





014734031

This Volume

R971.3 Middleton, J.E.
MID The Province of Ontario
Vol.2 1927-28

CESC Special Collections 58263192
Hamilton Public Library



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024 with funding from
Hamilton Public Library

The
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO
—A History

*"And we among the northland plains and lakes,
We youthful dwellers in a younger land,
Turn eastward to the wide Atlantic waste,
And feel the clasp of England's outstretched hand."*

—ARTHUR STRINGER

Copyright, 1927
Copyright, Canada, 1927



Fred Landon

The
PROVINCE OF ONTARIO
—A History

1615 - 1927

By
JESSE EDGAR MIDDLETON
Author of "The Municipality of Toronto; a History"

AND
FRED LANDON, M.A.
Librarian of the University of Western Ontario

Volume II.

THE DOMINION PUBLISHING COMPANY, LIMITED
TORONTO

VOLUME II.

CHAPTER XI.

BANKING AND FINANCE

The following letter signed "Hawkins" appeared in *The Kingston Gazette* of August 31st, 1813: "The circulation of paper money issued by private individuals at this place has at length attracted some attention, and certainly not sooner than was necessary. The manner in which it has been noticed is perhaps rather abrupt and the check intended to be given to it may be too sudden but checked it most certainly should be. The pretext at first was the scarcity of small change, but that object has long since been sufficiently announced, and the bills have continued to be issued to an enormous amount with other views than the public convenience. One of the persons principally concerned in the issue of these notes is of undoubted responsibility and besides his respectability as a merchant, has a large landed property to support his credit. But we cannot say as much for the other, who is almost a stranger, and who, though certainly in good credit as a merchant, holds no landed property in the country, and who by the accidental destruction of his shop might in a moment be reduced to a state of insolvency. Under such circumstances a man must have no small share of effrontery to obtrude upon the public notes to the amount of several thousand pounds. The impropriety of converting the notes of any private person into a circulating medium is obvious on the slightest consideration. No special deposit is made to secure the payment of them. In the event of the death of the party how are these notes to be taken up? Will the executor or administrator be bound to pay them in preference? Must the holders who have thoughtlessly regarded them as so much ready money wait to receive their dividends as assets can be collected? The probable abuse of this practice and the evils that might arise from it have not escaped the notice of the Parliament of England; and the thing is not more improper in itself than it is contrary to law. Should any person entertain doubts on the subject he is referred to the Statute of the 15 Geo. 3rd, Chap. 51, continued by 17 Geo. 3rd, Chap. 30, and made perpetual by 27 Geo. 3rd, Chap. 16."

The person chiefly attacked in this letter was Thomas Markland. In his rejoinder, dated November 15th, he publicly contradicted the misrepresentations of "Hawkins" both in regard to the motive for issuing paper money and the want of deposit to redeem it. He said that money had been lodged in the hands of Lower Canada merchants of the first credit and responsibility for the sole purpose of redeeming Mr. Markland's bills, in case the events of the war or any accident should prevent them being paid in Upper Canada. The letter continued: "The ungenerous insinuation respecting the motive for issuing is as unjustifiable as it is untrue, for no bills ever passed from the office of the cashier without his receiving Government

money in lieu of them; a circumstance which proves they must have been wanted or they would not have been sought for. Besides the Association has in the short space of three weeks voted and issued for the purpose of change a sum more than equal to half the amount that was formerly put out in eight months."

The "Association" here mentioned which seems to have been hostile to Markland was formed on August 28th, 1813, at Walker's Hotel, and was named "the Kingston Association for the Purpose of Issuing Bills for the Convenience of Making Change." John Cumming was President, John Kirby and Dr. J. Abbot, directors, and Allan Macpherson was Cashier. The other members of the Association were Joseph Forsyth & Co., P. Smyth & Co., Alex. Macdonell, Robert Richardson, John Macaulay, Smith Bartlett, Hugh C. Thomson, Samuel Ackroyde, Geo. Douglass, Richard Smith and Robert Walker. The resolutions passed at the meeting of organization provided that any person should be entitled to receive bills from the Cashier by depositing in his hands their amount either in Army Bills or Specie; that the interest or profit arising from money so deposited should be appropriated to the Patriotic Fund of Upper Canada; and that from the issuing of the bills of the Association no individual's bill whatever exceeding the sum of half a dollar should be taken by any member of the Association.

This Association, which was of the nature of a private Bank, although not so called, evidently composed its difference with Mr. Markland, for that gentleman's name headed the petition of Kingston merchants presented to Parliament on January 26th, 1817, for the establishment of the Bank of Upper Canada. The text of that petition follows: "The Memorial of the Merchants and others of the town of Kingston respectfully sheweth that your Memorialists having taken into consideration the great utility of Banks to a commercial people, which has been evinced by the number established in England and in the United States of America since the Revolutionary War, and feeling the benefit which the latter derive from the ready aid afforded them by their banks to carry on their establishments and improvements in their western territory, which although of a much more recent date is in a more flourishing state than any part of this Province, are of opinion that if found so beneficial in those countries they cannot fail of tending to the prosperity of this Province. The want of such an establishment was severely felt before the late War, and there is hardly any doubt but that the same inconvenience will very shortly occur; whereas a well-regulated Bank would obviate all these difficulties by keeping up a circulating paper to meet every public demand. Your Memorialists therefore pray that your Honourable House will be pleased to pass an Act for their incorporation, and authorizing them to establish a Bank to be called the Bank of Upper Canada, having a capital of One Hundred Thousand Pounds divided into Eight Thousand Shares of Fifty Dollars each share."

On March 17th, 1817, merchants and public persons of York, headed by Dr. John Strachan and Alexander Wood, presented a petition of similar tenor.

Legislation incorporating the Bank of Upper Canada passed both Houses in 1817, but the Executive was doubtful as to the wisdom of establishing the first Bank at so great a distance from the Provincial Capital, and the Bill was reserved for His Majesty's pleasure; doubtless to the dissatisfaction of many.

On November 5th, 1818, Mr. Robinson and Mr. Jones moved that the Lieutenant-Governor be asked if any communication had been received from His Majesty's Government with respect to the Bank Bill. He answered on June 7th, 1819, in the course of the Speech from the Throne: "The Royal assent has been given to the Bill for the establishment of a Provincial Bank, but from some delay it did not arrive in time for promulgation within the period limited by law; the form of a re-enactment will therefore be necessary to make it available." A new Bill was introduced and after passing the Assembly was passed by the Legislative Council "with amendments." The most important of those amendments expunged the names of the Kingston petitioners "Allan McLean, Thomas Markland, Peter Smith, Benjamin Whitney, Lawrence Herchmer, Daniel Washburn, Wm. Mitchell, John Kirby, Christopher Alexander Hagerman, John Macaulay, Allan Macpherson, John W. Ferguson, George H. Markland, Hugh C. Thomson, John Ferguson, John McLean, Smith Bartlett, Henry Murney, John M. Balfour, Archibald Richmond and Neil McLeod." Perceiving that the Government was resolved on having the head office of the Bank of Upper Canada at York, these gentlemen introduced in the Legislative Council a new Bill for the incorporation of the Bank of Kingston. It also passed both Houses and was signed by the Governor.

But the Kingston men, apparently, were unable to raise all the capital demanded by the Act; on February 10th, 1821, the Lieutenant-Governor announced that the Act of Incorporation was forfeited for non-use on January 1st, 1821. At the same time the Bank of Upper Canada was stock-still.

On April 7th, 1821, the Assembly in Committee of the Whole resolved that a Provincial Bank should be established, and in pursuance of that resolution the necessary steps were taken. The Government undertook to purchase one-fourth of the stock, and in 1822 the unwieldy craft at last was floated. Success was its portion from the beginning. Indeed it had a partial monopoly for the Receiver-General refused to accept bills of private banks—even those of the one established in Kingston, in disgust, and known by its rivals as the "pretended Bank of Upper Canada."

So far as this Kingston institution is concerned its career was not edifying. Notes were issued too freely. Two directors borrowed an amount equal to the entire paid-up capital and money was tied up in real-estate. After a "run" the Bank closed its doors in September, 1822. The stockholders lost everything, but the notes in circulation yielded a little more than 50c. on the dollar. Kingston secured its first chartered Bank in 1831—the Commercial Bank of the Midland District, and the Gore Bank of Hamilton had its beginning in 1835.

Job Loder, whose name headed the list of petitioners for charter for the Gore Bank had formerly lived in the Long Point country, and was the first person to settle on the townsite of Charlotte Villa, designed by Simcoe as the *chef-lieu* of the London District. He had moved to Ancaster to engage in the milling business. He and Allan MacNab and Stephen Randall were hearty Tories, and their project was vigorously opposed by William Lyon Mackenzie. He called the chartering of the Bank "a machine job got up by Allan Napier MacNab and a few of his cronies."

The first Board of Directors was composed of Colin C. Ferrie, Edward Jackson, Michael Aikman, Edmund Ritchie, John Young, James M. Whyte, William Scott Burn, William Chisholm, John Wilson and David A. MacNab. James Matthew Whyte was the first President, and business began in Hamilton on King Street West, between MacNab and Charles Streets. In 1844 the Bank moved to its own building at the Southwest corner of King Street East and Hughson Street.

The status of the three chartered Banks in November, 1836, was as follows:

	Upper Canada	Commercial	Gore
Paid-up Capital	£200,000	£186,450	£61,005
Note Circulation	226,654	175,123	29,530
Deposits	157,620	33,366	7,294
Loans and Discounts	413,976	331,709	68,504

A Special Committee on the State of the Currency met during the Parliamentary Session of 1830 with William Lyon Mackenzie as Chairman. The Report of this Committee declined to approve a petition of the Bank of Upper Canada for a bill restraining all other bodies politic or corporate and all persons whatever from carrying on any kind of banking business except under the same restrictions, limitations and conditions as applied to the Established Bank. In connection with this petition the Committee took occasion to complain of the reticence of the Bank concerning its affairs. The House of Assembly had passed a resolution, on recommendation by the Committee, requiring "a full and satisfactory account of the affairs of the Bank" in which the Province was a minority stockholder. The Directors refused to give detailed information, contenting themselves with the following return, as of February 15th, 1830:

	£	s	d
Funds	26,412	4	5
Property	6,571	12	7
Specie on hand	33,134	5	5
Notes in circulation	156,296	5	0
Capital stock paid-up	77,462	10	0
Debts due by the Bank	38,303	0	2
Debts due to the Bank	214,045	7	1

Whereupon the Committee recorded the following points upon which no information was obtainable:

1. Bills or notes in circulation bearing interest.
2. Profits since last dividend.

3. Balances due to other Banks.
4. Cash deposited in their bank, including all sums whatsoever due by them and not bearing interest.
5. Money deposited bearing interest.
6. Amount of real estate held by the Bank.
7. Amount of gold, silver, and other coined metals included in the term "specie."
8. Amount on hand of Bills of other Banks.
9. Balances due from other Banks—They refused to distinguish the other debts due them from the last item.
10. The rate and amount of the last Dividend.
11. The amount of reserved profits at the time of declaring the last Dividend.
12. The amount of debts due the Bank secured by a pledge of its stock.
13. The amount of doubtful debts due to the Bank.
14. The amount of debts due by the Officers and Directors of the Bank, with the amount for which they were endorsers for others.

The President refused to furnish the Committee with a list of the stockholders, or with a schedule of salaries paid to the officers of the Bank, and declined to produce the last triennial account of losses and profits.

One of the witnesses heard by the Committee was Hon. Robert Baldwin, a stockholder of the Bank who had been himself unable to ascertain who were the other stockholders. He said that he found great fault in the fact that very little information was afforded the stockholders and added: "An opinion prevails throughout the town and neighbourhood which I verily believe to be well founded that notes are blackballed from political motives and others discounted upon similar principles."

The charge that the Bank was a political machine serving the Governor's Party was generally believed by the Reformers, and stiffened their opposition to the granting of further privileges. Short work was made of the proposal that the Bank of Upper Canada should monopolize the banking of the Province, or that discrimination should be shown against the Bank of Montreal which had established branches in Upper Canada. Doubtless the findings of the Committee had something to do with the grant of charters to the Commercial Bank and to the Gore Bank.

Meanwhile, in 1833, the Colonial office drew up a set of rules to apply on Colonial Bank charters. Some of these requirements appeared in the charter of the Gore Bank, notably that the Bank must not hold or lend on its own stock, that it must not lend on land or other property not easily realizable, and that the shareholders must be subject to the double liability.

Of this period Victor Ross writes: (*)

No other chartered banks came into existence before the Union but the demand for more banking accommodation was not to be satisfied by the addition of merely two banks. The example of the Western States where immigration and land speculation were proceeding much more feverishly than even in Upper Canada could not but have its effect. Unable to secure charters the promoters of Canadian banks were compelled to organize as ordinary joint stock companies though this meant a decided loss in prestige and inability to

*History of the Canadian Bank of Commerce.

sue in a corporate capacity. Two retired English Officers, George Truscott and J. C. Green, organized the Agricultural Bank in this way in 1834. It is of some historical interest as being the first bank in Canada to allow "interest" on deposits. Others which had a short career were the Farmers' Bank, 1835 and the Niagara Suspension Bridge Bank, 1836; the Peoples' Bank, after a fairly successful career was purchased in 1838 by the Bank of Montreal.

The Bank of British North America organized in Great Britain in 1836, opened branches in Toronto and in Eastern cities and in 1840 secured a Royal charter. It was absorbed in 1918 after a notable career, by the Bank of Montreal. The year 1837 shares with 1857 the blackest pages in the earlier history of American finance. Land values, credit facilities and loans had increased preposterously beyond the development of production. The depression of 1836 in England spread to America and the speculative structure collapsed. In one year 618 banks failed; State repudiation followed private bankruptcy. Upper Canada reflected this disaster, and soon civil war added to its troubles. In spite of the severity of the financial crisis and the political uncertainty not one of the chartered Banks succumbed. Most of them were crippled for some years, particularly those in Upper Canada which had been rather too prone to lend upon accommodation paper, or on real estate under a thin disguise. Compared with the Banks of the South they were indeed fortunate.

The Government like private business firms was greatly embarrassed by the commercial depression. In 1837 an Act was passed (assented to on March 6th, 1838) permitting the Receiver-General to raise a loan on the Government shares in the Bank of Upper Canada. In 1840 the Act was repealed and authorization was granted to sell the stock which had a par value of £25,000. The sale was effected for £25,250, the right of naming Directors was repealed and the Government ceased to have any financial interest in the business of Banking. Lord Sydenham in 1841 proposed the setting up of a Provincial Bank of issue but the suggestions were strongly opposed in Parliament. In that same year legislation was passed putting a tax of 1 per cent. per annum on bank notes issued and circulating as shown by sworn statements to be demanded from the Banks under penalty of £1,000 fine for refusal. Also in 1841, following most of the suggestions in a circular by Lord John Russell, legislation was enacted increasing the capital of the chartered banks under certain restrictions (*) which forbade a Bank from holding shares in its own stock or loaning on that security, from advancing money on lands or houses or ships, and demanded detailed periodical statement of the state of the Bank's business. This law of 1841 is considered as the foundation of Canadian Banking legislation.

The prestige of the Bank of Upper Canada was high until 1857, when the penalties of public extravagance in Railway building began to be exacted. Gradually the Bank found itself in difficulties and at last, after nine years of struggling, was forced to close its doors.

There were a hundred reasons for the failure of the Bank of Upper Canada, some related to the inflation of the Railway Era, some to bad management. It is said that under the thinnest disguise the Bank was an insti-

*See Breckenridge, "The Canadian Banking System," for the text—p. 89.

tution resting on land values. Then the coming of the railway had confused the trade routes. All the principal towns of the Province had been established on the shores of Lake or River and began to decay as water-borne commerce fell off. With this decay real estate became a frozen asset, and any town lots held by the Bank as security might as well have been in Kamtchatka. Moreover the bank had accommodated the Grand Trunk Railway Company by advancing about \$1,000,000 to pay its contractors, taking two bills of exchange for £100,000 each on Baring & Glyn, the Company's London bankers. But the bankers had closed down on the Company and the bills were dishonoured. As to the general management Breckenridge says: "In many cases the managers and clerks failed to exhibit acquaintance with the simplest of banking principles. Discounts were fully extended to lawyers and legislators, the gentry and the professions. Accommodation paper was common. Loans were made to civil servants and to politicians. No one will deny that the Bank was guilty of much bad practice, that it paid high rates of dividend which it could ill afford, that it failed to write off accrued losses, that it impaired its capital by extravagant bonuses, that its internal organization was defective, and that its management was often blind, reckless and ignorant."

On August 18th, 1866, it suspended payment. The Canadian creditors lost at least \$310,000. The stockholders lost a capital which had touched at one time \$3,170,000. The Government lost deposits of \$1,000,000.

In 1850, at the instance of William Hamilton Merritt, legislation permitting "Free Banking" was passed. Individuals or general partners were to be permitted to establish Banks, each to have an office in only one community, and each to have a minimum capital stock of £25,000. In order to issue notes the banks thus formed were obliged each to deposit with the Receiver-General Provincial Securities of not less than £25,000 currency in pledge for the redemption of their notes. The plan had proved itself as heretical in New York, and was opposed by the British Lords of the Treasury, yet it was in operation for sixteen years. Under this law the Niagara District Bank of St. Catharines, the Zimmerman Bank of Clifton (Niagara Falls), the Provincial Bank, and the Bank of the County of Elgin were established in Upper Canada. The two last found the competition against the chartered Banks too severe; Zimmerman's and the Niagara District secured charters. Says Breckenridge:

"The Zimmerman Bank was founded in 1854 by a person of means: it was, to an unusual degree the creation of one man. It seems to have been well and honourably managed by the Capitalist whose name it bore, but after his death in December 1857 the notes and debts of the Bank were redeemed by his Executors and the stock and plates transferred to a Chicago firm of the name of Hubbard & Co. In 1858 the Charter of 1855 was amended by changing the name of the institution of the Bank of Clifton and extending the time for the subscription and payment in full of its capital stock... In 1863 its charter was repealed. The Bank of the Niagara District had a fairly successful career until it suffered large losses through the failure of Jay Cooke & Co.,

and others, in 1873. It was amalgamated in 1875 with the Imperial Bank of Canada."

The Bank of Clifton, as such, never made any returns to the Government. Hubbard of Chicago was succeeded by one Callaway, formerly of Toronto, as President. Some circulation for its notes was obtained in the Western States by advertising in a bank note Reporter that the notes of the Bank of Clifton incorporated by the Parliament of Canada would be redeemed at a broker's office in Chicago. Enough notes were paid to get credence for the statement and then the supply of funds was stopped. Over \$5,000 of the paper thus repudiated was sent to Clifton but there was no money to meet it.

The Bank of Western Canada was controlled by one Paddock, a New York tavern-keeper, who, by paying for his stock, induced a respectable old man at Clifton to act the stool-pigeon as President of the Bank, but he had no check on the issue of notes. Efforts were made to float them in Illinois, Wisconsin and Kansas with some success, but the notes were never redeemed. Reed, of Lockport, N.Y., a man of bad repute, owned nearly the whole stock of the International Bank in Toronto when it failed and was connected also with the Bank of Clifton. (*)

Incorporation for the Bank of Canada was granted by Parliament in 1858 at the request of Hon. Mr. Cayley and others, but the proposed institution did not come into being until 1866. Then it was established by authority under the new name of the Canadian Bank of Commerce. William McMaster, the Baptist philanthropist, was elected President, H. S. Howland, vice-president, and Archibald Greer, cashier, the old-fashioned name for General Manager. The first branches were opened at London, St. Catharines and Barrie on May 14th, 1867, and the head office in Toronto began business on the following day. Mr. Greer was followed by R. J. Dallas, and he by H. S. Strathy, all within the space of two years. On October 12th, 1886, Byron E. Walker (afterwards Sir Edmund) became General Manager.

The Presidency fell to Henry W. Darling when Mr. McMaster resigned in 1886, and four years later George A. Cox assumed the office. In 1907 Sir Edmund Walker became President. His standing was international as a great banker, and a distinguished citizen, and his death in 1924 was deeply lamented. In fairness it may be said that he was the greatest Canadian of his generation. Sir John Aird succeeded him as President of the Bank.

The Canadian Bank of Commerce has absorbed five other institutions—the Gore Bank in 1869, which had been in existence since 1836, and had three branches, the Bank of British Columbia in 1900, with eleven branches, the Halifax Banking Company in 1902, with seventeen branches, the Merchants' Bank of Prince Edward Island, in 1905, with six branches, and the Eastern Townships Bank, in 1911, with sixty-three branches. The "Commerce" of to-day has over 500 branches and agencies. Twenty-seven of these are in Toronto.

*Breckenridge: *The Canadian Banking System*,—p. 125.

In 1872 Mr. J. C. Fitch and others were granted a charter for the St. Lawrence Bank of Canada which within two years had changed its name to the Standard Bank of Canada. The first general meeting of shareholders was held in January, 1873, when the following Directors were elected, J. C. Fitch, Toronto; W. F. Allen, Bowmanville; A. T. Todd, Toronto; John Cowan, Oshawa; Captain Thos. Dick, Toronto; R. C. Jamieson, Montreal. Mr. Fitch was elected President and Mr. Cowan as vice-president. Mr. K. F. Lockhart was appointed Cashier and business began on March 23rd, 1873, in the Hughes Brothers Building, at the corner of Jordan and Melinda streets. The paid-up capital was \$100,927. Fifteen months later it was \$426,130. The notes in circulation amounted to \$368,252, and the deposits were \$507,687. The dividend was 6 per cent. For the institution 1875 was a hard year. The dividend was passed, and the President resigned. The capitalization was reduced by 25 per cent. and Hon. T. N. Gibbs assumed the Presidency. John L. Brodie became Cashier with John S. Loudon as his assistant and by adopting a conservative policy soon brought the Bank to a sound position. Mr. Brodie died in 1894 and was succeeded by George P. Reid. Ten years later Mr. Reid was succeeded by G. P. Schofield who held office until his death in 1917. Charles H. Easson was then chosen as Manager. Through all these changes Mr. Loudon continued as assistant General Manager.

The Presidency after the death of Hon. Mr. Gibbs in 1883, was held successively by W. F. Cowan and by Wellington Francis, K.C. The Standard Bank's branches in 1875 were at London, Strathroy, Colborne, Bradford, Markham, Picton, Wingham, Cannington and Oshawa. At present it has 175 branches. Twenty-seven of these were acquired when the Standard absorbed the Western Bank of Oshawa in 1909. The dividends have ranged from 6% to 14%, and shareholders have received in fifty years over \$8,000,000.

James Austin and Frank Smith were among the founders of the Dominion Bank which began business on February 1st, 1871, on the north side of King Street near Toronto Street. The first Board of Directors consisted of Mr. Austin as President, Peleg Howland, as vice-president, Frank Smith, James Crowther, James Holden, J. H. Mead and John Worthington. The first branches were at Whitby, Oshawa, Orillia and Uxbridge, with a City branch on Queen Street West. The paid-up capital in 1872 was \$834,544. In 1883 Frank Smith succeeded Mr. Howland as Vice-President and became President in 1897. E. B. Osler was elected to the Presidency in 1901. The Dominion Bank's prosperity has been the natural result of a well-defined policy of caution which has never hardened into toricism. The present noble building which serves as a Head Office is the second erected by the Bank at the corner of King and Yonge Streets. The first which was utterly Victorian in design, was first occupied in 1879 and did duty for forty years. The Dominion Bank is represented throughout Canada by 129 branches.

The story of the Bank of Toronto goes back to 1854 when The Millers' Association of Canada West sought a charter for the establishment of a

flour, grain and produce agency, an insurance association and a banking company. Parliament did not see fit to grant the wide powers asked for but in the following year a banking charter was granted to the applicants. The Bank of Toronto opened for business on July 8th, 1855. The Directors were J. G. Chewett, President, Thos. Clarkson, Vice-President, R. Armour, J. B. Warren, John Brunskill, George Michie and William Cantley. Angus Cameron was the first general manager. Despite the depression of 1857 which strained the resources of many financial institutions, the paid-up capital by 1863 was \$800,000 and the total assets approximately \$2,000,000.

On the death of Mr. Chewett in 1863 Mr. Cameron was promoted to the Presidency and George Hague became Cashier. William Gooderham was President from 1864 to 1882, most of the time being served ably by his business partner, James G. Worts, as Vice-President. Mr. Worts, George Gooderham, and William H. Beatty were succeeded in the Presidency by Duncan Coulson, whose eminence as a banker has international recognition. The Vice-President is W. G. Gooderham, and John R. Lamb is general manager.

The Bank started business on Church Street opposite St. James's Cathedral, and then in 1863 built handsome offices at the corner of Church and Wellington Streets which were occupied for fifty years. The present head-office at the corner of Bay and King Streets, is one of the noblest bank buildings in Canada, a veritable temple of finance.

The Imperial Bank of Canada (originally The Imperial Bank) was incorporated in 1873 but the financial depression was so sharply felt that sufficient capital to warrant the commencement of business was not available until 1875. On March 16th of that year the Bank was opened in the old Masonic Hall building on Toronto Street. It had first taken over the Niagara District Bank of which Thos. R. Merritt, of St. Catharines, was President. Mr. Merritt became Vice-President of the Imperial. The first President was H. S. Howland. Others on the Directorate were John Smith, the Hon. James R. Benson, of St. Catharines, Patrick Hughes, William Ramsay, Robert Cairn, Thos. R. Wadsworth and John Fiske. The Cashier was D. R. Wilkie. For twenty-five years the same President, Vice-President and Cashier (or general manager) were in office. Then, on the death of Mr. Howland, Mr. Merritt succeeded, and Mr. Wilkie became Vice-President. He was President from 1906 to 1914, was followed for one month by Hon. Robert Jaffray, and then by Peleg Howland.

While the early banks were privileged to accept deposits, they did not encourage the custom of the small depositor. As the country was settled, the need became apparent for the establishment of banks for small savings; to afford a secure repository, with the allowance of an equitable rate of interest, for the convenience of the people. Accordingly, in 1841, at the first Parliamentary session after the Union, an Act was passed, authorizing the establishment of savings banks to be managed by responsible trustees, subject to Government supervision. It was under the Act that the "Toronto

Savings Bank," the original of the Home Bank of Canada, was established on June 3rd, 1854.

In 1905 the institution became the Home Bank of Canada. By reckless financing and crass ignorance or worse in the Head Office, the Bank came to grief in 1923. The impartial and thorough manner in which the Courts dealt with officers and Directors found to be at fault may be counted as a new thing in financial history, and is a guarantee of a more strict observance of the law in other institutions.

On October 9th, 1926, the Dominion Government published the following figures with respect to the Ontario Banks:

	Capital Paid-up	Assets	Reserve	Demand Deposits	Notice Deposits
Toronto	\$ 5,000,000	\$109,668,084	\$ 7,000,000	\$ 28,823,057	\$ 54,125,790
Commerce	20,000,000	482,301,996	20,000,000	107,305,837	216,699,676
Dominion	6,000,000	123,303,404	7,000,000	26,815,568	61,232,465
Standard	4,823,400	88,769,998	2,900,000	18,170,342	49,577,264
Imperial	7,000,000	123,305,143	7,500,000	27,927,165	64,216,651

Twenty-six Chartered Banks have failed in Canada since 1867. Of these all but two, the Merchants' Bank and The Bank of Prince Edward Island, redeemed their notes in full. Of the seven situated in the Province of Ontario four paid 100 per cent. to depositors, and one 99 2-5 per cent. The Farmers' Bank and the Home Bank have not completed the liquidation.

The Bank of Nova Scotia has its head-office in Halifax, but the General Manager is stationed in Toronto, and the Bank's financial policy is established in that city.

In the World War, Canada increased the National debt seven-fold, yet in 1924 the per capita debt was less than any of the Allies except the United States which had but one and a half years of war. United Kingdom, \$791.88 per head; France, \$540.00; Australia, \$359.60; New Zealand, \$792.43; U. S. A., \$213.26; Canada, \$268.28. Eighty per cent. of Canada's indebtedness is held by Canadians. The population of nine million people have over two billion dollars on deposit in banks and loan companies, and in the past ten years have invested over three billions in bonds.

Down to the present day, says Breckenridge, Canadians have always held to the plan on which were framed the statutes governing their first banks. Additions have been made, new safeguards against public loss introduced, limits restraining corporate activity have been narrowed in some parts and widened in others, a few arrangements for the advantage of the Government have been attacked but never has there been a successful attempt to tear down the fair work of the first builders and out of the ruins construct a new. When defects have appeared in its structure Canadians have not forthwith condemned the heritage of the past and petulantly, illogically, swept it away to make room for some new, untried affair, arranged on different lines; after study of the trouble they have endeavoured by some slight strengthening, some little alteration, to keep and enhance the

certain benefits of what they already possessed. The present Bank Act is unquestionably better, more careful, more strongly and scientifically drawn than any previous legislation, the banking practice is more sound—the steady improvement, save with respect to investor's profits is hardly less remarkable than the continuity discernible in its development—yet the economic character of the functions permitted the banks, and the method of their fulfilment are the same under the Dominion system as under the Provincial charters of 1821.

It was not expected that the expansion in the foreign banking organization of Canada which took place during 1919 and 1920 should have continued in full force during the depression of 1921-1924, but the retention of existing foreign branches of Canadian institutions, coupled with the establishment by the Canadian Bank of Commerce of offices in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, and Port of Spain, Trinidad, forms a striking contrast with the retirement of various United States banks from the foreign field, and the closing of many of their foreign branches. Schooled as is the Canadian banking organization in the business of branch banking by long experience in this country, the establishment and maintenance of offices abroad does not present the same difficulty as to others less favourably situated.

Foreign branches of Canadian banks are not, as is sometimes thought, limited in their activities to business emanating from this country. On the contrary, they make collections and establish credits on behalf of correspondent banks in many countries. Naturally, the greatest volume of such business comes from the United States. There is strong competition for all this business and a large portion goes to Canadian institutions simply because the general services they render are equal to those provided by the overseas connections of bank of other countries.

All the larger Canadian banks now have their own establishments in New York and London, and some have offices in Paris. Therefore, through their own offices, or through correspondents, Canadian banks are in a position to conduct their foreign exchange business efficiently. Canadian foreign trade per capita is well in advance of the per capita foreign trade done either by the United Kingdom or the United States.

The Bank Clearings in Toronto in 1892 were \$326,000,000; in 1900 \$510,696,401. Compare with those figures the reports for 1926 for the ten cities of Ontario where clearing-house service is provided:

	1926		1926
Toronto	\$5,196,428,183	Kitchener	\$51,757,834
Ottawa	338,607,366	Fort William	48,102,058
Hamilton	268,402,609	Brantford	55,177,564
Windsor	219,129,742	Peterborough	41,685,282
London	142,856,910	Kingston	38,293,493

The confused state of the currency in early Upper Canada, and the scarcity of any adequate circulating medium have been described by many

writers on economic questions. Coins of all sorts in gold, silver, and copper; Spanish dollars, Portuguese johannes, British guineas, and French coins both Royalist and Revolutionary, were to be found in the country, and while the Legislature had officially approximated them all to sterling values, that standard of valuation was not accepted by the principal New England cites, or even wholly by Lower Canada.

For years there had been a marked difference in Massachusetts and in New York. Boston rated the Dollar at 5s., New York at 8s. The Massachusetts standard passed over to Nova Scotia and with variation became Halifax Currency. The New York standard was familiar in Upper Canada, for many settlers had come from the Mohawk Valley. Thus a shilling might mean a sterling coin worth 24c, a Halifax currency shilling worth 20c, or a "York Shilling" worth 6d. Sterling or 12½ cents.

For the most part all retail trade was by barter and plenty of families almost never were possessed of any manner of coin. Shippers of potash and importers of wines and other goods were accustomed to use bills of exchange on Montreal or London.

The need for banking facilities and for a stabilized currency was continually apparent long before the War of 1812-14. When that conflict began the British Government had to make heavy expenditures in the purchase of supplies and in the payment of the troops. The despatch of specie to this colony was inconvenient and dangerous; besides, specie-payment had been suspended in England. Accordingly the Government issued a series of Army bills, first in denominations of \$4, \$25, \$100 and \$400; later in denominations of \$1, \$2, \$3, \$5 and 10. The small bills bore no interest; those of a valuation of \$25 and upwards were interest bearing, and all were payable on demand in cash or in bills of exchange. The total issue of these Army bills exceeded £1,249,000 (Halifax). The faith of the Government was pledged to their redemption and the authorities were most scrupulous in living up to the promise.

So far as small coinage was concerned the country was in a parlous way. The situation is summed up by R. W. McLachlan (*) as follows: "While the change in the value of the shilling (from Sterling to Currency) could be easily adjusted to the larger coins, it was impossible to make it fit in with the lesser coins in copper; for a half-penny sterling could not be made to pass for more than a half-penny currency, whether the shilling circulated for one-and-a-penny, or one-and-threepence. It will thus be seen that anyone importing legal copper coin could only do so at a heavy loss, while those exporting it stood to make as high as twenty per cent., and even more, for the balance of trade was usually against the Province and exchange, as a result, often much above par. Under these circumstances it can readily be understood that little if any legal copper coins remained in the Province, and that the people had to adopt such make-shifts as best they could to supply

*Transactions Royal Society of Canada, 1903.

change." Among these make-shifts was the importation of tokens for the use of their own trade, some good, some bad. By 1826 the condition had become so bad as to be noted by John Mactaggart who wrote a book entitled *Three Years in Canada*, 1826-7-8. "Every sort of copper piece is a half-penny. I have no less than 120 different kinds, the greater part of them old copper coins of Britain, and merchants' tokens all over the world. If a lot of farthings be taken into a smithery and receive a blow from a sledge-hammer on the anvil they will then be excellent Canadian coppers or half-pennies."

The Bank of Montreal came to the rescue by putting out a quantity of Bank-tokens bearing the error in spelling "Un Sous."

By an Act of 1850 when Francis Hincks was Finance Minister, the Governor-in-Council was authorized to have a series of silver coins struck for Canada, of the values of 5s., 2s. 6d., 1s. 3d., 1s., 6d. and 3d., these being the currency values of the dollar, half dollar, quarter dollar, twenty cent, ten cent and five cent pieces. The Act was disallowed by the British Government—although signed by Lord Elgin—on the grounds that it was an interference with the prerogative of the Crown. There was another reason, that coins of this sort would be an approximation to the American decimal system. Many timid souls then believed that if Canada adopted American practice in its currency, Annexation would be the next step. In view of the contemporary movement of certain disgruntled Canadians in favour of such National suicide the resistance of the British Treasury to the proposals may be more easily understood. Hincks argued with ability for the adoption of the decimal system although the measure was not passed until after he went out of office. In 1857 an Act was adopted requiring the Government accounts to be kept in dollars and cents, and it came into effect in January, 1858. Six months later the first shipment from the Royal Mint was received; \$100,000 in 20 cent pieces, \$75,000 in 10 cent pieces, \$50,000 in one cent pieces. No quarter-dollar issue appeared, the shilling already in circulation taking its place. In 1870, after the Government had cleared the country of American silver coins to the amount of \$5,000,000, fractional Dominion notes for 25c each were issued to serve until quarter-dollars and half-dollars could be secured from the mint.

In 1908 a branch of the Royal Mint was established at Ottawa, and in 1910 authority was given to strike Canadian gold coins. The first five dollar and ten dollar gold coins were issued in 1912. By 1922 the gold reserves of Canada were as follows: British coin, \$26,730,576.20, American coin, \$67,941,550, Canadian coin, \$3,340,650, bullion, \$34,572,503.78. The Dominion notes are practically gold certificates; those of small denominations in circulation amount to \$31,404,161. Large "legals" for the convenience of the banks amount to \$201,344,250. The Bank notes in circulation in 1922 made a total of \$166,466,109 as against a gross paid-up capital of \$125,456,485 and a gross rest fund of \$129,627,270. Fourteen Chartered Banks are now

in operation in Canada; of these six have their head offices in Toronto. The assets of these six are well over \$1,000,000,000.

Life Insurance, that most fascinating branch of finance and higher mathematics, is a modern science. In the middle 'forties Hugh C. Baker, of Hamilton, applied for insurance to a British Company. Before his application was accepted he had to go to New York for medical examination. On his return he and some associates organized the Canada Life Assurance Company and set out upon the considerable task of educating the public mind. Mr. Baker was the first President. The first policy was issued on October 29th, 1847. The total receipts for the first year on 144 policies were £2,153, and the total assurance written was £59,650. The story of the early struggles and triumphs of the Company belongs rather to the City of Hamilton, but in 1899 the Head Office was removed to Toronto and George A. Cox became the President. From that day the progress of the Company and the general development of the Insurance Idea have been phenomenal.

Toronto is now the centre of the life insurance business in Canada. Eleven of the large "life" companies have their head offices here. Their activities extend into all parts of the world, as besides writing insurance in every province of the Dominion many of Toronto's life insurance companies issue policies in Newfoundland, British West Indies, the United States, Mexico and Central America, South America, Denmark, Norway, India and the East Indies, Japan and a number of other countries. The people of Canada carry close upon \$3,000,000,000 of life insurance, a truly impressive object lesson of Canadian thrift and foresight.

The first of the Loan and Savings Companies to be organized in Ontario was the Huron and Erie Mortgage Corporation, which began business in London in 1864, and has held a premier position ever since. Its assets in 1924 were \$26,822,960.85. Two other corporations of the same type are the London Loan, and the Ontario Loan and Debenture Company, also of London, reporting respectively for 1924 assets of \$3,213,077.79, and \$8,404,352.91. The Peoples' Loan and Savings Corporation of London has assets of \$1,404,999. The Hamilton Provident began business in 1871 and the Landed Banking and Loan Co. of Hamilton in 1876. These two institutions reported in 1924 assets respectively of \$5,097,249.42, and \$3,732,720. The Central Canada of Toronto, organized in 1884, has assets of \$7,259,650.31. The Colonial Investment of Toronto and the Royal Loan of Brantford are sound companies of a smaller range.

Trust Company business in Ontario has shown a remarkable growth since the establishment of the first institution of the kind in 1882—The Toronto General Trusts Corporation. The following figures were reported in 1924:

	Paid-up Capital	Assets Under Administration
Canada Permanent Trust Co., of Toronto	\$ 1,000,000	\$ 8,021,172
Branches: Winnipeg, Vancouver, Halifax, St. John, Edmonton, Regina, Woodstock.		
Canada Trust Co., of London	1,000,000	15,253,184
Branches: London (4), Regina, Winnipeg, St. Thomas, Edmonton, Montreal, Windsor, Toronto, Chatham, Victoria		
Capital Trust Corporation of Ottawa	590,896	7,243,021
Branch: Toronto		
Chartered Trust and Executor Co., of Toronto..	516,802	9,241,449
Imperial Trusts Co., of Canada, of Toronto....	248,044	5,645,594
London & Western Trusts Co., of London	500,000	13,106,922
Mercantile Trust Co., of Canada, of Hamilton..	500,000	8,451,775
National Trust Co., of Toronto	2,000,000	126,094,947
Branches: Montreal, Winnipeg, Edmonton, Saskatoon		
Premier Trust Co., of Windsor	139,857	980,960
Trusts & Guarantee Co., of Toronto	1,429,709	21,462,846
Branches: Calgary, Brantford		
Toronto & General Trusts Corp., of Toronto...	2,000,000	137,930,038
Branches: Ottawa, Winnipeg, Saskatoon, Vancouver		
Union Trust Co., of Toronto	1,000,000	13,393,671
Branches: Winnipeg, Regina, London, Eng.		
Totals	\$10,925,308	\$366,825,579

In 1923 the sales of bonds made a total for Canada of \$516,236,771. Of this amount, \$402,512,771 was purchased in Canada, \$110,774,000 in the United States, and the small balance in Great Britain.

CHAPTER XII.

TRANSPORTATION IN ONTARIO

Savage intelligence touched a high point when a North American Indian invented the birch-bark canoe. In a rough and broken country with multitudinous lakes and streams it was perfectly adaptable. Strong in its ribbing of cedar, light as a brassy poplar leaf on the Autumn lake, easily answerable to the paddle, capable of swift repair if punctured by a sharp rock, the bark canoe, sewn with deer thongs and caulked with tamarack gum was a triumph of invention; to this hour the civilized boat builder has not found a better type. It is even doubtful if the copy, in basswood or canvas with copper fastenings, and much varnish, is equal in steadiness and buoyancy to the best Indian models.

The Algonquin or Iroquois hunter or warrior, with a canoe and a few handfuls of parched corn had a range of hundreds of miles. He could run all ordinary rapids, navigate a rivulet, or cross a great lake. One of the Jesuit missionaries tells of a night trip across Lake Superior when the grim water lay calm; the paddle being plied without rest until dawn revealed the northern shore. Mounting the swift rivers of the Laurentian area was comparatively easy, for the lesser cataracts could be overcome by a cunning use of the eddies and by leaping into the shallows and pushing the canoe forward. At the heavier falls one man could carry the canoe over a rocky path and, if necessary, up a mountain, in order to reach smooth water.

When the white men came they fell into Indian ways, ranged far and wide, and explored this immense territory in a comparatively short time. The St. Lawrence-Ottawa system to Lake Timiscaming, the Lake of the Woods and Lake Nipigon, the Richelieu to its source in Lake Champlain, the Ohio and the Mississippi, were revealed by French explorers and traders in birch-bark canoes. The first settlers in Upper Canada found their roads in lake, river and stream and their carriages in Indian canoes. One reads of the transport of a cow to Kingston on a platform of boards supported by two canoes fastened together.

The Ottawa River, the oldest route from tide-water to the Great Lakes, has a nine-mile interruption to navigation at the Long Sault, lying between Grenville and Carillon. But the remainder of the stretch between Montreal and the Chaudière Falls at Ottawa is so fine and spacious that the construction of a canal to overcome the Long Sault was an early proposal. After the War of 1812 British military authorities under the inspiration of the Duke of Wellington were looking about for a route removed from the frontier, and, at the same time, development of an export lumber business had emphasized the importance of the Ottawa River. Col. John By of the Royal Engineers fixed upon a military and trade

route from Montreal to Kingston by way of the Ottawa, and the Rideau Rivers and lakes, and set about the construction of two canals, one at Grenville on the Quebec side of the River and the other at Ottawa.

The Grenville Canal, like the Rideau, was completed in 1832, but it was of such narrow dimensions that it served only barges. For many years only one steamer on the River, the *St. David*, could pass. Thus ordinary passenger and freight traffic continued in the old way, going from each direction as far as the rapids and taking waggon transport over the portage. In 1849 the waggon road was supplemented by the Grenville and Carillon Railway, thirteen miles long and built on the broad gauge of 5 feet, 6 inches. It was purchased in 1859 by the Ottawa River Navigation Company and was operated during the summer season for fifty years and more. The ancient equipment of this little railway made the Ottawa-Montreal route uncommonly interesting.

It is said by James Croil (*) that the first steamer on the upper reach of the River was the *Union*, Captain Johnson, built in 1819. It covered the sixty miles from Hull to Grenville in twenty-four hours — a performance sufficiently deliberate. It was succeeded in 1828 by the *Shannon*. On the lower reach the first steamers were the *William King* and the *St. Andrew*. A regular passenger service began in 1842 with the *Oldfield* on the lower reach and the *Porcupine* on the upper. In 1846 the Ottawa Steamers Company was formed which in 1864 was incorporated as the Ottawa River Navigation Company. The leading spirit of the Company was Captain Robert Ward Sheppard who continued active until 1895. Among the steamers operated by this Company were the *Lady Simpson*, the *Atlas*, the *Prince of Wales*, the *Queen Victoria*, the *Dagmar*, the *Alexandra*, the *Empress* and the *Sovereign*.

It was a pleasant journey from Lachine on a summer day; through the Lake of Two Mountains and up the broad saffron stream bordered on the one side by pleasant meadow and woodland and on the other by the noble Laurentian hills, starred by little white villages and tin-spired churches. The passengers also were infinite in variety; tourists, Canadian and American; smart French-Canadian professional men on their way to the Capital, ample-waisted market women and genial French farmers, a priest in soutane and beads reading his breviary, a couple of bearded Franciscan monks, brown-habited and in sandals and several nuns of the Congregation de Notre Dame with their peaked linen headdresses and flowing robes—bits of Brittany, set against the modern background of a snow-white steamer commanded by a dignified English-Canadian with side-whiskers as white as the ship. Then came Carillon and the funny locomotive — two-thirds smoke-stack — the Little Journey in hard-seated box-cars through a riot of wild-flowers, and the solemn village of Grenville. Dinner on board the upper steamer, and then the laziness of a long

*History of Steam Navigation.

afternoon, until the sunset gleamed on the pinnacles of the Parliament Buildings.

Batteaux and whale-boats were used to bring settlers' effects up the St. Lawrence and as the settlements along the Lakes were organized rude sail-boats soon appeared for local needs. King's ships looked after distance-transport, for there had been a detachment of the Navy on Lake Ontario since 1763. In 1787 the Naval force consisted of the *Limevale*, 220 tons, 10 guns, the *Seneca*, 130 tons, 18 guns, the sloop *Caldwell*, 37 tons, 2 guns, and two schooners of 100 tons each in course of building. In Simcoe's time mention is made in contemporary documents of the *Caldwell* and the *Mississauga*, both schooners. One wonders if these were the two schooners building in 1787—the name of the sloop having been transferred to the larger vessel. Simcoe wrote to Alured Clarke on May 31st, 1793, that the vessels on Lake Ontario were well calculated for the purpose of transport but of little military service. The gun-boats of Lake Erie he had found lying on shore at Detroit; he had ordered them fitted up and sent to Fort Erie. The only merchant vessel on Lake Ontario before 1787 was the *Lady Dorchester*, a fur company transport.

The record of shipping on Lake Ontario as related in the paragraphs following is the work of Mr. V. M. Roberts of the Toronto Harbour Commission as found in *The Municipality of Toronto—A History*.

In 1799, the Governor of Upper Canada gave Mr. John Dennis the contract for building the *Toronto* yacht; he was to supply all labour and the Government was to furnish the material. The amount paid Mr. Dennis was £305 12s 6d, and the cost of material supplied by the Government £675 9s 4d, making the total cost of the *Toronto* yacht £981 1s 10d. Towards the end of June, Captain Baker was put in charge to superintend her completion and get the necessary stores on board, in relation to which the following letter, dated York, 6th July, from Hon. Peter Russell, Administrator of the Government, to Hon. John McGill, is of interest: Capt. Baker represents to me that he wishes to have the stores belonging to the vessel brought down here that they may be on hand to be used when wanted—to obviate the time likely to be lost by sending occasionally to the Garrison for them. If you think therefore that his reasons are satisfactory and that they can be deposited here in safety you will be pleased to apply to the Commandant for Batteaux and Party to remove them.

Captain Baker having remained behind by my order to superintend the finishing of the Vessel, you will be pleased to enter him upon your Books as Commander of the Government Yacht *Toronto*, from the 25th of June last inclusive, on which day he is to be considered as commencing Wages and Provisions.

I am sorry to hear from him that the *Toronto's* boat is not yet built. No more money should therefore be given to Mr. Dennis until this part of his contract is completed and he should be spurred on to the finishing

of the Boat lest the Vessel should be detained in harbour for want of one.

The *Toronto* Yacht was built on the Humber River and made her first trip in the latter part of September, 1799. *The Gazette*, in its issue of September 14th, 1799, announces: "The *Toronto* Yacht, Capt. Baker, will in the course of a few days be ready to make her first trip. She is one of the handsomest vessels of her size that ever swam upon Lake Ontario; and if we are permitted to judge from her appearance, and to do her justice, we must say she bids fair to be one of the swiftest sailing vessels. She is admirably calculated for the reception of passengers, and can with propriety boast of the most experienced officers and men." She was wrecked on Gibraltar Point on June 2nd, 1817.

In this year (1799) the *York* ran aground on the Devil's Nose, a point on the American shore about fifty miles east of Niagara; there was a terrific gale blowing at the time and she became a total wreck, but there was no loss of life.

The shipbuilding carried on in these early days was principally of small vessels ranging from thirty feet to sixty feet in length, and for the most part these were Government vessels of the schooner class. It was only with the increase in the size of the settlement that a change to larger vessels took place, but it is fairly safe to say that prior to the war of 1812 very few vessels exceeded one hundred tons. The *Bella Gore*, built in 1809, the *Dove* and the *Reindeer* in 1814, the *Jane* in 1815 and the *John Walker*, in 1819, were all small vessels and under one hundred tons. Larger vessels were the *Lady Sarah* in 1819, the *Brothers* and the *Richmond* in 1820; these were all one hundred tons. The latter was quite a famous schooner, and was owned by Captain Edward Oates, and made three round trips a week between York and Niagara.

The year 1809 marked a new era in the navigation of the inland waters of Canada. In this year John Molson built and launched at Montreal the *Accommodation*, the first steamboat to ply on Canadian waters. She made her trial trip from Montreal to Quebec in sixty-six hours, including thirty hours for stops on the way. In 1810, Molson built the *Malsham*, in 1813 the *Swiftsure*, and in 1815 an association of merchants built the *Car of Commerce* in opposition to Molson.

With steamboats plying successfully on the St. Lawrence, it was not long before they were being built on Lake Ontario, not only on the Canadian side of the lake, but also on the American side. To Canada belongs the credit of having built the first steamboat on Lake Ontario. She was called the *Frontenac*, and was launched at Ernest Town on September 7th, 1816. Describing the launching of this vessel, *The Montreal Herald* said: "The boat moved slowly from her place and descended with majestic sweep into her proper element. The length of her keel is 150 feet, her deck 170 feet. Her proportions strike the eye very agreeably; and good judges have pronounced this the best piece of naval architecture of the

kind yet produced in America. It reflects honour upon Messrs Tiebout and Chapman, the contractors, and their workmen, and also upon the proprietors, the greater part of whom are among the most respectable merchants and other inhabitants of the County of Frontenac, from which the name is derived. The machinery for this valuable boat was imported from England, and is said to be an excellent structure. The *Frontenac* is designed for both freight and passengers. It is expected she will be finished and ready for use in a few weeks. Steam navigation having succeeded to admiration in various rivers, the application of it to the waters of the lake is an interesting experiment." A little later the *Ontario* was launched at Sackett's Harbour.

In 1817, the *Frontenac* made regular trips between Prescott and Burlington, called at Kingston, Ernest Town, York and Niagara. The fare to York was £4 from Prescott, £3 from Kingston, and £1 from Niagara. She plied on this route until 1827, when she was advertised for sale and purchased by the Hamilton Brothers, Robert and John, of Niagara. A few months later she was maliciously set on fire, loosed from her moorings and allowed to drift out on the lake. She was met by the *Niagara*, Captain Mosier, who took her in tow and succeeded in bringing her to the wharf at Niagara, where, after some difficulty, the flames were extinguished. This was the end of the *Frontenac*, and she was broken up very soon after.

The *Queenston*, a steamer of 350 tons, was launched at Queenston in 1825; she plied between Niagara and Prescott, calling at York.

Between the years 1824 and 1826 the steamer *Toronto* was built at York at the foot of Church street. She plied between York and Prescott, and made her first trip in June, 1826, and ran aground several times in the St. Lawrence during her first season. She was not a success and in 1827 was placed on the Bay of Quinte route. She was advertised for sale in 1830, after which date she was not heard of.

The steamboat *Niagara*, Captain John Mosier, was built in Prescott in 1826 and plied between Prescott and York.

Possibly the most famous of the early boats was the steamboat *Canada*; she was built by a joint stock company, at the mouth of the Rouge River, during the winter of 1825-1826, and was towed from Rouge River to York Harbour by the steamer *Toronto* about June 1st, 1826, to be fitted out for her intended route from York to Niagara and the Head of the Lake. Her builder's name was Joseph Dennis, her machinery was manufactured by Messrs. Wards, of Montreal. She was commanded by Captain Hugh Richardson, a large stockholder, who afterwards purchased her from the company, and was looked upon as a "fast boat", making the trip from York to Niagara in four hours and some minutes. In 1830 she carried the American mail to Niagara, and was the first regular Canadian mail steamer on Lake Ontario. In 1836 the *Canada* was sold to some Rochester merchants, the price paid being £1,400.

In 1826 there were eight steamboats besides the *Canada* plying on Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence from Kingston to Prescott. They were the *Frontenac*, the *Ontario*, the *Martha Ogden*, built at Sackett's Harbour in 1816 and 1822 respectively; the *Charlotte*, built at Ernest Town in 1818; the *Dalhousie*, built at Prescott in 1819; the *Toronto*, the *Queenston* and the *Niagara*.

The steamer *Alciopé*, built at Niagara during the winter of 1827-1828, and owned by Robert Hamilton, had the distinction of being the first vessel to operate on Lake Ontario with direct connection *via* stage and steamer with Detroit and intermediate points. For five years she plied on the route between Prescott and Niagara, calling at Brockville, Kingston, Cobourg, Port Hope and York; her name was changed to the *United Kingdom* in 1830. A line known as the "Lake Ontario and Lake Erie Steamboats" was formed by Robert Hamilton in 1833, comprising the steamers *United Kingdom* and *Adelaide*. The former made direct connection *via* stage from Niagara to Chippawa with the steamer *Adelaide*, which plied between Chippawa and Detroit, calling at Waterloo, Gravelly Bay, Otter Creek, Port Stanley, Rondeau, Point Pelée, Amherstburg and Sandwich. Other steamers built between 1827 and 1833 were the *Sir James Kempt* in 1828; the *Great Britain* in 1830; the *John By*, at Kingston, and *William IV.*, at Gananoque, in 1833.

The *Great Britain* was a famous vessel in her time; she was owned by the Hon. John Hamilton, the pioneer steamship owner of Ontario. Her dimensions were: Length 162 feet, beam 60 feet, depth of hold 12 feet, capacity 750 tons; she was propelled by two low pressure engines of 90 horse power each, and was manned by a crew of 35 men; her accommodation consisted of twenty-four ladies' cabins, forty-six men's and twenty-six second class. She was commanded by Capt. J. Whitney and plied between Prescott and Niagara, calling at Brockville, Kingston, Cobourg, Port Hope and York. In 1833 her route was from Prescott to York, where, by special arrangement with Capt. Hugh Richardson, passengers and freight for Niagara and the head of the lake were transferred to the steamer *Canada*.

In 1833, no less than seven steamers were built; the *Britannia*, *Canadian*, *Kingston* and *St. George* at Kingston; the *Brockville* at Brockville; the *Cobourg* at Cobourg; and the *Constitution* at Oakville. The latter vessel was purchased by Captain Richardson in 1835 and re-named the *Transit*.

From 1829 to 1833, lake traffic was increased to a very marked degree by the opening of the Welland Canal in 1829, the Rideau Canal in 1832 and the projected construction of the Cornwall Canal in 1833. By 1837 three new steamers were added to those already plying on Lake Ontario; the *Commodore Barrie*, 275 tons, built at Kingston in 1834; the *Traveller*, built in Scotland in 1835, both owned by the Hon. John Hamilton, and the *Experiment*, built during the winter of 1836-1837, to ply between Toronto and Hamilton. In this year the Hon. John Hamilton's lake boats, the *Great Britain*, *Cobourg*, *Commodore Barrie*, and *St. George* were formed

into a daily line, known as Mr. Hamilton's line, to ply between Kingston and the head of the lakes. This was the first steamship line on Lake Ontario.

In 1840 steamboat interest began to merge into the hands of a few individuals, prominent among whom stood the Hon. John Hamilton of Queenston, and Donald Bethune, of Cobourg. In this year the steamer *Niagara* was added to Mr. Hamilton's fleet, and we also find the Bethune Line, composed of the steamers *Britannia*, *Burlington*, and *Gore* (all owned by Donald Bethune), running between Rochester, Cobourg, Toronto, Hamilton and Niagara.

The first contract for carrying the mails by steamer from Dickenson's Landing to Toronto was awarded to Donald Bethune in December, 1842. The distance between the two points had to be covered in thirty-six hours requiring five first class steamers to ensure the punctual delivery of the mails demanded by the Government. Mr. Hamilton's boats, the *Niagara*, *Princess Royal* and *City of Toronto*, the last two being on the stocks, were chartered by Mr. Bethune and formed what was known as the "Royal Mail Line"; these three vessels ran from Toronto to Kingston, connecting with the steamers *Brockville*, *Canada* and *Gildersleeve*, which carried the mail from Kingston to Dickenson's Landing, at which point connection was made with the mail stage to and from Montreal.

Another impetus given to the shipping interests was the opening of the Long Sault Canal in 1842, followed by the opening of the Beauharnois Canal in 1845, the last link in the canal system between Lake Ontario and Montreal.

Each year new vessels were built and in 1853 we find the Royal Mail Line composed of the *Arabian*, *Magnet*, *Maple Leaf*, and *Passport*, running from Toronto and Hamilton to Kingston, connecting at that point with the *Banshee*, *Champion* and *New Era*, all steamers being either owned or chartered by the Hon. John Hamilton.

The *Peerless* and *Chief Justice Robinson* were "two daily boats carrying mail"; they ran from Toronto to Niagara and made connection by stage with the New York Central at Niagara Falls; this route was advertised as "quickest and cheapest route for New York, Boston and other Atlantic cities and the Western States." The through time from Toronto to Rochester was six hours, to Albany seventeen hours, to New York twenty-two hours and Boston twenty-seven hours.

The *Peerless* was first owned by Captain Thomas Dick, of Toronto, who afterwards sold his interest to Mr. Zimmerman, of Niagara. After his death she was purchased by Mr. Andrew Heron, of Niagara, who sold her to the Welland Railway Company, and she subsequently passed into the hands of the Bank of Upper Canada. In May, 1861, Mr. Rutherford of Toronto, acting on behalf of the Bank, sold her to Captain John T. Wright, of Throgg's Neck. On her arrival at Quebec, the Hon. Joshua Giddings, American Consul, owing to the fact that her owner was an

American and suspecting she was intended for a blockade runner, refused clearing papers unless she was commanded by Captain McCarthy, a native of Nova Scotia, but a naturalized citizen of the United States. She was taken direct to New York and tied up in the North River. The *Admiral* and *Princess Royal* formed a daily line to Rochester, the *Mazeppa* to St. Catharines and the *City of Hamilton* to Hamilton.

In addition to the Royal Mail Line steamers and other passenger steamers plying between Toronto and Montreal and other ports on both shores of Lake Ontario, in 1855, there were three lines of freight steamers running from Toronto to Montreal, the H. & S. Jones Line, consisting of the *Dawn*, *Oshawa*, *Protector* and *Ranger*; Hooker and Pridham's freight line, the *Britannia*, *England*, *John Gartshore*, *Lord Elgin*, *Ottawa* and *St. Lawrence*; Holcomb and Henderson's freight steamers, the *Brantford*, *George Moffatt*, *Huron*, *Scotland* and *Western Miller*. A freight route was also established between Ogdensburg, Toronto and Hamilton by the Ogdensburg Railway Company, with its steamers *Boston* and *Mayflower*. In 1856, the American Mail Line, consisting of the *Bay State*, *Cataract*, *Niagara* and *Northern*, was making daily trips between Niagara, Toronto, Rochester, Oswego and Ogdensburg.

The Canadian Lake and River Line of Passenger Steamers was formed in 1857. It consisted of the *Arabian*, *Banshee*, *Champion*, *Kingston*, *Magnet*, *New Era* and *Passport*, forming a through line between Hamilton, Toronto and Montreal, and amalgamating with the Royal Mail Line. This line was owned and controlled by the Hon. J. Hamilton and Mr. Andrew Heron.

The Lake Ontario and River St. Lawrence American Steam Line was owned by the American Steamboat Company, and consisted of the *New York Northern*, *Bay State*, *Cataract*, *Niagara* and *Ontario*. The first two steamers made daily trips between Lewiston, Toronto, Cape Vincent, Brockville and Ogdensburg, while the remaining four ran daily between Toronto, Rochester, Oswego, Kingston and Ogdensburg.

In 1859 the Grand Trunk Railway was handling the major part of the wheat, flour, potash, etc., and as a result two of the freight lines heretofore running between Toronto and Montreal failed and the boats were taken off the route.

In 1863 we find the Canadian Lake and River Line of Passenger Steamers operating under the name of the Canadian Inland Steam Navigation Company, with the Hon. John Hamilton quartered at Kingston as Managing Director, Mr. Alexander Milloy, agent at Montreal, and Mr. T. D. Shipman agent at Toronto.

In 1868 the steamship line formerly operating as the American Express Company was purchased by the Inland Navigation Company. During this year the *Chicora*, formerly a blockade runner, was purchased by Messrs. D. Milloy and Company at Halifax, and brought up through the canals in two parts, put together in Buffalo and taken to Colling-

wood to run between that port and Fort William. She ran on this route until 1878, when she was brought to Toronto and ran between Toronto, Niagara and Lewiston every season until 1918, when she was condemned as unsafe. In 1920 she was sold to Warren Brothers and Company, wholesale grocers, who, after making extensive repairs, changed her name to *Warrenko*, and she is now used as a tramp steamer.

In 1870 the Canadian Inland Steam Navigation Company owned ten steamers, the *Spartan*, *Kingston*, *Passport*, *Athenian*, *Corinthian*, *Champion*, *Banshee*, *Union*, *Abyssinian* and *Magnet*. One of these steamers left the Yonge Street wharf daily, calling at Charlotte, Oswego, Clayton, Alexandria Bay, Kingston, Prescott, Cornwall and Montreal, direct without transshipment and making connection with the Richelieu Company's steamers for Quebec. A few years later an amalgamation took place between the Canadian Inland Steam Navigation Company and the name was changed to the Richelieu and Ontario Navigation Company.

The steamer *Empress of India* was built at Mill Point by Mr. Rathburn in the spring of 1876 for the Toronto Navigation Company, which had been formed to operate a passenger and freight service between Toronto and Port Dalhousie, on which route the *Empress* ran for many years. In 1898 she was lengthened forty-five feet and in the following year was re-named *Argyle*. In 1907 she was sold by auction to Mr. F. T. Hutchinson, of Toronto, and ran between Toronto and Port Hope.

The Niagara Navigation Company, organized in 1878 by Sir Frank Smith, furnished excellent freight as well as passenger service, and was an important factor in the facilities for trade and travel enjoyed by Toronto.

The steamer *Lakeside* was built at Windsor in 1880. She was purchased by the Lakeside Navigation Company to run between St. Catharines and Toronto, and made her first trip on April 15th, 1896. She was purchased by the Niagara, St. Catharines and Toronto Railway Company in 1901, together with the dock privileges and everything in connection with the Lakeside Navigation Company, and operated on the St. Catharines route until superseded by the *Dalhousie City*. She was afterwards purchased by Mr. John E. Russell, of Toronto, and is now used as a tug.

Early in 1913 an important steamship merger took place in the purchase of the Hamilton Steamship Company, the Turbinia Navigation Company, the Niagara Navigation Company and the Inland Lines Limited, by the Richelieu and Ontario Navigation Company.

In 1914 another merger of the large steamship interests under the name of the Canada Steamship Lines, Limited, absorbed the Richelieu and Ontario Navigation Company and the Merchants' Mutual.

Navigation on Lake Erie begins with De La Salle's *Griffon* built at Cayuga Creek, Niagara River, in 1679, and lost near Michilimackinac in September of that year after only a few weeks' service. Apparently no

other sailing craft of any size was seen until after the Conquest; even Father Charlevoix in his extended voyage of 1721, travelled by a canoe or sailing skiff so light that he portaged at the isthmus of Long Point. In view of the fact that he coasted along the northern shore his references to the attractiveness of the country are specially interesting. "Wherever I went ashore I was quite enchanted by the beauty and variety of a landscape which was terminated by the noblest forests in the whole world. Add to this, that every part of it swarms with waterfowl. Were we always to sail as I then did with a serene sky in a most charming climate and on water as clear as that of the purest fountain, were we sure of finding everywhere secure and agreeable places to pass the night in, where we might enjoy the pleasure of hunting at a small expense, breathe at our ease the purest air, and enjoy the prospect of the finest countries in the universe, we might possibly be tempted to travel to the end of our days."

In 1761 according to the journal of Sir Wm. Johnson, a schooner was built on Navy Island in the Niagara River. It was observed on the stocks on August 26th and on October 5th was anchored in the stream a mile from Lake Erie. A sloop was also under construction and was expected to be completed in the spring of 1762. A year later the sloop, which had been named *The Beaver*, was sent from Fort Schlosser to Detroit with relief supplies for the garrison besieged by Pontiac. In a storm the vessel was driven ashore at Eighteen Mile Creek and wrecked, the date being August 8th. The crew was attacked by Indians but the men threw up a breastwork and defended themselves so well that only three were slain. The schooner, her consort, was named the *Gladwin*, and subsequently was lost with all hands through the obstinacy of her commander in not providing sufficient ballast.(*). At this same period one other schooner, the *Charlotte*, was on the lake.

In 1769 a brig named the *Enterprise* was built at Detroit and within a few years the British had a fair naval force on Lake Erie. The fleet in 1780 consisted of the brig *General Gage*, 14 guns, 27 men; the schooner *Hope*, 11 men; the sloop *Anglican*, 7 men; the sloop *Felicity*, 6 men; the schooner *Faith*, 10 guns, 48 men; the schooner *Wyandotte*, 7 men; the sloop *Adventure*, 8 men, and an unnamed gun boat with one gun and 11 men. In 1793 Commodore Grant, afterwards President of Upper Canada, commanded a force consisting of the *Chippawa*, the *Ottawa* and the *Dunmore*, each a brig of 200 tons and 8 guns, the sloop *Felicity* with two swivel-guns and some smaller craft. Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe was not greatly impressed with the efficiency of this fleet.

In 1796 Detroit, as one of the western ports, was handed over to the United States; at that time 12 merchant ships were in service. The schooner *Swan* conveyed the first American troops to Detroit, and, it is said, was the first vessel to show the United States Flag on Lake Erie. In the following year a schooner named *Washington* was built and launched at Erie, Pa.

*Buffalo Hist. Soc., Vol. I., p. 210, et seq.

She was purchased for service on Lake Ontario, and after being drawn over the portage from Chippawa to Queenston sank on her second trip. From 1800 to 1806 there were ten merchant sailing craft on the Lake, three of these, the *Thames*, the *Contractor*, and the *Good Intent* owned by William Lee.

After the war there was a certain liveliness in ship-building on both sides of the border. Angus McIntosh at Windsor built in 1823 the *Duke of Wellington*, a barque of 132 tons. Yet it is said(*) that the total sailing tonnage afloat above the Falls of Niagara in 1820 did not equal 500 tons. In 1830 it had been increased to 1,385 tons. Meantime the first steamer *Walk-in-the-Water*, was built at Black Rock in 1818, and made her first trip to Detroit in August of that year. In 1819 she carried a distinguished passenger in the person of General Jacob Brown of the American Army. His journal shows(†) that the south shore of the Lake was followed, with calls at Erie, Painesville, and Put-in-Bay. The voyage from Buffalo to Detroit lasted from Saturday, June 13th to Tuesday, June 16th. The steamer continued to Lake St. Clair, the St. Clair River and Lake Huron, being in these waters for the first time. "On the Canadian side (of the St. Clair)" says General Brown, "we passed several Indian locations, who together with the white people on either shore could but be amazed on beholding for the first time in their lives a steamboat." At Michilimackinac the General left the steamer and embarked on a revenue cutter for Sault Ste. Marie. There he saw above the rapids a British schooner at anchor and wrote: "Perhaps it is the only vessel belonging to this water." He mentioned also two small sailing craft on Lake Michigan, the *Jackson* and the *Tiger*. The *Walk-in-the-Water* was wrecked in 1821 and was replaced in 1822 by the *Superior*.

The Erie Canal was opened in 1825 and while it stimulated trade, western freight was so scarce that an Eastward-bound vessel had difficulty in securing a full boat-load. All the flour, wheat and corn shipped on the Canal as late as in 1835 was equivalent to only 543,815 bushels of grain.

Lord Durham was impressed by the courage shown by the Canadian people in undertaking the construction of public works which were likely to cost more than they could well afford. Yet a bold policy was inevitable. Upper Canada was cut off from the sea by the St. Lawrence Rapids, and from its western peninsula by the Falls of Niagara, so that the marketing of produce was made doubly difficult. Grain from Kent County or from any of the Lake Erie lands had to be trans-shipped at Chippawa and sent twelve miles overland before starting on the journey to Montreal. Supplies inward-bound had to be poled or tracked up the Rapids in Durham boats. Freight rates were high and general trade suffered; moreover in the second decade of the century the Erie Canal had been undertaken, to give easy communication between Lake Erie and the Hudson River, for the benefit of the United States.

*Mich. Pioneer and Historical Collections, Vol. XXI., p. 350, et seq.

†Buffalo Hist. Soc., Vol. XXIV.

In January, 1824, the Welland Canal Company obtained an Act of Incorporation upon the petition of W. H. Merritt and his associates. Their capital stock was limited to £40,000, their shares were to be £12 10s. each; the navigation was to be for boats of less than forty tons burden, and a railway was to be built to descend the mountain. At the end of thirty years the King was to be empowered to assume the property of the Canal on paying to the stockholders the amount of their shares, and a premium of twenty-five per cent. By this legislation the Province was not required to loan any money towards the work or to purchase any capital stock. The estimate of the probable expenditure including the railway was £10,000. This was increased to a sum between £15,000 and £23,000 in consequence of the report of Hall and Clowes, English engineers who surveyed the route and examined the plans in consultation with an American engineer named Roberts.

In 1825 larger things were planned. Application was made to the Legislature for amendment of the charter. In April the capital stock was increased to £200,000 to allow of the construction of a canal large enough for sloop navigation, to be carried over the escarpment by locks, and the Province took stock to the amount of £25,000. In 1826 the Government agreed to loan £25,000 to the Company, the understanding being that the balance of the shares would be taken up in London. This expectation was disappointed, and in addition landslides had occurred along the route. Therefore in the Spring of 1827, the Province was asked for an additional sum of £50,000, a request endorsed in the Assembly by a majority of only two votes. In the same year Lower Canada won the thanks of the Upper Province by purchasing stock to the value of £25,000, an action described by a Committee of Parliament as "highly honourable and deserving of remembrance."

Mr. Merritt went to England in 1828 and obtained from the Imperial Government a loan of £50,000 at 4 per cent., and also sold some stock to private individuals. Mr. Geddes, the engineer, wrote in December, 1828: "The disastrous slips at the Deep Cut present a certainty of expense in attempting to remove them and a great uncertainty as to the successful operation of any remedy proposed." The Directors in their report of January, 1829, said: "It seems that there is and must be in great undertakings of this description a precariousness against which neither sagacity nor experience can always effectually guard." In June the Directors published a statement to the stockholders describing the state of the work done and paying a tribute to the indefatigable exertions and judicious conduct of Mr. Merritt. Towards the conclusion of this interesting report they complained that "it has been their mortification hitherto to find that while to the greater proportion of strangers who visit the Province the Welland Canal seems to possess a particular interest, the inhabitants of Upper Canada in general appear to have the most imperfect ideas of the stupendous nature of this great undertaking, the rapid strides by which it is advancing to its consummation and

the immense advantages to themselves and to their country which must inevitably follow the successful termination of a work that, it is probable, will be thought hereafter to reflect some credit upon those by whose encouragement and exertions it has been supported."

In November, 1829, a schooner of 80 tons burden, in company with a smaller vessel passed from Lake Ontario to Chippawa, the first southern terminus of the canal. The Directors in commenting upon this good news said: "Vessels drawing $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet of water and not having more than $21\frac{1}{2}$ feet breadth of beam, coming from any port of Lakes Erie or Huron with produce may sail down the River Niagara and from there by a canal at Chippawa enter the Welland and pursue their voyage through the canal to Lake Ontario; the distance of artificial navigation being $16\frac{1}{2}$ miles and the number of locks, 34."

A Committee of the Legislature sitting in 1832 had this to say: "Charges of mismanagement having been publicly made against individuals connected with the Company, your Committee were more strict and careful in their examination of the books and accounts of the Company than they might otherwise have been; but although they met with occasional charges against the Company, perhaps not so moderate in amount as would have been willingly paid by a private individual; and although the transactions in the books embrace an expenditure of a million of dollars and upwards they saw very little indeed to censure." The total expenditure to January, 1830, was £269,292 11s. 10d. Currency equivalent to \$1,076,810. The Directors' Report of January, 1830, said: "The entire cost of this work when completed; viz, the ship canal now finished between Lake Ontario and the River Welland, including 346 feet of lockage, the towing paths on the Niagara and Welland Rivers, the cut at the mouth of the Welland, and the boat navigation from the Grand River to the Welland, 27 miles in extent, will amount to £288,098 (\$1,152,392). It will be the largest canal in America and in point of expense will bear the following comparison with similar undertakings. The Erie Canal has a depth of four feet of water. It cost, after ascending the mountain at Lockport to Buffalo on Lake Erie, a distance of 32 miles, the sum of \$2,400,000. The Lachine Canal, with a depth of five feet of water, nine miles in length, with 44 feet of lockage cost £120,000 (\$480,000)."

The value of the canal was so clearly apparent that it was under constant improvement for some years following this statement. A comparative statement of tolls collected from 1835 to the Union here follows:

	£	s	d
1835	5,807	5	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
1836	5,754	12	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
1837	5,516	4	4
1838	6,740	13	10
1839	11,757	2	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
1840	19,175	11	10
1841	20,210	19	9

an increase in our money from about \$23,228 to \$80,844 within seven years.

Port Stanley, at Kettle Creek, on the north shore of Lake Erie, has been a harbour of refuge for nearly one hundred years. At the desire of Sir Peregrine Maitland, Robert Moore, a master shipwright, was sent to Kettle Creek in the spring of 1827 to report on the suitability of the place for improvement. He wrote on May 12th as follows: "Towards the middle of Lake Erie on the north shore there is a small Bay called Kettle Creek, forming an oval from four to five hundred feet diameter. The average depth of water is from eight to thirteen feet; the bottom, clay of the finest quality for mooring vessels. To open a canal through this beach of sufficient depth and width that vessels of considerable tonnage might be admitted will be of great importance, as the country surrounding is extremely fertile, abounding in wealthy settlers and flourishing villages." Mr. Moore recommended the construction of oak cribs to be filled with stone and the driving of piles to construct two piers, the western one to be 500 feet long. His estimate of the cost is interesting as showing the range of prices current. A few items follow:

	£	s	d
To 39,720 cubic feet of oak timber, square, 12 inches at 3d per foot	486	10	0
To 346 cords of stone to sink cribs at 15s per cord	612	0	0
To 20,400 superficial feet, 2 inch oak plank at 2d per foot	170	0	0
To excavate through the beach 1,111 cubic yards at 2s per yard	600	0	0
To workmanship for making cribs, etc.	300	0	0

The complete estimated cost allowing for contingencies was £2,929 12s. 8¼d. The contract was given to Marshal Lewis and Julius Morgan, and the work was completed under the direction of three Commissioners, James Hamilton, John Bostwick and John Matthews.

Duncan McGregor, of Chatham, built the *Western* in 1830 and ran it between Chatham and Amherstburg. The *Cynthia McGregor* and the *Thames* were also Chatham products; the latter steamer (of 200 tons and 50 horsepower) built in 1835, ran to Buffalo touching at Port Stanley and may be counted as the pioneer of north shore traffic. She was burned by the rebel filibusters of 1838.

In 1832 the Legislature of Upper Canada incorporated a joint stock Company for the improvement of the harbour at Patterson's Creek (Port Dover), another to improve the harbour at Port Burwell, and still another to improve the navigation of the Grand River. At the same Session an Act was passed to prevent the obstruction of the River Thames.

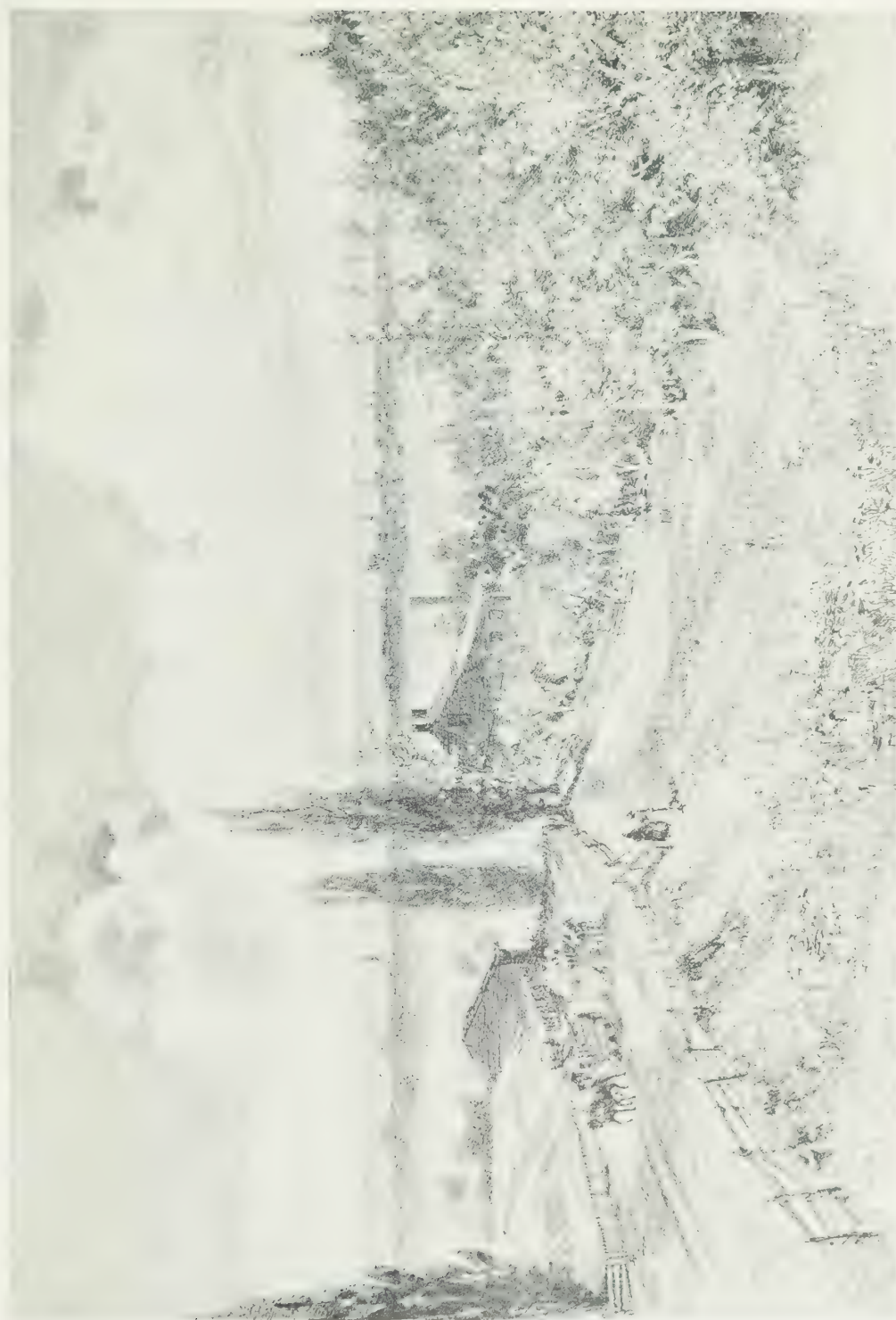
A Special Committee of the Assembly, under the chairmanship of Mahlon Burwell, reported on February 18th, 1834, regarding the condition of the harbours on the north shore of Lake Erie. The findings of the Committee in part are as follows: "An opinion has prevailed that two steamers on the British side of the Lake are sufficient to supply the present wants of the Country. This opinion is by no means correct. If there were at present

four or five steamers plying on our side of the Lake so as to enable them to regulate their trips with certainty . . . they would find full employment. It is not the want of business but the want of harbours of safety which has heretofore operated to prevent enterprising persons on our side of the water from building steamers and other shipping for the navigation of the said Lake, commensurate with the growing wants of the country. On the United States side of Lake Erie a very different state of things exists. There they have commodious harbours at the mouths of nearly all the streams that enter the Lake, which has enabled them to increase with great advantage their number of vessels. Their system of making harbours is different from ours. Their harbours are made by means derived from the general revenue, which makes the expense of their construction bear equally upon all. Their harbours are free from dues, tolls, and imposts on the part of their immediate navigators; while ours, although few in number, have in some instances been constructed at the public expense, and made liable to re-payment by tolls and dues upon our articles of import and export and on shipping. In other instances they are making by means of Joint Stock Companies, which are to be reimbursed for the expense they incur in their construction by tolls and dues as in the former cases. Your Committee submit that these modes of constructing harbours and providing for the repayment of the moneys advanced are unequal, and embarrassing to trade in their application, and they beg leave to express a hope that the time is not very distant when the construction of harbours shall be paid for from the public revenues and be free from every kind of impost at such harbours.

The harbours at Gravelly Bay, now completing by the Welland Canal Co. will in a short time be very commodious. That at the mouth of the Grand River is much improved by the Canal Company, and it is believed that when a pier is constructed on the east side so as to prevent the spreading of the channel at its entrance into the Lake, it will afford a depth of twelve feet of water at all times over the bar.

A Joint Stock Company has been incorporated for constructing a harbour at Port Dover (mouth of Patterson's Creek) but as yet a sufficiency of stock has not been subscribed to enable them to commence the piers, which is much to be regretted as it will in time be a harbour of considerable importance. If the advantages of the present opening across the isthmus of Long Point should be secured for which your Honourable House has passed a Bill granting a sum of money—the interests of the public will be much subserved, as the spacious harbour within Long Point is so situated by the inner projection of Turkey Point that although vessels will be enabled to enter in both the eastern and western directions they will be completely land-locked, and sheltered within the basin from any storm.

The harbour now forming at Port Burwell by means of a Joint Stock Company will, when completed, be one of the best on the Lake, and of great importance to the commerce of the country, on account of the great quantities of pine lumber which are annually exported from that place, and for the



COACHING DAYS ON THE KINGSTON ROAD

continuation of which for a long time to come, the banks of Big Otter Creek and the neighbouring country affords almost an inexhaustible source of material. The completion of this harbour, however, cannot be expected so soon as is desirable without assistance from the Legislature, on account of the scanty means in the power of the Joint Stock Company.

The mouth of Catfish Creek in the township of Malahide is well calculated for the construction of a harbour, and the increasing growth of the neighbourhood in which it is situated will no doubt in a short time lead to the formation of a harbour at that place.

The harbour formed at Port Stanley, although not so good as is desirable, extends great accommodation to the neighbourhood in which it is situated by affording the inhabitants, as well as those considerably in the interior, the means of sending their surplus products to market; but it is necessary that a further grant be made by your Honourable House to improve that harbour to the extent that the public interests require.

Port Talbot is a fine situation for a harbour, requiring piers only to secure an entrance into the deep basin at the mouth of the Creek at that place.

Tyrconnell, near Point Patrick, in the western part of the township of Dunwich, is a rising village and will in a short time be a place of considerable trade. It will be necessary that a pier should be thrown out at this place to assist Point Patrick in sheltering vessels.

Furnival in the township of Aldborough, is calculated to make a useful harbour, but will require the construction of piers to secure an entrance into the basin at the mouth of the Creek.

Lac à la Pointe aux Pins in front of the township of Harwich in the county of Kent is a spacious basin of rather an oval form about six miles in length and two miles wide with water from eight to twelve feet deep, in front of which is Landguard or Pointe aux Pins, separating it from Lake Erie. The situation is altogether beautiful, the bar, or timbered sandbank, dividing it from Lake Erie, is narrowest on the west side of the point where the outlet has, no doubt, discharged the waters of the several creeks which flow into the little Lake for centuries, but owing to the small width and lowness of this bank has frequently changed its place of entrance into the Lake. During the heavy gales of last Autumn its channel was opened to a great width, and to the depth of twelve feet, apparently by the same process which opened the cut across the isthmus of Long Point, so that any of the vessels navigating Lake Erie might have entered it with safety. Owing to the peculiar shape of this splendid basin, if the present opening were secured and made permanent, vessels could beat out of the harbour during the prevalence of any wind with which they could navigate Lake Erie. Your Committee deem this basin capable at a comparatively small expense of being made the best and most convenient harbour on the shores of Lake Erie. It is not only important in a commercial point of view, but in event of any future war between His Majesty's Government and the Republic of the United States of America would be incalculably useful in maintaining a

naval superiority on that lake—and is, therefore, worthy the serious attention not only of your Honourable House but of His Majesty's Home Government.

The mouth of the Two Creeks near the western extremity of the township of Romney and on the east side of the projection of Point Pelée, although not much spoken of in the country is a situation of importance to the commercial interests of the Province. There is a basin of considerable capacity within the bar in which the water is not less than ten feet deep for near half a mile into the country. To render this a good harbour it will only be necessary that piers should be constructed to confine the channel and extending into the Lake to a sufficient depth of water to prevent the accumulation of sand, after it shall have been washed out by the high waters of Spring and Autumn."

In a memoir of Captain Samuel Ward, the pioneer of the American lake carrying-trade, Wm. L. Bancroft(*) wrote:

After the completion of the several lines which now constitute the New York Central Railroad, a Company of enterprising Canadians in 1845 put a steamer on the short or north shore route between Buffalo and Detroit. She made the run in about twenty hours, touching at a single point, Malden, Ont. The next year a larger and finer steamer was added to the line. By invitation of Eber B. Ward, I inspected this boat in company with him on one of her early trips. He spoke favourably of her model and was pleased with her engines, but referring to her general style of finish he remarked in a semi-confidential tone: "The boats that will run in the Michigan Central line will have none of this gingerbread work." In 1849 the firm built their first large steamer the *Atlantic* of 1,100 tons. The same year the Michigan Central Company built the *Mayflower* of 1,300 tons. These steamers connected the two great railways of Michigan and New York, often making the passage in sixteen hours. In all the qualities that go to make first-class, seaworthy craft, it is questionable whether they have been surpassed on any waters.

The discovery of the copper mines of the North Shore and of the iron deposits in the Lake Superior region stimulated the American carrying-trade, particularly as American capital was interested at an early date in these properties. The first propellers on Lake Erie were the *Hercules* of 275 tons built at Buffalo in 1843, and the *Samson* of 250 tons, built in the same year at Perrysburg.

There is nothing surprising in the fact that the American shipping increased rapidly on Lake Erie. The Lake was a link in the through traffic from New York to the West. The south shore settlements were growing, Congress looked after the harbours, and Detroit, Cleveland and Buffalo were perfectly situated to become cities of importance. Moreover two-thirds of the coast line was American, just as two-thirds of the Lake Ontario coast line was Canadian. The steamer *Caroline* which went over the Falls in 1838 was not a product of Lake shipyards. She was built at Charleston, S. C., and gradually worked up the St. Lawrence, Lake Ontario and the Welland Canal.

*Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections, Vol. XXI.

Cowan, the fur-trader who was established at the Chimneys on Georgian Bay before 1800, was the host of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe soon after the establishment of the Province. In 1892, almost one hundred years later, his grandson died in the Township of Tiny, Simcoe County, John Cowan who was born in 1806 and had long been interested in shipping affairs. He communicated to A. C. Osborne of North Bay some notes on the early vessels in the Upper Lakes after the war of 1812, and these were published by James Cleland Hamilton in his little book of 1893 entitled *The Georgian Bay*. The paragraph follows:

"Two vessels, the *Nawash* and *Tecumseth*, were built at Chippawa in 1818 and were brought to Penetanguishene in 1819. The next year Dr. Tarte, first military surgeon, was buried on Magazine Island, which is opposite the present Juvenile Reformatory. The dock-yard was built that year. Two side-wheel steamers and one sloop-rigged vessel were built in the years 1821, '22 and '23. They were named respectively *Experiment*, *Miner* and *Bull-Frog*. The last was commanded by Commodore Worden. Each of these craft was supplied with one cannon and manned by Royal Navy seamen. The *Wanderer* was afterwards bought over from Nottawasaga by Jeffery to carry stone for the barracks. The *Water-Witch* also came from Nottawasaga or Mackinac, having been taken from the Americans. Her exact history is not known. She with the *Nawash* and *Tecumseth* are sunk in the harbour of Penetanguishene. The other vessels were taken out of commission and dismantled. In 1822 Lieutenant, afterwards Admiral Bayfield (*) commenced the survey of Lake Huron in a vessel called the *Recovery*, furnished by the Government. It is not known where she was built. The *New Recovery* was built at Fort William in 1825 and furnished with two weeks' provisions to survey Lake Superior." Mr. Cowan assisted Lieutenant Bayfield in building the *New Recovery* at Fort William and in launching and rigging her. The shore surveys were made from the ice in Winter.

After the Bruce Peninsula was opened for settlement the *Ploughboy* and the *Rescue* plied between Detroit and Southampton. Other steamers in Lake Huron coastal trade before 1855 were the *Highlander*, the *Waterwitch*, the *Mountaineer*, the *Sea Gull* and the *Fairy*. Kincardine Harbour was constructed by the building of the piers in 1856, and before the advent of the railway was an important grain shipping port. Today the Northern Navigation Company maintains a fine service from Windsor to Duluth in the *Hamonic*, the *Noronic* and other steamers.

At the opening of the copper mines of the North Shore in 1845, the

*Henry Wolsey Bayfield was born at Hull, England, January 21st, 1795, and in 1806 entered the Navy. He sailed in H. M. S. "Pompee" of 80 guns under Sir William Sidney Smith, and saw fighting six hours after leaving Plymouth. For the next eight years his career was varied and picturesque and his lieutenantcy came to him honestly in 1815. While at Quebec in that year he was ordered to assist a Captain Owen in making a survey of Lake Ontario, and his work was so worthy that in 1817 he was named Admiralty Surveyor for the Upper Lakes, completing his work in 1825. Two years later he was employed on the hydrographic survey of the River and Gulf of St. Lawrence. He was promoted to Rear Admiral in 1856 and retired in 1867 as Admiral. He spent the rest of his days at Charlottetown, P. E. I., dying there in 1885, at the age of ninety.

steamer *Bruce Mines* ran from the mines to Montreal, carrying ore one way and supplies the other. In the same year the steamer *Gore* was running between Sturgeon Bay and Sault Ste. Marie, and was succeeded by the *Kaloolah*, which was in service for some years. When the Northern Railway reached Holland Landing in 1852 the steamer *Morning* ran across Lake Simcoe to Orillia and a stage carried the passengers on to Sturgeon Bay to meet the *Kaloolah*. When the railway reached Collingwood in 1854, Sturgeon Bay as a terminus was abandoned, and a veritable procession of vessels began running from Collingwood to Chicago. An American line comprised the steamers *Montgomery*, *Hunter*, *Evergreen City* and *Ontanagon*, while the Canadian vessels were the *Algoma*, the *Wolverine* and the *Waubaur*. After the opening of the Sault Canal the Canadian vessels running from Collingwood to the Upper Lake ports were the *Chicora*, *Francis Smith*, *Cumberland*, *City of Owen Sound*, *City of Winnipeg*, *Northern Belle*, *Northern Queen* and others.

Before the Canadian Pacific line on the north shore was entirely completed the Company established in 1884 a line of freight and passenger steamers running between Owen Sound and Port Arthur. The first fleet was composed of the *Algoma*, the *Alberta* and the *Athabasca*; the two last-named were built at Glasgow and were each of 2,300 tons burthen. In November, 1885, during a driving snow-storm the *Algoma* was wrecked off Isle Royale in Lake Superior and many lives were lost. She was replaced by the *Manitoba*, built at Owen Sound by the Polson Company.

The present-day Canadian Pacific liners *Keewatin* and *Assiniboia*, with consorts of a lesser size, operate between Lake Superior ports and Port McNicoll near Victoria Harbour.

On Lake Ontario and Lake Erie railway ferries of great power operate between Charlotte and Cobourg; and between Ashtabula and Conneaut, Ohio, to Rondeau, Port Stanley, Port Burwell and Port Dover.

The *Ontario*, a sturdy steamer of the Hamilton line, ran the rapids of the St. Lawrence on October 19th, 1840, being the first large vessel to do so. In 1847 the *Gildersleeve* of the same line ran successfully the "lost channel" of the Long Sault which is followed today by all descending steamers.

The Calvin Company of Kingston, the Montreal Transportation Company, the Merchants' Mutual and the Chicago and St. Lawrence Steam Navigation Company are among the more important firms operating freighters on the Lakes.

While in the long run the railways were favoured at the expense of the steamboats, that was not the immediate result of railway development. In 1859 the directors of the Grand Trunk Railway after five years of operation, had to admit that the competition of carriers by water was far more serious than had been anticipated. The freight rate per ton was always in favour of the steamship, as it is today, and shippers of imperishable goods willingly stored them from late autumn to early spring. One result was the building of larger vessels; another was the entry of the railways themselves into

lake and river transportation. The Great Western Railway steamers on Lake Ontario were the *Europa*, the *Western World*, *America* and *Canada*. Another *Western World* on Lake Erie was a Michigan Central steamer, and was 348 feet long.

The Great Western Company ran the steamer *Saginaw* from Port Stanley to Cleveland, replacing it in 1879 by the *City of Montreal*. This Company also operated a line of boats from Sarnia to Chicago, and in 1864 had six steamers on the route. At the same time eight steamers chartered by the Grand Trunk Railway were running between the same places. (*)

This was a passing phase; the railway operating every day in the year superseded the seasonal agency, and as the lines reached out over the Continent the steamboat became a secondary means of transportation, particularly with respect to passenger traffic. Just as the Mississippi River traffic decayed, so the local trade on the lakes withered. Scores of little ports where there was a large grain trade in the Autumn became mere fishing stations. The sailing tramps were once numbered by thousands, now a few hundred dismal schooners are all that are left. But on the other hand, the opening of the West has created an immense Canadian carrying-trade to tide-water and the discovery of iron ore on Lake Superior shores awoke hundreds of American shipping companies to activity.

Under Governor Haldimand between 1779 and 1783 the first efforts were made to overcome the rapids of the St. Lawrence. Captain Twiss, of the Royal Engineers, was in charge of the construction flocks at the Cascades, at the Trou de Moulin, at Split Rock, and at Côteau du Lac. These locks, six feet wide, had a depth of $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet on the sills of the locks which were of stone, and were designed for the passage of boats carrying from thirty to forty barrels of flour. The first collection of tolls is reported in a letter (†) from Captain Twiss to Haldimand, under date of February 19th, 1781.

At a meeting of the Merchants whose goods pass the Côteau du Lac, I informed them it was Your Excellency's intention to persevere in improving the navigation to Carleton Island, but as their trade would always reap the advantage of such improvements you thought it unjust that the whole expense should fall on the Government, and therefore wished that each bateau belonging to each private person should pay a certain toll whose amount should be laid out in the said improvements. The justice of this was allowed and they all voluntarily and with great cheerfulness consented to pay ten shillings currency for each bateau which passes the new locks. . . . We imagine (the toll) will produce from £120 to £160 currency per annum, so that I hope all improvements on this navigation will fall very easy on Government.

In 1804 the locks at Split Rock and Côteau du Lac were partly rebuilt, and in 1817 they were enlarged from 6 to 12 feet in width and deepened to $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet. Between 1816 and 1833 the revenue from tolls was £31,580 13s. 4d., of which £10,109 16s. $2\frac{3}{4}$ d. was spent on maintenance, so that the undertaking truly "fell very easy on Government".

Before 1800 also, two locks were in operation at Moulinette to overcome

*Canada and its Provinces, Vol. X.

†Dominion Archives Report, 1886.

the Long Sault. They were built by Adam Dixon, a merchant of that village.

Lachine Canal was begun in 1821, and after various delays was opened in 1825. The cost was £109,601 9d., of which the Military Chest provided not more than £12,000. The depth was five feet.

The Welland was opened in 1829 to Chippawa and had a depth of seven feet. Soon it was continued to Port Colborne. Successive enlargements in 1845 and 1850 brought it by Confederation to a depth of ten feet. A second and larger Canal, 14 feet deep, was built in 1878 and following years a third for vessels of 30 feet draught is under construction.

The first Cornwall Canal was begun in 1834 and completed in 1842 to a depth of 9 feet, the Beauharnois Canal was first opened in 1845, the Williamsburg Canals in 1847. Up to Confederation the Capital outlay on the St. Lawrence Canals was \$7,431,208.04, of which \$1,760,390.30 was expended before 1841.

In 1798 the partners of the North West Fur Company had a disagreement and a second Company was formed, generally known as the X. Y. Company. Competition was keen and feelings were bitter until the rivals re-united in 1805. Thus when the original Company applied in 1799 for a grant of land at Sault Ste. Marie, the application was opposed lest the proposed monopoly should be injurious to other Companies and individuals in the fur trade. In renewing the application in 1802 the representatives of the North West Company disclaimed the purpose of conducting a monopoly that might improperly affect the interests of others but asked for the sole use of "the improvements on the north side of the Sault." The memorial shows the nature of these improvements: "Your memorialists have cut a road forty-five feet wide across the carrying place and opened a canal upwards of three thousand feet in length with a lock which raises the water nine feet." Captain Bruyères, in a report dated September 10th, 1802, described this pioneer of canals as follows: "The landing is in a bay immediately at the bottom of the fall on the nearest channel to the land of the north shore. A good wharf for boats is built at the landing on which a storehouse 60 feet long, 30 feet wide is erected. The wharf is planked, and pathways made and planked all around it. Close to the store a lock is constructed for boats and canoes, being 30 feet long, 8 feet 9 inches wide. The lower gate lets down by a windlass; the upper has two folding gates with a sluice. The water rises 9 feet in the lock. A leading trough of timber, framed and planked, 300 feet in length, 8 feet 9 inches wide, 6 feet high, supported and levelled on beams of cedar through the swamp is constructed to conduct the water from the canal to the lock. A road raised and planked 12 feet wide for cattle extends the whole length of the trough. The canal begins at the head of it, which is a channel cleared of rocks and the projecting points excavated to admit the passage of canoes and boats. The canal is about 2,580 feet in length with a raised bridge or pathway of

round logs at the side of it, 12 feet wide, for oxen to track the boats." (*)

The burning of Sault Ste. Marie in the war of 1812-14 put an end to the canal, and its very existence was forgotten until Bruyères's report with comment was published by the Dominion Archives in 1886. Judge Steere, of the Michigan "Soo" and A. S. Wheeler made a search facilitated by Judge Cozens, Provincial land surveyor, discovered the ruins of the lock and traced the canal as described. Mr. F. H. Clergue restored the lock and it stands today as a reminder of the distance Canada has come in five generations of men. The great Canadian Sault Canal was constructed by the Federal Government, and completed in 1895.

Wm. L. Bancroft is authority for the statement that between 1845 and 1853 the following vessels were taken across the Sault Ste. Marie portage: Schooners, *Chippawa*, *Florence*, *Swallow*, *Merchant*, *Uncle Tom* and *Free Trader*, propeller *Independence*. All these passed in 1845; the propeller being of 262 tons burden. In 1847, the steamer *Julia Palmer*, 280 tons; in 1850 the schooner *George W. Ford*, 150 tons and the propeller *Manhattan*, 330 tons; in 1851, the propeller *Monticello*, 460 tons; in 1852, the steamer *Baltimore*, 500 tons; in 1853 the propeller *Peninsula* and the steamer *Sam Ward* of 433 tons.

The American lock at the Sault was built in 1855 and was enlarged in 1876 to 515 feet long, 80 feet wide, and 16 feet deep. Its construction had been proposed by 1839 but conflict between the State of Michigan and the Federal Government over jurisdiction caused the long delay.

The total outlay on the construction and enlargement of canals in Canada has reached the enormous sum of \$141,425,373. The table from the Canada Year Book is as follows:

Beauharnois	\$ 1,636,690	Galops Channel	\$ 1,039,896
Carillon & Grenville...	4,191,756	St. Ours Lock	127,229
Chambly	780,996	St. Peter's	648,547
Cornwall	7,246,304	Tay	489,599
Colbute lock & dam ...	382,391	Trent	18,850,019
Lachine	14,132,685	Welland	29,406,406
Lake St. Francis	75,907	Welland Ship Canal....	29,620,549
Lake St. Louis	298,176	Farrans Point	877,091
Murray	1,248,947	Galops	6,143,468
Rideau	4,210,274	Rapide Plat	2,159,881
St. Anne's lock and canal	1,170,216	Williamsburg	1,334,552
St. Lawrence River and Canals—		Canals in general	34,967
North Channel	1,995,143		
River Reaches	483,830	Total	\$141,425,373

Since 1904 all Canals have been free of tolls.

The shipments of wheat by water from Fort William and Port Arthur during the navigation season of 1925 reached 225,675,750 bushels. Canadian vessels passing through the various canals during 1925 were as follows:

*Dominion Archives Reports, 1886, 1889.

		Tons of Cargo
Sault Ste. Marie	3,534	1,634,970
Welland	5,866	5,640,298
St. Lawrence	12,556	6,206,988
Ottawa	2,246	214,940
Rideau	1,496	85,785
Trent	2,701	36,202

Incorporation was granted in 1834 to the Cobourg Rail Road Company with authority to build an iron or wooden railway from Rice Lake to Cobourg "the carriages to be propelled by the force of steam or by the power of animals, or by any mechanical or other power, or by any combination of power which the said Company may choose to employ." The authorized capital was to be £40,000 in 4,000 shares of £10 each; payment of the capital was to be by instalments of not over 10 per cent.

It was in the fifties that the fever struck Canada for the promotion of railways, and the Government granted charters to many companies, organized for the purpose of building through different sections of the country. The people of Toronto at this time fully recognized that the old system of travelling and communication should be improved and the idea was conceived of building a railway that would supersede the old Yonge Street trail or road and provide a through route from Chicago to the sea. Toronto and other municipalities were generous in voting subsidies which would bring about closer relations between eastern and western neighbours.

The first railway to be built out of Toronto, following the agitation for the improved method of transportation, was constructed northward and known at first as the Ontario, Simcoe and Huron Railway. This line, strictly speaking, grew out of a charter granted in 1849 to the Toronto, Sarnia and Lake Huron Railway Company, capitalized at 500,000 pounds sterling. The proposed road was to run from Toronto to some point on the southerly shore of Lake Huron, touching the town of Barrie on the way. The road was to be completed in ten years and the company was authorized to raise the amount of stock by subscription or by lottery. The lottery scheme was never carried out. By an Act of Parliament the title was changed to the Ontario, Simcoe and Huron Railway Company and in 1858 its name was again changed to that of the Northern Railway of Canada.

The length of this road was to be ninety-four miles and the first section of it, from Toronto to Aurora, a distance of thirty miles, was opened in May, 1853, before the ballasting was completed. The next section, as far as Bradford, was ready for traffic in June, 1853; the third section to Barrie in October, 1853; a branch of a mile and a half to Belle Ewart in May, 1854, and the balance to Collingwood before the end of 1854. The first sod for this railway was turned by Lady Elgin on October 15th, 1852, at a spot nearly opposite the old Parliament Buildings on Front Street, between Simcoe and John Streets.

The name of F. C. Capreol appears with great frequency in all public documents relating to the promotion and early organization of the Northern

Railway. Mr. Capreol was an Englishman who had spent two years in Canada before 1830 in the employ of the Northwest Fur Company. He returned in 1833, coming by New York, and pausing in that city long enough to marry Miss Skyring, whom he had met on shipboard. That very fact may throw some light on the decisiveness and energy which characterized him in all his undertakings. On arriving in Toronto he took up land on the Credit River, but his temperament was not that of the ordinary settler. He preferred to engage in mercantile pursuits. When the "railway fever" began to manifest itself in Parliament and among business men, Mr. Capreol applied his undoubted abilities to the pleasant task of dreaming dreams and making his dreams come true. He had genius in the presentation of a case to any public body, was a publicity agent of parts, and saw the future in roseate tints. Perhaps he was not so well equipped for the humdrum task of making his projects pay, once they were on foot. Certainly in his opinion he was less than fairly used. Morgan says—and there are evidences that Mr. Capreol may have seen the manuscript before its publication—"It is a well-known fact that to Mr. Capreol the Northern Railway owes its existence. It was he who projected it and promoted the design almost unaided, and at his own expense forwarded the preliminary arrangements. When all other men and means had failed to obtain a charter Mr. Capreol stepped forward and successfully overcame all difficulties, got an Act passed in the Legislature, and when the same Act was reserved for the Royal assent at home, he proceeded to England and in the short space of seven weeks returned to Canada having successfully accomplished the object of his voyage. After he had been appointed to the office of Manager of the railway and had been recognized by the directors as the originator of the scheme, the 'father of the undertaking,' these directors, to their shame and dishonour be it said, dismissed him from office on the day previous to the first sod being turned. Great efforts were made to reinstate him; the citizens of Toronto petitioned the directors, as also did the Board of Trade of that city, but all to no purpose. Mr. Capreol had incurred the malice of one of these directors and to this low and petty annoyance alone could his dismissal be ascribed." The article recites the fact that bonds of the railway to an amount of £11,000 were granted to Mr. Capreol for the expenses of flotation, but adds that these expenses were actually more than the par value of the bonds by £1,350. It adds that nothing further was received from the Company. Afterwards Mr. Capreol travelled in Europe, and while in London was presented with a handsome service of seventeen pieces of plate on behalf of the citizens of Toronto. Clearly this is an *ex parte* statement. Promotion expenses of \$60,000 for a railway such as the old Northern seem rather high. Perhaps that was one cause for the change in management. In the *Anglo-American Magazine* for September, 1852, the following news-item occurs: "Some new appointments have been lately made on the Northern Railway consequent upon the resignation of the Hon. H. C. Seymour, late engineer-in-chief, whose heavy

engagements in the United States induced him to retire from that office. The Company has appointed F. C. Cumberland, Esq., as his successor." Possibly the man who, like Colonel Mulberry Sellars, could dream useful dreams was not suited for the more prosy task of keeping expenditures within the limits set by the revenue.

If Mr. Capreol was harshly treated by the Northern Directors, his name at least is being perpetuated in railway circles, as the Canadian Northern applied it to the divisional point established near Sudbury, where their lines to Toronto and Montreal diverge. The town is already looking forward to the attainment of metropolitan stature.

The company found after entering into various contracts for operation in conjunction with steamers between Collingwood and Lake Michigan ports, including Chicago, that they were suffering financial losses. Connections with the steamers were finally abandoned and by 1871 the operating costs of the road had dropped from about eighty per cent. to fifty-eight per cent. of the gross earnings. The railway proved to be of immense value to Toronto in the early days, as it opened up a large lumber trade on the Georgian Bay and decided the supremacy of Toronto as the greatest distributing centre for Ontario.

Nearly seventy years have passed since the first train on this road pulled out of Toronto, piloted by the engine called after the city itself. With wood sparks spouting out of the smoke stack, this engine drew four yellow passenger cars over the first section of the road as far as Machell's Corners, now Aurora. This was in the days when Toronto had a population of 36,000. It was not till 1878 that coal was used to generate steam. The furnace of the engine was fed with four-foot cordwood sticks of either maple, beech, elm or birch, and the fireman was a busy man during his run keeping up steam. The old engines would eat up the wood almost as fast as the stoking could be done. The furnace door could only be opened for a moment when wood was thrown in, as the steam pressure would go down. Once the old *Lady Elgin*, one of the first engines on the Ontario, Simcoe and Huron, named after the big lakes, but jokingly referred to as the "Oats, Straw and Hay Railway," stopped eight times between Collingwood and Toronto as the steam failed. In those days wood cost \$1.50 to \$2.00 per cord.

A young man, who became ambitious to drive a railway locomotive, did not begin as a wiper as one must do to-day, for all such work was done by special gangs of men at the terminals. No automatic oilers existed on the engines, and it was the fireman's job to creep along the running board while the train was in motion and place tallow in the bearings. There was considerable danger attached to this work, as the man had to crawl all the way around the engine. Especially was this work dangerous in cold or other inclement weather. Fires were often started in the woods and forests along the railway tracks from the flying sparks and wire screens had to be fastened across the top of the smoke stack. The accumulation of cinders in these

screens had to be removed frequently by striking the mouth of the stack with a long pole. The average rate of speed of the passenger trains was from 18 to 20 miles an hour. The old O. S. & H. after it became the Northern, owned 18 locomotives, of which 13 had names. No. 1 was the *Lady Elgin*; No. 2, *Toronto*; No. 3, *Josephine*; No. 4, *Huron*; No. 5, *Ontario*; No. 6, *Simcoe*; No. 7, *Seymour*; No. 8, *Collingwood*; No. 9, *Hercules*; No. 10, *Samson*; Nos. 11 and 12 had no names; No. 13, *George Beatty*; Nos. 14, 15 and 18, no names; No. 16, *J. C. Morrison*, and No. 17, *Cumberland*. They were all small engines, as compared with those of the present day, but they shone with brass work and polish. The bands of the boilers, the edge of the running boards, the dome, whistle, bell and other attachments were either brass or copper. The boiler was glossy black and coated with tallow, while the cab and tender were gaily painted. The appearance of the engines was a great source of pride to the engineers and the firemen.

The *Cumberland*, named after Frederick Cumberland, the first general manager of the Northern Railway, pulled the Royal train from Toronto to Collingwood and back on Sept. 10th, 1860, with King Edward, then Prince of Wales, on board. Conductor John Harvie, the pioneer railway conductor, had charge of the train and Levi Williams was the engineer on the north-bound trip, while Joshua Metzker went ahead on the pilot engine. They reversed positions on the return trip so both could have the honour of hauling the young Prince, who wore a huge white "plug" hat, a stylish head-gear of that day. James Tillinghast was master mechanic in those days and afterwards rose to be general superintendent of the New York Central Railway.

In 1860 and for years after, there was only one semaphore at the junction of the Northern and the Grand Trunk at the foot of Strachan Avenue, and another at Collingwood, a distance of 95 miles. Telegraph operators did not work at night then, so that freight specials ran over a dark track. The early engines could make 35 and 40 miles an hour with a light load, but as the rails were made of Lowmoor iron they soon wore out and engineers had to be careful. The hand brakes were of a crude type. It was in the early 'eighties before the Westinghouse air brake was used in Canada. Opposite a certain sign post before stations were reached, or sometimes half a mile before the engineer wanted to stop, the whistle would blow "down brakes," and there would be a rush by the brakemen over freight cars or through passenger coaches to twist around the old "Armstrongs."

Minor accidents were not uncommon in the old days of railroading out of Toronto. One of the first caused the death of a soldier who fell under a freight train in 1854 and had both legs cut off.

The *Toronto*, the second engine of the O. S. & H., was built at Goode's foundry and engine shops, but the *Lady Elgin* was constructed at Portland, Maine, and was brought to Toronto on a vessel from Oswego. She was an engine of the hook motion type of action and her throttle had to be handled very gingerly to prevent the pistons from taking a full stroke,

which made it difficult to move her about in the yards. Later engines had the improved action, whereby the stroke could be regulated. The old *Samson* was one of the best of the early engines, but she blew up at Barrie in 1868. Both the fireman, Robert Gibson, and the engineer, John Bracken, were off at dinner hour. The former, however, had a narrow escape as he was on his way back to stoke up.

The road bed ran through a solid forest almost all the way from Toronto to Barrie, but since then all the magnificent white pine and hardwood have disappeared. The forest fairly walled the track in when a fair distance out of Toronto, while the train ran through clumps of bush within measurable distance of the city. The forest close to the tracks protected the right of way in winter time, but when the bush was cut away near the tracks snow plows had to be used.

A good deal of grain and timber was shipped from Collingwood. Freight specials would run between Toronto and Collingwood at night, only ten minutes apart, and with no telegraph operator along the line. Grain from Chicago came by way of Collingwood instead of Sarnia, as it does today. The big trade, however, was in lumber, immense quantities of logs reaching Collingwood from all over Georgian Bay. Much of it was sawn and shipped but a good deal of squared timber was carried, some of the logs being so long that two flat cars with an extension coupler between them would be required to convey them to Toronto. Crawling over such gaps in icy weather was risky work for the brakemen. Train loads of this timber were dumped in Toronto Bay and rafted to Quebec for shipment to England. In those days it looked as if South Ontario's timber would last forever, but all these forests have practically disappeared.

Wages were low in the early days; although the dollar was three times as valuable as it is today. Engineers got from \$60 to \$65 a month, conductors from \$40 to \$45 a month; firemen received \$1.15 a day and brakemen a dollar a day. Hours were long and sometimes as the result of snow storms and blockades men would be on duty for three and four days without relief. Fathers and grandfathers of railroad men to-day had rough times on the icy tops of freight cars, and running risks with the old draw-bar couplers.

On the same day, March 6th, 1834, as the Cobourg Charter was granted, the London and Gore Rail Road Company was incorporated, with a formidable list of stockholders, headed by Edward Allan Talbot, Thomas Parke, Geo. J. Goodhue, and Allan Napier MacNab. The route was to be "on or over any part of the country lying between the Town of London and Burlington Bay." This was the beginning of the project which flowered twenty years later in the Great Western Railway. The Great Western Railway long struggled to be born; the first sod was turned at London on October 23rd, 1847, but serious building did not begin until 1851, and then only by reason of awakening interest among American capitalists. By 1853 lines under construction were Hamilton to London, 76 miles; London

to Detroit, 104 miles; Hamilton to Niagara Falls, 42 miles; Junction to Galt, 12 miles.

In 1852 an Act was passed incorporating the Hamilton and Toronto Railway Company with power to build a line 38 miles long connecting the cities. The contract was let to George Wythes. A year later this road was leased to the Great Western Railway Company at a rental of six per cent on its capital cost, together with an equal participation in any dividends earned by the Great Western beyond that amount. The rolling stock and station buildings were supplied by the Great Western at a cost of \$400,000, and the lines were opened for traffic December 3rd, 1856. An arrangement for amalgamation with the Great Western, made in 1855, went into effect the year it was opened. In the Great Western accounts for July, 1856, this branch was debited with an expenditure of \$1,860,556, the cost of the line and equipment.

The other branch lines, which came under control of the Great Western about this time were the Erie and Niagara, from Fort Erie to Niagara, thirty-one miles; Galt to Guelph and Harrisburg to Guelph, twenty-seven miles; the Sarnia branch from Komoka, west of London, to Sarnia, fifty-one miles; and a line from the Sarnia branch at Wyoming to the oil region of Petrolia, five-and-a-half miles. These various amalgamations with the Great Western brought about connections between Toronto and the St. Clair and Detroit Rivers by way of the line to Hamilton. The main line of the Great Western was from Niagara to Hamilton and thence through Brantford, Woodstock and London to Windsor and Detroit.

By 1860 Toronto had railways entering her borders from the west, north and east, the Grand Trunk having arrived in the year 1856, when the main line had been completed between Montreal and Toronto. There was a small station on the east side of the Don River. About the same time the construction of the line from Toronto to Guelph was under way, the charter of this road having been taken over by the Grand Trunk. The Buffalo and Goderich line was also absorbed about this time. The Toronto and Guelph had powers to extend to Sarnia, which were later taken advantage of by the big system of that day. An Act of Parliament of December 18th, 1854, brought about the amalgamation of the lines from Montreal to Kingston, Kingston to Toronto and Toronto to Sarnia. The original gauge of the track was five feet six inches, but this was changed to four feet eight and a half inches. The gauge of the Great Western was also changed late in 1870 to the same gauge as the Grand Trunk so as to facilitate interchange in traffic.

The Toronto, Simcoe and Muskoka Railway, an extension from Barrie of the Northern Railway, was opened on November 30th, 1871. A banquet was held in the freight shed at Orillia, Mayor Quinn being in the Chair. Among those present were Sir Francis Hincks, Sir Frank Smith, Dr. Tupper (afterwards Sir Charles), Hon. Mr. Aikens, John Sandfield Macdonald and M. C. Cameron.

The Grand Trunk Railway, of which much was expected, was wastefully constructed and could not begin to earn dividends on its capital. In 1856 the Buffalo and Goderich line ceased operation by reason of financial stringency. In 1865 the Prescott and Ottawa line was sold to pay for the rails. In 1856 the Northern Railway defaulted in its interest on the Government loan and three years later was hopelessly involved. Only another Government grant enabled the line to carry on. The railways of Ontario were built in a period of fervid optimism, but they began to be operated when there was a scarcely an optimist in the country, when the shadow of the coming American War was on the exchanges, and when an erratic American currency stifled industry on both sides of the border. The result of reckless bonus-ing by the municipalities has been already told. (*)

When the fever for construction first abated in 1860 the Province of Upper Canada had the following railway mileage:

Brockville and Ottawa, 47.5; Berlin branch, 11; Buffalo and Lake Huron, 157; Cobourg and Peterborough, 28.3; Erie & Ontario, 17; Galt and Guelph, 16; Grand Trunk, about 500; Great Western, 331; London and Port Stanley, 24; Northern, 96.6; Ottawa and Prescott, 54; Port Dalhousie and Thorold, 5; Port Hope, Lindsay and Beaverton, 43; Welland, 25; a total of 1,355.4 miles.

The desire for railways continued for a number of years after this, and the seventies saw the construction of more independent railways out of Toronto. These were the Toronto, Grey and Bruce, the Toronto and Nipissing, and the Credit Valley. The two former were practically the promotions of Toronto merchants, who conceived the idea of putting railroading on a paying basis by narrow-gauge construction and the use of light engines and cars. This gauge was three feet six inches and the old box cars were so light that it was possible to shove one along by hand. Such business firms as A. R. McMaster Co., Rice Lewis & Son and Gordon, Mackay & Co., were behind the T. G. & B., Gooderham and Worts and the John Shedden Co. supported the Toronto and Nipissing. The Toronto, Grey and Bruce was eventually built as far as Teeswater, with a branch to Owen Sound from Orangeville Junction. The Toronto and Nipissing was constructed as far as Uxbridge and eventually to Coboconk, but was later taken over by a railway already built from Midland to Port Hope and later was known as the Midland division of the Grand Trunk. The Toronto, Grey and Bruce had a makeshift station on the south side of Front Street at Simcoe Street, and the Toronto and Nipissing had its station at the southern end of Berkeley Street. In those early days the Toronto, Grey and Bruce used to run over the Grand Trunk tracks to Weston by having an extra inside rail to suit the narrow gauge rolling stock and the Toronto and Nipissing in a similar manner ran over Grand Trunk tracks to Scarboro' Junction.

*See p. 437 et seq.

The Credit Valley Railway started as an independent company with a number of bonuses from various cities and municipalities, including Toronto, about the year 1873. The construction of this road, however, did not become an accomplished fact until 1881. It ran from Toronto to St. Thomas, with a branch to Fergus and Elora and Orangeville, the line to Fergus and Elora striking off the one to Orangeville at Cataract Junction. Later a branch of this railway was built from Woodstock to London and eventually to Windsor.

The two chief railway systems up to the late 'seventies were the Grand Trunk and the Great Western.

The Great Western Railway at first had connections with the Michigan Central at Detroit and with the New York Central at Suspension Bridge. While these lines were under separate management the position of the Great Western as a necessary link between New York and Chicago was most fortunate. But the Vanderbilts secured control of the New York Central, the Michigan Central and the Michigan Southern, and in order to be free of their dependence acquired the ownership of the Canada Southern. Moreover, the competition between the Grand Trunk and the Great Western was too keen to be profitable to either. Accordingly the two lines were amalgamated in August, 1882.

Other lines, which also were absorbed by the large system, were the Northern, the Midland and the Hamilton and the Northwestern, which ran from Hamilton to Barrie.

The next stage in railway transportation in Ontario came with the birth of the Canadian Pacific. A charter for a railway from Toronto to Ottawa had been taken out in the name of the Ontario and Quebec Railway Company. This was taken over by the Canadian Pacific, which carried out the construction of the road and about the same time took over the Credit Valley system and the Toronto, Grey and Bruce. The line built from Toronto to Ottawa also had an extension from Smith's Falls to Montreal. In the meantime the old Northern on the Grand Trunk System had been extended from Barrie to Orillia, later to Gravenhurst and in the late 'eighties to North Bay, making an important connection for Toronto with Western Canada, for at that time the Canadian Pacific Railway main line was in operation east and west. The Canadian Pacific later built its own connection between Toronto and its main line from Sudbury to Bolton, where it joins the old Toronto, Grey and Bruce line, which the Company years before had taken over. By the time the Canadian Pacific was constructing its line south from Sudbury, the Ontario Government had built a railway from North Bay to Englehart to open the Cobalt mining district. This line was later extended to Cochrane to connect with the Grand Trunk Pacific transcontinental line. As the result of running-rights privileges arranged between the Ontario Government and the Grand Trunk another connection for Toronto with Western Canada was created. About the year 1910 or 1911 the Canadian Pacific constructed its southern road along the

north shore of Lake Ontario almost parallel with the main line of the Grand Trunk. The line turns northeast just east of Belleville and joins the Toronto and Ottawa line at Glen Tay, west of Smith's Falls.

The last independent railway to enter Toronto was the Canadian Northern, which established its head offices in Toronto. Its entry is of comparatively recent date, and brought about another direct line from Toronto to Ottawa, with a line running northward through the mining districts of Sudbury, connecting at Capreol with the System's Transcontinental line. In the first decade of this century the Canadian Northern, seeking business in the east, began constructing and acquiring local lines into various eastern cities in order that tonnage would be ready for the main line when it should be connected east and west across Canada. Sir William Mackenzie and Sir Donald Mann, railway builders and owners, lived in Toronto and Mr. D. B. Hanna, previously in charge at Winnipeg, came to the headquarters of the road in 1902 as third vice-president and operating head of all the Canadian Northern lines. The line from Toronto to Parry Sound was opened in 1906, to Sudbury in 1908 and later extended north and west to the mine fields at Sellwood, Gowganda and Ruel. The line from Toronto to Ottawa was opened as far as Deseronto in 1911, and to Ottawa in 1914. As a line had been built before this between Ottawa and Hawkesbury, this gave the Canadian Northern connection with its Quebec lines and thus a through service between Toronto, Ottawa and Quebec, with a connection to Montreal from Joliette. The Transcontinental line was opened from Toronto to Vancouver in November of 1915. As a result of the Great War, the Canadian Northern and the Grand Trunk together with the Grand Trunk Pacific (for which the Minister of Railways had been acting as Receiver) were taken over by the Government owing to the financial difficulties. They are now practically one system.

Mr. Adam Brown and some associates, of Hamilton, were responsible for the construction of the Wellington, Grey and Bruce line which ran its first train from Elora to Niagara Falls on July 1st, 1870. The locomotive was named Adam Brown, after the promoter and first President.

Successive reports over many years concerning the forest wealth of Northern Ontario and the agricultural possibilities of the Clay Belt beyond the peak of the watershed created a demand for railway service. The prospects of financial return from driving a line into an unpeopled region were not sufficiently alluring to attract private capital, and in consequence the Ross Government determined to construct and operate such a railway, taking power from the Legislature to name a Commission of management.

On July 24th, 1902, the Temiscaming and Northern Ontario Railway Commission was appointed, the members being A. E. Ames, Edward Gurney, M. J. O'Brien, B. W. Folger and F. E. Leonard, all proved business men of wide experience. Mr. Ames was elected Chairman. The earliest meetings had to do with the choice of alternative routes. The eastern route to Lake Temiscaming was approximately fifty-six miles from

North Bay; the Western, fifty; but the Chief Engineer, W. B. Russel, recommended the eastern, because the timber on either side of the right-of-way was of superior quality, and because the route touched a considerable area of agricultural land. Mr. Russel's opinion was corroborated by George A. Mountain, Chief Engineer of the Canada Atlantic Railway, and the Commission gave approval. The contract for construction of sixty miles of line was signed on October 3rd, 1902.

About a year later the railway labourers had uncovered the Cobalt silver-mines and the "Colonization Road" became of immense importance. Its chief freight for many years was to be ore, rather than lumber or agricultural products. Recently pulp and paper from the great plants of the north which the building of the railway made possible, have accounted for 43 per cent. of the railway revenue. As new discoveries of mineral wealth were made the railway was pushed forward to give the necessary service; that was a comparatively easy task since the enterprise was continuously profitable.

The Report of the Commission for the fiscal year 1924-25 showed the following mileage:

Main Line: North Bay to Cochrane	252.29	
Cochrane to Island Falls	43.00	295.29
Branch Lines: Lorrain Branch	17.00	
Elk Lake Branch	28.50	
Charlton Branch	7.60	
Iroquois Falls Branch	7.00	
Porcupine Branch	33.11	93.21
		388.50

With sidings and spurs the total is 542.41 miles.

The revenue for the year was \$4,809,254.94; the expenditure, \$3,857,592.27; leaving a balance of \$951,662.67. The Balance Sheet as at October 31st, 1925, showed assets of \$34,386,229.24 with a Free Surplus (Profit and Loss Balance) of \$693,810.73. The Commission in 1926 was composed of Mr. George W. Lee, of Toronto, Chairman; Col. J. I. McLaren, of Hamilton, and Lieut.-Col. L. T. Martin, of Ottawa.

In cash subsidies and loans the Dominion and Provincial Governments of Canada have contributed to secure railway transportation \$792,648,946, and over 40,000,000 acres of free land.

Following the practical operation of an electric railway at the Toronto Exhibition of 1884, the development of this convenient form of urban and radial transportation was rapid. St. Catharines was the first city in the Province to have an electric car service; a line seven miles long was opened in 1887. In 1891 the Ottawa Electric Railway was completed and in 1891 Montreal and Ottawa applied electricity to the operation of their street railway system. Before this time horse-cars had been used. In 1921 the City of Toronto repossessed itself of the street railway franchise and

named an operating Commission which constructed the entire system, making it, beyond question, the finest urban surface railway on the continent. The electric railways of the Province are as follows:

		Approximate Mileage
Brantford and Hamilton capitalized at	\$ 960,000	23
Brantford Municipal	520,000	21
Chatham, Wallaceburg & Lake Erie	1,455,100	37
Cornwall Street Railway, Light and Power Co.....	200,000	4
Fort William Street	1,337,000	11
Fort William Terminal & Bridge Co.	125,000	—
Grand River	551,000	24
Guelph Radial	266,000	8
Hamilton & Dundas St.	200,000	7
Hamilton, Grimsby & Beamsville	385,000	22
Hamilton Radial	271,150	23
Hamilton Street	1,525,000	17
International Transit Co.	222,500	4
Kingston, Portsmouth & Cataraqui	183,100	6
Kitchener & Waterloo Street	124,341	4
Lake Erie & Northern	3,817,500	51
London & Port Stanley lessor	1,775,194	24
London and Port Stanley lessee	1,131,000	—
London Street	1,123,480	27
Niagara Falls Park and River	600,000	12
Niagara, St. Catharines and Toronto	2,023,000	61
Niagara, Welland & Lake Erie	282,000	3
Nipissing Central	530,000	15
Oshawa	40,000	9
Ottawa	2,245,900	26
Peterborough Radial	479,753	8
Port Arthur Civic	729,738	13
Sandwich, Windsor and Amherstburg	1,086,000	35
Sarnia Street	184,700	8
Schomberg and Aurora	550,000	15
St. Thomas Municipal	141,907	7
Sudbury, Copper Cliff Suburban	288,100	8
Toronto Transportation Commission	41,769,273	180
Toronto & York Radial	2,000,000	67
Waterloo-Wellington	79,200	3
Windsor, Essex & Lake Shore Rapid	1,750,000	37
Woodstock, Thames Valley and Ingersoll	340,000	10
Totals	\$71,303,936	830 miles

The papers of Rev. Wm. Proudfoot, which have been published by the London and Middlesex Historical Society, contain a letter of instructions to his daughters in Edinburgh who were about to join him in Canada. The date is April 5th, 1833, and the letter is valuable for the picture it gives of the general state of transportation in the Province. From Montreal they were to take the coach for Prescott, leaving the big trunk to be sent on later by the "forwarder." The letter proceeds: "Your tickets will cost

you eight dollars apiece. When you arrive at Prescott you will be set down at the inn kept by a Mr. Warren. Miss Warren knows Aunt Emily; she showed your mother and all the bairns a great deal of kindness for three days that we were in the house. When at Prescott you will call for (on) Rev. Mr. Boyd. He is a Presbyterian minister there. He and Mrs. Boyd are very nice people indeed; he will lodge you in his house, and will see you to the steamboat that will bring you to York. . . . The charge is eight dollars in the cabin and this includes, I think, your food. On leaving York Miss Bell has promised to see you to Hamilton in the steamboat, the last you will need on the way. When at Hamilton call for (on) the Rev. Mr. Marsh and tell him you are come to stay with him for a night. The mail stage leaves Hamilton for Brantford every morning at seven o'clock. You will arrive at Brantford in the afternoon and stay there till the following morning in all probability. When at Brantford you will find yourself very hospitably entertained by Mr. Cotter the innkeeper; he knows me well and is a great friend of mine. At Brantford you will get directions for London. You will start in the morning and be in your father's house at night. Your mother says that the charge from Quebec to Montreal was a sovereign for each of the grown-up persons, and that this included bed and victuals. The charge from Montreal to Prescott was eight dollars each, or £2 currency, but that this did not include victuals. We were two nights and a day on the passage. We were in three coaches and in two steam boats. The charge from Prescott to York was £2 each, including victuals. The charge for each meal is 1s 3d. We have just three meals in this land. The steamboats on the St. Lawrence surpass all that is to be met with in Britain in point of grandeur and size. You will need to be pretty well dressed in them; not braw, but more smart than when crossing the Atlantic. Remember to give nothing to servants in steamboats and inns. Nobody gives to servants in this country. It is never asked, never expected."

So rapid has been the change in social customs and ways of living that the end of the Nineteenth Century is an era strange and remote. Middle-aged people in this day can remember when there were no automobiles, but to youth the visualization of such a time must be difficult, perhaps impossible. It seems strange to remember that if a horse and buggy careened down Main Street at the rate of twelve miles an hour, the man holding the reins might be arrested for furious driving. The average rate of progress was six miles an hour. Under such circumstances the village or hamlet ten miles from the market-town was far away, and could develop its own community-sense. Nowadays in an hour-and-a-half one can cover thirty miles and reach the next urban region. Instead of areas of "unspoiled country," the whole Province is a suburban district and the psychology of the people has been revolutionized.

A short time before the internal combustion engine became practical and long before the possibilities of the automobile were foreseen, the better-

ment of roads became a topic of active discussion. It seems as if a subconscious spirit of prophecy was directing the minds of men. The development of interest in scientific agriculture led naturally enough to a consideration of the economic importance of good roads as related to the problem of efficient marketing of farm produce. One of the first and most ardent advocates of road-improvement was J. F. Beam, of Welland, and he soon had company in Major James Sheppard, of Queenston. In the course of a speech delivered in 1913 Hon. Martin Burrell declared that he remembered well the starting of the Good Roads Movement in Ontario. People felt, he said, that the time had arrived when something should be done to improve the condition of the roads and they called a public meeting in a little hall in the County of Lincoln. "I had been out from the Old Country only a year or two," continued the Minister (*), "and the Old Country is a place where they have pretty good roads. I was called upon to give my experience and I ventured some rather strong criticism of the roads in Canada. I ventured in my callow youth to make some comparison between the roads in Lincoln County and in England. There was a gentleman in the audience who said that if I thought the roads in England were better than they were here it was a pity I did not go back."

In 1904 a Good Roads Association was formed in Ontario. The prophet of this movement was A. W. Campbell of the Department of Agriculture. He had made a study of the subject and was so enthusiastic in pressing it upon the attention of the people that he won the title of "Good Roads Campbell." Soon he was named Provincial Good Roads Instructor of the Department of Agriculture; from 1896 he had a free hand to keep his hobby perpetually saddled and to ride it at his pleasure.

Mr. Campbell made his first report to the Legislature of 1897. A section of this Report dealt with the history of the main roads of Ontario, and mentioned the various Indian trails which for the most part determined their direction. One led from Burlington Bay to the headwaters of the Thames. There was a branch of this trail from the ford of the Grand River to Long Point. An early map shows an Indian path along the north shore of Lake Erie to the sites of Chatham and London. From the northern branch of the Thames a short portage reached a canoe route to Lake Huron. A trail led from the Don to Burlington Bay. Nottawasaga Bay was reached from Lake Ontario by the Neal Valley, or by the Don or Humber Rivers to Lake Simcoe. There was a short-cut portage from the site of Barrie to the Nottawasaga River.

Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, on September 10th, 1793, set at work a detachment of the Queen's Rangers in cutting Dundas Street from Burlington Bay westward to London. Yonge Street was opened in 1796.

The *Canada Constitution* of Sept. 13th, 1799, said: "The settlers in one year at the expense of Mr. Ingersoll cut and bridged a road from Burford to La Tranche (the Thames) through a wilderness of twenty-five or

*Mr. Burrell came to Canada in 1888.

thirty miles....Mr. Elijah Putnam, of Oxford, by subscription has since continued the road hence thirty miles to Adan's township (Delaware)." This records the origin of the London and Hamilton Gravel Road and a portion of the Longwoods Road. Before 1800 also the contract had been let for the Danforth road to connect Toronto and the Bay of Quinte. The road between Burlington and Niagara was interrupted by the Black Swamp which before 1800 was "causewayed" at the rate of \$1.50 per rod. About two miles of the road was treated in this manner. The Talbot Road, one of the famous routes of the Province, began at the present site of Delhi and wandered westward through Elgin County. The Canada Company opened the road from Guelph to Goderich.

An Act of 1829 authorized the formation of the Dundas and Waterloo Turnpike Co., and thus the first Toll Road in the Province was built. The Joint Stock Companies Act of 1849 greatly fostered this method of improvement and many main roads passed into the hands of private companies.

Mr. Campbell declared in this Report that the roads of Ontario were worse in 1896 than they were ten years before that time. "In rural municipalities," he said, "each with conditions and requirements similar, we have toll road systems, county systems, statute labour systems, commutation of statute labour with direct taxation, direct taxation alone, plans of construction no man can number, describe or understand, embodying the peculiar notion of nearly every ratepayer who, in his turn, has at some time acted as road overseer. The question is both very broad and very local. No one class of pavement can be clearly specified for all streets, and no one class of road can be adopted in rural districts. There are the county roads which are least travelled, there are those more heavily travelled, leading to main highways; there are the main highways which carry the traffic of extensive areas; there is another class of roads most largely travelled of all, necessarily rare, which verge finally into the streets of large cities; there are the streets of villages, of towns, of cities, all of varying requirements. There are materials suited for all classes of roads, and there are principles involved in the construction of pavements." The task of Mr. Campbell was to show the Province how money was being wasted by road-mending on the hap-hazard system, and to explain to the people a more excellent way. His first call was to the Municipalities to pass by-laws doing away with statute-labour, that expensive, outworn and inefficient system which had its beginnings in the first Government of Upper Canada. The success of this appeal led the way to the legislation of 1901 which set aside \$1,000,000 of Provincial Funds to aid in the improvement of public highways. A County Council was authorized by this Act to designate by by-law certain highways within its boundaries as a county-roads system. Provision was made for the review of the by-law by Township Councils interested. The roads as finally designated were to be improved according to the specifications of the Department of Public Works, and the grant available from the Province to be at the rate of one-third of the total cost.

Legislation was passed at the same Session enabling municipalities to expropriate privately-held toll-roads and to settle the value of such property by arbitration. Meantime Mr. Campbell had become a Commissioner of Highways under the Ministry of Public Works. Later he joined the Federal Civil Service in a similar capacity.

By 1904 County Roads systems under the legislation above-mentioned had been established by Wentworth, Wellington, Simcoe, Lanark, Oxford, Hastings and Lincoln. The roads affected measured 1,624 miles, and the total expenditure was \$457,244.49. Of this the Province contributed \$152,414.83.

A picture of the disturbance created in rural districts by the appearance of the automobile is found in the Report of the Highways Commissioner for 1907. He wrote: "The situation at present is being complicated by the growing use of the roads by automobiles. The automobile on the country road is undoubtedly producing at the present time much hardship. Occasionally accidents are reported, and that the number is not greater is partially due to the fact that farmers and their wives, and daughters especially, are compelled to use the roads with horses less than they would otherwise do, owing to the fear of meeting an automobile. This is most unfortunate, and it is not a matter of surprise that much feeling has arisen antagonistic to the automobile . . . The raised hand of a driver or the evidence that horses are becoming unmanageable should always cause a reasonable automobilist to bring his machine to a standstill, and to aid the driver in controlling frightened horses." Many colts have been born in the twenty years since these words were written, and the whole equine race has cultivated an air of dignified indifference, especially since many a farmer's drive-shed has become a garage smelling vilely of gasoline.

Mr. Campbell, becoming Deputy Minister of Public Works, the Report on Highway Improvement for 1910 was made by W. A. McLean, C. E., Provincial Engineer of Highways. In his preliminary review he announced that seventeen Counties had established County Road Systems, at a cost of \$1,418,748.63. The Provincial outlay in eight years had been \$709,374.31. The expenditure of Townships had more than doubled since 1889—\$677,564, as compared with \$1,403,211. The number of automobiles appearing on the country roads had created a new situation with respect to road maintenance. "Pneumatic tires act like suckers on the ground. Fine particles of dust necessary to the bonding of broken stone are thrown into the air to be scattered in all directions by violent wind eddies. With the gradual removal of this cementing dust the stones composing the road become loose and the surface unravels." The greatest destruction is caused by constant traffic of heavy touring cars of high power and travelling at excessive speed. The expense of maintaining through roads is seriously felt by some local municipalities.

The Counties, under government encouragement, had constructed macadam roadways suitable for ordinary horse traffic and, under such use,

durable as any roads could be. The rural residents saw the normal maintenance-cost greatly enlarged by the use of motor cars and complained that they were likely to be taxed unduly for the entertainment of rich pleasure-seekers. Macadam was not the proper material for heavy motor traffic, yet it was the only material that the ordinary rural district could afford to construct. Out of this condition came the practice of oiling the roadways, which was effective in keeping down the dust and preventing temporarily the disintegration of the highway. Clear-sighted engineers were convinced, however, that the time for concrete or asphalt surface construction was approaching.

In 1912 the Legislature passed the Motor Vehicles Act amending and improving the Act of 1906, requiring a registration fee and marker for every motor car driven on the highway and a license for professional drivers. The terms of the Act followed in general the practice already adopted in various American States, but the public resentment against reckless and unfeeling drivers, compelled the retention of this section: "Every person having the control or charge of a motor vehicle shall, when upon a highway and approaching any vehicle drawn by a horse, or a horse upon which any person is riding, operate, manage and control such motor vehicle in such manner as to exercise every reasonable precaution to prevent the frightening of such horse and to ensure the safety and protection of any person riding or driving the same, and outside the limits of any city or town shall not approach such horse within one hundred yards, or pass the same going in an opposite direction at a greater rate of speed than seven miles an hour, and if going in the same direction, shall signal his desire to pass and give the rider or driver an opportunity to turn out so that he may be passed with safety, and if any such horse going in the opposite direction appears to be frightened, or if such person is signalled so to do, he shall stop such motor vehicle, including the motor, and shall remain stationary so long as may be necessary to allow such rider or driver to pass, or until directed by him to proceed; and in case any animal ridden or driven by such rider or driver appears to be frightened such person and the occupants of the motor vehicle shall render assistance to such rider or driver."

In July, 1913, the Government appointed a Royal Commission consisting of C. A. Magrath, W. A. McLean and A. M. Rankin to study the whole situation and make recommendations leading to the establishment of a settled road policy. On March 31st, 1914, the Commission made its report which in summary was as follows: It recommended (1) the committing of the actual control and management of the roads as far as possible to local bodies—the county councils, or commissions appointed by them, boards of trustees, etc.

(2). The blocking out of a definite amount of work to be begun in 1915 and to be completed about 1930. Cities should contribute at least to the construction and upkeep of the roads in their immediate neighbourhood. The permanent construction work should be regarded as a capital expenditure

and should be financed by bond issues designed to reach by 1930 a total sum of about \$30,000,000, apportioned as follows:

To the Province including the capitalization of some of the revenue from motor fees	\$12,000,000
To the counties	12,000,000
To the cities	6,000,000

(3). The provision for proper maintenance for every mile of permanent road, the funds for this to be obtained from current revenues.

(4). The devoting of special attention to the improvement of township roads.

(5). The putting of taxation of motor vehicles on a systematic basis which your commissioners estimate would produce about \$400,000 in the earlier years.

(6). The development of a central Highways Department under the headship of a Minister of the Crown with, as its principal permanent officials, a Deputy Minister and a Chief Engineer, and in addition an unpaid Advisory Commission of men with a genius for accomplishing big things."

The Legislature passed in April, 1912, an Act authorizing the raising of \$5,000,000 by loan to be expended in the northern and northwestern parts of the Province, (a) for the construction of works and improvements, (b) for the making of roads, (c) for the improvement and development of water powers, (d) the advancement of settlement and colonization and the assistance of settlers, (e) the improvement of means of transportation and of communication, and the encouragement and assistance of agriculture and reforestation. Under this legislation active road construction began in 1913. During the year 764 miles of road were constructed. Of this 500 miles were graded. In all 279 miles were cut out of the virgin forest. The expenditure reached \$1,274,255.08 and covered construction on routes from North Bay to Mattawa; Haileybury to Englehart, Mashtown, Charlton and Swastika; Cochrane, Porcupine, Iroquois Falls and Transcontinental Railway from the Quebec Boundary west 125 miles; Districts of Sudbury and West Shining Tree; vicinity of Hearst; between Blind River and Sault Ste. Marie; the vicinity of Port Arthur and Fort William; the districts of Kenora and Rainy River.

In 1914 the expenditure on roads in twenty Counties operating under the Highway Improvement Act, reached the sum of \$785,521.93. Of this the Province contributed \$261,840.61, in addition to an expenditure of \$483,071.46 on colonization and main roads in Northern Ontario.

Five types of road are officially recognized in Ontario. The Township roads which are used for local traffic in the rural districts are under the control of the Township Councils, and the Provincial Government makes a cash grant of twenty per cent. of the cost of maintenance and construction. The County roads lead to the market towns and carry a heavier traffic than the Township roads. For that reason the Provincial

grant towards construction and maintenance is forty per cent. of the outlay of the Counties. Provincial County roads are the County roads bearing the heaviest traffic. For these the Government grant is sixty per cent. on construction and on maintenance. County Suburban roads are the sections of County roads adjacent to the cities. Since urban residents use the roads freely the Cities are responsible for thirty per cent. of the maintenance, the Counties for an equal amount and the Province for forty per cent. Provincial Highways are the main trunk roads serving all parts of the Province. These are constructed and maintained by the Government and the mileage is as follows:

	Miles		Miles
Ottawa to Prescott	74	Hamilton to Kitchener	36 ½
Ottawa to Pembroke	105 ½	Toronto to Hamilton	43
Ottawa to Point Fortune ..	74	Hamilton to Niagara Falls..	48
Ottawa to Kingston	131	Toronto to Kingston	161
Windsor to London	124	Kingston to Montreal	194
Windsor to St. Thomas	129	Toronto to Peterboro'	95
St. Thomas to Niagara Falls	131	Toronto to Huntsville	142
Sarnia to Guelph	136 ½	Toronto to Owen Sound ...	116
Hamilton to Owen Sound ..	112	Barrie to Collingwood	34
		a total of 1,886 ½ miles.	

The construction of all the roads of the Province is as follows:

	Miles		Miles
Gravel roads	23,653.0	Asphaltic concrete	79.9
Broken stone		Cement concrete	190.0
(Macadam)	3,572.2	Vitrified brick	0.5
Oiled and tarred			
Macadam	227.4	Earth road, graded	21,964.0
Bituminous Macadam ...	188.9	a total mileage of 49,875.7	

Approximately 28,000 miles have been paved or surfaced. That is about 56 per cent. of the entire road mileage and is a condition which exists in no other Province of the Dominion and in few, if any of the States of the American Union.

In 1907 there were 1,530 motor vehicles in Ontario, 11,339 in 1911, 23,700 in 1913, 31,724 in 1914. Despite the stress of war, the rising cost of living, and many other depressing circumstances, the purchase of automobiles continued until in 1918, 114,376 were owned in Ontario. The number passed 200,000 in 1921 and in 1926 it was over 300,000. The enormous investment in these vehicles is said by expert financiers to have contributed in some measure to the depression of 1921-23. Money was not available for ordinary industrial investment. The revenue of Ontario from the taxation of motor vehicles amounted in 1922 to \$3,477,430, and such income is ear-marked for road improvement.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE HYDRO-ELECTRIC SYSTEM

Middle-aged folk who were taken as children to Niagara Falls remember seeing a series of miniature cataracts on the cliff below the American Fall. These were the tail-race-spills of a series of factories operated by water-power. At the time there was no machinery capable of withstanding a "head" of more than twenty-five or thirty feet. The wheels were installed in a pit of about that depth and the water after use was spilled over the cliff into the River—a waste of more than one hundred feet "head". The power generated was applied directly by shafts and pulleys to the mill machinery. Not until 1881 was there any practical effort to generate electrical energy by water-power, but from that time onward engineers devoted themselves to the improvement of the turbine. In 1888 John R. Barber of Georgetown constructed a turbine plant generating 100 horse-power and transmitted the energy two miles to his paper mill. This is said to be the first case of practical power transmission in the world. Three years later a transmission line was successfully installed and operated at Pomona, California.

A turbine capable of operation under a heavy "head" of water was perfected in 1895 and during the last ten years of the Nineteenth Century electrical engineers everywhere were exploring the possibilities of long-distance transmission. It was a great day when the newspapers were able to announce that S. Z. de Ferranti, chief electrician of the London Supply Corporation had transmitted electrical energy a distance of nearly ten miles "at the tremendous pressure of 10,000 volts." It was soon found that by stepping-up the voltage the range of transmission could be greatly increased. Practical insulation of the lines was the only problem to be overcome. In April 1901 energy was delivered by the Bay Counties Power Company from its generating station at Colgate on the Yuba River to Oakland, Cal., 142 miles distant. Later in the same year the lines were extended to San Francisco, a distance of 222 miles from the source of supply.

Capitalists soon perceived the potentialities of Niagara Falls. A plant with a capacity of 100,000 horse-power was constructed on the American shore and applications began to come to the Government of Ontario for generating privileges on this side of the river where the flow of water was more plentiful. The Canadian shore was in the charge of the Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park Commission as the representative of the Provincial Government. In 1889 the Commission granted a concession in perpetuity to a group of American capitalists who undertook to pay an annual rental of \$25,000 for ten years and after that to increase the rental every year by \$1,000 until the amount reached \$35,000. The concessionaires were unable to carry out their contract, and disposed of their privilege

—with the consent of the Park Commission—to some English interests associated with De Ferranti. These capitalists in turn were unable to carry out the project and the contract lapsed, the charter passing into the hands of another American group.

When this group, under the name of the Canadian Niagara Power Company, sought to make a contract, a strong public sentiment hostile to perpetual franchises compelled the Park Commission to make new terms. The franchise finally granted was for fifty years with the option of renewal in ten-year periods up to one hundred and ten years. The Company was given the right to divert sufficient water to generate 100,000 horse-power for a rental charge of \$15,000 a year and a horse-power charge, graduated as follows: \$1 per year for each horse-power above 10,000 and up to 20,000; 75c. per horse-power, from 20,000 to 50,000; and 50c. from 50,000 upwards to capacity. The first energy was ready for use in 1904.

Although the bulk of the power produced by this Company is exported to the United States the plant is especially interesting as the first of such size in Canada. It is constructed above the Falls; the turbines are at the bottom of a pit 150 feet deep, and, of course, with steel shafts 150 feet long to the generating floor on the ground level. The tail-race is a tunnel twenty-four feet in diameter, driven through the rock to a point below the Horseshoe Falls where it discharges, slightly above the river-level.

The Ontario Power Company, organized in the United States by General Greene and some associates, received a franchise in 1900 on terms similar to those granted to the Canadian Niagara Power Company, save that a capacity of 180,000 horse-power was authorized. This plant was constructed on a different principle, the water being gathered in the upper river by a dam and conducted in an open canal to a forebay on the top of the cliff some distance below the Horseshoe Fall. The power-house was built at the water's edge and thus the tail-race presented no problem.

A third concession was granted in 1903 to the Electrical Development Company, Sir William Mackenzie's promotion, designed to serve the Toronto Railway Company and the Toronto Electric Light Company. Water sufficient to generate 125,000 horse-power was granted for fifty years on rental terms similar to those imposed upon the other Companies. An exceedingly fine plant was constructed, the power-house being above the Falls, and the waste water being conducted by a tunnel under the river-bed to the foot of the cataract. In order to provide against conditions caused by the gradual erosion of the rocks under the cataract the last fifty feet of the tunnel was constructed in sections which will break off as the supporting rock is worn away.

In the winter of 1901 there was a coal strike in the American bituminous field and a pronounced shortage throughout Ontario. Coal was brought from Wales and still industrial consumers were much embarrassed. The price rose from \$5 to as much as \$15 a ton, and the public mind was much

exercised over the conditions. In general the sympathy of the people was with the miners and there was much complaint because a small group of operators was able to wring undue profits from the necessity of the people. Newspapers began to ask if Ontario was ready to alienate to private capital the entire power resources of Niagara Falls. The Government of the day was denounced because no effort was being made to serve the municipalities within easy transmission distance of Niagara, and because large blocks of power were being exported for the advantage of American industry.

The subject caused lively discussion in many of the municipal councils of Western Ontario, and in order to secure an interchange of views an informal convention was called at the instance of F. S. Spence and E. W. B. Snider of St. Jacob's. It was held in the town of Berlin (now the city of Kitchener) in June, 1902, and among the delegates present was Adam Beck, the Mayor of London.

Mr. Spence, in the course of a remarkable address, advocated the establishment of a central Commission with power to build transmission lines on behalf of the municipalities, and to issue bonds to meet the cost. These bonds would be covered by municipal debentures of the co-operating communities, deposited in the hands of the Commission, in accordance with the proportion of energy required. Mr. Spence had a singularly clear mind and served the City of Toronto for many years as Alderman and Controller with satisfaction to the public. He failed of the Mayoralty several times for two reasons: (1) he had won the reputation of being a "theorist," which apparently is a fatal objection. (A man who can think seems to alarm the voter!) (2) He was in private life an active and unrelenting foe of the licensed liquor traffic, and thus was accused of being a fanatic. His plan of co-operative municipal control of electrical transmission lines by a central Commission holding a general power-of-attorney from the municipalities was sound, and ultimately was the one adopted. Mr. Spence was nine years ahead of public opinion.

Mayor Beck was invited to address the Convention, but he merely expressed his interest in the subject and said that he had come to learn. Evidently the information he received fired his imagination, for within a few months he had completed a private investigation which satisfied him of the feasibility of distributing power under municipal auspices. Being himself convinced, he became an energetic advocate of Municipal Power transmission and soon he was the acknowledged leader of the movement.

Meanwhile a committee appointed by the Convention, and consisting of E. W. B. Snider, D. B. Detweiler and F. S. Spence, had been collecting information. It reported to a second meeting of the municipal representatives of Western Ontario held at Berlin on February 17th, 1903, that power could be obtained at Niagara at \$7 or \$8 per horse-power per annum, and that delivery charges to the municipalities would bring the total cost to \$14 or \$15. On motion of Mayor Urquhart of Toronto the meeting, which represented over 90 communities, resolved to ask the Provincial Government



THE QUEENSTON POWER HOUSE UNDER CONSTRUCTION IN 1926
Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario

to build transmission lines, and empower the municipalities to issue debentures to cover the cost.

Meanwhile there was a strong body of opinion in Toronto favourable to the construction of a power-line by the City for its own uses. P. Judson, of a Company proposing to develop energy at Jordan, offered to supply 30,000 horse-power at the power-house for \$10 per horse-power. The City applied to the Legislature for the right to generate and transmit, but the petition was denied. Other municipalities in the Province wanted the co-operation of Toronto in the larger scheme. Besides there was a strong "Corporationist" lobby seeking to prevent ill-considered ventures in Public Ownership.

At this time the general rate for electrical service in Toronto was 8c. per kilowatt hour, with a meter-rental of 25c. per month. That is to say, the ordinary householder was paying for electric light about \$2.65 per month or \$31.80 per annum. In smaller communities the rates were higher. Roughly calculated an 8c. rate represented about \$60 per horse-power. Manufacturers and municipal representatives were convinced that such charges were extortionate and missed no opportunity to express their opinion.

The appeal of the municipalities to the Government to build transmission lines was refused by the Premier, Hon. George W. Ross, for the reason that Provincial funds could not be used to subsidize industry in one section of the Province. Of course the answer was that since the advances would be recouped from the revenues of the System there was no question of a subsidy, but the authorities were not disposed for adventuring.

At this period political controversy was exceedingly fervent, and the Conservative Opposition led by James P. Whitney was continually laying down new siege parallels against the Liberal fortress. The inertia of the Government on the question of municipal power, was contrasted by the Conservatives with its eagerness to grant new privileges and new concessions to all manner of private power interests. Mr. Whitney declared on the platform that Niagara Power should be "free as air" and was hotly denounced for the utterance, which of course was garbled and misrepresented by many a too-ardent political orator.

All this time Mr. Beck, Mr. Ellis, Mr. Snider, Mr. Spence, Mr. Urquhart and a score of other prophetic spirits were conducting in the municipalities a spirited campaign of education—with very notable results. The public became thoroughly aroused and the Administration began to feel the pressure. In answer to a deputation Premier Ross promised to give the municipalities authority to take action, but at the same time he said that the power at that time provided for at Niagara could not be used for a quarter of a century to come. (*)

After appointing in May, 1903, a committee to investigate the public utilities of Ontario under municipal ownership and operation, the Govern-

*Considering the amount of energy to be exported, there would be left ultimately about 300,000 horse-power for Canadian use. Hon. Mr. Ross declared that the demand could not approach that supply until 1928. It is interesting to notice that the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario sold in 1926 approximately 1,000,000 horse-power.

ment brought down a Bill entitled "For the Construction of Municipal Power Works and the Transmission, Distribution and Supply of Electrical and other Power and Energy." Two or more municipalities were given authority to appoint commissioners to report upon the establishment of works for producing power and light, the desirability or otherwise of taking action, and the proportion of cost to be borne by the various municipal bodies interested. The municipalities were given power to act through a Board of Commissioners to be nominated by the Chief Justice of Ontario, provided the enterprise were approved by a vote of the electors qualified to vote on money by-laws.

Under the authority of this Legislation representatives of Toronto, London, Brantford, Stratford, Woodstock, Ingersoll and Guelph met in Toronto in August, 1903, and appointed an investigating commission composed of E. W. B. Snider, of St. Jacob's, chairman; P. W. Ellis, of Toronto, W. F. Cockshutt of Brantford, Adam Beck of London, and R. S. Fessenden, electrical engineer, of Washington, D. C. J. G. Haight, of Waterloo, acted as honorary secretary. The commissioners gave their services free, save for Mr. Fessenden, who accepted a small professional fee. Ross and Holgate of Montreal made the technical investigations at cost. The total outlay for the inquiry, which lasted for more than two years, was only \$16,000, of which Toronto, as the dominant partner, paid \$11,756. Not a dollar was contributed by the Province.

Shortly after the General Election which brought Mr. Whitney and the Conservative Party into power, the Commission reported. Its conclusions were wholly favourable to some plan of co-operative municipal control of power resources. One quotation follows: "The basal fact that power and light can be supplied under a municipal development properly carried out, under engineering conditions equal to those of its competitors, at prices beyond the reach of permanent commercial competition, is not open to argument. Competing (private) companies have to pay higher interest rated on their bonded debt and in addition they have large issues of capital stock on which dividends have to be earned. Whether rates be fixed by the companies voluntarily or under Government regulation, regard must be paid to these conditions and the rates loaded accordingly. No criticism directed at isolated facts or figures will alter these broad underlying conditions, from which the general public will derive benefits otherwise unattainable."

In the discussion which followed the presentation of this Report the opponents of Public Ownership declared that it was unjust to permit any Government, municipal or Provincial, to compete with private citizens, and endanger their invested capital. The doctrine of *laissez-faire* cannot be successfully controverted as a principle so long as free competition between citizens or groups of citizens protects the higher interest of the general consumer. But with respect to Natural Monopolies, such as Water-works or other public utilities the protection is lost. So far as the distribution of electrical energy is concerned private competition is impractical. Experi-

ence shows that in communities where Private Ownership has a free hand, mergers are inevitable, with the consequence that the rates are unduly high and the consumers are bled for the advantage of the small group of investors. This is no fanciful hypothesis. It is a plain statement of the fact as revealed in scores and even hundreds of cases on this Continent. The commissioners in dealing with this subject insisted that the public interest was paramount; that the industrial future of the Province depended on cheap power.

Hon. Mr. Whitney in forming his Government brought in Adam Beck, who had been elected to the Legislature for London, as a Member of the Cabinet, without portfolio. By this action the Premier gave notice that in Power politics he would be found generally upon the side of the municipalities rather than with the protesting corporations. Moreover, he refused to execute a tentative contract prepared by the former Government, by which an additional 125,000 horse-power was to be granted to the Electrical Development Company.

In the opinion of the Ministry there was immediate need of a broader investigation than that which had been conducted by a voluntary commission with restricted resources. Also the existing legislation providing for the appointment of an operating commission on the nomination of the Chief Justice was not satisfactory. Therefore the first municipal power Act was repealed and on July 5th, 1905, an Act was passed creating a "Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario." This body was purely for investigation. It was composed of Hon. Adam Beck as Chairman, George Pattinson, M.P.P. of Preston, and P. W. Ellis of Toronto. Its first action was the engagement of Cecil B. Smith, an engineer of high reputation, who was instructed to make a survey of the water-powers of Ontario. Mr. Smith had been the engineer in charge of construction for the Canadian Niagara Power Company. He organized a competent staff and within a year had made five authoritative reports, dealing respectively with the district tributary to Niagara Falls, with the Trent waterways, with the rivers flowing into Georgian Bay, with the Lower Ottawa and the Upper St. Lawrence, and with Northern Ontario. The information obtained was well classified, the conclusions were conservative. So far as the Niagara District was concerned, the Report estimated that by municipal co-operation in transmission and distribution of energy, residences could be lighted for 5c. per kilowatt-hour as compared with the existing average rate of 8c., while commercial lighting rates could be cut in two. Motor rates in Toronto could be reduced by more than fifty per cent.

The Commission had reported on the assumption that a new development plant would be constructed at Niagara. This gave occasion for the devotees of Private Ownership to complain at the "Socialistic" nature of the proposals and to denounce Hon. Mr. Beck without restraint. The Chairman of the Commission took notice of these attacks by declaring on many occasions that he was not antagonistic towards the activities of private capital, so long as the rights of the consumers had reasonable consideration.

Ultimately the Commission purchased energy from one of the existing plants.

In May, 1906, the Legislature made the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario a permanent body with authority to contract for the delivery of energy to municipalities. Hon. Mr. Beck was named Chairman. His associates were Hon. John S. Hendrie, a Minister of the Whitney Cabinet, and Cecil B. Smith, the engineer. This was clear evidence that Co-operative Municipal action was likely to become a fact of Ontario life, rather than a subject for mere debate. From that day the opponents of the principle set themselves in hostile rank and lost no opportunity to hamper the organization of the System. Seven municipalities had passed by-laws authorizing the making of contracts with the Commission. Some of these by-laws were questioned in the courts at the instance of the Enemy, and in municipalities where adhesion to the municipal power union was still under discussion the opposition became sharper day by day. It was necessary for Hon. Mr. Beck to appear in person at scores of meetings, to defend the actions and the estimates of his Commission and to meet all manner of opposition. In 1907 the Legislature validated such by-laws as had been imperfectly drafted and amended the Power Commission Act to correct weaknesses that had appeared. As Mr. Smith had withdrawn from the Commission to practise his profession, his place was filled by the appointment of W. K. McNaught, a public-spirited manufacturer of Toronto who had done a notable bit of work as President of the Canadian National Exhibition.

The Act provided that one of the Commissioners was to be a Cabinet Minister, and that two might have that standing. The Commission was to have expropriation rights under the terms of the Public Works Act in case private property was required for public uses, and no legal action could be taken against it without the consent of the Attorney-General. Thus a distinctly Governmental character was given to the Commission; also the approval of the Lieutenant-Governor in Council was required for the questions of policy approved by the Commission. The Provincial Treasury was authorized to advance money to the Commission for construction on a 4 per cent. basis, the interest, sinking fund, and charges on the loans negotiated by the Government to be a first charge on the revenues of the Commission from the sale of power to the municipalities. Complete control of all rates was given to the Commission, subject to this principle: that they should be sufficient to cover interest, sinking fund, renewals, operation and maintenance on the proportion of expenditure required to meet the demand of each municipality.

The contract of every co-operating municipality with the Commission for a supply of power had to be approved by the electors qualified to vote on money by-laws, and, of course, every issue of municipal debentures for power requirements had to be endorsed by the same electors. It was necessary for the advocates of the Hydro-Electric proposals to convince not only the members of the various Councils but a majority of the property-owners in each community.

The caution of those who drafted the legislation was wholly commendable. After all, this was a new and strange proposal. The conservative nature of the financial organization may be judged in the fact that provision is made in the rates for renewals based on the natural lifetime of the machinery or construction, although that natural life is greatly prolonged by continuous Maintenance expenditures from current account. Yet this very care, this multiplication of precautions, opened the way for the oppositionists who were bitter and incessant in their hostility towards the project and towards the men charged with the responsibility of working it out. At first, before the plan had reached the practical stage, the financial leaders in the Province were almost unanimous in opposition. Even though they admitted the apparent soundness of the estimates and the good faith of the advocates of the proposals, they feared that the intrusion of political considerations would mean inefficient management and waste. Moreover, being opposed to any measure of Government interference with private enterprise, and having knowledge of the courage of the pioneers in the electrical field in risking their own money, they neglected no occasion to warn the public against what they were pleased to call a system of Confiscation.

The argument lost its force when the Commission, instead of building a new development station, made a contract with the Ontario Power Company for the purchase of energy at the plant. Thus the accusation that the Commission was ready to compete with private capital fell to the ground. None of the private Companies had undertaken to construct transmission lines through Western Ontario, and this form of construction was the first and principal task before the Commission. Originally seven municipalities had contracted with the Commission. They were Toronto, London, Brantford, Stratford, Woodstock, Ingersoll and Guelph, and one of these withdrew for a time on account of an unfavourable vote of the electors. By 1908 the wanderer had returned and the seven had grown to fourteen with a total estimated demand of 26,235 horse-power. On the promise of these agreements the Commission contracted to buy from the Ontario Power Company energy up to 100,000 horse-power, as required, at \$9.40 per horse-power per annum up to 25,000 horse-power, and \$9 for all above that amount. The power was to be delivered at 110,000 volts for distance-transmission, a pressure higher than had been used in practice up to that time. This contract was vigorously attacked as improvident by many opponents of the Hydro-Electric Commission, on the grounds that there was no possibility of such a large block of energy being required for thirty years to come. The statement was made also by engineers that transmission lines of such high voltage would be a constant danger, and when the Hydro-Electric engineers went out among the farmers to secure easements for towers they discovered that they had been forestalled by agents of the Corporations—all pregnant with warnings. Even this difficulty like others was overcome and by February, 1911, three hundred miles of transmission lines were completed and Hydro-Electric power reached Toronto. By the close of 1912 twelve muni-

cipalities had constructed local distributing systems and were receiving energy. Here follows a table showing the comparison between the former rates of private companies in these communities and the first average rates of the Hydro-Electric System.

Municipality	Former Rate per k.w.h.	Hydro Rate per k.w.h.
Toronto	8c +	4.4c
London	9c +	4.5c
Guelph	8c +	5.2c
Stratford	12c +	5.5c
St. Thomas	11c +	5.9c
Woodstock	8c +	6.5c
Kitchener	11c +	4.9c
Hespeler	10c +	7.6c
Preston	9c +	6.5c
Waterloo	12c +	6.1c
New Hamburg	10c +	7.7c
Ingersoll	8c +	8.3c

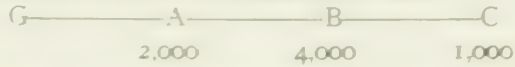
The plus sign indicates a charge of from 15c to 25c a month for meter rental.

Only in one town was the Hydro charge approximately equal to that formerly charged under private ownership, and soon it showed a material decline. The average rate over the Twelve, which included villages, towns and cities was 6.08c. per kilowatt hour, as compared with 9.66c. under private ownership. That consumers generally appreciated the lowered prices appeared in the rapid growth of the demand in each of the communities named, and in the increasing number of municipalities passing by-laws favourable to the adoption of Hydro-Electric service.

Before touching upon the growth of the enterprise it may be well to examine the manner of the rate-making which has prevailed throughout the System from the beginning of its operations. Each municipality of the power-union has its own local distributing system constructed under the supervision of Hydro-Electric engineers and paid for by the issue of debentures. In calculating the rate to consumers allowance is made for the interest and sinking fund on the investment, for depreciation calculated on natural lifetime, for current operation, maintenance, and contingencies. The chief item under "operation" is the cost of energy purchased from the Commission at a rate per horse-power, delivered at the municipal sub-station. Clearly the rate to the consumer was sufficiently "loaded" to cover every contingency so far as the municipality itself was concerned—provided the Commission was selling the energy at a sufficient wholesale price.

Now as to the Commission's accounting, it is necessary to buy (or develop) the power at the generating plant, to provide interest, sinking fund, renewals, operation, maintenance and contingencies on the transmission lines and the transforming stations and to meet the cost of head-office administration. A bulk estimate of the probable outlay under these heads is made, and then is apportioned to each municipality in accordance with its horse-

power demand, and with the proportion of the transmission lines required for delivery. The manner of cost apportionment with respect to Transmission may be explained best by an hypothetical case:



G is a generating station supplying energy to three municipalities, A, B, and C from a single transmission line GC. It is assumed for the sake of convenience that the distance from G to A, from A to B, and from B to C is 10 miles. The respective power demands of the municipalities are 2,000 h.p., 4,000 h.p. and 1,000 h.p., so that the load on the line is 7,000 h.p.

All three towns need the section of the line from G to A, therefore they pay for it in accordance with the amount of energy they use. A's share is two-sevenths, B's, four-sevenths, C's, one-seventh. But the section from A to B is used only by B and C in proportions of four-fifths and one-fifth; and the section from B to C is required only by C.

Thus the proportionate use of the transmission line by each—and the proportionate responsibility for its cost and maintenance — work out as follows:

A	B	C	
2.86 miles	13.71 miles	13.43 miles	— 30 miles

By the use of this plan of apportionment over all the System absolute fairness is obtained. Of course the loads vary from year to year and new customers are continually coming on the various lines, so that the annual calculation of proportionate responsibility for transmission is intricate and laborious; the simplicity of the principle must be apparent.

The Commission thus makes a summation of the probable cost of supplying each municipality for the ensuing year, based on an *estimate* of the horse-power demand. The total cost is divided by that demand, and the price per horse-power to the local system is obtained. At the end of the year it is found, of course, that the actual demand has varied one way or the other from the estimate. In consequence, the municipality paying on an estimate, has contributed slightly more, or slightly less than the actual cost of the service. If more, the Commission credits the excess to the municipality; if less, the shortage is collected from the municipality by a thirteenth monthly bill.

Actual cost of service governs the making of the wholesale rate to the municipalities, just as actual cost of service by the municipality governs the retail rate for light and power to the consumer. And since this "cost" in both cases is "loaded" by every possible charge, and by provision for every possible contingency, there is no danger now—and there never has been any danger—of starving the System by selling the energy at an uneconomic rate. In fact the rates generally have been sufficiently high to enable many of the municipalities in the power union to build up very large reserves in the nature of Surplus. This will appear in a detailed summary of the financial situation of the system.

Once the system was established as a going concern its growth was extraordinarily rapid. Guelph began operations with 1,378 customers. Two years afterwards the number taking "Hydro" was 2,094, and the annual revenue to the city had increased from \$56,791 to \$70,992. In Toronto the private Electric Light Company had refused to sell out to the municipality and had entered confidently upon a course of competition. Yet the Toronto Hydro-Electric System increased the number of its customers from 11,959 to 30,051 within two years and showed large increases in its revenue. The number of municipalities in the power union had grown from twelve to sixty-nine within the same period, and there was clear evidence to the engineers that the demand was likely to overrun the available supply as provided for under the contract with the Ontario Power Company.

During this period of expansion there was no pause in the campaign of hostility against the Commission. While many honest doubters had been converted by the remarkable financial reports presented by the Commission to the Legislature, and by the clear evidence that political considerations had no place in the administration, whether central or local, there remained the personal and political enemies of Hon. Mr. Beck—for every man of energy and determination accumulates enemies more or less formidable—and the considerable army of the "Power Barons."

The Commission minded its business assiduously, paying no attention to the lesser brood of enemies, and undertaking controversies with the "Baronetage" only as necessity might arise. There was a set conflict in Hamilton over the question as to whether or not the city should join the power union. The estimated rates quoted by the Commission were very much below the charges of the private Company, and although the Company finally offered to supply energy at a rate ten per cent. lower than any "Hydro" quotation, the electors gave their decision in favour of the Commission and provided \$505,000 for the construction of a local plant. Wherever a by-law was up for public discussion partisans of Private Ownership appeared to ridicule "Hydro" estimates, to denounce the Commissioners, and to unsettle public opinion. The Chairman never hesitated to appear in his own defence, and to meet the arguments and the attacks of the opposition with counter-charge and rebuttal. He seemed to be at his best in controversy, and it is doubtful if he was as heavily burdened by the necessity of strife as he was wont to pretend—or imagine. Like another prominent man in the story of Ontario—the Hon. A. S. Hardy—"he delighted in the whirlwind, and rode it at pleasure."

The outbreak of the Great War in August 1914 created immediately a new and alarming situation. There was a pause in business and industry for some weeks until the Canadian Government began to make contracts for war materials. Industry revived. Production began on a new and larger scale and soon the manufacture of munitions was inaugurated. The demand for Hydro-Electric energy increased so rapidly that the Commission viewed the future with deep concern. The successful distribution from Niagara had



ALONG THE CHIPPEWA-QUEENSTON POWER CANAL.
Hydro-Electric Power Commission

aroused the people to demand the immediate development of water-powers in other regions of the Province, and in response to this demand the Commission had varied its general policy by purchasing the development plant at Big Chute on the Severn River and constructing another at Wasdell's Falls about three miles below the issue of the Severn from Lake Couchiching. Transmission lines were built; the towns and villages in the neighbourhood passed enabling by-laws and provided the money for local plants, and thus the Severn System was established. The industries were fewer in this region than in corresponding towns in the Niagara district, and the early cost of service was higher than estimated, but in due time adjustments were made, and the service was of high value in war-industry. In 1915 also a development plant was built at Eugenia Falls, about eight miles from Flesherton where a "head" of 550 feet was obtainable. Transmission lines of a total length of 176 miles were constructed to serve Owen Sound, Orangeville and the intervening territory. Meanwhile, acquiring energy by purchase from private plants, the Commission had been supplying Smith's Falls, Perth and Ottawa, also Brockville, Prescott and some other St. Lawrence towns.

An opportunity to gain control of the private power companies along the Trent Valley and in adjacent territory appeared in 1916. All these plants, numbering twenty-two had been acquired by an Insurance Corporation with head office in Montreal, and were offered for sale *en bloc* to the Ontario Government. The Hydro-Electric Commission accepted the invitation of the Government to re-organize the system and operate it, and the property was acquired by the Administration for \$8,350,000. A part of this price was for intangibles, such as development rights alienated years before to private individuals by the Federal Government in connection with canal construction. The Central Ontario System serves the entire district between Whitby and Kingston.

While Hydro-Electric service was being extended in the manner indicated, the demand in the Niagara district was increasing so rapidly that larger supplies of energy were an imperative need. Surveys of a tentative nature had been made in 1914 and 1915 for the construction of a Hydro-Electric development plant at Niagara which would use the water at a greater "head" than any of the existing plants, but the Government had not yet encouraged the proposals of the Commission. The demand in October, 1915, reached the ultimate supply of 100,000 provided for by the contract with the Ontario Power Company. Then it was intimated that the Company would be willing to sell its plant to the Commission if satisfactory terms could be reached. There was an installed capacity of 165,000 horse-power, and 60,000 of this was under contract of sale to the Niagara-Lockport Company of New York State, but the installation of another pipe-line with suitable machinery would increase the capacity by 35,000 horse-power. The Commission took over the bonded debt of the Company amounting to \$14,000,000 and paid for the common stock \$8,000,000 in four per cent. Hydro-Electric forty-year bonds guaranteed by the Province. The new

pipe-line was installed at a cost of \$3,500,000 and the immediate problem of the Commission was considerably eased. Among the assets acquired in this purchase were certain latent power-rights in the Welland River for which the Company had been paying an annual rental, and which had a bearing on future Niagara development.

In the steady rise of the "curve" representing the monthly power load of the municipalities of the Niagara System, there was warning, especially to the engineering staff, that the full resources of the Ontario Power Company's plant would not be sufficient to meet the demand of the future. The Commission accepted the recommendations of its engineers and conferred with the Government during 1916, seeking authority to construct a large plant at Queenston. The consent of the Government was obtained and legislation was passed under the name of the Ontario Niagara Development Act of 1916—amended in some respects in the following year. The Preamble of the Statute set forth the following reasons for action: (a) the demand had so greatly increased that new sources of power should be developed, (b) the existing plants could supply no more, (c) the water available to Canada under international treaty should be utilized to the fullest possible extent, (d) the financial and other conditions arising out of the War made it desirable that the work should be done "as economically, efficiently and expeditiously as possible."

Under the Treaty above mentioned, ratified in 1909 through the good offices of the International Joint Commission, the diversion of water from the Niagara River was limited so that the beauty of the cataract might not be destroyed. The allowance to Canada was 36,000 cubic feet of flow per second, which under "head" conditions at the Falls was equivalent to 480,000 horse-power. (The power which can be generated from one cubic-second-foot varies directly with the height of the fall.)

The plan for the new Hydro-Electric development was to make a larger use of the difference in the levels of Lake Erie and Lake Ontario, and thus to secure more power per c.s.f. of flow. The total fall of the Niagara River is 326 feet; half the fall is taken at the cataract, the other half creates the upper and the lower rapids. The escarpment at Queenston is 305 feet above the water's edge. Therefore, the engineers proposed to take water from the river at Chippawa, above the Upper Rapids, conduct it by a canal to the edge of the cliff at Queenston, nearly thirteen miles distant, and build a power house below at the river level. With a "head" of 305 feet one cubic foot of water per second would produce 30 horse-power continuously, as compared with 16 horse-power obtainable at Niagara Falls. The original plan was to provide for a development of 100,000 horse-power at a capital expenditure of \$10,500,000. This estimate was based on labour and material cost as noted in 1914 and the early part of 1915. Preliminary work was begun in May, 1917, and excavation for the power canal started in March, 1918.

During the organization period the demand from the municipalities had continued to grow more rapidly than the Commission had estimated. While a great deal of power was being applied to the manufacture of war-munitions, there was an unprecedented increase in domestic and commercial lighting and in the use of electric energy for waterworks pumping and other peace requirements. Between 1915 and 1918 the number of customers increased from 120,828 to 183,987, the horse-power demand, from 103,959 to 253,562. Plotting a demand-curve for three years to come, the engineers reported that the capacity of the Chippawa-Queenston should be increased. The specifications were revised; provision was made for a canal of 16,000 c.s.f. capacity, and for the installation of machinery to generate, at first, 275,000 horse-power. At the same time the permanent works were designed for an ultimate installation of 550,000—ten turbines and generators of a capacity of 55,000 horse-power each.

An electrical plant of such a size had never been built, but the designs were accepted by contractors as practical, and the work of manufacture began. The power canal consists of four miles of earth excavation, and eight-and-a-half miles of rock excavation; and is a remarkable piece of engineering work. The rock section is a rectangle about forty feet wide and thirty-five feet deep, the bottom and sides being lined with smooth concrete to reduce friction and increase the flow of water. Near the whirlpool it was necessary to carry the canal over a V-shaped gorge which had a quicksand bottom. The whole gorge was filled with broken rock which settled to solid foundation, and then the excavation was made and the sides finished with reinforced concrete. At the Queenston terminus the canal broadens into a triangular forebay; there is a massive screen-house, and the penstocks which carry the water down the face of the cliff are sixteen feet in diameter. The power-house is immense, with its basement sixty-eight feet deep, and its superstructure over one hundred feet high.

During the construction of the plant the Commission was very cordially criticised. Engineers were found to say that the general plan was impractical, and that with the first rush of water down the penstocks the machinery would be swept into the river. Yet on December 28th, 1921, in the presence of a great crowd Premier Drury and Miss Marion Beck turned the valve wheels and the first of the great generators began to hum. Once more the critics were wrong. Every promise of the construction engineers was fulfilled, and indeed more than fulfilled, for it was found after a short period of practical operation that the generators were producing 60,000 horse-power each, instead of 55,000 as the contract had specified.

While the Chippawa-Queenston plant was under construction, the Commission undertook the development of Cameron Falls on the Nipigon River for the advantage of Port Arthur and Fort William. From 1913 the city of Port Arthur had been served by the Hydro-Electric Commission by the purchase of energy from the Kaministiquia Company and had accumulated a surplus despite low rate-schedules. In 1918 the power Company gave

notice that it would not renew its contract with the Commission since its capacity was limited and since the demand from other customers was increasing. There was good prospect also that a pulp and paper company requiring from 10,000 to 12,000 horse-power of energy was ready to build in the neighbourhood of Port Arthur. In view of these circumstances immediate action was necessary. A plant was constructed with a first installation of 25,000 horse-power; at a place where there was enough water available to increase the production when necessary to 75,000 horse-power. The energy from this plant was first delivered in Port Arthur in December, 1921.

Within ten years the Hydro-Electric System had grown from a comparatively small transmission plant using 15,000 horse-power to an immense and complicated organization serving every considerable district from Ottawa to Port Arthur, operating more than a score of development plants large and small, maintaining over 2,000 miles of high-class transmission lines, serving 236 municipalities and selling 305,247 horse-power of water generated energy. Such an expansion exceeded the expectations of the most ardent advocates of co-operative municipal ownership.

Meanwhile the people of Toronto had declared in favour of acquiring the Toronto Railway Company on the expiry of its franchise in 1921, and some uneasiness was expressed by municipal leaders about the prospective supply of power to operate the cars. The Street Railway was a Mackenzie concern, allied with the Electrical Development Company, and the City was ardent in its support of the Hydro-Electric System. After the War Sir Adam Beck and Sir William Mackenzie were in mutual opposition because the Electrical Development Company had refused to renew a war-time contract for supplying 13,000 horse-power to the Hydro-Electric Commission. Future dangers were eliminated by a proposal for the purchase by the Commission of all the Mackenzie interests. On December 5th, 1920, a draft agreement was made public whereby the Hydro-Electric Commission bought the Toronto Power Company, including the Toronto and York Radial and the Schomberg and Aurora Railway, the Toronto and Niagara Power Company, the Toronto Electric Light Company, and the Electric Development Company. This "clean-up" involved a consideration of \$32,734,000. It opened the way for the acquisition by the City in September, 1921, of the Street Railway. By this agreement the people of Ontario became the owners of the largest organic power system in the world.

Early in the history of the Hydro-Electric System there arose a strong feeling in the municipalities in favour of the application of electricity to transportation, and legislation respecting the Public Construction and Operation of Electric Railways was passed at the Session of 1914. Under this statute the Hydro-Electric Power Commission was authorized when required by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council to make a report on the cost of constructing and operating an electric railway in any district where Hydro-Electric power was available, to estimate the probable revenue of such a

railway, to determine what proportion of the investment should be chargeable against each municipality served by the proposed line, and to decide whether or not the undertaking would be self-sustaining and of practical economic value. The financial organization provided for construction by the sale of fifty-year Hydro-Electric Railway bonds, under Provincial guarantee, these bonds to be secured by the issue of debentures by the municipalities interested. Since debentures cannot be issued in Ontario without the assent of a majority of the property-owners voting, any such Hydro-Radial proposal could not be undertaken unless the people were definitely in favour. Provision was made later that if a minority of the interested municipalities voted against the project, it might still be carried out, provided the majority assumed the tentative obligations of the dissenting community or communities.

The first appearance of Sir Adam Beck in the railway field was in connection with the rehabilitation of the London and Port Stanley line. The steam-road, built in 1853 and owned mainly by the City of London, had had a singularly unprofitable career, first under lease to the Grand Trunk, then to the Michigan Central and latterly to the Père Marquette. Because of the dilapidated condition of the roadbed and rolling stock the public lost interest in Port Stanley as a Lakeside resort, and limited to a vanishing minimum its travel-habit so far as that railway was concerned. Sir Adam Beck while Mayor of London had advocated the electrification of the road and after a long fight the proposal was endorsed by the citizens and the work was put in the hands of a London Commission. The Grand Trunk Railway, although its interest in the line was only partial, took a hand in the conflict and announced that it would not ship coal by the Erie-Port Stanley route if the road were operated under public ownership. Nevertheless the Commission went ahead with the work, under the consulting supervision of "Hydro" engineers. The road was re-constructed, new rolling stock of the most modern type was procured, and in due course a service was provided far ahead of the best that had ever been known. High-speed schedules were adopted, and the twenty-six miles were covered in forty minutes; sometimes in less time. The public responded with a rush. For one passenger carried under the old régime, ten were carried; the road became financially successful and is regarded as the finest electric railway on the continent.

A lively interest in electric traction was manifested in many Ontario municipalities, and many doubtful railway enterprises were promoted in the belief that cheap power would overcome all difficulties. More than 400 resolutions in favour of speedy local railways were passed by the municipalities of Ontario and the engineers of the Hydro-Electric Commission surveyed some 2,500 miles of proposed line. The majority of the promotions submitted to the Commission for judgment did not stand investigation, the population was too small, or the travel-habit was low, or the district was not productive of package freight, or the construction cost would be

too heavy. But there was one neighbourhood, it seemed, where a modern electric railway was badly needed, between Toronto and the Niagara frontier. All estimates by the engineers showed a clear margin of profit on operation, despite the high standard of construction proposed, and hearty approval of the line had been given in practically all the municipalities interested.

For many years the co-ordination of Radial railways and the provision of a suitable entrance to the City had been a lively topic in Toronto. More than one general scheme had been ended by the fear that the granting of a franchise to some fag-end line owned by the Mackenzie interest might be tortured by technical legalism into a concession to the Toronto Railway Company—then doing business on an expiring franchise. Five ramshackle open highway lines brought passengers to the city limits but could get no farther. Among them was one wandering languidly along the Lake Shore Road to Port Credit and doing a better business than its equipment warranted. From Hamilton an electric line came eastward as far as Oakville.

The matured plan of the Hydro-Electric Commission was to build on a private right of way a line connecting Toronto and Hamilton, to acquire the Niagara and St. Catharines lines owned by the Canadian National Railway, and to give a frequent and speedy service. An entrance to Toronto would be provided on lands controlled by the Harbour Commission, and there would be a terminal station at the southern end of Bay Street. The northwestern radials also could be brought to this terminal. Eastward there was good promise of success by building from Toronto to Bowmanville—making use of the right-of-way and partial construction owned by the National Railways. The Hydro-Electric Commission had secured an option on this property, from the Federal Government.

On the defeat of the Hearst Administration in 1919 and the formation of the Drury Cabinet evidence soon appeared that disquietude and doubt were in the minds of the Ministry with respect to the whole Hydro-Radial scheme. The acquisition of the Grand Trunk lines by the Government of Canada led Mr. Drury to wonder if it would be wise to establish a competing line. At the same time the Provincial administration was favourable to highway improvement and some Ministers considered that the motor truck would ultimately supersede the electric railway as a means of local freight transport. Conclusive answers to both objections are not difficult to find. It is contended by scientific students of the Railway Problem that for steam roads the Long Haul is the only source of comfortable profit. Operation costs are too high to make short-haul package freight desirable. Therefore an electric railway in co-operation with a through line is likely to bring it a larger percentage of long-haul merchandise, and relieve it of unprofitable business. On exactly the same principle, good highways may serve as feeders to local electric lines. The motor truck is economical only for short distances, since it breaks up the best road and makes highway maintenance a most serious problem.

The Drury Government took the obvious—and perhaps superficial—view and in the summer of 1920 named a Royal Commission under Mr. Justice Sutherland to make an exhaustive inquiry into the whole Hydro-Radial scheme. The Commissioners associated with Hon. Mr. Sutherland were General C. H. Mitchell, of the School of Practical Science, A. F. McCallum, City Engineer of Ottawa; W. A. Amos, M.P.P., and Fred Bancroft, a representative of Organized Labour. I. H. Hellmuth, K.C., was counsel for the Commissioners, Robert MacKay, K.C., represented the "Hydro" interest, and R. S. Robertson represented certain non-Hydro municipalities.

The inquiry was long, but it was not dull. Experts of all sorts were in the box and the cross-examinations were thorough, although an appearance of rooted hostility to the "Hydro" limited the usefulness of some of the witnesses' evidence. Perhaps the most remarkable feature of the investigation was the testimony of F. A. Gaby, Chief Engineer of the Hydro Electric System. His information appeared to be encyclopaedic; his memory, inerrant. His bearing, under the provocation of severe cross-examination, was courteous and cool. The Report of the Commissioners, Mr. Bancroft dissenting, was presented to the Government on July 30th, 1921. In summary it was as follows:

1—The financial condition of Electric Railways in Canada and the United States has been so precarious and unsatisfactory, and the outlook for improvement so dubious and discouraging, that the construction of the proposed system should not be entered upon—unless expert opinion fully justifies the conclusion that they will be self-supporting.

2—Upon full consideration of the evidence and the proper weight to be given to the witnesses we are of opinion that the proposed Electric Railways would not be self-supporting.

3—The construction of the proposed System paralleling and competing as they would with the Canadian National Railways would be unwise, and economically unsound and would strike a serious blow at the success of Government ownership.

4—Until the Chippawa Power Scheme is completed and self-supporting the Province would not be justified in endorsing the construction of an Electric Railway System at an initial estimated cost of \$45,000,000.

5—The endorsement by the Province of bonds of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission for systems of Electric Railways in various parts of the Province, at the instance of the Municipalities concerned is highly dangerous and may lead the Province into great financial difficulties.

6—The expenditure of \$25,000,000 on Highway improvement having been begun it would be unwise to commence the construction of the Electric Railways in question until the effect of these highways has been ascertained, and the use of them by motor cars and motor trucks (whose competition with Electric Railways has been found so keen and difficult to meet elsewhere) made clearly apparent.

7—The rapidly increasing debts and financial commitments of the Dominion, Province and Municipalities have aroused well founded apprehension in the minds of thoughtful citizens, and are a cogent reason against the embarkation at this time in the construction of the contemplated Electric Railways.

The report, for all its tone of restraint and conservatism, was taken by the friends of the Hydro-Electric enterprise as a hostile utterance and was heartily denounced. One speaker accused the Drury Government of paying half a million dollars of public money to get its suspicions confirmed.

It cannot be doubted that the Drury Ministry welcomed the Commission's deliverance. There had been a feeling among the U. F. O. men that Sir Adam Beck—unless sharply curbed—was likely to be a leader of the Government rather than a humble follower so far as power matters were concerned. The Report was the curb, and an additional tug was given to it when Mr. Drury announced that the Government would refuse to guarantee new bonds for Hydro-Radial enterprises.

There was a good deal of talk about the municipalities going ahead without Government surety, and it is possible that they might have done so had it not been for the check administered by the ratepayers of Toronto. In 1916 the electors had voted in favour of a By-law authorizing the construction of an Electric Railway to London, and agreeing to furnish a free right-of-way for the entrance of the line to Toronto, upon being so requested by the Hydro-Electric Commission.

In 1922 the "Hydro" made its request for a right-of-way 105 feet wide along the waterfront from the Humber to Morley Avenue, and an agreement was prepared which also granted a franchise for a subway from the Harbour front to the City Hall. Some objections were made in Council (although the majority of the Aldermen favoured the proposals) and protests were made by the Toronto Harbour Board, the Toronto Transportation Commission and the Board of the Canadian National Exhibition. In consequence, Premier Drury announced that the Government would not validate the proposed agreement unless it was approved by the ratepayers. There was a sharp campaign—in which misrepresentation of the Hydro-Electric Commission and its chairman was not omitted—and the Agreement was defeated by a vote of 28,325 and 23,120. Thus the plan of providing for the greatest City in the Province, and its environs, an arterial system of modern transportation was halted and awaits a more convenient season.

The Hydro-Electric enterprise had been hampered from the beginning by the complaints of amateur observers, political or otherwise, obsessed with the notion that the reports and estimates approved by the Engineers and the Commissioners were too good to be true. When such observers were told that energy could be sold in Toronto for 2 cents per kilowatt hour; that the revenue thus secured was ample to pay all operating charges, with maintenance, contingencies, interest, sinking fund and renewals on the local dis-

tributing plant, the transmission lines and the generating plant at Niagara, they merely shook their dense heads and said "It is not so!"

Thus in the earlier period two investigations had been made which had given the Hydro a clean bill of health. Still the pundits declined to be convinced.

An occasion for a third inquiry came in 1922 in connection with the construction of the Chippawa plant. A total estimated cost of \$55,000,000 was likely to be increased to \$65,000,000 or \$70,000,000. Hon. D. Carmichael resigned from the Commission and made a protest in the Legislature. Premier Drury complained that the Government had been living in a fool's paradise.

After a debate in the House the Government appointed a Royal Commission composed of W. D. Gregory, M. J. Haney, Lloyd Harris, J. Allan Ross, and R. A. Ross of Montreal with instructions to report upon "All estimates and expenditures, all costs, output, power conditions, construction matters, supervision and management of the Queenston-Chippawa Power Development and of other power projects undertaken or administered by the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario."

The inquiry was long and extraordinarily expensive; its report was not made until the General Election had removed the Drury Ministry from office and had given a strong majority in support of Hon. G. Howard Ferguson. The trend of that Report was to complain of minor points of policy or action but to give hearty approval to the general scheme. The Chippawa plant was said to be a magnificent piece of engineering and the Commissioners of Inquiry declared that from beginning to end there was not a breath of suspicion of any personal wrong-doing.

One more inquiry has been held; by Judge Snider into the complaints of a young employe who had a brainstorm and sought to elope with \$29,000 of Hydro-Electric money. But the character of the Chairman or the soundness of the enterprise had not been damaged.

The fact that Sir Adam Beck had been associated with the enterprise from before its beginning had given the Commission continuity of policy even despite the changes in Provincial affairs. Under the Whitney Administration the first commission was constituted of Sir Adam, Hon. J. S. Hendrie and Cecil B. Smith, C.E. Mr. Smith and Mr. Hendrie resigned and were replaced by W. K. McNaught, M.P.P., and Hon. Isaac B. Lucas. During the Hearst administration no changes were made. On the death of Mr. McNaught, the Drury Government appointed Fred W. Miller, a successful engineering contractor, and called for the resignation of Hon. Mr. Lucas. In order to have Cabinet representation on the Commission, Hon. D. Carmichael was named in his place. After the untimely death of Mr. Miller, at a period when the Commission and the Government were pulling at cross purposes, J. George Ramsden became a Commissioner, and during the short time of his incumbency lay back hard on the Government end of the rope. After the election of 1923, Hon. Mr. Carmichael immediately resigned, but Mr. Ramsden showed no immodest haste in

following the example, even when the Premier wrote him asking for his resignation. He sent a letter in reply of so singular a quality that he was removed from office by Order-in-Council. The Ferguson Government appointed Hon. J. R. Cooke, M.P.P., and called upon the associated municipalities to submit a list of suitable persons from among whom a representative of the co-operative union might be chosen. In deference to the request of the municipalities the Government named Charles Alfred Maguire, ex-Mayor of Toronto.

Major W. W. Pope is Secretary of the Commission, Frederic A. Gaby is Chief Engineer, and the organizing head of the Administration, J. W. Gilmour, is the Treasurer, and the Chief Accountant is Mr. W. A. Pierdon. Clarkson, Gordon and Dilworth are the auditors.

The first offices of the Commission were in Toronto Street; then a suite of rooms in the Continental Life Building were acquired, but soon they were totally inadequate. In 1915 an office building of modern type, six storeys high, was erected on University Avenue, in the belief that it would afford ample accommodation for years to come. The rapid growth of the institution and the necessary increase of the staff made it necessary for the Commission to buy five houses on Murray Street, in rear of the Head-Office, and an office building on Elm Street formerly occupied by a manufacturing firm. The laboratories and research bureau are established in a building on Strachan Avenue.

The organization of the departments is based on the most modern practice for the obtaining of a maximum of service at a minimum of "overhead." Every officer and employe is there for a purpose and sinecures are unknown. As an example of the practice one instance may be cited. In place of a special secretary being allotted to every Department office, there is a Stenographers' Department in charge of a very capable woman who allots secretaries to the various offices as they are needed and supervises the work in the typewriting rooms. Much of the copying is of highly technical documents in which clerical errors positively must not appear—and do not appear.

The service is Civil in a sense, but it is not a part of the Civil Service. It is a separate organization with its own corps-spirit, its own traditions, and its own loyalty, and resembles rather the administration of a great railway corporation. A welfare department is in charge of Mr. Wills Mac-lachlan, C.E., and there is a Pension system for permanent employes.

The Gregory Report was presented to the House on March 13th, 1924. The manuscript consisted of 103 volumes; the cost of the inquiry had been \$505,802. The Premier in presenting the Report emphasized the judgment of the Commission that no shadow of dishonesty had been uncovered in the administration of the Hydro organization, and that the engineering body was of the highest type. He considered that Sir Adam Beck had received the greatest tribute, in the findings of this Commission, ever paid to a Canadian public man, particularly since the members of the Commission had

been "antagonistic to the principle of Public Ownership and had been selected by the Drury Government on account of that antagonism."

Mr. Manning Doherty protested against this last assertion which, however, the Premier did not withdraw. While Mr. Doherty agreed that the Report had justified the practice of the Hydro-Electric Commission, he declared that there had been a widespread feeling of distrust in the work of the Commission, and that the inquiry had been necessary.

A Government measure of importance to the Hydro-Electric System was a Bill granting a Provincial subsidy of fifty per cent. towards the cost of constructing secondary rural power lines. Such a subsidy had been already granted in aid of the construction of primary lines; that is to say, the power lines running along the highways. A secondary line is one connecting the customer's house and barns with the source of supply at the road. In some instances such a secondary line might be half-a-mile long and the rural customer had been bearing the whole cost of construction in his rates.

On August 16th, 1925, Sir Adam Beck died in London. He had been suffering for some months from pernicious anæmia and those closest to him had known that his recovery was not possible. To the general public his death was unexpected and the expressions of regret were general and very definite. He had been the impersonation of the "Hydro Idea." That Idea had been brought to practical fruition through his faith and energy, and the many thousands who mourned his passing wondered if a successor could be found able for the great task which Sir Adam had so triumphantly begun.

The Government did not act hastily and put aside politely many of the recommendations made by public men and public bodies. Announcement was made on September 11th that Mr. Charles A. Magrath, Chairman of the Canadian section of the International Waterways Commission, had accepted the office of Chairman of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission. The appointment was received in all quarters with hearty approval. An engineer by profession, a diplomat of long experience, a man suave, urbane and strong, with a rock-bottom of character and common sense, an ardent believer in the value of the work done by Sir Adam Beck, and in the necessity of the Hydro plan for Ontario, Mr. Magrath was undoubtedly the Man of the Hour. In his public addresses he missed no opportunity of expressing his appreciation of Sir Adam's great qualities and unique achievement, and so was able to maintain the continuity of the Hydro Idea and hold the confidence of the vast army of consumers. A man of lesser intellectual stature might not have been wise enough to appreciate that the greatest asset of the institution was its good-will.

The St. Lawrence rapids are capable of developing one million horsepower or more of electrical energy, but the fact that all these cataracts are navigable for certain types of craft going eastward has complicated the task of securing an International *modus vivendi* for the development of the latent power. The United States and Canada as Federal Governments are each interested in the maintenance and improvement of navigation. New York

State and the Province of Ontario have, each, the right to develop energy from the cataracts so long as the Federal interest in navigation is not jeopardized. Plans have been prepared for the building of great dams which would concentrate the available fall, now gradual, and would permit the construction of deep-water canals. Thus the interests of navigation would be so well served that the Great Lakes would be open to ocean traffic, while the sale of power developed at the dams would meet in large measure the total capital cost.

Here enters another interest: that of the Port of Montreal, now the Canadian seaport farthest inland. Consider also that the very strong private Power Companies of Montreal and the similar Companies of New York State are not too eager to see public power-development after the "Hydro" model on either side of the river. If any Canadian Federal Government were unduly attentive to the representations of Montreal financiers, or if the Government at Washington should find any American interest imperilled, even remotely, by such a scheme, the rapids would not be harnessed. While successive objections are being met on both sides of the River, the need of Eastern Ontario for an abundant supply of energy becomes progressively more acute.

On April 14th, 1926, announcement was made that the Hydro-Electric Power Commission had agreed to purchase 230,000 to 260,000 horse-power of twenty-four-hour energy from the Gatineau Power Company (on the Quebec side of the Ottawa River) at \$15 per horse-power per annum. The Commission proposed to invest from ten to fifteen millions of dollars in transmission lines and at their completion would be able to deliver energy to Toronto and all Eastern Ontario for about \$23 per horse-power. On October 4th an agreement between Ontario and Quebec was made public, providing for the equal division of power to be generated at Carillon on the Ottawa River; about 133,000 horse-power each.

This policy of buying blocks of energy from private development Companies for distribution at cost under public authority was sharply criticised in some quarters as a departure from the established "Hydro" principle of developing as well as transmitting energy. Mr. Magrath pointed out in various statements that the Commission was following exactly Sir Adam Beck's procedure at Niagara Falls. The "Hydro" began business by purchasing 100,000 horse-power from the Ontario Power Company at \$9 per horse-power.

It is possible that a business so complicated as general power distribution by high and low tension lines is sufficient to occupy all the talent of the Commission. At least one may wonder if the "Hydro" will again appear in the business of development on a large scale. There is no danger that this free use of the power potentialities of the Ottawa River will prevent the harnessing of the St. Lawrence. There will be a growing market for energy in the east as there has been in western Ontario, and by the time the various groups of diplomats, negotiators, objectors and

protagonists have reached common ground in the St. Lawrence dispute the new power made available will have a ready sale.

A review of the status of the Hydro-Electric System at the end of 1926 was made by Mr. Charles A. Magrath in the Financial Review of the *Toronto Globe*. He said in part:

"In the early half of 1926 the Hydro-Electric Power Commission, on behalf of the co-operating municipalities, entered into an important agreement with the Gatineau Power Company whereby the Commission eventually will receive 260,000 horsepower of Gatineau Power, 80,000 of which is to be delivered in 1928. In connection with this arrangement, the Commission has been subjected to some criticism, arising, it is believed, largely from misunderstanding respecting the general circumstances with which the Commission has to deal. Having to cope with an oncoming power shortage which was under attention by Sir Adam Beck, and recognizing the slow progress being made in connection with the development of power on the international section of the St. Lawrence River, the Commission in 1923 began to negotiate for a power supply from the Ottawa River as the most favourable source from which satisfactory power could be obtained at the earliest date.

"In 1925, when the Commission's load on the Niagara system aggregated some 650,000 horsepower, it was estimated that this load might, during 1926, rise to about 730,000 horsepower. It will be recognized that to provide for such a yearly increment in load, some definite arrangement had to be consummated. As a matter of fact, the Commission's estimate of increased load from 1925 has more than materialized. Only about 850,000 horsepower was available from the Commission's plants to meet the needs of the territory facing possible shortage. The Commission knew that Ottawa power could economically be transmitted over 200 miles, but such quantities of Ottawa power as the Commission could independently provide at an early date were not sufficient in amount to ensure economic transmission. The Commission had to obtain additional power, and after considering all the factors which governed—including that of having available a sufficient quantity of electricity for economic transmission—the Commission was gratified to find that arrangement could be made whereby the Gatineau Power Company could provide a sufficient quantity of power to make it economical for the Commission to construct a suitable high-tension transmission line.

"Recent circumstances, including the probable further delay in connection with the proposed development of the St. Lawrence, have served further to demonstrate the soundness of the Commission's arrangements respecting the supply of electrical energy from the Gatineau River.

"With respect to the proposals to develop the St. Lawrence River in the joint interests of navigation and power, it may be observed that although the recent report of the Joint Engineering Board has been tabled, yet it is difficult to foretell the time when power from Ontario's share of the inter-

national portion of the river can be made available. The Commission still looks forward to this St. Lawrence power as the principal source from which to meet the heavy future needs of Ontario municipalities. The Commission is continuing its own investigations on the St. Lawrence, and no factor that is germane to the consideration of this problem, so far as the Commission can deal with it, is being overlooked. The Commission hopes that debatable features incident to the problem will reach a satisfactory solution in the early future.

"With regard to the financial status of the Commission and of the associated municipal electrical utilities, it must be remembered that the fiscal year of the local Hydro utilities closes on December 31, and the compilation of the extensive statistics involved does not become available until later in the year.

"In 1925, the total capital investment of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission in the undertaking under its immediate jurisdiction was approximately \$199,000,000. In 1926, the corresponding total is \$204,000,000, showing an increase of about \$5,000,000. The total investment of the municipalities in connection with their local Hydro utilities now aggregate about \$81,000,000 so that the total investment of the Commission and the municipalities in the whole undertaking is about \$285,000,000.

"The combined reserves and surpluses of the Commission and municipalities total about \$55,000,000. In this connection it is interesting to observe the substantial amount of these reserves compared with the total capital expenditure, and, further, to note the fact that the larger proportion of this amount has been accumulated during the last few years. This accumulation has been aided by the reserves set up in connection with the extensive investments for the purchase of the Toronto Power Company, the construction of the Queenston-Chippawa plant and the providing of new transmission lines with their incident equipment, in all involving a capital outlay during recent years of about \$110,000,000. From now on, the reserves and surpluses will accumulate at a strikingly rapid rate. In fact, this amount will approximate \$8,000,000 to \$10,000,000 per annum.

"This is the provision in the Commission's programme through which the municipalities eventually will possess a hydro-electrical undertaking which has had its capital outlay completely refunded and this out of the relatively low rates paid by its consumers—rates which for similar service over such a territory are not paralleled elsewhere in the world.

"Of the total population in the Province of less than 3,000,000, the Commission and the associated municipal utilities serve over 2,220,000, and have over 400,000 customers.

"In the Commission's last annual report attention is drawn to the fact that the function of the Commission is not only to provide for the people of Ontario at cost an adequate and reliable supply of electrical energy, but also to ensure that the cost of that electrical energy to consumers shall be a minimum. That this object has been accomplished may be appreciated from the following very significant facts:

"More than 80 per cent. of the electrical energy utilized for domestic service is sold in municipalities where the average charge to consumers of this class is less than two cents per kilowatt-hour.

"More than 80 per cent. of the electrical energy utilized for commercial light service is sold to municipalities where the average charge to consumers of this class is less than three cents per kilowatt-hour.

"More than 70 per cent. of the electrical power distributed by municipal systems and utilized for power service is sold in municipalities where the average charge to consumers is less than \$25 per horsepower per year.

"In each of the above cases the consumers' cost quoted is inclusive of all charges.

"The load on the various systems during the past month has at times aggregated approximately 1,000,000 horsepower. It is of interest here to record some of the engineering and operating features even though individually they are not so spectacular as the Commission has been able to point to on some other occasions.

"In the Niagara system, the ninth unit in the Queenston-Chippawa generating station was put into commercial operation during the year and this station is now up to a generating capacity that, in conjunction with the generating stations at the Falls, utilizes all the water at present available under treaty provisions.

"In the Georgian Bay system the Hanna Chute development was completed. This is the second of a series of plants which the Commission plans ultimately to construct on the South Muskoka River, taking advantage of the various falls from the South Falls to the Baysville dam at the outlet to Lake of Bays. In connection with these plants on the South Muskoka River, the Commission has completed a storage dam at the outlet of Hollow Lake, which discharges into the Lake of Bays.

"In the Thunder Bay system the advancement in the Commission's work is striking. At Cameron Falls generating station, on the Nipigon River, the fifth and sixth units have been put into operation, thus completing this development with an installed capacity of 75,000 horsepower. Sufficient stream flow for its satisfactory operation is ensured as a result of the construction of the Virgin Falls dam at the outlet of Lake Nipigon. During the year construction was commenced on the second Nipigon River development at Alexander Landing, where an installed capacity of 54,000 horsepower will be provided.

"A feature worthy of special attention is the fact that in the operation of the Commission's systems there has been manifested remarkable continuity of service.

"Up to the year 1926 the City of Fort William has been supplied with electrical energy under an agreement with the Kaministiquia Power Company. The agreement between the city and the company expired in December, 1926. Continuity in the supply of power for the City of Fort William, upon the expiration of its contract with the company, had, however, been provided for by a contract between the city and the Hydro-

Electric Power Commission made in 1917 at the time a decision was being reached to develop power on the Nipigon River.

"Owing to a shortage of power, due to low water at the plant of the Kaministiquia Power Company, Nipigon River power had already been supplied to certain industries in Fort William. This power, however, was sold by the Commission direct to the Kaministiquia Power Company. On December 8, 1926, the change over from Kaministiquia River power to Nipigon River power was formally made, and in future Fort William, like Port Arthur, will be a 'Hydro' municipality. The Kaministiquia Power Company will continue to supply power to its other power customers in the City of Fort William and vicinity.

"During the past two or three years very substantial progress has been made in Ontario in the field of rural electrification. There is now more than \$4,750,000 invested in the rural power district systems established by the Commission. About 2,300 miles of transmission lines have been constructed to date, of which more than 750 miles were erected during the past year, this mileage exceeding that constructed in any former year. There are now nearly 19,000 customers supplied in the rural power districts.

"With Gatineau power and such other power as the Commission anticipates will be provided in the near future from the Ottawa River powers, Ontario municipalities will be ensured against power shortage until 1932.

"Preliminary work incident to the construction of the new 220,000-volt transmission line to convey Gatineau power is being advanced with all possible despatch. The appropriation of \$14,000,000 for this line has been approved. Surveys are almost completed, and definite selection of the route is being made. The expenditure of such an amount upon labour and material in a public project must prove of advantage throughout the Province.

"Although the more immediate future needs will be met from developments on the Gatineau and Ottawa rivers, the Commission looks forward to the time when it will have available further supplies of electrical energy from its own great developments on the international portion of the St. Lawrence River, where Ontario's share is about 1,000,000 additional horsepower. Eventually further power will be available from Niagara.

"Ranking as it does with the greatest of the super-power systems of the world, the future prospects of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission are, it is believed, as hopeful as at any time in its history, and the Commissioners responsible for the administration of this great public undertaking are proud to be identified with an enterprise that is so representative of the initiative and resourcefulness of the citizens to whom it belongs."

CHAPTER XIV.

ONTARIO IN THE WARS

Upper Canada was first settled by soldiers with a long experience of active service. The government was organized and carried on for many years by military officers. The Lakes were dominated by a smart Naval force whose officers and men were of the Fighting Era, the companions of St. Vincent and Nelson. It is a fact that some persons are inclined to overlook, particularly in these days when the shadow of a long and desperate War still darkens the prospect. The people love peace as they have a right to do, but many families long established in the Province have traditions of gallant forbears who helped to preserve this country from predatory neighbours. Grandfather's sword, or Great Grandfather's military tunic, is preserved as an heirloom. In such families the Pacifist doctrine of Safety First and Self-Defence Second is not highly regarded. But it may be said that Immigration has swamped this element of the population. Still there was a natural military quality in the Scottish newcomers, and who will say that the people of Northern Ireland are non-resisters? As for Southern Ireland—

When Michael the Irish Archangel stands,
The angel with the sword,
And the battle-dead from a hundred lands
Are ranged in one great horde,
The line that for Gabriel's trumpet waits
Will stand three-deep that day
From Jehosaphat to the Golden Gates—
Kelly, and Burke, and Shea.

Is it a surprising thing that the Militia in the War of 1812 made a shining name? Is it strange that Mackenzie failed in 1837, that the Fenians were driven back in 1866, that there was no lack of volunteers in 1870 and in 1885, that the Canadians made a name in South Africa and that sons of Ontario by hundreds of thousands proved themselves fit opponents for the Prussian Guards?

Fenianism had shown in the "invasion" of Canada its theatricalism and its futility. It was to give proof that none could mistake of the ferocity of its gospel. Thomas D'Arcy McGee as a young man had been a fiery revolutionist in the Irish troubles of the early 'forties. When the "cause" appeared hopeless for the time he went to the United States and became engaged in Irish-American journalism. To this day that form of journalism is the most wilfully obscurantist on the Continent. McGee could indulge his hatred of Great Britain to the full and vitriol flowed from his pen. Nevertheless, he was not of the type to become a mere professional "slang-whanger." He insisted on writing only what he believed. That gave power as well as charm to his writing and brought to him from Daniel O'Connell

the offer of the editorship of the *Freeman's Journal*, of Dublin. He returned to Ireland in 1845—being only twenty years of age—but soon found O'Connell too conservative to be his leader. Three years later, in imminent danger of arrest, he wandered up and down the Irish coast, disguised as a priest, awaiting a favourable occasion to take ship for America. He landed in Philadelphia in October, 1848, and soon was indulging his pen in the old way.

It was the "lecture era" of American history. McGee was a practised and fervent orator and soon was travelling all over the settled area of the Continent lecturing on Columbus, on Thomas Moore, and on The American Revolution. At the invitation of friends he came to Montreal, and found life in Canada congenial. He became interested in politics and by 1861 the former rebel was a Minister of the Crown he had sought to overturn. He was a persistent and powerful advocate of Confederation, but his public utterances estranged him more and more from his former friends. His denunciation of the Fenian movement ensured their hostility. He visited Ireland early in 1868 and made a speech at Wexford urging conciliation and mutual good-will between Great Britain and Ireland. It has been said that he spoke his own death warrant in that address.

On the morning of April 7th, 1868, Hon. Mr. McGee left the House of Commons with a group of friends and walked with them to the corner of Metcalfe Street and Sparks Street, Ottawa. He boarded with Mrs. Trotter, who lived on the south side of Sparks Street, a few doors east of O'Connor Street. Alone he walked towards his lodging. As he was unlocking the door he was shot through the head, the weapon being held so close that his hair was singed. His death was instantaneous.

There was general indignation throughout Canada at this cold-blooded murder. A man named Thomas Whalen was arrested, convicted on circumstantial evidence, and hanged, but there were many who believed that others quite as virulent and more clever should have stood beside him on the scaffold.

The Brotherhood having its headquarters in New York continued more or less active and never ceased to make high threats against British power in America and in Ireland. Two years after McGee's death the times seemed propitious for another theatrical gesture. The Metis of the Red River country were uneasy at the transfer of authority from the Hudson's Bay Company to the Government of Canada. A series of errors in administration by Ministers and their servants caused such misunderstandings that the half-breeds saw menaces of robbery, invasion and civil war. A "National Council" was established under Louis Riel to resist the Government and a number of Canadians who took the opposite view were arrested. Amongst them was Thomas Scott, who was tried for insubordination by a pretended court-martial, and shot. The death of Scott roused great indignation throughout Ontario and made it necessary for the Government to send a military expedition to the west.

Fenian influence centred in St. Paul, Minn., had much to do with the Red River rebellion, and the "Head Centres" of the east thought the time opportune to make another attempt at invasion of the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec, seeing that the soldiers had other business. As early as April 6th the British Minister at Washington informed the Canadian Government on the authority of the American Executive, that a Fenian raid was in preparation, but there was no actual movement by the enemy until towards the end of May. About 1,000 men congregated at Malone, New York, and St. Albans, Vermont. There was the shadow of a skirmish at Pigeon Hill, south of Montreal, on May 26th, 1870, but that was all. Every frontier point was guarded by volunteers, and apparently the Fenians considered talk safer than action.

Ontario volunteers were full of activity. While the nucleus of the Expeditionary Force destined for Fort Garry was composed of regular troops, an Ontario Battalion and a Quebec Battalion drafted from the various militia regiments were assembled at Toronto and quartered, by consent of the City Council, at the Crystal Palace. The force, 1,200 strong, embarked at Collingwood for Fort William on May 14th, marched or rowed from Fort William to the Red River with tremendous difficulty, but had no fighting to do.

Ontario and Quebec were sharply at variance on the question of the Red River trouble, and even today there is a marked difference in the treatment of the subject in English and French Histories of Canada. As an instance, compare these paragraphs, the first from W. L. Grant's school text-book, the second from the Christian Brothers' "Histoire."

"In January, 1870, Riel put himself forever in the wrong by the execution on a charge of treason of Thomas Scott, an Ontario Orangeman. Scott seems to have had a great contempt for all French Catholics, and for Riel in particular, and had undoubtedly made himself disagreeable, but for the charge of treason there was no evidence whatever, and the so-called execution was a barbarous murder. Ontario was at once in a flame, and its Government offered a reward for the capture of Riel."

"To maintain peace and protect the lives of honest citizens Riel, having become head of the Red River Government, imprisoned some of the insurgents. Thomas Scott, one of the workmen sent to Red River by the Canadian Government, was a violent and intractable character. Arrested several times for revolt he was at last brought before a council of war, condemned and shot. This wretched man was an Ontario Orangeman. At the news of his execution a tempest of fanaticism arose in Ontario against these Metis, these Catholics of French speech, and showed no signs of abatement."

The point of view makes a difference. Considering that one member of Riel's provisional government bore the name of O'Donoghue, and that Fenianism was active all over the Continent, the anger of Ontario may be understood—aside altogether from the Orangeism of Scott.

The year 1870 was one of intense irritation in international politics.

The *Alabama* claims were still unsettled, and the negotiations between Great Britain and the United States leading to arbitration, were made difficult by the clamour of Anglophobe demagogues in Congress. Mr. Sumner, by a superb exercise of the imagination had discovered that the reparation demanded should be some \$1,300,000,000. Every Fenian and every chaser of Fenian votes was in high fettle. Mr. Fish had made the cool suggestion that Great Britain might meet the claims by handing over Canada to the Republic. To this the British Commissioner said that he had no instructions. But it cannot be doubted that there were British statesmen — or politicians—who would have been ready even for that concession. The “cut the painter” group was neither small nor without influence.

Canadian opinion had been greatly inflamed by Fenian aggression, by the inability, or unwillingness, of the United States to perform its plain duties as a neutral towards this conspiracy, by the tenderness of Mr. Gladstone's Government towards the Washington administration, and by the withdrawal of the British regular troops from Canada at a time of tension. *The Globe* of July 6th, 1870, printed a leading article which said in part: “The people of Canada do not ask Great Britain to pay one sixpence for their internal government. They do not ask Great Britain to leave one soldier in Canada except for Imperial purposes. They do not seek to meddle in the slightest degree with the number of troops or ships of war Great Britain may think proper from time to time to maintain, and they are heartily willing to contribute their quota according to their population and means towards the defensive forces of the Empire.

“But what they ask in return is that their soil and their rights and their interests shall be as closely and jealously guarded by the Imperial authorities as are those of the people of Scotland or Ireland. What they ask is, that while all the authority of the British Government is instantly put in motion to coerce the Greek or Spanish government into stopping the operations of a pack of bandits harbouring on their soil, years of open plotting and recruiting and drilling and gathering munitions of war, avowedly to invade British soil and murder British subjects, may not be permitted to go on openly without even an explanation or protest. What they ask is that while millions of money are spent and thousands of lives placed in jeopardy in Abyssinia to recover a few British captives, Canada may not be invaded by hordes of cut-throats from the United States, and her people slaughtered, without the slightest interference of the American government, until the ruffians have been defeated and driven back across the lines—and the smiles and thanks of the British Ambassador, and the laudations of English statesmen and the English press showered (to his utter astonishment) upon President Grant for his generous and prompt protection of the Canadian people. . . . Thank God, the British people are not of the spirit of Lord Northbrooke!”

The quotation, despite its slightly incoherent English, reflects a sentiment that was not only coherent and logical but white-hot. Only a few

days before the article appeared the Governor-General had visited Toronto to unveil the monument to the fifteen young Canadians who had either been slain at Ridgeway or had died by reason of the Fenian Raid. (*) *The Globe* of July 2nd introduced the report of the unveiling in these words: "At the hour of noon yesterday in the Queen's Park, in the presence of the relatives of the lamented dead and of the gallant wounded who still survive; in view of an immense multitude of spectators and surrounded by everything which could lend interest to any ceremony, the Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada unveiled the monument which the gratitude of the living has raised to the memory of their fallen kindred, the citizen soldiery who yielded up their lives for their country in the fight at Ridgeway. . . . The monument was the outgrowth and exposition of the popular sentiment. It was not erected by the Government or aided by Government. The men who fell were of the people. So also is the monument."

Rev. Dr. McCaul, the chairman of the Committee, in his preliminary address, declared that the largest subscription coming from any one place had come from Quebec City, the collector being Mr. Michael Stevenson. Contributions had been received from the County Councils of York, Peel, Huron and Lambton, from several Township Councils, from the City of Toronto, and from a large number of individuals. In referring to the Fenians Dr. McCaul said: "These misguided men who crossed the frontier never pretended that they entertained any hostility towards us. Their avowed object was to avenge themselves on England. . . . We surely ought to expect that the Imperial Government would leave troops here where they might prove useful, rather than recall them to stations where they can merely be ornamental." Such a statement in the presence of the Governor-General by the President of the University may perhaps give some indication of the ardent public temper of the time.

The British North America Act provided that the Parliament of Canada should have exclusive legislative authority over "Militia, military and defence," and that the executive authority of the Crown should be exercised through the Privy Council for Canada. Thus the Dominion ceased to be a garrison for Imperial troops. Defence was to be committed to the militia, with a small force of Canadian regulars to hold fortified posts and to give instructional aid to the volunteer battalions. Before evacuation by the British regulars could begin the Red River difficulty arose, and the 60th Regiment, King's Royal Rifles, was the nucleus of the expedition under Wolseley. Not until the latter part of 1871 was the time ripe for the withdrawal of the troops. The Royal Canadian Artillery had been constituted in the previous year and by November was able to accept the transfer of the Citadel of Quebec. After a notable farewell ball given by the City of Quebec in the Music Hall the last of the British regulars marched on board the transport *Orontes* and the ship stood away to sea. For over 100

*The statue of Britannia in Italian marble which crowns the monument was the work of Robert Reid of the firm of Mavor and Company, Sculpture and Marble Workers of Montreal. The steps and base are of Montreal limestone, the body of Nova Scotia sandstone.

years the line regiments had been familiar friends to the people of Canada. Most of them had appeared either at Halifax or at Quebec, and a considerable number had served in Upper Canada. After the rebellion a permanent Headquarters Staff was established at Toronto and detachments of soldiers were sent into garrison at Niagara and at London from time to time.

The settlement of outstanding disputes between Great Britain and the United States in 1871 satisfied all the British diplomats and politicians but caused annoyance in Canada where the gross unfairness of the Treaty of Washington was apparent. Charles Lindsey wrote in *The Canadian Monthly*: (*)

The case of the Fenian Raids was of a more flagrant character than that of the *Alabama*. All that could be urged against England was that she may have failed to use due diligence to prevent the sailing of that famous corsair. A vessel can be fitted out with a secrecy which is impossible in setting on foot a land force. The Fenian raids were organized with the greatest ostentation of publicity, in a time of peace. The municipal laws of England on the subject of neutrality were feeble compared with those of the United States. The government of the latter country on the occasion of the first Fenian raid stood silently till the soil of Canada had been invaded, after weeks of loud trumpeted preparation. Then it issued a proclamation. Having so completely failed in its duty, there was more reason that it should pay the damages occasioned by these raids than that England should pay the *Alabama* claims. In refusing to do so it stands condemned by international law, by its own municipal laws, and by its early traditions in the days of Washington, Jefferson and Randolph. England not only pays but apologizes for the depredations of the *Alabama*. The contrast is more striking than agreeable, England, we are given to understand by a speech of Mr. Gladstone, stands vicariously charged with the damages. So Canada will be paid. It makes no difference to us, we may be told, in a money point of view, whence the compensation comes; but it makes a vast difference in the guarantees of future security whether or not a nation holds itself amenable to the rules of international law and the plainest principles of justice. The national disavowal of responsibility may put the whole nation in a temper to believe that raids on the territory of a country coterminous with the Republic may at any time be made a safe diversion from the dull routine of everyday life.

Half breeds settled as pioneer farmers on the Saskatchewan River had laid out their homesteads each ten chains wide and two miles long, running back from the river. This was the rule in the Red River settlement, having been adopted from the customary practice in Quebec. Dunderhead officials of the Federal Government could not brook such a departure from the Northwest Rule of survey—square sections of one mile to a side—and refused to validate the Saskatchewan survey. Out of that condition rose the Northwest Rebellion of 1885 which took active form when a detachment of Mounted Police and volunteers from Prince Albert, 108 strong, were attacked at Duck Lake on March 26th under orders of Louis Riel and Gabriel Dumont. Nine members of this force were killed, and fourteen wounded. Three of the wounded did not recover. The Police fell back to Prince Albert and put the place in the posture of defence.

*Vol. I., No. 1, January, 1872.

The Government, although too dull to make concessions in time to prevent the rebellion, took prompt measures to suppress it. On Saturday, March 27th, the following troops were called out: Canadian Artillery, A Battery, Quebec, B Battery, Kingston, the Infantry School, Toronto, The Queen's Own and Royal Grenadiers, Toronto, and the Sixty-Fifth, Montreal, in all about 1,100 men and 77 officers. By Monday the Ontario force was entrained and westward bound. A company of Ottawa sharpshooters representative of the Governor-General's Foot Guards, the Forty-Third Rifles, and the Princess Louise Dragoon Guards was sent forward on the 30th and joined the Toronto contingent on the way west. On April 2nd the York and Simcoe Battalion, four companies from Simcoe and four from York, was entrained and four days later the Midland Battalion representative of the 46th, 15th, 40th, 45th, 47th, 49th and 57th Militia Battalions and commanded by Lieut.-Col. Williams of Port Hope, left for the west. The Seventh Fusiliers of London were the next to go, and were closely followed by the Governor-General's Body Guard of Toronto under Lieut.-Col. Geo. T. Denison. Within a month over 3,000 men from Eastern Canada had been placed in the field, while 1,000 men of the Northwest were under arms. Major-General Frederick Middleton, the Imperial officer commanding the Militia was in charge of the expedition.

Owing to the speed with which the force had been raised the equipment left much to be desired. If the journey had been all the way by train the inefficiency of organization would have been bad enough. But the Canadian Pacific Railway along the north shore of Lake Superior was not completed and toilsome marches in zero temperature were necessary. Between Bico-tasing and Red Rock, a distance of 400 miles, there were four "gaps" of a total length of 110 miles. One of these gaps was 35 miles long and the only practicable route was over the ice of the Lake. Flat cars served to transport the men from one gap to the next. The volunteers were fresh from store and office and heated houses but they faced with cheerfulness a task heavy enough for seasoned veterans and reached Winnipeg in fair condition. Lieut.-Col. George T. Denison in his record of the journey (*) says it was harder than Napoleon's passage of the Alps in 1800, which has been so highly praised. The French had a good carriage road all the way.

The disturbance ranged, roughly, from Edmonton to Prince Albert along the valley of the North Saskatchewan River and for a short distance up the South Branch. General Middleton's force for the relief of Prince Albert went from Qu'Appelle northwest to Clark's Crossing on the South Branch. A column under Lieut.-Col. Otter marched from Swift Current to Battleford, and General Strange led his force from Calgary to Edmonton and then eastward along the river valley. Colonel Otter ran into an ambush-cade near Cut Knife Creek on May 2nd, losing 8 killed and 12 wounded. Fish Creek had been the scene of a smart fight on April 24th, when General

*"Soldiering in Canada."

Middleton discovered that the nut was not so easy to crack as it had seemed. The rebels entrenched at Batoche and for three days, from May 9th to 11th, Middleton dallied with them more or less ineffectively. On the fourth day, his left wing consisting of the Midland Regiment, under Lieut.-Col. Williams (*) the Royal Genadiers under Lieut.-Col. Grasett and the Ninetieth Rifles of Winnipeg, made a sudden advance, equally unexpected by the rebels and the commander-in-chief, outflanked the enemy's first line of rifle-pits and showed the whole force the road to victory. Batoche ended the rebellion and three days later Riel was captured. Lieutenant Fitch of the Grenadiers was killed and among the wounded were Major Dawson, Captain Mason, Bugler M. Gaughan, Pte. G. Barber, Pte. J. W. Quigley, Pte. J. Marshall, Pte. M. Wilson. The total casualty cost of the rising was 66 killed and 119 wounded, which included some prisoners at Frog Lake. In comparison with the appalling bloodshed of the Great War, this list seems trivial, but the North West Rebellion was no triviality. It gave proof of the quality of the Canadian Militia at a time when the commander and every other Regular officer was inclined to despise it.

When in September, 1899, the Boer Republics of South Africa challenged the Empire—with the express approval of Germany and to the high contentment of some other European nations—there is no occasion for surprise in the fact that the British peoples oversea claimed their right to help. The Colonial Secretary was the recipient of unnumbered cable messages from all parts of Canada offering aid. His answer on October 3rd was addressed to Lord Minto, the Governor-General: "Secretary of State for War and Commander-in-Chief desire to express high appreciation of signal exhibition of patriotic spirit of people of Canada shown by offers to serve in South Africa and to furnish following information to assist organization of force offered into units suitable for military requirements. Firstly, units should consist of about 125 men; secondly, may be infantry, mounted infantry or cavalry; in view of numbers already available infantry most, cavalry least serviceable; thirdly, all should be armed with .303 rifles or carbines which can be supplied by Imperial Government if necessary; fourthly, all must provide own equipment, and mounted troops own horses; fifthly, not more than one captain and three subalterns each unit. Whole force may be commanded by officer not higher than major. In considering numbers which can be employed . . . would gladly accept four units. Conditions as follows: Troops to be disembarked at port of landing South Africa fully equipped at cost of Colonial Government or volunteers. From date of disembarkation Imperial Government will provide pay at Imperial rates, supplies and ammunition, and will defray expenses of transport back to Canada, and pay wound pensions and compassionate allowances at Imperial rates. Troops to embark not later than October 31st, proceeding direct to Cape Town for orders."

*Lieut.-Col. Arthur Trefusis Heneage Williams, whose untimely death was due to the hardships of the campaign, was a member of the Ontario Legislature from 1867 to 1871, and from 1878 represented East Durham in the House of Commons. He was the son of Commander J. T. Williams, R. N., who represented Durham in the Canadian Assembly from 1840 to 1848.



SOUTH AFRICAN WAR MEMORIAL
University Avenue, Toronto

The Canadian Government considered the situation for ten days, during which time Ontario was clamorous for action. Then on October 14th the Government made reply: "The Prime Minister (Sir Wilfrid Laurier), in view of the well-known desire of a great many Canadians who are ready to take service under such conditions, is of opinion that the moderate expenditure which would thus be involved for the equipment and transportation of such volunteers may readily be undertaken by the Government of Canada without summoning Parliament, especially as such an expenditure under such circumstances cannot be regarded as a departure from the well-known principles of constitutional government and colonial practice, nor construed as a precedent for future action. Already under similar conditions New Zealand has sent two companies, Queensland is about to send 250 men and West Australia and Tasmania are sending 125 men each. The Prime Minister therefore recommends that out of the stores now available in the Militia Department the Government undertake to equip a certain number of volunteers, not to exceed 1,000 men, and to provide for their transportation from this country to South Africa."

The time-limit set was October 31st. Seventeen days remained. In six days 1,000 men were enlisted, 125 being raised in Toronto as C Company. C Company's officers were Captain R. K. Barker, of the Queen's Own; Lieutenant W. R. Marshall, of the 13th Battalion, Hamilton; Lieutenant C. S. Wilkie, of the Grenadiers, and Lieutenant F. D. Lafferty, of the Royal Canadian Artillery. For each one gazetted literally scores were disappointed. As for privates, there was also an embarrassment of riches. On October 23rd all companies were ordered to concentrate at Quebec for clothing and equipment. The farewell to C Company was a scene of almost delirious enthusiasm. At Quebec there was a week of swift action on the part of the Militia Department, then all was ready one day within the time limit.

So came the 30th of October, a day of radiant sunshine, beautiful beyond description. The battalion paraded in full marching order on the Quebec Esplanade, and the city wall was crowded with onlookers. Lord Minto, Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Minister of Militia inspected the force, and then, to the traditional air, "The Girl I Left Behind Me," the march to the ship began—down St. Louis Street and Mountain Hill to the Allan wharf. The old *Sardinian*, transformed into a troopship in fourteen days at a cost of \$160,000, received 1,081 men and then warped out into the stream. Decks and rigging were crowded with cheering men in khaki as the vessel moved away. On the glacis before the Citadel, on Dufferin Terrace, and on the Grand Battery, twenty thousand citizens were assembled, to witness a high climax in the pageant of Canadian history.

At noon on November 29th the *Sardinian* docked in Table Bay. The next morning the battalion went into camp on Green Point Common and on December 1st was ordered to the front. A month of hard work at Belmont followed. Then began the march to Bloemfontein, the Canadians being brigaded with the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, the King's Own Shropshire Light Infantry and the Gordon Highlanders. The battle of

Paardeberg occurred on February 18th, 1900. By 9.30 o'clock in the morning A and C companies had forded the river and were in the firing line about 1,800 yards from the enemy. Here they lay until 5.15 in the afternoon exposed to frontal fire and also to the enfilading fire of concealed snipers. The presence of the enemy on the left wing was not discovered until the afternoon, a fact which throws a flicker of light on the quality of the scouting. At 5.15 an old-fashioned bayonet charge was essayed, which the enemy effectually quelled with rifle fire. The Brigade was stopped within 200 yards. Darkness fell on an indecisive action which had cost the Canadians 19 killed and 67 wounded. Paardeberg proved that volunteers could be steady and reliable under intensive fire. It gave the militia regiments desirable self-confidence and won for them public respect. It deepened the sense of comradeship amongst the colonies and the Mother Country, which had been born at the Queen's Jubilee. It was the beginning of a new chapter in the story of the British Empire.

The regiment had hardly left Quebec until plans were prepared for the despatch of a Second Contingent. It was not accepted by the Imperial authorities until December 16th, and finally consisted of two battalions of Mounted Infantry and a Brigade Division of Field Artillery. Ontario was well represented in these forces, which sailed from Halifax on January 20th, January 27th and February 21st per transports *Laurentian*, *Pomeranian* and *Milwaukee*. The Strathcona Horse followed later.

Throughout the South African War Canada sent oversea 160 officers and 2,932 non-commissioned officers and men. In the words of Major-General R. H. O'Grady Haly, commanding the Canadian Militia: "Sufficient troops were sent to demonstrate that there are in the colonies citizen-soldier forces which are to the Empire a formidable strength."

Everyone knowing the sentiment of Ontario with respect to British sovereignty had no doubts as to where the Province would stand when the German war lord drew his sword and cast away the scabbard. The tradition of one hundred years had dominated family history and had coloured the teaching in the schools until the feeling of the people for the Flag and for the misty Islands in the North Sea differed in no essential particular from the patriotism of the United Empire Loyalists. Loyalty in Ontario is and has been a passion rather than a gentle sentiment, a fervour such as the ancient saints had for religion—unreasoning, dominating, and all-powerful. From August 1st, 1914, until August 3rd the newspapers had been crowded with foreign dispatches dealing with the crisis which had arisen out of the assassination at Sarajevo. Still it was hard to realize that this was more threatening than a score of war clouds which had disturbed the Chancelleries and the public since the gesture of Agadir. Accurate observers of Foreign Affairs were convinced that the day of trial was at hand, but the business man, the professional man, the ordinary person, being used to peace could not believe that any civilized people could deliberately invite the disaster of war. The Financier above all others was confident.

He said that three months of a major war could bankrupt the nations and thus the fire would die down for lack of fuel. Upon these folk who were representative of the majority of the people the news of August 4th came like a thunderclap. The Germans had torn up their treaty, had violated their National honour by invading Belgium and marching over the forbidden territory towards France. From that moment there was clear realization that the die was cast, and everyone knew that Ontario would have need of weapons. A challenge to Great Britain was a challenge to the Empire, and particularly to that section of the Empire that had been born in warfare and reared to the sound of the drums.

Militia officers in all sections of the Province telegraphed to Ottawa offering their services in any capacity, for long before the Government had determined to send a contingent to the fighting-line, thousands upon thousands of young men had made up their minds that the call was to them. The only fear predominating was that the war would be over before Canadian forces could reach the battle line. This curious error in prophecy gives an indication of the prevailing lack of knowledge concerning the meaning of war. Old soldiers made no such mistake. Colonel Geo. T. Denison told a reporter in the early part of August that it would be a long struggle. Other men of military training sided with the Colonel, and the veterans of the South African war had no illusions. They realized that if the few men of the veldt could engage the British Army for three years, the great military machine of the German Empire was not to be halted in a few sharp weeks of strife, even though France, Belgium and Great Britain were ranked against it.

Within a short time the despatches were telling of the effect of high explosive shell on the "impregnable" forts of Belgium, of the rapid and scientific German occupation of the country, of the retreat from Mons, of the Kaiser's judgment on the British field force, a quarter of a million strong. He called it a "contemptible little army," and from that moment, it may be believed, the people of Ontario realized for the first time the nature of the task. The first battalions authorized were filled in a few days. During the month of September 33,000 men were assembled at Valcartier as a first contingent and of these about one-half enlisted in Ontario. In the first three years, while all recruiting was on a voluntary basis Ontario contributed 231,191 men—just under one for every ten persons in the Province. Altogether during the whole course of the war Ontario with 31 per cent. of the population of Canada supplied 43 per cent. of the total number of recruits in the Canadian corps. The atmosphere of voluntarism was abnormal, and developed a sort of social compulsion. Young men who did not respond immediately to the call—either of their own motion or at the appeal of some political, social or religious leader—found their friends cooling, their neighbours critical, their relatives of the second remove hostile. While the glorious tradition of British freedom of judgment was conserved, many observers were forced to the conclusion that the selective draft was

more reasonable and more just, at a time when the whole fabric of British Freedom was endangered by a stern and implacable foe. Ultimately the Draft came, but it gathered comparatively few men in Ontario. The lively war spirit of the people as a whole had filled the ranks.

Leadership in war effort was provided by every member of the Legislature, by every Mayor, Alderman, and Municipal Councillor, by practically every clergyman, by financial and industrial men of prominence in each community. The Province was of one mind; to make everything subordinate to the war, to give money and labour without stint, that the needs of the soldiers and the requirements of time might be met. "Every available man, every available dollar" was the motto of the day.

Sir James Whitney sounded the key note on August 4th: "We are part of the Empire in the fullest sense and we share in its obligations as well as its privileges. We have enjoyed under British rule the blessings of peace, liberty and protection and now that we have an opportunity of repaying in some measure the heavy debt we owe the Mother Country we will do so with cheerfulness and courage." At the end of August, 1914, when the true situation was made clear, the Provincial Government bought and shipped 250,000 bags of flour as a free gift to the British Government. The cost was \$780,468. This was an earnest of the great expenditures for war purposes which the Province was to make as an example to the people—expenditures which were never questioned in the Legislature or in the country, although ultimately they exceeded \$8,000,000.

The lamented death of the Prime Minister on September 25th made no difference in the spirit of the Government. Hon. Wm. Hearst (afterwards Sir William) his successor, gave resolute and ardent leadership. He was fortunate in the steady loyalty of his colleagues and in the unfailing co-operation of the Opposition on war policy and war finance. In the Legislature the war was a non-controversial subject, even as it was in every public body of the Province. The financial situation was described by the Premier in December, 1915, in the following sentences: "The financial crisis caused by the present unfortunate war has affected this Province as it has every other Province and country in the world. Our revenues have fallen off and our sources from which we previously borrowed money have dried up. The whole financial situation of the Province requires careful consideration and adjustment, not only for the present emergency but for the future. I want my voice to ring out in an appeal as strong as I can make it to our agriculturists in every part and section of the Province to increase their output. This is not only a duty to our Province under the present financial conditions I have referred to but a patriotic duty to the Empire and to our Allies with whom we are fighting in the present war, for not only must the British people be fed, but the armies in the field must be fed, and the heroic Belgians whose fields have been devastated must be fed. We have boasted in the past that Canada would be Britain's bread basket. Let us now make good our boast."



THE WAR MEMORIAL ON VIMY RIDGE



WALTER S. ALLWARD
Sculptor

For the year ending October 31st, 1914, the Provincial Treasurer, Hon. Mr. McGarry, announced a deficit of \$697,928, caused by the gift of flour to the British Government, and by a shrinkage in Ordinary Revenues owing to war conditions of \$453,000. He told the Legislature during the early part of 1915 that the Government had determined to levy a Provincial war-tax of one mill on every dollar of taxable property. The revenue thus obtained would be earmarked for war uses. The proposed legislation was accepted by the House, and although the principle was doubted in some of the larger municipalities which had their own financial difficulties, there was no serious opposition. This special tax produced in the year ending October 31st, 1916, \$1,997,146.19; in 1917, \$2,050,128.39; in 1918, \$2,054,212.78; a total of \$6,101,487.36; that is to say the assessed value of real estate in Ontario during the war period was in the neighbourhood of \$2,000,000,000.

In addition to this special War-Tax, the Provincial Treasurer secured the sanction of the Legislature for an increase of race-track taxation from \$500 to \$1,250 per day and for an Amusements Tax, the first imposed in America—but by no means the last. The first schedule adopted was as follows:

When the admission fee was not over ten cents,	1 cent;
Over ten cents and not more than fifty cents,	2 cents;
Over fifty cents and not more than one dollar,	5 cents;
Over one dollar,	10 cents.

By Order-in-Council the last named impost might be increased to 25 cents. In 1918 the Amusements Tax produced a revenue of \$530,000.

The following table condensed from the Canadian Annual Review compiled by Mr. J. Castell Hopkins gives a view of the special war expenditures by the Provincial Treasury between 1914 and 1918:

Ontario Military Hospital, Orpington, Eng	\$1,298,292.71
Construction	\$475,000.00
Equipment and Furnishings	187,028.49
Maintenance	215,572.50
Extension	418,872.29
Comforts for patients	819.43
— — — — —	
Grant of flour to the British Government.....	780,468.70
Belgian Relief	20,000.00
Gifts to British Navy, Belgian Refugees, etc....	424,871.14
Evaporated apples for the Navy and the Belgians	12,164.85
Beans for the Belgians	13,892.70
Purchase of Machine Guns	500,000.09
Soldiers' Comforts	190,485.29
Grant to Maple Leaf Clubs	81,186.70
Canadian Branch Belgian Relief Fund-Grant....	4,000.00
To the Serbian Relief Committee—Grant.....	10,000.00
For Polish Relief Fund	5,000.00
For Canadian Chaplains' Association.....	477.00

To Seaman's Hospital, Greenwich	2,500.00
Horse Ambulance for Overseas Service	2,051.05
Athletic Goods for Overseas Troops	26,918.30
British Sailors' Relief Fund—Grant	25,000.00
King George's Fund for Sailors	24,503.45
Y. M. C. A. for war work—Grant	25,000.00
Great War Veterans' Assn.—Grant.....	50,000.00
Boy Scouts' Association—Grant.....	2,500.00
Palestine War Relief Commission—Grant.....	2,500.00
Italian Red Cross Commission—Grant.....	50,000.00
Secours Nationale, Ontario Branch—Grant.....	10,000.00
Navy League of Canada—Grant.....	26,660.00
Canadian Aviation Fund—Grant.....	50,000.00
Halifax Disaster—Grant for Relief	100,000.00
Purchase of Goods	100,000.00
Byron Tuberculosis Sanitarium for returned soldiers—Grant	25,000.00
Hamilton ditto—Grant	25,000.00
West End Khaki Club—Grant.....	2,000.00
Aero Club of Canada for Library	100.00
Travelling Library for Military Camps	2,750.76
Belgian Relief Fund, Ont. Branch—Grant.....	3,000.00
Salaries of Civil Servants on Active Service and Special Service Guarding Public Buildings..	288,787.78
Organization of Resources Committee	410,653.97
Soldiers' Aid Commission	110,000.00
Recruiting Service—Grants	165,981.51
Miscellaneous	32,719.99
Returned Soldiers' and Sailors' Land Settlement Act	666,065.05
Canadian and other Patriotic Funds—Grants....	2,096,643.57
Greater Production Campaign, Farm Tractors, Seed Grain, Publicity, Fuel Investigation, Fuel Controller, etc. etc.....	834,517.79
Grand Total	\$8,459,692.31

The distribution of this expenditure by years was as follows:

1914, \$295,244.30; 1915, \$1,346,478.17; 1916, \$749,218.22; 1917, \$2,414,447.55; 1918, \$3,654,304.07.

The variety of grants in the foregoing table indicates how many worthy causes were appealing to the citizens for support. In every case the gift from the public purse was supplemented by private contribution which in many instances reached imposing totals. The Canadian Patriotic Fund, established in 1915 for the assistance of soldiers' dependants, had an organization in every corner of the Province. Within two years the people gave \$8,624,090, almost one-half of the entire contributions of Canada. By Counties the totals were as follows:

Algoma	\$ 59,518	Northumberland and	
Brant	180,992	Durham	160,185
Bruce	121,638	Ontario	98,784
Carleton	778,419	Oxford	132,533
Dufferin	29,270	Parry Sound	11,784
Elgin	127,235	Peel	48,467
Essex	244,303	Perth	173,434
Frontenac	132,846	Peterborough	118,478
Grey	88,500	Prescott & Russell.....	14,208
Haldimand	56,484	Prince Edward	32,448
Hastings	106,216	Rainy River	10,622
Huron	116,219	Renfrew	134,429
Kent	173,526	Simcoe	97,076
Kenora	17,240	Stormont, Dundas and	
Lambton	63,374	Glengarry	573,249
Lanark	113,956	Sudbury	63,998
Leeds and Grenville	143,768	Temiscaming	51,163
Lennox and Addington ..	18,380	Thunder Bay	27,162
Lincoln	149,518	Victoria	41,657
Manitoulin	3,127	Waterloo	356,777
Middlesex	189,514	Welland	194,338
Muskoka	8,498	Wellington	131,127
Nipissing	51,827	Wentworth	660,221
Norfolk	54,000	York	2,832,593

To the end of October, 1918, the contributions continued, making a grand total for the war period of \$21,079,899. The total for the whole of Canada was \$42,000,000. One quarter of the people in the Dominion gave more than one-half of the Patriotic Fund.

To the Canadian Red Cross Society the gifts of the Ontario people were magnificent. Forty-three local branches maintained the interest at white heat and served as clearing houses for the many clubs, social and fraternal society circles, and church organizations engaged in the constant task of sewing for the sick and wounded. Knitting, an art which had been almost forgotten, was relearned by thousands of women. Some laboured so long and so arduously that the constant glint and sparkle of steel needles began to affect their eyes, and a brisk trade sprang up in the manufacture of wooden needles. In the old ladies' home in Toronto more than one granddam who had thought herself permanently retired from the business of life fashioned woollen socks with the greatest ardour. Between the ages of 86 and 92 one of these gentle grandmothers knitted 1,000 pair.

The money gifts of Ontario subscribers for special hospitals, motor ambulances, and contributions to the British and French Red Cross Societies, made a total exceeding \$3,000,000. In addition direct subscriptions to the British Red Cross of \$5,000,000 were taken up on the successive anniversaries of the Battle of Trafalgar, October 18th, and the sum of the subscriptions in the Province was one-quarter of the contributions from the entire British Empire. Besides, the citizens of Ontario contributed \$1,400,000 to Belgian Relief. A summary of other gifts by the people as distinct from the Government shows \$150,000 to the British Sailors' Relief Fund; \$1,000,000

to the Navy League; \$2,395,000 to the Y.M.C.A. War Services; \$300,000 to the *Secours Nationale*.

Altogether between the latter part of 1914 and the signing of the Armistice on November 11th, 1918, the Province of Ontario had raised for war purposes over \$51,000,000, being \$18 for every man, woman and child of the population. Let it be borne in mind that business conditions were most unstable, that the cost of living had mounted to an unexampled height, and that the technique of "making ends meet" had become involved and difficult for most classes of every community. The ordinary charities and philanthropies were in perpetual embarrassment, the churches were making larger calls on the membership than ever before and the future held but little promise for any one. Still all these major difficulties became minor in view of the great need—to maintain the armies in the field in reasonable comfort (considering their possibilities of misery), to care for the maimed and broken soldiers, and to protect the dependants of the men who were fighting. Generosity was found in unexpected quarters and the whole population seemed to be in a state of exaltation and fervour which did much to dissipate pessimism and gloom. And still day after day appeared in the newspapers the long lists of killed, wounded and missing which were enough to depress the bravest community. Not all the heroism was displayed upon the battlefield. Men and women "carried on" despite personal grief, in the cities, towns and villages of Ontario, organizing the war-work for the benefit of other peoples' boys—their own perhaps being beyond help.

Then came the War Loans. The people besides giving were asked to lend to the Government to back their belief in ultimate victory by buying the securities of the Canadian Government. In the main the ordinary folk of the Province had not been bond-buyers. Their investments had been more generally in mortgages or real estate. So it was necessary to educate the public as to the value of a Government's promise to pay. Thus a great publicity campaign was organized under the direction of the associated bond houses of the Dominion working under the supervision of the Minister of Finance. The Federal Government offered in all five Bond issues, asking for a total of \$950,000,000. The people applied for \$1,710,000,000. Of this amount over \$800,000,000 came from Ontario. In the last two loans particulars by Provinces were given.

	1917	1918
Alberta	\$ 16,515,150	\$ 18,999,250
British Columbia	18,814,700	36,633,927
Manitoba	32,326,600	44,030,700
New Brunswick	10,463,350	17,002,550
Nova Scotia	18,588,150	33,221,550
Ontario	204,185,400	336,055,350
Quebec	94,287,250	180,363,450
P. E. Island	2,331,350	3,011,050
Saskatchewan	21,777,050	26,072,450
Total	\$419,289,000	\$695,391,277

The per capita average throughout Canada was \$52.87 and \$88.91 respectively. Ontario's contribution per capita was \$78.94, and \$131.25 respectively.

Twenty years hence the Great War will be a topic of universal and fervent interest. Now the miasma of slaughter is still in the air and folk are anxious to turn their minds away from the grief and horror of it all. As the personal sorrow is mitigated by the benevolence of time, the heroisms and spiritual splendours of the struggle will rise in clear outline, and the war period will be touched by the rose-hues of romance. Then all people will be eager to learn the way of the world in its madness, to read the story of the Paladins who marched and sang and fought and died "that government by the people and for the people might not perish from the earth."

Such was the trend of popular interest in the United States with respect to the Civil War of 1861 to 1865. For a considerable period people tried to forget, then after the government had been stabilized and the grief and bitterness of the struggle were eased, they sought diligently to remember. One of the great American magazines grew to power and influence by retelling with energy, twenty years after, the major stories of the war. Men of middle-age can recall the eagerness with which that magazine was awaited, even in Canada, by boys with the romantic temperament—which is but another name for the historical sense.

The day will come when the long shelves of war books now in the libraries will be no longer neglected—when pride of race and pride of country will send the boys to the record of sacrifice and glory and will kindle within them the flame of spiritual exaltation.

For that reason it is deemed necessary in this modest record of the Province of Ontario to trace, though only in bald outline, the story of the fighting line from the assembling of the First Contingent at Valcartier to the silencing of the guns on Armistice Day.

While volunteers from all over Canada were mustering at Valcartier for training, one regiment was raised almost in a night, the Princess Patricia Canadian Light Infantry. At the suggestion of Major A. Hamilton Gault of Montreal, this battalion was formed, composed for the most part of seasoned campaigners, veterans of the South African War, ex-Mounted Policemen, gentlemen adventurers, cowboys, prospectors, hunters, and other leather-skinned, stout-hearted devotees of romance. Lieut.-Col. F. D. Farquhar of the Coldstream Guards, Military Secretary to the Governor-General, was placed in Command; the roster of officers and men bore the names of many who were well known up and down Canada and particularly in Northern Ontario. Princess Patricia of Connaught, in whose honour the battalion was named, embroidered the regimental colours.

The force was raised in Montreal, encamped at Levis and embarked with the other units of the first contingent on September 22nd, 1914. The training at Salisbury Plain was brief and before Christmas the Patricias were in France. By May 8th, 1915, that fine battalion mustered only 150

rifles and some stretcher bearers, under a Lieutenant. St. Eloi and the second battle of Ypres had left of that notable unit only a name and a memory—but the name was high enough to fill and refill the vacancies in the ranks for four weary years, and the memory, great enough to hearten the whole Canadian Corps, and stir the pride of every citizen of this great land.

The units trained at Valcartier, and numbering over 33,000 men, were landed in England at the same time as the Patricias, but their probation was longer. Not until February 8th were they counted ready to leave the soundless bog called Salisbury Plain for the adventure of actual service. They began to settle into the trenches by February 15th, the Division being under command of Lieut.-General E. A. Alderson, C.B. The first experience of battle conditions came at Neuve Chapelle although the main attack was not in the Canadian neighbourhood. In the earliest list of casualties appeared the names of Lieut. F. C. Andrews of Hamilton, and Lieut. W. N. Galaugher of Chatham, killed in action.

On April 22nd, 1915, the second Battle of Ypres began; a precise, long continued and violent effort by the Germans to break through to Calais and the Channel coast. The Canadians held a line three miles long in the neighbourhood of St. Julien and Langemarck. On their left were Turcos—Colonial soldiers from French Africa. At five o'clock in the afternoon the first gas attack of the war was made by the enemy. The Turcos broke—not without reason, for against that heavy rolling cloud there was no defence—and the Canadians were left to hold a shattered line against 150,000 Germans armed with the most devilish weapon which chemistry and hate could devise. How it was held is told by John Buchan: (*) "On Thursday, April 29th, the whole Division was withdrawn from the Ypres salient after such a week of fighting as has rarely fallen to the lot of British troops. Small wonder that a thrill of pride went through the Empire at the tale, and that Canada rejoiced in the midst of her sorrow. Most of the officers were Canadian-born and never was there finer regimental leading. Three Battalion Commanders died—Col. Birchell of the 4th, Col. McHarg of the 7th and Col. Boyle of the 10th. Many of the Brigade staff officers fell. From the 5th Battalion only ten officers survived, five from the 7th, seven from the 8th, eight from the 10th. Of the machine-gun men of the 13th Battalion 13 were left out of 58, in the 7th Battalion, only one.

Consider what these men had to face. Attacked and outflanked by four Divisions, stupefied with a poison of which they had never dreamed and which they did not understand, with no heavy artillery to support them, they endured till reinforcements came, and they did more than endure. After days and nights of tension they had the vitality to counter-attack. When called upon they cheerfully returned to the inferno they had left. If the salient of Ypres will be for all time the classic battle-ground of

*Nelson's History of the War.

Britain, that blood-stained segment between the Poelcapelle and Zonnebeke roads will remain the holy land of Canadian arms. The casualties for the period from April 22nd to April 30th were 705 killed, 2,162 wounded and 2,536 missing."

After the convincing test of Canadian quality on the field which the Second Battle of Ypres revealed the force settled down to the grind of trench warfare, interrupted by Festubert and Givenchy, bloody but indecisive affairs of early summer. By October 15th the total casualties in the Corps had reached 672 officers and 14,510 men. The military Honours won by the Corps during the year 1915 were four Victoria Crosses, six C.B.'s, seven C.M.G.'s, thirty-four D.S.O.'s, and thirty-one Military Crosses.

All though the winter of 1915 and 1916 the Canadians held their sector of the entrenched Allied line, being subjected to intensive bombardments at set times during the day and night, or conducting night bombing parties over no-man's land. The active campaign opened on March 27th with the Battle of St. Eloi which continued until the middle of April. Then on June 2nd came the affair of Sanctuary Wood, a desperate hand-to-hand struggle preceded by a terrible artillery "barrage" laid down by the Germans. Here and along the line past Hooge, the 5th Canadian Mounted Rifles and a dozen other corps greatly distinguished themselves. General Byng, who had succeeded General Alderson in May, said of this struggle: "I am proud of the Canadians under my command. Their behaviour has been magnificent. I have never known a more deadly *barrage* nor have I seen any troops fight with more earnestness, courage and cheerfulness."

On September 15th came the smart action of Courcellette, and by the 27th the Canadians had advanced their line by 900 yards. The casualties were 11,797 in June, 3,684 in July, 3,079 in August, 9,051 in September, 14,321 in October, 3,595 in November, and 2,230 in December—47,707 in all!

Vimy Ridge was the first great battle of 1917, beginning on April 9th with the "time table capture" of the Ridge and extending to April 13th while the line was being consolidated. Then all through the summer came a succession of smaller actions, leading to Loos, and then to the struggle of Passchendaele Ridge which came to its climax on November 6th. After Vimy General Byng retired from the Command of the Canadian Corps and was succeeded by General A. W. Currie, one of the "amateur soldiers" from Canada, who had given proof of exceptional military ability. On March 27th, when the outlook of the Allies was far from bright, when the line had been bent back much too far, and when the Canadian Corps was champing on the bit to get into action, General Currie issued a special order in which the following vigorous sentences appeared: "Canadians, in this fateful hour, I command you and I trust you to fight as you have ever fought with all your strength, with all your determination, with all your tranquil courage. On many a hard-fought field of battle you have overcome this enemy and with God's help you shall achieve victory once more." Between August 8th and August 10th the Corps began an action near

Amiens, capturing 6,000 prisoners on the first day, and continuing with vigour and enthusiasm until on August 27th they stood before the Drocourt-Quéant section of the "Wotan" defensive system, west of Arras. On September 2nd this line was broken and the Canadians captured 10,000 prisoners, 95 field and heavy guns, and 1,016 machine guns. The casualties exceeded 11,000. The march continued. By October 3rd the Canadian Corps had captured 69 towns and villages and 175 square miles of territory which had been under German control. Then the advance continued to Mons, and there came the great news of November 11th, 1918—the signing of the Armistice.

At the end of the war Canadians had won 53 Victoria Crosses, 513 D.S.O.'s, with 41 first bars and 6 second bars; 1,882 Military Crosses with ninety-nine bars; 1,186 Distinguished Conduct Medals, with sixteen bars; 192 Royal Red Crosses, 436 Meritorious Service Medals. Many C.M.G.'s and C.B.'s were distributed and the leading Generals were knighted.

Mr. Hopkins's record of the rise of notable military leaders in the forces of the Province is a miracle of conciseness and accuracy. "Amongst the new leaders of the Canadian Army—men who had to pit their instinctive skill and freshly acquired knowledge, and limited experience against the long training and military environment and undoubted capacity of the Kaiser's officers—were many of the sons of Ontario. Lieut.-Gen. Sir Arthur Currie, one of the brilliant discoveries of the war, was a native of the Province. Brig.-Gen. Robert Rennie, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., left Toronto in command of a Battalion; Brig.-Gen. E. W. B. Morrison, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. of Ottawa, commanded the Canadian Artillery with distinction; Brig.-Gen. H. D. B. Ketchen, D.S.O., C.M.G.; Maj.-Gen. Garnet B. Hughes, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.; Brig.-Gen. A. C. Macdonell, C.M.G., D.S.O.; Brig.-Gen. W. St. Pierre Hughes, C.M.G.; Brig.-Gen. A. H. Macdonell, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.; Brig.-Gen. V. A. S. Williams, won fame as commanders of Brigades or Divisions of the Canadian Army; Maj.-Gen. J. H. Elmsley, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., of Toronto, won a high reputation on the Western Front and was appointed to command the Canadian expedition to Siberia; Maj.-Gen. Sir H. E. Burstall, K.C.B., D.S.O., C.M.G. was successful in both artillery and infantry commands; other Ontario officers winning high rank and place in a world-wide British Army included Brig.-Gen. G. S. Cartwright, C.B., C.M.G.; Brig.-Gen. W. B. Lesslie, C.M.G.; Lieut.-Gen. Sir C. M. Kirkpatrick, K.C.S.I., C.B.; Brig.-Gen. D. H. Ridout, C.M.G., and Lieut.-Col. D. S. MacInnes, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Lieut.-Col. C. H. Mitchell, C.M.G., D.S.O., rose to be Chief Intelligence Officer in London of the British Army, and others winning distinction were Col. J. A. Roberts, M.D., C.B., as a Hospital Commander; Major H. W. Niven, D.S.O., as a fighter in the Princess Patricia's; Lieut.-Col. G. C. Nasmith, Ph.D., C.M.G., LL.D., as a scientific student of gas conditions. In the air fighting of these years an Ontario man came to the top and ranked with Guynemer of France, Ball of England and Richthofen of

Germany. Eventually he won the record and stands out as the greatest aviator of the war. The son of W. A. Bishop of Owen Sound, Major William Avery Bishop in five months' fighting destroyed 47 enemy machines, sent 23 other planes down without absolute certainty as to destruction and fought 110 single combats with the enemy. Between May and September, 1917, he won the M.C. for "conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty," the D.S.O. for fighting 7 hostile machines single handed and destroying two of them, the V.C. for attacking seven machines and destroying four, one after the other; the bar to the D.S.O. for consistent dash and great fearlessness which set "a magnificent example to the pilots of his squadron." Later he was given the D.F.C. and became a Lieut.-Colonel. Others from Ontario who won honour in this great new arm of the fighting forces were Fl.-Capt. Basil D. Hobbs, D.S.O., D.S.C.; Fl.-Comm. T. Douglas Hallam, D.S.C., and Fl.-Commander A. J. Chadwick, D.S.C. Besides Col. Bishop the Ontario winners of the Victoria Cross—the blue ribbon of the world's military honours—were:

Lieut. Fred. Wm. Campbell of Mount Forest; Pte. Cecil Kinros of Uxbridge; Lieut. George Fraser Kerr, M.C., M.M., of Deseronto; Lieut. Samuel Honey of Walkerton; Sergt. Ellis Wellwood Sifton of Wallacetown; Major Thain Wendell MacDowell, D.S.O. of Lyn; Sergt. Frederick Hoborn of Toronto; Pte. Harry Brown of East Emily in the County of Victoria and Haliburton.

Hundreds of officers won the D.S.O. or the M.C., and thousands of Ontario soldiers were decorated with the Military Medal.

The Militia Battalions of the Province had been the centre and backbone of recruiting. The Queen's Own Regiment of Toronto had raised 8,700 officers and men, the 48th Highlanders, 5,000, the 109th Regiment, 4,400, the Royal Grenadiers, 3,300. In Hamilton the 13th Royals raised 6,000 men. In Sudbury, the 97th Regiment over 5,000; in Stratford, the 28th over 3,000; in Brampton the 36th, over 3,700 men; in Windsor, the 21st Regiment, 3,900; in York County, the York Rangers accounted for 3,200 men. But these and other well-known Militia Regiments were not represented, as such, on the fields of battle; new Battalions had been organized with new members and commanders. Many were not recruited in full, others which got to England were absorbed or disbanded. Those Battalions actually reaching the Front as units, or which were absorbed from England and other fighting units as reinforcements will hold a high place in the annals of the Province. The list of the successive Infantry Battalions raised here follows:

18th London—Lieut. Col. E. S. Wigle.	58th Toronto—H. A. Genet.
19th Toronto—J. I. McLaren.	70th London—R. I. Towers.
20th Toronto—J. A. W. Allan.	75th Toronto—S. G. Beckett.
21st Kingston—W. S. Hughes.	76th Barrie—J. Ballantyne.
33rd London—A. Wilson.	77th Ottawa—D. R. Street.
38th Ottawa—C. M. Edwards.	80th Belleville—W. G. Ketcheson.
39th Belleville—J. A. V. Preston.	84th Toronto—W. T. Stewart.

92nd Toronto—G. T. Chisholm.	156th Brockville—T. D. Bedell.
94th Rainy River—H. A. C. Machlin.	157th Simcoe—D. H. McLaren.
95th Toronto—R. K. Barker.	160th Walkerton—Adam Weir.
98th Welland—H. A. Ross.	161st Clinton—H. B. Cambo.
99th Windsor—T. B. Welch.	162nd Parry Sound—J. Arthurs.
109th Lindsay—J. J. H. Fee.	164th Milton—P. Domville.
110th Perth—T. G. Delamere.	170th Toronto—L. G. Read.
116th Uxbridge—Sam Sharpe.	173rd Hamilton—W. H. Bruce.
118th London—Wm. O. Lothead.	176th St. Catharines—D. Sharpe.
119th Sault Ste. Marie—T. P. Rowland.	182nd Whitby—A. A. Cockburn.
120th Hamilton—G. D. Fearman.	198th Toronto—J. A. Cooper.
122nd Galt—D. M. Grant.	204th Toronto—W. H. Price.
123rd Toronto—W. B. Kingsmill.	207th Ottawa—C. W. McLean.
124th Toronto—W. C. V. Chadwick.	208th Toronto—T. H. Lennox.
125th Brantford—M. E. B. Cutcliffe.	215th Brantford—H. Snider.
127th Toronto—F. F. Clarke.	216th Toronto—F. L. Burton.
133rd Simcoe—A. C. Pratt.	220th Toronto—B. H. Brown.
134th Toronto—Duncan Donald.	227th Algoma—C. H. Jones.
141st Rainy River—D. C. McKenzie.	230th Brockville—R. de Saleberry.
146th Kingston—C. A. Lowe.	234th Toronto—W. Wallace.
147th Owen Sound—G. F. McFarlane.	235th Belleville—S. B. Scobell.
149th London—T. P. Bradley.	240th Renfrew—E. J. Watt.
153rd Guelph—J. J. Craig.	241st Windsor—W. L. McGregor.
154th Wellington—A. F. McDonald.	252nd Lindsay—J. Glass.
155th Belleville—M. K. Adams.	255th Toronto—G. C. Royce.

Of these officers commanding, Col. Machin, Col. Pratt, Col. Price, and Col. Lennox were Members of the Legislature.

In order to stimulate the farmers of the Province to strive for greater production of foodstuffs, the Provincial Department of Agriculture organized a series of meetings in all rural sections. At these the Minister, Hon. Jas. S. Duff, his Deputy, W. B. Roadhouse, and other well informed speakers, set before the people the effect of the War in reducing normal production, and urged that Ontario should seek to lessen the deficiency. In consequence of this Campaign, and under the blessing of favourable weather, the Province produced 28,000,000 bushels of wheat; 12,000,000 more than in the previous year, and the increased yield of oats was 17,000,000 bushels.

In every department of rural production the Government gave leadership and inspiration. Thus the average increase of arable land under cultivation was 98,812 acres per annum for the war-period. After the departure of Hon. J. S. Duff, Hon. Sir William Hearst took over the direction of Agriculture in the Province. Urban gardening was encouraged, agricultural instruction cars were run over the Grand Trunk lines, boys were encouraged to go farming in the holidays, the Government purchased and placed in 37 counties over 90 farm tractors, and sought to encourage hog and sheep-breeding. The intensive and ardent work of the Department of Agriculture was watched by other Branches of Government; for once financial considerations took a secondary place. The chief object was to win the War and to stretch every nerve and sinew to that end.

The Hon. G. Howard Ferguson, Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines,

was in charge of the Land Settlement Scheme which the Government launched in co-operation with the Federal Department of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment. Five Townships along the National Transcontinental Railway west of Cochrane and along the Kapuskasing River were set aside as free grant-land for such returned soldiers as had a preference for outdoor life and were physically fit for farm work. Each applicant was entitled to 100 acres of land, it being understood that 10 acres would be cleared in the first year. While this work was being done the soldier colonist would receive Government pay for his labour.

Between April, 1917, and December, 1918, the following work was done by the Government at the Kapuskasing Colony:

1—Nineteen frame houses of five or six rooms each, and a number of log houses were erected in the form of a village on the east bank of the River—the houses being occupied by returned men, and their families, while clearings were being made on the farm lots and dwellings were being erected.

2—A large frame Administration Building was erected and occupied by some of the Colony officials.

3—A Dormitory with a modern kitchen, living-room and dining-room was constructed, the living room equipped with a piano, billiard table, gramophone and other means of amusement.

4—Goods were supplied from a frame store and storehouse erected by the Department and containing a large stock with goods supplied to members of the Colony at cost.

5—A modern two-roomed school, accommodating 80 pupils, was opened with two competent teachers in charge and the expense of maintenance was borne by the Department.

6—A blacksmith shop was provided, and a large modern barn for the housing of stock erected on the nearby Provincial Government farm.

7—A planing mill for the manufacturing of sash, doors, etc., was installed and a saw mill erected supplying lumber to the Colonists at \$20 per M.

8—A modern steam laundry was installed.

9—Half a mile of railway siding was constructed and a bridge was thrown across the River. Roads were made. The Government provided at the Farm a complete set of implements for the use of the settlers, and stood ready to loan to any Colonist \$500 in addition to a grant of \$150 towards the cost of his house.

Despite the generosity of these arrangements the Colony was not a success. It was remote and lonely. The work of clearing the land was laborious and scarcely suited to the men who had just completed some years of extreme nervous strain. The abnormal psychology of the returned soldier could not be predicated; arrangements that to a young man in peace time might seem complete and fully satisfactory, were criticized by the Colonists, and one by one they gave up their holdings. In 1920 the Government determined to close the Colony and a Board of Adjustment was named, con-

sisting of Brigadier-General J. A. Gunn, Professor A. Leitch, and A. S. Morgan to determine what was justly due to the departed and the remaining settlers. The final awards were \$76,816.59 to settlers leaving the Colony, with \$7,521.72 for railway fares and freight on household goods going out; \$4,886.59 to settlers remaining and \$1,551.30 for seed. The total outlay including the expenses of the Adjusting Board was \$91,750.13. So ended a plan which was marked by sympathetic consideration for the returned soldier, and by liberality. It failed by reason of the unforeseen spiritual factor.

By Provincial Order-in-Council passed in November, 1915, the Soldiers' Aid Commission for Ontario was established with W. D. McPherson as Chairman, and John B. Laidlaw, Toronto, as Vice-Chairman. The other members were Wm. Banks, Major J. R. Christie, M.D., Toronto; W. L. Best, Ottawa; Senator George Gordon, North Bay; E. G. Henderson, Windsor; Senator G. Lynch Staunton, Hamilton; Kenneth W. McKay, St. Thomas; W. F. Nickle, Kingston.

The Commission was named to work in co-operation with the Federal and Military Hospitals' Commission in rendering aid to wounded, disabled or "stranded" soldiers. It secured reliable information concerning all soldiers returning to Canada, communicated with local organizations in the towns to which they were going, recorded the measure of their disability, if any, and aided in finding employment. In addition it organized and carried on a system of vocational training and re-education for invalided men, and sought to ease the lot of dependents of men who were killed or wounded overseas. In all some sixty-five educational courses were devised and provided at Provincial expense for the advantage of nearly 5,000 men.

It can be said freely without fear of contradiction that everything that money could buy or intelligence plan was done for the gallant men who left this Province to meet the enemy on land or sea or air.

CHAPTER XV.

JOURNALISM IN ONTARIO

In 1789 James Perry and a schoolmaster named Gray bought *The London Morning Chronicle* for £1,000. The Duke of Norfolk gave outright to Perry a house in the Strand, and the paper began a notable course, offering criticism of the ministry and heartily supporting Fox. In the early days of the French Revolution there were to be found in London various groups of academic Radicals; super-intellectual critics of public affairs, who took the odd course of approving everything Foreign and disapproving all phases of British policy. The phenomenon has been observed periodically in British countries, particularly at a time of war or national danger. It is not an indication of an enfeebled patriotism, as enemies of the Empire successively have discovered with surprise. Rather is it a proof of the passion for individual freedom of judgment which commands the thought and action of the average Briton.

King George III, in opening the British Parliament of 1792, declared that the destruction of the Constitution and the subversion of all order and government were being compassed by incendiaries and preachers of sedition who were in league with French revolutionists. This was a direct slap at the political theorists of the Fox press, and brought a protest in the House from Fox himself. He declared that the language of the Speech was "an intolerable calumny upon the people of Great Britain"; but the protest was not influential, and Parliament approved a proclamation authorizing the militia to deal summarily with the promoters of tumult and rebellion.

The quarrel between the followers of Pitt and the "Jacobins" continued with liveliness all through the Revolutionary period. Coleridge and his circle were among the "Intelligentsia" and resented the Jacobin nickname. Canning had a part in the founding of the *Anti-Jacobin* in 1797. This loyalist sheet printed in July a poem called "New Morality." It lumped all radicals together as the supporters of Lépeaux, the Frenchman who had announced that France would give assistance to all oppressed people who desired to recover their liberty. Here is a sample of the manner of it:

Couriers and Stars, sedition's evening host,
Thou *Morning Chronicle* and *Morning Post*,
Whether ye make the Rights of Man your theme
Your country libel, and your God blaspheme,
Or dirt on private worth and virtue throw,
Still, blasphemous or blackguard, praise Lépeaux.
And ye five other wandering bards that move,
In sweet accord of harmony and love,
Coleridge and Southey, Lloyd and Lamb and Co.
Tune all your mystic harps to praise Lépeaux.

In 1798 the *Courier* had accused the Government of ill-treating French

prisoners at Liverpool, and the officials were unable to discover the author of the libel. Accordingly Pitt introduced in April his Newspaper Act "for preventing the mischief arising from newspapers being printed and published by persons unknown and for regulating them in other respects." Under this legislation the Government regulated journalism with a vengeance, and prosecutions were frequent. In 1813, Leigh Hunt was sentenced to prison for two years for a libel on the Prince Regent—a "libel" which was nothing more than straight-flung, red-hot truth.

In any consideration of the rise of free journalism in Canada it is necessary to have these facts in mind. English officials in this country know the circumstances of the long struggle to prevent freedom of the press sinking into license, libel and sedition, and their sympathy was always on the "Anti-Jacobin" side. Canada was neighbour to a Republic; many people in the United States were eager to "beat England" again and snatch Canada from tyranny to freedom. Government officers were vigilant to checkmate American agitators, and if they persecuted some obscure printers, they had English precedent in justification.

Indeed there were American precedents as well. The violence of the Party press in the States after the end of the Revolution became intolerable, and in the Alien and Sedition Laws of 1798 a clause appeared prescribing a fine of \$2,000 and two years' imprisonment for any convicted libeller of the United States Government, the President, or either House of Congress. Under this Act, Abijah Adams, of *The Boston Chronicle*, was found guilty of libelling the Massachusetts Legislature and went to jail for thirty days; Charles Holt, of the *New London Bee*, was imprisoned for three months and fined \$200; James Thompson Callender, of *The Richmond Examiner*, was in jail for nine months; David Frothingham, of *The New York Argus*, and Henry Crosswell, of the *New York Wasp*, also meditated for some time behind barred windows. Therefore, when the first newspapers appeared in Upper Canada, they were organs of Government, and not until the Province had been established sixteen years was any man bold enough to print an avowed journal of opposition.

Louis Roy, a Frenchman, who had been associated formerly with the bi-lingual *Quebec Gazette*, produced the first newspaper of Upper Canada on Thursday, April 18th, 1793. *The Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle* (*) was patronized by Government, if it was not exactly an official organ, and bore on the head of its first page the Royal Arms. There were four pages, nine inches by fourteen, and the editor's announcement appeared on the fourth page distinguished by ten-point type.

To the Public: The Editor of this newspaper respectfully informs the Public that the flattering prospect which he has of an extensive sale for his new undertaking, has enabled him to augment the size originally proposed from a Demy Quarto to a Folio. The encouragement he has met will call forth

*The American Oracle is such a high-sounding title that one has wondered at its use even in a subordinate sense, but in 1792 there was a newspaper in London called "The Oracle," which had a well-established position, and in due time ran into a famous libel suit.

every exertion he is master of, so as to render the paper useful, entertaining and instructive, he will be verry (*sic*) happy in being favoured with such communications as may contribute to the information of the public, from those who shall be disposed to assist him, and in particular shall be highly flattered in becoming the Vehicle of Intelligence in the growing Province, of whatever may lead to its internal benefit, and common advantage. In order to preserve the Veracity of his paper, which will be the first object of his attention, it will be requisite that all transactions of a domestic nature, such as Deaths, Marriages, etc., be communicated under real signatures. The price of this Gazette will be three dollars per annum. All advertisements inserted in it and not exceeding 12 lines will pay 4s Quebec Currency, and for every additional length a proportionable price. Orders, for Letter Press Printing shall be executed with neatness despatch and attention, and on the most reasonable terms.

The first page began with a proclamation by the Lieutenant-Governor, John Graves Simcoe, requiring all police officers and constables to enforce the laws of England against blasphemy, profaneness, adultery, fornication, polygamy, incest, profanation of the Lord's Day, swearing and drunkenness. The preamble was as follows: "Whereas it is the indispensable duty of all People and more especially of all Christian Nations to preserve and advance the Honour and Service of Almighty God; and to discourage and suppress all Vice, Profaneness and Immorality, which if not timely prevented may justly draw down the Divine Vengeance upon us and our country—" A clear statement of an obvious truth, which perhaps our greatgrandfathers understood better than do the men of this generation.

Then followed the King's Speech to the British Parliament, on December 13th, 1792, to which reference has been made. This Speech was not reproduced for nothing. There was unrest in the infant Province, stirred up by American Republicans and by emissaries of Revolutionary France, and the Governor no doubt thought that the Royal warning in the Speech would be salutary here, as across the sea. "Nothing will be neglected on my part that can contribute to that important object" — the maintenance of tranquillity—"consistently with the security of my kingdoms and with the faithful performance of engagements which we are bound equally by interest and honour to fulfil."

The two pages following were occupied by a transcript from a Philadelphia paper recording the debate in the House of Lords on the Aliens Bill. On that occasion Lord Lansdowne had moved that the French National Convention be approached with a request to deal tenderly with Louis XVI., and that the Convention's consent and assistance might be solicited in order to send some of the 8,000 French émigrés in London to Western Canada. The Government supporters dealt rigorously with Lansdowne and his motion. Lord Grenville asked what idea would Europe entertain of England sending an humble request to a "banditti" who had sworn vengeance against all the crowned heads in Europe—who had been guilty in their new system, of crimes "which froze the warm blood of humanity with horror."

Besides the Editorial announcement already quoted, the fourth page

contained the report of a fire in Cameron's warehouse, Quebec. It ended: "The thanks of the Public are particularly due to His Royal Highness Prince Edward, His Excellency General Clarke and the officers of the garrison for the exertion inspired by their example." This Prince was Queen Victoria's father, the Duke of Kent, who was in Canada on a visit. Following the report of the fire were the following news items. "We understand that Commissioners from the United States for the desirable purpose of establishing a permanent peace with the Indians, will come to this place on their way to Sandusky very early in next June. (*)

"We have reason to believe that the Legislative Council and House of Assembly of this Province will be assembled upon Wednesday, the 28th of next month.

"His Majesty's Sloop, the Caldwell, sailed the 5th instant for Fort Ontario and Kingston.

"We have had a remarkably mild Winter, the thermometer in the severest time has not been lower than 9 degrees above O. by Farenheit's Scale. Lake Erie has not been frozen over and there has been very little ice on Lake Ontario.

"On Monday evening arrived in the river His Majesty's armed schooner Onodaga (Onondaga) in company with the Lady Dorchester, merchantman, after an agreeable passage of 36 Hours.—The following Gent. came passengers: J. Small, Esq., Clerk to the Executive Council, Lieut. McCan, of the 60th Regt.—Capt. Thomas Fraser, Mr. J. Deneson (†)—Mr. Joseph Forsyth, merchant—Mr. P. Smith, merchant—Mr. L. Crawford—Capt. Arch. M'Donell— — Hatheway." Two advertisements appeared, one a Sheriff's notice of a writ of execution issued against the property of Stephen Seacord; the other an announcement of the early establishment in the town of a brewery: "Notice is hereby given that there will be a Brewery erected here this Summer under the sanction of His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, and encouraged by some of the principal gentlemen of this place, and whoever will sow Barley and cultivate their land so that it will produce grain of a good quality they may be certain of a market in the Fall at One Dollar a Bushel on delivery—W. Huet."

Louis Roy continued to direct the fortunes of the *Gazette* until August 29th, 1794, but the "flattering prospect" with which he began the enterprise had not been realized. The income was not satisfactory and he became weary in well doing. Roy sold the paper to Gideon Tiffany (who called his brother Sylvester to his aid) and went to *The Montreal Gazette*, which had been published by Henry Mesplet, and was at this time re-organized by E. Edwards.

At the end of the year 1797 the Tiffanys sold *The Upper Canada Gazette* to Titus Geer Simons, who, after a few months, removed it to York, the new seat of Government. Simons was an ardent loyalist, was instru-

*Benjamin Lincoln, Thomas Pickering, and Beverly Randolph.

†Captain John Denison, great-grandfather of Lieut-Col. George Taylor Denison, of Toronto.

mental in the formation of the Burlington Board of Agriculture in 1806 and fought in the war of 1812 as a major.

The first newspaper with "York" on the date line appeared on October 4th, 1798. It was a little four-page quarto 11 x 9 inches in dimensions and with three columns on each page—"The Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle. Printed by William Waters and T. G. Simons. Price 4 dollars per annum."

There is a copy of the issue of October 4th, 1798 in the Provincial Library. Like all printed books and papers of the period, the typography is excellent, although the long "s" still persisted before a vowel. Under the heading "European News", appears the King's speech at the prorogation of Parliament on June 29th, in which spirited reference was made to the conflict with France. Following this report, comes the following news item: "Letters from Lisbon say that Admirals Nelson and Curtis have joined St. Vincent's fleet, which now consists of 32 sail of the line. He (Nelson) is to go in quest of the Toulon fleet, leaving the Spaniards to be watched by a small squadron."

At the time this had been printed, the Battle of the Nile had been fought. Two months had gone and three more were to elapse before the news of the action of August 1st, 1798, reached York. Nelson's despatches were printed in the issue of January 5th, 1799, under the heading of "glorious, glorious news." Record is made of the firing of a salute by the garrison at 5 p.m. on Jan. 4th, and of the general illumination of the town in honour of the victory. Happy candles sputtered in the log cabin windows and threw their pale reflections on the soundless bog now called Front Street.

In the first York newspaper an official list of recent land grants appeared over the signature of William Jarvis. In York County David Burns had secured 700 acres, Lieutenant Ab. Iredell, 210, Captain David Demont, 200, Hon. William Dummer Powell, 300, Anne Powell, 400, John McGill, adjutant, 200, Hon. D. W. Smith, 7 acres. Mrs. Eliza Thompson received 410 acres in the Township of Scarboro', and the following lots in the Town of York were granted: 1 acre to Allan Macdonald, 1 acre to Ephraim Holland Payson, 1 acre to Hon. W. D. Powell, 1 acre to John Powell, his son, 1 acre to Anne Powell, his daughter, and 3-10 of an acre to Hon. D. W. Smith. There was one advertisement filling almost a column; that of John Cumming, of Kingston, who offered for sale a miscellaneous catalogue of articles, "cloths, swandown, casimeres, kerseys, baizes, flannels, calicoes, and chentzes . . . nails, bar and sheet steel, tools of all sorts . . . Jamaica spirits, rum, brandy, and wine . . . hyson, souchong, green and Bohea teas . . . gunpowder and shot, German flutes, black pepper and cutlery."

The first advertisement originating in York appeared in the issue of November 3rd, 1798—William Cooper's announcement that he was about to open a school at his house in George Street "for the instruction of youth

in reading, writing, arithmetic and English grammar. Those who chuse to favour him with their pupils may rely on the greatest attention being paid to their virtue and morals." There never has been lacking in Toronto, since 1798, an opportunity to gain instruction—and to have our morals supervised!

In December, 1798, Miles's Tavern (*) was the scene of an auction sale of the property of "the late John Lawrence," consisting of 228 acres on the east side of the Humber, broken lots 1, 2 and 3. Probably this sale marked the first considerable land transfer within the present City borders, other than the transfers from the Crown to various individuals.

One glint of light upon the social interests of the inhabitants of York appears in a notice calling upon the "Gentlemen of the Town and Garrison" to meet at Miles's Tavern on December 10th, 1798, to make arrangements for the regular Assemblies of the season. An item appearing in *The Gazette* six months later, June 29th, 1799, mentions a procession of the members of Lodge No. 2 and Harmony Lodge, No. 8, of the Masonic Order, to the Government Buildings, where a sermon was preached by Rev. Robert Addison.

Evean Eveans, "taylor and habit maker from London," was established in a small building belonging to Mr. Willcocks by June, 1799. Ten months later Rock the Hairdresser, also from London, was mixing lather "in Mr. Cooper's house next the Printing Office," and Elisha Purdey was mending watches in the house of Mr. Marther.

While many fragmentary notices of this sort may be gleaned from *The Gazette*, the official nature of the publication rather cramped the editor's pen. There was no free discussion of public questions in print.

The people of Niagara had a small opinion of York; an upstart village presuming to supplant a town of quality. Therefore when the Tiffanys undertook to replace the vanished *Gazette* with a Niagara publication they received sufficient encouragement to make the venture. *The Canada Constel-*

*Abner Miles was the first hotel-keeper in York. In the Toronto Public Library is his day-book from September 1st, 1795 to the end of 1796, one of the earliest manuscripts relating to the City and perhaps the first record of commercial transactions. It begins with the item of a sale to Peter Long of 28 pounds of "flower" and 6 pounds of bacon for 19s. 1d. On September 3rd flour and smoked pork were sold to "Big Dutchman Sawyer," the price of the pork being 1/6 a pound. A nice distinction in measures is remarked on September 9th. Levi Bliss bought 3 pints of wine "Cameron measure" for 9s. John Pursell secured one pint "my measure" for 8s. 10d. On the 19th is this entry: "Major Small's soldiers dr. to 1 quart of rum towards a dying settler." Two days later there was no such excuse: "Small's soldiers, to 7½ pints rum 10s. 6d."

The list of names is interesting—Abraham Johnson, David Morgan, Joseph French, William Bond, John Macdougall (variously spelled by Miles "McDogle," "Mack Dugle," and "McDugall.") Squire John Wilson, John Coon, Dr. Hurst (possibly an army surgeon), George Hall, Joshua Chamberlain, William Berczy, the leader of "the Dutch settlement" in Markham, Isaiiah Skinner, William Hunter, the Widow White, Mr. Scadding, Josiah Phelps, Samuel Herren (Heron), Col. Jessop, Nicholas Miller, Gideon Tiffany and William Willcocks. On July 5th, 1796, Miles helped Mr. Willcocks move his things to his house and charged him 3s. for the service.

The rate of passage by Miles's boat from the Genesee to York was 16s. from York to Newark, 8s. Prices for bread were 6d. a pound, for whiskey £1 a gallon, for Indian meal 3d. a pound, for a pair of sleeve-buttons, 6d., for a man's hat, 16s., for a heifer, £8. For "four meals of victuals" supplied to Joshua Chamberlain Miles charged 4s. For a fortnight's board the charge was £2 2. A pair of shoes cost 12s. "To Small, coffin for his child, 8s." A half-bushel of salt cost Asa Johnson on Dec. 12th, 1795, 10 shillings.

This day-book contains the first record of house rent in Toronto. On March 8th, 1796, Miles made this entry against William Hunter, "To the use of a house from the 4th of Sept., 1795, to the end of February, 1796, £6 16s." about £1 7s. a month Halifax currency. This would be, roughly, \$5 in our money.

lation first appeared on July 20th, 1799 and was a creditable and interesting newspaper of four pages, 10 x 16 inches. In the announcement to the public the printers said: "To please all we cannot hope; prejudice, the natural and baneful effect of weak heads or evil hearts too often proves a bar to that happiness; and it is under the watchfulness of a few of this description we embark in the present undertaking, regarding their ravings as unworthy our notice. To the unprejudiced only shall we direct our attention." They gave notice on August 9th that the quarterly payment by subscribers of one dollar in advance was necessary to them, and they named as their agents, J. Warren and Mr. Douglass at Fort Erie; Mr. Macklem at Chippawa; Mr. Heron at York; R. Beasley at Barton; J. Forsyth at Kingston; Mr. Dickson at Queenston; J. Backhouse at the Twelve-Mile Creek (St. Catharines), and Mr. R. Nelles at the Forty-Mile Creek (Grimsby).

The difficulties of newspaper distribution at a time when no regular mail service and next to no roads existed may be imagined. On August 23rd, 1799, *The Canada Constellation* carried a notice to the effect that the printers were desirous of establishing a post on the road from their office to Ancaster and the Grand River, as well as another to Fort Erie, and for this purpose they proposed to hire men to perform the routes as soon as the subscriptions would allow of the expense. It continued: "The money raised on one road will not be allowed on the other, but expended as far on the road as it will permit. In order to establish the business the printers on their part will subscribe generously, and to put the design into execution but little remains for the people to do."

Until after the war of 1812 the newspaper publishers were under the necessity of maintaining their own couriers. A side-light on this custom may perhaps be allowed. Eber D. Howe, a pioneer printer of Erie, Pa., was born in 1798, in Saratoga County, New York, and in 1811 moved with his parents to the Canadian side of the Niagara River. His "Recollections", which have been printed by the Buffalo Historical Society, contain the following paragraphs: "At that time there were not more than one or two newspapers published in the whole Province, and as 'war and rumours of war' were getting rife, it became a question of great moment how we were to get the news from the States. About this time in a little village called Buffalo, at the foot of Lake Erie, a newspaper was started called *The Buffalo Gazette*, the only one, I think, west of Canandaigua. But was this to help us? No mails, no post offices, no post-riders. But where there's a will there's a way. In a few weeks, in the beginning of 1812 there was seen approaching our neighbourhood a man with a pack on his back wading through the snow almost to his knees. It proved to be a real, genuine live post-walker. He had the Buffalo paper, and was fixing up a route from Buffalo to the head of Lake Ontario, a distance of some sixty miles, which he proposed to travel once a week. This we considered a Godsend. His name was Paul Drinkwater, a Scotchman, six feet four in his stockings, and slender out of all proportions. He proved to be a

man of the most rigid economy and perseverance and seemed determined to succeed in so vast an undertaking. He subsisted on hard-tack, which he carried along with him, with the addition of cider—and frequently metheglin when he could find it at his stopping-places. His advent and passage through the country was an era of much moment to boys and girls. Paul was always on time with his news-pack and only hauled off on the near approach of war in June following." This *Buffalo Gazette* was a four-page sheet 12 inches by 20 in size, conducted by Smith H. Salisbury and his brother Hezekiah A. The subscription price was \$2.50 per year if left weekly at doors; \$2.00 if taken at the office or sent by mail."

To return to *The Constellation* of 1799; one finds in the issue of August 30th, the following: "The self-made half-pay officer, attorney, free-mason and Reverend Mr. Maclony who lately figured in a part of this Province as a preacher proves to be . . . the notorious Crocker, who was convicted of grand larceny in Herkimer County, New York and *ordained* to a seven years mission in the State prison, and for whose apprehension a very large reward is offered since his breaking from the gaoler before his conveyance to his *congregation* in the vicinity of New York . . . His leaving town was rather hasty, supposed to be from his discovering here one of the committee of twelve who gave him the *call* to ordination. He had some taste for the law or he would not have stolen Impey's Practice." The man who wrote that paragraph was no common printer. He was a journalist of high talent. One imposter of this sort would throw doubt on the good faith of many teachers of religion. Egerton Ryerson in later years when defending the Methodists against blanket accusations of disloyalty or impropriety admitted that one or two might have been unworthy. Denominational prejudice alone could scarcely have created all the suspicion and distaste which for many years appeared in the speeches and writings of Government supporters.

On the 8th of November, 1799, this notice appeared: "The annual fair at Queenston as established by Proclamation will be held on Saturday, the ninth of November, in the present year. A park is provided free of expence for the show of horses, cattle, sheep and hogs."

On December 7th appeared this item: "A vessel supposed to be the Genesee schooner has been two days endeavouring to come in. It is a singular misfortune that this vessel sailed more than a month ago from Oswego laden for this place, has been several times in sight and driven back by heavy winds."

John Durham advertised in the issue of November 31st that Nancy, his wife, preferring other men, had left him, and warned the public against harbouring or trusting her. The riposte from Nancy came on December 14th. "To John Durham: you forbid anyone trusting me on your account: this you have a right by law to do, though unnecessary, for I can much sooner be trusted on my account than on yours. You say I prefer other men: in the sense you mean it the assertion is false and scandalous, but in

another sense it is true, because there are few men who less deserve my affection, and none, excepting yourself, ever deceived me into marriage and then left me to take care of myself for nearly three years, and in that absence steal, I am informed, a horse, apprehended for it between the Windgap and Wilkesbarre and be fortunate enough to escape from the keepers, with arms tied, and on the journey have the good luck to take another horse feloniously as the first and arrive home in safety. Now John Durham can you be entitled to over fondness with all this guilt on you? I have never refused to do my duty, not even to live with you, and share the disgrace you have incurred. It is my misfortune to be tied in matrimony to the basest of men;—the feeling will pity me, and the cruel can never upbraid your unfortunate wife; Nancy Durham."

On January 11th, 1800, the partnership between the Tiffany brothers was dissolved, Gideon desiring to retire from an unprofitable business. In the following year he took up land in Delaware Township and settled there. His brother continued in Niagara and on January 17th, 1801 began publishing *The Niagara Herald*. His statement in this first issue was in part as follows:

"The printers of *The Constellation* acknowledge with gratitude their obligations to those who have accompanied their patronage with payments. It existed one year by means of the support given by punctual payments and in particular by the extra aid of the patriotic friends of their country, ever forward in what may promote the public good; but its publishers departing too much from its constitution (advance pay) it expired some months since with starvation. At its death it left a rich legacy of advice to his parents and nurses, and with a strict charge for its faithful administration:—accordingly the senior printer of that paper accepts the painful task of an executor and here by the assistance of patriotic gentlemen throws on the public protection a paper entitled *The Herald*, issued on the same terms as were those of *The Constellation*, and in no instance, as with that, to be departed from; but actually to be paid for in advance, that he may prove true to those who have confided in him, and to his family." The resolution was good, the practice was bad, for by August, 1802, the paper was in difficulties and the Editor was threatening to print the names of men who had subscribed but had declined to pay.

There is a file of *The Herald* in the Legislative Library which ends with August 28th, 1802, being Vol. II, No. 19. Whether or not that was the final number is not clear.

Sylvester Tiffany did not undertake to criticize the Government of Upper Canada, but he was not backward in scoffing at York and at the Editor of *The Gazette*. Out of his criticisms arose the first newspaper-quarrel which this Province ever enjoyed. On January 17th, 1801, *The Gazette* published an Address of Thanks to the Public and also "An Ode for her Majesty's Birthday", which although unsigned, probably was the work of the Editor, Titus Geer Simons. Here is one of the sonorous stanzas:

"Bring me an harp from Heav'n, ye sacred nine,
 And fill each string with harmony divine:
 Strike your sweet notes, your dulcet voices raise,
 Breathe all your spirit thro' your poet's lays;
 With sound's celestial aid my grateful voice
 Till every British heart, like mine, rejoice."

The Herald had just begun publication and enlivened its first number with an acrid criticism of the Address and a suggestion that "Sancho," the Editor's dog, might have written the Ode. In reply *The Gazette* of January 31st, printed an article worthy of Mr. Pott of Eatanswill. Here is a paragraph from it: "A very slight knowledge of your biography has convinced me that gratitude is no more an ingredient of your mental composition than uniformity is of your corporal." (Mr. Tiffany was a cripple). "You are therefore at liberty to ridicule that principle in others to which you individually are a stranger As one of the retainers of criticism I give you the rank of scavenger—and from the perverseness of a swinish disposition, I anticipate nothing but to see you constantly grovelling amongst filth, your natural element."

The article mentions Upper Canada, and qualifies it as follows: "That same U. C. which, unfortunately for it, is as an asylum to *exiles* and *aliens*, to *atheists* and *sprawling democrats*." . . . One must imagine from the italics that the unhappy Tiffany was intended to be included in this description. Here is another sentence: "Now, Mr. *Cripple Critic*, I think it would be to your interest not to reckon without your host, to be civil when you cannot be silent. The quaint and melancholy conceit of attributing the New-Year's Ode to your canine acquaintance 'Sancho' disgraces even your own growling and cur-like genius."

Of course Tiffany replied, even as did Pott's esteemed contemporary, Mr. Slurk. In *The Herald* of Feb. 21st, 1801, he reprinted the attack of *The Gazette* and subjoined some airy remarks concerning the failure of "Sancho" as a poet, and the dependence of *The Gazette* upon the public treasury for support. He repelled the sneer at his ill-shapen body in the manly, dignified statement that he was as God made him and denied that he was an exile, alien or atheist. Then follows a paragraph which tends to show that his sympathies were with the disaffected in the Province rather than with the creatures of government: "I was born and educated in the United States as he hints, which gives me neither preference nor debasement in the rank of beings. I am not disposed to enter into nationality, knowing it improper, dangerous, and impolitic; and that from it considerable has been done heretofore to disaffect many of my countrymen, and my countrymen are and will be the most numerous and the principal defenders of the Province, of course, in case of war with the States, which heaven grant, may never be."

After the death of *The Herald*, it appears that no regular newspaper was printed at Niagara for five years. *The Gazette* of York was in splendid isolation. Then came Joseph Willcocks, ex-Sheriff of York, Irishman

and constitutional oppositionist, with his lively periodical, *The Upper Canada Guardian or Freeman's Journal*. From 1807 until 1812 this paper was printed at Niagara and its hostility towards the Government seems to have been fairly constant. So far as the writer knows, no complete or even partial file of *The Guardian* is in existence. There is one copy in London, Ont., one copy in the Provincial Archives, and at least eight copies in the Colonial Office, London, England, enclosed with Governor Gore's reports of the Ministry. The story of *The Guardian* and its mercurial editor has been told already, but it may be reviewed in a few sentences. Joseph Willcocks arrived in York from Ireland in 1800 and became clerk and household factotum of Hon. Peter Russell. On lifting his eyes to Miss Russell he was discharged and then attached himself to Mr. Justice Allcock. Through that interest he was made Sheriff of the Home District, but because of his intimacy with Thorpe, Weekes, Wyatt, and John Mills Jackson—unquiet spirits—he was dismissed from office. In 1807 by aid of friends in New York he established *The Guardian* at Newark. In the Dominion Archives is a letter from Rev. Robert Addison, clergyman at Newark, to an unknown correspondent—possibly Wyatt—under date of July 1st, 1807:

"Mr. Willcocks is daily expected here and his house is fitting up and is almost ready. I have my fears however that the line he is embarking in will not answer. He is quite a stranger to the business and it will require more care than falls to his share to keep out of scrapes. You know how natural it is to his countrymen to be too headlong in their movements. He has all the jealousy of power and all the malignity of rank opposition to struggle with. He shall not want any advice I can give him, if he will be guided by it."

Copies of this letter and the one which follows—from Willcocks to J. & D. Cozens, Pearl Street, New York,—were sent to England in Gore's despatches, an indication perhaps, that the mails were not safe for political opponents of the Government. Willcocks wrote to Cozens on July 24th, 1807:

"My dear Daniel: (*) Herewith I send you one of the first numbers of my exhibition and have no doubt but your honest mind will point out to me the deficiencies it has, together with its faults in every particular. I beg you will not spare your criticisms for by them I shall learn to improve. Of course you will hear the opinions of many and I beg your communicating them to me. It will enable me to make such alterations as will please the public. I have no doubt you will use your effort to procure subscribers, and this unfortunate affair of the *Chesapeake* will increase the numbers. We are all thunderstruck here, particularly the great folks who are between a s—— and a sweat. The honest part of us say that if the States pocket the indignity they can no longer style themselves a nation."

*The New York Public Library reports that the firm name of J. & D. Cozens first appeared in the City Directory for the year 1806 as merchants at 275 Pearl Street. In 1809 and 1810 the address was 306 Pearl Street. The 1810 Directory was the last one in which the firm was mentioned.

Gore wrote to Cooke from York, March 28th, 1808: "Our revolutionary press continues its operations and I have reason to fear receives support from New York. The House of Assembly imprisoned the printer during the sitting of the Legislature for a seditious libel. Indeed so indignant were they that they wanted to pass a law to license the press; as I did not think such a strong measure would be approved of in Downing street I was fortunate in my endeavours to put a stop to it, but should I be mistaken in my opinion I think the next House of Assembly would enact the law."

Gore had good reason for the belief that Downing Street would hesitate to approve licence-restrictions on the press. Not long before there had been two law cases in England which had stirred public opinion. Napoleon Buonaparte had instituted a libel suit in the English courts against Jean Peltier, an *émigré* publisher in London who had been too free in his comments. Mackintosh's speech in support of the defence had contained this paragraph: "One asylum of free discussion is still inviolate. There is still one spot in Europe where man can freely exercise his reason on the most important concerns of society, where he can boldly publish his judgment on the acts of the proudest and most powerful tyrants. The press of England is still free. It is guarded by the free constitution of our forefathers." This was in 1803. Two years later Peter Stuart of *The Oracle* was brought to the Bar of the House of Commons for libelling Parliament, but his strictures had been against a Whig ministry and the Tories were vocal in their demand for an unfettered press. Clearly the time was not suitable for raising the question of newspaper freedom in the Colonies and putting Ministers on their defence.

After Willcocks sold his plant in 1812 to Richard Hatt *The Guardian* ended. James Durand was the publisher in 1812 of a paper called *The Bee*, but only two copies of it have been found; one issued in July and the other dated October 24th, 1812. The Niagara frontier was not a suitable place during war-time for the peaceful vocation of printing.

A file of *The Kingston Gazette* from December 12th, 1812 to May 27th, 1835, is found in the Provincial Archives. (Since the issue of December 12th, 1812, is Vol. III, No. 1, it appears that the date of the first Kingston newspaper must be 1809.) The size of the paper is 12 by 9 inches. Stephen Miles was the Publisher.

Miles had on his staff of contributors some able assistants, says Agnes Maule Machar. (*) "We find that Col. Cartwright sometimes wrote under the pen name of 'Faulkner'; young Mr. Strachan (the schoolmaster and future Bishop) over the signature of 'Reckoner'; that Christopher Hagerman as a student sometimes contributed verses; while Barnabas Bidwell and a bookseller named Solomon Join, were also occasional contributors."

On March 25th, 1815, the following notice appeared: "The Editor embraces the earliest opportunity of apologising to his customers for the

*The Story of Old Kingston.

non-appearance of *The Gazette* for a number of weeks past, and begs leave to inform them that he has made arrangements for procuring a constant supply of paper of the size on which *The Gazette* originally appeared; which is momentarily expected to hand. So soon as *The Kingston Gazette* appears on its original size the terms will be 20s per annum, (exclusive of postage) 10s in advance. Those of his present subscribers who do not wish to comply with these terms will have the goodness to give the Editor timely notice. And he modestly requests *all* who may be indebted to him, (however small the sum) to call and adjust their accounts as he is absolutely in want of *cash* and *must have it*. The Editor returns his unfeigned thanks to those gentlemen and the public in general, who have favoured him with their patronage and assures them that no exertion on his part shall be wanting to merit a continuance of their favours."

Since Kingston was the naval and military headquarters *The Gazette* had an official flavour. It printed the General Orders, marked the movement of officers and regiments, published the Commissary-General's calls for army beef, pork and flour, and the advertisements of Sheriff's sales. It is probable that the income from such notices and announcements sustained Mr. Miles during this war-period, despite the apparent indifference of the general population. There was a fair amount of private advertising—by B. Whitney, Wm. Johnson, S. Bartlet; Quetton St. George of York, H. Spafford & Co., of Brockville, and others. Nothing in the way of editorial comment appeared, and the "local" news was not regarded as worth printing. The course of public affairs in Europe, the movements of Napoleon, the King's Speech in the Imperial or the Local Parliament, the course of the war with the United States, and the trend of American comment occupied all the available space. One of the most interesting notices in the issue of December 12th, 1812, was the call for volunteers for the Glengarry Light Infantry Fencibles, a corps which was to distinguish itself in the war.

Wanted, for the Glengarry Light Infantry Fencibles—Brave and loyal young men of good character, who wish to defend their lives and property, their mothers and sisters, from insult, their country from invasion, and dishonour, can in no way discharge this sacred duty with so much advantage to themselves and benefit to their country as by joining this highly-favored corps, in which young men of activity and respectable character are sure to meet with encouragement and promotion—Those spirited young men, who chose to join this fine young regiment during the American War only, will receive *Four Guineas Bounty* and a complete suit of Regimental clothing, consisting of

A Regimental Green Jacket.

A Cloth Shell Jacket.

A pair of cloth pantaloons.

A pair of shoes.

A Regimental cap.

A Military Great Coat.

As every man is liable to be called upon to carry arms during this *unjust* and *unprovoked war*, the advantages held out by this liberal offer are too evi-

dent to require any comment. To those who will engage to serve for three years, or till a general Peace, *Seven Guineas Bounty*, one hundred acres of Crown Land and clothing as above will be given. And His Excellency, the Commander of the Forces, sensible of the high valour and estimation in which a brave and loyal population merits being held by Government, and which is at this moment evinced in the most honourable manner, by the patriotic and gallant exertions of the heroic Militia of this Province assures the soldiers engaging in the Glengarry Light Infantry, that in selecting eligible situations for their future establishment in either Province, every consideration and indulgence will be paid to their comforts and ultimate advantage. Apply at Walker's Hotel to Alex. Roxburgh, Captain Glengarry Light Infantry.

Thus the newspapers established before the war were only six in number, *The Upper Canada Gazette*, *The Canada Constellation*, *The Niagara Herald*, *The Kingston Gazette*, *The Upper Canada Guardian*, and *The Bee*.

In 1819 Mr. Miles sold his publishing business to John Macaulay and a young Scot named John Alexander Pringle. These established *The Kingston Chronicle* the ancestor through *The News*, of *The Standard* of the present day. In 1818 *The Upper Canada Herald* had begun publication. Both *The Chronicle* and *The Herald* were worthy newspapers. In 1832 Dr. E. J. Barker began publishing *The British Whig*, which in 1926 was merged with the *Standard*. It was for many years the property of the Pense family, well known in public life and highly respected everywhere.

A copy of the *Upper Canada Herald* of August 16th, 1825, is in the Toronto Public Library. In that issue appeared the announcement of a menagerie—"a grand caravan of Living Animals, to be exhibited at Mr. John Moore's Mansion House, Store Street." It consisted of Tippoo Sultan, the great hunting elephant of India, the mammoth lion of Asia, the lynx, and the rib-nosed baboon. The first newspaper to be printed between Kingston and York was the Hallowell (Picton) *Free Press*, which appeared at the end of 1830. The issue of February 1st 1831, was Vol. I, No. 6.

In 1817 Amos McKenney founded *The Niagara Spectator*, but soon sold it to Pawling and Ferguson. This latter was Bartemas Ferguson who found independent journalism an unwholesome occupation. On March 7th, 1820, a petition was presented from Ferguson to the Legislative Assembly which read as follows: "Your Petitioner was prosecuted and convicted in August by a Jury of this country of a libel on the different branches of the Legislature and immediately committed to the Gaol of the Niagara District, where your Petitioner remained till last November when he was brought to York to receive the sentence of the Court of King's Bench, Independent of the Pillory (*), which has been most graciously dispensed with by His Excellency, the Lieutenant-Governor. Your Petitioner was, by the Sentence, to suffer eighteen months imprisonment and pay a fine of Fifty Pounds to His Majesty. Your Petitioner humbly prays that

*The original sentence provided that in the first month of his imprisonment he was to stand in the Pillory daily between 10 a.m. and 2 p.m.

your Honourable House will take into consideration the time he has been confined, the ruin of his pecuniary circumstances, the distress of his young family, and the length of imprisonment yet unexpired; and address His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor to extend the Royal Clemency to an individual whose punishment will prevent any further repetition of such flagrant conduct and operate as an example to all others who may violate the laws of public decency."

Despite the abject tone of the petition, six members of the House were not disposed to grant it, but eleven were inclined to be compassionate. An address was presented to the Lieutenant-Governor, and a pardon was granted.

Ferguson's fault had been the printing of a letter from Robert Gourlay, June 28th, 1819, which had abused the Governor and Parliament without stint. The Editor had been assured months before that he would not be held responsible for the sentiments expressed in communications, if he could produce the signed manuscripts. However, on the day the letter appeared he was one hundred miles away from Niagara on the Talbot Road.

The Gleaner, founded at Niagara in 1817 by Andrew Heron, and continued by his brother Samuel, was published regularly for twenty years. Its trend was Conservative, though it was never of the "slang-whanging" brotherhood. On January 28th, 1832, the Editor wrote: "*The Gleaner*, since its commencement fourteen years ago, has had to record two great excitements in this Province, brought about by two Scotch adventurers, neither of whom had any interest in the prosperity of the Province—Gourlay and Mackenzie."

A list of Niagara papers before the Rebellion is given by Miss Janet Carnochan in her *History of Niagara*, but none other than *The Gleaner* and *The Reporter* was of particular distinction. *The Reporter* was founded in 1833 and was edited first by Thomas Sewell, and later by J. J. Masten.

Richard Cockerell moved from Niagara to Dundas in 1818 and began publishing a paper called *The Phoenix*, "under the patronage of Richard Hatt." (*) It is a fair conjecture that the furnishings of this print shop may have been those used by Willcocks in the printing of *The Guardian*, six years before. Hatt bought them and so far as can be learned, had made no use of them.

Mr. W. F. Moore, in an article on *Dundas in the Early Days* contributed to the Transactions of the Wentworth Historical Society, wrote: "About the 21st of August, 1818, the first number of *The Upper Canada Phoenix* was issued in Dundas, Richard Cockerell being the publisher and editor. One hundred years later the Saturday Muser of *The Hamilton Daily Spectator* had the rare privilege of looking reverently upon a copy of *The Phoenix*, dated September 28th, 1819. Nathaniel Hughson of Ham-

*"Wentworth Historical Society Transactions": Richard Hatt.

ilton was one of the early residents of Dundas and when he moved to Hamilton, like a wise man, and loyal to the town of his youth and probably of his birth, he continued his subscription to *The Phoenix* which was then the only newspaper printed in the Gore District, and probably one of the oldest in Upper Canada. Unfortunately for history the last known copy of *The Upper Canada Phoenix* was the one above referred to. The owner, R. O. Bigelow, was a nephew of Nathaniel Hughson, and he preserved it as a sacred treasure handed down to him by his uncle. Mr. Bigelow promised that some day he would present the ancient relic to the Dundas Library, but he put it off too long, for within a few months he died after a brief illness. The Muser called at his sister's where he made his home and learned that all the old papers had been burned. That was the last of the ancient *Upper Canada Phoenix*. . . . There was not a line of editorial in this copy of the *Phoenix*; almost all of it was clippings from foreign countries and only one line of local interest appeared, announcing the death of Richard Hatt. . . . The Sheriff was the best advertiser in those days, for nearly every other farmer was in debt and could not pay for his land, and the Sheriff had the pleasant job of selling the farms to satisfy the demands of the creditors. Here are a few of the public-spirited men who used the columns of *The Phoenix* to let the world and Dundas in particular know what they were doing. Tomlinson and Kerr were the village blacksmiths; Abraham Smith and David Beasley did business in Dundas and Hamilton. George Calvert owned a farm out on Dundas street in the Township of Nelson that he was compelled to sell to get even with the world. It was a farm of 150 acres and one of its superior advantages was that it was near C. Hopkins's tavern."

Charles Fothergill, publisher in 1826 of *The York Gazette* or *The Weekly Register* was dismissed from the office of King's Printer because this sentence appeared in his paper: "I know some of the deep and latent causes why this fine country has so long languished in a state of comparative stupour and inactivity while our most enterprising neighbours are laughing us to scorn."

The story of the founding of *The Colonial Advocate*, by William Lyon Mackenzie, has a place in the early chapters of this work. From 1824 it regularly assailed the officers of Government with a freedom and a savagery which fills the modern reader with astonishment. Shortly after the Rebellion, Mackenzie produced some numbers of a paper called *The Constitution*, which was very violent in tone.

The Observer, printed and published at York for J. Carey, was a four-page folio about 10 by 20 inches, each page containing five columns. The earliest number at the Public Library is dated October 23rd, 1820, and is No. 23 of Vol. I. The chief "news story" is a part of the evidence received at the trial of Queen Caroline. The editor writes: "Never was swearing paid for at such a rate in either Italy or England before." There is no reference to Upper Canada politics, and not much to Upper Canada news.

Here is one item which approximately fixes the date of Hon. J. H. Dunn's appointment as Receiver-General: "We regret that George Crookshanks, Esq., a gentleman as amiable in private life as he was dignified in his public situation, has been removed from the situation of Receiver-General of this Province in consequence of the appointment of — Dunn, Esq., by the lords of the Treasury. We hope that the person appointed will, like his predecessors, give that satisfaction to the public which will secure to him the approbation of his Government." John Carey was an Irishman who had reported the Parliamentary debates for *The Gazette* before launching into business for himself.

The most pretentious of newspapers before 1830 was *The Loyalist* established on June 7th, 1828. It was an 8-page quarto of three wide columns to the page, and the title page was decorated by a wood-cut design of the rose, shamrock and thistle intertwined. There is reason to believe that this paper had appeared in a different form previous to the date mentioned, but proof is lacking. The issue of June 7th had on its front page some miscellaneous literary pieces—on May Day, Love of Country, and Helpless Infants. Page two was devoted to summarized British news under Old English type headings: "England," "Ireland" and "Scotland." The editor, whose name does not appear, has a quarrel with Mr. Carey, as the following note will show: "As to Mr. Wilson's (of Gore) ideas of Carey selling himself to Government, we took no notice of them, and for the best reason in the world. We were quite satisfied that it had too much good sense to purchase a useless article, and that if it were even otherwise, it has too high a sense of what is due to its own dignity to descend to such a traffic." There is also on the editorial page a rebuke to *The Colonial Advocate*.

There is an announcement also of the benefit on June 9th, 1828, of Mr. Dryer, who is playing in the town—probably at Frank's rooms. The programme includes "for the first time in York, Shakespeare's celebrated tragedy, 'Macbeth'." Page 8 was devoted to Poetry and to Lower Canada News.

Evidence that *The Loyalist*, despite its excellence, did not long survive, is found in the fact that it is not mentioned in a postal return to the British Government for the year 1830. Yet it is possible that the list was not complete. It does not refer to Francis Collins's paper, *The Canadian Freeman*, which was contemporary with *The Loyalist*. The editor was sent to jail in 1829 for a libellous remark concerning the Attorney-General and continued publication of the paper during his incarceration. There is a paper named *The Catholic Patriot* mentioned in the return. Inasmuch as Collins was a Catholic it is possible that he was the publisher. Of *The Watchman* and *The Star*, named in this same Parliamentary paper, nothing has been learned.

The Christian Guardian is listed. It was established in 1829 by the despised sect called Methodists, and was edited with authority and power by Rev. Egerton Ryerson. While it was primarily a religious paper it exer-

cised great influence, and for a time was heartily in favor of Mackenzie's Liberalism. The editor finally perceived the tendency towards violence on the part of the fiery little Scot, and changed the policy of *The Guardian* in time to avoid dragging the Methodist body into the Rebellion. Ryerson was plentifully supplied with enemies, some of them were followers of Wesley. Before 1830 *The Canadian Wesleyan* had been founded, doubtless to speak in their behalf. While it is assumed that *The Wesleyan* died, *The Christian Guardian* lived on, to become *The New Outlook* in 1926. Among the eminent men who have occupied its editorial chair none was a more powerful controversialist than Rev. Dr. E. H. Dewart, who was in charge for many years. The present editor is Rev. Dr. W. B. Creighton.

George Gurnett established in 1827 *The Gore Gazette and Ancaster, Hamilton, Dundas and Flamborough Advertiser*, a four page journal of literary miscellany, foreign news and communications which still had enough political notes to show the Tory trend of the Editor. Later, Mr. Gurnett moved to Toronto and was active in newspaper and municipal affairs for many years. In the copy at the Toronto Public Library, March 24th, 1827, No. 4, is found an early patent medicine advertisement which has the true ring: "I, the subscriber, do certify that my Aunt, Catharine De Sherry, had been for a number of months affected with an ulcer on her foot, which several of the most eminent medical men at the head of the lake had attempted in vain to cure; that at a time when scarcely any hope of effecting a cure remained, I applied at the instance of some of my friends, to Mr. Jacob Cochennur of West Flamboro', who administered to her what he termed, mortification powders, which in a short time effected a perfect cure, and I now do not hesitate to say that these powders will prevent a mortification in the human frame.

West Flamboro', Feb. 13th, 1827.

Jacob Nerilles."

The Courier of Upper Canada, founded at York, by George Gurnett, publisher of *The Gore Gazette* of Ancaster, was one of the best newspapers of pre-Rebellion times. Dr. Scadding says that it first appeared in 1828, but there is a file in the Public Library for the year 1835, bearing the series-number of Volume 10. The issue of February 21st was "Vol. 10, No. 5." If the volumes go by years, the customary practice then as now, February, 1825, would appear to be the period of its beginning. Yet this is improbable for *The Gore Gazette* did not begin until 1827. Mr. Gurnett's pronounced Toryism was tempered by common sense. He did not fill his paper with politics, though when he rebuked the Mackenzie party there was no mistaking his meaning.

The Library file mentioned repays careful study. News and advertisements are alike interesting. The Virginia State Lottery is regularly advertised and tickets are offered for sale. There is an announcement with reference to the "Toronto assemblies" to be held during the season at Keating's Rooms. On Feb. 21st appeared the report of a meeting held at Anderson's Tavern to adopt measures for the macadamizing of Yonge Street.

The following advertisement appeared on Oct. 13th, 1835:

"The extraordinary Exhibition of the Industrious Fleas from England has just arrived in this city and will be open for exhibition at the Steamboat Hotel on Thursday next, the 15th inst. Admission 1s. 3d. Children, half-price."

The issue of Jan. 16th, 1836, contained the advertisement of Mr. Gidney, Dentist, who had just returned to Toronto:

"Mr. G. remembers with lively gratitude the very liberal patronage received during his residence in this place in the winter of 1825. He now thinks that his services will be more valuable from the ten years additional practice, 6 or 7 years of which have been passed in some of the most opulent and enlightened Capitals in Europe."

The Courier was a four-page paper appearing three times a week. The office was at No. 10 New Street (Jarvis), on the east side of the market square, and the printer was R. W. Clendinning.

The Church, of Cobourg, had been used by Dr. Strachan in supporting Anglican claims as against the demands of *The Christian Guardian* and some of the secular newspapers of the day. In 1840 the office of publication was removed to Toronto, Mr. John Kent being the Editor. Subsequently the paper was in charge of Rev. A. N. Bethune, afterwards Bishop of Toronto.

In 1837 was established an early Catholic weekly, *The Mirror*, of which Charles Donlevy was the proprietor and editor. This paper continued publication until 1862, latterly by his executors, Donlevy himself having died in August, 1858. There is a tablet in his memory in St. Michael's Cathedral. The first *Canadian Freeman*, to which allusion has already been made, though owned and mainly written by a Catholic, Francis Collins, made no pretence of being other than a secular newspaper.

Thomas Dalton, for four years, beginning in 1828, published at Kingston *The Patriot*. It was a heavy-footed journal and for lack of support the proprietor moved it to York. The first York issue, December 7th, 1832, contained the Editor's address to the inhabitants of Kingston, one of the most stilted and amusing of newspaper performances. His fellow-townsmen were informed, after half-a-column of high compliment, that they had not given him adequate support. Then follows this sentence: "I have turned my regards to York which from its powers concomitant of a metropolitan community possesses, first, a better fund of domestic intelligence for imparting value to editorial labors, and secondly incomparably better means of affording them a just reward." In this same issue Mr. Dalton refers to Mackenzie as "the rampant, meretricious proprietor of *The Colonial Advocate*." Mackenzie's response, direct and to the point, seems to reflect some of the cheerfulness which Dalton's four-knot galleon inspired within him: "Really, our officials will have a very heavy tax upon them if a few more broken-down Tory journals come in for a share of the loaves and fishes of York." Mr. Dalton's fortunes were mended by the change of venue, for *The Patriot* continued to appear. The proprietor died in 1840, but the paper

was carried on for eight years by his widow. Then it was purchased by Colonel O'Brien of Shanty Bay, and Mr. Samuel Thompson was appointed as manager. Dr. Lucius O'Brien was the editor.

Mr. Thompson had come to Toronto from England shortly before the Rebellion. In the year 1838 he obtained employment as manager of *The Palladium*, a weekly paper similar in plan to the New York *Albion*, and the property of Mr. Charles Fothergill. After Mr. Fothergill's indiscretion in *The Weekly Register* in 1826, he had founded this paper and carried it on, though without any marked financial success. The office was on the corner of York and Boulton Street, and its most elaborate equipment was a Columbian hand-press. Mr. Thompson in his interesting *Reminiscences*, says: "Fothergill was a man of talent, a scholar and a gentleman; but so entirely given up to the study of natural history and the practice of taxidermy that his newspaper received but scant attention, and his personal appearance and the cleanliness of his surroundings still less. His family often suffered from want of the necessaries, while the money he should have spent upon them went for some rare bird or strange fish." It was not surprising that *The Palladium* soon died, despite its new manager.

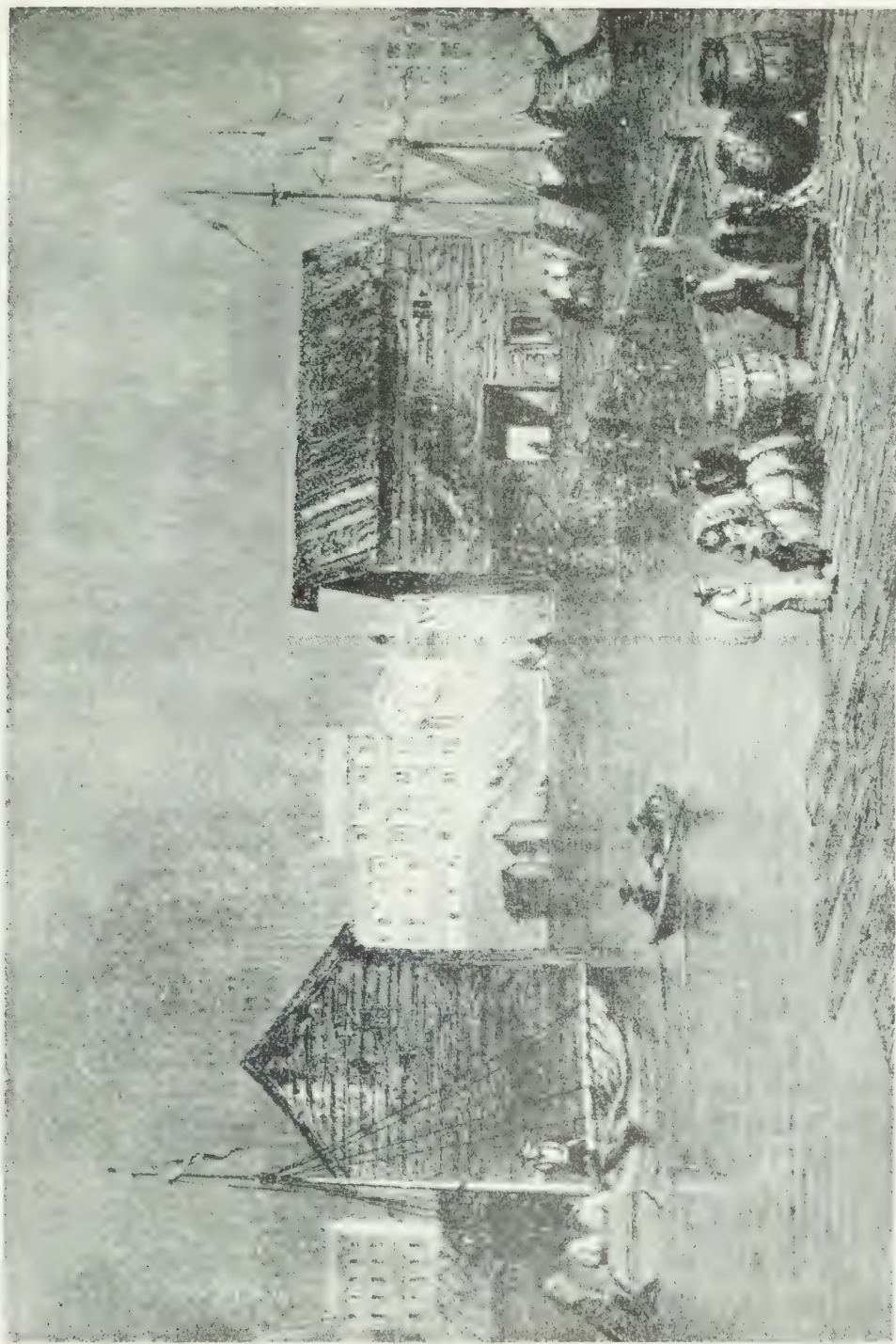
Mr. Thompson had then acquired an interest in *The Toronto Herald*, a modest weekly conducted by John F. Rogers and George Hackstaff. While he was in charge of this shop he printed Alphæus Todd's *Parliamentary Law*, a book of 400 pages, the first law commentary to be published in Toronto, and still the authority on the subject as every active politician knows.

The Catholic was established in Kingston on October 22nd, 1830, from the office of T. Dalton's *Patriot*, and was supposedly a detached publication devoted to spiritual considerations only. Yet it was willing to engage in religious controversy with that "venomous reptile *The Watchman*" or "that heterogeneous jumble of cant and fanaticism, *The Christian Guardian*; that loathsome compost of mental ordure."

The Phoenix, by T. Slicer, appeared in Belleville early in 1831. A copy in the Toronto Public Library dated October 25th, 1831, is No. 16 of Vol. 1. Here is an item from its local and editorial columns: "We beg leave to call the attention of the citizens of Belleville to a subject which, it is to be feared, has not met a proper consideration:— we mean that of establishing a fire engine and company in this place. At a time like the present when buildings are going up in almost every direction, thereby increasing combustible matter, it is a question of serious contemplation."

There was an announcement of a select classical school opened in August by Henry Baldwin; it printed also the prospectus of *The Canadian Wesleyan*, a religious paper to be published at Hamilton which was intended "to avoid the whirlpool of polemical controversy in which some professedly religious periodicals even in this Province have been swallowed up."

The Cobourg Star and Newcastle General Advertiser was begun on January 11th, 1831, by R. D. Chatterton, and was a creditable and worthy news-



MAITLAND'S WHARF, TORONTO, 1811
From a drawing by W. H. Bartlett engraved by J. C. Bentley

paper in eight quarto pages. The prospectus said that hitherto in the District of Newcastle the press "had slumbered in blameful inactivity." Accordingly *The Star* was printed to afford "a brief but comprehensive summary of the most interesting events that mark the progress of the world at large—and a selection of such literary articles as may be best adapted to the general taste of the country." In politics it was to be independent. The first page of the first number contained an article on Aerial Navigation! Four pages gave the latest British Parliamentary intelligence, there was a page of mixed local news and editorial articles, and two pages were occupied by advertisements by David Watson, J. W. Cleghorn, F. S. Clench, Rufus Holden, B. Throop, R. Murdoch, J. G. Bethune, E. Perry, D. Campbell, G. M. Boswell, John Bennett, J. Helm, A. B. Carpenter and others. Mrs. Holland announced the opening of a girls' seminary at Peterborough, and the mail stage from Montreal to York ran five times a week.

Hiram Leavenworth, a printer of Rochester, came to Queenston in August of 1824, and contracted with Wm. Lyon Mackenzie to print *The Colonial Advocate*. He removed with Mackenzie to York but after four or five months recrossed the Lake and found employment on L. C. Beardsley's *Niagara Canadian*. Then at the instance of Wm. Hamilton Merritt he opened a printing shop in St. Catharines, beginning business on Christmas Day, 1825. On February 1st, 1826, he began publishing *The Farmers' Journal and Welland Canal Intelligencer*. A year later the population of the village was only 384, so that the local circulation could not have been very considerable.

In 1832 Joseph Clarke issued *The St. Catharines Mirror*, but after a few months it died. Then in 1837 the *British Colonial Argus* appeared—for fifteen weeks—under the direction of James H. Sears. The *Journal* was continued—with some interruptions—by Hiram Leavenworth until 1843; then Thorpe Holmes carried it on until 1857. Holmes brought from the United States a printer named Abraham Dinsmore, who started papers at Thorold, Chippawa, Fonthill and Welland but lacked staying power. John Grant acquired the *St. Catharines Journal* in 1857, and in 1859, May 20th, issued it as a daily.

In June, 1868, Richard Fitzgerald and his brother John purchased the plant of a struggling sheet called *The Post* and began publication of a daily and weekly paper called *The Times*. In December, 1869, P. E. W. Moyer purchased it and conducted it until 1876, when it was amalgamated with *The News*, and continued under that name, as a Liberal journal.

Dinsmore's venture at Welland in 1863 was called *The Peoples Press*; he sold to an American named T. K. Titus, and he in turn to A. G. Hill, who changed the name to *The Tribune*, but soon disposed of his interest to J. J. Sidey and H. L. Stone. Under Mr. Sidey *The Tribune* established itself as a virile and profitable newspaper.

A Return on the business of the Post Office in Upper Canada was printed in the Sessional Papers of 1836. Under the system then obtaining the amount of postage collected on newspapers sent by mail was a perquisite

of Thomas A. Stayner, the Deputy Postmaster-General. The reasons for this custom were set forth in a statement from Mr. Stayner, which, in part was as follows: "The Imperial Statutes under which the Post Office Department in these Colonies now exists, contain no permission for the transmission of newspapers or pamphlets by post except as letters; and as it is obvious that the exaction of letter-postage on such papers, etc., would have amounted to an interdiction . . . the Government judged it expedient to permit the Deputy Postmaster-General to frank those papers through the post for a consideration, such as should be agreed upon between himself and the printers, appropriating the compensation as a personal emolument."

In order to show the extent of this emolument which ranged between £1,300 and £1,500 a year, a list of the newspapers of Canada in 1832, 1833 and 1834 was included in the return. Those of this Province in 1832 were as follows:

Belleville *Phoenix*—Thomas Slicer.
 Brockville *Gazette*—Arthur McLean.
 Brockville *Recorder*—William Buell & Co.
 Brockville *Sentinel*—O. R. Gowan.
 Brockville *Antidote*—O. R. Gowan.
 Cobourg *Star*—R. D. Chatterton.
 Cobourg *Reformer*—James Radcliff.
 Cornwall *Observer*—W. W. Wymans.
 Prescott *Grenville Gazette*—Stephen Miles.
 Perth *Examiner*—F. H. Cumming.
 Perth *British Constitution*—William Tully.
 Kingston *Chronicle*—J. McFarlane.
 Kingston *Upper Canada Herald*—H. C. Thompson.
 Kingston *Patriot*—Thos. Dalton.
 Kingston *Canadian Watchman*—S. Ely.
 Port Hope *Telegraph*—William Furly.
 Niagara *Gleaner*—Samuel Heron.
 Hamilton *Western Mercury*—J. Johnston.
 Hamilton *Canadian Wesleyan*—A. K. McKenzie.
 Hamilton *Free Press*—Wm. Smith.
 Hamilton *Casket*—(not known).
 Hamilton *Voyager*—Stephen Randal.
 Hamilton *Garland*—Wm. Smyth.
 St. Catharines *Farmers' Journal*—H. Leavenworth.
 St. Catharines *Mirror*—Joseph Clarke.
 St. Thomas *Journal*—G. Hodgkinson.
 St. Thomas *The Liberal*—Kent & Kipp.
 London *Sun*—Edward Allen Talbot.
 Sandwich *Canadian Emigrant*—James Cowan.
 York *Advocate*—W. L. Mackenzie.
 York *Courier*—G. Gurnett.
 York *Gazette*—R. Stanton.
 York *Freeman*—F. Collins.
 York *Christian Guardian*—J. Richardson.
 York *Sapper and Miner*—John Carey.

The amount of postage paid, doubtless shows the comparative circulation. *The Christian Guardian* contributed £254 7s. to Mr. Stayner's per-

sonal expenses; *The Hamilton Western Mercury*, £103 16s. 7d.; *The Canadian Wesleyan*, £87 9s. 3d., and Mackenzie's *Colonial Advocate*, £67 16s. 9d.

The list for 1833 showed that *The Belleville Phoenix* had been replaced by *The Hastings Times*, owned by a man named Wells. Of the four papers in Brockville only *The Recorder* and *The Antidote* had survived. *The Perth Examiner* had disappeared. *The Kingston Patriot* had been removed to Toronto and *The Canadian Watchman* had been replaced by *The Kingston Spectator*. *The Port Hope Telegraph* had been succeeded by *The Warder*, owned by Gowan and Crofton. There was opposition for *The Gleaner* at Niagara, in *The Reporter*, conducted by Thomas Sewall. St. Catharines had a third paper, published by J. H. Scars, and called *The British Colonial Argus*. *The Hamilton Casket and Voyager* had disappeared. In York William Sibbald had started *The Canadian Magazine*, and James King, *The Correspondent*.

In 1834 eight papers were appearing in Toronto (late York), Gurnett's *Courier*, Mackenzie's *Colonial Advocate*, Walton's *Patriot*, G. P. Bull's *Recorder* (started in October), Collins's *Canadian Freeman*, James King and W. J. O'Grady's *Correspondent*, the *Gazette* and *The Christian Guardian*.

Hamilton had four, the *Western Mercury*, the *Free Press*, *The Canadian Wesleyan*, and *The Christian Messenger*.

In London *The Sun* had set, and *The True Patriot* had risen, with John Busted as editor.

There was a newspaper at Brantford, *The Sentinel*, conducted by D. M. Keeler, and one at Dundas, *The Weekly Post*, edited by Geo. S. Hackstaff. George Benjamin had started *The Belleville Intelligencer* and had the town to himself. Dr. Edward J. Barker had founded *The British Whig* in Kingston, despite the existence of three other papers, *The Chronicle*, *The Spectator* and the *Upper Canada Herald*. *The Brockville Recorder* had eliminated its competitors, and Malcolm Cameron's paper *The Bathurst Courier* had a monopoly in Perth.

In addition to these, printing shops were conducted in Bytown by Alexander Cameron, and in Hallowell (Picton) by Joseph Wilson, although it appears that neither was publishing a paper at the time.

These newspapers of eighty or ninety years ago had a literary quality. Many of them gave first place on the front page to a poem and followed it with an article of a sort which would be reserved in these times for a magazine or a review. Parliamentary reports were given at fearsome length and the news of the day—or the week—was condensed into paragraphs under general headings such as "Great Britain," "United States," "Lower Canada," "Upper Canada." There was little room in such dignified publications for local news, which in these days is the body and bones of a paper; sport was scarcely mentioned, and the Personal column had not yet made its appearance. The village paper with a circulation of a thousand or fewer compared favourably with its urban confrere, all was stateliness and solemnity—save in the few political papers which at the slightest stimulus flamed into vituperative eruption. Not many papers were political. Most

of them were moderate for business reasons and leaned more to literature than to politics.

After the coming of the railway a wider distribution of the metropolitan papers became possible; gradually but surely the village or district papers decayed. Printers began to grow scarce and wages increased. Many of the rural weeklies could not have survived had it not been for the invention in the early eighties of Ready-Print; that is of stock-matter—"time-copy"—which was supplied in printed sheets. The village editor printed his local news on the other side of the sheet and so had a creditable newspaper of 4 or 8 pages as the case might be, at a small expense.

Vol. I. No. 13 of *The Hastings Times* published in Belleville on March 23rd, 1833, led its first page by two poems, one of them being "The Sleigh Bells" by Mrs. Moodie, whose "*Roughing It In the Bush*" is well-known to most Canadians. In an editorial note *The Times* said: "The poetry which occupies the usual place in this number of our paper is the production of English lady—Mrs. Moodie—now resident in the Township of Hamilton, District of Newcastle—who, under her original name of Susanne Strickland, acquired, as we are informed, some celebrity in her native country by her practical genius."

The Canada Museum und Allgemeine Zeitung, a four-page paper entirely in German, was founded in 1835 by Heinrich Wilhelm Peterson, and appeared weekly at "Berlin, Waterloo Township, Ober Canada." There is a copy dated June 23rd, 1836, in the Toronto Public Library. It was Moderate-Liberal in tone.

Before the Rebellion a Radical named S. P. Harty, who had founded *The Cobourg Reformer* in 1834, conducted at Belleville a lively journal called *The Plain Speaker*, which was not beloved by the loyalists of that loyal community. His principal assistant in the composing room was a serious young man named James Gardiner, who was on the way towards ordination as a Methodist Minister. In the Winter of 1838 the editor had to be absent for a few days, and placed young Gardiner in charge. Post-rebellion news was exciting and the pro-Editor used all the stock cuts in the office to give the articles additional "display." The British Arms was placed at the head of one article; not successfully, for the block was put in the chase upside down. The cut of a Russian Eagle came out properly. The error was noticed, after a few copies of the paper had been printed, and was corrected, but news got about the town that *The Plain Speaker* "had put the Crown upside down and the eagle on top of it." A mob gathered, surged into the printing office and gave Gardiner and his helpers a bad quarter of an hour. The Editor on returning to Belleville found all his type pied and the office a wreck. (*) So he betook himself to Cobourg, and in June began to publish his *Plain Speaker* in that town.

In Lord Sydenham's time the two leading papers of Toronto were *The Patriot* and *The Courier*, each anxious not to offend the Administration

*The late Mr. H. F. Gardiner, of Hamilton (son of Rev. James Gardiner), and Hon. Mr. Justice Riddell have written of this incident in the Records of the Ontario Historical Society.

lest the seat of government might be removed from Toronto. *The Herald* was a guerilla warrior and was anxious about nothing—save perhaps its receipts, for ultimately it discontinued publication.

When Mr. Thompson came to *The Patriot* in 1848 it was in steady opposition to *The Globe*, now established some four years. The competition was exceedingly keen, and it was apparent that the period of Daily newspapers was at hand. *The Patriot* office, on the south-west corner of King and Church Streets, was burned out in the great fire of 1849 when the second St. James's Church was destroyed. Richard Watson, the Queen's Printer of the day, was caught by the flames while attempting to remove some of the furniture to safety, and ardent efforts at rescue led by Colonel O'Brien failed.

Despite the disaster, *The Patriot* continued publication and in April, 1850, appeared as a daily under the name of *The Daily Patriot and Express*. A copy of this paper for August 6th, 1850 (Vol. I., No. 98) is in the Public Library. Its most interesting feature is the following editorial article:

"We understand that Colonel Gagy yesterday gave notice of a motion to the effect that the reporters be subjected to fine and imprisonment who do not give correct and impartial reports of the proceedings of the House! We are much mistaken if the House would not prefer incorrect and partial reports of such scenes as took place on Saturday last and on previous occasions. We are informed that honourable members amused themselves by pelting each other with paper pellets intermingled with curses, oaths, and such like gentlemanly recreations."

For two weeks there had been an interesting little quarrel between the House and the reporters. The Journal of the Legislative Assembly for July 19th, 1850, says: "Mr. Christie of Gaspé rose in his place and informed the House that yesterday evening while he was in conversation, and as he thought, in an undertone, from within the Bar of the House, with a person outside the Bar, he was addressed in a rude and offensive manner by a person in the reporters' box, whom he immediately after ascertained to be a Mr. Ure, reporter to one of the papers published in this City, who desired the informant to cease his talking, which, he said, prevented him from hearing what was going on in the House. Mr. Christie followed the reporter outside and demanded an apology which Mr. Ure declined to make. He said: 'You were talking and making a noise by setting two other persons near you at laughter, so that I could not do my duty. You were out of your place which is at the other end of the room, while I was in mine, and you were where you had no business to be.'"

As soon as this complaint was made the House on motion of Mr. Baldwin and Mr. Boulton ordered Mr. Ure to appear forthwith at the Bar. On his appearance he pleaded inexperience in the ways of Parliaments and expressed regret for his unintentional offence. Then he was reprimanded by the Speaker and suffered to depart. One sentence of the reprimand follows: "You are totally mistaken as to your position. You are no part of this House and have no pretended position to maintain or duty to perform

which can interfere with the privileges of Members or give you any right over them."

The feeling of the House was very hostile towards reporters; so much so that they all withdrew from the Legislature. On July 31st Mr. Cameron and Mr. Perry moved that it was desirable for the press to have every reasonable facility under the direction of Mr. Speaker in such part of the House as will be most free from interruption. The motion was lost — by a vote of 7 to 54. On that very day the reporters drafted a petition to the Legislative Assembly. A photographic fac-simile of the signatures is given below, and the text of the petition here follows:

"We the undersigned conductors and reporters of the public press humbly approach your Honourable House and represent:

That the people of this Province have a right to be present at such proceedings of your honourable house as have been heretofore, and are now usually considered to be public.

That inasmuch as the whole people of the Province cannot personally be present at such proceedings of your honourable house, it is the opinion of the undersigned that the reporters of the press — in addition to their right to be admitted as a portion of the public — ought also to be provided with suitable accommodation, so as to be enabled to make known the proceedings of your honourable house; and ought furthermore to be protected from such annoyance as may prevent or impede the publication of your proceedings.

That the ground upon which the undersigned withdrew themselves from the sittings of your honourable house was the passing by your honourable house of a certain resolution, followed by other proceedings by which the aforesaid rights were practically denied.

Whereupon the undersigned pray your honourable house to take such orders as may amount to the recognition of the rights herein set forth.

And your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray,—"

Toronto, 31st July, 1858

W. Kingston & Co North Amer.
 Geo. Brown, Toronto Globe
 J. Thompson, Toronto Patriot
 Charles Lindsey Examiner
 John Foxshaw Rep. Tribune
 Edmunds.
 H. Brown Rep. Globe
 J. Gordon Brown Rep. Globe
 H. B. Walden, Reporter "British Colonist"
 Edward J. Barry, Montreal Herald
 L. H. Rep. Globe
 C. Darling Union

The signatures are: N. H. Scobie, *British Colonist*; George Brown, *Toronto Globe*; S. Thompson, *Toronto Patriot*; Charles Lindsey, *Examiner*; John Popham, rep. *Patriot*; Edward Ward, do; M. Cook, rep. *Globe*; J. Gordon Brown, rep. *Globe*; Thomas de Walden, reporter *British Colonist*; Edward Goff Penny, *Montreal Herald*; G. P. Ure, reporter, *Globe*; C. Donlevy, *Mirror*; W. Kingston & Co., *North American*.

With this the quarrel died, and the reporters resumed their places.

In May, 1853, Mr. Thompson sold his interest in the *Daily Patriot* to Mr. Ogle R. Gowan, who had already acquired the weekly edition, and bought *The Colonist*, from the widow of Mr. Hugh Scobie, the founder. This paper, which had appeared first in 1838 as a weekly, represented the Scottish Conservative element of the population, and was fully as hostile towards George Brown as *The Patriot*. Frequently the papers had hunted in couples. *The Colonist* was now a daily, published from a brick building extending from King to Colborne Streets, and formerly used by James F. Smith as a grocery store. Thompson's partners were Hugh C. Thomson and James Bain. The paper in typographical style and make-up resembled *The London Times*, save that frequently it printed excellent woodcuts illustrating the news of the day. John Sheridan Hogan, M.P.P., was a contributor to the editorial page and also served as Quebec correspondent. Hogan's "*Essay on Canada*," written for the Universal Exhibition in 1856, was a distinctive and admirable performance. Elsewhere in this work reference has been made to the tragic end of this eminent newspaper man. A gang of thugs assaulted and robbed him while he was crossing the Don bridge, and then threw him into the river.

By 1857 *The Colonist* was printing four editions; morning, evening, bi-weekly and weekly, with a total circulation of 30,000. The expenses of the institution were about \$400 a week. (A modern Toronto Daily would think itself fortunate if its disbursements were short thrice that sum *per day*!) Then came an era of Hard Times, and soon *The Colonist* was in difficulties. A number of prominent Liberals proffered aid, but it was declined, and the paper became the "organ" of the Macdonald-Cartier administration, *with the right of supplying stationery to various Government Departments!* Even this dubious privilege was of no particular aid in getting the paper out of the morass, and in 1858 Thompson sold out to Sheppard and Morrison. They in turn sold to *The Leader*, and *The Colonist* was ended.

The Leader was published first in 1852, at 120 King Street, a few doors east of the Market "over the leather-shop of the proprietor James Beaty, at £1 5s. per annum." The printer was James Carroll. There was a semi-weekly and a weekly edition, and for many years Mr. Charles Lindsey was Editor. It perished for lack of support in 1876.

Two Catholic papers were established in Toronto during the decade ending 1860. *The Catholic Citizen*, "Printed by Robert L. Thomas, for the Proprietors," of whom the principal owner was Michael Hayes, first appeared in 1854, and lasted until 1862. The second *Canadian Freeman* (the first

by Francis Collins, has already been mentioned) came out in 1858, and continued until 1863. This was published by James Mallon and edited by James G. Moylan, later, and for many years, Warden of Kingston Penitentiary. Both papers were ably edited and did good work in their day.

Frequent references have been made earlier in this work to *The Examiner*, conducted by Francis Hincks. It was established in 1838 and was printed "by M. Reynolds every Wednesday at 21 Yonge Street, south of King Street." The files of *The Examiner* in the Toronto Public Library began with No. 27 of Vol. II., January 1st, 1840. Two "sticks" of news from England appear on the first page. All the rest of the paper is occupied with political information and dispute. Parliamentary reports occupy page two and one column of page three. Then came three columns of political editorials and one column of advertisements. Page four is all advertisements. Among the merchants making announcements are Alex Ogilvie, wines and groceries, 197 King Street, Shaw, Turnbull and Co., Dry Goods, and Edward McElderry, dry-goods at 1 Wellington Buildings. Mr. Hincks, being fully occupied with his Parliamentary duties, retired from the editorship on June 20th, 1842, being succeeded by Mr. Charles Lindsey. Ultimately—in 1855—*The Examiner* was merged with *The Globe*.

Mr. Peter Brown and his sons George and Gordon established in 1842 *The Banner*, a paper not free from oddities. It maintained departments headed Religious News, and Secular News, and was serious to the point of grimness while separating the sheep from the goats. In May, 1844, *The Globe* was founded and during 1846 and 1847 its subscription list was greatly augmented by the serial publication of Dickens's new novel "*Dombey and Son*." The paper was published three times a week.

Political considerations had urged the establishment of *The Globe*, George Brown had a message of Liberalism and the will to deliver it—in Parliament, on the platform, and by printers' ink. At first there was little to distinguish *The Globe* from *The Examiner*, *The Colonist* or any of its contemporaries. But J. Gordon Brown, brother of the statesman and manager of *The Globe*, was a born journalist. He had the "nose for news"—an appreciation that the task of his paper was to find out everything and find it out first. *The Globe* marked the general improvement of newspapers all over the Continent and kept up with the front line. Thus it obtained early a high reputation. The public imagined that George Brown was responsible; so the prosperity of his business brought grist to his political mill. Years after his death elder statesmen in the villages of Ontario were wont to tell Sir John Willison—fifth in the royal succession as Editor—that *The Globe* was not like it was in George Brown's time. Thus are editors kept humble in the way of their pilgrimage. In fact the elder statesmen were wrong. *The Globe* never abandoned the news-tradition of Gordon Brown, but faithfully remembered that its first task was to print the happenings of the day. To influence the political thinking of its constituency was a natural desire, but to obtain a constituency and keep it was more important.

To-day everyone knows that the desideratum of a daily journal is News, well-written and properly displayed. That opinion did not become universal in Canada until long after Confederation. The policy of *The Globe* in its news-room was influential in forming it.

The Committee of Annexationists formed in Toronto in 1849 after the Montreal model had as its corresponding Secretary H. B. Willson, of Hamilton, son of Squire John Willson, of Saltfleet, who had been Speaker of the Assembly. In September, 1849, he established at Toronto a newspaper called *The Canadian Independent* (*) "to promote by peaceable means separation from the Mother Country." The City was not interested and gave the paper no adequate support; Willson's capital was inadequate and he appealed to Luther H. Holton of the Montreal Annexation Committee for £250 to enable him to carry on. The Committee was willing to provide half that sum, but Willson insisted that the amount was insufficient. In journeying through the western part of the Province he had plenty of assurances as to the strength of the Annexation sentiment, but no one wanted to put up any money. An assurance that Hamilton would provide £50 had been received. The actual subscription was £8 15s. That was the condition all along the line, and in April, 1850, the *Independent* perished from starvation.

When *The Daily Globe* was founded on October 1st, 1853, the literary staff consisted of three men, aside from the Editor. They were Mr. Gordon Brown who wrote editorials and supervised the make-up, Mr. Henning who was exchange editor and Mr. Erastus Wiman, the sole reporter, who afterwards had an important interest in the Great North-Western Telegraph Company, and was heard of from Boston and New York in connection with the Commercial Union campaign.

Hon. George Brown while acting as Editor did not suppress his political and other prejudices. For years no theatrical performances were advertised or reported. Horse-races and many branches of sport went unnoticed, and the Monday paper was set up on Saturday night to midnight and on Monday morning just after midnight. Mr. Brown's articles blossomed in italics, capital letters and exclamation points. So were the Tories smitten! But many Tories bought the paper in order to be informed—though the editorial articles deeply angered them.

Hon. Mr. Brown's fervour led him on at least one occasion into inconsistency, as Mr. T. H. Preston pointed out in 1897 in a brilliant article on *The Liberal Press*. Mr. Brown on one day wrote "The cup of the Government's iniquity is running over." In the very next issue he wrote: "The Government's cup of iniquity is nearly full."

William McDougall was the owner and editor of *The North American*, a four-page paper, each page carrying seven wide columns. Vol. I., No. 1 appeared on October 28th, 1851, and was of Clear Grit quality. Naturally it was hostile towards *The Globe*, although its programme, set forth in elaboration daily on the editorial page, differed but slightly from the platform of Hon. George Brown. In 1857 *The North American* was merged in

*See Historical Review.

The Globe and Mr. McDougall became an editorial writer under his old enemy. In later years he entered Parliament, was a member of the coalition which brought about Confederation, and when Brown broke away, remained with Sir John Macdonald. He was the first Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba but had difficulty in reaching his capital.

In 1875 *The London Advertiser* established a paper in Toronto called *The Liberal* in opposition to *The Globe*. In view of this bold act of lese majesté, *The Globe* never even mentioned the culprit, and it soon perished—having perhaps suddenly realized the enormity of its offence.

After the assassination of Hon. George Brown, Gordon Brown took the chair. He was succeeded by John Cameron, formerly of *The London Advertiser*. Then Mr. J. S. Willison (now Sir John) was in command from 1891 to 1902 when he retired to take over *The News*. Rev. James A. Macdonald, D.D., followed him, and the next Editor was Mr. Stewart Lyon, whose brilliant letters from the Canadian Corps in Flanders are still remembered. On his retirement in 1926 Mr. H. W. Anderson succeeded.

In a letter to *The Globe*, published in May, 1897, Mr. J. E. McMillan of Victoria, an old-time printer of Toronto said: "*The Globe* of the present day is not the first of that name published in Toronto. The first flourished for a season, battled under the banner of reform....and then passed away. John Carey was the Editor and Proprietor, a genial old Irish gentleman. As early as 1820 he had published a paper in Toronto called *The Observer*." Corroboration of this information appeared in an item published by *The Globe* of May 9th, 1916: "Mr. Charles E. Bright of Brampton has in his possession a copy of *The Globe*, dated Toronto, May 2nd, 1840, and labelled Vol. I., No. 6. How long the paper continued to be published Mr. Bright is unable to say, though it was published by his great-grandfather John Carey. It was a four-page weekly."

Reverting to the Catholic Press, there were, in addition to those mentioned, three other papers published during the episcopacy of Archbishop Lynch. These were, the *Irish Canadian*, by Patrick Boyle, from 1863 to 1892; the *Tribune*, under various editors, 1874-1885; and the *Catholic Weekly Review*, 1887-1893. In the latter year the last named was amalgamated with the *Irish Canadian*, and publication continued as the *Catholic Register*, since re-named *Register Extension*. Withdrawing from the *Register*, in 1890, Mr. Boyle resumed publication of his paper, but on his sudden death a year later it finally ceased to exist. He was responsible also for the *Evening Canadian*, the first and only attempt at a Catholic daily in this Province. This came out in October, 1882, and lasted for about six months. And one cannot write of the Catholic press without recalling to mind Rev. J. F. McBride, who though always a busy secretary or parish priest, found time to give of his best to the columns of the several journals mentioned, especially the *Weekly Review*.

Mr. T. C. Patteson was the founder of *The Mail*, which came into being in 1872 as a strong supporter of the National Policy and as the Toronto mouthpiece of Sir John A. Macdonald. Associated with Mr. Patterson were

Mr. Charles Belford, Mr. George Gregg, formerly Parliamentary correspondent of *The Leader*, Mr. William Rattray, Mr. John Maclean, father of the ex-Member of Parliament for East York, and that mysterious and fascinating personage Mr. Edward Farrer, whose career merits treatment by an accomplished biographer. *The Mail* was scarcely settled into its stride when the Pacific Scandal clouded the reputation of its chief hero, and the Conservatives became temporarily unpopular. In 1877 the property was sold to the chief creditor, Mr. John Riordan, paper manufacturer of St. Catharines. Mr. Christopher W. Bunting was named General Manager and Mr. Farrer became the Editor. By the election of 1878 Sir John Macdonald was reinstated in the confidence of the public and the future of his "organ" seemed to be assured. But there was an independent strain in editor and proprietors, and in 1885 *The Mail* ventured to differ with the Premier on the Riel question. The breach grew wider and soon Sir John considered that his former supporter had gone wholly over to the "ranks of Tuscany." There was no Conservative daily in this Conservative city of Toronto. Therefore one must needs be founded. Thus *The Empire* came into being in 1887, the Manager being Mr. David Creighton. Mr. John Livingstone was the first Editor. On his retirement to go West, Mr. A. H. U. Colquhoun was appointed, and until 1895 *The Empire* was a power in the land. In that year it was sold to *The Mail*, which under the editorial direction first of Mr. Martin J. Griffin and then of Mr. Arthur Wallis had abated its political insurgency. Mr. W. J. Douglas was the Manager. Mr. Wallis was the first Editor of the *Mail and Empire* and remained in office until comparatively recent years when he became Registrar of the Surrogate Court. His former aide-de-camp succeeded him—Mr. C. A. C. Jennings.

In 1866 Mr. John Ross Robertson and J. B. Cook established *The Daily Telegraph*, the first distinctively evening paper in Toronto. By Feb. 3, 1871, it claimed a circulation of 25,700. Mr. Cook withdrew towards the end of that year to found *The Toronto Express*, with J. Webb as Editor, and the *Telegraph* became a morning paper. Meanwhile *The Leader* was printing an evening edition. Mr. Robertson believed that there was a place for a chronicle of "today's news today," particularly if special attention was paid to the interests of Toronto. In 1876 he founded *The Evening Telegram*, and drew attention to it by announcing that he would print condensed advertising at 1 cent a word. This was cutting the prevailing rate in two. From the beginning *The Telegram* was a "local" paper, and an ardent observer of municipal government. Mr. John C. Dent was the first editor; being in office about a year. Then came Mr. A. F. Pirie, one of the wittiest and most companionable of men, whose paragraphs, straight-flung and barbed at the point, enlarged public interest in the enterprise. But Mr. Pirie purchased *The Dundas Banner* and entered on the blameless life of the "country editor." In the year of the *Globe* fire (1895) Mr. Pirie spoke at the banquet of the Canadian Press Association in his usual happy vein. He said: "I desire to admit frankly that the members of the country press are not beautiful. But if we are not beautiful we are good, or, as I told

Mr. Willison of *The Globe* this afternoon, if we are not good, God would burn down our offices too."

Mr. Pirie's successor at *The Evening Telegram* was Mr. John R. Robinson who had served the paper as head of the City Hall staff. Virile, opinionated, and courageous, he soon made the paper a power in the city, and a terror to such aldermen and civic officials who showed signs of "wobbling" or seemed unduly eager for self-aggrandisement. The popularity of *The Telegram* was greatly enlarged also by the public spirit of its founder and proprietor. Newspaper men like to think that one of their number made the Sick Children's Hospital what it is to-day. Mr. Robertson's ardent interest in Toronto appeared in a long-continued inquiry into the historical beginnings of the city. The articles which appeared weekly in *The Telegram* for many years, mainly written by Mr. T. G. Champion in consultation with Mr. Robertson, are preserved in the six volumes of "*Landmarks of Toronto*" which are a gold-mine to the historian. The remarkable collection of portraits and prints relating to city and district, now preserved in the Toronto Public Library is another example of Mr. Robertson's indomitable sentiment. Behind that rough-hewn, stern countenance, was a soul incurably romantic.

The News began a rather varied career in 1880 as an evening edition of *The Mail*, but soon was travelling "on its own" with Mr. E. E. Sheppard at the helm. That distinctive and powerful radical writer finally left the Daily field to edit *Saturday Night*. Mr. H. C. Hocken gave *The News* some reputation as a critic of municipal affairs; then in 1903 the paper was purchased by a Company whose chief shareholders were Mr. J. W. Flavelle and Mr. J. S. Willison, former editor of *The Globe*. Mr. Willison (now Sir John) selected an exceptionally good staff, with Mr. A. H. U. Colquhoun as Associate Editor and undertook to conduct an independent journal of literary distinction for which perhaps the public was not ready. In the meantime a question arose in connection with the erection of the new Provinces of Saskatchewan and Alberta, in which Mr. Willison was warmly interested; namely, the authorization of Separate Schools. The Government of Sir Wilfrid Laurier followed a policy which Mr. Willison considered as wholly improper and without legal and constitutional justification. Being a "bonnie fechter," he removed his coat and perhaps at the same time his philosophic attitude of detached independence. There were Liberals who called *The News* a vile Tory sheet. There were Conservatives who sullenly resented the appearance of a former Liberal editor in the very vanguard of their forces—laying down the law and the prophets for the Opposition and in a measure compelling a straight fight on a most dangerous political question. Yet *The News* had a high standing in the country at large, although it was very moderately supported in the City. Meantime Mr. Flavelle disposed of his interest and for several years Mr. Willison was the majority stock holder. Then came the Reciprocity fight of 1911 in which *The News* took a leading part—to the destruction of the Laurier Government. Circulation had increased largely and the paper was on the eve of

a prosperous career when the Great War came with all its complex economic problems. In 1917, Sir John Willison withdrew from daily journalism and was succeeded as Editor by Mr. F. D. L. Smith. Two years of ardent effort followed, but adverse circumstances were too strong. A convulsive reorganization by which the name of the paper was changed to *The Times* was soon followed by a placid giving up of the ghost, in September, 1919. *The News* had individuality and some distinction. Its disappearance was regrettable.

The Toronto World made its first appearance in January, 1880, under the direction of W. F. Maclean, Archibald Blue and Albert Horton. At first it was an evening paper but by the summer of 1881 it was printing both morning and evening editions and Mr. Blue and Mr. Horton had withdrawn. The proprietor and editor was an uncommonly good writer, held tenaciously to his opinions and was as versatile as he was courageous. While *The World* began life as "an independent Liberal journal" it grew into an independent Conservative journal. There was never any doubt about its independence. Mr. Maclean himself was elected continually as a Conservative member of Parliament for East York, but he has always plowed a lonely furrow. His strong views in favour of Public Ownership of Railways and, indeed, of all naturally monopolistic utilities made him rather less than popular among the more ardent advocates of the *laissez-faire* policy. Because these business leaders were influential in the counsels of both the old line parties Mr. Maclean was never branded in the forehead by either.

As a newspaper *The World* was always worthy, presenting the "meat" of the news, foreign and local, in an attractive style, and showing an alert quality that sometimes its contemporaries lacked. The staff was never large but it had spirit and a fine loyalty. One of the news-editors of special genius was Mr. H. Burrows. He seemed to have an instinct for uncovering curious happenings. The Ponton Bank Robbery case in Napanee which was a *cause célèbre* in the later 'nineties was first discerned as a news possibility by Mr. Burrows. He had a man in Napanee for some days before the other offices awakened to the importance of the case. It is said that on one occasion a young reporter had been left without a special assignment. Timidly he approached Mr. Burrows and said: "What shall I do?" "Do? Do?" returned the Editor, "Go out and get some news." "Where shall I go, sir?" was the rejoinder of bewilderment. Burrows stared for a moment, contemplating the verdancy of the "cub," then he replied "Go to the corner of Queen and McCaul Streets." The lad being a literalist, trudged to the corner named. He had not been there more than five minutes when one of the old Bloor and McCaul street cars jumped the track at the corner and plunged into a haberdasher's store. For a number of years Mr. Wallace Maclean, Mr. F. D. L. Smith and Mr. M. E. Nicholls were editorial writers. The first editorial work done in Toronto by Mr. Joseph T. Clark was contributed to *The World*. Of late years Mr. Albert E. S. Smythe was the

editor. War-pressure bore too hardly on the paper and in 1921 it was sold to *The Mail and Empire*.

Mention must be made of *The Sunday World*, established in 1891, and printed on Saturday nights. It was the first weekly of that sort founded in Canada, and the original name was maintained for a time by the publishers of *The Mail and Empire*.

There was a printers' strike in the office of *The News* in the latter part of the year 1893. The strikers, being unable to get their side of the question at issue before the public determined to found an opposition paper. The committee named to begin consisted of Mr. H. C. Hocken, foreman of the *News* composing room and Mr. W. H. Parr, his assistant. They took to themselves Mr. Thomas A. Gregg as managing editor and on November 3rd published on the press of *The Toronto World* the first number of the *Evening Star*.

After a few weeks an arrangement was made with Mr. W. F. Maclean whereby he would receive a percentage of the revenue for the use of his plant, and an office was opened at 114 Yonge Street—the premises now occupied by the Patterson Candy Company. Mr. Gregg continued as Managing Editor, Mr. Hocken was business and advertising manager, and Mr. Parr, mechanical manager.

The sledding was hard although the printers worked merely for their strike-pay. Suddenly appeared Mr. Frederick Nicholls as a good angel, prepared to buy the property. Though it was not generally known he was acting on behalf of certain capitalists associated with the Street Railway who desired a daily paper to advocate the running of Sunday cars. The sale was effected and Mr. J. J. Crabbe came in as the managing editor. Meanwhile Mr. Hocken had returned to *The News* as a writer rather than as a printer. Mr. Crabbe had been engaged previously in mercantile pursuits. Mr. Walter C. Nichol was editorial writer. (Hon. Mr. Nichol is better known to moderns as Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia.)

As the General Election of 1896 approached, Mr. E. E. Sheppard of *Saturday Night* itched for the strife. Accordingly he secured an option on *The Star*, and brought in Mr. Colin Campbell as managing editor. He himself contributed a series of editorials signed "S". Occasionally Mr. Joseph T. Clark, his chief assistant at *Saturday Night*, obliged with an article signed "T." After the election Mr. Sheppard went to South America on a Government mission, and neglected to take up his option within the time-limit set. Thus the property remained in the hands of the Nicholls syndicate. The paper was losing money and could not last long. Some Liberal leaders of the City were anxious to see it continued, secured an option on it, and looked out for a Moses to lead it out of the wilderness. Mr. J. E. Atkinson, then editor of *The Montreal Herald*, was approached but would not consent to serve save by some arrangement whereby if he were successful he would secure the reward of his labours in a controlling ownership. The transfer was effected on those terms, and Mr. Atkinson began the uphill fight which brought *The Star* to a position of prosperity

and influence. Mr. Joseph T. Clark was the chief editorial writer and Mr. Colin Campbell continued for some years as news editor. Offices were secured in the *Saturday Night* Building on Adelaide Street opposite the Grand Opera House. Not until the grade had been surmounted was the present commodious building on King Street acquired. The "Sunday edition", known as the *Star Weekly*, is as good a publication of the sort as the continent can show.

The Sun, an evening paper, reached at least 595 numbers, according to the issue of November 28th, 1874, but it was not a profitable venture. W. H. Barrett was the manager.

On May 24th, 1873, appeared in Toronto a four-page weekly named *Grip*, which had a long and lively career. The first issue was edited "by Charles P. Hall, assisted by his many friends." The number dated August 2nd, 1873, shows that the Editor was by this time "Jimuel Briggs," the pen-name of Mr. Phillips Thompson. There was another change on Sept. 13th, when "Mr. Barnaby Rudge" was in charge. This was Mr. J. W. Bengough, whose cartoons brought the paper into notice. Under his direction the little weekly developed into a most creditable humorous publication. It is unfortunate that American competition, and perhaps a decay of public ardour for political controversy, caused the death of *Grip* with Vol. XLII., No. 26, and whole number 1,100.

It is not pleasant to think that when Toronto had a population of fewer than 200,000, it was possible to maintain there a humorous paper and also a literary periodical of high distinction. *The Week*, edited by Goldwin Smith, is still remembered.

Saturday Night first saw the light on December 3rd, 1887; and was designed as a 12-page illustrated weekly journal, devoted to independent political comment, musical and dramatic criticism, social news and light fiction. It was the first journal of that kind to be published in Canada, other weekly ventures having taken the form of literary journals, comic journals or picture publications. The idea is understood to have originated with the late W. E. Caiger, an advertising man in the employ of the *Evening News*, of which E. E. Sheppard was editor. Mr. Caiger had assistance in preparing his prospectus from W. C. Nichol, a reporter on that paper, who had earlier served an apprenticeship on *The Hamilton Spectator*, and who subsequently became editor and proprietor of *The Vancouver Province*, and later a real Personage in British Columbia. The affairs of *The News* had at that time become involved through a libel suit launched against Mr. Sheppard and certain members of his staff, by the officers of the 65th Battalion, Montreal; and Mr. Sheppard finally decided to abandon daily journalism and take up the project conceived by his subordinates. The first issue on the date above mentioned, was, however, got out by Mr. Nichol. The issue was exhausted within two or three hours of being placed on the market, a fact which encouraged Mr. Sheppard in his resolve, and he made his first appearance in its columns over his famous signature

of "Don" on Dec. 10th, 1887, Mr. Nichol accepting the post of assistant editor. In the following spring differences having arisen between Mr. Sheppard and the original projectors, they withdrew and founded a paper in precisely similar form, entitled *Life*, which, however, lived less than a year. During the first few years of *Saturday Night's* existence Mr. Sheppard was not sole proprietor; a number of prominent musicians and theatrical men, as well as one or two business friends being prominent shareholders, but allowing him control over the political policies of the enterprise. Afterward he acquired majority control of the stock, and continued in active control of the paper until the autumn of 1906.

Owing to failing health, Mr. Sheppard sold *Saturday Night* in 1906 to the late Mr. Gagnier, a publisher of trade journals, who engaged Joseph T. Clark as editor in chief, and H. W. Jakeway as assistant editor. Early in 1909 Mr. Clark retired to join the staff of *The Star*, and Mr. Gagnier engaged C. Frederick Paul, city editor of *The Montreal Star*, as his successor. On the death of Mr. Paul in 1926 Mr. Hector Charlesworth succeeded to the chair.

Bytown, the village on the Ottawa River, which was to become stately and distinguished as the Capital of Canada, had its first newspaper on February 24th, 1836, when James Johnston founded *The Independent*. In July of the same year *The Bytown Gazette* made its appearance from a modest printshop on Duke Street, near the bridge. Mr. French was the proprietor, and the tone of the paper was Conservative. No other papers appeared until after the Rebellion.

Then in 1841 William Pitman Lett and Dawson Kerr established *The Ottawa Advocate* which was continued for five years. Meanwhile, in the autumn of 1844, Henry J. Frill and Robert Bell had purchased from Mr. Harris a print shop, and had established a "political, commercial and agricultural weekly, designed to disseminate instruction among the people," and called the *Packet*. Its subscription price was fifteen shillings per annum—not dear, considering the benefits to be received. The paper was printed in "the Old Market" on George Street. On February 22nd, 1851, the *Packet* appeared with a new name, *The Ottawa Citizen*, and Mr. Bell became sole owner. It continued as a weekly until October 4th, 1859, when it began to appear on Tuesdays and Fridays. The daily edition began on May 15th, 1865, and on January 2nd, 1873, the ownership passed to a joint stock company under the name of *The Ottawa Citizen* Printing and Publishing Company, with C. H. Mackintosh as president and editor in chief. Mr. Mackintosh, afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of the North West Territories, was replaced in 1892 by Robert Shannon. For many years *The Citizen* was a "straight" Conservative newspaper. Since it was acquired by the Southam interests it has been of independent turn.

Dawson Kerr and W. P. Lett founded *The Orange Lily* in 1849, later called *The Railway Times*. W. F. Powell was the owner of *The Monarchist* which first appeared in 1855; it was sold in the following year

to Mr. Frill who changed its name to *The Union*. Edmund Burke's *Tribune* (1856) was merged with *The Union*, and Andrew Wilson's *Banner*, first published in 1858, became in 1864 *The Daily News*. *The Gazette*, under Alexander Gibb, was a moderate Reform paper, which flourished before 1860.

The Ottawa Times began as a morning paper on December 18th, 1865, under the direction of Robert Davis and eked out a narrow existence for twelve years. George Cotton, A. M. Burgess and J. B. Taylor were successive proprietors. The office was at 60 Sparks Street.

Mitchell and Carrier launched *The Ottawa Free Press* on December 27th, 1869. It was a Conservative paper until the retirement of Mr. Carrier, when it reflected the Liberalism of Mr. Mitchell. It never was in a state of extreme prosperity, despite successive re-organizations, but it maintained itself for thirty-five years with credit and in 1904 walked with uplifted head into a merger with *The Journal*.

This last named newspaper was the heir-at-law of *The Daily Sun*, organized by Carroll Ryan on May 18th, 1885, and discontinued in December of the same year. *The Journal* made its first appearance as an independent evening paper on December 10th, 1885. It was published by A. S. Woodhouse, and John W. Dafoe, now (1927) of Winnipeg, was its first editor. He was followed by Dr. A. H. U. Colquhoun, now Deputy Minister of Education for Ontario, who served from May, 1866, to December, 1887. Previous to this P. D. Ross had purchased a half-interest from Mr. Woodhouse, and soon became sole proprietor. He made *The Journal* a valuable property. (*)

Le Progrès, founded in the autumn of 1850, was the first French paper to be printed in Ottawa. Then came *Le Canada*, in 1865, Citizen Gérin being the first editor. He was succeeded in 1867 by Benjamin Sulte, and he, in turn, two years later by Joseph Tassé. The paper died in 1869. In the following year *Le Courier d'Ottawa*, afterwards *Le Courier d'Outaouais*, had its beginning. Its existence of six years was stormy and full of incident, for in that period it changed hands five times. Its subscription list never went beyond 600. *La Gazette d'Ottawa* began publication in December, 1878, but within a year had become *Le Canada*, a Conservative newspaper edited by Joseph Tassé. There were frequent changes of ownership and in 1891 under Oscar Macdonell, a change of politics, which gave comfort to the Liberal Party. Another sale; and the paper was back in the Conservative ranks. It disappeared in March, 1896. *Le Temps* and *Le Droit* succeeded, the latter being founded in the interests of *L'Association d'Education d'Ontario* which favours bilingual schools.

Mr. Fred Landon writes: "A succession of short-lived newspapers appearing through the 'thirties and 'forties is the chief feature of journalism in the history of London. The early date at which the settlement came

*Much of this information with respect to the Ottawa press has been gleaned from a pamphlet by F. J. Audet "Essai Historique des Journaux d'Ottawa," 1896.

to be regarded as the hub of Western Ontario is probably responsible for this.

"In point of order the earliest journal in London appears to have been *The Sun*, founded by E. A. Talbot, a son of Richard Talbot, the founder of the township of London. E. A. Talbot began the publication of *The Sun* about 1831, and continued it for a year, when he removed to Niagara and founded another paper there which failed to get a footing and was abandoned. He returned to London about 1838, in poor health and poor circumstances and began the publication of *The Freeman's Journal*. E. A. Talbot was the author of *Five Years in the Canadas: including a tour through part of the United States of America in the year 1823*. This was published at London in 1824, in 2 volumes. Talbot's full name was Edward Allen Talbot. He had been well educated and had some considerable literary ability. It is claimed for *The Sun* that it was the first paper published west of Dundas. In Benjamin Lundy's diary (*) there is reference to a weekly newspaper being published in London. As he passed through London in January, 1832, this would probably be *The Sun*. Dr. Cl. T. Campbell, a local historian, placed the date of the founding of *The Freeman's Journal* at 1839. In 1834 the publishers of *The Sun* were Home and Kieler. This was after Talbot had departed for Niagara.

"William Sutherland, founder of *The Free Press*, is quoted as saying that *The Sun* gave way to *The Gazette*. In 1835 Thomas and Benjamin Hodgkinson came from Port Burwell and established *The Gazette*, which was a Conservative paper. Around 1837 it was being published by G. H. Hackstaff, who appears to have changed the name to *The Enquirer* about 1838-9.

The Enquirer was certainly being published in 1844 by George H. Hackstaff as a copy of an issue of that year was found at Sarnia some years ago in the Indian Agent's vault. It was published every Friday.

"*The True Patriot and the London District Advertiser* was issued in 1833 and was the property of John and Geo. Washington Busteed. I have a little election announcement from it bearing the date in print — March 12th, 1834.

"*The London Times* sent out a few issues in 1836, according to the record made by Dr. Cl. T. Campbell. By the forties, however, it was a creditable paper. In 1844 it was owned by Lemon and Hart, but later became the property of Joseph Cowley, who conducted it for several years. In 1846 it is said to have been the only paper in London. The London Public Library has a file of about a year in the forties. A Miss Cowley, living near London, also had a volume or two some years ago but I have not been able to track her down.

"Campbell refers to another paper called *The Patriot*, issued by George Burchard in 1833. This looks suspiciously like a confusion with *The True Patriot*, issued by the Busteeds.

*Ontario Historical Society, Vol. 19.

"Campbell also mentions a *True Sun* issued about 1835 by a Col. Busteed (or Bousteed) who had been secretary to the Governor of St. Lucia in the West Indies. He says that it was published but a short time. You will notice the name Busteed appearing again which links this paper (if it ever existed) with the *True Patriot*, mentioned above. The likeness of names probably indicates changes in the title of the newspaper rather than the founding of a new one.

"*The Herald* was first issued as a weekly on Jan. 7th, 1843. The Dominion Archives recently secured a file of the first six months of this paper from a man in Windsor. Campbell speaks of *The Herald* being published in the early fifties. It may have lasted that long.

"*The Atlas* was published in the fifties, according to Campbell.

"*The Evangelical Pioneer*, a sort of combination religious organ and newspaper, was founded in the late forties by Rev. James Inglis, of Detroit. It was Liberal in politics, deeply religious in tone and had a circulation of about 1,500 among the rural Baptists mainly. Eventually it was removed to Toronto, where it went under.

"*The Prototype* was founded by Freeman Talbot in 1851. Later proprietors were John Siddons, Marcus Talbot, and M. D. Dawson. *The Prototype* was Conservative in politics when *The Free Press* was Reform. It was an important little paper in its day.

"William Sutherland speaks of a paper called *The Western Canadian*, but I know nothing of it.

"*The Free Press* was founded in 1849 by William Sutherland, first appearing on January 2, 1849. It was taken over by Josiah Blackburn in 1852 and became a daily in 1855. It was originally a Reform paper but later became Conservative.

"*The Globe* of April 19th, 1860, has reference to the first number of a paper called *The Liberator*, issued at London by S. I. Jones and in the interests of the Reform Party. I have never seen a copy.

"During the forties *The Globe* at Toronto printed *The Western Globe*, bearing a London date line. I understand it was printed at Toronto and taken by stage to London weekly to be distributed from there.

"*The London Advertiser* first appeared in the early sixties, being produced by the extra interest in the Civil War. It was an evening paper exclusively until a few years ago.

"In the nineties London had a third evening paper, *The News*, which was bright and enterprising but found competition too keen and gave up the ghost.

"*The Catholic Record* is an old established Roman Catholic Weekly."

Dr. John King in a pamphlet reviewing the *History of Newspaper Libel*, published in 1892, referred to a draft bill which had been proposed by William Lyon Mackenzie. It was entitled "A Bill for more effectually securing the liberty of the Press" and was found among his papers. Dr. King continued: "From the date which it bore the Bill had been drawn

years in advance of any agitation for those salutary provisions of Lord Campbell's Act which have been of such inestimable value to journalism wherever they have been adopted. The remarkable feature of the Mackenzie Bill was this: that it not only contained provisions the same in substance and effect as those embodied in Lord Campbell's Act, with a number of additional clauses that would have rendered that famous Act more effective, but it also contained the substance of some other reforms which were afterwards engrafted on the Canadian law of libel. The Bill had not been laid before the Legislature by reason, as far as we could discover, of the stirring events which drove the author into exile, but there can be no doubt that had a good instead of an evil star shone upon his path, his libel Bill would have been the precursor, in our old Upper Canada House of Assembly, of the great measure which during his term of expatriation was placed upon the statute books and became the law of England."

According to Meikle's Newspaper Directory of 1858, there were in all Canada at that time 20 dailies, 18 tri-weeklies, 15 semi-weeklies, and 156 weeklies; some sternly Protestant, some Roman Catholic, and an abandoned few classified sadly as "neutral." The Ontario list by Counties is worth a tabular statement.

Bruce: *Saugeen Pioneer*, *Kincardine Western Canadian Commonwealth* (John M. Lay), *Southampton Morning Star*.

Brant: *Paris Star*, *Brantford Courier*, *Brantford Expositor*, *Brantford Christian Messenger*, *Brantford Brant Herald*.

Carleton: *Ottawa Gazette*, *Ottawa Citizen*, *Ottawa Railway Times*.

Durham: *Bowmanville Star* (J. E. McMillan), *Orono Day Dawn and Sun*, *Newcastle Recorder*, *Bowmanville Statesman*, *Port Hope Atlas* (formerly *British Standard*), *Port Hope Guide*, *Port Hope Watchman* (at this time Port Hope had a population of 5,000).

Essex: *Sandwich British Canadian*, *Windsor Herald*.

Elgin: *St. Thomas Despatch*.

Frontenac, Lennox and Addington: *Kingston News*, *Newburgh Index*, *Napanee Reformer*, *Napanee Standard*, *Kingston Herald*, *Kingston British Whig*, *Kingston Commercial Advertiser*.

Grey: *Owen Sound Times*, *Owen Sound Comet*.

Haldimand: *Cayuga Sentinel*, *Dunnville Independent*, *Caledonia Grand River Sachem*.

Halton: *Milton Journal*, *Oakville Sentinel*.

Huron: *Goderich Huron Signal*.

Hastings: *Belleville Chronicle*, *Belleville Intelligencer*.

Kent: *Chatham Kent Advertiser*, *Chatham Planet*.

Lincoln: *St. Catharines Post*, *Niagara Mail*, *St. Catharines Constitution*, *St. Catharines Journal*.

Lambton: *Sarnia Tribune*, *Sarnia Observer*.

Leeds and Grenville: *Prescott Telegraph*, *Prescott Conservative Messen-*

- ger, *Brockville Recorder*, *Brockville Monitor*, *Kemptville Progressionist*, *Merrickville Chronicle*.
- Lanark: *Carleton Place Herald*, *Perth British Standard*, *Perth Courier*.
- Middlesex: *London Free Press*, *London Prototype*.
- Northumberland: *Cobourg Star*, *Brighton Weekly Flag*, *Cobourg Sun*, *Brighton Standard*, *Colborne Transcript*.
- Oxford: *Woodstock Sentinel*, *Woodstock Spirit of the Times*, *Ingersoll Chronicle*.
- Ontario: *Oshawa Vindicator*, *Whitby Ontario Times*, *Beaverton Weekly Post*, *Whitby Chronicle*.
- Perth: *St. Mary's Journal*, *Stratford Beacon*, *St. Mary's Argus*, *Stratford Examiner*.
- Peel: *Streetsville Review*, *Brampton Times*, *Brampton Standard*.
- Prince Edward: *Picton Times*, *Picton Gazette*.
- Renfrew: *Pembroke Observer*.
- Simcoe: *Barrie Advance*, *Collingwood Enterprise*, *Bradford Chronicle*.
- Stormont: *Cornwall Freeholder*, *Cornwall Constitutional*.
- Victoria and Peterborough: *Omeme Warder*, *Lindsay Advocate*, *Peterborough Examiner*, *Peterborough Review*.
- Wellington: *Elora Backwoodsman*, *Guelph Mercury*, *Guelph Advertiser*, *Fergus Constitution and Freeholder*, *Guelph Herald*.
- Waterloo: *Ayr Observer*, *Galt Reporter*, *Berlin* Deutscher Canadar*, *New Hamburg Neutrale*, *Berlin Zeilenspiegel*, *Waterloo Canadische Bauernfreund*, *Berlin Telegraph*, *Berlin German Canadian*, *Galt Reformer*, *Berlin Chronicle*, *New Hamburg Observer*.
- Wentworth: *Hamilton Christian Advocate*, *Hamilton Journal and Express*, *Hamilton Spectator*, *Dundas Tribune*, *Dundas Warder*, *Hamilton Canada Zeitung*.
- Welland: *Drummondville Reporter*, *Thorold Gazette*, *Welland Herald*.
- York: *Toronto Leader*, *Toronto Patriot*, *Toronto Message* (W. L. Mackenzie), *Toronto Christian Guardian*, *Toronto Globe*, *Markham Economist*, *Newmarket Era*, *Toronto Times* (late *Old Countryman*), *Toronto Mirror*, *Toronto Echo*, *Toronto Der Beobachter* or *The Observer* (German).

In 1859 a group of leading editors, weary of unending denunciation, formed a plan for an annual "truce of God" when a Grit might shake the hand of a Tory and call him Brother. Under the inspiration of William Gillespy, editor and proprietor of the *Hamilton Spectator*, a meeting of newspaper men was held at Kingston at the time of the Provincial Exhibition and on September 27th, the Canadian Press Association was formed. The list of those present follows:

William Gillespy, *Hamilton Spectator*; Dr. E. J. Barker, *Kingston Whig*; Mackenzie Bowell, *Belleville Intelligencer*; David Wylie, *Brockville Recorder*; J. E. P. Doyle, *Cornwall Freeholder*; Thomas Sellar, *Montreal*

*Now Kitchener.

Echo; John Jacques, *Milton Journal*; R. J. Oliver, *Barrie Advance*; John Lowe, *Montreal Gazette*; W. A. Sheppard, *Belleville Independent*; W. Armstrong, *Kingston Herald*; J. Beach, *Whitby Watchman*; Mr. Campbell, *Napanee Standard*; W. G. Culloden, *Milton News Era*; James Somerville, *Dundas Banner*; H. C. Grant, *Kingston News*.

Mr. Gillespy had been known as a Conservative newspaper writer since 1842, but he was not constitutionally bitter, else he could not have succeeded in alluring such stalwart Liberals as Wylie and Dr. Barker into co-operation. They came to the meeting, and did more; they joined the provisional Executive Committee, and helped to make Gillespy President. The other officers as chosen at an adjourned meeting at Toronto in February, 1860, were Gordon Brown, *The Globe*, First Vice-President; Josiah Blackburn, *London Free Press*, second Vice-President; D. McDougall, *Berlin Telegraph*, honorary secretary; Thos. Sellar, *Montreal Echo*, secretary-treasurer. The Executive Committee was composed of George Sheppard, *The Globe*; James Seymour, *St. Catharines Constitutional*; James Somerville, *Dundas Banner*; Thomas McIntosh, *Brantford Expositor*, John Jacques, *Milton Journal*. One might say there were over many captains for so small a platoon, but the leaders were optimists and rightly foresaw a time when the membership would be numbered by hundreds.

The story of the Canadian Press Association has been admirably told by Dr. A. H. U. Colquhoun in the *History of Canadian Journalism*, published in 1908 by the Association. The references to Thomas and Richard White, Hon. James Young, Rufus Stephenson of Chatham, William Buckingham, John Cameron and Josiah Blackburn of London, J. W. Carman of Kingston and a dozen others are most happy. "It is due to history," wrote Dr. Colquhoun, "before leaving this goodly list to relate the story of a certain witty telegram to Sir John Macdonald which will survive when all of us have passed to where beyond these voices there is peace. It has been erroneously attributed to Mr. Blackburn, but really emanated from Mr. Robert Smiley, of Hamilton. The *Spectator* in 1854 was attacking Hon. Robert Spence who sat for North Wentworth as a Reformer. When the Coalition was formed, Spence became a colleague of Sir John Macdonald who promptly pleaded with Smiley to cease firing at a man who would next day be his associate, and Mr. Smiley wired back: 'It's a damned sharp curve, but I think we can take it. And he took it, thereby contributing vastly to the gaiety of nations.'"

A list of the early Presidents of the Canadian Press Association is practically a roster of the "bowldest and bravest" in the Province of Ontario. W. Gillespy, 1859-61; D. McDougall, 1862; D. Wylie, 1863; Thomas White, 1864; Mackenzie Bowell, 1865; Thos. Sellar, 1866; J. A. Campbell, 1867; Wm. Buckingham, 1868; D. Wylie, 1869; G. Jackson, 1870; James Somerville, 1871; John Cameron, 1872; Rev. W. F. Clarke, 1873; H. Hough, 1874; John Cameron, 1875; C. D. Barr, 1876; James Innes, 1877; James Shannon, 1878; A. Matheson, 1879; J. B. Traves, 1880; E. J. B.

Pense, 1881; Geo. Tye, 1882; C. B. Robinson, 1883; G. R. Pattullo, 1884; J. A. Davidson, 1885; Wm. Watt, jr., 1886; J. J. Crabbe, 1887; Rev. Dr. E. H. Dewart, 1888; Roy V. Somerville, 1889; Andrew Pattullo, 1890-91; H. P. Moore, 1892; A. F. Pirie, 1893; T. H. Preston, 1894; L. W. Shannon, 1895; J. S. Brierley, 1896; J. B. MacLean, 1887; Robert Holmes, 1898; W. S. Dingman, 1899; J. S. Willison, 1900; A. G. F. Macdonald, 1901; D. McGillicuddy, 1902; H. J. Pettypiece, 1903; John A. Cooper, 1904; Arch. McNee, 1905; A. H. U. Colquhoun, 1906; J. T. Clark, 1907; D. Williams, 1908.

"Ah," said the old Irishwoman when told of the shooting of landlords from behind the hedge, "Ah, glory be to God, it's a sweet profession!"

In 1884 a young German named Ottonar Mergenthaler, living in New York, invented and built a machine to cast type in solid lines with Babbitt metal. The invention was not perfected until 1886, when a new machine which proved itself practical, was bought by Mr. Whitelaw Reid and installed in the office of the New York *Tribune*. Mr. Reid named the machine which revolutionized the newspaper business. He called it the linotype (line o'type). While one good printer could set about 1,500 ems an hour, the linotype could set 7,000. In the early 'nineties linotypes were being placed in the offices of the Toronto dailies. In the previous ten years also had been perfected the Hoe cylinder press, self-feeding from the web, and printing from curved stereotype plates instead of from the flat chases full of actual type. With the coming of the linotype, the composing room could handle a much larger quantity of matter, and larger and more complete newspapers became possible. All this is the product of our own day, for Mergenthaler died in 1899 at the age of forty-five.

As a result of changed conditions the adventure of starting a new newspaper has become more dangerous than ever. A battery of linotypes means the investment of perhaps \$30,000 for type-setting alone. The speedy duplex Hoe press is in itself a houseful of machinery and costs a fortune. No longer can an ardent young man start a new journal with no assets save a pad of copy paper and a lead pencil. Journalism has turned itself into an industry, with common and preferred stock, and a bonded debt.

How does modern newspaper writing compare with that of an elder day? On an average it is probably better; less turgid, less flowery. There is a saying that the whole trend of modern life is to produce by organization an infinity of reputable mediocrities and to stifle all genius. Perhaps the newspapers year by year are better written than they were fifty or even twenty-five years ago, but a stylist is not often found nowadays. In the old time it was a common happening for some mysterious human derelict to drift into one of the offices and reveal in his reports treasures of apt allusion and graces of a natural style. Such a man could write better when "three sheets in the wind" than the majority of the natty, sober, cocksure young fellows adorning the newspaper offices of to-day. He may have been an ex-lawyer, an Oxford don, a "Trinity College, Dublin," man, brought to a

low estate by an undue fondness for beverages, but he had the knack and the background. Such a man generally knew the English Bible, Shakespeare, Addison, Macaulay; generally he was a classicist of parts, and often he had two or more modern languages. The writer can remember such a man who was retained to watch the French-Canadian papers and discover what the Quebec rascals were up to. He was efficient and useful three-quarters of the time. Then he would be discovered, perhaps befogged and disreputable, sleeping on the rolls of paper in the press room. But by the powers, how he could write!

It is difficult for a young man of our own time to understand the revolutionary change—of even the past twenty years—in social customs, particularly in the use and abuse of strong waters. The reporter who did not drink was a curiosity. How could he avoid the pressing hospitality of all sorts and conditions of men? How could he reward the kindness of an outsider who was a continual source of news save by the usual invitation immortalized by Mr. Weller? "Sammy, let's mix ourselves a damp!" How could he hope, if he were a political writer, to be trusted by the major and minor statesmen, if he declined to draw up to the round table of conference and ring the bell in his turn? Suddenly, and long before prohibition was a fact of life, it came about that no one was pressed to drink; fewer and still fewer business men had either the time or the inclination. Politicians and aldermen appeared who had dry proclivities. The newspaper editors "fired" one or two men who missed an assignment by self-induced illumination. Then insensibly, but none the less surely, reporters came to the belief that the only dependable illuminant was midnight oil. Some of the old timers were wedded to the old customs, and the older beverages, but the young fellows were of a new type.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

Much is said about the enthusiasm of the saddle-bag preachers in early Upper Canada. But the high quality of the pioneer physicians was fully as notable and seldom is mentioned. Those who lived in the country districts were perpetually in the saddle, ranging over villainous roads or through woodland paths to serve the needs of settlers in remote clearings, and being by no means certain of their fees. They must have had a consuming passion for the profession, and a deep love for human-kind. Indeed their social qualities were high; again and again one reads of the conviviality of those early Doctors. Many of them had been army or navy surgeons and were hard-boiled in quality—swearing like troopers, but having back of their *brusquerie* treasures of sympathy and tenderness which made them welcome in every home. Dr. Widmer of York was of this quality and there were many like him in other parts of the country—such as Dr. Lafferty of the Niagara region, whose favourite song was “Twelve Bottles More”. Being social, they were necessarily politically minded; most of those with army experience being double-dyed Tories, while the American-immigrant-doctors as a rule were inclined towards Liberalism. Being indomitable in every respect they were lusty partisans and exchanged hard words with their opponents in a sort of ecstasy. Imagine the political quality of those two doctors of the Dundas-Grand River region who disagreed over the treatment of a case of confinement and had a meeting with pistols near Brantford in 1836. They were less adept with fire arms than with scalpels, for four shots were fired without effect. By persuasion of the seconds each withdrew the words “liar”, “villain”, “scoundrel” and “fool”, but the reporter was careful to say that a reconciliation was *not* effected.

This very quality of resolute energy was most valuable in a professional emergency. It was Dr. Pitkin Gross of the Bay of Quinte, who found himself miles from anywhere without suitable instruments when a man's leg had to be amputated at the thigh. He got a piece of sickle, fitted a handle to it and ground it to a razor edge. He made a hook to take up the arteries. He improvised a tourniquet. He borrowed a darning needle and a quantity of linen thread, then he set to work, of course without anæsthetics and without any care for sterilization. The operation was performed, the arteries were tied, the flaps sewn with the linen thread—and the patient recovered. Verily those were heroic days.

Dr. James Muirhead, an Army surgeon, came to Fort Niagara in 1790 or thereabouts with the Sixteenth Rifles, and soon found just reasons for returning to civil life. In May, 1795, he was married to Deborah, daughter of Col. Butler. From that time onward he was a resident of Newark, highly regarded by all his fellow citizens. In *The Upper Canada Gazette* of

December 11th, 1802, appears the following letter signed "Justus". It is of interest, not only because of its tribute to Dr. Muirhead's skill, but because of the event which was the occasion of calling him:

"To the Printer of *The Upper Canada Gazette*. Sir, I wish you would make it generally known through your useful paper for the satisfaction of the public, that Mr. Lascelles, who was so very dangerously wounded by Mr. Williams at Fort Erie, is so far recovered that he has been permitted to cross the lake to visit his friends at Detroit. It is but justice to observe that this very extraordinary cure is principally owing to the skill and attention of James Muirhead, Esq., of Niagara. When we consider the nature of the wounds, one of which was five inches deep under the arm, and the other quite through to the lungs, so that their action in respiration could be distinctly perceived, we must own the value and merit of the surgeon whose skillful applications and care contributed so much to this cure; much the greatest that has been effected since the Province was established. This praise will be more freely given when we recollect that on the safety of this life depended that of another."

These cryptic allusions lead one to the inference that there had been a duel—and with swords rather than pistols. The fact that the assailant as well as the victim is honoured by the title of "Mr." rather removes the case from the category of common assault. There were Lasselles (or Lascelles) in Detroit. James was on the election roll there in 1799, was named Lieutenant of the Wayne County Militia in 1803 and with his brother Francis, was a shareholder in the Detroit Bank established in 1806. Probably these were the young man's Detroit friends.

Dr. Robert Kerr had been surgeon of Sir John Johnson's 2nd Battalion during the American Revolution. When peace was declared, he came with his Loyalist comrades to Canada, and from 1783 to 1787 was Military Officer at Carleton Island, Oswego and Cataraqui, under command of Major John Ross of the 34th Regiment. Soon after this he was appointed Surgeon to the Indian Department and removed to Newark. He married one of the daughters of Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant, and was a man highly approved by his generation. In 1806 he was named as a Magistrate at Niagara, and, according to Canniff, was so fond of the manly art that he was familiarly known as the Boxing Magistrate. He served through the war of 1812-14 and died in 1824.

Dr. Cyrus Sumner, an American physician trained at Albany, came to Canada in 1800 and joined himself to Dr. Kerr at Niagara. In 1804 he passed the Medical Board and began practice near Grimsby. During the war he was heartily on the British side, and after accompanying Brock to Detroit, was appointed temporary Hospital Assistant on the Niagara frontier.

About a score of physicians appeared in practice in Upper Canada before the war of 1812-14. John Gamble was the surgeon attached to the Queen's Rangers, the corps raised on Simcoe's suggestion for service in the New

Province. After the Regiment was disbanded in 1806 he settled at Kingston. James Geddes was a contemporary practitioner in the same town, and Horace Yeomans was nearby. William Dougall, Jacob B. Chamberlain, Seth Meecham, Thos. Spareham, and James Connor served along the shores of the Bay of Quinte. William Hookerbee was at Chippawa.

The Head-of-the-Lake region was served by Oliver Tiffany, William Case, and Nathaniel Bell, and James Graham was in Woodhouse Township. Along the St. Lawrence were Solomon Jones, James Schofield, and Elnathan Hubbell. Christopher Beswick was at Newmarket, Ebenezer Lee at Burford and H. M. Von Eberts was combining surgery and storekeeping in the far West—at Sandwich.

On the conclusion of the war many of the military or naval surgeons retired on half pay and entered private practice. Then as immigration flowed into the country from the United States and Great Britain the supply of medical men began to increase. Among the early practitioners of the Hamilton region were James Hamilton, 1818; Wm. I. A. Case, who came in 1834; Duncan Campbell, 1834; Wm. Craigie, 1835; Luther Cross, 1842; John MacKelcan, Thomas Keegan, and Gerald O'Reilly. Dr. O'Reilly came in 1833 and was a man of uncommon ability. He was one of the founders of the Canada Life Insurance Company—his own policy was No. 47—and was its first General Medical Officer. George H. Park, one of the early superintendents of the Provincial Insane Asylum at Toronto, had practised in Hamilton.

According to Gourlay's *Statistical Account* physicians were scarce enough in 1817—twenty were reported for the Western, London, Gore and Niagara Districts, fifteen for Newcastle, Midland, Johnstown and Eastern Districts. In this same year "Joseph Scott, M.C.S., etc., etc., etc.," printed this notice in *The Kingston Gazette*: "To all Unlicensed Practitioners of Medicine and Quacks in and about Kingston: Doctor Scott will indiscriminately and impartially make known to the Attorney-General's office in this Province, and prosecute with the utmost rigour of the law all and every person whom he may hereafter discern practising any branch of the medical profession under the above denomination." Dr. Scott had been a surgeon on H. M. S. *Montreal* on Lake Ontario and formerly one of the *attendants* at the Dublin Lying-in Hospital. He lived near the South Gate, "in part of the house occupied by Mr. Richardson," and in 1818 entered a partnership with Dr. H. McGee.

Among those who started practice in Ontario before 1830 were the following:

Charles Duncombe, New Burford	1819
Chauncey Beadle, St. Catharines	1822
Basil R. Church, Merrickville	1828
Francis Connin, Peterborough	1825
Reade, Peterborough	1825
John Crumbie, Streetsville	1827
James McCague, Thornhill	1828

Jabez Kellogg, Belleville	1825
James Hunter, Whitby	1826
John Hutcheson, Port Hope	1829
Hamilton Dibble Jessup, Prescott	1829
Pitkin Gross, Murray Township.....	1822
John Grant, Dundas County	1828
John Gilchrist, Newcastle District at Keene, Peterborough and Port Hope	1819-1837
Samuel Gilchrist, Port Hope	1823
Matthew Gilchrist, Cramahe Township	1824
Robert Edmonson, Brockville	1829
James Fairfield, Demorestville, P. E. County	1827
John Dormer, Kingston	1829
Joseph Adamson, Toronto Township	1822
Hermanus Smith, Hamilton, Ancaster, St. Catharines.....	1819
Wm. James Scott, Prescott	1824
Geo. Neville Ridley, Brockville	1824
Peter Schofield, Leeds County	1829
Elam Stimson, St. Catharines and Galt	1823
Hiram Weeks, Bay of Quinte	1818
Alexander Thom, Perth	1822
Francis W. Porter, Niagara	1828
Thomas Moore, Brockville, Picton	1827
Edward W. Armstrong, Picton, Kingston	1817
Andrew Austin, Picton	1816
Dr. John Johnston Lafferty, Drummondville	1815

The Duncombes, Charles, David and Elijah, were brothers, and came from the United States to the Burford and London region before the War of 1812. Charles was an able man—as his course in politics showed—until he was fatuous enough to accept Mackenzie's remedy, and became the Western leader of the rebels in 1837.

Dr. Connin and Dr. Reade accompanied Peter Robinson's immigrants to Peterborough in 1825, and after seeing the people well settled, returned to England. Armstrong and Austin, of Picton, were ardent politicians, on opposite sides. The former was sympathetic with the Reformers in 1837 and went to Rochester for safety. The odd thing is that Dr. Austin was a former American from Vermont, while Dr. Armstrong was the grandson of Major Rogers, who took possession of Upper Canada after the Treaty of Paris in 1763.

Dr. John Johnston Lafferty, surgeon, farmer and politician, came to the Niagara Peninsula before 1800 and made his mark on the country. Although he had a heated vocabulary he still could be described as a cool customer. He was fond of horses, and once while amputating a soldier's leg, turned away from the task to admire a fine animal which was ridden past the dressing station. The Doctor's favourite song has been mentioned; his favourite story had to do with General Hull and his undisciplined Kentuckians. One night there was a noise outside the General's tent. On inquiring the reason, his servant said, "Oh, it's nothing; only a Kentucky Company riding their Captain on a rail."

Dr. Gross was the surgeon who operated with a piece of sickle, and sewed up the patient with a darning needle as already related.

Alexander Thom, the former Staff Surgeon at Niagara during the War, settled in Perth but retained the peppery manner of the military officer. He is reported to have fought a duel on the Brockville road (the date unknown) with one Alexander McMillan. The result was not serious—a contusion on the Doctor's leg.

On March 8th, 1836, *The Dundas Weekly Post* printed this item:

About the 20th of last month Dr. Dowding, one of our Medical practitioners was called to attend a lady of this town in her confinement; he did so and before the matter could be brought to a successful issue thought it advisable to call in Dr. — another gentleman of the same profession to consult upon the exigency of the case. Some difference of opinion arose, it appeared as to the treatment of the patient, and from that a demand for satisfaction was made on the part of the former to the latter. After some epistolary correspondence between them the challenge was accepted by Dr. —, and the parties accordingly met on the morning of the 27th ult. After exchanging two shots without effect, the seconds interfered. The affair terminated by a retraction on the part of both, as will be found on a perusal of the report below. Thus the whole affair ended in smoke; and we hope the past case will be the last of a similar kind to raise the excitement of the community: Brantford, February 27th, 1836. *Dundas Weekly Post*: A meeting having taken place this morning between Dr. Dowding and Dr. — after an exchange of two shots each between the parties the seconds interfered and although a reconciliation was not effected between them it was agreed that Dr. Dowding should retract the words: 'liar, scoundrel and coward' applied to Dr. —, and that the latter should in like manner retract the words 'liar, villain, scoundrel and fool' applied to Dr. Dowding and that all reflections upon the character of either party as a gentleman, now published or in the press should be considered as retracted.

Signed:

Lloyd Richardson, in behalf of Dr. Dowding.

Signed:

E. Saunders, in behalf of Dr. —

In November, 1840, Dr. Joseph Hamilton had an affair of honour with James Boulton on the American side of the Niagara River. Shots were exchanged without damage, and the seconds then interfered. They were W. H. Dickson and Lieut. Power.

The Patriot of April 26th, 1831, contained this notice: "At a meeting of the Medical Practitioners of the Eastern District of Upper Canada, held lately, at Cornwall, it was unanimously resolved to form themselves into a Society of the Eastern District, to be called The Medical Society of the Eastern District, and the following gentlemen were chosen President, Vice-President and Office Bearers of the year: Dr. Stewart Chisholm, of the Royal Artillery and Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, President; Dr. A. McNaughton, Surgeon, Royal Navy, Vice-President; Dr. Dickinson, of Cornwall, Secretary, and Dr. Wylie, of Matilda, Treasurer. The principal object of the meeting was to take into consideration the present rapid increase of Empiricism in the Province, and to draw up a petition to the Legislature regarding it."

The medical needs of the small settlements at first collected about the military posts and along the frontier of the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes, were of necessity supplied by the medical officers of the garrisons. As population increased and settlements spread, the dearth of properly qualified practitioners, especially at a distance from the garrisons, led to the springing up of many quacks and irregulars, without education or training, who menaced the lives of those obliged by dire necessity to consult them. To meet the situation, therefore, an Act, known as the Quebec Ordinance, had been passed in 1788, which provided under severe penalty, including fine and imprisonment, that no person should practise medicine without a license from the Governor or Commander-in-Chief of the Province, upon certificate of examination and qualification by an examining board appointed by them for that purpose. University graduates in medicine and warranted army and navy surgeons were excluded from the necessity of examination. This attempt at control, however, did not have the desired effect, and a further legislative enactment occupied the attention of the fourth session of the Parliament of Upper Canada at Newark (Niagara-on-the-Lake) in 1795. This Act provided for the appointment of a Medical Board by the Governor of the Province, to be composed of the Surgeon to his Majesty's hospital, with the Surgeons of his Majesty's regiment doing duty in the province, and all other authorized surgeons and practitioners, or any two of them, of whom the surgeon to his Majesty's hospital must be one, to examine and approve candidates for license to practise. This Act likewise proved unsatisfactory and was repealed in 1806.

Then came the legislation of 1818 appointing the Medical Board of Upper Canada.

The Act of 1818, says Dr. H. B. Anderson, (*) provided for the creation of an examining board to consist of five or more persons legally authorized to practise physic, surgery and mid-wifery; any three to be a quorum; on the certificate of two or more of the Board, the Governor-General or Administrator of the province might license to practise. It was further enacted that the Board should meet in the town of York twice yearly. Later quarterly meetings were provided for. The first candidate to be granted a license was John Gilchrist, a graduate of Yale, who had come to Upper Canada in 1818; settling at Cobourg. The creation of the Upper Canada Medical Board was the beginning of an effective control of medical practice in the province. The Upper Canada Medical Board began its duties January 4th, 1819. The Board continued to hold regular examinations and grant licenses until 1839, when an act of the provincial parliament was passed, constituting "The College of Physicians and Surgeons of Upper Canada," with full powers to examine and grant license to practise and otherwise control medical affairs in the province. This act was claimed to infringe the rights of the Royal College of Surgeons and after a heated controversy, it was disallowed by the Imperial Parliament. The College of Physicians and Surgeons of Upper

*The Municipality of Toronto—A History.

Canada held its last meeting in 1841 and by proclamation of the Governor-General, Lord Sydenham, the control of the examination and licensing of practitioners reverted to the Medical Board of Upper Canada and continued under its control until 1865. The board appointed by Lord Sydenham consisted of Christopher Widmer, Wm. C. Gwynne, Robert Hornby, Walter Telfer and Henry Sullivan. In the exercise of their powers to examine candidates for license and otherwise to direct and control the medical affairs of the province, the Medical Board was subjected to many bitter attacks and much criticism on the part of the profession during the period from 1833 until it finally went out of existence in 1865. In that year the Parliament of Canada passed "An Act to regulate the qualifications of practitioners of Medicine and Surgery in Upper Canada," constituting the General Council of Medical Education and Registration of Upper Canada, and this body began its duties January 1st, 1866, and after Confederation, under authority granted in 1869 by "The Ontario Medical Act" the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario was created. In order to maintain uniformity of examinations and control, provision was made for the admission not only of regular practitioners but also of eclectic and homeopathic practitioners who had been in practice before 1850. The latter were each to have a fixed representation in the Council, as the executive body of the College was called. This was brought about by agreement between the homeopaths, eclectics and regular practitioners, to the repeal of Acts passed in 1859, 1861 and 1866, under which respectively, they had obtained legislation empowering them to examine and grant license to practise in the province. The representation of the eclectics ceased without special enactment about 1875. The College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario is the corporate name of the duly qualified medical practitioners of the province. It is not a teaching body, its duties being limited to general regulation of the affairs of the profession and the examination and granting of licenses to practise. The Universities have representation on the Council of the College but their degrees do not qualify their graduates to practise until they have passed the examinations of the Medical Council.

William Warren Baldwin was the first civilian doctor to settle at York. He was a graduate of Edinburgh University and had practised for a year or so in the old land before coming to Canada. The field of his professional work in York for a man of his energy and capacity, was obviously too restricted.

As there was an insufficient number of lawyers at this time to carry on the work of the Courts, Governor Hunter, in 1803, designated Wm. Warren Baldwin and three others as fit and proper persons to practise the law. "Having sprung Minerva-like at once into being in full professional maturity, these gentlemen were afterwards sometimes alluded to by less favoured brethren of the robe as the 'heaven-descended barristers.'" The various important duties which Dr. Baldwin undertook, however, give clear evidence of his energy, ability and versatility—characteristics which he had in common

with others of the early doctors of York. He was one of the founders, later a bencher, and for many years treasurer of the Law Society of Upper Canada. An interesting incident is related of his receiving an urgent call on one occasion to attend a lady when he was pleading a case before Mr. Justice Willis. The latter adjourned the Court and on the doctor's return inquired for the patient. On being assured of her successful *accouchement*, the less pressing judicial proceedings were resumed, thus establishing an early Canadian precedent for the pre-eminence of medicine over the law.

Dr. James Macaulay, the progenitor of some of the most prominent families in the later history of the Province, was induced to come to Upper Canada by his friend, Colonel Simcoe, as Physician to his household. On the establishment of the Upper Canada Medical Board, he was elected Chairman and continued to act in this capacity until his death in 1822. On his arrival in 1792 he was appointed Surgeon to the new "Queen's Rangers," and when the regiment was disbanded he was made Deputy-Inspector-General of the hospitals of the Province. His own name, that of his wife, and other members of his family, are commemorated in the streets (Ter-a-ulay, Hayter, James, Buchanan, Alice, Edward, Elizabeth), of the district early known as Macaulay Village—later St. John's Ward, Toronto.

William Lee, a military surgeon attached to the Indian Department, came to York in 1807. He ministered to the Indians, making visits through the forests as far as Penetanguishene. He was relieved of his strenuous duties in 1815 and shortly afterwards was appointed Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod to the Legislative Council, though he continued to show his interest in his profession by serving as Secretary to the Upper Canada Medical Board for some years.

Available records do not mention the names of any other doctors practising in York before 1812, but when it is remembered that it requires a community of from five hundred to a thousand to maintain the services of a physician, it is evident that the needs of the restricted field were already fairly well supplied. When Dr. Strachan removed from Cornwall to York during the first year of the war the town was "only a quiet little parish offering sufficient but no severe labour to the incumbent," and according to Bishop Bethune the population in 1819 was less than 1,200.

There was a new-comer to York in 1812 in the person of Dr. Grant Powell, son of Hon. Mr. Justice Wm. Dummer Powell. He received his medical training at Guy's Hospital, subsequently practised for three years in New York, and for five years in Montreal, where he was familiarly known as "the little doctor with the gold spectacles." He was not enamoured of practice in "Muddy York," but it is well known that he not only took a keen interest in medical affairs but was one of the first members of the Upper Canada Medical Board. He was also Clerk of the Legislative Assembly, Principal of the Court of Probate, and later, Judge of the Home District and Clerk of the Legislative Council, holding the latter post until his death in 1838. His son, Wm. Dummer Powell, died in early manhood, his widow

married Dr. William Clarke, of Guelph, the father of the late Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, Hon. Lionel Clarke.

Incidentally it is of interest to recall the visit of Dr. Wm. Beaumont, afterwards celebrated as a physiologist, who arrived at York April 27th, 1813, not to minister to the inhabitants, but as Surgeon to the American forces attacking the town. The fortuitous gunshot injury to the stomach of the French-Canadian hunter, Alexis St. Martin, at Michilimackinac, producing a fistulous opening through which the gastric juice could be collected, afforded Beaumont an opportunity for prolonged observation and study of the secretion, which established his name as a pioneer in the field of the experimental physiology of digestion. He wrote a graphic account of the attack on York and the subsequent treatment of the wounded.

In 1814 Wm. Dunlop, then a youth of nineteen, attached to the 89th (Irish) regiment, was at York for a time and described the place as "a dirty, straggling village of about sixty houses, the church—the only one—being converted into a general hospital during the war." This was evidently the first hospital at York. Dr. Dunlop afterwards went to India with his regiment, but returned to Canada in 1825, and was invited to enter the service of the Canada Company as "Warden of the Forest." He was one of the founders of Guelph and a pioneer of the Lake Huron District. As an official of the Canada Company, he was a frequent visitor in York during the 'thirties. He was a warm friend and supporter of John Galt, author and philosopher, who, as manager of the Canada Company, did much to settle the western part of the Province, and who was ill-requited for his labours. Herculean in size, witty, kind-hearted and eccentric, Dunlop was a notable figure, familiarly known as The Tiger. He had considerable literary ability, being a contributor to Fraser's, Blackwood's and other magazines and the author of several books. He served as member for the Huron District in the Provincial Legislature. Some extracts from his extraordinary last will and testament sufficiently indicate his peculiarities: "I, William Dunlop, of Gairbraid, in the Township of Colborne, County and District of Huron, Western Canada, Esquire, being in sound health of body, and my mind just as usual, which my friends who flatter me say is no great shakes at the best of times, do make this my last will and testament as follows, revoking, of course, all former wills:

I leave the property of Gairbraid and all other landed property I may die possessed of, to my sisters, Ellen Boyle Story, and Elizabeth Boyle Dunlop, the former because she is married to a minister whom (God help him!) she henpecks; the latter, because she is married to nobody, nor is she likely to be, for she is an old maid and not market-rife. I leave my silver tankard to the oldest son of old John, as the representative of the family; I would have left it to old John himself, but he would melt it down to make temperance medals, and that would be a sacrilege; however, I leave my big horn snuff-box to him, he can only make temperance hornspoons of that.

I leave my sister Jenny my Bible, the property formerly of my great-great grandmother, Bertha Hamilton of Woodhul, and when she knows, as much

of the spirit of it as she does of the letter, she will be another guise Christian than she is.

I also leave my late brother's watch to my brother Sandy, exhorting him at the same time to give up whiggery, radicalism, and all other sins that do most easily beset him.

I leave my brother Alan, my big silver snuff box, as I am informed he is rather a decent Christian, with a swag belly and a jolly face.

I leave Parson Chevasse (Maggie's husband) the snuff-box I got from the Sarnia Militia, as a small token of my gratitude for the service he has done the family in taking a sister that no man of taste would have taken.

I leave John Caddle a silver tea-pot, to the end that he may drink tea therefrom to comfort him under the affliction of a slatternly wife.

I leave my books to my brother Andrew, because he has been so long a jungle-wallah, that he may learn to read with them.

I give my silver cup with a sovereign in it to my sister, Janet Graham Dunlop, because she is an old maid and pious, and therefore will necessarily take to horning, and also my gran'ma's snuff-mull, as it looks decent to see an old woman taking snuff.

He died in 1848 and the citizens of Goderich erected a monument to the memory of "a man of surpassing talent, knowledge and benevolence."

Dr. William Keating, an Irish graduate, practised in York for a short time about 1816. Drs. Powell and Keating apparently made way for the distinguished doctor who was first to devote his entire time to practice in York, whose name is associated with every medical enterprise, and whose energy, ability and foresight made him a dominating influence from the time of his advent until his death in 1858—Hon. Christopher Widmer, F.R.C.S., (Eng.)

Widmer had gained a wide experience as Surgeon to the 89th Light Dragoons during the Peninsular War. He came to Canada about the close of the War of 1812 and began private practice in 1816. He had received an excellent professional training in London. He was a martinet, forceful in language as well as in bearing; bluff, but nevertheless an able, farseeing, diplomatic man and a born leader. He initiated the movement in 1817 for establishing the York General Hospital, (*) was Chairman of the Upper Canada Medical Board from 1823 until his death in 1858, was early interested in matters of medical education, receiving students as apprentices, a chief mover in the establishment of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Upper Canada (1839) and one of the founders of the medical department of King's College (1843), besides taking an active interest in the affairs of York generally. For a time he was a member of the Legislative Assembly and was one of the founders of St. Andrew's Masonic Lodge. He has justly been called the "Father of Surgery" in Upper Canada, and up until 1830 practically controlled the practice of York.

Dr. Robert Charles Horne, a military surgeon, came to York about 1816 from Kingston, where he had married a daughter of Dr. Gamble. He did not take up private practice, but became King's Printer and editor of the *Official Gazette* (1817-1821). After retiring from these appointments, he

*For the status of the Profession in York I am quoting largely from Dr. H. B. Anderson's Chapter in "The Municipality of Toronto, a History."

entered the service of the Bank of Upper Canada, but remained identified with the profession as member of the Upper Canada Medical Board from 1823 to 1831, and at a later date was elected treasurer of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Upper Canada. His house was burned by order of the rebel leaders during the Rebellion of 1837, the family barely escaping.

In 1828 Dr. Peter Deihl was associated with Widmer in practice and later became a member of the Medical Board. He married a daughter of Dr. James Macaulay.

From the foregoing historical summary it will be seen that the military surgeons played an important part in laying the foundations of the medical profession in this Province. Most of them had been educated in the great schools of Edinburgh, London and Dublin, (*) and many of them had studied in Paris as well. They were men of education and culture, many with an excellent practical training obtained in service during the Napoleonic wars, and they possessed the general knowledge of the world afforded by their military experiences. It is true that after 1825 civilian doctors from the Motherland and Canadians educated either in American schools, under the system of apprenticeship or at McGill, began rapidly to increase in numbers; nevertheless the control and direction of medical affairs for many years remained largely in the hands of the military element. Family ties church and political sympathies, all inclined the early doctors of York toward the party afterwards known as the Family Compact, the exercise of whose authority was challenged as the population of the Province rapidly increased after the War of 1812.

The estrangement of the American colonies from the Motherland had an important bearing upon the subsequent evolution of the Medical Profession of the United States and Canada respectively, which should not be overlooked. After the Revolution the tendency upon the part of American graduates was to go to Paris and at a later period to Vienna or Berlin rather than to the British schools for further study. For this reason continental influences exercised a more powerful effect in moulding the ethics, education and practice of the American than of the Canadian profession, for medicine in Canada had its origin and received its impetus from the medical centres of the Motherland—especially London, Edinburgh and Dublin.

The foregoing remarks will suggest the natural causes of a cleavage in the ranks of the medical profession corresponding to that of the population in general, in the stormy days before and after the Rebellion of 1837. Dissension, as frequently has been the case, was due to political and ecclesiastical more than to purely professional influences and these unfortunately have often overshadowed medical interests even to the present.

Dr. John Rolph became an outstanding figure among the malcontents. He was the son of Dr. Thos. Rolph, who came to Canada from Gloucestershire about 1810, settling in Norfolk County, where he acquired a large tract

*Of 260 doctors whose biographies appear in Canniff's History of the Medical Profession of Upper Canada from 1783 to 1850, 71 were graduates of Scottish Universities, 43 of English, 28 of Irish and 40 of American. Thirty-nine had their training wholly or in part under the old system of apprenticeship, 10 were graduates of McGill, 11 of the Rolph School and a few of King's College.

of land. He first arrived in York in 1812 as a youth of nineteen, and during the war acted as Paymaster to the forces. At the close of the war he returned to England and took up the study of law and medicine concurrently, the former at the Inner Temple, the latter at Guy's Hospital under Sir Astley Cooper. He returned to Upper Canada and began the practice of both professions in Norfolk County, though he did not pass the Upper Canada Medical Board until 1828. At first his interest centred in law and politics. In the former he rose rapidly until he was recognized as a leader at the bar; was a Bencher of the Law Society of Upper Canada and his political advancement was marked by his selection as Reform member for Middlesex in 1824. In 1828, being dissatisfied with a judgment of the Hon. Mr. Justice Sherwood, he threw off his gown, and in company with Dr. William Warren Baldwin and his son, Hon. Robert, left the Court. At this time it is stated he thought of entering the Church but finally decided to devote his energies to medicine. He practised for a short time at Dundas, but removed to Toronto in 1831. The year after Rolph's removal to York is notable in the medical history of the town from the fact that it was visited by an epidemic of cholera, the infection following the stream of immigration from Quebec to Montreal, Kingston and finally to York. Dr. Strachan, who rendered notable service to the stricken population, states that the epidemic raged from June to October, during which period one-fourth of the inhabitants suffered from the disease, of whom one-third died. Shortly after Rolph's arrival he was appointed a member of the Medical Board of Upper Canada, and when York was incorporated as the City of Toronto in 1834, he was elected an alderman. The Reformers had gained a majority in the Council, and as the aldermen at that time selected one of their own number as Mayor, it was expected that Rolph would have received the honour of being chosen as first Chief Magistrate. As the result of a caucus, however, William Lyon Mackenzie was selected and Rolph resigned from the City Council.

One need not dwell on his entanglement in the political dissensions culminating in the Rebellion of 1837, his hurried flight, facilitated by two of his students, Henry Hoover Wright and James Richardson, afterwards distinguished as professors and practitioners in Toronto. He practised for six years in Rochester, when he was pardoned and returned to Toronto in 1843. The remainder of Dr. Rolph's career is so intimately associated with medical education that it will be dealt with in the section dealing with the medical schools. He died at Mitchell in October, 1870, at the advanced age of eighty-three years, generally regarded as the outstanding figure in his profession, and the most brilliant teacher among the many distinguished men of his time.

By 1840 the number of medical men had increased so greatly that it is impossible to sketch the lives of many who attained places of distinction as teachers and practitioners, though their careers are well worthy of it. Their names, however, may be mentioned incidentally in connection with movements in which they took a prominent part.

Among the few others who may be specially recalled is Bovell, the scholarly mystic, clinician and scientist, who eventually relinquished the practice of medicine and entered the Church, ending his days as a Clergyman in the Barbadoes, and to whom Sir William Osler, the great Canadian physician, acknowledges his debt of gratitude for early inspiration and instruction.

Many outstanding doctors, unfortunately for the profession, have been disinclined to accept official positions, consequently their names may not appear in an historical sketch, though in the discharge of their professional duties in hospitals and private practice, they were representative of a class beloved by their patients and respected by their colleagues. It may truly be said that they exemplified our best traditions.

Toronto clinicians early grasped the importance of bedside teaching in the hospitals as a means of imparting practical knowledge to students entering the medical profession, in which respect our schools for many years were far in advance of those in the United States. To them and their successors whom they trained is due in no small measure the esteem and confidence in which the medical profession of the Province is held.

One obtains a good idea of the prominent doctors in Toronto in 1839 by the names appended to a schedule of fees adopted at a meeting at the Toronto General Hospital, February 14th, of that year. Three grades of medical fees were recognized; highest, intermediate and lowest, in accordance with the circumstances of the patient. For a medical opinion or visit within the city limits in day time the fee was 5 shillings; night visits, £1. For a visit in the country, in addition to the fee for opinion, there was a tariff of 5 shillings per mile reckoned from the market square. A consultation visit was £1; a letter of advice £1 5s. For bleeding or extraction of a tooth in addition to the ordinary fee for a visit, there was a charge of 2s. 6d.

The following doctors bound themselves in honour strictly to adhere to the schedule adopted: John King, John Shortt, C. Widmer, Robert Hornby, Wm. C. Gwynne, George Herrick, Thomas F. Rankin, Walter Telfer, Alex. Burnside, James McIlmurray, Lucius O'Brien, William Rees, John E. Tims, William Lang, Thomas Duggan, W. Tullidge.

It is interesting to note that so far as the general practitioners' fees are concerned they have not advanced far beyond those in the schedule.

A "Protest" in the *Upper Canada Medical Journal*, 1851, recalls one of the controversies of those days and is further interesting as a directory of the leading practitioners of Toronto at that time.

Toronto, May 7th, 1851.

We, whose signatures appear below, adopt this means of expressing our entire dissent from the principle sought to be introduced into the proposed Bill for Incorporating the Medical Profession in Upper Canada; namely, that British Graduates and Members of British Colleges shall be excluded from the right of practising in this Province, unless they undergo an examination in addition to that by which they have obtained their British credentials; and we are confident that we shall carry the voice of a very large majority of the profession with us.

C. Widmer, F.R.C.S., London.
 John King, M.D.
 Lucius O'Brien, M.D.
 W. R. Beaumont, F.R.C.S., London.
 Walter Telfer.
 Patrick Trenor.
 E. M. Hodder, M.C., M.R.C.S.,
 England.
 Chas. W. Buchanan, M.D., M.R.C.S.,
 England.
 Wm. Hallowell, M.D., M.R.C.S.,
 Edinburgh.
 Ed. Clarke, M.R.C.S., Eng.
 S. Robinson, M.R.C.S., England.
 George Herrick, M.D., A.B.
 J. Bovell, M.D., M.R.C.P., England
 Henry Melville, M.D.

Thos. M. Derry, M.D.
 John Scott, M.D., M.R.C.S., Eng.
 Francis Badgley, M.D.
 Francis F. Primrose.
 James Hackett.
 J. McIlmurray, M.R.C.S., Eng.
 Jas. H. Richardson, M.D., M.R.C.S.,
 England.
 A. M. Clarke, Surg. E.I.C.S.
 W. C. Chewett, M.D.
 Alex. Burnside, M.D.
 R. J. Westropp, A.M.
 Jas. J. Hayes, M.D.
 C. S. Eastwood, M.D.
 John Cronyn.
 S. J. Stratford, M.R.C.S., Eng.

An original and apparently successful method of treating cholera is associated with the name of Hodder. During the epidemic of 1848 in three severe cases he had recourse to intravenous injections of warm milk. Two of the patients recovered and as the third was moribund when he entered the hospital it is impossible to say that the remedy might not have been successful if used earlier. It is unfortunate that Hodder's treatment of cholera was not followed up at that time or tried out in other fevers, as intravenous therapy, using various fluids, has now become recognized procedure. Its use at this early date, however, entitles him to the credit of being the pioneer in an important field.

Walter B. Geikie, who succeeded Hodder as dean of Trinity, was a man of great ability and energy, an able teacher and administrator, and to his efforts were largely due the high position which Trinity maintained as a teaching body until the time of amalgamation with the Toronto School in 1903. He was a man of strong convictions and a keen controversialist whose influence on medical education in the province made a deep and lasting impression.

W. T. Aikins, for many years dean of the Toronto School of Medicine, was an outstanding surgeon of his time, perhaps the most widely known in the Province. As a teacher his name is revered by his students for the originality and practical character which distinguished his work and instruction.

The necessity for providing facilities for the training of students of medicine was in the minds of those who obtained the charter for King's College. Many of the young men of the Province entering the profession of medicine went to Fairfield, Geneva, Dartmouth, Jefferson, and some to McGill after its establishment in 1824. Widmer, Rolph, King and other prominent doctors received students as apprentices for the whole or part of their training. Rolph's wonderful capacity as a teacher was early recognized and on his removal to Toronto in 1832 he was urged to establish a medical

school, towards the maintenance of which Sir John Colborne encouraged him with the promise of public support.

In 1834 Dr. David Lithgow, a recently arrived graduate of Edinburgh University, announced the opening of a school for the teaching of anatomy, surgery and medicine, but nothing came of this premature enterprise. The delay in the establishment of King's College and Rolph's flight from Canada, postponed for a time the movement for a medical school, though the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Upper Canada strongly urged the necessity for action. Widmer especially was active in formulating plans for a medical department in King's College and due largely to his efforts a teaching faculty in medicine was organized when the institution opened in 1843, with King as Professor of Medicine, Beaumont of Surgery, Herrick of Midwifery, Nicol of Materia Medica, and Sullivan of Anatomy. The same year Rolph returned from Rochester and opened a school in opposition to the newly-created medical faculty of King's College, and between these institutions there developed a very keen rivalry. He was ably supported in his efforts by Dr. Joseph Workman, who afterwards acquired so distinguished a place among the medical men of Toronto.

In 1850 the Upper Canada School of Medicine was established by Hodder, Bovell, Badgley, Bethune, Hallowell and Melville, and soon after they offered to constitute it the medical department of Trinity University. There were, therefore, three medical schools in Toronto in 1850, (1) the medical department of the University of Toronto; (2), the Toronto School of Medicine, commonly known as the Rolph School, and, (3), the Upper Canada School of Medicine, later the medical department of Trinity.

This multiplicity of schools naturally did not lessen the rivalry of the various factions and the unhappy case of the medical student of that time is indicated in an extract from an editorial in *The Medical Chronicle* of Montreal, in 1855: "Be he ever so brilliant his fate may be doomed when it is whispered that he did not attend 'our' school, and his examinations cannot be begun without first discovering whose classes he followed. Rolph men sitting in judgment on the Trinity youths and the Trinity men on the Rolph youths. The ex-professors of Toronto University struggling against both parties, or joining either one as the diversion seemeth most delightful." That we have not overdrawn the subject we quote from the correspondent: "No candidate is examined by his own teachers, but by some of the other members present, who are chiefly connected with rival institutions." The editorials in *The Medical Chronicle*, however, indicate that there existed a strong rivalry, not only between McGill and the Toronto schools, but also between the Medical Boards of Upper and Lower Canada.

In 1853 Rolph became a member of the administration of Sir Francis Hincks and it was largely due to his influence that the medical department of the University of Toronto was disestablished along with the other *teaching* departments in 1854, and all the medical schools of the Province became affiliated with the University. The Toronto School of Medicine (Rolph's

school) became the medical department of Victoria University in 1855 with a strong faculty, including Rolph (surgery); Workman (midwifery-*emeritus*); Aikins (anatomy); Barrett (materia medica and physiology); Rowell (demonstrator of anatomy). The Trinity School went out of existence in 1856 and the same year the charter of the Toronto School of Medicine was revived by a number of doctors who re-organized the institution in affiliation with the University of Toronto, and it was opened with Hodder as dean in 1857.

An interesting diversion occurred in 1866, when the *Ecole de Médecine et de Chirurgie* of Montreal, was constituted a medical department in Quebec of Victoria University and continued in this relationship until Victoria entered federation. In 1868 the Medical Faculty of Victoria was constituted as follows: Rolph, (medicine and pathology); Geikie, (midwifery); Berryman, (materia medica, therapeutics and medical jurisprudence); Reid, (institutes of medicine); Sangster, (chemistry and botany); Canniff, (surgery and surgical anatomy); Barrett, (demonstrator of anatomy); King and C. Widmer Rolph, (clinical medicine and surgery); May, (curator of the museum). Victoria College continued as a strong institution until 1870 when another disagreement arose, Rolph and Geikie resigned from the staff and the faculty was eventually broken up as a teaching body in 1875.

The Trinity faculty was re-established in 1871, Hodder leaving the Toronto School to become Dean of the new institution, and he was joined by Geikie, Bethune, Beaumont, Hallowell, Fulton, Temple, Johnston, Covertton, Wm. Kennedy and McLarty. In 1871 the name of Wm. Osler appears in the list of students passing the primary examinations of Trinity University; an undergraduate of Trinity, he had spent a year in the Toronto School of Medicine and then had gone to McGill, where he graduated in 1872. In 1878 Trinity obtained a charter as an independent teaching body, maintaining, however, a close association with Trinity University but affiliated with other Canadian Universities.

Other members of the former Victoria faculty joined the Toronto School of Medicine, including W. T. Aikins, Uzziel Ogden, H. H. Wright and Jas. Richardson.

During the succeeding years there was a continual agitation on the part of the Toronto School of Medicine to draw closer to the University of Toronto and to become re-established as its medical department, and this was eventually brought about by the federation in 1887. Trinity continued to oppose the granting of State aid for medical education and maintained a strong independent existence until 1903.

The Women's Medical College was organized by Michael Barrett, who was Dean from 1884 to 1887. When the federation of Trinity University with the University of Toronto was brought about in 1903, there was naturally an amalgamation of all the medical schools, constituting the present Medical Faculty of the University.

It is somewhat bewildering at the present time to trace the fortunes of

the various schools and their university connections between 1850 and 1875, at which time the Trinity School and the Toronto School emerged as the only survivors of the keen struggle for existence in an overcrowded field.

The kaleidoscopic changes and controversies of that period, often acrimonious, arouse in retrospect a feeling of regret that so much of the energy and ability of undoubtedly able men on both sides was dissipated in disputes that were factious or personal rather than based on educational principles or divergent aims. That Rolph, Hodder, Workman, Bethune, Bovell, Beaumont, Fulton, Geikie, H. H. Wright, W. T. Aikins, Richardson, Temple, Grasett, Cameron and others, were men of outstanding professional ability and able teachers, is too well established by the esteem in which their teaching is held by hundreds of loyal students to require emphasis. At no time in our history has a more distinguished body of men devoted its energies to the interest of medical education and the general good of the profession.

The movements toward federation of the universities, however, continued to gain strength and a growing appreciation of the difficulty of adequately supporting the scientific requirements of modern medical training by private means and a desire to pave the way for an era of expansion, reconstruction and reorganization, to meet the requirements of a great city and medical centre led to the amalgamation of Trinity Medical College and the Women's Medical College with the medical department of the University of Toronto, which was finally consummated in 1903. This school thus became one of the largest and most important on the continent. The greatly increased advantages in modern hospital buildings, laboratories, equipment and financial support, naturally should be productive of increasingly better results in the coming years.

The political and sectarian strife which exercised such an important influence on the establishment of the Universities and medical schools, each of which was surrounded by its own group of adherents, militated against the professional unity necessary for the development of medical societies in the early days of Toronto.

The Medico-Chirurgical Society was organized in 1834 with Widmer as President and Stephenson as Secretary, and apparently maintained a precarious existence until 1862, when Hodder was President. All duly qualified medical practitioners of Upper Canada were eligible for membership on payment of an annual subscription of £1 5s. On the disallowance of the charter of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Upper Canada in 1841 the library which that body had begun to collect, was placed in the custody of the Medico-Chirurgical Society, the Secretary, Dr. George Grasett, making an inventory and giving a receipt for it in order that it might be reclaimed if desired. No minutes of the Society's meetings are at present available.

For a time there was a medical society in connection with the Mechanics' Institute, of which Thorburn was President in 1868 and Tempest, Secretary. The Toronto Medical Society was organized in 1878 with the following officers: President, Joseph Workman; Vice-presidents, Wm. Can-

niff and C. W. Covert; Recording Secretary, J. E. Graham; Corresponding Secretary, I. H. Cameron; Treasurer, L. McFarlane. Councillors, George Wright, John Fulton, J. H. Burns.

The following extract from the President's inaugural address refers to the fate of previous organizations: "It has very long been to me a matter of deep regret, if not of mortifying astonishment, that in a city so large and wealthy as Toronto, and embracing in its energetic and intelligent population, an array of medical practitioners and professors, possessing qualifications not surpassed by those of any similar body in Canada, or perhaps on this continent, should yet be unable to pride itself on the existence of a thriving and useful medical society. It is very true 'and pity 'tis, 'tis true,' that in days long past, as well as in days less remote, ineffectual efforts were made by a few zealous gentlemen of the profession to organize and perpetuate societies similar to that which we now venture to launch into existence. I had the privilege of being a pecuniary subscriber for several years to the oldest one. Though it lived but a few years, it died literally and unequivocally from old age, for it numbered in its membership but a very meagre percentage of young men. Of the last defunct conception I know almost nothing. We have, however, been informed by Dr. Riddell that it died of starvation, and we are bound to accept as canonical the dictum of the coroner." This Society continued active until 1907.

The Toronto Pathological Society was organized in 1888 with J. E. Graham as president. Its purpose was to emphasize the importance and promote the study of pathology. Its meetings in the east wing of the Biological Building were of great practical interest, fully justifying the aims of its promoters.

The Toronto Clinical Society was organized in 1893 with Dr. J. A. Temple as first President. Its membership was limited to sixty and its purpose was to emphasize clinical work rather than didactic discussions. Its meetings were well attended, the programmes of much practical interest and the social aspects of a medical society were featured. The meeting place was St. George's Hall.

The establishment of a medical library in Toronto to meet the requirements of the profession had become apparent and in 1887 measures with that end in view were taken on the initiative of J. E. Graham. A meeting was held at his residence and a committee was appointed to formulate plans, resulting shortly afterwards in the organization of the Ontario Medical Library Association. Graham was elected President; J. H. Burns, Vice-president; Wishart, Secretary; Powell, Curator and R. A. Pyne, Librarian. There was a liberal response for funds and the collection and purchase of books and journals was proceeded with. The library was at first housed in the building of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, corner of Bay and Richmond Streets. The intention at first was to make it a provincial organization and for a time the Ontario Medical Association made an annual grant of \$100 towards its maintenance. The first book accessioned in the library was an autograph volume of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes.

The Library Association had a struggling early existence, but never lacked warm and generous friends. Among these one of its staunchest supporters was Dr. William Osler, who subscribed \$500 to establish the Bovell collection in memory of his revered preceptor. With the lapse of time it became evident that a forward movement was essential and in 1903 a canvass of the profession for necessary funds resulted in the collection of \$7,500, which amount was generously duplicated by the Massey estate. This enabled the association to acquire fine new premises at 9 Queen's Park.

A period of greater unity and progress in the medical profession had happily come about and a movement was begun toward amalgamating the various medical societies of the city. Dr. William Osler addressed a meeting of the Library Association in 1898 strongly advocating a fusion of existing societies with the library as a nucleus and having a suitable habitation in a central locality which he suggested be called The Medical Chambers. In 1907 the amalgamation of the various societies was finally brought about, the new organization being called the Academy of Medicine, Toronto. The Toronto Medical Society, The Pathological Society, The Clinical Society and the Ontario Medical Library Association all, by unanimous vote, merged their interests in the new corporation. The Provisional Council was composed of the officers and trustees of the Library and the presidents and secretaries of the other Societies entering into the formation of the Academy. The first president was J. F. W. Ross, and the first council, or governing body consisted of J. F. W. Ross, A. McPhedran, R. A. Reeve, N. A. Powell, H. J. Hamilton, D. J. G. Wishart, W. F. Bryans, H. B. Anderson, H. A. Bruce, A. A. MacDonald, J. T. Fotheringham, H. T. Machell, R. D. Rudolf, J. A. Amyot, W. J. McCollum, E. Stanley Ryerson, F. A. Clarkson, W. H. Pepler, and H. A. Beatty. The following have been presidents since its organization: J. F. W. Ross, N. A. Powell, A. McPhedran, A. A. MacDonald, R. A. Reeve, H. J. Hamilton, H. B. Anderson, W. H. B. Aikins, D. J. Gibb Wishart, H. A. Bruce, John Ferguson, H. Primrose, E. E. King, J. H. Elliott, R. T. Noble and W. H. Harris.

In 1912 the Academy leased its present premises at 13 Queen's Park from the University. It has rapidly increased its membership, being now over 600; has extended its influence and become an organization in keeping with the importance of the profession and the growth of Toronto as a great medical centre. It has a library of over 15,000 volumes and has over two hundred medical journals on its files, being the second largest medical library in the Dominion, and is growing rapidly, between two and three thousand volumes being accessioned yearly. It has a fine collection of medical prints and paintings, among the latter a copy by James of Sargeant's painting of Sir William Osler. During the past year the Academy has erected an addition at a cost of \$25,000 subscribed by the Fellows, providing a large library room and a fine auditorium—Osler Hall—dedicated to the memory of a benefactor, the late Sir William Osler. The Academy rendered valuable service during the Great War, when 247 of the Fellows served overseas besides a large number at home.

The Æsculapian Club is a unique and very successful medical organization of a social character and with a limited membership. Its members dine together once monthly during the winter, after which there is an address by a prominent professional or public man on any topic other than medical. All controversial subjects are taboo. There are no election contests and the treasury is emptied at the end of each year by voting the surplus to some worthy object.

It will thus be seen that the past quarter of a century has been one of consolidation and expansion along all lines of medical activity, resulting in a solidarity of the profession never before attained, and with resulting increase of the corporate influence of a body which holds such an important place in the common weal.

A recent discovery by a young Toronto physician and graduate of the University, Dr. F. G. Banting, is an accomplishment of epoch-making importance, and generally regarded as the most important contribution to practical medicine in many years. By an entirely original and cleverly conceived method he has succeeded in isolating the active principle of the pancreas, which has to do with the assimilation of carbohydrates (starches and sugars) in the animal economy. This extract, called insulin, has been proven to have a marked influence on the blood sugar of men and animals and to be the most active means yet discovered for controlling the symptoms of diabetes, and especially those of the most serious nature. The scientific and clinical investigations necessary to establish the value of insulin were completed and by the aid of the Government this important discovery is now placed at the disposal of the general practitioner. In his investigations Dr. Banting had the collaboration of so distinguished a scientist as Professor J. R. R. McLeod and other members of the physiological and clinical staffs of the University. The work of Dr. Banting and his associates has attracted world-wide interest. The thoroughness in scientific and clinical detail with which these investigations have been carried out and the striking results recorded, have established the value of the remedy in an unusually short time, and incidentally have gained for Dr. Banting a place in the front rank of medical scientists.

The first attempt to establish a College of Medicine at Kingston was made in 1834 by Dr. George Colls, a former surgeon of the Royal Navy. His advertisement printed in the Kingston and Toronto papers on July 22nd, 1834, was as follows: "Mr. Colls, Surgeon, Royal Navy, will open an establishment on August 1. His terms are as follows: with board and lodging, washing, etc., £100 per year; without board, etc., £50.

"The gentlemen will be taught with great care the duties incumbent upon them as professors of the general science, in every branch, theoretically and practically. Their morals will be carefully watched, and their religious duties will be impressively enforced upon them according to their tenets. They will be taught Anatomy, Surgery, Medicine, Midwifery, etc. Lectures will be given weekly; clinical lectures will be daily given.

"Mr. Colls will teach the following languages with which he is well

acquainted: French, Spanish, Portuguese, Italian and Dutch. These will be gratuitous. £25 will be required in advance as an entrance fee, part of an annual payment. July 22, 1834." It is believed that no results followed from this advertisement for in 1836 Dr. Colls died at Fort Erie.

The Medical Faculty of Queen's University had its beginning in 1854 at the suggestion of Dr. John Robinson Dickson and with the aid of Sir John A. Macdonald. The minutes of the first meeting are as follows: (*)

At a meeting held August, 1854, at the residence of the Hon. Attorney-General Macdonald, Brock Street, Kingston, which meeting had been convened (at the suggestion of Dr. Dickson) by circulars addressed by Mr. Macdonald to every member of the medical profession resident in this city, Dr. Sampson being called to the chair, Dr. Stewart was appointed secretary to the meeting on the motion of Dr. Dickson. After discussing very fully the expediency of attempting to establish a medical school in connection with Queen's College it was decided to adjourn the meeting for a fortnight in order to allow time for more mature deliberation. At the adjourned meeting, at which all the members of the profession in the city were in attendance, Dr. Sampson in the chair and Dr. Stewart acting as secretary, after a very full expression of opinion, it was resolved that it is desirable to make an effort to establish a medical school here, to which resolution the only dissentient voice was that of Dr. Stewart. The chairman then stated that he was too old to write lectures but would lend every assistance in his power to the school, and proposed that Dr. Dickson should be appointed Professor of Surgery, which motion being seconded by Dr. Baker was carried unanimously. Dr. Yates was then proposed as Professor of Medicine, which was also carried unanimously. Dr. John Stewart on motion of Dr. Dickson was then named to the Chair of Anatomy; motion carried. Dr. Harvey was proposed as Demonstrator of Anatomy but at the request of Dr. Stewart this motion was withdrawn. The nomination of Dr. Meagher to the Chair of Midwifery was then carried. It was finally resolved that Dr. Harvey should be recommended for the Chair of Materia Medica. Somewhere about this time or perhaps previously Mr. Ireland called on Dr. Stewart and ascertained his views relative to the prospects of establishing a Medical School here (at Kingston). Dr. Stewart ridiculed the idea of such an undertaking and said he would have nothing to do with a scheme of that kind unless he would be granted a salary of about six hundred pounds per annum.

Dr. Dickson was of Irish birth and was educated at Belfast and Glasgow, coming to Canada in 1838, and practising for two years at Peterborough in partnership with Dr. Hutchison. He attended lectures at the University of New York and in 1842 received the degree of M.D., being the first graduate of that institution. Returning to Canada he settled at Kingston and was active in public as well as professional life. In 1869 he was appointed Medical Superintendent of Rockwood Asylum, and while in office forbade the serving of beer and other alcoholic beverages to the patients—an example which was soon followed in other institutions.

Dr. Stewart was a Scot, educated at Edinburgh, and came to Canada in 1839, settling at Kingston soon afterwards. Vigorous, outspoken, and brusque, he was a picturesque and notable figure in the life of the community. He edited *The Argus* for the purpose of exposing abuses, and of

*Cited in Canniff, "The Medical Profession in Upper Canada."

disseminating his rather ardent political opinions. At the same time he was litigious, and often acted as his own counsel—to the entertainment of Bench and Bar.

Dr. James Sampson, a native Irishman, had been assistant surgeon to the 88th Connaught Rangers and first appeared at Kingston in 1812 as Surgeon of the 104th. He performed all the necessary operations on the wounded soldiers who arrived at Kingston, and was present at the attack on Sackett's Harbour. Later he was on duty at Penetanguishene, and at the end of the war he retired from the army and began private practice at Queenston. In 1820 he removed to Kingston, a place which at first he regarded with distaste. Writing to S. P. Jarvis on September 23rd he said: (*)

"If you saw the affability which I put on to all the riff-raff here you would accuse me of familiarity with my inferiors. As for the 'first society' (who are not those by whom I must thrive) I cannot aspire to their patronage till I own a wharf or have ten shares in the Bank of Upper Canada." He found more contentment in Kingston as time passed. He was Mayor of the City in 1839, 1840 and 1844.

At a meeting in 1889, Sir John Macdonald made reference to his part in urging the foundation of a College at Kingston: "I was a young man, just commencing my practice, and being a Kingstonian and a Presbyterian, I was exceedingly anxious that my native city—practically—should have the honour of being a University City, a seat of learning. I was one of those who assembled in St. Andrew's Church....and when I arose to move the Resolution that was placed in my hands . . . I was in such a mortal fright that I did not say a single word of what I intended to say—*Obstupui steteruntque comae faucibus haesit*. I just placed the Resolution in the Chairman's hands and sat down. . . . It was also a great pleasure to me subsequently to invite to my drawing-room the medical men of the City with old Doctor Sampson at their head, and settle the basis of the School of Medicine affiliated with the University."

Dr. Baker, mentioned in the minutes as the seconder of a motion, was a practitioner at Bath, and was clerk of one of Gourlay's meetings in Elizabethtown. He was "of medium height, a little stout, and a very fascinating person. It will not, therefore, be a matter of surprise that he had in the course of his life five wives, all persons of some distinction." (Canniff).

Dr. Horatio Yates, first Professor of Medicine at Queen's, was a pupil of Dr. Sampson and completed his medical studies at Philadelphia and at St. George's Hospital, London. He is remembered by his energetic reforms in the management of the Kingston General Hospital. The Hospital had been managed—badly—by a committee of the City Council. Dr. Yates sought and obtained office as an Alderman, was named to the Hospital Committee, and then with the co-operation of Dr. Dickson and Dr. Strange

*Cited in Canniff.

transformed the institution, even obtaining a Charter which placed the hospital under the control of a nominated Board of Governors.

Dr. James Meagher was an early graduate of McGill Medical School in Montreal, and began practice at Kingston, his native place, in 1836. He was an Alderman in 1846.

The Queen's Medical classes thus begun in 1854 were continued until 1866 when the school became an independent institution under the control of the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons at Kingston. This body, incorporated in 1866, was composed of John R. Dickson, John Mair, Fife Fowler, Michael Lovell, Roderick Kennedy, Donald Maclean, Michael Sullivan and Richard A. Reeve. Dr. Mair, here mentioned, was an active temperance worker, and one of the first physicians to make public addresses on the effect of alcohol on the human organism.

In 1892 the Medical School was again incorporated in Queen's University and in 1913 the financial management was entrusted to the Board of Trustees and the Senate. In a statement furnished in 1921 to the Royal Commission on University finances the declaration was made that some 1,700 graduates of the school were alive and practising. In 1914 a five year academic course was adopted and in 1921 the six year curriculum was entered upon. More students offer for entrance to the Faculty than can be received. The University limits the number of men in the first year to 50 and finds that for this number the clinical facilities are ample. Great efforts are being made to maintain the teaching in the Faculty on a high level. There are six full-time Professors, six full-time Assistant Professors, two full-time Lecturers and three full-time Fellows on the Staff, apart altogether from the clinical teachers.

By the aid of a grant of \$400,000 from the Ontario Government and the great liberality of Kingston people, the General Hospital has been rebuilt, to the great advantage of the medical students. The new Medical Building was erected in 1908 at a cost of \$62,000.

At the suggestion of the late Bishop Hellmuth, at that time Chancellor of the Western University in London, the Medical Department was organized in May, 1881, by Dr. Moorehouse, Dr. Eccles and other leaders of the practising profession, and opened the first classes in October, 1882, with thirteen students. A five-room cottage was the first accommodation. Then in 1890 a special building was erected on the corner of York and Waterloo Streets. The classes were never large but the personal attention which the Professors were able to give the students made the graduates fully worthy of the profession. In 1920, in connection with the reorganization of the University, a new Medical Building costing \$450,000 was opened and the Faculty as now organized has ten full-time and 34 part-time teachers.

The progress of medical journalism, says Dr. Anderson, has been hampered by the same causes which produced difficulties for the medical schools and medical societies, accentuated by the competition in the limited Canadian field of older and better supported British and American journals.

The rivalry of schools, factions or private interests, more than the requirements of the profession, have been too often in evidence, resulting in a supply often exceeding the demand; so that economic limitations have prevented accomplishments in keeping with the ambitions of the promoters of medical journalistic enterprises. Another unavoidable difficulty has been the lack of material of a high order available in a new country before effective organization of hospitals, schools and medical societies had been accomplished. The medical journals, however, deserve credit for valuable service in the interests of the profession, and in providing mediums for the publication of Canadian medical literature. In recent years there has been a notable improvement in the quality of our medical publications. As with many Canadian enterprises, there has been a tendency to contrast our accomplishments with those of our American neighbours—a century older in material development and with over tenfold population. A smaller number of better-supported journals is a consummation devoutly to be wished in the interests of the medical profession and happily, at present, the tendency appears to be in this direction.

The *Upper Canada Journal of Medical, Surgical and Physical Science*, established in 1853 with an editorial staff consisting of Hodder, Bovell, King, O'Brien and Melville, was the first medical journal published in the Province. It ceased publication after three years. The *Dominion Medical Journal* appeared in 1868 with Llewellyn Brock as editor. Later, John Fulton became editor, assisted by Uzziel Ogden and C. Widmer Rolph. In 1870 it adopted the name of the *Canada Lancet*, previously attached to a Montreal publication (1863-1871). The *Canada Lancet* was ably edited and conducted by Dr. Fulton and claimed to have 1,300 out of the 1,500 doctors in the Province as subscribers—a larger number than all other medical journals—Canadian and foreign—coming into the Province at that time. The early volumes contain many able editorials dealing with the newly organized College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario, and the medical school controversies. It was looked upon as the exponent of the Trinity point of view.

The *Canadian Journal of Medical Science* was established in 1876 under the editorship of Uzziel Ogden and Richard Zimmerman. It was credited with representing the opinions of the Toronto School of Medicine. In 1886 it was merged with and continued as the *Canadian Practitioner*, the above-named gentlemen continuing as consulting editors and A. H. Wright, I. H. Cameron and R. B. Nevitt as editors. The *Dominion Medical Monthly* was established in 1890 by Dr. Beattie Nesbitt and was merged in 1892 with the *Ontario Medical Journal*, which was subsidized at first to the extent of \$600 yearly, as the organ of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario. This financial support met with opposition and was discontinued after a few years. The *Medical Review* was started by Dr. W. H. B. Aikins in 1896 and merged with the *Canadian Practitioner* in 1898 under the editorial control of A. H. Wright, W. H. B. Aikins and E. E. King.



YONGE STREET, TORONTO. LOOKING NORTHWARD

The *Canadian Journal of Medicine and Surgery* was established by J. J. Cassidy and W. A. Young, in 1897, as an independent journal. Recently the *Canadian Lancet* and *Dominion Medical Monthly* have been incorporated with and continued as *National Hygiene and Public Welfare*, under the control of W. A. Young.

The *Medical Quarterly* was issued by the University of Toronto Medical Faculty in 1895-1896 and in 1913 another venture was made in the publication of the *University of Toronto Medical Bulletin*, which suspended after a brief existence. During the past year, however, the latter has re-appeared in pamphlet form.

The *Ontario Medical Association* arranged with the Macmillan Co. in 1916 for the publication of the *Quarterly Journal of Medicine*, which, however, only continued for a short time. The *Canadian Health Journal* appeared in Toronto and Ottawa in 1870, and the *Sanitary Journal* at Toronto 1880-1883. The *Public Health Journal*, at present published in Toronto monthly, Gordon Bates, editor, was established by D. M. Anderson in 1909 as the official organ of the Canadian Public Health Association, which was organized largely by his efforts. The *Homeopathic Messenger* was issued irregularly during 1896-1897 by the homeopathic practitioners in connection with Grace Hospital, Toronto.

The *Montreal Medical Journal* was established in 1888 in continuation of the *Canada Medical and Surgical Journal*, which had been in existence from 1872 until that period. In 1907 it came under the control of the Canadian Medical Association, since which time it has appeared under the name of the *Canadian Medical Association Journal*. It is the official organ of the Canadian Medical Association and affiliated provincial medical societies.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND; THE BAPTISTS.

Towards the end of the Seventeenth Century under the inspiration of the Jesuits a considerable group of Iroquois Indians settled near Montreal. When they were reproached by English traders for deserting their British allegiance and turning their backs on tried friends, one of their Chiefs said to the Government Commissioners at Albany: "All the while before I went to Canada I never heard anything talked of religion, or the least mention made of converting us to the Christian Faith; and we shall be glad to hear if at last you are so piously inclined to take some pains to instruct your Indians in the Christian Religion: I will not say but it may induce some to return to their native country."

In consequence of this searching and unexpected criticism the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations addressed Archbishop Tenison and Queen Anne with such success that on April 3rd, 1703, an Order in Council was passed providing that two Protestant ministers should be sent to the Five Nations "to instruct them in the true religion and confirm them in their duty to Her Majesty." That the motive was mixed, inspired first by politics and then by religion was made clear in the preamble. The Archbishop consulted the Society for the Propagation of the Gospels, which had had its beginning in the days of Cromwell and was reorganized after the Restoration, and Rev. Thoroughgood Moore was sent to America, arriving in New York in 1704. Personal observation of the Indians, and the dissuasion of English clergy, convinced Rev. Mr. Moore that the first task ought to be the conversion of the traders who debauched the Indians with rum. Accordingly he sailed for England but the vessel was lost at sea with all on board.

The Society sent other missionaries. A church was built for the Mohawks and Queen Anne sent out, in 1712, a communion service of plate. Sixty years later the American Revolution began. The resident missionary, Rev. John Stuart, of Pennsylvania, the Chief, Joseph Brant, and the whole of the Mohawk tribe took the Royal side in the struggle and when the cause was lost came to Canada. The story of their two settlements, one on the Bay of Quinte and the other near Brantford, has been told already. The Indians brought with them Queen Anne's Communion Service, dividing it between the two villages.

Governor Haldimand in setting aside the valley of the Grand River for the use of the Mohawks assured Joseph Brant, their leader, that a church would be built wherever the Indians should establish their settlement. In 1785 the site was chosen and the building was erected, being constructed of timber cut near Paris and floated down the Grand River. This Mohawk Church near Brantford was not the first house of Christian worship ever

erected in Ontario—one remembers the Jesuit missions in Huronia and on the Detroit River—but it was the first within the modern period, and the first of the Reformed faith. The contract was let to John Smith, who with his son-in-law, John Thomas, had been persuaded by Brant to settle on the Grand River.

Three years after the church was built the first clergyman held a service in it. Rev. John Stuart, then living in Montreal, made the long journey westward in company with Brant and six Indians. "These people," (at the Mohawk village) Mr. Stuart wrote, "were my former charge and the Society still calls me their missionary. I found them conveniently situated on a beautiful river, where the soil is equal in fertility to any I ever saw. Their village contains about 700 souls, and consists of a great number of good houses with an elegant church in the centre. It has a handsome steeple and bell and is well finished within. You will be surprised when I tell you that they have a complete pulpit with the Creed, Commandments, Society's and King's coat of arms, all very large and elegant and that the Psalmody was accompanied by an organ. The place is ninety miles from Niagara and was uninhabited four years ago."

The bell from the foundry of John Warner, Fleet Street, London, served its purpose until 1873 when it cracked. By the interest of people in the neighbourhood it was saved from the junk-pile and was set up under a wooden canopy at the left of the Church entrance. For forty years there was no regular missionary at the Mohawk village. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel under its new name the New England Company sent Rev. John West to make a report on conditions and appointed Brant's son, Capt. John Brant, as lay agent. Rev. Mr. Hough was named as missionary, and the Society built two schools and a parsonage near the old Church. The brick for the parsonage was brought from Kingston. In 1827 Rev. Robert Lugger became the resident missionary, and under his direction the Church was repaired and partially rebuilt. The restored building was consecrated by the Bishop of Quebec in 1830.

When the Mohawk Church was built there was not a Bishop of the Church of England in all British America. Two years later—in 1787—Rev. Dr. Charles Inglis was consecrated at Lambeth as Bishop of Nova Scotia. He had been Rector of Trinity Church, New York, and as an ardent Loyalist had lost everything in support of the King's cause. In the year of his appointment to the diocese, which included all of Canada, Rev. John Langhorn arrived from England and was given charge of the Bay of Quinte District, with headquarters at Ernesttown, now Bath. Within five years he had organized eight congregations.

Rev. John Stuart had settled at Kingston in 1785, being as he said "the only Refugee clergyman in the Province." He wrote of the settlement: "There are about fifty houses built, and some of them very elegant. I have been fortunate in my locations of land, having 1,400 acres at different places in good situations and of an excellent quality. The number of souls to

westward of us is more than 5,000, and we gain daily new recruits from the States." In 1789 Bishop Inglis made his first episcopal visitation, and at Quebec met his clergy of the Canadas in the Church of the Récollets. From the Upper Province came the only two, Rev. Mr. Stuart and Rev. Mr. Langhorn. At that conference the former was appointed Bishop-commissioner for the settlements from Pointe au Baudet to the Western limits of the Province, and afterwards he made frequent journeys to Niagara. Yet he did not neglect his Kingston Parish. At first he preached in a room in the barracks, but in 1790 fifty-four members of his congregation subscribed a considerable sum towards the erection of a church. The government provided the site—the block now bounded by King, Brock, Wellington and Clarence Streets—and a frame building was erected and painted blue. A visitor described it as "a long, low, blue, wooden building, with square windows and a little cupola or steeple for the bell, like the thing on a brewery, placed at the wrong end of the building." The Church was opened in March, 1792, while yet imperfectly furnished, and though at the period it was called merely "The Protestant Church" it was known officially by 1820 as St. George's.

Three months after the opening came John Graves Simcoe to take the oath as the first Lieutenant-Governor of the new Province. Mrs. Simcoe, on July 15th, 1792, went to church twice: "The clergyman, Mr. Stuart," she wrote in her diary, "is from the United States. He preached good sermons with an air of serious earnestness in the cause which made them very impressive." In 1799 he was honoured by his own College of Pennsylvania, the degree of Doctor of Divinity being conferred upon him.

Sir John Beverley Robinson, Chief Justice of Upper Canada, remembered Dr. Stuart and wrote of him in 1847 as follows:

"He had been an intimate friend of my father's during the five or six years that our family lived in Kingston between 1791 and 1798. My father became indebted to him in the cause of some transactions about land, and had given him a bond for the amount. . . . I well remember the circumstance of his coming to my house in York the first time after my poor father's early and sudden death; and his giving up to my mother, or rather destroying in her presence the obligation of my father which he held, declared that he would never consent to receive any part of the amount under the sadly altered circumstances in which she was placed."

At Dr. Stuart's suggestion the young John Beverley went with him to Kingston where he attended the school conducted by Mr. Strachan, and lived for three years in Dr. Stuart's house.

"I perfectly well remember Dr. Stuart's person and manner," he continued; "and his peculiar style of conversation, and I retain impressions of his disposition and character which, I dare say, are tolerably correct. . . . Dr. Stuart had received in his youth a good classical education and retained through life a relish for the beauties of Greek and Latin authors. He had been, I think, extremely well grounded in both languages, took pleasure in mastering difficult passages, and was fond of tracing words in our language to their Greek and Latin roots, and of puzzling his young acquaintances by his perfect recollection and critical application of all sorts of crabbed rules. . . . There was something in

Dr. Stuart's appearance that could not fail to make a favourable impression. He was about six feet, two inches in height—not corpulent and not thin—but with fine, masculine features, expanded chest, erect figure, straight, well-formed limbs, and a free manly carriage, improved by a fondness in his youth for athletic exercises, particularly fencing. From my recollection of him at this moment I should say that I have seen no one who came so fully up to the idea one is led to form of a fine old Roman—a man capable of enduring and defying anything in a good cause; incapable—absolutely incapable of stooping to anything in the least degree mean or unworthy."(*)

The manner of Mr. Langhorn's coming is described in a letter written by him in February, 1788:

"At last by applying to the Government I got passage (from Quebec) in a sloop carrying military stores. There were a hundred barrels of gun powder on board her. We had no fire on board for cooking victuals all the passage. We were run aground towards the middle of the river about half way between Sorel and Montreal and there stuck fast, whilst a large vessel went past us. We got a boat belonging to a popish priest, and unloaded into it a ton and a half of bullets; upon which we floated again, got off the shallow, put the balls in again and so went about our business. To the best of my remembrance I was twelve days going from Quebec to Montreal, having a disagreeable passage. On the third day, I think, after my arrival at Montreal, I went on foot to Lachine, my baggage being carried in a cart, which expense I paid myself. The day following being Sunday, I began my journey from Lachine to Carleton Island going sometimes on foot and being sometimes in an open boat with no cover but my umbrella. (†)

"The first night in this journey I had for a bed a hay-mow; another night I lay upon a house floor, in my clothes; part of another night I had my abode in a wood, but I would not lie down, and it sometimes rained; another night, the greatest part of it, I was in a wood; this night I lay down, but it was fair. On Sunday forenoon, the last day of September, 1787, I arrived at Carleton Island. . . . The same day I got to Carleton Island I started from thence for Cataragui and arrived there that day at eleven o'clock in the night. . . . Cataragui is now Kingston, in the Province of Quebec; when I was there I went to see the Rev. Mr. Stuart, if I mistake not he asked me if I had got a stock of patience." There is a world of satire in the last sentence.

Dr. Canniff in his *Settlement of Upper Canada* mentions some of the oddities of Rev. Mr. Langhorn: "He was very careful to have all the children christened before they were eight days old, and never failed to question the larger in the catechism. Marriage he would never perform but in the church and always before eleven in the morning. If the parties to be joined failed to reach the church by the appointed time he would leave; and would refuse to marry them, no matter how far they had come, generally on foot or by canoe. . . . Mr. Langhorn never wore stockings nor gloves in the coldest weather, but his shoe buckles were broad and bright and a broad rimmed hat turned up at the sides covered his head. He was very fond of the water. In summer he would swim from a cove on the main shore to a cove in the opposite island three miles distant, and in winter he

*Cited in Hawkins's *Annals, Diocese of Toronto*.

†The umbrella at this period was not the common-place article it is today, but a lumbering contraption with ribs of cane or whalebone. It is said that the first Englishman to carry an umbrella habitually was Jonas Hanway, the traveller who died in 1786 after thirty years of life in London. Perhaps Mr. Langhorn's umbrella was the first to balloon itself in this Province.

would cut two holes in the ice, diving into one and coming up in the other."

On the occasion of the Bishop of Quebec visiting Mr. Langhorn's Mission to hold a Confirmation, His Lordship took occasion to remark on the shabbiness of Mr. Langhorn's gown and expressed a desire that he would provide himself with a more decent one. He promptly replied: "My Lord, this gown is as good as I can afford to wear. My income, your Lordship knows, is small, and I have an aged mother and unmarried sister in England to whose support I must contribute; if you wish me to wear a better one, I hope your Lordship will provide me with it."

He was intolerant of dissent, counting even a Presbyterian minister as "a promoter of schism in the flock of Christ" and refusing to accept any favours from him. Yet for all his oddities and rigidities he was a man who was beloved and respected; one who did his work with unfailing diligence and was contemptuous of difficulties or hardships. His memory is cherished even yet in the Counties of Lennox and Addington.

In 1813 he returned to England, being in ill health and having apprehensions that the Americans must win the war. Before leaving he gave his books to the Social Library at Kingston. He was recommended by the Bishop of Quebec for a pension but did not live long to enjoy it. St. Paul's Church, Sandhurst, a log building, was opened by Mr. Langhorn on Christmas Day, 1791. St. John's at Bath was opened in 1794.

The enormous Diocese of Nova Scotia was divided in 1793 and Rev. Jacob Mountain, Rector of a Huntingdonshire parish, was consecrated Bishop of Quebec. He arrived in Canada on November 1st, being greeted with a brotherly kiss by Bishop Briand of the Roman Catholic Church. Having established himself in the city Bishop Mountain made his first episcopal visitation in 1794 and reported to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel that in the Upper Province there were "a few Methodists of the worst description wandering about the country—much discouraged by the discerning part of the people and in no great credit with the rest." He declared that in the whole distance between Montreal and Kingston there was no clergyman and no places of worship except a small Lutheran Chapel and one or two still smaller belonging to the Presbyterians. "The Lutheran Minister is a German and speaks English very imperfectly; the Presbyterian is a very respectable man but his congregation is not very considerable." In due time this Lutheran Minister was ordained by the Bishop, and he and the bulk of his congregation joined the Church of England. His name was J. G. Weagant. The Presbyterian was Rev. John Bethune, whose son afterwards took Anglican Orders and became the second Bishop of Toronto.

The third clergyman to appear in Upper Canada was Rev. Robert Addison, who was established at Niagara before Governor Simcoe arrived. Rev. Mr. Addison was a Cambridge man, his only failings being diffidence and a natural languor of temperament. It is probable that he would have lived and died in an English living had not a mental disorder afflicted his

wife. Under this domestic trouble he turned his mind towards mission work, applied to the S.P.G. for an appointment and was sent to Niagara. He arrived at Quebec in the autumn of 1791 and in the spring of 1792 went forward to his charge. In May he wrote to England: "Everything is very dear in the settlement but by great frugality and some little private possession, I am free from actual want. The humble settler who labours on his land is kind to me; the rich trader endeavours to be polite; but I am sorry to say that their subscription (of £100 a year) is likely to end in words." Mr. Addison had no church but held his services in the Freemason's Hall, where Mrs. Simcoe attended. In 1807 the congregation made a "bee" to haul stone for the building of a church, and in due time the nave of the present St. Mark's was erected. The cost was £1,200 currency, a large investment for the times. Then came the war. During 1812 the building was used as a military hospital; then in 1813 it was greatly damaged when the Americans burned the town. On the recovery of the place by the British the old walls were rudely roofed and the place was used as a government storehouse. In 1816 on application of Col. Claus, the British Government made a grant of £500 sterling to restore the building and make it suitable for worship. Four years later—this sum being insufficient—application was made to the Bishop of Quebec for a grant from S.P.G. funds in His Lordship's hands. The new St. Mark's was dedicated on August 3rd, 1828, by Bishop Stewart of Quebec. Fourteen months later Mr. Addison died and was succeeded by his assistant, Rev. Thomas Creen. The following inscription is borne on a tablet erected in the Church:

"To the memory of the Rev. Robert Addison first Missionary in this District of the Venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. He commenced his labours in 1792, which by the blessing of Divine Providence he was enabled to continue for 37 years. Besides his stated service as Minister of St. Mark's Church in this town, he visited and officiated in different parts of this and the adjoining Districts until other Missionaries arrived. He was born in Westmoreland, England, and died October 6th, 1829, in the 75th year of his age."

During the early years of his ministry he preached throughout the Peninsula ranging as far as the Mohawk Church, where he was a welcome visitor. Through his influence, doubtless, St. Catharines Church at Twelve Mile Creek was begun in 1795-96, and in a score of other places flourishing churches now in existence may have had their beginning from his ministrations. At the Centenary of St. Mark's in 1892, Rev. C. B. Lee said: "I remember Mr. Addison very well, having, when a boy, heard him officiate in St. James's Church at York. His oval, intellectual countenance, and finished style of reading made a strong impression. I particularly remember his walking, arrayed in his academic gown, bands, and clerical hat, after the service, down King Street to the Quetton St. George Mansion." Hawkins in *Annals: The Diocese of Toronto* repeats a tale of the impressiveness of Mr. Addison's elocution. He was reading aloud a sentimental tale to some young ladies when one by one they began to weep. Then the house-dog laid

back his head and emitted a piteous howl, a climax which dried all tears.

For thirty years Mr. Addison was Chaplain of the Legislative Assembly. There are indications that he was used as a tool for the Weekes-Willcocks faction in the period before the war, and Col. Clark has accused him of being a land-speculator. Nevertheless he did a useful work at Niagara, and if he bought land in the hope of future profit, his conduct was neither singular nor unethical.

Rev. Richard Pollard, the first Missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel on the Detroit frontier, was ordained by Bishop Mountain in 1802. He was Chaplain of the Garrison at Amherstburg, and minister of a congregation at Sandwich which in 1807 erected the first St. John's Church. When the war broke out Mr. Pollard remained on duty until after the victory of Perry on Lake Erie. It is possible that he retired with Procter's forces, for the Mounted Kentuckians had burned the little church in September, 1813, and the parish records say that from February, 1814, to June, 1914, Mr. Pollard was stationed at Ernesttown.

Immediately on his return efforts were made to rebuild the church. Assistance was procured from England and even from the United States, and the new building was completed in 1818. A steeple was added in 1852. Twenty years later the present church was erected. Mr. Pollard evidently was not enamoured of his task, for he is credited with declaring that each visit to the garrison at Amherstburg cost him £6 and three days' time, and he received for his services as Chaplain £100 per year. He was succeeded by Rev. Robert Short, who served until 1827.

In 1801, two new parishes were erected, Cornwall and York. Rev. J. T. Rudd was named Rector of Cornwall, and to the new Capital of the Province came Rev. George Okill Stuart, son of Dr. John Stuart of Kingston.

York as yet had no church but services had been held in Government House by a Rev. Mr. Raddish, who soon returned to England. Soon after Rev. Mr. Stuart's arrival plans were made for the erection of a place of worship. So in 1803 the first Church of St. James arose on the site of the present Cathedral "in the midst of a great grove, with stumps of various sizes in the foreground." The frame church was fifty feet long by forty feet wide and was painted blue. Rev. Mr. Stuart remained at York until 1811, when he was transferred to St. George's, Kingston, rendered vacant by the death of his father, the pioneer of the Church of England in the Province.

Bishop Mountain was an indefatigable man, but he was dependent for the extension of the work of the Church upon the availability of Clergymen. For lack of suitable young men new parishes were organized but slowly; at the time of the Bishop's death in 1825 forty-eight of the fifty-three clergymen in service in the Upper and Lower Provinces were missionaries, sent out and supported by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

John Strachan, the Scottish tutor of Hon. Richard Cartwright's children, prepared himself to take orders in the Church of England, and in 1803

was ordained by Bishop Mountain. The rectory of Cornwall was vacant, and on nomination by the Lieutenant-Governor, Mr. Strachan was appointed. Thus began a career, ecclesiastical and political, which extended over sixty years.

For the vacancy at York Rev. Mr. Strachan was named, Rev. W. Devereaux Baldwin succeeding him at Cornwall. When Mr. Strachan arrived at York in July, 1812, war had been declared by the Americans and the Legislature had been summoned by General Brock for an Emergency Session.

Mr. Strachan's first sermon at York was preached before the Members of Parliament. He was 34 years of age; young, but still mature enough to have opinions. By force of character and natural dignity he took almost immediately a position of leadership in the community. Throughout the war he was foremost in considering the needs of the soldiers and militiamen. He organized the first Patriotic Society, made a manly protest to the Americans who captured York in 1813—and whose promises were not in the way of being kept—and was the inspiration of many a faltering loyalist.

In 1814 Rev. John Bethune, son of the first Presbyterian minister in the Province, having taken orders in the Church of England, was appointed to Elizabethtown and Augusta. After the war ended the Church undertook the administration of the Clergy Reserves and so was entangled in Domestic Politics for many years. Meanwhile in 1816 Rev. Ralph Leeming was named Rector of Barton which included Ancaster, and in 1817 Rev. William Sampson was appointed to Grimsby. In 1818 Rev. William Macaulay was made Rector of St. Peter's, Cobourg.

The parishes organized before 1821, in the order of their erection:

Kingston	1785	Grimsby	1817
Ernesttown	1787	Cobourg	1818
Niagara	1791	Perth	1819
Cornwall	1801	Chippawa	1819
York	1801	Cavan and Port Hope	1819
Sandwich	1802	Matilda	1820
Elizabethtown	1814	Queenston	1820
Williamsburg	1814	Prescott	1821
Barton	1816	Belleville	1821

The appointment by the Bishop of Quebec in 1820 of the Hon. and Rev. Chas. James Stewart as Visiting Missionary of both Provinces, had admirable results. He divided his time between the settlements, where he organized congregations; and England, where he collected large sums from private donors to aid in building churches in Canada. It is said that twenty-four churches in this Province were erected by reason of his efforts. In 1826 Mr. Stewart succeeded Bishop Mountain as Bishop of Quebec; and the Upper Province was divided into two Archdiaconates; Dr. John Strachan becoming Archdeacon of York, and Rev. George Okill Stuart, Archdeacon of Kingston.

In 1828 Dr. Strachan made his first visitation as Archdeacon; the be-

ginning of a series of toilsome journeys which gave him a perfect knowledge of conditions in the settlements. On September 1st he undertook to go by waggon from Chatham to Talbot Street, sixteen miles across country—probably in the neighbourhood of Morpeth. The weather was uncertain and the roads were bad. He wrote of this journey: "We had not proceeded far before we found the sloughs frightful. Every moment we expected to stick fast or break down. A thunderstorm came on and the rain fell in such torrents as greatly to increase the difficulty. After labouring nine hours we stuck fast about five o'clock when within half-a-mile of Talbot Road. At length taking out the horses we left the waggon with the baggage in order to go to the nearest house for the night, distant nine miles. By this time it was six o'clock. The horses, almost killed with straining and pulling, could hardly walk. Another storm of thunder and lightning came on and the narrow path overhung with branches became suddenly dark. The rain fell in vast quantities and at length we could see no path but were striking against the trees and each other. We continued to wander till nine o'clock when we were forced to halt, completely drenched with the continued rain. Unfortunately we had no means of lighting a fire, notwithstanding the cold and wet; and expecting to get to a house, we had nothing to eat or drink. There was no remedy but to sit quietly under the trees till morning. Although there was something gloomy, and, from the high wind which arose in the morning, dangerous in being in the midst of a vast forest without light or shelter, there was likewise something pleasing, or at least soothing, to the soul. There was darkness without and light within."

A Society for Converting and Civilizing the Indians in Upper Canada was formed at York in 1830 under the presidency of Bishop Stewart, and in the following year the Bishop sought financial support for the Society in England. As a result of the formation of this organization Rev. James D. Cameron was sent to the Indians of the North Shore of Lake Huron and lived at La Cloche and Sault Ste. Marie for some months until he lost the confidence of the Society and was recalled. His successor was Rev. William McMurray, afterwards Rector of St. Mark's, Niagara, and an Archdeacon. While he was still a student, Governor Sir John Colborne sent for him and informed him that the Government was about to establish missions to the Indians along the North Shore of Lake Huron. His Excellency added that Mr. McMurray had been appointed to conduct them, and that he would have his headquarters at Sault Ste. Marie. The young man remonstrated, first on account of his youth—he was only twenty-two—and secondly because he had never even heard of Sault Ste. Marie. Even a study of the existing surveys of the North Shore did not reveal it. The Governor turned aside all objections, assured the youth that there was such a place and told him to proceed by way of Buffalo and Detroit on the way thither. Mr. McMurray left Toronto on September 20th, 1832, and reached his station exactly one month later.

Three years later Sir John Colborne approved a plan suggested by

Captain Anderson of the Indian Department for the formation of an Indian settlement on Manitoulin Island, the people to be collected from the wandering bands on the north and east shores of Lake Huron and Georgian Bay. Rev. Adam Eliot and Mr. Orr, a schoolmaster, were sent to the Island and made their first clearing on May 28th, 1836, but the plans were vetoed by Sir Francis Bond Head, and in August the pioneers departed. The project was revived and approved by Sir George Arthur in 1838 and a party of officials was sent from Coldwater. Years afterwards Captain Anderson's daughter told the story of the journey as follows: "In the autumn my father was ordered to an entirely new field of labour, and late as it was, our home at Coldwater was broken up and arrangements made for a long and dangerous journey by water to Manitoulin Island, a distance of some two hundred miles. A large batteau was engaged and on the 8th of October Captain Anderson with the other officers employed by the Indian Department, their wives, children and servants, besides mechanics, employed to teach the Indians different trades, embarked from Coldwater. The batteau was heavily laden with necessary provision for a long, cold journey—tents, beds and bedding, besides its precious freight of thirty-four souls, i.e., the missionary, the Rev. C. C. Brough, afterwards Archdeacon of London, Ontario, Mrs. Brough, four children and two servants, Dr. Paul Darling and his wife, one infant six weeks old, a nurse, the schoolmaster, Mr. Bailey, Mrs. Bailey and three children, the Captain, his wife, four children, two young friends, one servant, the oarsmen, a pet cat and a dog. The days were short and very cold, the lake rough, and the water freezing on the oars as the men raised them for every fresh stroke. The females of the party were not such as one usually finds in those out-of-the-way places, but were highly educated, refined and delicate, heretofore shielded from every storm. From there being so many women and children on board it was necessary to encamp early in the afternoons in order to get well under canvas before nightfall, and on account of the number of children to dress and feed, beds, etc. to pack, tents to strike, and boat to be loaded, the mornings were far spent ere we were enabled to proceed on our way. Some days we had only two or three hours in which to travel; for instance if we arrived at a good camping ground, it was advisable to go ashore for the night, as daylight might fail before reaching another. The nights soon became very cold and the ice had to be cut away in the morning in order to get the batteau from her moorings. One day we were lost in the channels and our supplies were well-nigh exhausted. After a consultation and some hard-tack (ship-biscuit) the Captain and some of the men went ashore to look about, and hearing a crow cawing fancied it was tame. My father said to one of the men: 'Follow that crow and it will take you to an Indian camp.' He did as desired, and strange to say, the crow would fly a short distance, then stop, as if waiting for the men, then off again till at last they arrived at a lodge. The poor Indians gave of such as they had, and came to pilot us through the maze of islands. Our *Evangeline* had no deck or shelter. All were exposed to the fury of the biting winds snow and rain, and the freezing spray which frequently

dashed over the edge of the boat. It is a marvel how any escaped death. After three weeks of terrible suffering, we at last came in sight of the 'Establishment' so-called, but alas for us, one of the three houses was in flames and by the time we had reached the landing place was reduced to a heap of ashes. Notwithstanding this great misfortune, all hearts were raised in gratitude to that kind Providence which had brought us through so many dangers to our journey's end, and all who were able set to work with a will to make the best of so trying a situation. My father, who never seemed to be at a loss, soon had all comfortably housed for that night, and glad we were to lay our benumbed and weary bodies down on the floor of our log house, with roaring fires in the chimneys, luxuries we had not enjoyed for three weeks."

The Diocese of Toronto was constituted by Royal Patent in 1839, and Archdeacon Strachan was raised to the Episcopate. At that time he had supervision of the clergy scattered over the whole of Upper Canada. On his appointment the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel undertook to grant stipends of £100 a year to each of twenty additional clergymen provided that such further sum as might be considered necessary for his maintenance should be raised by local subscription. Dr. Strachan determined that £50 a year, and a free house, must be provided by every congregation to whom a minister should be sent. On his first visitation in 1841 the Bishop consecrated at Picton a brick church erected at the sole expense of the devoted clergyman Rev. William Macaulay.

The important activities of Bishop Strachan in the fields of Education and Politics have been already reviewed. Whatever criticism he received, earned or unearned, was based upon these activities. Few persons found fault with the Bishop as a Churchman, or questioned his fitness as a religious leader. As an instance of his prudence and foresight, one may cite his action in inviting laymen to meet with the Clergy in the Diocesan Synod of 1851. This was an action without precedent, and yet one justified by the trend of the times. In 1857 a mixed Synod was legalized.

In that same year the Diocese of Huron was constituted; the Diocese of Ontario (based upon Kingston) was erected in 1861, the Diocese of Algoma in 1873, the Diocese of Niagara in 1875, and the Diocese of Ottawa in 1895. The Bishops of the various Sees have been as follows:

Toronto—Dr. John Strachan, Dr. A. N. Bethune, Dr. Arthur Sweatman, Dr. J. F. Sweeny.

Huron—Dr. Benjamin Cronyn, Dr. Isaac Hellmuth, Dr. Maurice S. Baldwin, Dr. David Williams.

Ontario—Dr. John Marcus Lewis, Dr. W. L. Mills, Dr. E. J. Bidwell, Dr. C. A. Seager.

Algoma—Dr. F. D. Fauquier, Dr. Edward Sullivan, Dr. G. Thorneloe (Archbishop).

Niagara—Dr. T. B. Fuller, Dr. Chas. Hamilton, Dr. J. P. Du Moulin, Dr. Wm. Clark, Dr. Derwyn T. Owen.

Ottawa—Dr. Charles Hamilton, Dr. J. C. Roper.

There are 227 clergy in the Diocese of Toronto, 182 in the Diocese of Huron, 71 in the Diocese of Ontario, 80 in the Diocese of Ottawa, 90 in the Diocese of Niagara, besides missionaries in the Diocese of Algoma; a total of about 700—ten times as many as when Bishop Strachan was consecrated.

The Canadian Church Missionary Society has in Foreign Lands 2 Bishops, 17 clergy, 5 medical missionaries, and 10 women, serving in Japan, China and India. The Home Mission work is very extensive, and special attention is given to the needs of the native races of this Continent.

The record of religious activity in the early days reveals pictures of devotion, energy and self-sacrifice by preachers and settlers alike. One cause lay in the general religious state of the English-speaking peoples. The Wesleyan Revival in England was a long-continued and cumulative movement, far more important in its time than this generation realizes. John Wesley lived until 1791, the year that Upper Canada was constituted a separate Province, the year in which the French Revolution was rising from a tempest to a tornado. The phenomena which Europe revealed were regarded by the conservative English with horror mingled with unconscious fear; the insularity of the people was intensified; the infidelity of the Continent kindled, by reactionary process, a mental hospitality towards religious ideas which greatly strengthened the Establishment among the higher classes, and which enabled Methodism to run through the middle and poorer classes like a prairie fire.

The Wesleys were Arminian but Whitefield was a Calvinist; thus there were no doctrinal obstacles to stay the enthusiasm, and the reflex influence extended alike to the Church of England, the Church of Scotland, and the American Independents. Even those "regular" clergymen who questioned the psychological excesses of revivalists were enlivened to a better performance of their duties, and the idle pulpiteer was shamed into diligence. Serious members of the Church of England who loved the dignity of its ritual found a better spirit in the services and livelier religious feeling in themselves. Politicians who looked upon the Church primarily as a buttress to patriotism attributed to it the immunity of England to the virus of Revolutionary principles.

All classes, therefore, were inclined to be religious; the rich and great because national security seemed to be predicated by the existence of an Establishment; the middle classes and the poor because they had tasted of the happiness in self-control; the mean-spirited because a salutary fear of hell-fire had been injected into their small souls. And England stood while other countries crashed to ruin, coming out of the revolutionary and Napoleonic wars with its prestige higher than ever before. No wonder that the men who cherished the English Bible applied to the English people the nationalistic psalms of David, read England for Zion and sang with a will:

"O sing unto the Lord a new song; for he hath done marvellous things; his right hand and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory. The Lord hath

made known his salvation; his righteousness hath he openly showed in the sight of the heathen. He hath remembered his mercy and his truth towards the house of Israel; all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God."

One effect of a lively religious feeling was the multiplication of sects, each based on the literal reading of certain Scripture texts. Men fervent enough to break former Church ties in the pursuit of the truth were fervent enough to go a-missioning, and there was an infinite opportunity in Upper Canada. New settlers who had been used to religious ministrations complained that they were spiritually destitute and English committees were moved to send out preachers. The representatives of the Church of England struggled in vain to overtake their official task. Preachers came from the United States where the Wesley-Whitefield revival had created the Great Awakening, and still the need was not filled. Riot and disorder were common enough in every settlement, home-made whiskey and West India rum complicating the situation. One reads in the old newspapers of rough-and-tumble fights "after the Virginia manner," this manner being based on the attempt of each Paladin to get his enemy down and gouge out his eyes with a horny thumb. It was a day of extremes. The man who sickened at such scenes and resolved to change his ways became a furious pietist, a church-member of the utmost heartiness.

There were no Laodiceans in those days. Lukewarm Christianity had no place; the man who was a Methodist, or a Baptist, or a Congregationalist, or a Churchman, or a Roman Catholic was red-hot seven days in the week.

Many of the pioneers who settled along the north shore of Lake Erie were New England Loyalists, who at the time of the Revolution had escaped to Nova Scotia. Learning there that farms could be had for the asking in Upper Canada, some made the long journey on foot to spy out the land. Their reports were so favourable that a considerable immigration followed; Malahide Township, and others, were largely settled in that manner. Most of these Nova Scotian-New Englanders were Baptists, the fruitage of a notable series of "revivals," which has been known as the Great Awakening. George Whitefield had preached at intervals in New England until his death at Newburyport, Mass., in 1770. Evangelists stirred by his example and kindled by his spirit had gone a-missioning throughout the Northeastern States and thence to Nova Scotia where their labours had been most successful. As early as 1752 the presence of Baptists, or rather "Anabaptists," in Lunenburg, had been reported to England by an Anglican clergyman.

These were Calvinistic in doctrine and Congregational in church-polity, which was to be expected, since the Great Awakening had been chiefly among the Independents. The new denomination had been formed by Congregationalists who claimed to follow a "New Light" by adopting immersion as the Scriptural form of baptism and by insisting that none should be baptized until sufficient evidence of regeneration was apparent.

The settlers in Norfolk County and the neighbourhood were ardent in their religion and soon had established Baptist societies.

The Shaftsbury Baptist Association, constituted in 1780, was composed of some fifty Baptist churches scattered through Western Massachusetts, Southern Vermont and Eastern New York. In 1801, on the motion of Rev. Lemuel Covell, of Pittstown, N.Y., the Association authorized the raising of a fund to send missionaries to the frontier settlements. In the following year Elder Caleb Blood made a journey of ten weeks from Cayuga (N.Y.) to the head of Lake Ontario. He received \$30 for his efforts—not a niggardly allowance, since his expenditure was only \$22.34. In 1803, Rev. Lemuel Covell and Obed Warren set out from the Genesee River and reached Buffalo on August 21st, preaching by the way. They crossed the River at Fort Erie, and were entertained there by Doctor Chapin and his lady. Rev. Mr. Covell's *Journal*(*) records the kindness and hospitality of Archibald Thompson, of Stamford—"He nursed our horses in the best manner, found us horses to ride, accompanied us himself where we went, in many instances; in short, he seemed anxious that nothing should be lacking on his part to render the place agreeable to us, and enable us to be serviceable to the people. Besides him, many others in the same place were very kind. About two miles from the village of Newark lives a gentleman by the name of Sweezy, a member of the Provincial Parliament in this Province, who distinguished himself as our friend. Brother Warren preached at his house by his particular request. While we were there we were treated with peculiar friendship; and at evening he and his lady accompanied us to Queenston where we had an appointment for evening preaching. After worship, when he took his leave of us, he insisted we must visit him again before we left the Province, and solicited hard that one or both of us should preach at Newark as soon as we could make it convenient. This night we lodged at a Mr. Rose's, in Queenston, where we received every mark of friendship that could be shown. Mr. Rose and his lady were formerly from New England; they are neither of them professors of religion, but they behaved towards us in a Christian-like manner." The missionaries preached also at Thirty Mile Creek, Burford, the Mohawk Settlement and Lay Point, returning to the frontier on October 22nd.

After the American Revolution there was a steady movement of American pioneers to the new Territories or States of the Middle West. Such pioneers as were of Baptist habit of mind were no sooner established than they sent back to their former homes pleas for the sending of preachers—lest the ordinances of religion might die out among them. Before 1800 there were forty-eight Baptist Associations in the Eastern States and many of these contributed freely for the sending of missionaries westward. Thus in the new settlements of the States Baptist preaching was likely to be the first to be heard, and as new churches and associations were formed in the newer country they in turn sent out other torch-bearers.

*Buffalo Historical Society, Vol. VI., 1903.

After the founding of Upper Canada, Governor Simcoe invited settlers from the United States and there was a considerable immigration. Some Baptist preachers and teachers whose names are not all remembered crossed the Niagara River and, it is believed, aided in founding the Baptist Church in Clinton Township (at Beamsville) in 1796 or thereabouts. Jacob Beam was a hearty supporter of this church. A church in Haldimand is said to have been established in 1794, and one in Bastard Township, Leeds County, in 1803. American missionaries established in 1804 two churches in the Long Point Region—Vittoria and Boston, which were to be centres of influence through all the Lake Erie Region. The ground had been prepared by Baptist settlers.

Among these early Baptist itinerants was one Michael Smith, who came to Norfolk County in 1808, purchased two hundred acres of land, and collected materials for a book. He was deported from Kingston as an alien enemy in 1812, and his manuscript was confiscated; yet his memory was good, and in 1813 he published at Hartford, Conn., "*A Geographical View of the Province of Upper Canada, and Promiscuous Remarks upon the Government.*" According to this book, quoted by Brig.-Gen. E. A. Cruikshank in the Papers and Records of the Ontario Historical Society (Vol. XX) Rainham had one Dutch Lutheran society and a minister; Woodhouse had two Methodist societies, one meeting house and one minister; Charlotteville had one Methodist congregation and one Baptist; the Baptists had a meeting house; Walsingham had one Methodist society; Windham had one Congregationalist congregation and minister, and one Methodist society; Townsend had two meeting houses, a Congregationalist and a Baptist, and two ministers, one Methodist and one Baptist.

So far, the United States had been the source of Baptist activity in Upper Canada, either directly or indirectly, by way of the Maritime Provinces. In 1816, a colony of Highland Scots came to the Bredalbane district in the Ottawa Valley. They had been influenced by the preaching of Robert Haldane and his brother, James Alexander, two of the most striking evangelical teachers of their generation, who had progressed from the Church of Scotland, through Congregationalism, to the Baptist position, between 1799 and 1808. The Bredalbane Church was the centre of a considerable Church expansion in the Ottawa Valley. In 1822 John Edwards came to the Township of Clarence and after seven years of arduous effort went to England at his own charge to represent the religious needs of Upper Canada. In consequence of his appeal two Scottish ministers, John Gilmour and William Fraser, came to Canada, the one to settle in Montreal, the other to become the Minister of the Bredalbane Church. Efforts at co-operation between the various Churches in the East and West were made difficult by doctrinal differences, some holding to "close communion," others being more liberal in their outlook and their teaching. Generally the Calvinist teaching prevailed among the Baptists of Canada though there were some Arminian exceptions. Whether Calvinist or Arminian, all were fervently evangelical.

In 1838 a paper entitled the *Canada Baptist Magazine and Missionary Register* was established at Montreal. A note from Vol I, says: "The American Baptist Home Missionary Society now had one missionary in Lower Canada, Peter Chase; and seven in the Upper Province; viz., Reuben Winchell, travelling agent; Wm. Young, stationed at Belleville and vicinity; Wm. Rees at Brantford; J. C. Allison at St. Catharines; J. E. Maxwell at Toronto and Nelson, Wm. Fraser at Bredalbane, and John Butler at Thurlow. All these brethren travel more or less." W. P. Landon wrote from Woodstock, August 17th, 1837, "In my late visit to the Huron Tract I spent two Sabbaths in that region, preaching in the morning in a small Baptist Church lately constituted in the Township of Hope (Easthope), and in the afternoon at a little village called Stratford-upon-Avon, eight miles west. I was told by some of my hearers in Stratford that it had been more than twelve months since a sermon had been preached there."

Four Associations of Churches existed in 1837, and they united in support of the Upper Canada Baptist Missionary Society, subscribing \$809 for Church extension. A College was established in Montreal in 1837, and there was good hope that a working union might be effected between Baptists of the East and West, but doctrinal differences were too great to be encompassed and by 1849 both the College and the periodical went out of existence.

In 1835 a deputation consisting of Rev. Dr. F. A. Cox, and Rev. Dr. J. Hoby, was appointed by the Baptist Union in England to visit their religious brethren in America. Having arrived in the United States and begun to map out their tour they were urged to come to Canada and Dr. Cox obeyed the call. The record of his journey occupies some fifty or sixty pages of the Report which was published in London in 1836 under the title *The Baptists in America*. Dr. Cox began his Canadian tour at Montreal and his Puritan eyes were immediately offended. "Many are the gay triflers that haunt the city," he wrote. He met Mr. Gilmour who was leaving Montreal to take up land in the Township of Clarence and became an itinerant, and recommended Newton Bosworth as his successor. Mr. Bosworth had been in the neighbourhood of Toronto, preaching at four or five places near Yonge Street, "some of them belonging to the Methodists who have broken more ground than they can cultivate."

Dr. Cox visited the Ottawa Valley, landing at L'Orignal in order to reach the "Bredalbane", in the forest region of Glengarry. "It is a Gaelic settlement," he wrote, "and in that language their valued minister, Mr. Fraser, always preaches to them. Bredalbane is a place never to be forgotten. My interview with the people was brief but delightful. Their narratives, their customs, their simplicity, were charming." The visitor then went up the St. Lawrence by steamer from Cornwall to Brockville, where he was welcomed by Mr. and Mrs. Wenham. At Kingston he found that the Baptists were co-operating with the Methodists as they were not strong enough to support a church. Continuing up the lake Dr. Cox touched at Cobourg, Port Hope and Toronto and then proceeded to the Niagara dis-

tract where he remained some days, visiting a Primitive Methodist Camp-meeting and acquiring information concerning the religious state of the country. He wrote:

The small Baptist Church at the Village of Niagara, fourteen miles from the Falls is in Association with nineteen others. They have seventeen ordained Ministers and four licentiates. At their recent annual meeting held at Somerset, they sanctioned and sustained Missionary, Tract, Sunday School, and Educational Societies, and passed resolutions for prayer and effort against slavery. The District of Niagara extends from ten miles above Beamsville in Clinton (which is within fifteen miles of the head of Lake Ontario) to about forty miles south-west of Fort Erie, comprising a circumference of at least 140 miles. It has only four Ministers, three ordained and four licentiate. Three of these have large families and receive little or nothing for their labours. Mr. Winchell went in 1831 and preached for some time at Queenston; but soon extended his labours to Drummondville or Lundy's Lane, near the Great Falls. In less than a year a church was formed, consisting of more than thirty members, denominated Queenston Church. Adjoining the territory called Niagara is an extensive region denominated the London District. It is situated between the three lakes. and is every day increasing in importance. There the substantial farmer is cultivating his land and springing into opulence; but the churches, generally young and feeble, want ministerial aid and superintendence. This is a noble field for a man of tact and talent. Here as elsewhere they complain that on applying to England for help they are told that they must look to the States on account of their proximity; and in seeking aid from the States, they are reminded that they are in the British Dominions and should look to English liberality and zeal. The complaint indicates the fact—they have claims on both and both should assist them.

After the visit of Dr. Cox there was a general extension of Baptist work, each church being a centre of missionary zeal. But the differences between the Eastern and Western members of the Denomination seemed insuperable. On a question of such importance as admission to the Communion Table, compromise did not seem possible; and yet without compromise the strength of united missionary effort was unattainable. Three papers were founded: *Canada Baptist Magazine and Missionary Register*, Montreal (1838), *The Upper Canada Missionary Magazine*, Toronto (1836-38), *The Evangelical Pioneer*, London. All three died the death. The Baptist College at Montreal had perished of inanition. So that in 1850 after years of vain effort the Denomination had no missionary society, no paper and no college.

At the call of a layman, A. T. McCord, chamberlain, or treasurer, of the City of Toronto, delegates representing all the churches of the Western portion of the Province met at Hamilton in October, 1851, and formed the Regular Baptist Missionary Convention of Canada West. The constitution was carefully drafted so that the principle of congregational independence was not invaded, and on trial it was found workable. In this new spirit of co-operation, the Baptists began to plan larger things. In 1854 William Winter founded in Woodstock *The Christian Messenger*; five years later it was bought by Rev. Dr. Fyfe, pastor of Jarvis Street Church, Toronto, and the name was changed to *The Canadian Baptist*. In 1882 the

paper was acquired by the Denomination and since then has been an official publication—of no common merit. Through the efforts of the same Dr. Fyfe, Woodstock College was founded in 1860 under the name of the Canadian Literary Institute. Its programme was both academic and theological, and for the former course both men and women were admitted—a novelty in those times. In 1879 the theological department was transferred to Toronto. Then in 1882, by reason of the generous bequests of William McMaster, a University bearing the benefactor's name was opened in Toronto, Woodstock becoming a secondary school of high rank.

Including the Eastern Association of Quebec and the Grande Ligne Mission among French Canadians, the Denomination reported in 1923 Nineteen Associations, 489 Churches, 290 ordained ministers and 62 licentiates. The membership was 57,922; the enrollment in the Sunday School was 59,388. These are included in the Baptist Convention of Ontario and Quebec which was incorporated in 1889 with powers to establish a Home Mission Board, a Foreign Mission Board, a Superannuation Fund for disabled ministers, a Publication Board, and a Church Edifice Board, the latter for assisting congregations by loan or gift to provide themselves with church accommodation. Thus while the Convention has no power to direct or supervise any separate congregation or to interfere in any degree with its congregational independence, it serves as a trustee for joint funds and administers the mission work of the Denomination. Foreign missions are established in India and in Bolivia.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE UNITED CHURCH OF CANADA.

Through the first thirty years in the life of the Province of Upper Canada the fires of controversy were continually alight. The Government assumed that a State Church was in being, the greater portion of the inhabitants rejected the hypothesis. The Government considered that an English-speaking British Province could not vary in its constitution and administration from the United Kingdom. The people generally insisted that local circumstances connoted variation; showing that administration by a Governor and Executive not responsible to the people governed was far from the practice in England, and arguing by analogy that an Establishment was not a necessity.

Aside from the general theory which Government officials accepted as a basis of action they had a particular reason for insisting upon the official recognition of religious ordinances. Next door to the Province was a Republic, and in the eyes of British pro-consuls of that early time a Republic was an irreligious if not a profane organization. Republicanism was not regarded as a theory of government; it was considered as a monstrous political fallacy, rooted in infidelity. Numbers of settlers had come to Upper Canada from the United States. Their champions in the Legislative Assembly held strange levelling doctrines and were particularly hostile towards the Church of England and towards all Government measures for its support. Throughout the settlements wandering preachers associated with the American Methodist Episcopal Church were at work and the officials leaped to the conclusion that their principal Gospel was that of Republicanism. The people knew better. The saddlebag preachers were honoured and revered for their Puritan way of life, their zeal and their courage and Methodist societies sprang up everywhere. When electors or Members of Parliament of a Methodist way of thinking protested against the expenditure of public money for the comfort and aid of a single Protestant body the partisans of Government read into the protest an attack upon British institutions and perceived lurid glints of disloyalty.

It is easy in these times to declare that the men in high places were unreasonable and stupid; to say that the proper way to keep the populace loyal was to have had regard for the contentment of the people. But consider their situation; the difficulty of communication between the settlements, the knowledge that Republican agitators were constantly busy, the experience of the war when too many American partisans had sprung up in various parts of the Province. It was not to be expected that the officials should be nice in their discrimination as between political and religious gospellers. Time was necessary that the distinction might be made plain, but in the transition period much bitterness appeared and not a little

persecution. Even Egerton Ryerson was forced to leave home because his father was an obscurantist on the question of Methodism, and he was not the only young man to be put in such a painful position.

Catholics were treated with more consideration than Methodists, although the British Government was rigidly anti-Catholic and years before had crystallized its intolerance in a series of penal enactments which did not err on the side of leniency. The administrators of Upper Canada had clear proof that the Catholics were anti-Republican; furthermore, the ancient Church had its spokesman in one of the most fervent loyalists in the country, Rev. Alexander Macdonell, and its followers in the sturdy clansmen of Glengarry. Even the French Catholics on the Detroit border were people who had specifically renounced the United States when the Western Posts were evacuated in 1796. They had chosen freely to live on the British side of the River. The recognition of Bishop Plessis of Quebec, and the approval of Bishop Macdonell's appointment as Bishop of Kingston was a novel procedure in British administration, and was due to the proved loyalty of these ecclesiastics.

Governors and Lieutenant-Governors recognized the authenticity of Presbyterian orders and polity, for the Church of Scotland was an Establishment at home, and its representatives in Upper Canada were army officers, magistrates and other approved persons. Yet even these found themselves shut out of consideration in the management of the Clergy Reserves, Bishop Strachan calmly assuming that "a Protestant clergy" meant clergy of the Church of England alone. Out of such a claim arose questionings and complaints on the one hand, and active assertion on the other. Anglicans insisted that "the Established Church of Upper Canada" was really in being. All other denominations denied the hypothesis with violence, and as the cherishing of a grievance tends to stimulate the alleged victims, ministers and people of the "Free Churches" revealed a fervency of belief and practice that tended greatly to increase their numbers.

It was a time when the body of hypotheses now known as Fundamentalism was universally accepted. The literal inerrancy of the Bible was admitted by all classes. Allegory and myth were excluded; prophecy was considered always as referring to a distant future; the inspired herdmen, nobles, or priests preaching on the hillsides of Judaea or beside the Euphrates were supposed to have foreseen the local conditions of Upper Canada. (*)

Thus clergy and people agreed that Man was perhaps 5,000 years old and the earth itself but little older, that Man had fallen from an approximation to Divinity by the machinations of the Evil Spirit and was doomed to an eternal hell of literal fire and brimstone; that Jesus was a sacrifice to propitiate a God otherwise furious and implacable, and that intellectual assent to these propositions was as much a necessity as faith in the Divine

*In our own day there are good people who see a reference to the prevalence of automobiles in this verse from the prophecy of Nahum (ch. 2, v. 4) "The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways, they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings."

leadership of the Nazarene. Thus the appeal was always one to fear and the camp meetings were scenes of hysteria and abnormal psychology. But in whatsoever manner our fathers and grandfathers were brought to accept the principles of the Kingdom of Heaven as their Way of life, the fact remains that they walked in it, discovering that perfect love casts out fear and revealing a steady loyalty and determination that coloured their generation and set up moral standards that still dominate the individual and community life of the Province.

The first Methodists in Upper Canada had the Puritan distaste for "gold and costly apparel"; they considered all worldly amusements as a waste of precious time, and they were implacable enemies of the liquor traffic. As early as 1804 one of the circuit-riders refused the offer of an inn-keeper to put the hotel ball-room at his disposal for the holding of services, quoting (incorrectly) with devastating effect the Scriptural verse: "There was no room for Him at the inn." The opinions of the Methodist preachers in England and America alike, were strongly held, the consequence being that differences of opinion on matters of Church polity generally resulted in the formation of new Denominations. The American Methodists had Bishops; the English Wesleyans had none, a fact sufficient in those times to make a wide gap between them. The English Wesleyans objected to camp-meetings; the minority which favoured them was expelled, and the Primitive Methodist denomination was formed. Thus other branches of Methodism were established from time to time and ultimately through immigration every variety of Methodist polity was found in Upper Canada. Not until 1884 was it possible to co-ordinate all these bodies into one strong and aggressive Methodist Church; until that time there was much duplication of effort, although in the earliest times the divisions tended towards the more rapid spread of Methodist doctrine.

Paul and Barbara Heck with Philip Embury, a Methodist preacher, came from Ireland to New York in 1760 and six years later established the first Methodist preaching place in New York City. This mother church of America has its lineal descendant in the John Street Methodist Church of New York, now in the heart of the lower financial district. The Methodist who has not attended the noon-day prayer meeting in this tabernacle of great memories has missed much. On the day that the writer was present the forty or fifty people assembled had representatives from Bermuda, California, British Columbia, Ontario, Louisiana and a dozen other States of the Union. It is said that Paul Heck was one of the trustees of the original church and that Barbara Heck whitewashed it. The church was not long established when the Hecks removed; first to Camden near Lake Champlain, and then to Lower Canada. In 1785, they settled in Augusta Township, lot 4, concession 3, being accompanied by John Lawrence, who had married Philip Embury's widow, and other folk of the Methodist persuasion. Immediately they formed a "class" with Philip's son, Samuel Embury, as leader. The first ordained preacher to reach them was William

Losee who in 1790 received permission from the American Bishop Asbury to "range at large" for a year. He had relatives in Canada and crossing the St. Lawrence in the neighbourhood of Cornwall, travelled and preached as he found occasion as far as the Bay of Quinte settlements. In the following year he was appointed to Kingston, a mere compliment to the town, for he preached in every settlement, eastward to the Quebec border and westward to Niagara. It is said that a "class" had been formed in Niagara as early as 1788 by a Col. Neale. In 1793 Losee and Darius Dunham divided the field between them, one circuit being called Oswegatchie and the other Cataragui. Playter records that the two preachers fell in love with the same young woman, she chose Dunham, and the disappointment drove Losee into a temporary insanity. He recovered, but ceased to preach and ended his days as a merchant in New York City.

The record of preachers on the Upper Canada field before 1800 is thus given in Carroll's *Case and His Co Temporaries*:

Three preachers appear in the Minutes of 1794-5, for Canada, namely, the Elder, Darius Dunham and James Coleman, specially designated to the Lower Circuit, and Elijah Woolsey to the Upper. In 1795 there is a return of three Circuits—the Oswegatchie, the Bay of Quinte, and Niagara, with 483 members. Four preachers are appointed for the Conference year 1795-6, Sylvanus Keeler being employed in addition to the names given for the previous year. In 1796 they return 474 members. Keeler is discontinued, Woolsey removed and Samuel Coate and Hezekiah C. Wooster, usually known as Calvin Wooster, sent in their places. In 1797 they return 795 members, but we cannot find the stations for Canada or the appointments made at the Conference, although the ministers appear in the list of elders and are stationed in no other part of the work... At the Conference of 1798 Dunham, Samuel Coate, and Coleman were continued; Wooster went home to die in glorious triumph and Michael Coate, a brother to Samuel, took his place in the Province.... In 1800 four new names appear in the Canada field, namely, Joseph Sawyer, William Anson, James Herron and Daniel Pickett. The return at the Conference of 1801 indicated a membership of 1,159.

In 1805 the membership was 1,787 and the appointments by the American Conference at Ashgrove (near Lake Champlain) were as follows: Long Point, Luther Bishop; Niagara, Gershom Pearse; Yonge Street, Daniel Pickett; Smith's Creek, Thomas Madden; Bay of Quinte, Henry Ryan and William Case; Oswegatchie, Sylvanus Keeler and Nathan Bangs; Ottawa, Robert Perry. The presiding elder was Samuel Coate.

Nathan Bangs who became a celebrated preacher came to Canada in 1799 with the intention of practising his profession of land surveyor. In 1801 he joined the Methodists and soon was assisting Rev. Joseph Sawyer on the Niagara Circuit. In the next year he was sent to organize the Long Point circuit and after two years of incessant labour rode to New York to attend the Conference of 1804. He was appointed to "River La Tranche" a territory which extended from Delaware to the Detroit frontier and preached his first sermon in the Moravian settlement. Thence he proceeded to the coast of Lake St. Clair, to Sandwich and Malden, to Detroit which he called "a most abandoned place" and to the various settlements along

the north shore of Lake Erie back to Long Point. A more destitute district he had never seen. "Young people had arrived at the age of sixteen who had never heard a Gospel sermon."

After Augusta on the St. Lawrence near Prescott the most important Methodist settlement was at Hay Bay in the Township of Adolphustown. Here services had been held in the house of Paul Huff until 1792 when the congregation found itself sufficiently strong to build a meeting house. The first subscription list was as follows:

	£	s	d
Paul Huff	10	0	0
Peter Frederick	4	0	0
Elizabeth Roblin	12	0	0
William Casey	7	0	0
Daniel Steel	3	10	0
Joseph Ellison	5	0	0
William Green	1	0	0
William Ruttan	10	0	0
Solomon Huff	2	0	0
Stophel Garman	2	0	0
John Green	3	0	0
Peter Ruttan	4	0	0
Joseph Clapp	5	0	0
John Biniger	1	0	0
Conrad Vandusen	15	0	0
Henry Hover	8	10	0
Casper Vandusen	2	0	0
Arra Ferguson	3	0	0
Daniel Dafoe	2	0	0
Henry Davis	4	0	0
Wm. Ketcheson	2	0	0
	£106	0	0

This was the equivalent in decimal currency of \$424. Its present-day value would be perhaps five times the amount.

The church was built on lot 18, concession 3, of the Township of Adolphustown, and was 36 feet long by 30 feet wide. There was a gallery at one end. About the same time a church of similar size was built in the Township of Ernesttown, near the village of Bath. James Parrot, John Lake, Robert Clarke and Jacob Miller were the principal subscribers. These were the only Methodist churches in Upper Canada when the first Legislature assembled. The Ernesttown church stood on lot 27 on the bay shore; some time afterwards most of the members moved to the fourth concession and carried their church with them in sections, re-building it on the York Road, near the village of Odessa.

Paul Huff was a leading citizen of Adolphustown, appointed by town-meeting in 1792 as overseer of the poor. The first regular court was held in his barn in 1794. At the sitting of January, 1795, the Court officials asked permission to make use of the Methodist Church. The privilege was granted, despite the warning of the minority that a "house of prayer"

should not be used as "a den of thieves." The implications of the quotation were such that the objectors hastened to explain that the criminals, not the lawyers and officials were in mind.

Conrad Vandusen was the proprietor of a tavern celebrated in the early history of the Township. Elizabeth Roblin was the mother of John Roblin, who was elected to the Assembly but unseated because he was a "teacher and a preacher of the sect called Methodists." The first camp-meeting held in Canada was conducted in a grove near the Hay Bay church.

When the war came in 1812 the Canadian Methodist Churches were under the jurisdiction of the Genesee Conference of New York State, and the appointments were as follows:

Augusta, J. Rhodes, E. Cooper, S. Hopkins	450 members
Bay of Quinte, Isaac B. Smith, John Reynolds	655 members
Smith's Creek, Port Hope, Thomas Whitehead	120 members
Yonge Street, Joseph Gatchell	95 members
Niagara, Andrew Preadle, Nathan Holmes	527 members
Ancaster and Long Point, E. Burdock, P. Covenhoven	569 members
Detroit, Geo. W. Densmore	134 members
Ottawa, Robert Hibbard	57 members

Ottawa was part of the Lower Canada District of which Nathan Bangs was the Presiding Elder, or Chairman. The Presiding Elder of the Upper Canada District was Henry Ryan. Bangs did not come to Canada during the war. Hibbard was drowned while crossing the St. Lawrence. The rest of the men, it is supposed, were as hostile towards the war as their brethren of the Eastern States. Playter says that 250 Methodists served as militiamen, but that few were killed. Rev. Wm. Case wrote on Oct. 26th, 1813, from Albany that he had secured permission from Col. Larned to preach to the prisoners, and found "in mingled grief and joy several brethren and acquaintances from Canada." They had been taken as militia in arms near Fort George, and were George Lawrence, leader at Four Mile Creek, Wm. Clinton, from the head of the Lake, and Russell Hawley, brother of David Hawley of the Bay of Quinte.

Of the twelve preachers stationed in 1812, eight seem to have turned aside to other work. John Reynolds taught school in Sidney Township, and in 1814 opened a shop in Belleville. He prospered and became a trader with the Indians, exchanging whiskey for furs! Holmes settled near Chatham and died in 1828. Hopkins farmed in the Niagara District, and Burdock, near Buffalo. Covenhoven settled on a farm on Dundas Street, and Lockwood near Belleville. Gatchell resumed preaching in 1825.

At the time of the war twelve Methodist meeting houses had been built in Canada. Hay Bay and Ernesttown churches have been mentioned. There was a church in the village of Waterloo in Kingston Township, another about two miles from Picton which was built in 1809. The first trustees were Stephen Conger, Valleau, Vanblaricom, Dougal, German, Bevan, Wilson and Vandusen. The fifth church of the twelve was at Lyn about eight miles from Brockville. Here was held the Genesee Conference in

1817. The sixth was a stone building in Montreal, erected in 1806; the seventh was in the township of Matilda. Bowman's meeting house was at Ancaster, being named after the Recording Steward; Stoney Creek meeting house was seriously damaged by musketry-fire at the Battle of Stoney Creek. Warner's meeting house was two miles from the village of St. David's in Niagara Township; Lyn's Creek meeting house in the Township of Crowland; and Long Point meeting house in the Township of Woodhouse.

After the war the British Wesleyan Conference sent missionaries to Canada and raised a dispute which did not end until 1820. By agreement at that time, the British conference undertook to man the circuits of Lower Canada, leaving Upper Canada to the American Methodist Episcopal Church. The appointments in Upper Canada in 1820 were Detroit, Thames, Westminster, Long Point, Ancaster, Niagara, Lyn's Creek, York, Yonge St., Ottawa, Cornwall, Augusta, Rideau, Bay of Quinte, Hallowell, Belleville, Smith's Creek. The English Wesleyan appointments in Upper Canada at the time were Kingston, James Booth; Niagara, Thomas Catterick, York, Harry Pope.

In 1824 as a result of continual agitation the Canadian districts were formed into a separate Conference which met at Hallowell (now Picton). Four years later this Conference became an independent body; revised the Discipline by expunging the article relating to the government of the United States and inserting one requiring Christians to be subject to the powers that be, and became thoroughly Canadian in organization as it had long been in fact. William Case was named as General Superintendent. During 1828 and 1829 a vigorous effort had been made with success to bring the Gospel to the Indians on half a dozen reservations, and undoubtedly the results of this mission which were very plain to the eyes of all the people of the Province, had much to do with the growth of a wiser spirit of tolerance among non-Methodists. Rev. James Richardson who was a leading spirit in the Denomination, had been a sailing-master on the Lakes during the war and had lost an arm at the Battle of Oswego. He had in the stump a testimony of loyalty which no one could controvert. He was the founder of *The Christian Guardian* and recommended Dr. Egerton Ryerson as the first Editor. In 1858 he became a Bishop.

A survey of the period from 1828 to the union of 1884 was made by Rev. Dr. Albert Carman in the following paragraphs: (*)

In 1834 there came out of a period of stress and confusion the Wesleyan Methodist Church (the stronger body) united to the British Wesleyan Conference; and the Methodist Episcopal Church struggling to maintain the status of independent organization under the Episcopal form contemplated in 1828. John Reynolds was appointed the first Bishop in 1834. In 1845 the Rev. J. Allen of the Black River Conference, New York, was elected an Associate, the Canadians not having yet learned that a Bishop from abroad was a besetting trouble. Their successors in this office were the Rev. Philander Smith appointed

*In Canada; an Encyclopaedia of the County.

in 1847, the Rev. James Richardson in 1858 and the Rev. Albert Carman in 1874 from a membership of 1,243 in 1835 with twenty-one ministers, this Church in 1883 had risen to a membership of nearly 27,000 with 228 Ministers, 24,000 Sabbath School scholars, and Church property worth over a million and a half dollars.

Primitive Methodism was planted in Canada in 1829 at Little York, now Toronto, by three faithful laymen from England, Messrs Lawson, Walker and Thompson. In 1830 Mr. Watkins, and in 1833, Messrs. Partington and Lyle came over as ministers to aid the spreading societies. . . In 1883 there were 8,000 members. Direct missionary enterprise was the origin of the Bible Christian Church in Canada. In 1831, John Glon was sent to Canada west and Francis Metheral to Prince Edward Island, John H. Eynon and his wife Elizabeth Dart, raised the standard in Cobourg, Ont., and pressing onward with zeal and daring soon reached many of the adjacent settlements and amid hardships laid the foundations of flourishing societies and churches. At the time of the Union there were 181 churches. . . eighty ministers and about 7,500 members. So that every one of the four uniting bodies had been growing through the years and every one contributed in polity, property, membership and in moral and spiritual power to United Canadian Methodism. What were societies at times almost antagonistic in their efforts became a united church with improved facilities, nobler purposes, higher hopes and grander achievements.

The first Methodist Church of Toronto was a frame building on King Street, where the head office of the Canadian Bank of Commerce now stands. This was the forerunner of the Richmond Street Church, built in 1844, and long considered as the foremost Methodist congregation of Upper Canada.

The British Wesleyans had begun their work in Toronto in 1820 with 30 members, and in 1832 their plain chapel on George Street was superseded by the erection of the Adelaide Street Church at the corner of Adelaide and Toronto Streets. The successor to this church was the Metropolitan, which was built in 1870. The land and the building cost \$150,000.

By October, 1832, the first Primitive Methodist Church in Canada was dedicated. It stood on Bay Street, just south of the present Bank of Toronto and though unpretentious was useful. Its dimensions were 46 by 36 and there was a basement of stone, which provided a school room and two living apartments. One of these was occupied by Rev. Mr. Summersides, the other by Mrs. Stoneham and her son Job, the caretaker. The building cost £740.

From 1867 to 1872 Methodism in Toronto and in Canada was brought more definitely into public notice and favour by the presence of Dr. William Morley Punshon, a member of the Wesleyan Conference of Great Britain, and one of the great preachers of his time. Dr. Punshon was lent by the British Conference to Canada, and for five years was President of the Canadian Conference. During that period he travelled from coast to coast of the new Dominion, preached and lectured in New York, Chicago, and many other American cities, and won the fervent acclaim of all his hearers.

On his way to Canada he was entertained for some days in New York, and was shown several very stately and beautiful Methodist Episcopal

Churches. His British prejudice in favour of unpretentious "chapels" cropped out in the remark that it would have been better to build five plain buildings, rather than one of these cathedrals. Experience on this side of the Atlantic where there is no Establishment, and where a Methodist is as good as his Anglican neighbour—at least in public estimation—led Dr. Punshon to become an advocate of more artistic buildings for Methodist uses. He had much to do with the erection of the Metropolitan Church, and it is said that during his five years in Canada no fewer than fifty-two churches of a finer type of architecture than had been customary in this country, were built by Methodist congregations.

In a very remarkable degree Dr. Punshon gained the admiration and affection of all classes of the community. At his very first Wesleyan Conference, held at Kingston in 1868, a Synod of the Church of Scotland, meeting at the same time in the same city, sent fraternal delegates. Such recognition of a Methodist body by the Auld Kirk had been an unheard-of thing up to that time.

The sermons of Dr. Punshon as printed seem to modern taste rather over-loaded with rhetorical flourishes, and perhaps have more ornament than substance. He affected the balanced style and his sentences remind one of the stately periods of Dr. Johnson, but eloquence is perhaps never preserved by the printers. Those sentences, commonplace in thought, though as graceful as the flourishes of an old-time writing master, must have been singularly moving when uttered by a man of flaming earnestness whose voice was said to be like music, and whose enunciation was as precise as that of an accomplished Shakespearean actor. At all events they won the favour of the public, and even now, fifty years after the orator returned to England, one may hear from the elder generation passing remarks that show how wide was his influence and how completely he captivated his hearers.

In the first year of the new century an organized effort was made to put the churches of the denomination on a sounder footing by the collection of a special thank offering known as the Twentieth Century Fund. The total receipts throughout Canada were \$1,234,657.29, more than half of this sum being applied to the reduction of local church debts. The educational institutions received \$147,181; missions, \$49,795; the Women's Missionary Society \$4,165; the Superannuation and Supernumerary Funds, nearly \$38,000.

Reports of the Methodist Church for the quadrennium ending in September, 1922, showed that the membership throughout Canada had reached 406,933. The givings for missions exceeded \$1,000,000 a year and the amount paid in 1922 for ministerial salaries was \$2,575,801. The record of 1918 showed that the Methodist Churches of Canada had raised for all purposes \$6,535,296. In 1922 the total was \$9,303,323. Toronto was the head-centre of the denomination. Here were situated the general offices of the Church, the secretariats dealing with education, Sunday School work, Home and Foreign Missions, Ministerial Superannuation, Church Property, etc. The Ryerson Press is one of the great publishing and printing institutions

of the city. It is operated by the Church under the supervision of a Book Steward, who is a Minister, and the profits apply towards the Superannuation Fund.

Missions are conducted in Japan and in West China and among the Indians in all the Provinces of Canada. Industrial schools for Indians are operated at Muncey and at Red Deer, the Dominion Government contributing in part to their upkeep, and in the main these institutions have been most successful.

The Methodist Year Book for 1924 gave the following official figures concerning the Church:

Present membership of the Church	414,047	Membership of Home Dept.	19,492
Increase for the year	4,966	Taking Teacher-Training courses	2,022
Baptisms (adults)	2,537	Schools using Graded Lessons	1,423
Baptisms (infants)	17,181	Schools giving missionary instruction	2,081
Marriages solemnized	10,239	Total contributions of schools for missionary work of Church.....\$	139,894
Burials attended	13,267	Number of scholars coming into church membership last year....	10,438
FUNDS OF THE CHURCH		Number of schools with regular meetings of the board of management	1,092
Educational Fund	\$ 66,912	Amount given to Rally Day Fund for the work of the Board... \$	29,517
Evangelism and Social service	47,186	Number of Epworth Leagues	979
Religious Education ...	32,073	Membership of Epworth Leagues	37,030
Superannuation Fund ..	225,257	Number of boys' classes taking C.S.E.T.	1,158
Missionary Fund	997,389	Number of girls' classes taking C. G. I. T. ...	1,362
Women's Missionary Society	402,584		
For all funds	2,196,970		
For ministerial support	2,358,070		
Net deficiency	88,286		
Total raised for all purposes	9,624,382		
Ministers and Probationers	2,475		
Number of Sunday Schools	3,807		
Teachers and officers...	43,333		
Number of scholars....	351,633		
Average attendance ...	222,127		
Membership of Cradle Roll	43,851		

In the old Jesuit College of Quebec, which stood on the site of the present City Hall, Rev. George Henry conducted the first Presbyterian service in Canada. The date was 1765, two years after the recognition of British sovereignty, six years after Wolfe's victory of the Plains of Abraham. The minister was a former Chaplain of a Scottish Regiment. Twenty years were to elapse before the coming to Canada of a Presbyterian clergyman willing to settle.

At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War Rev. John Bethune was chaplain of a regiment of Royal Militia in South Carolina. Although only twenty-five years old at the time he was a graduate of King's College, Aberdeen, and a licentiate of the Church of Scotland. The Royal Militia

did not prosper, and many of the officers—including the chaplain—were taken prisoners. After a time an exchange of prisoners released Rev. Mr. Bethune and with other loyalists he made his way to Nova Scotia. At Halifax he was instrumental in organizing the 84th Regiment of "Highland Emigrants", which was composed mainly of disbanded Highlanders of the old 78th and 42nd Regiments, and of Glengarry Clansmen from Sir William Johnson's settlement. Of this regiment which was active during the course of the Revolution, Mr. Bethune was appointed chaplain. In November, 1782, the Eighty-fourth was disbanded at Montreal; the ex-chaplain became a resident of that city, and many of his old comrades accepted land grants along the Upper St. Lawrence. There were a good many Scottish people in Montreal—ex-officers of Highland regiments, merchants, traders—and when Mr. Bethune proposed the establishment of regular services after the Presbyterian order, he got good support. He preached to this congregation from March 12th, 1786, until May 6th, 1787, when he removed to Upper Canada, settling in the Township of Charlottenburg at Williamstown, and accepting the Crown land grant of 3,000 acres to which as an ex-officer he was entitled.

Here among Gaelic-speaking Scots of Glengarry and Stormont, he organized four congregations after the order of the Church of Scotland at Williamstown, at Martintown, at Cornwall and at Lancaster, and preached to them regularly until his death in 1815. His relations with his Roman Catholic neighbours were most cordial, and the respective congregations were on the best of terms. An exemplary instance of this friendliness was given when a dispute arose between the Elders of the Williamstown congregation and Rev. Mr. Bethune, their minister. The disputants agreed to submit the case for adjudication to Rev. Alexander Macdonell, Roman Catholic pastor of St. Raphael's and afterwards first Bishop of Kingston. The priest heard the case, gave judgment in Mr. Bethune's favour, and instructed the people in their duty of respect and obedience to their church authority.

In 1793 Rev. Jabez Collver, a Presbyterian Minister of New Jersey, came to Niagara on the invitation of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, and received a grant of 1,000 acres of land in the county of Norfolk. There he organized a congregation which—as Gregg says—"was Presbyterian in form and had two elders, but which was necessarily independent of Presbyterian supervision, there being no Presbytery with which it could be conveniently connected." Mr. Collver preached until his death in 1818, having organized three little congregations, one near his home in Windham, one at Turkey Point and one at Oakland. After his death the cause languished, and most of the members joined the Methodists who were active in the neighbourhood.

In 1820 Rev. John Bryning appeared and organized a Presbyterian congregation at Simcoe, although a church was not built until 1838. Peter O'Carr was the leading spirit in this effort and his name headed the sub-

scription list: his donation was £25. Others who gave £5 or over were Abraham Young, Joseph Tilney, Alexander Craik, John McGill, Samuel Chadwick and Andrew McInnis.

A Presbyterian congregation was organized in Stamford Township in 1785 and a church was built in 1791 although no minister was then obtainable.

In July, 1801, Rev. Daniel Ward Eastman, an American Presbyterian, licensed by the Thomas County Associated Presbytery, preached at Beaver Dams. When he reached Stamford a few days later he was invited to become the minister of the congregation already established in that Township. He served there for a year, not exactly as a settled pastor, but as a roving missionary with Stamford as his base. In 1802 he returned to New York State where he was ordained. Coming back to Canada he settled on 50 acres of land near Beaver Dams, but continued preaching in all parts of the Niagara peninsula. He was the first Presbyterian Minister to appear in the region of the Head of the Lake. He organized churches in Gainsborough, Louth and Clinton, and was active in this region until his death in Grimsby Township in 1865. The Battle of Beaver Dams in June, 1813, was fought in the immediate neighbourhood of his house. Bullets pierced the walls, and the family remained in the cellar until the engagement ended.

At Newark a congregation existed in 1792 and in 1794 a church was built which was the forerunner of the present St. Andrew's, Niagara-on-the-Lake. The original subscription list shows that John Young, Andrew Heron and A. Gardiner gave £10 each, and Samuel Street £8. The first minister was Rev. John Dun, and his salary of £300 was guaranteed by John Young and Ralfe Clench. After three years Mr. Dun retired to engage in trade and was drowned in 1803 in the barque *Lady Washington* (*) en route from Oswego to Niagara.

Rev. John Young came as minister in 1802, having served before that time in Montreal. In 1805 Rev. John Burns came and preached alternately at Newark and at Stamford, conducting at the same time the Niagara Grammar School. The church was burned by the Americans during the foray of 1813, and services were not resumed until 1818 when the school house was utilized. Application was made to the Government for compensation for the burning of the church, but a grant was not approved until 1824, and the payments were slow. In 1831 the new church was built, and named St. Andrew's. Rev. R. McGill was the minister at this time, the principal supporters of the church were Robert Dickson, W. H. Dickson, Louis Clement, Andrew Heron, Thos. Green, Edward C. Campbell, Robert Hamilton, Daniel McDougall, Robert Melville, James Crooks, John Claus, John Rogers and John Wagstaff. The centenary of the congregation of St. Andrew's was held on August 18th, 19th and 20th, 1894.

*The *Lady Washington*, originally the *Washington*, was built at Erie, Pa., and was dragged across the portage from Chippawa to Queenston to ply on Lake Ontario. She was lost on her second voyage.

Rev. John Ludwig Broeffle, a minister of the Dutch Reformed Church of the United States entered Canada as a missionary in 1795, and preached in Osnabruck and Williamsburg. Of the effectiveness of his work the following testimony remains—a letter from the Elders of his congregations: "We hereby testify that Rev. John Ludwig Broeffle, minister of the Presbyterian congregation, has ministered to us for these ten years past, and that he has conducted himself in that charge and every other trust as a good and faithful pastor, in testimony whereof we the elders of the congregations of Williamsburgh and Osnabruck in the Province of Upper Canada have subscribed our names, the 22nd January, 1805." Mr. Broeffle's salary, it is said by Gregg, never exceeded \$100 a year.

Rev. Robert McDowell was sent to Canada by the Dutch Reformed Church in 1798, and after two years of roving between Brockville and York, accepted a call to serve the congregations of Adolphustown, Ernesttown and Fredericksburg. Here he remained from 1800 until his death in 1841, a man beloved by his people and an honour to his profession. He was an ardent theologian and engaged in a controversy with Samuel Coate, an early Methodist Presiding Elder, on the theorems of Calvinism.

The people of Elizabethtown (afterwards Brockville) had hoped to secure the services of Rev. Mr. McDowall. To ease their disappointment the minister wrote to the Dutch Reformed Synod held at Albany in June, 1806, urging that more missionaries be sent to Canada: "Elizabethtown," he wrote, "has a very respectable congregation, but they are now in despair of ever having a Gospel established among them. They have give a call to two ministers, but were disappointed in their expectations. The enemy has made great inroads among them." As a result of this appeal Revs. Chesham Bork, Conrad Ten Eyck, and Peter D. Froeligh visited Elizabethtown and established a "consistory" on Sept. 6th, 1806. The elders and deacons elected were Alex. McLean, Robt. McLean, Alex. Morris, Joseph McNish, John McCready, Jas. Miller, Peter Purvis and Alex. McLean, Jr. Between this period and 1818 the Dutch Reformed Church of New York sent itinerant missionaries to Canada from time to time; on the formation of the Presbytery of the Canadas, no further efforts were made, as there was now a prospect of regular Calvinistic preaching. Elizabethtown did not secure a settled minister until October, 1811, when as a result of an appeal to the London Missionary Society, Rev. William Smart, a Congregational Calvinist, was sent to Canada. He was welcomed to his field of labour by Col. Breckenridge and Adiel Sherwood, and soon was preaching daily over a range of eighty miles. This he did for nine years, until Rev. Robert Boyd came to Prescott as its first minister. Mr. Smart procured the erection of the first Presbyterian church in Brockville, during 1817, and served it until 1849. After his resignation he continued preaching, as occasion offered, for twenty-seven years. He died at Gananoque in 1876 at the age of 88.

The Military settlement of Lanark County which was opened in 1817 was served almost from its very beginning by Rev. William Bell, sent out

to Canada by the Associate Presbytery of Edinburgh. In the same year Rev. Wm. Jenkins came to Canada from the United States and settled in Markham where he made a Presbyterian centre, ranging as far as Scarborough Township and the town of York.

The nucleus of a Toronto congregation of Free Churchmen was formed in 1817 by Rev. William Jenkins. In the year 1821, Jesse Ketchum, who had a tannery where the Robert Simpson Company's departmental store now stands, gave for the use of the Presbyterians a plot of land in the rear of his place of business, and built upon it a small church, named after John Knox. This edifice was opened on February 18th, 1822, and its first minister was Rev. James Harris, who remained in charge until 1844.

A clear view of the state of Presbyterianism in the Province in 1830 is given by Rev. Andrew Bell, the minister of Streetsville, and the son of Rev. Wm. Bell, of Perth. He had made a missionary tour of eight weeks and reported his findings to the Presbytery which met in South Gower in January, 1831. His itinerary was by way of Burford, Oxford, Zorra, Nissouri, and Westminster to London; thence by Lobo and Westminster to Ekfrid. This journey from Ekfrid to the Detroit River was not very fruitful; but few Presbyterians were found. After preaching in Detroit he went to Amherstburg and met Rev. Alexander Gale, the settled minister, who preached on Sunday and taught school during the week. Returning by the north shore of Lake Erie he met Rev. Alexander Ross, who was settled with a Scottish colony in Aldborough. He preached at Bayham, at Victoria, and at Simcoe where there was a service once a month conducted by Rev. Mr. Bryning. On the Niagara frontier he met Rev. Mr. Eastman and Rev. Mr. Buell, an American Presbyterian settled at St. Catharines, and preached at Thorold, Louth, Pelham and Clinton. In ending his report he said the fatigue of the tour had been forgotten in the pleasure of seeing the eagerness with which the word was received, and in the kindness of his reception by Christian friends. He was delighted to find a missionary spirit among the people and was of opinion that the Presbytery would run no risk in applying to the Presbyterian Synods in the Mother Country to assist them by sending a few well-educated, active and pious young men to labour in "the destitute settlements of western Canada."

He reported fifteen Presbyterian families in Nissouri, sixty in Zorra, twelve in Westminster, fifty-two in London Township, forty in Lobo, twelve in Ekfrid, twelve in Mosa, and a few in the Baldoon Settlement on the St. Clair.

Three missionary clergymen of the United Secession Church came to Canada in 1832. One of these, Rev. William Robertson, died of cholera in Montreal, the other two were Rev. William Proudfoot, and Rev. Thomas Christie. The latter became the minister of West Flamborough, Dumfries and Beverley and served until his death in 1870. Mr. Proudfoot settled in London, built a church in 1835, and ministered there for sixteen years, and was succeeded by his son.

In 1831, nineteen ministers organized the Synod of the Presbyterian Church of Canada in connection with the Church of Scotland. There was already in existence the United Synod of Upper Canada which had its beginning in the Presbytery of the Canadas, as established in 1818, and reorganized in 1825. Negotiations for the amalgamation of these Synods were brought to successful issue in 1840. But there had been three other Presbyterian Church Courts in Upper Canada. The Missionary Presbytery of the Canadas in connection with the United Associate Synod of the Secession Church of Scotland was organized in Toronto in 1834 by nine ministers. This Presbytery afterwards became the Synod of the United Presbyterian Church in Canada, and established a Divinity Hall in London, under Dr. Proudfoot, as early as 1844. The Niagara Presbytery, an independent organization composed of ministers from the United States was established in 1833 but after the rebellion was disbanded. In 1836 the Presbytery of Stamford or Associate Synod of North America came into being, and existed for a short time.

It is probable that only a Scot of great diligence could understand the shades of difference in the various Presbyterian denominations which from time to time marched out of the Church of Scotland. But the right of the congregation to have a voice in the selection of its minister was the main cause of the early withdrawals. "Associate Synods," "Burghers" and "Anti-burghers" united in 1820 to form the United Secession Church, and in 1847, this abolished the "Relief Church" to form the United Presbyterian Church. The disruption of 1843 in the Church of Scotland was the beginning of the Free Church of Scotland, which held to the right of call while not denying the principle of Establishment. A minister coming to Canada from Scotland brought his denominational peculiarities with him and taught them to his congregation. In addition the coming of American and Irish Presbyterians complicated the situation. The Scottish disruption had its counterpart in Canada in 1844. Of ninety-one ministers in the Church of Scotland Synod, twenty-three withdrew, formed the Free Church Synod, and organized Knox College in 1844. The "Frees" and the "U.P.'s" formed a union in 1861 under the name of the Canada Presbyterian Church. In 1870 when the number of ministers was 292 the Synod organized itself as The General Assembly of the Canada Presbyterian Church, divided into four Synods, and seventeen Presbyteries. Five years later the Canadian representatives of the Church of Scotland came into the Union and the Presbyterian Church in Canada began its notable career.

The second Presbyterian Church in Toronto was St. Andrew's, built on the corner of Adelaide and Church Streets in 1830. This was a Church of Scotland congregation which owed its organization mainly to Hon. William Morris, of Perth, a member of the Executive Council of the Province. There is a story that on one Sunday morning, entering St. James's Cathedral for service, he heard the paraphrase of the 132nd Psalm:

"I will not go into my house, nor to my bed ascend;
No soft repose shall close my eyes, nor sleep my eyelids bend,
Till for the Lord's designed abode I mark the destined ground,
Till I a decent place of rest for Jacob's God have found."

With this ringing in his ears he called a meeting on March 3rd, 1830, at which Mr. John Ewart took the chair. On motion of Dr. Dunlop, and Mr. H. Carfrae, a resolution to build a church and call a minister was adopted. The cornerstone was laid on June 24th and in due time a fine building of Romanesque design was completed. It stood at the corner of Church Street and Adelaide Street. The trustees were James F. Smith, Thos. Carfrae, Hugh Carfrae, Walter Rose, Alexander Murray and Jacob Latham. The first minister was Rev. William Rintoul, 1830-1834. Rev. W. T. Leach served from 1835 to 1842, and then came Rev. John Barclay. During his ministry 183 members withdrew to Knox, on the Disruption issue; that is to say, they questioned the right of presenting livings, and of accepting Government aid. Yet the Auld Kirk grew and prospered, nevertheless.

In 1870 came Rev. D. J. Macdonnell, one of the eminent men in the history of the Toronto pulpit. By this time the Church was found to be in an inconvenient place, and a majority determined to build on the corner of King and Simcoe Streets. This new structure was opened on February 13th, 1876, but not all the congregation appeared there. A minority remained in the old building—there were 58—and called Rev. G. M. Milligan as their minister. At his insistence the old building was deserted and a church was erected at the corner of Jarvis and Carlton Streets. Thus Toronto has old St. Andrew's and new St. Andrew's—each of which has had a notable record of efficiency.

In 1837 Rev. Dr. Thornton, of Whitby, organized a congregation of the United Secessionists, and a church was built on Bay Street, Rev. Dr. Jennings being the minister from 1839 to 1874. Eventually this congregation moved to Erskine Church at the northern end of Simcoe Street. Offshoots in 1853 and 1875 respectively formed Gould Street Church, later St. James's Square, and Central Church, which stood on Grosvenor Street until the city ran Bay Street northward from College in 1922. To these three congregations, Knox, St. Andrew's and Bay Street, is due the expansion and prosperity of the Presbyterian Church in Toronto.

Methodists and Presbyterians are about equally numerous in Toronto and in English-speaking Canada. The Presbyterian Church in Canada has eight synods, 78 Presbyteries, 199,242 families, 325 foreign missionaries, 1,155 home missions. The Women's Missionary Society has 1,700 branches and 80,000 members.

In 1900 the Presbyterian Church asked for a special contribution to be known as the Twentieth Century Fund. This was to be in the nature of a thankoffering to establish on a sound basis some twenty-two institutions and schemes of the Church and to stimulate the reduction of Church debts. By

authority of the General Assembly, the membership was asked for \$1,000,000 in two years, in addition to the ordinary givings for maintenance. It was proposed that \$600,000 should be called the Common Fund, and that subscriptions to that Fund should be for the relief of the needy institutions under Presbyterian control. The members were to be encouraged also to provide \$400,000 for the Debt Fund. The final result after two years of incessant effort was \$601,000 for the Common Fund and \$990,000 for the Debt Fund, a total of \$1,591,000—instead of the million dollars hoped for. The contribution of the Toronto churches to the Common Fund was \$45,827, but nearly \$100,000 was provided for the liquidation of Debt. By reducing the annual outlay for interest the Churches were enabled to do more effective work and to apply all current revenue to the pressing needs of the hour.

The Church maintains missions among the Indian tribes in the New Hebrides, in Trinidad, Demerara, Central India, Formosa, Korea and in the Chinese province of Ho Nan. In Toronto there is a Christian Synagogue, the centre of a mission to Jews.

Leaving out of account the Presbyterian churches founded and served by Independents, the first Congregational cause was founded at Martintown, Glengarry County, in 1829, and remained in being for some years. Frome, near St. Thomas, was another early cause. The founder was Rev. Joseph Silcox and the name was the Congregational Presbyterian Prince of Peace Society. The first Congregational Church in the County of Norfolk was built in Simcoe on the corner of Colborne and Union Streets, in 1844. Rev. William Clarke was the pastor. The church did not prosper, the minister departed and the members were absorbed in other denominations.

The English Congregational Union was formed in 1831, and in order to cultivate friendly relations with Presbyterian and Independent congregations in America, the Union appointed Rev. Dr. Andrew Reed, and Rev. Dr. James Matheson as fraternal delegates with a travelling commission. The report of this Delegation was printed in London in 1835 and is an admirable contemporary travel-record, aside from its light on religious affairs. (*)

The visit of the Delegates to Canada began at Montreal and continued by water to Brockville, Kingston, Cobourg, Toronto, The Credit, and Niagara Falls. Since the commission was to all the Free Churches, little information is given concerning Congregationalism as a denomination. The Delegates said that there were six Congregational Ministers in the Province of Upper Canada, but their names or the places of their settlement were not given.

Dr. Matheson while at Cobourg visited the farm of an English family recently settled, whom he had known in the Old Country, and was shocked by the narrowness of their circumstances. "They have a log hut for a dwelling. There is but one apartment for the whole family consisting of nine individuals; a ladder, it is true, leads to an upper room; but judging from the height of the building, this must be a very low and inconvenient chamber.

*A Narrative of the visit to the American Churches by the Deputation from the Congregational Union of England and Wales by Andrew Reed, D.D., and James Matheson, D.D., 2 Vols., 8vo, London, Jackson & Walford, 18 St. Paul's Churchyard. MDCCCXXXV.

One of our meanest cottages at home affords conveniences which this family do not possess in theirs. I saw neither cupboard or closet The daughters, of whom there are five at home, appear willing to be reconciled to their new circumstances. . . . While in their own country the family had been every year losing part of the little fund they possessed, so that the parents were unable to make any provision for the children. It did seem a duty to save what yet remained; and though the parents will have to struggle while they live, they do so under the conviction that when they are removed by death they will not leave their children destitute or without a home. But the mother described to me the blank presented to them on the Sabbath—no place of worship nearer than Cobourg (10 miles), no conveyance to take them there; and if they even could reach it, no instruction suitable for themselves or their children. She looked at them and her heart sickened at the prospect of their growing up without religious ordinances and without a sanctuary. Fixing her streaming eyes upon me, she addressed me with the most moving earnestness: 'O if the Christians of England only knew our situation and that of thousands around us, they would not rest satisfied till they sent men of God to preach the gospel to us. If they only knew a mother's grief at seeing her children growing up without the means of prayer, would they not feel for us, would they not send us help? Do tell them of our case'."

This extract is reprinted because it conveys in some degree the passion for religious ordinances which moved great numbers of people in all parts of the Province. Upper Canada was a missionary field; it is not surprising that the Province has become a missionary base. Affection for the Church and for the Message was rooted in our grandfathers and grandmothers. It is to be hoped that it has not languished in the hearts of their posterity.

Seventeen Congregationalists found in Toronto in 1834 by the Rev. Mr. Merrifield, formerly of Brampton, England, were organized into a church and services were begun in the Masonic Hall on Colborne Street. In 1836 Rev. William Roaf, of Wolverhampton, became the minister and under his leadership Zion Church was built on the north-east corner of Bay and Adelaide Streets. The building was 80 feet long and 40 feet wide; it was brick-faced and had a basement school room. The cost was \$10,000.

The first services in the new church were held on New Year's Day, 1840, and the congregation steadily increased from that time. As a result of a religious revival of 1843, 104 members were received. The church was burned on February 26th, 1849, but was rebuilt on the same site, this time the structure being of white brick. There was a spire 160 feet high.

Rev. Thomas Scales Ellerby, formerly of St. Petersburg, Russia, became the Minister in 1856 and continued in office for ten years when he resigned to enter the Anglican ministry. He was succeeded by Rev. John G. Manly who served until 1870.

Meanwhile Zion had mothered two other Congregational churches. Twenty-five members withdrew on April 3rd, 1849, to organize the Bond

Street congregation, and in 1868, thirty-four became the nucleus of Northern Congregational Church.

Zion continued on Bay Street until 1881 when the building was sold and a new church was built at the corner of Elizabeth and College Streets. This structure still stands but of late years has been occupied by various evangelical bodies. The people formerly connected with the church have moved away from the neighbourhood and are associated with other churches.

A brief statement respecting the entry of Congregationalism into Canada was made at the meeting of the Congregational Union of 1861 by Rev. Dr. H. Wilkes: "Towards the close of last century, the religious condition of the English-speaking settlers in Canada had attracted the attention of British Nonconformists. Whether this was called forth by residents in Quebec, or was manifested independently by sending some one there, the writer does not know. The result was the formation of a congregation and a church in Quebec ministered to sometimes by English and at other times by Scotch Independents. The late Rev. Francis Dick from Scotland was one of them; an earlier one from England was imprisoned through the influence of the then tyrannical High Church party, and the last, Rev. George Bourne closed his ministry there in 1829. There being no organization in the Mother Country for the Colonies, connected with Congregationalism, the people as a matter of expediency and in order to secure a regular supply of Ministers identified themselves with the Church of Scotland and obtained a Minister from the Colonial Committee of that Church. Afterwards they became the Free Church and have now waxed into the congregation worshipping in Chalmers' Church in that city.

"Early in the present century the attention of the London Missionary Society was called to Canada and two or three Independent Ministers were sent out; namely, the Rev. Wm. Smart, the Rev. Mr. Paskiss, and the Rev. Mr. Bryning. As the Society declined to sustain them beyond a very limited period they all fell into the Presbyterian ranks. . . . About 1831 Rev. David Murdoch and one or two others came forth aided to do so by funds raised in Great Britain, and a year or so later Dr. Lillie did the same, settling at Brantford. Meanwhile there was no sustentation fund on which to fall back, so that all these brethren suffered many privations . . . and would have been ultimately driven off the field had not Congregationalists in England taken up the matter."

The writer then explained the mission of Dr. Reed and Dr. Matheson, and declared that on their return to England they pressed the needs of Canada upon the London Missionary Society, and in consequence of their appeal a temporary appropriation of £1,000 was made. Rev. D. Dyer and Rev. Wm. Hayden were sent out, but the Committee would not undertake to support them for more than one year. In consequence of that decision a new Society was formed, and two Agents were sent to Canada to supervise the appropriated expenditures—Rev. Dr. Wilkes for the region East of Kingston, and Rev. J. Roaf for the region West of that city. In 1837 they

sent out Rev. Messrs. Clarke and Dunkeilly. Then followed Rev. T. Atkinson for Quebec, Mr. Wastell for Guelph, Mr. Byrne for L'Original, Mr. Carruthers for Brockville, and afterwards Mr. Drummond for the same place, and some others. The Society guaranteed these clergymen a fixed salary, the contributions of the congregations to be supplemented as necessary. It was expected that the various churches established would soon become self sustaining but this hope was not realized, and ultimately Canadian Missionary Societies were organized by the Churches for the aid of the poorer districts.

Great energy was shown by the ministers in entering upon new fields. In 1859 the Middle District was composed of the following charges: Georgetown, Trafalgar, Churchill, South Erin, South Caledon, Alton, Albion, St. Andrew's, Pine Grove, Oro, Innisfil, Newmarket, Toronto, Stouffville, Pickering, Markham, Bowmanville, Whitby, Brock, Meaford, and Owen Sound. The Western District included: Barton, Guelph, Garafraxa, Eramosa, Eden Mills, Scotland, Simcoe, Burford, Kelvin, New Durham, Hamilton, Brantford, Paris, Stratford, London, Listowel, Warwick, Sarnia, Plympton, Bosanquet, Southwold, Bothwell and Dresden. In number these forty-four charges and seventy preaching places looked imposing, but when one considers that the aggregate amount raised for all purposes did not reach \$40,000, it is apparent that the majority of the churches were mere mission stations and that the support of a regular ministry was a constant problem. Yet the clergy were active, ardent and hopeful. Such men as Dr. Wilkes, Dr. Roaf, Dr. Ellerby, Dr. Lillie, Dr. Irvine, Rev. E. Ebbs, of Paris, Rev. J. Wood, of Brantford, Rev. Thos. Pullar, of Hamilton, Rev. A. Burpee, of Cobourg, and a score of others ranged through this Province holding revival meetings, organizing churches, speaking at public meetings, taking part in the semi-ecclesiastical politics of their time and doing a useful and necessary work. The Congregational Union of the Canadas was organized in 1853.

The membership of the Congregational Churches of Canada is approximately 15,000. The Church property is valued at \$2,189,000 and the money raised in one year for all purposes exceeds \$300,000. The Congregational contribution to the Forward Movement of 1920 was \$109,652. The Denomination has never been large but since its establishment in Ontario it has always been noted for the devotion of its membership and for the high quality of its ministry.

The constitution of the Congregational Union which first met in 1854 contained this section: "The following are the objects contemplated in the formation of the Union: (1) To promote evangelical religion in connection with the Congregational denomination; (2) to cultivate brotherly affection and co-operation in everything related to the interests of the associated churches; (3) to establish a fraternal correspondence with similar bodies elsewhere; (4) to address an annual or occasional letter to the associated churches accompanied with such information as may be deemed necessary; (5) to obtain accurate statistical information relative to the Congregational

Churches throughout the British American Provinces; (6) to hold consultation on questions of interest connected with the cause of Christ in general; (7) to receive and administer such funds or other property as may at any time be entrusted to it."

The sixth clause had wide implications. It was an enabling clause which permitted the representatives of the Congregations to go into consultation with representatives of the other evangelical bodies, to form inter-Church committees and ultimately to march towards union with the Presbyterians and Methodists. In 1893 there was an informal approach by Congregational ministers to the Presbytery of Toronto on the subject of organic Union, and the Assembly to which the question was referred academically endorsed the principle. Then in 1899 in answer to a request by the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions a Joint Committee representing Presbyterians, Methodists and Congregationalists was appointed to prevent overlapping in mission fields and to put an end to unseemly denominational rivalry.

In 1902 the Methodist General Conference suggested the formation of a Joint Committee to consider organic Union. The proposal was approved by the other two Bodies and by 1908 a Basis of Union was adopted by the Committee for consideration by the councils of the Churches. In its essentials this Basis has remained unchanged and final approval was given to it and to the Union proposal by the Presbyterian General Assembly of 1924. Dominion legislation followed and the Union came into effect on June 10th, 1925.

The Basis of Union contains twenty articles of Doctrine which are summarized in general terms in the preamble of the Doctrinal section: "We build upon the foundation laid by the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief corner stone. We affirm our belief in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as the primary sources and ultimate standard of Christian faith and life. We acknowledge the teaching of the great creeds of the ancient Church. We further maintain our allegiance to the evangelical doctrines of the Reformation, as set forth in common in the doctrinal standards adopted by the Presbyterian Church in Canada, by the Congregational Union of Ontario and Quebec, and by the Methodist Church."

The governing bodies of the United Church of Canada are the Session, the Presbytery, the Conference and the General Council, each of which is a representative body proceeding primarily from the congregations. An ordained eldership after the Presbyterian model is provided for. The Methodist Itinerant system is abolished but a Settlement Committee is constituted to appoint ministers to churches as far as possible in accordance with the expressed wishes of ministers and pastoral charges. Candidates for the Ministry must give assent to these three questions:

"(1) Do you believe yourself to be a child of God through faith in our Lord Jesus Christ?

"(2) Do you believe yourself to be called of God to the office of the Christian ministry, and your chief motives to be zeal for the glory of God, love for the Lord Jesus Christ, and desire for the salvation of men?

"(3) Are you persuaded that the Holy Scriptures contain sufficiently all doctrines required for eternal salvation in our Lord Jesus Christ, and are you resolved out of the said Scriptures to instruct the people committed to your charge, and to teach nothing which is not agreeable thereto?"

The Union project was not brought to fruition without opposition. In the Presbyterian Church there developed a sharp controversy which resulted in the determination by a minority to decline concurrence and to maintain a distinctively Presbyterian Church in Canada. The provision made for non-concurring minorities in any of the three Churches is as follows:

Any congregation deciding by a majority vote not to concur in the Union retains its own congregational property for its own use. In addition the non-concurring congregations receive an equitable share in all general endowments and properties of the Church.

The Act provides for a commission of nine to determine the equitable three to be appointed by the non-concurring congregations, three by the United Church, and three by the other six.

Fifty years ago and more a Creed was of vital and instant importance. It seemed as if man's ultimate attainment of the heavenly rest would depend upon the measure of his intellectual assent to certain propositions of the theological schoolmen. The doctrine of Election and Final Perseverance of the Saints was chief among the eternal verities for one group; for another, it was a prime error. Some trusted their souls to the Lord of Life in the belief that the Episcopacy was the only Scriptural form of Church government. Others set bishops and presbyters on a level. Still others gave equal power to clergy and laity. Because of the pre-eminence of Creed in the minds of Christian folk denominations were multiplied. It is undoubtedly true that there was more estrangement in 1860 between Wesleyan Methodists and Primitive Methodists, between the Auld Kirk and the Free Church, than there is to-day between Methodists and ritualistic Anglicans, between Presbyterians and Roman Catholics. The reason for the change is by no means due to a decay of interest in Christianity, or to the lessening efficiency of the Church as the salt of civilization. The emphasis has been transferred from Creed to Conduct. This is not to say that Conduct was considered in the old days as unimportant. But it had a secondary interest as compared with the details of belief. Now the Pragmatic Philosophy with respect to Religion of all sorts is more generally held. The question is: "Does a man's religion 'work'?" Is his belief sufficient to raise him out of animalism, to extinguish the fires of selfishness, and make him a greater personality? Does it impel him to a lively interest in the "underprivileged," to a love for the great brotherhood of humanity? If so, men are not disposed to ask whether he follows John Wesley, John Knox, Emanuel Swedenborg, or Ignatius Loyola. If he follow the Man of Nazareth in sincerity and loyalty enough is said. In that attitude of mind the Church Union Movement developed, and will develop in the years to come.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Catholic history begins in the Province of Ontario with the visit of Champlain in 1615, and the establishment of a Récollet mission in the Huron country by Father Le Caron. The Jesuits followed and were active until the *année terrible* of 1649 when Fathers Daniel, De Brébeuf, and Lalemant were massacred by Iroquois, and Father Chaumonot was slain on the Nottawasaga. Continuously during the French régime Jesuits and Sulpicians were found on the frontier-points seeking to bring some rays of Christian light into the dark corners of paganism and savagery.

The Iroquois village of Caughnawaga, established by Jesuits, had a secondary colony on the Island of St. Régis opposite Cornwall. Sulpician missions were along the Bay of Quinte. Father Picquet was at the Humber and Niagara, Galinée on Lake Erie, Hénnepin at the Falls, and though these were explorers rather than missionaries, the Indians were never long without sight of a "black-robe."

In 1734 a Jesuit named Father Aulneau arrived at Quebec from France and was designated for missionary work among the western Indians. He accompanied De Verandrye and was at Fort St. Charles on the Lake of the Woods in 1736—only to be killed by a war-party of the Sioux.

In the *Archives Coloniales de la Marine* at Paris may be found an official report of the massacre in which Father Aulneau was slain. A translation of this record has been printed (*) and in part is here reproduced:

Affair of the murder of 21 voyageurs, which took place at the Lake of the Woods in the month of June, 1736. A voyageur, Bourassa by name, relates that on June 3rd, 1736, having set out the fifth (of the band) from Fort St. Charles at the Lake of the Woods for Michilimackinac met the following morning, just as he was about to push off from shore thirty canoes manned by ninety or a hundred warriors, who surrounded and disarmed him and his companions and plundered their stores. When they had learned from him that under the curtain (†) of Monsieur de La Véranderie's Fort there were five or six wigwams of Cristinaux against whom they had set out on the war path, they released him, and departed with the intention of capturing the encampment. They told Bourassa, however, to wait for them and at their return they would restore his arms. This he did not think advisable to do; on the contrary he hurried to Michilimackinac, while the Sioux on their side, pushed on to Fort St. Charles, where they failed to find the five wigwams of Cristinaux, who had decamped, so they retraced their steps. Meanwhile, twenty voyageurs, who had lately arrived from Lake Alepimigon were on their way to Michilimackinac. At a day's journey from there they were met by that same band of Sioux, who massacred them all. Among the slain were the young Sieur de la Véranderie and Father Aulneau, the Missionary. Their bodies were discovered and identified by a party of Frenchmen who passed by the same place a few days later. Their heads had been placed on robes of beaver-skin and most of them with the scalp missing. The Missionary was kneeling on one knee, an arrow in his side, a gaping wound in the breast, his left hand resting on the ground and his right hand raised.

*Father A. E. Jones, S. J. "The Aulneau Collection."
†The curtain in the line of enclosure between two bastions.

Thus the tradition of sacrifice and martyrdom was established for the Canadian West.

The site of Fort St. Charles was determined, after a series of explorations, in July, 1908, when Father Paquin and other ecclesiastics of St. Boniface College, Winnipeg, discovered on the west shore of Lake of the Woods some ruined masonry chimneys, the stumps of the wooden stockade and a heap of human bones. On August 5th, 1908, a party composed of Rev. Mr. Béliveau, Judge Prud'homme, Father Blain, S.J., and Father Paquin, S. J., with three brothers of the Jesuit Order found nineteen human skulls. In the northerly part of the chapel site the spade came in contact with the pulverized remnants of what had been a wooden box four feet by two, enclosing two skeletons lying side by side on the back and without the skulls. Both were cramped into such a small space that the bodies must have been in an advanced state of decomposition when placed in the box in which they were buried, a circumstance which tallies with the records of the death and burial of Aulneau and the young La Verandrye. With one of the skeletons were found two keys and between the two a pocket knife or razor. Three small arrow points were also resting on the vertebral column of the other and towards its feet were found a bunch of five keys, a shoe buckle such as worn by ecclesiastics in France and fourteen beads of a rosary. The relics of the massacre were removed to St. Boniface College.

From the beginning of Upper Canada the Roman Catholic Church had two spheres of influence; one along the shores of the Detroit River, the other in the County of Glengarry. The French-Canadian settlement in the West was allied to Quebec and shared in the tradition established by the first missionaries. The Hurons after the dispersion of 1649 ultimately were represented by a remnant settled on Isle Bois Blanc, and a century later Father Potier, a French Jesuit, was their pastor. Descendants of voyageurs and adventurers who had followed La Mothe Cadillac were found on both sides of the river, and the farms were long and narrow-fronted, even as the holdings along the St. Lawrence. The settlement found its political leadership in the Bâby family; French, Catholic and Conservative.

Glengarry derived its tradition from the Scottish Highlands, and its politics from the Macdonells who had turned their backs on Jacobitism after 1745 and had followed the Brunswicks, after the manner of Simon Fraser. They had first appeared in America in Sir William Johnson's settlement along the Mohawk Valley, and at the time of the American Revolution had fought their way under Sir John Johnson to Montreal to enroll as King's men in the Eighty-fourth Regiment. The veterans of this regiment had been settled by Royal bounty in Glengarry County, and the settlement was augmented from time to time by families direct from the Scottish glens. Then came other veterans, of the Glengarry Regiment in the English service which fought in the Irish Rebellion of 1798 under General Hunter, afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada. These came with their beloved priest, Alexander Macdonell, in 1803, and by 1818 the stone church of St. Raphael's had been built.

James Bâby of the Detroit settlement was an Executive Councillor under Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, and the Speaker of the first Legislative Assembly which met in 1792 was a Glengarry Macdonell. Despite the rigid laws of Great Britain excluding Catholics from responsible offices under Government the early Catholic families of Upper Canada had a place of honour and aided in maintaining this Province as a British settlement.

Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, in 1794, informed Lord Dorchester that a priest "loyal to the King and of proved fidelity" should be sent to the Raisin River to instruct the people in morality and in their duty towards the King. The south-west shore of Lake Erie was considered at that time as a part of Upper Canada, for the Western Posts—Detroit and the rest—were still held by British forces. Dorchester referred the request to Bishop Plessis of Quebec. He selected for the task Rev. Edmund Burke, an Irish priest, trained at Louvain, who was a professor in Laval Seminary, and commissioned him as Vicar-General for Upper Canada. He ranged from hamlet to hamlet, through the forest wilderness or along the waterways, until 1801 when he was sent to Nova Scotia. In 1818 he was consecrated Bishop of Sion and Vicar-General of Nova Scotia—fore-runner of the Bishops and Archbishops of Halifax. He died in 1820. Grants of Crown land for Catholic Church purposes were made to Rev. Mr. Burke at Niagara and at York. The York grant was on the corner of Wellington and John streets, as appears on the map of Surveyor-General D. W. Smith, dated 1797.

After the War of 1812-14 Father Macdonell returned to England and waited upon Viscount Sidmouth to represent to him the need of clergymen and schoolmasters in Upper Canada. He was introduced to Lord Bathurst, and, because of his services in the War was presented at Court. With the favour of the Prince Regent, Bathurst authorized Father Macdonell to appoint three clergymen and four schoolmasters and promised the Royal bounty of £100 a year for the salary of each. The appointments were made, but difficulties arose over the collection of the money promised. In 1825 through Lord Glenelg, the arrears of salary were paid.

An earlier Rev. Alexander Macdonell is mentioned in the records as being a missionary at Oswegatchie in 1783 and New Johnstown in 1796. He died in Montreal in 1803. A contemporary of his was Rev. Roderick Macdonell, who served the Mission of St. Régis. He is mentioned in Mrs. Simcoe's diary, June 25th, 1792: "We breakfasted with Mr. Macdonell four leagues from Pointe Merville . . . a Catholic priest, his cousin, was there who has lived five years among the Iroquois Indians at St. Régis (near Cornwall). They have a church, and he performs Divine Service in the Iroquois of which he is a perfect master, and he says their attention to the church service is very great, and the women sing psalms remarkably well."

The first regular parish priest of St. Andrew's, Cornwall Township, was Rev. Mr. Fitzsimmons, who served in a log church from 1805 to 1807. From that year until 1811 Rev. Alexander Macdonell was in spiritual charge of both Stormont and Glengarry. During the war period Father Remigius Gaulin, afterwards Bishop of Kingston, was at St. Andrew's, and Father

O'Meara served there from 1821 to 1827. St. Raphael's Church in Glen-garry was the first pretentious structure for Catholic worship in Upper Canada. Ten years before its erection—in 1808—a stone church called St. Joseph's was built in Kingston, but it was small and by no means imposing. After the erection of St. Mary's Cathedral the old building was used for a school, and stood until 1892. Until 1817 the pastors of this church were Father Angus Macdonell, afterwards V. G., Father Perinault, Father James Macdonald, and Father Salmon.

In 1815 Father Perinault was serving as a missionary in the military settlement on the Rideau. He was succeeded by Father De la Mothe, and then by Father Sweeney, who served from 1819 to 1821. The state of the Catholic Church in Upper Canada in 1826 was as follows:

Mgr. Alexander Macdonell, Bishop; York, Father Crowley; Kingston, Father William Fraser; Perth, Father Jean Macdonell; Richmond, Father Haran; St. Andrew's, Father O'Meara; St. Raphael's, Father Angus Macdonell; Sandwich and Malden, Father Crevier.

About this time "Robinson's emigrants," the first considerable accession to the Province from Ireland, sailed from Cork and were settled in the region to the north of Rice Lake. Peterborough, the centre of this settlement, was named after Peter Robinson. Father Ahearn was the first Priest in that region.

After the death of Father Potier in 1781 L'Assomption was served for three years by Father Hubert, afterwards Bishop of Quebec. From 1796 to 1825 Father Marchand was in charge of the Mission and was assisted by Father Crevier stationed at Malden and the Thames. Says Chevalier Macdonell in his *Reminiscences of Bishop Macdonell*: "The old parish of St. Peter on the Thames of which the wooden church still stands in the midst of the St. Clair flats, contained with the settlement at Malden about 450 souls. These two establishments were in the confines of civilization; beyond them commenced the great solitudes of the west."

The See of Regiopolis or Kingston was erected by Pope Leo XII. on February 14th, 1826—on the recommendation of Bishop Plessis of Quebec, and with consent of the British Government. Rev. Alexander Macdonell who had been Vicar-General since 1807, was named as Bishop, and his appointment was the real beginning of Catholicity in Upper Canada. His first Episcopal visitation was made in 1827. At that time there was not a priest between Kingston and York. Father Crowley was ministering in St. Paul's Church, York, and Father Campion was at Niagara. The Bishop visited his old friend, John Galt, at the newly-established settlement of Guelph, and the re-union was most happy. Galt, in recognition of the Bishop's support in the formation of the Canada Company, made a grant to him of a noble hill-site to serve for a Church and sent his axemen to cut out a roadway to it. To a friend in England Mr. Galt wrote: "Desirous of seeing the effect of a rising ground at the end of a street where a popish church about twice the size of St. Peter's at Rome is one day to be built (the site was chosen by the Bishop, and we have some expectation that his coadjutor,

Mr. Weld, of Ludworth Castle, is coming here), I collected all the choppers in the settlement to open a vista, and exactly in two hours and ten minutes 'by Shrewsbury clock' or my own watch, an avenue was unfolded as large as the Long Walk in Windsor Park, and of trees that by their stature reduce to pigmies all the greatest barons of the English groves." In commenting upon this quotation H. F. Mackintosh has said: (*)

While the present noble structure is far from being "twice the size of St. Peter's", it may at least be said to be one of the largest and most beautiful in Ontario. Whether it was intended that Mgr. Weld in the event of his coming to Canada should take up his residence in Guelph or not, as mentioned above, is not definitely known. Had he done so Guelph might have become permanently an episcopal city. A gift is recorded of £1,000 from Cardinal Weld to Bishop Macdonell towards the erection of a Church or College there.

The Bishop went from Guelph to the Talbot Settlement where he was the guest of Colonel Talbot for several days. As some Catholics were found among the settlers, His Grace directed Father Campion of Niagara to visit St. Thomas and London twice a year. Then the Bishop proceeded to Sandwich and the Catholic settlements on the frontier. Let it be remembered that in 1827 Bishop Macdonell was sixty-five years of age. That he should have undertaken and accomplished such a long and toilsome journey through the wilderness is a witness at once of his iron physique and of his devoted spirit.

Having been named an Executive Councillor, the Bishop lived at York during the Sessions of Parliament and pressed steadily upon the Government the need of his struggling parishes.

The appendix of the Seventh Report of the Committee on Grievances (1835) shows that in 1833 the Government made a grant of £900 to be expended in building Roman Catholic Churches and Chapels. The allotment, as made by the Bishop, and the list of Commissioners to control the expenditure of the money follow:

Commissioners	Churches	Sums Allotted		
Col. Alex. Fraser, Hugh McGillis,				
Archibald McDonald	Glengarry	£300	0	0
Alex. Macdonell, Dr. Coning	Peterborough	150	0	0
John Lyons, Donald McDougal, Mr.				
Harris, Rev. Mr. Polin	Niagara	100	0	0
Rev. John Cassidy, Mr. O'Connor,				
Mr. McGillis	Guelph	60	0	0
Hon. Alex. Grant, John McMaster,				
Rev. John Cullen	Longueuil	40	0	0
Rev. Edward Gordon, John Maguire,				
Sr., Charles Doherty	Toronto	25	0	0
Rev. Mr. Lalor, Mr. Russell	Gore of Toronto	40	0	0
Rev. Murt. Lalor, Mr. Keenan, Mr.				
Kelly	Adjala	40	0	0
Rev. Edward Gordon, Mr. O'Brien . .	Loughborough	30	0	0
Rev. John Cullen, Alex. Macdonell,				
Sheriff; Mr. Mulloy	Petite Nation	30	0	0
Rev. Lawrence Dempsey, Mr. Bell . .	Penetanguishene	30	0	0
Alexander Macdonell, James Fitz-				
gerald, Rev. Mr. Polin	St. Catharines	55	0	0
		£900	0	0

This list is important as recording the names of some prominent laymen of the pre-Rebellion period. In the year 1834 a further grant of £550 was made from the Public Purse. This sum, equal in Currency to £611 was expended also by Commissioners as follows:

Malden—Rev. Angus Macdonell, James Caldwell, Francis Caldwell....	£ 90
London—Rev. Daniel Downey, Dennis O'Bryan, Patrick Smith	50
St. Thomas—Rev. Daniel Downey, Hugh O'Byrne, Lawrence Doyle....	50
Guelph—Rev. John Cassidy, ———Wardel, Thos. Rolph, M.D.	30
Niagara, Rev. Edward Gordon, John Lyons, Daniel McDougal, Mr. Harris	91
St. Catharines—Rev. Edward Gordon, Alexander Macdonell, Mr. Fitzgerald, merchant	30
Port Hope—Rev. Patrick McDonagh, Alexander Macdonell, Edward Duffy, James McCarty	20
Camden—Rev. James Bennett, Thos. Campbell, Hugh Evans, John McLaughlan	20
Trent—Rev. Michael Brennan, Dennis McCawley, Donald McLellan....	20
Kingston—Rt. Rev. Alex. Macdonell, Walter M. Cunliffe, David Leahy.	150
Loughborough—Rt. Rev. Alex. Macdonell, Mark Hyland, John Conally	40
Cornwall—Rt. Rev. Remigius Gaulin, Donald McDonald, Mr. Mason, merchant	20

Complaint to the Home Government by the Radical party under William Lyon Mackenzie ended all grants to Catholic Churches and left the Bishop in great financial embarrassment. Moreover, he was hotly attacked by Mackenzie and one of his intimates—no other than Rev. W. F. O'Grady, the parish priest of St. Paul's at York since 1829. He was able to deal with his rebel priest, for Father O'Grady was excluded from the parish, and, so far as Ontario is concerned, had no further history. As to the charges of Mackenzie and his associates, the Bishop wrote to Sir Francis Bond Head as follows:

The erection of five and thirty churches and chapels, great and small, although many of them are in an unfinished state, built by my exertion; and the zealous services of two and twenty clergymen, the major part of whom have been educated at my expense, afford a substantial proof that I have not neglected my spiritual functions, or the care of souls under my charge; and if that be not sufficient, I can produce satisfactory documents to prove that I have expended since I have been here in this Province, no less than thirteen thousand pounds of my own private means, besides what I received from other quarters, in building churches, chapels, presbyteries and school houses, in rearing young men for the church and in promoting general education.

The state of the Church in 1834 has been pictured in Dr. Thomas Rolph's *Canada and the West Indies*. His census was:

Eastern District—	
St. Raphael	4,765
St. Andrew	3,587
Ottawa District—	
Longueuil	2,554
Johnstown District—	
Prescott and Brockville	1,522
Bathurst District—	
Bytown	3,221
Perth	3,643
Midland District—	
Kingston	4,163

Hallowell District—	
Belleville	1,135
Newcastle District—	
Peterborough	3,584
Home District—	
Toronto	3,240
Adjala	2,356
Tps. of Toronto and Trafalgar	785
Penetanguishene	856
Gore District—	
Guelph and Dundas	1,537
Niagara District—	
Niagara	2,040
London District—	
London and St. Thomas	3,536
Western District—	
River Thames	2,600
Sandwich	4,724
Amherstburg	2,580
	52,428

The population of the Province at this time was 321,145.

In February, 1837, Bishop Macdonell celebrated at St. Raphael's the jubilee of his ordination to the priesthood. During that same year he obtained from the Legislature a charter for a Seminary to be erected at Kingston (Regiopolis College), and before going to England to secure financial aid issued a warning to his people of Glengarry and Stormont against the agitators who were striving to cause a rebellion against the constituted authority.

During a visit to Ireland he had a serious illness, but recovered sufficiently to proceed to Scotland. While at Dumfries he died, on January 12th, 1840. Twenty-one years afterwards his body was brought across the sea and re-interred in Kingston Cathedral.

The *British Whig* of Kingston, in expressing deep regret at the death of the Bishop, said: "Moving among all classes and creeds with a mind unbiassed by religious prejudices, taking an interest in all that tended to develop the resources or aid the general prosperity of the country, he acquired a popularity still memorable, and obtained over the minds of his fellow citizens an influence only equalled by their esteem and respect for him. The ripe scholar, the polished gentleman, the learned divine, his many estimable qualities recommended him to the notice of the Court of Rome; and he was elevated to the dignity of a Bishop of the Catholic Church. The position made no change in the man; he remained still the zealous missionary, the indefatigable pastor. His loyalty to the British throne was never surpassed; when the interests of the Empire were either assailed or jeopardized on this Continent he stood forth their bold advocate. . . . Indeed his noble conduct on several occasions tended so much to the preservation of loyalty that it

drew from the highest authorities repeated expressions of thanks and gratitude."

The Bishop's views concerning his fellow citizens were expressed in a pastoral address issued, apparently, in 1835: "No man will say that in promoting your temporal interest I ever made any difference between Catholic and Protestant; and indeed it would be both unjust and ungrateful in me if I did, for I have found Protestants, upon all occasions, as ready to meet my wishes and second my efforts as the Catholics themselves; and it is with no small gratification that I here acknowledge having received from Orangemen unequivocal and substantial proofs of disinterested friendship and generosity of heart."

Dean Harris in his book *The Catholic Church in the Niagara Peninsula* describes the manner of life and labour which the pioneer priest adopted: "After the completion of his church (at Niagara in 1832) Father Gordon entered upon a tour of his vast parish; he visited Niagara Falls, Dundas, Trafalgar, Toronto, Gore and Adjala, saying mass, hearing confessions, and preaching in barns and log huts. In less than ten years he built the first Catholic Churches in these places. . . . In those days these pastoral visits were known as 'Stations,' and when, during the Lenten and Advent seasons, the priest began his visitations announcement was made on Sunday that on the following Wednesday he would say mass at a particular place. This notice was conveyed to the congregation in words to the following effect: 'If there be anyone here living in the neighbourhood of Edward Keating of the Twenty Mile Creek, send word to him that a 'Station' will be given at his house next Wednesday, and tell him to be sure to let all of his Catholic neighbours know it. I will be there on Tuesday night.' The priest, after mass, took particular care to ascertain if there was any neighbour of Keating's present, and if not, he commissioned some one to bear a message to him. On the following Tuesday, carrying with him the vestments, altar-stone, wine and altar breads, he left home on horseback, and through the clearings and forest held his way till he reached Keating's house, where he was greeted warmly by the stalwart settler and his family. . . . The following morning the priest rose early, placed a table on four chairs, put the altar-stone thereon, covering it with the three linen altar-cloths. He then nailed a crucifix to the wall, arranged the altar cards, opened the missal or mass-book with the mass of the day marked, and after hearing the confessions of the people, blessed the house and offered up the Holy Sacrifice. In many of the settlers' log shanties the ground floor was but one room, forming the kitchen, dining and living apartment, and the ceiling was often so low that a tall priest was obliged to offer up the Holy Sacrifice in a bending position. After mass he instructed them in the teachings of the Catholic Church, instructed them to lead good lives, to hold fast to the faith, and bring up their children in the fear and love of God. During this time, the good woman of the house was preparing dinner and from the blazing hearth upon which the dinner was being cooked there came forth a heat that made the room

almost unbearable. Before finishing his exhortation the priest announced another 'Station' fourteen or fifteen miles farther West; and thus from week to week, in the pelting rains, over swollen streams, across fallen timber, he pursued his journey for months. . . . Such was the life of the pioneer priests of Western Canada, and such is to-day their lives in Algoma and the townships northwest of Lake Nipissing."

Monsignor Remigius Gaulin, coadjutor of Bishop Macdonell, succeeded as Bishop of Kingston in 1840, but his health was not robust and the responsibilities of such a widespread diocese weighed heavily upon him. Nevertheless he completed the building of Regiopolis College, and began the erection of the Cathedral. He had asked either for a coadjutor or for the division of the diocese. Both requests were granted. Rev. Patrick Phelan was named as coadjutor Bishop, and the Diocese of Toronto was constituted by Pope Gregory XVI. on December 17th, 1841. Very Rev. Michael Power, who had been Vicar-General under Bishop Bourget of Montreal, was named as the first Bishop of Toronto. His qualities of mind and heart are best described by an Editorial extract from the *Montreal Gazette*, of May 20th, 1842. After regretting the departure of the Monsignor from Laprairie where he had won high regard, the *Gazette* continued: "His loyalty to the Sovereign has always been distinguished by manly integrity and unswerving zeal, as those who know his endeavours to quell an unprovoked rebellion, and to control the passions of a misguided people can testify. While discharging with truth and fidelity the duties of his own station, he lived on uniform terms of friendship and good neighbourhood with every denomination of Christians, however different from his own, and not only gained the esteem of Protestants, but of their clergy, with many of whom he associated in the true spirit of a gentleman, and on a footing of genuine Christian liberality and good will. Wherever he goes, Bishop Power, we are sure, will carry those feelings and sentiments along with him; and we cannot refrain from congratulating those over whose religious duties he has been chosen to preside, upon their good fortune in being instructed and directed by a prelate who, while he will maintain the integrity of his sacred office untinged by bigotry or superstition, cannot fail to indicate the truly British virtues of inflexible loyalty, charity and hospitality."

The early history of the Jesuits in Canada terminated in 1800 with the death of Father Casot at Quebec, when the property of the Order fell to the Crown. Forty-two years later, all prohibitions, political and ecclesiastical, having been lifted long before, six Jesuit Fathers arrived in Canada from Kentucky. They had been invited by the Bishop of Montreal, with the expectation that they would be put in charge of the College of Chambly. That arrangement was found to be impracticable, and for a time the Jesuits were "in the air." Monsignor Power who had a strong admiration for the Society and cherished the proud story of De Brébeuf, Lalemant, Daniel, Jogues and Chaumonot, urged that the newcomers should be placed in charge

of the parish of Laprairie; on his departure to assume the bishopric of Toronto. This was done and to this hour the memory of Bishop Power is honoured by the Society. The names of these Jesuits were Fathers Felix Martin, Peter Chazelle, Remi Tellier, Paul Luiset, Joseph Honipaux and Dominic Duranquet. Father Martin is particularly remembered for his record of a visit to the Huron Country to review the scene of the early martyrdoms. Several of his water-colour sketches of the district have been printed in *Old Huronia* by Father A. E. Jones, S. J., published by the Ontario Archives.

One of the first acts of Bishop Power in Toronto was to summon a Synod of his clergy and to invite Father Chazelle to conduct a five days' retreat. The Synod was attended by sixteen priests as follows: V. Rev. W. P. Macdonald, Vicar-General, Hamilton; Rev. M. R. Mills, Brantford, Indiana and Dumfries; Rev. James O'Flynn, Dundas, Oakville and Trafalgar; Rev. James Bennet, Tecumseth and Arjala; Rev. Edward Gordon, Niagara and Niagara Falls; Rev. Patrick O'Dwyer, London and St. Thomas; Rev. Eugene O'Reilly, Toronto and Albion; Rev. J. B. Proulx, Manitoulin and the Upper Lakes; Rev. Michael McDonnell, Maidstone and Rochester; Rev. Thos. Gibney, Guelph and Stratford; Rev. Peter Schneider, Waterloo, Wilmot and Goderich; Rev. James Quinlan, Newmarket and Barrie; Rev. Amable Charest, Penetanguishene; Rev. W. P. McDonagh, Stephen Fergus and J. J. Hay (Secretary of the Diocese), Toronto. The only absentees were Very Rev. Æneas Macdonell, V. G., of Sandwich; Rev. J. B. Morin, of Raleigh, and Rev. Augustine Vervais, of Amherstburg. This list gives a glimpse of the heavy tasks of the pioneer priests. They were like St. Paul "in journeyings oft," and played a valuable part in the establishment of the Province. Many of them, like Father Schneider, of Waterloo, could say that they suffered from "poverty, debts and poor health," but they stayed with the task to their own honour and to the glory of their profession.

In November, 1842, Bishop Power wrote to the General of the Society of Jesus for priests to aid in manning the missions of the Diocese. In the following July Father Peter Point and Father John Peter Chone arrived and were established at Sandwich, where they remained until 1859. The College of L'Assomption at Sandwich was organized by them in 1857, but was continued by the Basilian Fathers, the Jesuits being sent to undertake the pastoral care of the Parish of Guelph, and to resume missionary work at Penetanguishene and the Huron Country.

There were three thousand Catholics in Toronto when Bishop Power was consecrated, but the only church was old St. Paul's which was built in 1824. Therefore the establishment of a suitable Cathedral was a pressing need. The Bishop bought the block of land on which St. Michael's stands for £1,800—and was vigorously criticised because it was so far from the town! In May, 1845, the corner stone of the Cathedral was laid. The building was dedicated by Bishop Bourget of Montreal on September 29th, 1848.

Owing to the famine in Ireland in 1846 great numbers of enfeebled and destitute people were "shipped" to Canada and pestilence raged on the vessels. At the quarantine station of Grosse Isle during the early part of 1847 8,671 immigrants died of typhus and other filth-diseases and many of those who were released from quarantine and permitted to proceed to their destinations brought the germs of the fever with them. Of the immigrants who arrived in Toronto over 800 died, and as most of these poor people were Catholics the clergy were faced with a tremendous problem. The Bishop, Father Hay, Father Kirwan, Father Carroll and Father O'Reilly toiled night and day until they were on the verge of exhaustion. In October, after visiting a dying woman, Bishop Power took the disease and in a few days was dead. A prince and a great man had fallen. Citizens of all classes and creeds united to pay tribute to his memory. After the completion of St. Michael's the body was re-interred in a vault beneath the high altar.

For three years there was an interregnum. Then on March 15th, 1850, Armand Francis Marie, Comte de Charbonnel, a Sulpician priest of noble French lineage, was named as Bishop and consecrated in the Sistine Chapel at Rome. On his arrival in Toronto during September he found eight thousand Catholics and only two churches while throughout the Diocese the growth of the population had left the Church far in the rear. The Bishop, owing to the conditions in Ireland, was unable to secure English-speaking priests, but as the work had to be overtaken he turned to France. He invited the Basilians and the Capuchins and welcomed the Christian Brothers who arrived in 1851. St. Mary's Church on Bathurst Street was erected in that year, and St. Patrick's, in 1859. The story of Bishop de Charbonnel's long controversy with Dr. Ryerson and the Government with respect to the foundation of Separate Schools has already been told. (*)

The rapid growth of the Province and the building of railways which gave promise of a still greater increment of population compelled the Bishop to recommend to the Quebec Provincial Council the erection of two new Dioceses. Following the approval of the Council the Dioceses of Hamilton and London came into being in February, 1856. Rev. John Farrell, of Peterborough, was named Bishop of Hamilton and Rev. P. A. Pinsonnault, of Montreal, became the first Bishop of London. Two years later Bishop De Charbonnel petitioned for a coadjutor and on the appointment of Rev. John Joseph Lynch, a Lazarist, and founder of the Seminary of Our Lady of the Angels at Niagara (New York), retired to Europe. He resigned the See on April 26th, 1851, partly because of failing health, and partly because he had been vigorously criticised for bringing so many French priests into the Diocese. The criticism was less than just, for the need was pressing, and probably even the critics would have admitted that a French priest was better than none.

The work of the Diocese under Bishop Lynch was organized and greatly developed. He was a man of great talent, an indomitable leader, and gifted

*See page 594 ante.

with graces of personality which won for him a deep and enduring popularity. When in 1870 the Vatican erected Ontario into an independent Province and named Bishop Lynch as Archbishop of Toronto the justice and wisdom of the action was universally recognized. In his time practically all the institutions and religious houses now to be found in Toronto were established. Only the Convent and School of the Ladies of Loretto and St. Michael's College were in being at the time of his appointment. Thus when Archbishop Lynch died in 1888 the modern period had begun. His successors have been Archbishop Walsh, 1889-1898, Archbishop O'Connor, 1890-1908, Archbishop McEvay, 1908-1910, and Archbishop McNeil, 1912. Concerning the growth of Catholicity in the Diocese of Toronto since 1842 Mr. H. F. Mackintosh has written:

"To look back upon the century and a quarter that have elapsed since the foundation of the city by Governor Simcoe, is to note the wonderful changes that have come over it in that time. From the hundred or so of people grouped about the tent which did duty as a Government House in 1794, to the city of to-day with its half a million people and more, is a far call. It is no less so from the little handful of Catholics who welcomed Vicar-General Burke in 1796, to the 57,000 grouped in some thirty-three parishes, which form the Catholic body of to-day.

"The contrast is scarcely less striking if we go no further back than the advent of Bishop Power in 1842. There were then but one church, one priest, one school, about 3,000 people, and no institutions of any kind, religious, educational or eleemosynary. To-day, as stated, the Archbishop has under his jurisdiction in Toronto alone thirty-three parishes, in most cases equipped with permanent churches, presbyteries and schools, and several with parish club houses. There are some five religious houses of men and eight of women, devoted to the spiritual or temporal needs of the community; and five institutions of learning, three hospitals, an industrial school, a Magdalen Asylum, an orphanage, an infants' home, a Catholic office building, and a Newman Hall for the student body; all under clerical or religious direction. In addition to these several spheres of activity, there are under lay auspices, Rosary Hall—a home for Catholic young women; St. Elizabeth's Visiting Nurses' Association, and Columbus Hall, operated by the Knights of Columbus as a social centre for the city. And, perhaps, greatest contrast of all, the three priests (including Bishop Power) of 1842, have increased to the seventy-five, secular and regular, of to-day. If, then, the past is the best prophet of the future, the Catholic community of Toronto has every reason to look with confidence

"'Down the far vista of the coming years.'"

The Sisters of St. Joseph, who are well known in many parishes of Ontario, first came to the Province in 1851 at the request of Bishop de Charbonnel, whose family in France had had an intimate knowledge of the Order. The Sisters who came to Toronto were only four in number, but the community had a rapid growth and soon its convents were found in several

Ontario cities. The Nuns are teachers in the Separate Schools, and have the management of various hospitals and orphanages.

At the invitation of Bishop Power, the Nuns of Loretto opened a house in Toronto in 1847, and from the day of their arrival have had a place of honour among all classes of the people. As teachers their ability is exceptional and the graduates of their convents are their warmest partizans. They have permanent institutions at Hamilton, Guelph, Stratford, Belleville and Niagara Falls. The Loretto Order is of English origin and dates to 1686 when, by the generosity of Sir Thos. Gascoigne, of York, a group of English Catholic Ladies living in Munich was invited to accept a house and garden at Micklegate Bar. In 1821 Archbishop Murray, of Dublin, invited the Order to establish a convent at Rathfarnham, Ireland. The invitation was accepted and the institution was named Loretto Abbey, after the famous Shrine. There are over 150 branches of the Order in various lands.

The Christian Brothers is a French Order founded at Rheims in the Seventeenth Century by John Baptist de la Salle, a Canon of Rheims Cathedral. His first class was composed of thirty ragged *gamins* picked up in the streets of Rheims, and fed and taught at his charge. His zeal attracted other men of serious mind, and the result was the establishment in 1682 of the Institute of the Christian Brothers. The first representatives of the Order to come to Ontario arrived in 1852 and to them Bishop de Charbonnel committed the charge of the Separate Schools. They are found to-day in most of the cities of Ontario.

The Carmelite Order, one of the most ancient associations of *religieux* in the Church, has a monastery at Niagara Falls which was established in 1874. The Ursulines whose mother house in Quebec goes back to the Missionary Days of the French régime have a teaching convent at Chatham. The Redemptorist Fathers and the Sisters Adorers of the Most Precious Blood were brought to Ontario by the invitation of Archbishop Lynch.

Dundas is said to be the Mother-Church of the Diocese of Hamilton. There was a missionary log chapel in the village before 1830 and a resident priest, Rev. John Cassidy, was stationed there in 1839. The congregation was numerous and the spirit of the people ardent, which may account for the eminence of the various pastors who have served there. St. Mary's, Hamilton, has a tradition of a hundred years, for the first church was built in 1827. Rev. Peter Macdonald, V. G., was the first resident pastor, from 1838 to 1846. The Cathedral was dedicated in 1860. The Parish of Guelph dates back to 1827 and it received its first resident priest, Rev. Thos. Gibney, in 1837. Galt was a mission served from Guelph—and indeed almost all the present parishes in Wellington, Bruce and Grey Counties were “mothered” by the Church in Guelph. Oakville is another early Parish; its first Church was built in 1831, although it did not have a resident pastor until after the Diocese of Hamilton was erected. Brantford was occupied by Rev. Dr. R. R. Mills in 1842, so that this may be counted as a veteran parish of the Diocese. The growth of Catholicity in this mid-region of Old Ontario has

been steady and notable, largely because of the high character and zeal of the Bishops and Clergy. They have done much to soften prejudice and dissipate congenital suspicion on the part of the majority. Rt. Rev. John Farrell, who took the crozier and mitre on May 11th, 1856, served until 1874, when Rt. Rev. P. F. Crinnon, who had been pastor of Stratford, was appointed. After his death Rt. Rev. J. J. Carberry was Bishop of Hamilton from 1884 to 1889. He was succeeded by Rt. Rev. Thos. J. Dowling, who had been Bishop of Peterborough, and before that pastor of Paris. Bishop Dowling died in 1924.

Dérôme's *Le Canada Ecclesiastique* reports 56 parishes in the Diocese, which includes the Counties of Brant, Bruce, Grey, Haldimand, Halton, Waterloo, Wellington and Wentworth. There are three orphanages, two Houses of Providence, two hospitals, sixteen convents and three girls' schools. The College of St. Jerome at Kitchener has five lay professors and ten priests of the Fathers of the Resurrection. There are 175 pupils, and a novitiate of the Order is maintained. At Guelph the English novitiate of the Jesuit Order is established with 28 scholastics and nine coadjutors. The Basilian Fathers have charge of the Parish of Owen Sound.

The Diocese of London covers the Counties of Elgin, Essex, Huron, Kent, Lambton, Middlesex, Norfolk, Oxford and Perth; it has seventy-nine parishes and eighty-eight secular clergy. It has within its borders Assumption College at Sandwich, directed by the Basilian Fathers—eleven priests and twelve scholastics. The pupils number about 275. There are three hospitals in the Diocese, one Seminary and sixteen convents. The Catholic population is estimated as 70,000. The parish of Amherstburg is served by the Basilian Fathers.

The Bishops of Kingston, after the Diocese was subdivided in 1842, have been Rt. Rev. Remigius Gaulin, Rt. Rev. Patrick Phelan, Rt. Rev. Edward Horan, Rt. Rev. John O'Brien, and Rt. Rev. James Vincent Cleary. In 1889 Kingston became a Metropolitan See, and Bishop Cleary was named as Archbishop. He was a man of intense energy who held his opinions strongly. No considerations of diplomacy prevented him from speaking his mind, and it cannot be said that he neglected any fair opportunity. His controversies with Mr. Meredith and other politicians with reference to Separate Schools were spinous and electric.

The Ecclesiastical Province of Kingston comprises the Dioceses of Kingston, Peterborough, Alexandria and Sault Ste. Marie. The present Bishop is Most Rev. Michael J. Spratt, appointed in 1911.

Rt. Rev. John Francis Jamat began his ministry as priest in charge of the Barrie Mission which in 1855 included the whole northern part of the County of Simcoe. After five years of laborious effort he was named Vicar-General of the Diocese and was in charge of St. Michael's Cathedral until 1874. He was consecrated Bishop in that year and appointed to the Vicariat of Western Canada with headquarters at Sault Ste. Marie. In 1882 a portion of the Diocese of Kingston was constituted as the Diocese of Peterborough, and Bishop Jamat was placed in charge. He died four years later at the early age of forty-eight.

The present organization of the Roman Catholic Church in Ontario is as follows:

Ecclesiastical Province of Ottawa: (in Quebec and Ontario) Diocese of Ottawa erected in 1847—Archdiocese erected in 1886.

Diocese of Pembroke, Vicariat in 1882, Diocese in 1898.

Diocese of Mont Laurier (*wholly* in Quebec).

Diocese of Haileybury, Vicariat in 1908, Diocese in 1915.

Apostolic Prefecture of Northern Ontario, erected in 1919 with Hearst as its central point.

Ecclesiastical Province of Toronto—

Diocese of Toronto, erected 1841; Archdiocese, in 1869.

Diocese of Hamilton, erected 1856.

Diocese of London, erected 1856.

Ecclesiastical Province of Kingston—

Diocese of Kingston, erected 1826; Archdiocese, 1889.

Diocese of Peterborough, erected 1882.

Diocese of Alexandria, erected 1890.

Diocese of Sault Ste. Marie, erected 1904.

The Archbishops and Bishops in order are:

Ottawa, Most Rev. J. M. Emard; Pembroke, Rt. Rev. F. T. Ryan; Haileybury, Rt. Rev. L. Rhéaume; Northern Ontario Vicariat, Rt. Rev. Joseph Halle; Toronto, Most Rev. Neil McNeil; Hamilton, Rt. Rev. John T. McNally; London, Rt. Rev. M. F. Fallon; Kingston, Most Rev. Michael J. Spratt; Alexandria, Rt. Rev. Felix Couturier; Peterborough, Rt. Rev. Michael J. O'Brien; Sault Ste. Marie, Rt. Rev. D. J. Scollard.

The Bishops of the various Dioceses since the organization of the Church in this Province in 1826 have been as follows:

Kingston: Alexander Macdonell, 1826; Remigius Gaulin, 1840; Patrick Phelan, 1857; Edward John Horan, 1858; John O'Brien, 1875; James Vincent Cleary, 1881. (The See became a Metropolitan in 1889, Bishop Cleary becoming Archbishop). C. H. Gauthier, 1898; M. J. Spratt, 1911.

Toronto: Michael Power, 1842; Armand Francois Marie, Comte de Charbonnel, 1850; John Joseph Lynch, 1860; (The See became a Metropolitan in 1870); John Walsh, 1889; Denis O'Connor, 1899; F. P. McEvay, 1910; Neil McNeil, 1912.

Ottawa: Joseph Eugene Bruno Guigues, 1848; Joseph Thos. Duhamel, 1874; (The See became a Metropolitan in 1886); C. H. Gauthier, 1898; J. M. Emard.

Hamilton: John Farrell, 1856; Peter Francis Crinnon, 1874; James Joseph Carberry, 1884; Thos. Joseph Dowling (died, 1924); John Thomas McNally.

London: Pierre Adolphe Pinsonneault, 1856; John Walsh, 1867; Denis O'Connor, 1890; F. P. McEvay, 1899; M. J. Fallon, 1910.

Peterborough: Jean Francis Jamot, 1882; Thos. J. Dowling, 1887; Richard Alphonseus O'Connor, 1889; Michael J. O'Brien, 1913.

Pembroke: N. Y. Lorrain, 1882; P. T. Ryan, 1912.

Alexandria: Alexander Macdonell, 1890; Wm. A. Macdonell, 1906; Felix Couturier, 1919.

Sault Ste. Marie: D. J. Scollard, 1904.

Haileybury: E. A. Latulipe, 1908; L. Rhéaume, 1923.

Northern Ontario Vicariat: Joseph Hallé, 1921.

Ontario was peopled mainly by immigrants from the British Isles. Ireland especially provided great numbers of hardy settlers, and whether they came from the North or the South, they contributed greatly to the upbuilding of the Province. It must be admitted that they brought their prejudices with them. The Belfast man clung to his Orange regalia. The Dublin or Cork man was a Roman Catholic and neither was of compromising temper. While the record of the Catholic Church in Canada shows that it has always been steady in its allegiance to the Throne some individual Catholics have been in a questionable position. Father O'Grady of Toronto was an active supporter of William Lyon Mackenzie and incurred Orange enmity, but after his deposition by the Bishop there was no marked bitterness apparent on the part of the Orangemen until the rise of Fenianism in the United States and the senseless raid on the Niagara frontier. One of the captured raiders was a priest and many Fenians were nominal Catholics. Furthermore, in the Red River Rebellion one of Riel's associates was an Irish Fenian.

Such facts led Orangemen to hasty and erroneous generalizations. Without justification they assumed that the Church was a disloyal and dangerous organism, more concerned about Irish Home Rule—or "Rome Rule"—than about the gospel of Christian living. Because that notion had become rooted in the Orange mentality Bishop de Charbonnel's efforts to establish Separate Schools were opposed and his vigorous tone in controversy did not ease the situation. In later times when the leaders of the Church pressed for fairer treatment in educational affairs and threatened political action in a *bloc*—wisely or unwisely—Orangemen were found a consolidated opposition, and Archbishop Cleary's rasping language did not tend to its disintegration.

Yet it may be said that the age-long engagement has dwindled in our day to mere desultory firing in the Catholic and Orange journals. There is no quarrel between the mass of Protestant and English-Catholic citizens and even the "Twelfth" with its banners and streamers does not break the peace. The firm position taken by at least one Catholic Bishop on the question of bilingual schools coincides with the Orange position on that question, and the new status of Ireland in the Empire has ended a good deal of provocative oratory.

CHAPTER XX.

THE COURTS OF UPPER CANADA.*

*By The Hon. Mr. Justice William Renwick Riddell, LL.D., F.R.S. Can.,
etc., Justice of the Supreme Court of Ontario.*

For a few years after the Conquest of Canada by Britain, begun at Quebec in 1759 and completed by the Capitulation at Montreal in 1760, the country was under military rule. This *Régime Militaire* has been much maligned by French-Canadian writers and others. Notwithstanding unhappy incidents, to be expected where the governors were military men and the governed a high-spirited people passionately attached to the old ways, government, religion, race, law and customs, and resenting warmly anything which reminded them that they were conquered, the candid historian must admit that on the whole it was gentle, considerate and conciliatory.

By the Treaty of Paris concluded February 10, 1763, the Most Christian King ceded to His Britannic Majesty "Canada, with all its dependencies"; and thereupon the possession which Great Britain had *de facto* became hers *de jure*. War being at an end and the sovereignty of Britain established it was time for the establishment of a civil administration—and the Royal Proclamation of October 7, 1763, was issued accordingly. By this Proclamation (*inter alia*), there was formed "the Government of Quebec," with its western boundary a line from the south end of the Lake Nipissing to the point at which the parallel of latitude 45° N.L. crosses the River St. Lawrence. This "Government," the new Canada, was to be governed by a Governor and Council nominated by the Crown; but a promise was made that "so soon as the state and circumstances of the Colony will admit thereof," a General Assembly would be called, elected by the people. Another promise was contained in the Proclamation, the fount and cause of great trouble and much injustice: "All persons inhabiting in or resorting to our said Colony, may confide in our Royal protection for the enjoyment of the benefit of the Laws of Our Realm of England." The Proclamation specifically provided that the Courts to be erected by the Governor should determine "all causes as well criminal as civil, according to Law and Equity and as near as may be, agreeable to the Laws of England."

Thus was established a Civil Administration. On September 17, 1764, an Ordinance was passed at Quebec by the Governor-in-Chief of the Province of Quebec, General James Murray, "by and with the advice, Consent and Assistance of His Majesty's Council," establishing Courts and laying down the practice: the Chief Justice in the Court of King's Bench to "determine all criminal and civil causes agreeable to the Laws of England and

*Reprinted from *The Municipality of Toronto, a History*. (Dominion Publishing Company, Ltd.)

to the ordinances of the Province," and the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, "to determine agreeable to Equity, having Regard nevertheless to the Laws of England as far as the Circumstances and present Situation of Things will admit."

This ordinance, a French-Canadian writer somewhat maliciously says: *introduisit un simulacre de gouvernement civil, et fit de la loi anglaise la loi du pays conquis.*(*) The French-Canadians—the "New Subjects" as they were called—were on the whole satisfied with the English criminal law; harsh and severe as it was, it was no worse, but rather less barbarous than their own; but they were never reconciled to the English law in civil matters.

There was much agitation, *pro* and *con*, the New Subjects, urging the re-introduction of their ancestral law, and the Old Subjects, the English-speaking immigrants from the American colonies, from England and Scotland, who claimed—in many cases with justice—to have been induced to come to the Colony by the King's express promise of the laws of England, insisting on the Royal promise being implemented.

The promise was broken and the Quebec Act was passed in 1774, which continued the criminal law of England, but directed that "in all matters of Controversy relative to Property and Civil Rights, Resort shall be had to the Laws of *Canada*, as the Rule for the Decision of the same." The Quebec Act by no means allayed, it rather exacerbated, the conflict between the two classes who continued to agitate and petition for and against a repeal of the Act.

The close of the Revolutionary War brought another element into play. The Treaty of Peace between Great Britain and her rebellious American colonies signed at Paris, September 3, 1783, recognized the independence of the States and thereby destroyed the last hope of the Loyalists that their land might be brought back under the old flag. Thousands of these devoted British subjects made their way to the north and settled in what is now the Province of Ontario. They demanded their law, the law of England, to which they had been accustomed, but there was an obstacle. The Quebec Act had enlarged the borders of the former Province to the West and South as far as the Ohio and the Mississippi—and Great Britain after the Definitive Treaty refused for a time to give up her possession of much of the territory on the right of the Great Lakes and connecting rivers. The laws of Canada, the French-Canadian laws, therefore prevailed in fact in all civil matters throughout all that vast territory.

Finally the Home Government, despairing of satisfying by any legislation both the French-Canadian and the Loyalist, determined to create two Provinces, the one chiefly inhabited by French-Canadians, the other chiefly by Loyalists from the American States, and to give to each the power to frame its own laws. By Order-in-Council, August 24, 1791, the Province

*•Introduced an appearance of civil Government and made English law the law of the conquered country."

of Quebec was divided into two separate provinces, the Province of Upper Canada and the Province of Lower Canada, at a line which now divides Ontario and Quebec. A Royal Message drew the attention of Parliament to the necessity of providing for the government of the new provinces, and the celebrated Canada Act or Constitutional Act of 1791, was passed.

Upper Canada actually began her separate existence, December 26, 1791, though she was technically in existence some months previously. The Canada Act provided that "all Laws, Statutes and Ordinances . . . in force . . . shall remain . . . in force . . . as if the . . . Province of Quebec had not been divided . . . except . . . as . . . repealed" by the Act or future legislation. The Legislature given to Upper Canada could not meet for some time, and in fact did not meet until September, 1792; consequently for some months the law and the Courts of the new Province must remain as before the separation.

Lord Dorchester, in 1788, by Patent bearing date July 24 of that year, had divided the territory afterwards Upper Canada into four Districts, Luneburg, from the eastern boundary to the mouth of the Gananoque River; Mecklenburg, west to the River Trent; Nassau, west to the extremity of Long Point on Lake Erie, and Hesse, all west of that. Each of these Districts had its Court of Common Pleas with full civil jurisdiction, three of the Courts presided over, each by three laymen. The fourth, that of Hesse, had at first also three laymen appointed as Judges, but they declined to act. A petition was sent to Lord Dorchester for the appointment of a lawyer-Judge. He replaced the three laymen by William Dummer Powell as first and only Justice. There were also Prerogative Courts, a description of which is postponed until their abolition comes to be spoken of.

Criminal cases were provided for by a Bench of Justices of the Peace for each District, who met quarterly in the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, and tried cases, not involving the death penalty, with the assistance of a jury. These Justices of the Peace, or Magistrates, were all laymen. While technically they had the power to try capital cases, these were always referred to the Courts of Oyer and Terminer and General Gaol Delivery—the "Assizes" as they were generally, if incorrectly, called—which were presided over by Judges specially appointed for the purpose.

Lieutenant-Colonel John Graves Simcoe, the first Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, was a strong, almost a fanatical, lover of everything English; law, constitution, church, customs. Even before he came to this Province he had expressed his views in unmistakable language: "the utmost attention should be paid that British customs, manners and principles in the most trivial as well as in serious matters, should be promoted and inculcated to obtain their due ascendancy to assimilate the Colony with its parent State and to bear insensibly all their habitual influence in the support of that British Constitution which has been so wisely extended to that country."

He had with him William Osgoode, as Chief Justice, and John White, as Attorney-General of the Province, both of whom were English barristers

trained in the English law. The Province as a whole demanded English law. It is therefore not a matter of surprise that at the first Session of the Legislature, the very first Act provided that "in all matters of controversy relative to property and civil rights, resort shall be had to the Laws of England as the rule for the decision of the same." It was equally to be expected that the much-lauded and much-loved English practice of trial-by-jury should be extended to all issues of fact. The Quebec Ordinances had indeed authorized certain actions to be tried by a jury at the request of either party, but the new Statute was peremptory; that all issues of fact "*shall* be tried determined by the unanimous verdict of twelve jurors." Chapter 4 of the Statute of this year, 1792, says truly that "the introduction of the trial-by-jury hath materially altered the constitution of the Courts of Common Pleas."

The Courts of Common Pleas had, by the effect of the Quebec Ordinances, a different practice in cases which exceeded the value of £10 sterling and those which did not; the latter, very simple and not unlike our Division Court practice, the former more complicated. The Statute of 1792, Chapter 4, relieved the Courts of Common Pleas of the simpler practice and of the trial of actions not exceeding 40 shillings Quebec currency. It was thought unjust that a creditor having a small claim should be put to the trouble and expense of the more complicated procedure, and a new kind of Court was instituted for creditors where the debt did not exceed 40 shillings currency. The Statute directed that the Magistrates of each District in Quarter Sessions assembled, should divide their District into "divisions"; that any two or more of the Justices of the Peace in any division might assemble at some fixed place within the division determined by them on the first and third Saturday of every month, and hold a Court of Justice to be called a Court of Requests for the trial of actions involving debt of not more than 40 shillings currency. A simple and inexpensive practice was laid down by the Statute.

This was the original of our "Division Courts" which have played and still play, such an important part in our legal system. In this Court appeared an innovation which does not seem to have attracted attention; for the first time in a Court of Law in any English-speaking country the parties to the action were allowed to give evidence under oath.

There is no record either in the Proceedings of the Houses of Parliament, or in official or private correspondence of the time, to indicate opposition from any quarter to the legislation. The Honorable Richard Cartwright, a Member of the Legislative Council, said: "The material part of the business has been to establish the English laws as the rule of decision in all cases of controversy relating to property and civil rights, excluding, however, the bankrupt and poor laws and those relative to ecclesiastical rights and dues which are manifestly inapplicable to the situation of this country. The trial-by-jury is also established in all cases above forty shillings according to the English mode; but it has not been thought advis-

able to change our Writ of Summons or rules of proceeding in our Court for the English *capias* and the complicated, elaborate and artificial systems of Westminster Hall."

At this Session, also, the German names of the Districts, which were distasteful to Simcoe, were abolished and English names substituted — the Districts becoming (starting at the east), Eastern, Midland, Home and Western Districts. The Session of 1793 made no change in the Courts of Common Pleas; the times and places of the sittings of the Courts of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace were fixed, including sittings at Detroit and Michilimackinac.

The Definitive Treaty had given to the United States all the territory on the right of the middle line of the Great Lakes and connecting rivers, but by the same Treaty it was provided that there should be a general restoration of confiscated property to all Loyalists who had not borne arms against the American cause. South Carolina alone of all the States paid any attention to this. It was also provided that British creditors should not be prevented from collecting the debts owed to them by Americans. Several States had passed legislation preventing this. The United States claimed inability to force the separate States to action to carry out the treaty in letter and spirit; and Great Britain on her part clung to the posts on the frontier, as some security for the payment of these debts.

Notwithstanding this possession, the Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the District of Hesse, although he lived in Detroit and practically all the litigation came from that side of the river, always sat on the hither side, British *de jure* as *de facto* — at L'Assomption, now Sandwich. The Judge of that Court, the well-known William Dummer Powell (afterwards Chief Justice of Upper Canada), was even more careful of strict legality. His Commission of Oyer and Terminer and General Gaol Delivery called upon him and his associates to meet at Detroit, but he sat in fact at L'Assomption.

In 1793 the dispute between Britain and the United States was becoming acute. Simcoe with many others, hoped and believed that the Definitive Treaty would be modified—by force of arms if necessary—and he was determined that no shadow of giving up the territory in dispute should appear from him or his Province; hence, this legislation naming Detroit and Michilimackinac.

A new Court was established in this year, 1793—the Court of Probate of the Province. In England, by a curious course of evolution, the Bishops of the Church of England had been vested with the power to grant letters of probate of wills and of administration of estates of deceased persons. The two Archbishops had also this power where the decedent had property in more dioceses than one. The Court of the Archbishop, for such purposes was called a Prerogative Court.

While the early Royal Instructions to the Governors of Quebec contemplated the establishment of the Church of England in the Colony "both in

principle and practice," and while the Lord Bishop of London was given ecclesiastical jurisdiction over the Province, he was precluded from granting Probate of Wills and Licenses for Marriage.

When civil administration was introduced into Quebec, the Governor erected Prerogative Courts for the same purpose as the Bishops' Courts in England. These Courts were presided over by the Judges of the Courts of Common Pleas.

When the Quebec Act was passed the importance of these Courts was much diminished, as the French-Canadian law did not require probate of wills; but they continued, nevertheless, being utilized for letters of administration and probate chiefly by the Old Subjects.

On the reintroduction of the former Civil Law by the Quebec Act, the Prerogative Court acquired new functions analogous to those in the English law, but in a different way. For example, when any one died intestate, the English law called upon the Bishop's Ordinary to appoint an Administrator to look after the estate; in the French-Canadian law, the relatives and friends of the decedent met in a Family Council in presence of the Judge and selected some suitable person as "curator of the vacant succession." This meeting was brought about by a Petition from some one interested in the estate as a creditor or otherwise; when the Petition was filed in the Court, a fiat, or order, issued to call together the Council. If the judge was satisfied with the selection, the selected took oath to administer the estate properly, similar to the oath of the Administrator appointed by the Bishop's Court.

A jurisdiction wholly unknown to such Courts in England was the guardianship of infants. In England, the King as *parens patriæ*, had the right to the guardianship of all infants; this right he exercised through the Lord Chancellor, who appointed guardians where necessary. In the Canadian law, a Family Council would be called and a proper guardian selected; this was now done in the Prerogative Court. The Judges of the Courts of Common Pleas acted as Judges of the Prerogative Courts, but each Court had its own records and was in theory separate from the Court of Common Pleas.

Prerogative Courts were established in the four Upper Districts on their formation in 1788 and continued until the Act of 1793. This Act established a Court of Probate of the Province of Upper Canada, the Governor to preside, with jurisdiction in all matters relative to the granting of probate and letters of administration, and the Court to sit at the Capital. Then there were Surrogate Courts provided, one for each District, with a Surrogate as Judge, and dealing with the estates of persons dying with personal estate in the District. If any one should leave personal estate of the value of more than £5 in any District other than that in which he usually resided at the time of his death, the Court of Probate only had jurisdiction. Very carefully drawn provisions were made for the practice, and a table of fees of moderate amount was given; there was an appeal from the Surrogate Courts to the Court of Probate.

The time had come for a complete change in the judicial system of the Province. The law had been assimilated to that of England; it was thought proper that the Superior Courts should also correspond to the English Superior Courts and that the local system borrowed from the old Canadian practice should come to an end.

Simcoe's Commission gave him the same power in Upper Canada in the absence from the Province of the Governor-in-Chief, as the Governor-in-Chief had, being present in the Province. The Commission of the Governor-in-Chief gave him power with the advice of the Executive Council to "erect, constitute and establish such Court or Courts of Judicature and public justice" as he should think fit. But Simcoe thought it advisable to have the Legislature act. He knew that the project would have strong opposition from men of high standing and great influence. Simcoe was much assisted by Chief Justice Osgoode, who at his request, and in pursuance of his own wishes, drew up a Bill. Simcoe laid the whole matter before his Executive Council, and on their approval, the Bill was introduced in the Upper House by the Receiver-General.

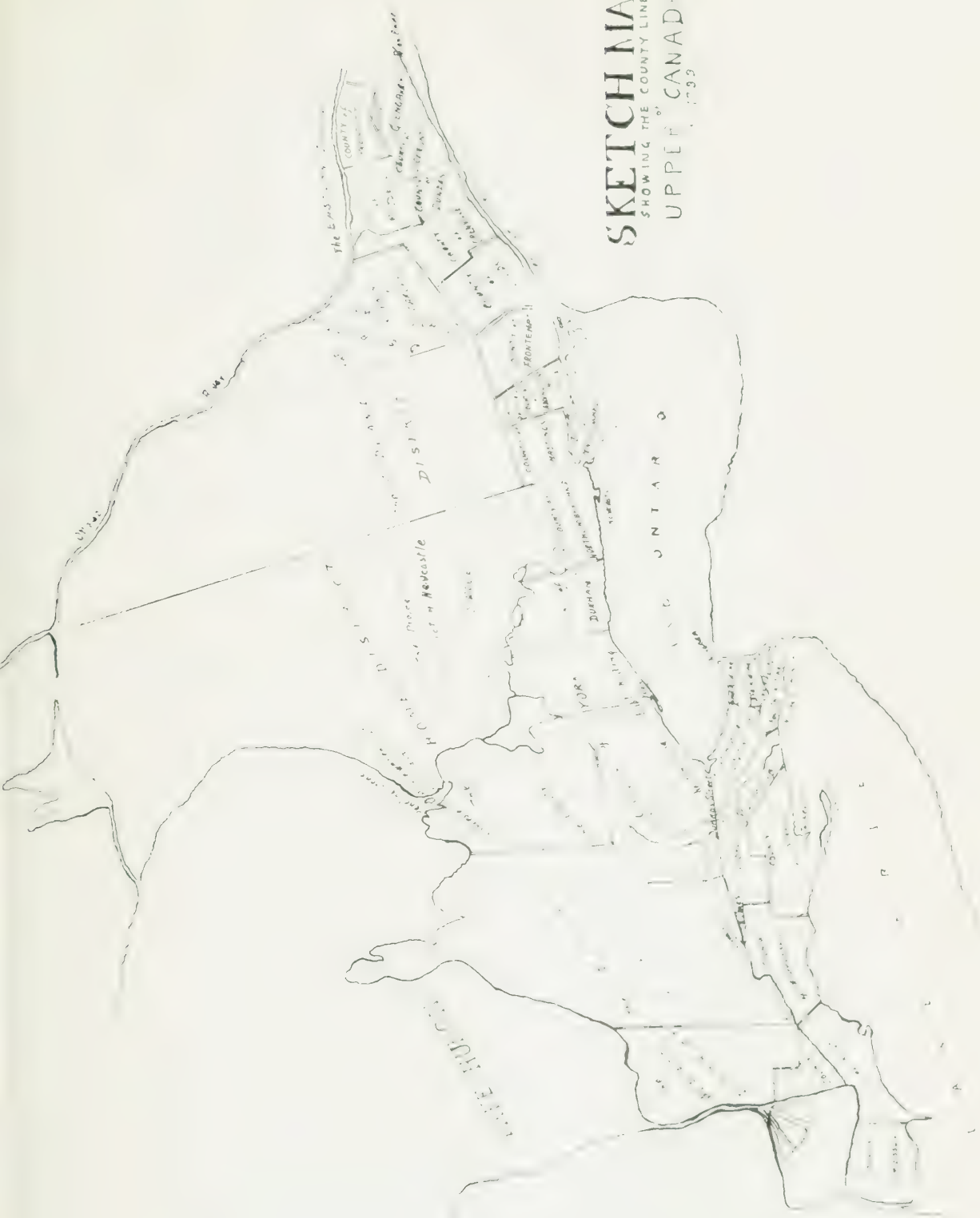
Notice had already been given, June 9, 1794, by Peter Russell, a Member of both the Legislative and the Executive Council, that he would introduce a "Bill to establish a Superior Court of Civil and Criminal jurisdiction." Richard Cartwright gave notice that he would oppose the Bill on principle, and there arose the first formal opposition to a Government in Upper Canada. Russell, on June 11, introduced the bill; it was read for the first time and the second reading appointed for the 16th.

On that day Cartwright moved the three months' hoist; his friend and associate, Robert Hamilton, seconded the motion. The Lower House adjourned to witness the battle royal which was expected, and the expectation was fulfilled. The arguments against the Bill were very cogent. While admitting that such a Court was proper in England, a country of comparatively small extent, in which communications was easy and expeditious, and in which the City of London, where the Court was fixed, furnished the greatest number of cases in the Kingdom, it was urged that Upper Canada had a thin population scattered over an immense extent of territory. The great mass of the population was situated in the Western District, or in the two Districts in the east of the Province, remote from the seat of the Court, and divided from it by hundreds of miles of inland lakes and waste lands, shut out from all communication for nearly five months in the year, without professional men or the prospect of sufficient business to support them. It was urged further that the expense, delay and embarrassment which would be occasioned by the change would amount in many cases to a denial of justice. Moreover, it was said that the existing Courts satisfied the people, that only one appeal had ever been taken and that had been dismissed.

For the Bill it was argued that it was a measure expected by the public as one of the first objects of every civil establishment, a benefit enjoyed by every Colony connected with the British Dominions. Then, as now, one of

SKETCH MAP

SHOWING THE COUNTY LINES
UPPER CANADA
1855



the most powerful arguments in favour of any proposed measure was that it was British.

The membership of the Legislative Council was very small, and all the members were not present. Osgoode was in the Chair and on the floor of the House were Peter Russell (the Receiver-General) and James Bâby, both members of the Executive Council and therefore in favour of the Government's Bill, while opposing were Richard Cartwright and Robert Hamilton. The motion of Cartwright was negatived by the casting vote of the Speaker, Chief Justice Osgoode, and the Bill went to Committee of the Whole and was under consideration five days. It was reported out on June 21st, read, and ordered to be engrossed. The only amendment made was in deference to the opposition: the time-honoured names of the Terms of Court were changed to the names of the months in which the Terms began. Cartwright's assertion that the Courts of Common Pleas were wholly satisfactory was at once challenged, and instances were brought forward of decisions which favoured himself and Hamilton to the disadvantage of others. They were agents for the purchase of wheat for the Forces, and as such gave long-date notes for the wheat to the farmers. These Courts held that the notes must be presented on the day at the place named for payment, whereby "the people have been hitherto most grievously oppressed," and it was suggested that "a Court composed of Persons regularly bred to the Profession of the Law would probably differ in their opinions from the present Expositors upon the time and place of payment of their Notes of hand."

It was expected that the third Reading would be carried also by the casting vote of the Speaker, but Richard Duncan came up from the far east and on June 19th Æneas Shaw produced his Writ of Summons to the Legislative Council and was sworn in a Member. On Monday, June 23rd, when Cartwright moved the six months' hoist, the motion was negatived and the Bill passed 6 to 2.

The House of Assembly received the Bill on the same day by the hands of the Clerk of the Legislative Council. That House "was with the greatest difficulty . . . restrained from reading the Bill the first, second and third times on the day they received it. They returned it, however, on the second day with one amendment, by which they restored to the Terms the Names that have distinguished them for Centuries, but which the opposers of the Bill in their zeal for Innovation had been suffered to alter."

This Act, assented to July 9th, 1794, established a Court of Law by the name of His Majesty's Court of King's Bench for the Province of Upper Canada, a Court of original jurisdiction with all the powers incident by the law of England to a superior Court of civil and criminal jurisdiction and holding pleas in all manner of actions criminal and civil, real, personal and mixed, in as full a manner as His Majesty's Courts of King's Bench, Common Bench or in revenue matters, the Court of Exchequer in England. The Courts of Common Pleas were abolished.

The Court was to have four Terms in each year: Hilary, commencing on

the 3rd Monday in January, and ending on the Saturday of the ensuing week; Easter, from the Monday after April 16th, to the Saturday of the ensuing week; Trinity, from the 3rd Monday in July, and of similar duration; Michaelmas, from the 1st Monday in October and of similar duration. Power was given to adjourn if there were no business.

The Chief Justice of the Province and two *puisné* Justices formed the Court and it was to be holden in the place where the Lieutenant-Governor should usually reside; at that time at Newark (now Niagara-on-the-Lake.)

The practice prescribed by the Act was not unlike that in England at the time; it would be too technical to describe it in a non-professional publication. The professional reader can inform himself of the practice by the perusal of the pages of Uriah Heep's favourite book, *Tidd's Practice*. The chief point of difference is that in the Colony, there was no actual arrest before judgment, without an affidavit that the defendant was about to leave the Province to defraud his creditors. All readers of English law or fiction will know how common at the time in England was arrest for debt before action.

The Court, sitting in *Banc* did not as a rule try civil actions at all; the trials were held before Commissioners of the Assize and Nisi Prius. Those Commissioners on the civil side correspond to the Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer and General Gaol Delivery on the criminal side; generally all four Commissions were given to the same persons and in the same document; the leading person in such Commissions being often called the "Judge of Assize." The Commission of Assize enabled the Commissioner to try certain cases concerning real estate; that of Nisi Prius all other civil actions.

The Act empowered the Lieutenant-Governor to send Commissions of Assize and Nisi Prius into the Districts between Trinity and Michaelmas Terms, *i.e.*, in August and September, and, whenever suitable land communication should be opened up, also between Hilary and Easter Terms, *i.e.*, in the late winter and early spring.

The day of the "Assizes" being fixed the plaintiff sues out his writ of *venire facias*, which is a command to the sheriff to have the jurors at the District town to try his case. It was provided by section 19 of the Act that the Chief Justice, or in his absence one of the *puisné* Justices, should sit as Justice of Nisi Prius either in Term time or within ten days after Easter and Trinity Terms. In the Home District eight days, in the other Districts twenty days' notice of trial, must be given.

On the trial day, the plaintiffs brought their certified copies of the proceedings, called "Records," and entered them with the Clerk; the "Marshal of Assize." A jury was called and a verdict had; the verdict was entered on the Record and the Record taken by the successful party to the Clerk of the Court at Newark and there the judgment was entered.

The Court sat in Term in *Banc* hearing appeals, motions for a new trial, etc., etc., but the trial was by the Courts of Assize and Nisi Prius, a different and an inferior Court.

In criminal matters the Court of King's Bench was given full jurisdiction but there was no substantial change in the administration of justice. The Courts of Quarter Sessions and the Courts of Oyer and Terminer and General Gaol Delivery, continued to try practically all charges of crime. There was indeed introduced into the Province a Court with the same jurisdiction as the Court of King's Bench in the former Province of Quebec, but it had not, like that of Quebec, sessions for the trial of cases. In Upper Canada on the criminal side, the Court of King's Bench had little original work, but was mainly a Superior Court keeping the inferior courts in order.

It was recognized in 1794 that the cumbersome proceedings in the King's Bench would operate a hardship on creditors for small sums. The Courts of Requests erected in 1792 existed and were continued, but their jurisdiction extended only to 40 shillings, Quebec currency, (say \$8.00) and there was need of cheap and expeditious law for sums above 40 shillings. Accordingly the Legislature in 1794 provided for a Court in each District, called the District Court, with jurisdiction above 40 shillings to £15 (say \$60.00), sitting four times a year at the District Town (except in the Western District, where it sat at Detroit) to be presided over by a Judge or Judges appointed by Commission under the Great Seal of the Province and with a simple form of practice. Set-off was allowed and all cases were tried by a Jury. These Courts were the original of our present County Courts.

A Court of Appeal was formed by the King's Bench Act, 1794, of the Governor, or the Chief Justice and two or more members of the Executive Council; an appeal could be taken from the Court of King's Bench where the amount in controversy exceeded £100, or where future rights might be affected. Where the amount in question was not more than £500 sterling (at that time considered to be equal to \$2,222.22) the decision of the Court of Appeal was final; if above, the losing party might appeal to the King in Council. There was no appeal from the District Court.

In 1792 the provisions of the Ordinance of April 30th, 1785, were in force. This enacted that the same person should not be both a Notary Public and a practitioner in the Courts as Barrister, Advocate, Solicitor, Attorney or Proctor-at-Law; and that no person should be commissioned to practise in any of the Courts who should not have served a regular and continued clerkship under articles for five years with some Advocate or Attorney regularly admitted and practising for six years with a Clerk or Register of a Court of Common Pleas, or Court of Appeals. The candidate must, before receiving a commission, be "examined by some of the first and most able barristers, advocates, and attorneys . . . in the presence of the Chief Justice or two or more Judges of a Court of Common Pleas . . . and . . . by the . . . Chief Justice or Judges, approved and certified to be of fit capacity and character . . ." For some time after Upper Canada began its separate provincial career, there were only two regularly trained lawyers in all that vast territory, Walter Roe in Detroit, and John White, the Attorney-General, at Newark.

It was admitted on all hands that the new Court with its more complicated practice, rendered it necessary that there should be men who devoted their lives to the practice of law—and it had been one of the strongest arguments against the Judicature Bill that there were no lawyers and “that the business of the country is by no means equal to support respectable characters of the profession.”

The Judicature Bill having been finally passed on June 24th, Cartwright, defeated and gracefully submitting, at the next meeting of the Council moved for and obtained leave to introduce a Bill to authorize the Governor to license Practitioners in the law. The Bill was introduced and at the next sitting it was read the first time, it passed Committee of the Whole, and was ordered to be engrossed; the next sittings it was passed and sent to the Assembly, which returned it approved the following day — so that it ran the gauntlet of the two Houses in six days.

The Act suspended for two years the provisions of the Ordinance of April 30, 1785, and authorized the Governor to grant a license to not more than sixteen subjects, whom he should “deem from their probity, education and condition in life best qualified to act as Advocates and Attorneys in the conduct of . . . legal . . . proceedings . . .” The license being produced to the Clerk of the Court of King’s Bench, he would inscribe the name on a Roll provided for the purpose and kept among the records of the Court; “each and every person whose name shall be so inscribed and no other shall be holden as duly authorized to receive fees for practising in any of His Majesty’s Courts, within the Province.”

It will be seen that there was no prohibition against anyone practising as an Attorney, etc., without a license, but the person who so practised was not entitled to receive fees. It was not until three years later that the profession was firmly established with a monopoly of practice. Under the Statute of 1794, the Lieutenant-Governor granted licenses to sixteen persons, and John White, the Attorney-General, and Walter Roe also continued to practise as attorney and advocate. The Colony then had in some measure a replica of the legal system of England.

The persons appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor under the Act of 1794 were David William Smith (afterwards Sir David William Smith, Bart.); Richard Barnes Tickell; Angus McDonell (Macdonell); James Clark; Allan McLean; Timothy Thompson; Robert Isaac Dey Gray (the first Solicitor-General of the Province); Jacob Farrand; Nicholas Hagerman; William Dummer Powell, Jr.; Alexander Stewart; Davenport Phelps; William Birdseye Peters; Samuel Sherwood and probably Bartholomew Crannell Beardsley and Christopher Robinson (father of Chief Justice Sir John Beverley Robinson).

The formation of the Law Society of Upper Canada, still in existence, was the next step. The Legislature in 1797 passed an Act enabling the existing practitioners of law “to form themselves into a Society to be called the Law Society of Upper Canada,” the Society to call to the Bar, and to elect

Governors (or Benchers) of whom the Attorney-General and Solicitor-General were to be two.

This Act introduced for the first time into this Province the distinction then and now to be found in England between Barristers and Attorneys (or Solicitors)—the Act required the aspirant to be five years upon the books of the Society before being called as Barrister, but only three years for Attorney (or Solicitor).

In most of the United States there is no distinction. In this Province the distinction is retained, but the same person may be, and generally is, both. We have not adopted either the English or the American system.

The Law Society at its fifth meeting, November 9th, 1799, against the protest of John White, adopted a Rule which had the effect of permitting the same person to be both Barrister and Attorney. This rule was at length (after the death of White in a duel, 1800), approved by the Judges. A subsequent attempt in 1830 to effect the division of the profession in the English way was defeated by the Judges, and a third in 1841 by the Legislature. Attorneys and Solicitors are not called as such by the Law Society; they are admitted by the Court, but since 1857 only on receiving a Certificate of Fitness from the Law Society.

The Court of King's Bench continued to be the only Supreme Court in the Province until 1837, when a Court of Chancery was formed with the Attorney-General, Robert Sympson Jameson, as Vice-Chancellor. Jameson was an English Barrister, who was best known as the husband of the brilliant Mrs. Anna Murphy Jameson. In the same year, 1837, two more *puisné* Judges were added to the Court of King's Bench, making a Bench of five Judges.

In 1849 a new Common Law Court, the Court of Common Pleas, was formed, with a Chief Justice and two *puisnés*; the Court of King's Bench was reduced to the same number of judges, and the Court of Chancery reorganized with a Chancellor and two Vice-Chancellors. The first Chancellor was William Hume Blake (father of Edward and Samuel Hume Blake). The first Chief Justice of the Common Pleas was (Sir) James Buchanan Macaulay. In the same year, 1849, the former Court of Appeal was abolished, and a new Court of Error and Appeal organized to hear appeals from the three Courts of King's Bench, Chancery and Common Pleas; this became the Court of Appeal in 1874.

In 1881, all the Superior Courts were amalgamated into one Supreme Court of Judicature for Ontario, now the Supreme Court of Ontario, at present with two Divisions, the High Court Division of fourteen Judges for Trials, and the Appellate Division with five Judges of Appeals; five of the High Court Division are also selected from year to year to act as Appellate Judges. The Supreme Court of Ontario has full Civil and Criminal jurisdiction.

The District Courts, begun in 1794, became County Courts in 1849; there is a County Court with considerable civil but no criminal jurisdiction in

every County and Union of Counties, presided over by a County Judge; generally there are also Junior Judges, one or more in number as is required.

The Courts of Requests begun in 1792, became Division Courts in 1841. They have civil jurisdiction only and to a smaller amount than the County Courts; they are presided over by a County Court Judge.

Serious crimes are tried in the Supreme Court which has Sittings twice a year or oftener in every County Town; less serious crimes are generally tried in the General Sessions of the Peace, by a County Judge without a Jury, a Police Magistrate, or Justice of the Peace.

The Court of King's Bench sat in Newark from 1794 to 1797 when it removed to York (Toronto) with the Legislature; thereafter it sat in York in various places, generally in the Parliament Buildings, until Osgoode Hall was ready for it, on February 6th, 1832. Osgoode Hall, being at the time in the Township of York, it was necessary to procure legislation to enable the Court to sit there, the old Town of York coming as far north as Lot (now Queen) Street only. Since that time the Courts have sat in Osgoode Hall except for a time after the Rebellion of 1837, when Osgoode Hall was occupied as barracks for the troops.

Ten practitioners met at Wilson's Hotel, Newark, July 17, 1797, and organized themselves into the Law Society of Upper Canada; they were John White, the Attorney-General (an English Barrister); Robert Isaac Dey Gray, the Solicitor-General; Angus McDonell (Macdonell); James Clark; Christopher Robinson; Allan McLean; William Dummer Powell, Jr.; Alexander Stewart; Nicholas Hagerman, and Bartholomew Crannell Beardsley. They called themselves to the Bar and also Timothy Thompson, Jacob Farrand, Samuel Sherwood and John McKay. Four other persons were licensed as Advocates, but as they were not then practising they were not eligible for call, and as they did not at any time apply for admission, they were never called—these were David William Smith, Richard Barnes Tickell, Davenport Phelps and Charles J. Peters.

It may be of interest to know that the first student called as a Barrister (1799) was William Weekes, believed to have been a United Irishman, and certainly a former student of the noted Aaron Burr.

Since the formation of the Law Society in 1797 no person has been allowed to act as Barrister in this Province (with the exception of the years of the War of 1812-15), unless he has been called to the Bar by the Law Society. These have generally been students-at-Law, but a few have been called as being members of the Bar of England or some other British possession. Five residents of the Province, afterwards jeeringly called "Heaven-born lawyers" were called in 1803 under the authority of an Act of that year — Dr. William Warren Baldwin (afterwards Treasurer of the Law Society for many years), D'Arcy Boulton (afterwards Justice of the King's Bench), William Dickson of Niagara, John Powell, eldest son of the Judge, and William Elliott of Sandwich.

The Treasurer and Benchers were incorporated in 1822 under the same

name; but the old Law Society of Upper Canada continued and continues to exist as an unincorporated body—the oldest Law Society on the Continent.

Some of the Judges were men of mark, while some were less conspicuous by talent and attainments. William Osgoode, the first Chief Justice of Upper Canada, was an Oxford man, the son of John Osgood(*) a comparatively rich London merchant, the friend and disciple of John and Charles Wesley. The son was a lifelong friend of the celebrated wit, Francis Jekyll. His career in the Province was short, 1792-1794; and he left no impress upon our jurisprudence. Of John Elmsley, his successor, 1796-1802, nothing is remarkable except his determined but unsuccessful opposition to the removal of the Court from Niagara to York in 1797. Henry Allcock, 1802-1806, was the adviser of the Lieutenant-Governor, General Peter Hunter, and enabled him to enrich himself by legal but somewhat discreditable methods, "honest graft" it is called nowadays. These three were Englishmen and members of the English Bar.

Thomas Scott, a kinsman of mine, a Scotsman, a member of Lincoln's Inn, 1806-1816, was a quiet, easy-going man. He is best known from his releasing (1812) from the York Gaol, Robert Nichol, who had been incarcerated by order of the House of Assembly for contempt. The House, while professing profound respect for Chief Justice Scott, complained of his conduct to the Home authorities, only to be told that the Chief Justice knew the law and they did not.

In his time as Chief Justice, occurred the "Bloody Assizes" at Ancaster, a special Court of Oyer and Terminer and General Gaol Delivery, at which the Chief Justice and the two *puisnés*, Powell and Campbell, sat alternately to try Canadians who had joined the American invader in the War of 1812. The Court sat in the summer of 1814—fifteen men were convicted—and righteously convicted—of High Treason; eight were hanged, and later, several of those reprieved, died in Kingston Gaol of Gaol Fever, which we now call Typhus. There were trials for high treason after the Rebellion of 1837 and two executions; but the record at Ancaster has never been equalled in this Province, and seldom anywhere.

The fifth Chief Justice, William Dummer Powell, was a different kind of man from Scott. One reading about olden times in Upper Canada, comes across his activities at every turn. Born in Boston, Mass., of a Loyalist family, educated there, in England and on the Continent, he took the part of the King in the siege of Boston, then went to England and studied for the Bar; not waiting for his Call, he came to Canada and obtained a license to practise law. He set up in Montreal, where he obtained a large and lucrative practice. When the three laymen of Detroit, Duperon Bâby, William Robertson and William McKee, who had been appointed in 1788 by Lord Dorchester (Sir Guy Carleton) Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for the District of Hesse, asked to be excused, Powell was appointed the first and only Judge with the powers of three. He was the sole Judge of that

*The original spelling of the family name.

Court from 1789 till it was abolished in 1794, along with the Courts of Common Pleas for the other three districts of Upper Canada.

Then he was appointed the first *puisné* Judge of the new Court of King's Bench and continued such until he became Chief Justice in 1816. He was influential with Simcoe and the administrator, Peter Russell (who also acted *pro tem.* as a Judge of this Court and was paid for it), but General Peter Hunter slighted him, as did Alexander Grant—the former placing his confidence in Allcock and the latter in Scott. But he was all-powerful with Gore; the true "power behind the throne." He had much influence with Brock and the Administrators who followed him, and at first with Sir Peregrine Maitland. But he fell out with a younger and even abler man, John Beverley Robinson, the Attorney-General, who entirely supplanted him in the confidence of Maitland.

Of the many interesting cases in Powell's time I mention only one. An American, Epaphrus Lord Phelps, came to the Province and became a school teacher. He married a Mohawk woman, Esther, who bore him three children; in 1804 Joseph Brant, as principal Chief and Agent for the Six Nation Indians, granted Phelps over 1,000 acres of land for 999 years to provide for Esther and her three children. When the War of 1812 broke out, Phelps joined the enemy, but escaped to the United States, and the lands were declared forfeited to the Crown for treason.

Esther, by Act of Parliament, was allowed to dispute the legality of the escheat, and did so in the Court of King's Bench, 1813. Dr. William Warren Baldwin, her counsel, contended that the Indians were a distinct though a feudatory people; but Henry John Boulton, the Solicitor-General, argued that it was absurd to suppose that the Indians were not subject to the laws of the country. Boulton's argument prevailed; the Indian woman failed to get the land.

Powell was succeeded in 1825 by William Campbell, the first of our Judges to be knighted. He was a Scotsman, a soldier in a Highland regiment. Taken prisoner at Cornwallis's surrender, he then came to Nova Scotia and became Attorney-General of Cape Breton. He came to York as Junior *puisné* in 1811, and was made Chief Justice in 1825, John Beverley Robinson being not yet ready to leave the Bar. Campbell was the first colonially-educated lawyer to become a Chief Justice. Before speaking of his successor, the best known of our earlier Judges, Sir John Beverley Robinson, we shall mention the *puisnés* who did not become Chief Justices.

Thomas Cochrane (1803-1804) was a Nova Scotian who became Chief Justice of Prince Edward Island in 1801. He did not get on with the Governor and was appointed to the Bench in Upper Canada in 1803. The only thing by which he is remembered is his death in the waters of Lake Ontario in October, 1804, when the *Speedy* foundered.

Robert Thorpe (1805-1811) an Irishman, a henchman of Castlereagh's, became Chief Justice of Prince Edward Island, 1802; but he also fell out with the Governor and was removed to Upper Canada in 1805. He was a

scheming and discontented man; and when he was baulked of the Chief Justiceship by the appointment of Scott, he came out openly against the Government. He was elected to the Legislative Assembly and led the factious opposition of United Irishmen and American traitors. He overdid it and was amoved; becoming Chief Justice of Sierra Leone, he fell foul of the African Institution and its successor, the Sierra Leone Company, organized for the benefit of free blacks on the West Coast of Africa, which had a Duke for its President, six Lords for Vice-Presidents, and prominent members of Parliament on its Directorate. It was Don Quixote tilting against the windmills! Thorpe was dismissed, this time for good—Castle-reagh was dead and he received no more appointments

Thorpe was the only Judge who tried to import the archaic and obsolete action *scandalum magnatum*, into Canada. He in 1806 prosecuted Colonel Joseph Ryerson, a thorough-going Tory, for saying (and indeed, saying truthfully) that in one of Thorpe's addresses to the Grand Jury his "conduct was more like that of a United Irishman than a Judge." Scott, C. J., and Powell, J., thought, however, that the Parliament of England when it passed the *scandalum magnatum* statutes in 1275 and 1378 had no thought of Judges in Upper Canada—and few will think they were not right.

D'Arcy Boulton (1818-1827) an Englishman, the ancestor of the well-known Canadian family of that name, studied law in England, but was not called to the Bar. He came to Upper Canada early in the last century and settled at Augusta. In 1803, he received a license to practise and was called to the Bar under the provisions of the Act of that year. He was one of the five "Heaven-born lawyers." He became Solicitor-General in 1805. During the war with France he was taken prisoner when crossing the Atlantic by a French privateer, *Grand Duc de Berg*, after a brave defence in which Boulton took a leading part. He remained a prisoner in France until the short-lived peace of 1814, when he was released, and returning to the Colony became Attorney-General in that year and Judge a little more than three years afterwards.

Levius Peters Sherwood (1825-1837) was one of two lawyer brothers of U. E. L. stock. An active politician, he was Speaker of the Assembly for a time. A sound lawyer and a careful and painstaking Judge, he is best remembered for his firm and dignified opposition to the irritating and captious Mr. Justice Willis.

John Walpole Willis (1827-1828) was the son of the clergyman in whose charge the King, George III., was placed during his spells of insanity. The son was a well-read Chancery lawyer, but knew little of the Common Law, which he was called upon to administer in Canada. He had, too, an overweening sense of his own importance which received an accession from his marriage with the daughter of a Scottish earl. He attacked the Attorney-General, John Beverley Robinson, who knew more law than he ever dreamed of; and made himself generally disagreeable and offensive.

On the complaint of Francis Collins, a newspaper editor, he caused the

prosecution for murder of the Solicitor-General, Henry John Boulton, the son of the Judge, and himself, later, Chief Justice of Newfoundland. Years before, in 1815, Samuel Peters Jarvis had shot and killed young John Ridout in a duel near the northwest corner of Yonge and College Streets. Jarvis was tried for murder before Mr. Justice Powell and acquitted. Boulton, his second in the duel, who had been indicted as an accessory was consequently discharged. But Willis insisted on his being tried for murder; and tried he was and acquitted—probably the only case in which a “Law Officer of the Crown” was tried for such an offence.

The Chief Justice, Campbell, was absent in England. Willis suddenly discovered that it was not legal for the Court of King’s Bench to sit with only two Judges and declined longer to take part in the sessions. Seeing that of the 135 terms of the Court only 56 had been held by three Judges, 74 by two and 5 by only one, that contention was rather startling. Sherwood continued to sit and do the necessary work of the term, but Willis remained away. Some lawyers of good standing refrained from practising before the Court for a time; Dr. William Warren Baldwin and his more celebrated son, Robert Baldwin, being two of them. They, however, came back, which Dr. John Rolph never did. *Tantæne cælestibus iræ!* Willis became intolerable, and he was amoved in 1828. He was appointed Judge at Demerara and afterwards at New South Wales. In New South Wales he fell out with the Governor and was again amoved; but this time irregularly, as he was reinstated by the Privy Council. He was at once regularly amoved, and failed to obtain further employment. He died as late as 1877. His contention as to the proper constitution of the Court of King’s Bench in Upper Canada was disapproved by the Privy Council.

Returning to the Chief Justices — the Attorney-General, John Beverley Robinson was appointed Chief Justice, July 14th, 1829; and we can fairly say that we have now reached the modern Court. Before his time the Judges were “Your Honour”; he brought about the change to the English style which ran back for centuries, “Your Lordship.” While he received much of his education in the Colony, he also studied at the English Inns of Court and was thoroughly conversant with English practice. From his time the customs of the Courts have not materially altered; the costume has, indeed, been made less gorgeous and striking, and the practice simplified; but on the whole, the Courts are now as he left them and closely modelled on English patterns.

The Province has had some Law officers of the Crown whose career is worthy of comment.

In early days the Attorney-General and Solicitor-General were appointed by the Home Administration, sometimes but not always on the suggestion of the Lieutenant-Governor — who also had the power of making interim appointments.

The first Attorney-General, John White, was the only son of John White of Hicks Hall, St. Sepulchre; admitted at the Inner Temple, 1777,

and called, 1785. He practised for a short time in Jamaica, and then returned to Wales intending to take Holy Orders. Through the influence of Sir Samuel Shepherd, who had married his sister, he was in 1791 appointed Attorney-General of Upper Canada, in which Province he arrived in the summer of 1792. He was in that year elected member of the Legislative Assembly in the First Parliament for Leeds and Frontenac, and took an active part in the measures for the abolition of slavery and the formation of the Court of King's Bench. Coming to York with the remainder of the officials in 1797, he failed to obtain a Constituency in the Second Parliament, chiefly by reason of his opposition to slavery.

Early in 1800, he was challenged to a duel by Major Small, Clerk of the Executive Council, for language concerning Mrs. Small which by the ethics of the day could be washed out only with blood. The words are preserved in a contemporary private letter—if false, they were inexcusable; still more so, if true.

The duellists met in a grove in Government Park on Palace Street (now Front) at the foot of the present Berkeley Street, where the Gas Works now stand; and White was fatally wounded, dying after thirty-six hours of agony. His body, as he had requested in his will, was wrapped in a blanket and buried in his garden; in 1871, his bones were disturbed by labourers digging for sand. Mr. Clarke Gamble, Q.C., had them reverently laid in St. James's Cemetery in Lot No. 90, block 1. White left three children; one became a Colonel in India, another in the Navy earned the approval of Lord Nelson. The latter has descendants now living in England: the other son and the daughter died without issue.

On the death of John White in January, 1800, the Lieutenant-Governor Peter Hunter, appointed the young Solicitor-General, Robert Isaac Dey Gray, Attorney-General *pro tem*; but Thomas Scott, afterwards Chief Justice, was sent out in 1801 and took over the office. When Scott was raised to the Bench, 1806, William Firth was sent out from England to take his place, D'Arcy Boulton, the Solicitor-General, acting *pro tem*.

Firth was shamefully underpaid as were all the officials in the Province at the time, and most of his troubles arose from his endeavours to increase his income. Not all, however, for he was impatient, irascible and intolerant of opposition; he despised the Judges and did not hesitate to show his contempt; he lost caste at the Bar and failed to obtain briefs. Not receiving what he considered sufficient consideration from the Governor Francis Gore he allied himself with the malcontents and finally left for England (1811) with his complaints. Much to his astonishment he was not asked to return. He went to Norwich, became a Serjeant and local counsel—strongly anti-Catholic—and died obscure and forgotten.

Young John Macdonell was appointed *pro tem*. His appointment was confirmed but he never knew it. He died a hero's death from wounds received at Queenston Heights on that October day in 1812 when Brock died victorious, he also ignorant of the knightly honour conferred upon him by his King.

The Solicitor-General, D'Arcy Boulton, was a prisoner in France, and John Beverley Robinson, not yet called, was appointed Attorney-General *pro tem*. On Boulton's return in 1814, he became Attorney-General, Robinson succeeding him as Solicitor-General. When Boulton was elevated to the Bench, 1818, John Beverley Robinson became Attorney-General, the Judge's son, Henry John Boulton, succeeding him as Solicitor-General. Robinson was the most illustrious of our early Attorneys-General; his life is practically the history of the Province and I do not here sketch it.

The first Solicitor-General was Robert Isaac Dey Gray, son of a major who fought on the Royalist side in the American Revolution. The son received a license to practise under the Act of 1794, and was made Solicitor-General in 1796, but was not sworn in till the next year.

He was the Crown officer who was to prosecute Ogetonicut, the Indian murderer, at Newcastle (Presqu' isle) and perished with the rest of the passengers on the ill-fated *Speedy*. His memory was kept green by his coloured body-servant, John Baker, to whom he left 200 acres of land in Whitby township. Baker became a soldier, probably fought at Waterloo, and died at Cornwall in 1871, the last of all who had been slaves in the Province.

Gray was followed, 1805, by D'Arcy Boulton, and he, 1815, by John Beverley Robinson; he, by Henry John Boulton (acting, 1818, formal 1820); he, 1820, by Christopher Alexander Hagerman, the Boanerges of the Bar, afterwards, 1837, Attorney-General, and 1828, Justice of the Court of King's Bench *pro tem*, permanently in 1840.

PART III.

CHAPTER I.

THE OTTAWA AND THE ST. LAWRENCE.

To those who have tasted the heady wine of adventure, methodical, ordered life in a civilized community soon becomes a bore, and then an affliction. The *Wanderlust* was epidemic in America after the Revolution, and young men by thousands poured over the Alleghenies to the territories of the Middle West. There land could be had for the asking and an allure-ment was found in the free life of the border country.

Philemon Wright, a young married man living in Woburn, Mass., had such a large family that emigration seemed to him to be imperative; but he was original enough not to follow the crowd. In 1796 he visited Montreal to make inquiries. In the following year he made a personal examination of the country between Montreal and Quebec on both sides of the St. Lawrence, and then went up the Ottawa River as far as Chaudière Falls. He was greatly pleased with the Ottawa country above the Long Sault, a district which at that time was a wilderness of magnificent forest, watered by many streams and by sixty-four miles of still water, deep enough to float a sloop-of-war. He resolved to found a settlement in this region, and he returned to his home big with stories of its wealth and promise. The stay-at-homes were not easily roused; but in the Spring of 1798 Wright induced two of the village leaders to accompany him on his third journey to Canada. Their report was favourable, even glowing, and Mr. Wright had no difficulty in securing all the men he needed.

He set out in February, 1800, with twenty-five men, five families, fourteen horses, eight oxen, and seven sleighs. His provisions included some barrels "of clear pork destitute of bone, of my own raising," (*) and a sufficiency of tools all of which the leader provided. Montreal was reached in eight days; and in three days more the cavalcade was at the foot of the Long Sault of the Ottawa. Then the axemen had to cut roads for the sleighs and three days were spent in making the sixteen miles of portage around the tumbling river.

Above the present village of Grenville the ice was firm, but progress was still deliberate owing to the amount of snow. A friendly Indian "parked" his wife and child in the woods and volunteered as a guide. He led the way, testing the ice with his hatchet from time to time, and bringing all hands in safety to the Chaudière. Then he turned and set out to rejoin his family sixty miles away.

The settlement was established on the North shore of the river and was the beginning of the present City of Hull, P.Q. In the first season the pioneers raised 1,000 bushels of potatoes; in the second year 3,000 bushels of wheat from seventy-five acres of land. Meanwhile Mr. Wright was lay-

*Sessional papers, Lower Canada, 1820.

ing the foundations of a timber trade. In 1806 he took the first raft of squared timber from Hull to Quebec.

In Thomas's *History of the Counties of Argenteuil and Prescott* is a short sketch of the Progress of the timber industry by Colin Dewar. The following paragraphs are from that source:

When Philemon Wright left the mouth of the Gatineau river on that morning in June (1806) it was with a raft poorly equipped and constructed and as poorly prepared for the storms and dangers incident to a voyage to Quebec. He had neither anchors, chains, nor snubbing ropes, nothing but birch withes to lash or tie the cribs together, and two kinds of wooden anchors: one kind made with a large stone fastened round with split pieces of wood and tied with hempen cord; the other kind cut from the fork of an elm tree, which was used to fasten the raft ashore, when it became necessary to effect a landing. But with all the deficiencies of a well equipped raft . . . he cast off and was soon slowly drifting along on the quiet waters of the River. Every point and headland was carefully noted; his men were put in proper training to handle their oars and keep in unison; any defects in the construction were remedied, and in due time they drew near to that turbulent surging rapid, which to all of them was an unknown passage.

As usual Mr. Wright's keen eye takes in the situation at a glance, and with the same alacrity, which marks all his movements, he gets his raft brought into the desired channel and they begin to descend the waters of the Long Sault. In due time they arrive at the foot, or what is now called Grace's Point, where for a short distance the water is quite smooth, thus enabling them to get a little breathing spell before running the "Chute au Blondeau." During the passage down these rapids Mr. Wright is not idle; he has gained a good deal of knowledge and experience in that short time; he finds he does not require oars at the sides of the raft, but only at the bow and stern, and thus he is ever on the alert to profit by past experience. Having made the raft secure in one of the sheltered bays, a proper survey was made and damages and defects repaired and remedied before running the Carillon rapids, which, although much shorter than the other rapids, are equally rough and turbulent. At length they are passed and a long stretch of calm smooth water is before them. Mr. Wright showed his good sound judgment in deciding to take the North Channel (dividing the Island of Montreal from Isle Jésus) instead of keeping south and running Lachine rapids. This course has been followed ever since by all rafts coming down the Ottawa. . . . The running of the rapids is not the greatest danger that raftsmen have to contend with, great as these dangers and difficulties are. It is when a storm arises when a raft is in an exposed situation, such, for instance, as being overtaken in a storm on Lake St. Peter when their chances of weathering it are small indeed. This expansion of the river has well been called "the raftsmen's graveyard."

After the close of the war a few farmers from the Township of Chatham ventured their all in this new industry among whom were the families of Birch, Allan Fish, Bayley, Smith and Campbell; after them came the Dewars, Noyes Brothers, McPhee, Thomsons, Douglas, Ostrows and others who carried on lumbering operations between Grenville and Bytown. The years 1824-25 were marked by great depression in commercial circles and especially in the timber trade owing to the Baltic timber being admitted into Britain at a lower rate of duty. This depression completely ruined the first named lumbermen who all, with the exception of the last, emigrated to the United States. With the return of prosperity others engaged in the business, among whom were

John Waddell and Allan Cameron, *alias* "Big Allan" who for many years were the best pilots on the river. . . . Later on came a host of others, viz.: Major McMillan, Tucker, Edwards, Culbert and many others together with Windsor and Beckett. . . . To William Noyes of Chatham belongs the honour of taking down the first timber that was made above the Chaudière Falls, which feat was accomplished about 1827-28. The first slide for the passage of single sticks of timber was built on the north side of the river by Mr. Wright in the year 1829.

The introduction of steamboats on the different stretches of water has caused quite a revolution in the timber trade. In the first place it has reduced the time required, which means a decrease in wages and expenses. It does not require many men to navigate a raft; a few extra men are hired in running the rapids and then discharged; and lastly it has decreased the risk of being caught in a storm.

For many years there was no important settlement on the Ontario side of the River. After the Revolutionary War, Rice Honeywell, an American living in the Mohawk Valley, married the daughter of a Tory family in Prescott and became a Canadian settler and landholder. One of his "tickets of location" was for 1,000 acres in Nepean Township. When his son, Ira Honeywell, came of age the father handed him the location ticket. The boy accepted the gift and set out to do the settlement duties required by the law. In 1810 he built a log house and cleared about four acres. Then returning to Prescott he married a Miss Andrews and in the Winter of the following year the young couple journeyed to their new home in a "jumper" drawn by a yoke of oxen. The last stage of their journey was over the ice of the Rideau River to the Hog's Back Rapids; thence to lot 26, concession one, of the Township of Nepean.

Bradish Billings, son of Dr. Billings, of Goshen, Mass., who had served as a surgeon in the Revolutionary Army, came to the Ottawa region with his partner, William Marr, in the Winter of 1809-1810, and got out a quantity of oak timber for Philemon Wright. He liked the country, and in November, 1812, took up land and built a cabin on lot 17, Junction Gore of Gloucester Township. On October 18th, 1813, he married Lamira Dow, of Merrickville, who had come to Canada with her parents from New York State in 1805. A story is told of Miss Dow's experience as a school-teacher in the Merrickville region. She was engaged for three months at \$7 a month and board, the board being provided by various settlers in succession. When her time was out there was no cash to pay her. She collected the debt in wheat, took it to Brockville herself, and exchanged it for its value in goods. (*)

The Billingses arrived at their Gloucester farm in the Autumn of 1813, and in the following Spring neighbours and friends settled near them on the Rideau. Abram Dow came to the Nepean side of the stream in 1814, Samuel and Marble Dow in 1816 and Lewis Williams in 1817. Two years later the Doxeys and Uttersons arrived, taking up land on the Gloucester side. Another neighbour was Capt. Andrew Wilson, a former Naval

*Belden's *Atlas of Carleton County*, 1879.

Officer. Two brothers named John and William Burrows, came to the neighbourhood in 1816 and got location tickets for the land on which the City of Ottawa now stands, but they lived mostly in Hull and did little to improve their property. In 1826 Nicholas Sparks, an Irish farm labourer who had worked for Philemon Wright for ten years, bought from the Burrows brothers lot C, Concession C, Rideau Front of the Township of Nepean, paying for it £95 Sterling. Upon his land practically the whole business section of Ottawa's Upper Town was built. Sparks Street continues the name of the new owner.

The purchase was not merely a fortunate one. Mr. Sparks had foresight to appreciate the commercial importance of the proposed Rideau Canal which was begun in September of that very year. The original intention of the engineers who had located the canal route was to overcome the sharp difference in the levels of the Ottawa and the Rideau Rivers by a series of locks near Rideau Falls—now within the confines of Lower Town. Colonel John By of the Royal Engineers, who was sent from England as Superintending Director of the work, rejected the first plan and fixed upon the Deep Cut where the general grade was more gradual. The Government erected barracks for the Regulars on the site of the Parliament Buildings, long to be called Barrack Hill, and houses for Canal labourers were built on Rideau Street. Nicholas Sparks lived near Wellington Market and there were a few houses on Sussex Street and on the flats. At Bellows's Point, Caleb T. Bellows had a dock and a store, and Isaac Firth had a tavern below the Chaudière.

It is said that the money which came out from England to pay the men engaged in constructing the canal was all in half-crown pieces, packed in small kegs. Thomas McKay, founder of New Edinburgh, was the principal contractor and his men erected the first St. Andrew's Church in 1832. The first steamer to pass through the Canal was the *Pumper*, afterwards the *Union*. She completed the trip on May 29th, 1832.

By the Spring of 1828 the settlement had fifteen general stores, three jewellery stores, eight shoemakers' shops, four bakeries, one butcher shop, two tailor shops, three blacksmiths' shops, a tin shop and a harness shop. Among the family names represented in business were Howard, Thompson, McIntosh, Stewart, Bernard, Lang, Johnston, Inglis, Fraser, Frill, Anderson, Joyce, Kepp, Hopper, Northgraves, Dupuis, Shouldice, Fitzgibbon, Fisher and Connell. Matthew Connell was the first postmaster. The tavern keepers, who were all busy men, included Isaac Firth, John Chitty, Thomas Corcoran, Baptiste Homière, John Little, Louis Pinard, Wm. Cowan, and Donald McArthur. There was one more, "Mother McGinty," who, in the lively verses of the late W. P. Lett, City Clerk,

"Swung an arm of potent might

That few would dare to brave in fight."

Rev. Mr. Ainsley was the Church of England Minister; Father Heron the Roman Catholic Priest; the Presbyterians were edified by Rev. Mr.

Cruikshanks, and the first Methodist Ministers were Rev. Mr. Poole and Rev. Mr. Carroll. John Wilson was the first lawyer and for a time he held a monopoly.

Sir John Franklin, the Arctic explorer, laid the corner-stone of the Rideau Canal locks in August, 1827, and in the same year Col. By prepared plans for a proposed bridge at Chaudière Falls. It is said that the first rope stretched across the Channel was shot across by a brass cannon. A crazy foot-bridge of the suspension variety was constructed but it broke and three men were drowned. A second was blown down by a gale but a third lasted for twelve years. Then a properly contrived suspension bridge suitable for all sorts of traffic was built in 1844 and opened on September 17th. Samuel Keefer was the engineer, and the opening was celebrated by a ball at Doran's hotel.

A stone military hospital was erected by Col. By on Parliament Hill and Dr. Tuthill was the first physician in charge. In 1832 he was sent to Grenville on cholera duty and was replaced by Dr. Stratford. The General Hospital was established by the Grey Nuns in 1845, on St. Patrick Street near Sussex, and Dr. Van Cortlandt, a lusty general practitioner of the town, was in charge to 1850. Dr. James Stewart practised at Bytown from 1827 to 1848, and the first Board of Health was named on July 10th, 1847, in consequence of the epidemic of typhus brought by immigrants. Sheriff Fraser was Chairman and Rev. S. S. Strong was Secretary. The General Protestant Hospital was incorporated in 1851.

The first Fair in Bytown was held in 1829. The chief "show" was a horse race, but it was overlooked when the lumbermen's Parties, the "grangers" and "shiners" loaded up with potheen and fought with clubs. The Authorities stopped all fairs for many years.

Bytown, as a frontier community, was subject to an occasional bad-quarter-of-an-hour. The details of one of these disturbances are to be found in a letter under date of January 28th, 1837, addressed to the Provincial Secretary by G. W. Baker, Daniel O'Connor, and Daniel Fisher, Magistrates. (*)

The letter said in part: "Bytown being the focus of the lumber trade, is frequented at all seasons by great numbers of raftsmen, among whom are some desperate characters and others easily misled. This season in consequence of the extraordinary rise in the price of provisions, many men are out of employ, and others daily discharged and arriving here, some of them without any visible means of support. The inhabitants are dependent upon the lumber trade and upon these men, and cannot, therefore, be prevailed with to act with energy against them.

"Those constables who perform their duty are always marked out for punishment; John Perkins was first assaulted, then fired at, and at last an attempt was made to burn his house; John Dunn was waylaid at night, most severely beaten and kicked and his collar bone broken; and John Mead was also severely beaten a few evenings since.

*Sessional papers, 1836-37.

"Generally speaking, the persons who commit these outrages are unknown, but if known and warrants issued for their arrest, they fly to the Lower Province, (where we cannot touch them) but return again when they please, confident in their strength, and if any are arrested they are immediately rescued or manage to make their escape, from the defect in our constabulary force, and the great distance of the Gaol (at Perth.)

"Last week an ox was stolen from the premises of Philemon Wright, Esq., of Hull, L.C., the skin of said ox was sold to a butcher in Bytown. We issued a search warrant, the skin was fully identified, and the party from whom it was purchased, who is connected with the gang of raftsmen. . . . some of whom being under contract to make lumber for Mr. Peter Aylen, up the Gatineau, the rest being employed by such contractors, but the felony having been committed in the Lower Province it was removed from our jurisdiction.

"On the night of the 23rd inst. twenty-six sheep were stolen from a Canadian who had brought a large number from Montreal a few days previously for sale, and although the burglary happened in a populous part of the town and three shots had been fired to destroy a dog which protected the premises, still no attempt at prevention took place. (There is) no clue to identify any of the burglars concerned, but we have every reason to suspect that said sheep were taken up the Gatineau River to the chantiers where the rioters already referred to are employed.

"Numerous wanton assaults are committed in the town and neighbourhood but the delinquents are either unknown or the sufferers (are) afraid to appear against them. We are most reluctant to call out the Military force unless in cases of extreme emergency; and although we might, with their assistance, arrest many of the delinquents, there are very few persons on whom we could depend to act as constables, to secure their transit to prison, during which, being fifty-three miles distant, they would, we fear, be rescued. Many of these men are well armed and if a collision took place between them and the Military, and bloodshed ensued, we have good cause from experience to fear that attempts would be made to burn the town. . .

"The remedial measures which we venture to propose for His Excellency's consideration and approval are these: 'That the Magistrates should be authorized to detach a military escort a certain distance on the route to Perth to prevent the rescue of prisoners; that a Sergeant's guard of twelve men be stationed near the locks in the Lower Town where, we believe, Captain Bolton could make arrangements for their reception in a Government building. But we feel that even these measures must be of only partial benefit unless an Act of the Legislature could be immediately passed to establish a Police, under the orders of the Magistrates or Commissioners appointed by His Excellency.'

Accompanying the message was a sheaf of depositions concerning a riot at John R. Stanley's tavern where the Township Meeting was held on January 2nd, 1837. In summary, the story was this: Peter Aylen had a painting of St. Patrick which he gave to a group of his Gatineau raftsmen

if they would go to his house and get it. While the Meeting was being held—which Aylen attended in the capacity of a hostile critic—the raftsmen came to the tavern with the painting mounted in a sleigh at the head of their procession. Some of them came in to the bar, being in a lively mood. William Scott, who was present, asked what picture they had. When they answered 'St. Patrick,' he responded contemptuously, 'St. Patrick the devil!' Whether he spoke in the capacity of an Art Critic or an Orangeman does not matter. No one stopped to ask. There was a rush for the luckless Scott, who escaped into the room where the Meeting was in progress. The door was closed, but the gang broke the window. Then a young, red-headed man hauled Scott out and helped beat him into bloody insensibility.

"Peter Aylen, a former sailor, was generally known as King of the Shiners, as, of necessity, he had so many of them in his employ, having lumbered so extensively on the Ottawa and taken so many rafts to Quebec. He built a great frame house and a still greater stone barn east of the Thompsons. He had a large stone in the wall of the barn with P.A.V. cut upon it. The surmise was that the V represented the surname, for it was thought the sailors took their mothers' names to avoid detection and being captured or punished for desertion; but we give it no consideration. Most of them were too fearless and too enterprising to adopt any such subterfuge." (*)

An Association for the Preservation of the Public Peace in Bytown was formed about this time "for mutual protection against felonious assault." The membership fee was 5s.

The complaint of the Magistrates was referred to a Special Committee of the House which determined that a jail and Court House should be erected speedily in Bytown. "Your Committee believe that the most proper and effective means for obtaining this desirable end would be to erect a new District pursuant to the division recommended by the Joint Committee on the Division of Districts during the present Session. Should this not be acceded to, your Committee would respectfully urge on the serious Consideration of Your Honourable House the absolute necessity of devising some other means for the erection of a gaol in Bytown without which it must be obvious no effectual check can be put to the frequent and serious riots and outrages complained of, and which are a disgrace to any community." In consequence of this report a Bill for holding Courts of Oyer and Terminer, Assize and *Nisi Prius* and General Gaol Delivery in the Ottawa District was introduced and passed.

Daniel O'Connor, who signed the letter to the Governor, was an early settler in the Township of Gloucester; he and his wife having walked from Kingston with all their property on their backs. He was a man of force and intelligence and won the friendship of Colonel By who urged him to come and live in the village of Bytown. He was the first Magistrate, and his daughter, who became Mrs. H. J. Friel, was the first child born in the village. O'Connor Street was named in compliment to him.

*J. L. Gourlay: *History of the Ottawa Valley*.

Daniel Fisher was a Tailor, G. P. Baker was the first Clerk of the Dalhousie District Council of 1842 and afterwards was Postmaster of Ottawa.

In 1832 Bouchette wrote of the settlement: "The number of houses is not far short of 150, which are constructed, mostly, of wood—frequently in a style of neatness and taste reflecting great credit upon the inhabitants." In 1847 the place was incorporated as a town, and in the following year—despite a sharp depression in the lumber business—the population was 6,275. By 1851 it had reached 7,760.

By the Act of 1837-38 setting aside the Ottawa region as a Separate District under the name of Dalhousie, provision was made that the legislation should not be operative until "a good and sufficient jail" had been erected. A Government loan for the purpose of building the proposed jail was made but the amount was insufficient. In 1841 the Legislature passed an Act permitting the Magistrates to impose a tax of not more than one penny on the pound for the purpose of completing the jail and Court House. The buildings were soon finished, the District was separated, and Ottawa offenders at last had a local habitation. These first public buildings were burned in 1869 and in the following year the buildings now in use were erected, at a cost of \$120,000.

The Dalhousie District Council met on August 9th, 1842, under the Wardenship of Hon. Thomas McKay and with the following members: Nepean, John Thompson and G. W. Baker; Huntley, Robert Johnston; Goulbourn, William McKay and Robert Grant; March, Hamnett Pinhey; Torbolton, John Buckham; Fitzroy, John Neil; Gloucester, William Smyth; Osgoode, Archibald Macdonell; Marlborough, John Pierce; North Gower, John Thompson.

John Scott was the first Mayor of Bytown after its incorporation, and the Council for 1848 was composed of Thomas Corcoran, Nicholas Sparks, N. S. Blaisdell, Henry J. Friel and John Bedard. John Atkins was the Town Clerk. When the town became the City of Ottawa in 1854 the Clerkship was held by Edmund Burke, son of Colonel Burke, of Richmond, but on his resignation W. Pitman Lett succeeded. The first City Council was composed of Aldermen and Councillors, the Mayor being chosen from among the Aldermen. The roster follows: Aldermen: John Forgie, Andrew Main, Edward McGillivray, Nicholas Sparks, Henry J. Friel, Edward Smith, James Goodwin, James Leamy, Lyman Perkins, John Bower Lewis; Councillors: James Matthews, Thomas Langrell, N. S. Blarskell, Thomas Hinton, John Rochester, Nathaniel Burwash, Charles Rowan, Joseph Beauchamp, Damase Bourgeois, Eusebe Varin. John Bower Lewis was elected Mayor.

This was the period of railway building, and there was no lack of enthusiasm in the Ottawa region. In 1850 the Bytown and Prescott Railway was incorporated, ground was broken in September of the same year, and in 1854 the road was opened. By this time the old name Bytown had been

forsaken so that the Railway became the Prescott and Ottawa. It was 58.5 miles long and the cost was \$2,088,994, or \$37,203.59 per mile. Towards this capital investment Prescott contributed \$100,000 and Ottawa \$200,000. There was an effort to secure \$100,000 from the County of Carleton but the Electors balked—and saved their money. Not a dollar of these municipal grants was returned. Foreclosure and reorganization of the Railway in 1886 “squeezed out” the public shareholders. Yet it is probable that the benefit which came to the terminal communities was worth the money.

Soon after the incorporation of the City a resolution passed the Council (on June 13th, 1859) requesting Thos. C. Keefer, C. E., to meet the Council and give it information with respect to the establishment of a Waterworks plant. After a Committee had digested the information provided it reported in May, 1860, that a suitable system could be installed for \$1,675,851.49. Differences of opinion ripened into altercations and quarrels, with the consequence that nothing was done at this time, or in 1868 when the question was revived. Serious fires in 1870 in the neighbourhood of Ottawa, and the great Chicago Fire compelled the factions to abate their disputing long enough to get something done. In 1872 a pumping system with a capacity of 10,000,000 gallons of water per day was installed at the following cost:

Water power, including wheel-base and foundations, aqueduct and structures connected therewith	\$ 215,000
Pumping Machinery	60,000
Distribution including culverts	420,000
Fire Alarm	7,000
Engineering	40,000
Financial, land, and general charges	172,000
Subsequent grant for extras	100,000
	\$1,014,000

A Board of Water Commissioners, elected, one from each ward, was given the administration of the plant in trust for the City.

One cause for the delay in providing water and sewerage service was the heavy expense of excavating in solid rock. The main sewer begun in 1874 ran eastward 4,103 yards from Upper Town to the Rideau River (being carried under the Rideau Canal). By 1878 the City had spent \$395,000 on its drainage system. Gas has been available since 1854.

Within four years after the first locomotive puffed into the City, Ottawa was unexpectedly honoured by being chosen as the Capital of Canada. The peripatetic system of alternating Toronto and Quebec as the seat of Government had proved itself inconvenient and expensive. There seemed to be no possibility of Upper and Lower Canada agreeing on a permanent Capital, and therefore during the Session of 1857 the question was referred to Her Majesty Queen Victoria for a decision. Under the advice of her Ministers the Queen selected Ottawa, and many of the active Canadian politicians refused to be comforted. The Government was defeated on the question and Hon. George Brown formed a Ministry which lasted but two days. The

succeeding Cartier-Macdonald Cabinet did not dispose of the question until the following Session. The House then approved the Queen's choice, and the Ministry announced that Quebec would be the temporary Capital until suitable buildings could be erected at Ottawa.

Architects were invited in May, 1859, to submit competitive designs and the plans of Fuller & Jones for the Parliament Building and of Stent & Laver for the Departmental Buildings were accepted. The contracts were let in November and the first masonry was laid on April 26th, 1860. The corner stone was laid by the Prince of Wales, afterwards Edward VII., on September 1st. Concerning the selection of Ottawa as the new Capital, *The Times* correspondent, N. A. Woods, was indignant. He wrote:

"Ottawa as the Capital of Canada seems such a monstrous absurdity that like all who have penetrated to it, I can never treat its metropolitan future as anything more than a bad, practical joke, in which no one ever saw any meaning, but which now that the Prince has solemnly laid the foundation stone of the 'intended' Parliament buildings is considered as having gone too far and is awakening a feeling of almost indignation in Canada. The site which has been chosen is one of the most picturesque I ever saw for any city in my life, but a merely picturesque situation is no reason for building a capital when all other requisites fail." The sour Mr. Woods added: "Mud was apparently the only thing which had been completed and brought to perfection in the City of Ottawa, and there indeed on this occasion it lay about the streets in quagmires, which saurians might revel in."

But when those magnificent Gothic buildings of Nepean stone began to rise, when the City began to increase in population and in commercial importance, controversy over the suitability of Ottawa died down. Since June 6th, 1866, the glory of Parliament Hill has been the glory of Canada. During the first seven years of construction the capital outlay on the three Blocks was \$2,723,981.58. By the end of 1878 the expenditure had reached about \$4,250,000, and while economists of the period wailed in shrill chorus over the "waste," no man of sense in our time can say that the outlay was unreasonable. A site of such majesty demanded spaciousness and nobility of design not only in architecture but in landscape gardening. The builders believed that the danger from fire was negligible, but on February 3rd, 1916, a sudden blaze appeared in the reading room and its progress was so rapid that seven persons lost their lives. There was good reason for the public belief that incendiaries of German sympathies had been concerned in the disaster, although the actual evidence heard by the Commissioners of Enquiry did not support such a definite conclusion. J. H. Rathom of *The Providence Journal* whose knowledge of German secret activities in America was so vast and so accurate as to be almost uncanny, notified H. S. Marshall, U. S. Attorney at New York, three weeks before the fire that an attempt would be made to burn the Canadian Parliament Buildings. The only corroborative testimony—and that of some importance—was the fire itself. The Library was saved, although some serious losses of books and pamphlets were recorded.

The old building had dignity and grace but the one that rose on its ruins

is an essay in the expression of sublimity. The imposing size of the structure, its freedom from meretricious decoration, the colour-masses of grey and slate stone, and the "composition" centred about one of the noblest towers in the world make the exterior nothing short of superb. It is a building that is destined to become famous, and lovers of Art will yet make pilgrimages to it as they do to shrines of architectural beauty in Northern Italy.

A strain of poetic symbolism runs through the interior treatment beginning in the lobby, where the column of Great Britain rises out of the sea and branches into subsidiary pillars each representing one of the Colonies. The waving band of green marble in the floor represents the seven seas and beyond it a dark band speaks of the uttermost parts of the earth. Then comes the hall of fame with an infinity of small dark pillars supporting repetitions of the pointed arch. Here and everywhere is to be found the lovely vaulting which makes the Gothic a miracle of grace, lightness and cheerfulness. The longest corridors are not depressing, the succession of arches never induces monotony. The lobbies of the Senate and the House of Commons are rich with vistas from the great pillars of the staircases to the clerestory arches. Everywhere is the beauty of polished marble of varying colours, of Manitoba cream-coloured limestone, of leaded windows and skylights. As to the Chambers themselves description halts. They have stateliness without coldness, a sweep of design never clouded by mistiness of detail or marred by crudity of treatment.

The architect was the late Frank Darling, a man of spirit and enthusiasm, a poet expressing noble dreams and lovely visions in stone, a Canadian proud of his country, and of whom his country will ever be proud.

Rideau Hall, the home of the Governor-General, was originally a private residence built by Hon. Thomas McKay on an estate of 1,000 acres. The house and eighty-two acres were purchased by the Government in 1868 for \$82,000 and from year to year extensive improvements were made until the property was fully adequate for its purpose.

The post-office was begun in 1872 and completed in 1876 at a cost of \$235,000.

The first Directors of the Street Railway Company as named in the incorporating Act of 1866 were Joseph Aumond, Joseph M. Currier, William McNaughton, William G. Perley, E. McGillivray, G. B. L. Fellowes and Robert Blackburn, and the authorized capital was for \$100,000. There was a single track line from New Edinburgh to the Chaudière.

According to the Journals of the Legislative Assembly the first Member of Parliament for Carleton County was William Morris, a Merchant, who took the oath on January 31st, 1821, and seems to have been a supporter of the Administration. He voted against the Bill for the repeal of the Sedition Act in a division of February 10th, 1821, having as company in the Nay column the Attorney-General, Hamilton of Prescott, McLean of Stormont, McLean of Frontenac, Burwell, Hagerman, McMartin and Macdonell—

all fervent loyalists. It was William Morris who introduced the Bill of 1824 dividing the County of Carleton and setting up the County of Lanark.

At the Election of 1825 he was succeeded as Member by Colonel Burke, formerly of the 99th Regiment and Superintendent of the Military Settlement of Richmond in Goulbourn Township. Thomas M. Radenhurst, a Liberal, was elected for the Short Parliament, 1829 and 1830, but the Tories soon had their revenge when Capt. Lyon and Capt. Lewis were elected. In 1834 Edward Malloch and Capt. Lewis were the members, in 1837 Edward Malloch and Captain Lyon.

The member for Carleton of the Parliament chosen in 1844 was James Johnston, one of the earliest settlers in Bytown. By trade he was a blacksmith, but he was successively storekeeper, auctioneer, and newspaper man, and was popular in all quarters. When he went to Montreal where Parliament sat he became friendly with Dr. Dunlop, the "Tiger" of Goderich, and often sat long with him in convivial pursuits. One night in the Parliamentary restaurant when both were "far along," Dr. Dunlop challenged Johnston to resign his seat in the House. Immediately he walked into the Chamber and from his place tendered his resignation to the Speaker. The date was May 14th, 1846. On the next afternoon, having no remembrance of his action, he took his seat as usual, but was expelled as a stranger on the Speaker's order. Then on motion of Mr. Stewart of Bytown and Mr. Smith of Frontenac, the Speaker was requested to issue the necessary writ for a bye-election. As a result, Mr. Johnston's political career ended, and George Lyon took the seat which the convivial one had so lightly vacated. The "Mr. Stewart of Bytown" mentioned above was the first member for the Town—William Stewart, a Scottish lumber merchant, who bought a large tract of land lying south of the City limits and now known as Stewarton.

In 1848 John Scott was elected as Member for Bytown. He was a lawyer of Liberal sympathies and when Lord Elgin aroused the anger of the Tories by his courageous action on the Rebellion Losses Bill, Scott, like other Liberals, was ardent in his approval of the Governor. At the instance of Mr. Scott and his friends, a public meeting was called for September 17th, 1849, in the Lower Town Market with the object of securing approval for a plan to invite Lord Elgin to visit Bytown. The meeting flamed into a savage riot in which one man was killed and several wounded. In the subsequent trial of some of the rioters for murder, Robert Lees, a young lawyer, did notable work for the defence and laid the foundation for a distinguished legal career. Hon. R. W. Scott, whose political activity extended over nearly half a century, was first elected to Parliament in 1857.

Property of the Dominion Government is not subject to taxation for municipal purposes. Out of that fact came a dispute carried on by the Federal Government and the Ottawa City Council for a generation, and intensified as the increase of national population and business necessitated increased Federal Office accommodation. A rhetorical reference by Sir Wilfrid Laurier to Ottawa as "The Washington of the North" began a

discussion as to the possibility of putting the entire administration of civic affairs under a Commission of Government, as in Washington. But the Government had no taste for the expenditure such a plan would involve, and the City had no desire to lose its representatives in Parliament and its power of self-government under the Municipal Act.

A Middle Course was adopted in 1899 when the Prime Minister introduced the following resolution as the basis of a Bill: "That it is expedient to provide that in consideration of the Municipal Corporation of the City of Ottawa providing adequate water supply and fire protection for the property of the Dominion Government in the said City and in the vicinity thereof, and exempting the Dominion Government from any charge therefor, the Minister of Finance and Receiver-General be authorized to pay out of the Consolidated Revenue Fund of Canada the sum of sixty thousand dollars per annum for a period not exceeding twenty years for the purpose of improving and beautifying the City of Ottawa by the acquisition and maintenance and improvement of public squares, and the improvement of the streets and thoroughfares in the said City; such sum to be paid to a Board of Commissioners to be appointed under the authority of an Act of the Parliament of Canada to be passed for such purpose."

There was a sharp debate on the principle of the grant, some of the members objecting with vigour to the suggestion that Federal funds should be applied to municipal purposes, but the obligation resting on the Country to pay its way at least in part was made clear and the Act was passed. It provided for the appointment of three Commissioners by the Government and one by the City Council and gave the Commission wide powers which were extended by subsequent legislation.

Under this authority Ottawa has been transformed from a sleepy hamlet with an objectionable back door-yard to a dignified and worthy Metropolitan Community with superb park areas and driveways. Features of natural beauty have been preserved and under a general plan of landscape gardening treatment the Commission is doing a most useful work. The annual appropriation has been gradually increased until it is \$150,000.

The total expenditure by the Commission as reported by the Auditor-General in 1923 has been \$2,646,978.06. Among the items making up this amount are Rideau Canal Driveway construction, \$196,608.66; Rockcliffe Park construction, \$67,567.74; King Edward Avenue and Park, \$63,726.20; National Park, \$56,776.68; Nepean Point and Lady Grey Drive, \$44,867.00; Patterson Creek and Central Park, \$48,920.17; Dow's Lake, \$13,388.92; Western Driveway, \$117,715.66. Under the General Improvement Plan which includes both Ottawa and Hull, the good work will go on. The Capital of Canada will yet be one of the most attractive cities on the Continent.

The oldest village in Carleton County is Richmond in Goulbourn Township established by discharged soldiers of the 99th Regiment in 1818. All the settlers were provided with a year's rations free, and received also an

abundance of tools. Yet the experiences of the pioneers were hard and in the first winter two persons, a man and a woman, were frozen to death. The plan of the Village of Richmond as originally laid out by Col. Burke was on a grand scale. There were grants of two, four, and six acres each for the minister's residence, church, and graveyard of each of the three "Established" Churches, Episcopal, Presbyterian and Roman Catholic. Six acres was reserved for a park. Among the officers of the 99th who took up land in this neighbourhood were Captain Lyon, Capt. Lewis, Capt. Lett, Major Ormsby, ex-Surgeon Collis, Lieut. Maxwell, Paymaster Whitemarsh, and Capt. Bradley. Non-Commissioned officers and men of Richmond bore the names of Spearman, McElroy, Cunningham, Vaughan, Dempsey, Mills, Dunbar, etc., etc. Capt. Lyon built the first grist-mill and kept the first store. The first tavern in the village was the Masonic Arms, afterwards called the Duke of Richmond Arms. It was near this village that the ill-fated Governor-General, the Duke of Richmond, died of hydrophobia on August 20th, 1819, in consequence of the bite of a pet fox.

The Township of March, officially opened in 1823, was settled in 1819 by military officers under the leadership of Col. Lloyd, who drew 1,600 acres. The navy captains drew 1,200 each, navy lieutenants and army captains 800, and the army lieutenants 500 each. Sergeants were entitled to 200 acres and privates to 100. The first civilian settler was Hamnet Pinhey, an English merchant; the first military settler was Capt. John Bennings Monk.

On the very edge of the boundary between Prescott, Ont., and Vaudreuil, Que., is Point Fortune, a celebrated hamlet in its day, named from its first settler, Col. William Fortune, who was granted 1,000 acres of land in that neighbourhood in 1788. His son, Joseph, was a man of prominence in the Ottawa Valley. But the most notable of the pioneers was John Macdonell, a North West Company man, who became a judge in the Ottawa District, and lived in a fine stone house built in 1817. His sister, Penelope, was the wife of John Beikie, of York, who became Clerk of the Legislative Assembly. Macdonell was a man of great strength and imposing stature, and many stories are told of his manner of dealing with enemies or detractors. He could lift a small-sized man with one hand and did not fail to practise the feat.

L'Original (the Moose) was the name of a seigniory of fifty-four square miles owned by the LeMoynes, Seigniors of Longeuil, which was purchased in 1794 by Nathaniel Hazard Treadwell, an American surveyor of New York State. Mr. Treadwell's family had been Revolutionists and there is no reason to believe that Nathaniel had departed from the family tradition. He saw in the Ottawa Valley a land of opportunity, settled there himself and induced numbers of his countrymen to follow him. When the War broke out in 1812 Mr. Treadwell was suspect, and was asked to take the oath of allegiance. He declined, whereupon his property was confiscated and he was imprisoned for a time at St. John's, Quebec. Finally he was taken to the boundary line by a military escort, and so returned to the family home in

Plattsburg, N.Y. In 1823 his son, Charles Platt Treadwell, returned to Canada and succeeded in recovering the landed property of his father. He became a Canadian and in 1834 was named Sheriff of Prescott and Russell. In 1840 his father and mother returned to L'Orignal to end their days.

Alexander Grant, a North West Company employe, left the service in 1805, purchased a tract of land known as L'Orignal Point, and became an independent fur trader. In 1806, while on a hunting expedition, he discovered the mineral springs of Caledonia.

The community of L'Orignal did not come to the dignity of even a village until about 1824. At that time there were twelve houses in the place, a tannery conducted by William Wait, John O'Brian's tavern, and McIntyre's general store. Jacob Marston provided the site in 1824 for the erection of a Court House and jail, but Court had been held in private houses for many years before. The Magistrates of 1817 were George Hamilton, Chairman; John Macdonell, Alexander Grant, Chauñcey Johnston, Philo. Hall, Joseph Kellogg, Peter F. Leroy, and Thomas Mears. Mears was the man who erected the first paper mill at St. Andrew's, Quebec, and then in 1805 in partnership with Dr. David Pattee established the mills at Hawkesbury. They were sold in 1808 to William Hamilton of Quebec. George Hamilton, his brother, became the part owner and manager of the mills, which, in 1822, operated forty saws. For twenty-three years George Hamilton lived in the Ottawa Valley distinguishing himself—as his tombstone at St. Andrew's, Que., declares, “as an upright Judge and an active Magistrate.” Among the earliest settlers at Hawkesbury were four Higginson brothers, and Z. M. Hersey, who came in 1819 from Leicester, Mass. The families are still well known in Canada.

In Prescott and Russell the French population has increased largely—so largely that whole areas originally settled by English-speaking people from Great Britain or the United States are now as French as a Quebec rural parish. While the thrift and diligence of the French people make them desirable settlers in any community, disputes have arisen over schools and with respect to municipal affairs generally. A comparative study of the census records of sixty years is interesting. In 1851 Prescott had 3,438 French-speaking residents in a total population of 10,487. In 1861, 6,558 French out of 15,499 population. Ten years later the French element had passed the fifty per cent. mark—9,623 out of 17,647. In 1901 the figures were 17,522 out of 35,166. The proportionate increase has been fairly steady and doubtless will continue.

Simeon Vankleek, of Dutchess County, New York, was a King's man in the Revolution, and when peace came emigrated to Canada. Before applying for his land grant he climbed Mount Royal to get an idea of the topography of the country. Looking to the northwest he saw a prominent peak in the present County of Argenteuil; he directed his way towards it, and climbing it, saw a range of promising high land on the south side of the Ottawa River. After a personal investigation he applied for and received a land

grant and about 1786 settled in the Township of Hawkesbury with his wife, a daughter and a son, Simeon, jr. He was the founder of Vankleek Hill, and built and kept the Vankleek House, a notable inn. In 1819, besides the inn, there were two buildings on the site of the present lusty and pleasant town, John Glass McIntosh's store situated where the Town Hall now stands, and the house and store of William Clarke. By 1826 the hamlet had doubled in size! Six houses were in existence. One of these was a stone building occupied by Julius C. Blaisdell, a blacksmith. Another was a log school house which was used on Sundays by the Methodists as a place of worship. The post-office of Vankleek Hill was established in 1827 with Neil Stewart as first postmaster, but the village was slow in growth, and did not begin to develop until the middle 'forties. Since that time it has become one of the most pleasant and most lively of the Eastern towns.

Archibald McNab, hereditary chieftain of the Highland Clan of that name, came to York in 1823 and had audience with Sir Peregrine Maitland. He desired permission to settle an unoccupied Township in Upper Canada with Scottish farmers, and gave reasonable proof of his ability to carry out his plans. Years before this the British authorities had expressly disapproved of settlement by leaders who might exercise too definite a control, and who aimed at enriching themselves. But "The McNab" was a Social figure, handsome, courtly in manners, and at home in the best company. Therefore he had little difficulty in persuading Maitland to endorse his proposals and send them on to Lord Bathurst for validation. The conditions approved by the Executive Council on October 15th, 1823, were these. (*)

That a Township of the usual dimensions be set apart on the Ottawa River next to the Township of Fitzroy for the purpose of being placed under the direction and superintendence of the Laird of McNab for settlement.

That the said Township remain under his sole direction for and during the space of eighteen months, when the progress of the experiment will enable the Government to judge of the propriety of extending the period.

That patents may issue to any of the settlers of the said Township on certificate from the Laird of McNab stating that the settling duties are well and duly performed and his claims on the settlers arranged and adjusted; or patents may issue to the Petitioner in trust, for any number of settlers certified by him as aforesaid; the fee on each patent to be one pound, five shillings and four pence sterling.

That the conditions entered upon between the Laird of McNab and each settler be fully explained in detail, and that it be distinctly stated that such can have no further claims upon the Government for grants of land; and that a duplicate of the agreement entered into between the Leader and the settlers shall be lodged in the office of the Government.

That the Laird of McNab be permitted to assign not less than one hundred acres to each family or male of twenty-one years of age, on taking the oath of allegiance, with the power of recommending an extension of such grant to the favourable consideration of His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor to such families as have means, and are strong in number, and whom it may be deemed prudent to encourage.

*Cited by Marjorie J. F. Fraser in "Feudalism in Upper Canada." (Ontario Historical Society Papers and Records, Vol. XII, 1914.)

That an immediate grant of twelve hundred acres be assigned to the Laird of McNab to be increased to the quantity formerly given to a Field officer on completing the settlement of the Township.

That the settlers pay the interest of the money laid out for their use by the Laird of McNab, either in money or produce, at the option of the settler; and that the settler shall have the liberty to pay up the principal and interest at any time during the first seven years.

Despite this agreement, "The McNab" did not file a copy of his agreement with the proposed settlers; moreover he concealed from them his exact status as a mere leader. Out of this devious conduct arose many difficulties.

At the request of the Laird, Dr. Buchanan Hamilton, who was of Arnprior in Scotland sent out twenty-one families, eighty-four people in all, who bore the names McNab, McFarlane, McIntyre, McLaurin, McMillan, McLaren, McDermid, Campbell, Drummond, Carmichael and the like. Each family had signed a bond to repay to the Laird £36 for the husband, £30 for the wife and £16 for each child. In return for this, the Laird undertook to pay transportation charges and give each family 100 acres of land. Deducting the outward fare from Scotland, the Laird was collecting an average of perhaps \$340 from each family for land which he did not own but merely held in trust. The bond provided that the settler was to pay one bushel of grain per annum for every cleared acre of his farm as interest on the Laird's mortgage, and no provision was made for liquidating the debt. In a word these poor people were to be perpetual debtors and were to maintain this idle aristocrat in luxury.

The settlers arrived at Montreal on May 27th, 1825, and went up the Ottawa by batteaux and by steamer to Hull. Thence they trudged through the forest to the junction of the Madawaska with the Ottawa arriving there on June 23rd. In this neighbourhood the McNab had built a stately house called Kinnell Lodge, and here he received the newcomers, informing them that he would allot them to their lands and would supply provisions for the first year of their settlement. The promise was not kept as to the provisions and most of the men were obliged to hire with settlers in other townships in order to gain subsistence for their families. Doubtless they learned of the custom of the country, which gave a free grant from the lands of the Crown and every bona fide settler, and began to question their own position as tenants under a landlord, who exacted all the old time respect and obedience customary in the Highland clans. In a score of ways McNab proved himself to be a petty tyrant with all the arrogance of a beggar on horseback. At the same time he was accustomed to meet immigrants at Montreal and get some settlers into his toils.(*). One of his tenants, Alexander Miller, did not ask permission to leave the township before he secured work in a neighbouring district. Miller was arrested at McNab's instance and was six weeks in jail at Perth before his family knew of his where-

*Allan Napier MacNab was not impressed by the regal state of his distant kinsman. On one occasion both men were staying at a Toronto hotel. The Laird was the first to arrive and registered as "The McNab." The politician on seeing the signature wrote "The Other MacNab."

abouts. This was but one of many cases of oppression, but five years elapsed before the complaints of the people filtered through to the authorities. Then no attention was paid to them. McNab was a great man in the drawing rooms of York and Montreal and his crusted Toryism was of a sort to stir the government supporters to a breathless admiration. Not until Lord Sydenham came were the settlers able to secure justice. An enquiry was conducted by Francis Allan of Perth and the evidence put the Laird in a most embarrassing position. Francis Hincks in *The Toronto Examiner* printed a series of articles telling the truth about the McNab, and the Laird was so foolish as to sue for libel. The testimony at the trial made this would-be Feudal Baron a person of less than no importance. He retired to the Orkney Islands, the Government paid him compensation of £2,500 for the loss of alleged rights, cancelled the settlers' bonds and gave them Crown patents for their lands. Soon the Township of McNab was as desirable a region as any other part of Upper Canada. A hamlet sprang up on the banks of the Madawaska, which in 1864 was incorporated as the Village of Arnprior and now is an active and important town of some 4,000 population. The first school for the children of Arnprior was opened in 1840 and taught by Joseph Knight. The construction of the Ottawa and Pembroke and the Canada Atlantic Railways and the building of the McLachlin Mills increased the business and the prosperity of the community and enabled the inhabitants to make some necessary improvements. The general debenture indebtedness in 1912 was \$211,659.51, contracted for the most part in the construction of waterworks, sewerage, the iron bridge and general local works.

After the quarrel with the United States had been composed and Napoleon's power was broken, Great Britain had a National Debt of £887,000,000. The reduction of the military establishment was an immediate necessity. To avoid the choking of the labour market, many schemes were devised. Among them was one to encourage the emigration to Canada of discharged soldiers. The Government offered a free passage, grants of land, implements of cultivation and rations for the first year of settlement, and in consultation with the Government of Canada, set apart certain lands along the Rideau River as suitable for military colonies; the future construction of the Rideau Canal as a military work was already in mind.

About 700 persons, men, women and children accepted the offer and embarked at Greenock in June, 1815, on four army transports. Having arrived at Quebec in midsummer they were settled temporarily in military barracks at Cornwall, River Raisin in Glengarry, Coteau du Lac, Fort Wellington (Prescott), and Brockville, and were maintained there until the Spring of 1816. The Canadian establishment for dealing with military settlements was under the superintendence of Alexander Macdonell, formerly Sheriff of the Home District, agent of Lord Selkirk, and Speaker of the Legislative Assembly. His Deputy was David McGregor Rogers, M.P.P., for Northumberland and Durham. The townships of Bathurst, Drummond

and Beckwith were set apart for the newcomers, and the town-site of Perth was chosen. In March, 1816, the thirty families, quartered at Brockville, set out for their journey's end. After twenty-one miles the road ended, and the men set to work to cut a practicable way through the bush for the remaining twenty-one miles. So on April 18th, the party arrived at Perth and soon were housed in bark huts. The King's store, The Superintendent's house and a rude bridge across the Tay were next constructed. Col. Christopher Myers, Deputy Quartermaster-General, reported on Oct. 23rd, 1816, to Sir John Sherbrooke:

This settlement (Perth) was commenced on 18th April, 1816. The new village is situated on a small river now called the Tay (formerly the Pike) which empties itself into the Rideau Lake at about 5½ miles below. It is distant from Brockville 42 miles, 21 of which is an old-established and good road, the remainder is a road recently cut through the woods, and is good for the passage of waggons. Much praise is due Captain Fowler for his exertions in opening this communication by which a very great saving in transport has taken place. In this village there are 20 houses, and in the immediate vicinity there are 250 habitations, which will be in readiness for occupation before the winter. Amongst the settlers there are about eighty head of cattle and there are eight hundred bushels of fall wheat now in the ground. At present there are 840 men, 207 women and 458 children, equal to 1,100 military rations of provisions per day. The settlement is generally provisioned to the 24th October, about 50 families of Scotch to the 24th December, and provisions for the whole are at the depot till the 24th January next. The settlers recently gone up are not included in this statement, their numbers as far as I can form a judgment will not exceed 200 rations per day. I am of the opinion that none of the settlers are in a state to provide for themselves during the winter, the earliest of them only commenced clearing their lands in April last. I would therefore beg to recommend that rations of provisions be issued to them until next June; to those recently gone up, a further indulgence will, I think be absolutely necessary.

The Lanark settlement, which included the Townships of Lanark, Dalhousie and parts of Ramsay and North Sherbrooke, was formed of unemployed mechanics from Glasgow and the west of Scotland, who petitioned the Government for aid to emigrate. Free land and £10 a head was granted, and in 1820, 900 persons came to Canada under this arrangement. Later in the year 176 more arrived, and in 1821, 1,883 arrived at Quebec. A village was laid out and named Lanark, and in 1823 a Presbyterian church was erected.

Lyman Clothier and his two sons Asa and Lyman, Jr., built a saw-mill in 1815 within the limits of the present village of Kemptville, and were the first residents of that district. Levius Church, of Prescott, opened a branch store there in the '20's and kept the first post-office. The first school was erected in 1823, and Dr. Fleming, the first physician, came in 1824. The village was called Clothiers' Mills, or The Branch, until 1828 when at a public meeting the name of Sir James Kempt was selected as one suitable to be honoured.

It is said that a "Hunters' Lodge" was organized in the village during

the Troubles of 1837 and 1838, to give aid and comfort to rebels. It was betrayed to the authorities and most of the members who showed reluctance to perform their militia duties were stimulated to the *exercice* by the bayonet-point.

The village was incorporated in January, 1857, and Ambrose Clothier was the first reeve. The grammar school was organized in 1843 and erected in 1844 on land given by Squire Bottom.

Dr. C. F. Ferguson, M.P., sat in the Federal Parliament for twenty-five years; it is not surprising that his son, Hon. G. Howard Ferguson had a *flair* for politics. Like his father, the Premier of Ontario has maintained his home at Kemptville; he has the respect and friendship of all the citizens. Duty holds him in Toronto but like the ancient patriarchs he walks there as a sojourner, a pilgrim, and a stranger. Kemptville is home.

Peter White was among the naval officers, who were sent across the sea in 1813 to serve on Lake Ontario under Sir James Yeo. After the war he was discharged and then taking unto himself a wife, Cecilia Thompson, of Nepean, he tried the life of a settler. In 1821 he determined to take up a homestead on the Upper Ottawa. He and his family went from Bytown to the present site of Pembroke by canoe, a journey of two weeks, and here they took up land, their nearest white neighbour being sixty miles away. Mr. White was familiar with the lumbering trade and like most of the residents of the Ottawa Valley saw a better prospect in shanty and raft work than in the ill-requited toil of farming. They founded the town of Pembroke in 1828, and his sons, Hon. Peter and A. T. White developed the lumber business into the town's chief industry. The construction of the Canada Central Railway from Brockville to Pembroke and the Ottawa and Pembroke line did much to stimulate the town and wakened a lively civic patriotism. Hon. Peter White, who sat in Parliament for more than twenty years as a supporter of Sir John Macdonald, was the president of the Company which constructed the waterworks, and was foremost in the support of every worthy cause.

The services of the Macdonells and their part in the settlement of Glengarry have been noted in another place, but perhaps a word may be permitted in reference to this family and clan. They brought with them to North America, first to the Mohawk Valley and then to the St. Lawrence, certain settled opinions, bred in the bone, or running in the current of the blood. First of these opinions was that a man owed loyal and unremitting service to his Chief and to his King. Out of this came another that the levelling theories of the republicans were not only absurd but despicable. Simple clansmen and leaders were at one on these two subjects. The Macdonells were Roman Catholics in religion. That was a third opinion, which was strongly, although not universally held. The head of the clan was a Roman Catholic, but he did not demand uniformity in worship on the part of his followers. On the contrary, a fine spirit of mutual toleration existed; Catholics and Presbyterians dwelt together in unity; priest and minister were friends.

The clan leaders were jealous of their rank, but equally attentive to their responsibilities, and few of the evils of feudalism appeared in Glengarry. The Bishop, Rev. Alexander Macdonell, used to say that every gentleman of his family was either a soldier or a priest. Indeed the sturdy Bishop himself managed on at least one occasion to be both.

Without offence to others it may be said that there was—and is—an elevation of character, a dignity of conduct, a grace of manners in the Macdonell family that made them distinctly “people of quality,” and not in the Macdonell family alone. The Joneses, the Sherwoods, the Buells, the Jessups, the Robinsons and scores of other families established in the American Colonies before the Revolution had moved in the best society, and had had the advantages of education and position. If they had the carriage and the training of aristocrats or well bred *bourgeoisie* of the day, they had also the prejudices of their class and their support of government was often unreasoning and blind. For that reason the U. E. Loyalists incurred the hostility of some upstart politicians who did not scruple to throw slurs at them as persons of no importance. Thus there has grown up a suspicion—perhaps, in some quarters a belief—that the less said about the founders of the Province the better. It is a suspicion—or a belief—that does an injustice to these early families of Upper Canadians.

Captain Alexander Macdonell, the head of the clansmen in Canada, established himself by the St. Lawrence about six miles east of Cornwall and built there a spacious stone house. Captain Mathews, a diarist of 1787, wrote of the delightful situation and the fine soil. Mrs. Simcoe in 1792 wrote that the new house was not yet finished, but doubtless its completion was only a matter of months. The house was burned in 1813.

Though the Macdonells predominated in Glengarry there were others—Grants, McLeans, McLeods, McMillans, Colquhouns, Murchisons, Currys, Sniders, Westleys and Hays, were all to be found there. Because a majority of the people were Scottish and because Roman Catholic and Presbyterian congregations were established very early, the county attracted many Scottish immigrants, particularly those who “had the Gaelic.” Alexandria, originally called Priest’s Mills, was named after the Priest who owned the land in the neighbourhood, the sturdy Father Alexander Macdonell, of St. Raphael’s, first Catholic Bishop in Upper Canada.

Williamstown, one of the earliest hamlets in Glengarry County, was named by Sir John Johnson in honour of his redoubtable old father, Sir William Johnson of Johnstown in the Mohawk Valley.

Long before a militia system was set up in Upper Canada some independent companies of volunteers had been formed. These were organized in 1794, with others in Lower Canada, into two battalions under the name of the Royal Canadian Volunteer Regiment of Foot. The Second Battalion was commanded by Lieut.-Col. John Macdonell, Member of the Assembly for Glengarry and son of Captain Alexander Macdonell of the Stone House. Nine Companies were raised and did garrison duty in various parts of the Province on the same basis as Regulars on the military establishment.

Major Hazelton Spencer was second in Command in 1802 and the Captains included Richard Wilkinson, who was a Member of the Assembly. It is an odd thing that the Chaplain of the 2nd Battalion was a Roman Catholic, Father Joseph Duval, while Rev. Salter Mountain, an Anglican, was Chaplain of the 1st Battalion, of Lower Canada, under Lieut.-Col. J. DeLongueuil, and Major Louis DeSalaberry.

Cornwall was incorporated in 1834 when authority was granted for the election of a Board of Police. Those chosen were Philip Vankoughnet, Martin Carman, John Chesley and Peter Chesley. These unanimously elected as President of the Board, Archibald McLean. The first sidewalks were laid in 1835 at a cost of \$3 a rod, and a fire company was formed in 1840. Under legislation of 1850, town councillors were to be elected and these in turn were to choose one of their number as Mayor. The first Mayor of Cornwall was William Mattice. Gas was made available in 1882, and a waterworks plant was installed in 1887.

The Warden of the Eastern District Council, of 1842, was Hon. Alex. Fraser. He remained in office until 1850.

When the soldiers of Sir John Johnson's Corps, the Royal Regiment of New York, were disbanded in 1784 together with the 84th Highland Regiment, they were given lands on the St. Lawrence front in the present townships of Glengarry, Stormont and Dundas. Some surveys doubtless were made in that year but the first map of the region recording a complete survey was made by Patrick McNiff for Sir John Johnson and is dated 1st November, 1786. McNiff was one of Major Holland's assistants and laid out some of the earliest townships in the west along the Thames River. His map shows a town-site where Cornwall now stands, but no street lines were shown, and the place-name is New Johnstown. The first mill in the district was built at Williamstown by Sir John Johnson, but before the century ended two windmills were found at New Johnstown, soon to be known, like the Township, as Cornwall. The first Court to be held at Cornwall was summoned on April 9th, 1792; Magistrates' Quarter Sessions had been held at Osnabruck, probably near Dickinson's Landing, since 1789, when David Wright and David Scheik were named as Constables for the township of Cornwall. In 1790 a person convicted of petty larceny was condemned to receive thirty-nine lashes, and in 1791 a man was fined £10 for selling liquor without a license—an old offence! The committee appointed to build the jail and Courthouse at Cornwall in 1795 were Richard Wilkinson, Samuel Anderson and Andrew Wilson, although the work was not completed for ten years; the buildings were burned down in 1826, and replaced two years later. A ferry to St. Régis was established by David McCuen in 1799 and the magistrates fixed a scale of tolls ranging from one shilling upwards. The town did not grow rapidly, for by 1815 only seventy-three lots were assessed. In 1850 the lots entered on the rolls numbered 407, and there were only six brick or stone houses as compared with 167 frame houses. The value of the property of all sorts was \$96,848.



PARLIAMENT HILL, OTTAWA, IN 1827



PARLIAMENT HILL, OTTAWA

The first church in Cornwall, erected in 1787 under the direction of Rev. John Bethune, of Williamsburg, was for many years the only public building in the place. Dr. Strachan came to the town in 1803 as missionary of the Church of England, but he had no church until January, 1806. The building erected was 52 feet long, 36 feet wide and 18 feet high and the 42 pewholders contributed for their privilege £457.14. The church was enlarged in 1836, and in 1868 it was replaced by the fine Bishop Strachan Memorial Church. In the burial plot adjoining lies Col. James Gray, the first settler at "Gray's Creek," who died in 1795. His son, R. I. D. Gray, was Solicitor-General of Upper Canada and was lost in the wreck of the *Speedy* in 1804.

The most striking picture of the early days in Cornwall and Upper Canada generally is to be found in an interview with John Baker, a former slave of Col. Gray, published in a Toronto newspaper on December 15th, 1869, and reproduced by Judge Pringle in his book *Lunenburg or the Old Eastern District*. A portion of the interview follows:

I came to live at Gray's Creek when a boy. Col. Gray's son, Robert Isaac Dey Gray, was his only child and went to school in Quebec. . . . The Colonel had much property; he was strict and sharp, made us wear deer-skin shirts and deerskin jackets and gave us many a flogging. After Col. Gray died I lived with Mr. Farrand. He used to go journeys on horseback when I would go with him, having his valise strapped on my back; he rode like a Tartar, and the valise used to knock on my back as I galloped after. I lived three years in Toronto in a large white house north of the landing. We had in the house Solicitor Gray, Simon, two black women and myself. The people were very proud and grand in those times. Simon was master's body servant and dressed finer than his master, with a beaver hat and gold chain. Governor Hunter was a severe and wicked old man. He wore leather breeches. In one pocket he carried tobacco, in another, snuff. When giving orders he would take out a handful of snuff and it would fall over his white ruffled shirt. He always wore shoes with silver buckles; never saw him with a boot on.

The Solicitor-General in his will freed his slaves and gave Simon and John 200 acres of land each in Whitby Township. John enlisted, fought in Lundy's Lane and at Waterloo and after his discharge returned to Cornwall. He died on Jan. 18th, 1871, at the reputed age of 93.

After the Revolution Jessup's Loyal Rangers were settled in the Townships of Edwardsburg and Augusta. The Captains of this force of ardent irregulars were Ebenezer Jessup, John Peters, Justus Sherwood, Jonathan Jones, Wm. Fraser, John Jones, Peter Drummond, John W. Meyers and Thomas Fraser:—names that are still well known in Grenville County.

The first church in Augusta township was built in 1809, on Lot 15 of the first concession, on a village-site surveyed by the Government before 1800 and called Augusta Village. The church was painted blue, and was the nucleus of a burying ground where most of the pioneers were laid. Here is to be found the grave of Barbara Heck, the founder of Methodism in the United States and Canada, and the imposing monument to her memory erected by the Methodist Church. The town of Prescott was

founded by Edward Jessup in 1810, Fort Wellington was its earliest name. The wind-mill which figured in the invasion of 1838 by Von Shoultz was built in 1822 by a merchant named Hughes.

Charles Jones and William Buell, eminent United Empire Loyalists, were the first owners of the land on which the town of Brockville is built. They came to Elizabethtown, in 1784, in company with Ephraim and Daniel Jones, and the three Sherwood brothers, Thomas, Seth and Adiel, and laid the foundation of a lively and prosperous settlement. The Crown patents were issued in 1796, and in 1797 Alexander Campbell was named as the first Registrar for Leeds, Grenville and Dundas. As the various River Settlements were made, Elizabethtown was found to be a convenient centre for the judicial District of Johnstown, and in 1808 legislative authority was given for the erection of a Courthouse and jail. Four acres of land was given by William Buell and the buildings were erected in 1810.

There was a difference of opinion concerning the name that the village should bear. The friends of Charles Jones favoured Charlestown; the friends of William Buell, Williamstown, but for lack of a decision the old name of Elizabethtown continued until 1812. The name is mentioned in a property transfer under date of July 9th. On August 10th Col. Lethbridge wrote to General Brock from Kingston on military business, and said that he had just returned "from Prescott and Brockville." Whoever suggested the name, hit upon a happy compromise. The original owners of the town were men of generosity and public spirit. Mr. Buell gave to the community the lots for the Courthouse Square and Avenue, for the Presbyterian, Catholic and Methodist Churches. Hon. Charles Jones gave the lot for a Market Square and the land for St. Peter's Church and first rectory.

A new Courthouse and jail were built in 1824 and were replaced by larger buildings in 1842 and 1843 at a cost of £9,300 3s 4d. This included £38 for the statue of Justice designed by William Holmes. Paul Glassford was Chairman of the Building Committee.

A Police Board for the town was first authorized in 1832. In 1849 the incorporation was granted, the Act setting up three wards, electing three councilmen each, who were to choose the Mayor. Robert Peden was the first Mayor of Brockville.

From the beginning of things, Brockville has been the home of enterprising and active business men. Before the Railway era, a River town was bound to be prosperous, but when the revolution in transportation sent many River towns into partial or complete coma, Brockville stayed awake and secured railway communication with Pembroke, Ottawa and the Rideau lakes.

Dr. John Howison in his sketches of Upper Canada, published in 1822 wrote: "There are two small villages situated on the bank of the St. Lawrence within twelve miles of each other, called Prescott and Brokeville (Brockville). Prescott contains twenty or thirty houses and likewise a mud fort, which is occupied by a few soldiers. Within the fort stands a block

house, proof against musketry. The cannon, planted upon the mud wall, which encircles it, are so fixed that an enemy, although in possession of the ramparts could not turn them upon the besieged without much labour and difficulty, while he would be completely exposed to the discharge of small arms from numerous loop-holes in the blockhouse. This place is called Fort Wellington and was a position of some importance during the last war. Prescott, although no more than a village at present must eventually become a place of some importance for it may be termed the head of the schooner and sloop navigation. If proper canals are cut in the rapids in the Lower Province schooners and even square-rigged vessels will find no difficulty in plying between Montreal and Prescott; but they cannot go farther as from the latter place to Kingston, a distance of fifty-five miles, the channel of the river is so obstructed and the current so rapid that small steamboats or flat-bottomed craft could alone navigate it with safety."

Concerning the Inn at Brockville, Dr. Howison remarked as a curious circumstance the fact that the whole upper floor was in one room, fifty feet long and proportionately broad. "I could imperfectly distinguish by the feeble light of a single candle that there was a bed in each corner of it. My attendant informed me that the apartment was a ball room and as it occupied the whole upper floor he had had no bed chamber in his house. I inquired if dances frequently took place there: 'Well, I guess not,' said he, 'but I calculate upon there being one next winter; in these low times people ain't so spry as they used to be'."

Col. Joel Stone of Connecticut found his opinions steady for the King when rebellion was in the air, and in 1777 he rode to New York and joined General Wentworth. Performing various tasks satisfactorily he became a man of some note among the loyalists. When he came to Upper Canada in 1786, after three years in England he met his wife and children by appointment at Quebec and took the family first to New Johnstown (or Cornwall) arriving there in 1787. In recognition of his services in the Revolution he received a grant of land on the west side of the Gananoque River, Sir John Johnson having received a similar grant on the east side; in 1792 Col. Stone landed for the first time on his new property. On a nearby island resided a Frenchman named Carey. The two men formed a partnership and established themselves on the mainland until a fire wiped out their camp. Then Carey settled at Jamieson's or Shirreff's Point and kept an indifferent inn.

Col. Stone's log house was built about where Church and Tanner Streets meet at King Street, and the village which grew up around it was on the west side of the river. By 1803 Captain Andrew Bradish and Seth Downs had erected houses and Thomas F. Howland, who was Sir John Johnson's agent, had cleared some land near where Skinner's factory stood in later times. One of the earliest storekeepers was Charles MacDonald, who married Col. Stone's daughter Mary. He also conducted a saw-mill and

grist-mill, supplied lumber for the King's navy yard at Kingston and built two blockhouses, one within the present town limits and one on Chimney Island. These probably were constructed after the American raid of September 9th, 1812, under Captain Forsyth with ninety-five men. In this raid the Americans were disappointed in not being able to find Col. Stone; in vexation one of the men fired a shot at random through his house and wounded Mrs. Stone in the hip.

The war was scarcely over when Col. Stone and his neighbours took steps to erect a common school. Those who took shares in the enterprise besides the Colonel were Thos. F. Howland, Andrew Bradish, Charles MacDonald (the first trustees) John Brownson, Seth Downs, Neal McMullen, E. Webster, John S. MacDonald, F. Firman, Harvey Stratton, H. A. Delamatter (or Delamater), Leman Crane, N. M. Miller, John McNeil, John Howard, Nathan Fish, D. Jamieson and J. A. Jeffers. Col. Stone, gave the lot and the school was built in the autumn of 1815 at a contract price of £94. In March, 1816, a subscription list was signed for the procuring of proper books in order to avoid "the dangerous effects that may result from the introduction of the works of American authors into schools in the Provinces of Canada, by having a tendency to alienate the juvenile mind from a proper attachment to the Government, and weaning their affections from a love to their Mother Country."

Robert Gourlay in his *Statistical Account* (1818) quotes the answers of Col. Stone to his general questionnaire concerning the condition of the settlements: "One good frame building is erected and finished for a school house in Gananoque, also to serve as a place of Divine Worship, free for Ministers of different denominations. There are no regular preachers resident, but those of the Baptist and Methodist congregations preach alternate Sabbaths, and occasionally those of the Presbyterian persuasion."

CHAPTER II.

ON THE OLD ONTARIO STRAND.

At the gateway to the Great Lakes sits the sturdy grey warder, the City of Kingston. Hereabouts on July 12th, 1673, Count Frontenac, Governor of New France, arrived with a numerous retinue to meet the Iroquois in Council and lay the foundations for an enduring peace. While the Council was in progress Frenchmen began work on the construction of a log fort which was designed to keep these uneasy and temporary allies under military surveillance.

In 1675 René Robert Cavalier, Sieur de La Salle was ennobled in recognition of his services as an explorer and was named as commandant of Fort Frontenac. He also received as a grant four leagues of mainland with the two islands now called Wolfe and Amherst. In return for this Royal favour he was to re-build the Fort in stone, maintain a sufficient garrison, clear and improve the land and form a French colony. He performed these duties, and was tactful enough to retain the friendship of the Iroquois.

After De La Salle's departure on another journey of exploration, and the recall of Frontenac to France, the succeeding Governors La Barre and Denonville pursued a fatuous policy that ended in the loss of all that had been gained. The fort was burned, the Iroquois were angered and their rage appeared in the massacre of Lachine.

On the return of Frontenac in 1696 the fort was rebuilt. It remained as a French outpost commanding Lake Ontario until August, 1758, when Colonel Bradstreet with a British Provincial force of three thousand men crossed from Oswego and captured it, with a large quantity of munitions and supplies. The prisoners-of-war under Commandant De Noyau were permitted to retire to Montreal. After French rule on this part of the Continent was ended, Carleton Island was made the British military and naval headquarters and the fortifications on the mainland fell into decay.

In 1783 Captain Michael Grass, a New York State farmer and Loyalist, was a refugee in New York City. Years before he had been a prisoner at Fort Frontenac and knew the excellence of the land thereabouts. He willingly consented, at the request of Sir Guy Carleton, to conduct a party of Loyalist emigrants to the shores of Lake Ontario and seven King's ships were allotted to his company. After a stormy voyage they reached Sorel and wintered there, coming up the river in the early summer of 1784. Captain Grass, on being given his choice of locations along the Bay of Quinte chose the Township of Kingston and thus was the founder of both Township and City.

One of the first land-grants was to Rev. John Stuart, D.D., the friend of Joseph Brant, and the first Anglican clergyman to live in Upper Canada. He wrote in 1785: "Kingston increases fast; there are already about fifty houses

in it, some of them very elegant." Another pioneer was Richard Cartwright who was engaged in general trade in partnership with Robert Hamilton, afterwards of Queenston on the Niagara River.

The cession of Carleton Island to the United States made Kingston the headquarters of the King's forces and greatly stimulated its growth. Across the bay from the town the naval dockyard was established in 1789 and here was built the "Stone Frigate" which in modern times became a barracks for the Royal Military College.

In 1792 came Lieutenant-Governor John Graves Simcoe to inaugurate the separate Government of Upper Canada. Mrs. Simcoe in her Diary gives the reason why Kingston was not chosen as the Capital of the Province: "The situation of this place is entirely flat and incapable of being rendered defensible, therefore, were its situation more central it would still be unfit for the Seat of Government." On July 18th, 1792, Col. Simcoe was sworn in, "in the place then used for Divine service." This may have been a room in the barracks, for St. George's Church, although partially built, was not completed until 1794. The population of the town at this time was about three hundred. The merchants included Hon. Richard Cartwright, J. Cumming, Peter Smith, T. Markland, L. Herkimer, John Kirby, J. Forsyth and D. Macdonell.

With the coming of War in 1812 the dockyard became feverishly active, and by Spring of 1813 Sir James Yeo in charge of naval affairs had two ships of twenty-four guns each, a frigate of eighteen guns and four armed schooners, all built and equipped at Kingston. From that time onward to the end of the War when the majestic *St. Lawrence* was launched, the British never lost command of the Lake—and never won it. The duel with Commodore Chauncey was a draw, but Kingston suffered no material damage. After the war Fort Henry was established; the present building was constructed between 1832 and 1836.

A petition from Thomas Markland and others urging the need of a Police force in the community was presented to the Legislature in 1816 and was the basis of an Act permitting the Magistrates to impose a special assessment for the maintenance of order and the prevention of fires. Incorporation as a town came in 1838, with Thomas Kirkpatrick as the first Mayor, and Kingston became a city in 1846. A detailed story of the various institutions of the City may be found in Miss Machar's *The Story of Old Kingston*.

Walter S. Herrington, K.C., is the author of a *History of the Counties of Lennox and Addington* which for design, completeness, and literary finish is all excellence. The following paragraphs dealing with the beginnings of Napanee are taken from that admirable work:

"Napanee takes its name from Appanea, the Indian appellation of the falls before the white man took up any land in the vicinity. The signification of the word is unknown. We have no reason for believing that the place had attracted any one, either red or white, to settle at this particular point before the building of the first mill in 1786, although it has been suggested that it

was the site of Ganneious, one of the outposts of the Kenté mission established about the year 1669. There is no direct evidence that this post was seven miles up the Napanee River, and there appears no particular reason why it should have been so located as the river was not recognized as a link in any of the great trade routes across the country.

"The records inform us that at the building of the first log flour mill on the south side of the river in 1786 a clearing was made of one-and-three-quarters acres, but the writer has yet to learn from any acknowledged authority the exact position of the clearing. The inhabitants of Napanee were a long time in determining what part of the land on which the town is now built should become the business centre of the place and what should eventually be set apart as the choicest residential quarters. Roblin's Hill was not considered suitable for dwellings owing to the shallow soil, the supposed difficulty in obtaining drinking water, and the steep climb that was necessary in order to gain the summit; yet Mr. David Roblin, in his day the most influential man in the County, chose it as a site for his house (1832). Clarkville was limited to a narrow strip along the base of the hill, but Mr. Archie McNeil built a store there and erected a substantial house. The 'King of Napanee,' Allan Macpherson, did not hesitate to build on the bank of the river the handsomest house in the County at the time of its erection. About the year 1812 the mill was rented to Allan Macpherson. He kept a general store at the foot of Adelphi Street near where the office of the Gibbard Company now stands, and in the store he kept the first post-office opened in Napanee. Not until 1831 was a regular plan of the site of the town proper prepared. There was no church in the place until 1835, when the first St. Mary Magdalen's was erected. Sir John A. Macdonald, when he was a clerk in a store in Clarkville, was a member of St. Mary's Church choir."

In 1852 Napanee was made a police village; three years later it was incorporated as a village, and it became a town in 1864.

Bath, in Addington County, is notable chiefly as being the home of Barnabas Bidwell, who conducted the Ernesttown Academy in 1811. The school was erected by public subscription on a half acre of land bought from Peter Davy. The Trustees were Rev. Robert McDowall, Wm. Fairfield, Benjamin Fairfield, Stephen Fairfield, Solomon Johns, William Willcocks, Samuel Neilson, George Baker and William McKee. The most distinguished graduate of the old Academy was Marshall Spring Bidwell, the teacher's son, who became Speaker of the Legislative Assembly and was driven out of the country, unjustly, in 1837.

The registers of St. John's Church, Bath, one of the early Anglican Missions of Upper Canada, have been published by the Ontario Historical Society.

David Conger, a United Empire Loyalist of New Jersey, settled in Hallowell Township, Prince Edward County, in 1786, building a saw-mill beside a stream about two miles east of Picton. Soon afterwards he built a grist

mill in the same neighbourhood. His son, Stephen, was appointed a Magistrate in 1803, and in the next twenty years performed the marriage ceremony for seventy-six couples.

Captain Joseph Brant's family name was Thayendenaga; the Township-name "Tyendinaga" on the Bay of Quinte is a variant. It was this district which Brant selected as a suitable home for the Mohawks, before the Grand River grant was made to him by Haldimand. Joseph's cousin, Captain John, actually settled here with a respectable company of the tribe. This Chief's native appellation was extraordinarily complimentary, "Day-say-ronth-you" which means in English Thunder-and-Lightning. It was an odd and pleasant conceit to name Mill Point or Cuthbertson Wharf after the old Chief, for "Deseronto" is only another way of spelling his Mohawk title.

Between the Bay of Quinte and Lake Ontario lies the pleasant arable region known as Prince Edward County, celebrated for its dairy products, its vegetables and its fruit. At the first coming of the Loyalists in 1784 the peninsula was divided into three Townships named after three daughters of King George III., Marysburgh, Sophiasburgh and Ameliasburgh, and settled in that order. The first settlers came to Marysburgh under the leadership of Col. Archibald Macdonell, a former Lieutenant in the 84th Regiment, and his house at "Macdonell's Cove" was one of the first erected in the County.

Helen Merrill Egerton, in a monograph on the history of the County declares that Captain Henry Young had organized a Militia Company three years before the Province of Upper Canada was constituted. She has seen a return dated February 26th, 1789, and signed by Captain Young. In various Militia returns by Captain Young and Captain Archibald Macdonell before 1806 the following names appear: Daniel Wright, Henry Young, jr., Daniel Young, Alexander and Cornelius VanAlstine, Augustus Spencer, Wm. Harrison, Wm. Carson, Wm. Dougall, Surgeon, Stephen Conger, Peter De Signat Conger, "Gilliam" Demorest, Wm. Wright, Simeon Washburn, Samuel Blakely, Richard Ferguson, Sampson Striker, Hildebrand Valoe (Valleau) and James Wright. These may be considered the pioneers of the County.

The Town of Picton owes its name to the friendship of the first Anglican clergyman, Rev. William Macaulay, with Sir Thomas Picton, the British General Officer killed at Waterloo. Originally the settlement was called Hallowell, as was the Township, erected in 1797 by proclamation in honour of Benjamin Hallowell, a Loyalist, who formerly had been Commissioner of Customs at Boston, and was living in York at the time.

There are six small Lakes in the County, one of them two hundred feet above the level of Lake Ontario, and the main coast line is everywhere indented by beautiful bays. The County of Prince Edward is among the most picturesque regions of Ontario.

In 1789 John Taylor, a Loyalist, built a log house near the mouth of the Moira River, the first building in the present City of Belleville. Capt. John W. Meyers was the second to come and for years the settlement was called

Meyer's Creek. It is said that the name of the city was suggested by Governor Francis Gore in honour of Mrs. Meyers, whose Christian name was Arabella. (*)

After constructing a dam and erecting a mill, Capt. Meyers built in 1794 "the first brick house that Canada had ever seen." This remarkable dwelling was set on a hill and stood for eighty years. Ten years after—1804—the first bridge, a covered one, was thrown across the narrowest part of the river. Belleville's first church was built by the Methodists in 1810; in 1820 the Anglicans had a church home. The first flag-stone sidewalk was laid down in 1836, and three years later the Court House and jail were completed at a cost of \$34,000. The place was incorporated as a town in 1850, as a city in 1877.

Trenton was a natural town site since the Trent River was the line of communication to the valuable timber lands of the back country and a time-honoured fur-trading route to the Upper Lakes. The first settlers came to the neighbourhood in 1790, all being Loyalists. The germ of the present town was planted some years later by Dr. John Strachan, successively school teacher, clergyman, Archdeacon and Bishop, when he bought land on the broken-front of Sidney Township and laid it out in town lots. He called the town-site Annwood, in compliment to his wife.

The first raft from the Bay of Quinte was got out by Samuel Sherwood in 1790. It was composed of masts cut upon the north shore of the bay, three miles east of Trenton. In 1806 Philemon Wright took the first raft down the Ottawa River. The timber was cut on the banks of the Gatineau.

Hastings County is diversified in its resources. The Lake front and the western section is a perfect dairying and farming country blessed with good land and convenient markets. The rest is a portion of the Huronian formation which stretches Northwestward to the farthest boundary of the Province and includes all the best mining territory. It is a wilderness of rock and lake and stream, incomparable in beauty. Gold has been mined at Madoc and mineral indications are plentiful elsewhere.

The Trent Canal had its beginning in the time of Sir John Colborne, when locks 135 feet long, 33 feet wide and 5 feet deep were built between Rice Lake and the Bay of Quinte; also at Peterborough, Bobcaygeon and Lindsay. Despite the long and tortuous course of navigation which rendered the probable success of the canal as a commercial waterway exceedingly doubtful, appropriations were made from year to year. To-day the holiday-maker's motor boat can pass for over 100 miles through a sportsman's paradise—but the canal does not contribute materially to the vital transportation needs of the country.

Elsewhere mention has been made of the town-site of Newcastle laid out by Alexander Aitkin at the request of Governor Simcoe on the neck of land separating Presqu'isle Bay from Lake Ontario, and not far from the present village of Brighton. The plan of the proposed town was most elaborate;

*Emily Weaver, *The Counties of Ontario*.

plots were reserved for a market, a school, a jail, a church and parsonage, and a hospital, and the grantees of the town lots were Timothy Thompson, Charles Seeleck, Thomas Ward, Joseph Gibson and David McGregor Rogers. But the promise was never realized. The place was inconvenient as a county town, being at the extreme east corner of the District, and the loss of the *Speedy* in 1804 while on the way thither awakened some doubts about the safety of the lake route. In the following year a petition from the leading men of the Newcastle District was presented to the Legislature. "That the place appointed by law for building a gaol and Court House in the District of Newcastle appears to be inconvenient. Your petitioners therefore pray that so much of an Act entitled 'an Act to provide for the Administration of Justice within the District of Newcastle' as directs that a gaol and Court House should be built in the town of Newcastle may be repealed, and that it may be lawful for your petitioners to cause a gaol and Court House to be built in some part near the centre of the said District." Those who signed were Robert Baldwin, Lieutenant of the County of Durham, John Spenser, Leonard Soper, Joseph Keeler, Elias Jones, Elias Smith, Sr., Benjamin Marsh, Asa Burnham, Joel Merriman, John Peters, Sheriff; Timothy Porter, Coroner; D. McGregor Rogers, Clerk of the Peace, "and one hundred and twenty-three others."

The necessary legislation was passed and the Magistrates were authorized to select some place within either Haldimand or Hamilton Townships. The place finally hit upon was Amherst, a hamlet in Hamilton Township, which afterwards was known as Cobourg, but difficulties arose which were not composed until 1831. The preamble of an Act passed in that year "to indemnify the Magistrates of the Newcastle District" set forth that the Magistrates had made contracts for the building of a gaol and Court House at Amherst, but that the legal Assessments "would not permit them to discharge the amount for which they had contracted with suitable promptness."

In 1837 the village was granted a Board of Police, and in 1850 it was incorporated as a town. The first Mayor was William Weller, stage coach proprietor. Victoria College, first known as the Upper Canada Academy, was opened in 1836, and for many years it gave distinction to the community. From Belden's *Atlas* (1878) the following paragraphs are taken: "Thirty or forty years ago Cobourg was a place of considerable importance. . . . The late Hon. George Boulton practised the legal profession here and in his office were to be found students who subsequently became known to fame—Chief Justice Draper and Sir John A. Macdonald being of the number. . . Chief Justice Moss and Hon. Mr. Justice Armour were both Cobourg men. The late James Bethune, Robert Henry, Colonel Covert, Hon. Zaccheus Burnham, Hon. Henry Ruttan are still remembered by old residents as men who did their full share to promote the interests of the District."

The Town Hall was completed in 1860. Before and after that time the optimism of the inhabitants led them to the pledging of the town's credit for railway projects of various sorts, which embarrassed materially the municipal finances.

Port Hope's story reaches back to 1778, when the site was occupied by a Mississauga village called Cochingomink. The first white man who made his home in the neighbourhood was a fur trader named Peter Smith, who was succeeded about 1790 by a trader named Herchimer, or Herchmer. A man of that name was drowned in the *Speedy* in 1804. Neither of these was a permanent settler. Myndert Harris, a Loyalist, who had fled with other refugees to Nova Scotia, determined after the War to come to Upper Canada, and came by way of New York State to Newark in 1792. He had an interview with Governor Simcoe and by him was advised to examine the land about "Smith's Creek"; indeed he was carried to the place in a gunboat commanded by Captain Jonathan Walton, whose name is commemorated in Walton Street. The Indians were inclined to be sulky until Herchmer and Captain Walton assured them that Mr. Harris was a loyal subject of the King—not a Yankee.

On June 26th, 1797, a Crown patent of the land on which Port Hope stands was granted to Elias Smith and Jonathan Walton on condition that they should erect a saw mill and a grist mill. Up to this time the settlers had been compelled to go to Belleville, and before 1795 to Kingston to get their grain ground. Not until 1815 was the town-site laid out and in that year the first general store was opened by Jeremiah Britton. At this time there was some confusion as to the name of the village. Smith's Creek and Toronto were both used, although the post-office established in 1817 bore the former name. In 1819, at a public meeting, G. S. Boulton suggested Port Hope; the name was approved and given legislative sanction on March 6th, 1834, when a police board was established. The population at that time was 1,517, as compared with 750 in 1817. The first postmaster was Charles Fothergill, better known as the King's Printer, and afterwards as an independent journalist. In 1882 James W. Fox was Town Clerk, and the Church Wardens were Jacob Choate and John Farley. The English Church of St. Mark was erected in 1818.

In 1829 a Company was incorporated for the purpose of improving Port Hope Harbour. The arrival of the Grand Trunk line in 1857 and the construction of the long bridge over the valley was an event of great importance in the story of the town. In 1870 the old Midland Railway was completed as far as Lakefield, tapping an important timber country, but saddling the town with a load of debt which grew as the line was extended to Georgian Bay.

Belden's *Atlas* is responsible for the following paragraph respecting an early industrial product of Port Hope: "There were formerly five or six large distilleries in operation here, and the whiskey of Port Hope had a high reputation from one end of the country to the other. Its fame indeed was not confined to Canada if the following story be true: A well known resident of the town during a trip to England paid a visit to the Tower of London. Upon entering his name and place of abode in the registry book kept for the purpose he was at once accosted by the venerable 'beef-eater' acting as a cicerone on the occasion, who exclaimed, 'Do you really come from

Port Hope in Upper Canada? I know that place well by reputation and have often drunk the famous whiskey made there'."

Frenchman's Bay, near Pickering, is a name reminding us that Abbé Fénélon, a Sulpician of the Kenté Mission (of 1688) spent a whole winter here teaching the Indians not only religion but the French language. Fénélon, says W. S. Herrington, K.C., (*) might justly be styled the founder and entire staff of the first Upper Canada Academy.

Sir Peregrine Maitland, a professional soldier, was convinced that Toronto was too convenient as a Capital. The very factors of its position which made it easy of access from all parts of the Province laid it open at the same time to attack by an enemy. The raid of April 27th, 1813, was a fact supporting the Governor's theory and the Gourlay agitation which to his mind had a Revolutionary tendency gave the military considerations great importance. He formulated a plan for transferring the Capital to the shore of Lake Simcoe and actually purchased a tract of land at Roche's Point for a town-site. He thought that a suitable line of water-communication with the Ottawa River could be opened through the lakes and rivers of the hinterland and therefore at his instance the Executive Council of November 7th, 1821, offered land grants on special terms to settlers who would go to any of sixteen Townships along this line of communication. The Townships in order from west to east were: Eldon, Fenelon, Verulam, Harvey, Douro, Dummer, Belmont, Burleigh, Methuen, Lake, Tudor, Grimsthorpe, Anglesea, Barrie, Clarendon and Palmerston. The upper part of the Trent route was to be followed, branching off towards Loon Lake in Lennox and Addington and thence to the Perth settlement and the Rideau River. Thus he was particularly interested in all projects for the settlement of this region, and doubtless had a hand in the plan of colonizing the Peterborough District.

The first white man to consider the site of Peterborough as a suitable place for settlement was Adam Scott, a millwright. In company with a party from Port Hope which included Charles Fothergill, Thomas Ward, John Farrelly, Barnabas Bletcher and John Edmison, Scott came up the Otonabee River from Rice Lake in May, 1819. Two of the company, Ward and Edmison, had drawn land grants which they went to see. The others found an eligible mill site within the boundaries of the present city, near King and Water Streets, and then all returned to Port Hope. The mill was built in 1821; grain was ground, and logs sawn under the same roof. The settlers however were slow in coming, and it is estimated that in the Spring of 1825 fewer than five hundred people were in all the townships North of Rice Lake. Then came a convoy of Irish immigrants aided in their passage to Canada by the British Government and conducted by Hon. Peter Robinson. The total number of immigrants brought across the sea at this time was 2,069, of whom fifteen died at sea and eighty-seven after their arrival in Canada. In all 1,878 were settled in the Newcastle District. In 1827 a Select Committee of the Imperial Parliament made an inquiry into the Emigration question and

*Lennox and Addington Historical Society Papers and Records, Vol. I.

heard Hon. Peter Robinson as a witness. His narrative included the following paragraphs:

On the 11th of August, I embarked five hundred on board of a steam boat (at Kingston) and landed them the next day at Cobourg; the remainder of the settlers were brought up in the same manner, the boat making a trip each week. Our route from Cobourg to Smith, at the head of the Otonabee River lay through a country as yet very thinly inhabited; the road leading from Lake Ontario to the Rice Lake (12 miles) hardly passable, and the Otonabee River in many places very rapid and the water much lower than it had been known for many years. The first thing I did was to repair the road so that loaded waggons might pass; and in this work I received every assistance from the Magistrates of the District, who gave me fifty pounds from the District funds; and this sum, together with the labour of the people enabled me to improve the road in ten days so much that our provisions and baggage could be sent across with ease, and three large boats were transported on wheels from Lake Ontario to Rice Lake. The Otonabee River is navigable for twenty-five miles, although in many places it is very rapid, and at this season there was not water enough to float a boat of the ordinary construction over some of the shoals. To remedy this difficulty I had a boat built of such dimensions as I thought might best answer to ascend the rapids, and had her completed in eight days. So much depended upon the success of this experiment that I felt great anxiety until the trial was made; I cannot express the happiness I felt at finding that nothing could more fully have answered our purposes, and this boat, sixty feet in length and eight feet wide, carrying an immense burthen could be more easily worked up the stream than one of half the size carrying comparatively nothing. Now that I had opened the way to the depot at the head of the river there was no other difficulty to surmount than that which arose from the prevailing sickness, the fever and ague, which at this time was as common among the old settlers as ourselves. The first party I ascended the river with consisted of twenty men of the country hired as axe-men and thirty of the healthiest of the settlers; not one of these men escaped the ague and fever and two died.*

All the immigrants with the exception of a few families took up land in the adjacent townships. These few remained near the mill and Mr. Robinson's land-office,—Scott's Plains was the name of the hamlet—and all received Government rations for eighteen months. Mr. Robinson had the assistance of Alexander Macdonell, John Smith, and Captain Rubridge, a retired Naval officer, who had settled eight miles south of the Plains. In addition to the rations each family was supplied with a cow, an axe, an auger, a hand-saw, a hammer, 100 nails, two gimlets, three hoes, a kettle, a frying pan, an iron pot, five bushels of seed potatoes and eight quarts of Indian corn. On November 24th, 1826, 1,386½ acres of land had been cleared and fenced. Of this 363½ acres had been seeded to fall wheat, and the settlers had on hand 67,799 bushels of potatoes, 25,623 bushels of turnips, 10,438 bushels of corn, and 9,067 pounds of maple sugar. About the year 1830 John Richards, Commissioner for the British Government, visited the settlement. In his report he said: "I was two or three days in Peterborough, during which time perhaps thirty or forty settlers and some with their families came

*See "*The Mosquito in Upper Canada*," by Hon. Mr. Justice Riddell. Ontario Historical Society Papers and Records, Vol. 18.

in to see Mr. Robinson, and the manner in which they met him was quite affecting; it was more to bless him as a benefactor than to receive him as a visitor." The name of the central community was chosen in 1827 at a meeting of some gentlemen of the neighbourhood, not as a copy of Peterborough in England, but in compliment to the ardent and resourceful Peter who had led them into a wealthy place. Not all colony-leaders in the annals of Upper Canada were so worthy of such a compliment.

Dr. Thomas W. Poole's excellent history of the Peterborough region is full of picturesque detail, such as the reference to the book-keeping of an early merchant, Mr. Stewart, who opened the first store near the corner of Charlotte and Water Streets. He did not know the names of all his customers and yet he gave credit to all. Thus, his day-book often bore such items as this: "A bar of soap to the woman with a red cloak." Naturally the business was not successful. It was sold to George Gray Bethune, of Cobourg, who had established another and a larger store in the vicinity. John Bates kept the first tavern in Peterborough and James Bailey's hotel was flourishing in 1826 on the southwest corner of George and Hunter streets. The first school house, of logs, was built in 1826-1827; it became the District Grammar School and was taught by Rev. Samuel Armour, the first Anglican Minister in Peterborough. In 1832 the population of Peterborough was about five hundred. In 1838, between 800 and 900.

The Colborne District was set up in 1841 and a Court House and Gaol erected at a cost of £7,190, 15s. 7d. It had been a-building since August, 1838, when Sir George Arthur laid the foundation.

The District Council was organized in 1842, with George Arundel Hill, of Dummer Township, as Warden, under Government appointment. John Darcus was Clerk and Dr. John Gilchrist was Treasurer. The first sidewalk in Peterborough was laid in 1847, and the community was incorporated as a town in 1849. The first Mayor was Thomas Benson, for the year 1850. From the beginning the convenience of water-power made Peterborough an industrial centre and greatly stimulated the growth of the community into as fine a small city, and as well-equipped with modern urban conveniences as any in the Province.

Colonel Duncan Macdonell surveyed the Township of Ops in 1824. The first settlers were the Purdys, father and two sons, who came from the United States to the Scugog in 1827. By agreement with the Government they erected a dam, a grist mill and a saw mill in consideration of a grant of 400 acres of land and a cash bonus. The mills were opened in 1830 and the hamlet which grew up about them was called Purdy's Corners. In 1834 a townsite was laid out and the surveyor named it after one of his men, named Lindsay, who had died as the result of an accident while the survey was in progress.

In 1837 the first store in Lindsay was opened by James Hutton, but not until 1840 was Kent Street chopped out of the swamp. William Macdonell founded a tannery, and yearly a few more people came to the neighbourhood.

By 1851 the population was 300. Then as a consequence of the coming of the first railway line in 1857, the rate of growth was more rapid.

Now Lindsay is the hub from which radiate eight lines of railway, and large numbers of railwaymen find it a convenient place of residence. The town was incorporated on June 10th, 1857; within the last thirty years it has provided a fine system of drainage and admirable water-works system, and a hydro-electric lighting and power plant. The first Mayor of the town was Robert Lang, who served in 1857, 1859, 1860 and 1861.

The first boat on the Kawartha Lakes was the *Firefly*, operated by Reuben Crandell and his son of Port Perry. It was a small sailboat and between 1835 and 1845 handled most of the traffic offering. Small steamboats appeared by 1853.

Lindsay was the home of Sir Sam Hughes, one of the most picturesque figures in later political and military history.

Darlington Township received its first settlers in October, 1794, when John W. Trull, John Buck and Roger Conant landed at Barber's Creek. They came from the United States bringing their families from Niagara around the Lake in open boats and driving a horse and two cows along the shore. Other early settlers were Richard Lovekin, from Cork, and Timothy Soper, who was a native Canadian, born in 1789 near the present town of Trenton. Mr. Soper came to Hope Township in 1795 and ten years later, to Darlington. The land on which the town of Bowmanville stands was first owned by John Buck. He sold it together with a mill which he had built to Lewis Lewis, who opened the first store in the Township. Lewis sold out to Charles Bowman about 1824 and by 1829 the business was being managed by Robert Fairbairn, who became the first postmaster of the settlement. The Bowman Estate was administered by a series of wise and generous men, who were considerate of their customers, and it is not surprising that when the village was ready for incorporation in 1853 the name Bowmanville was chosen. For many years the leading citizen of the town was Senator John Simpson, who managed the Bowman business from 1835 to 1867.

Colborne Village although not incorporated until 1859, was a post office and a trading place as early as 1815 when Joseph A. Keeler, son of Joseph Keeler, established the first store. Joseph Keeler, the first settler in the neighbourhood, came from Rutland, Vermont, in 1789 and took up land in Cramahe Township in 1793.

Newcastle, in the Township of Clarke, was the scene of Daniel Massey's first essay in the manufacture of agricultural implements in 1847. A Dominion Fish-breeding establishment was established there in 1868 by Samuel Wilmot, the youngest son of Major S. S. Wilmot, a Loyalist who surveyed Clarke and Darlington Townships.

Oshawa is an Indian name, signifying Salmon Creek. The stream was first explored about 1800 from the Lake by two brothers named Farewell. Moody Farewell built a mill and a distillery on the creek and may be counted the industrial father of the present city. The first store was opened about

1820 by Edward Skae, and the place in consequence was called Skae's Corners.

Oshawa was the first village incorporated in the County of Ontario, and from the beginning of its municipal existence it was noted as an industrial community. Says Belden's *Atlas* of 1877: "Oshawa has the honour of sending the two members for the County, and two brothers, Hon. T. N. Gibbs and W. H. Gibbs, to the Dominion Parliament. Both gentlemen are large dealers in produce and have carried on the milling business for years The Joseph Hall iron works are the most extensive of the kind in the Dominion; Whiting's agricultural implements are also noted the world over. The names of the earliest settlers include the families of Conant, McGregor, Kerr, Annes, Hall, Arkland, Retson, Hinkson, Ross, Bartlett, Wilson, McGill and Pickle."

In recent years the establishment by the McLaughlins of great automobile works has greatly stimulated the business of Oshawa and has increased the population. In 1924 the place came to the dignity of a City.

Whitby and Pickering Townships were surveyed in 1791. In 1803 the Town Meeting was held at Samuel Munger's house in Pickering and Eleazor Lockwood, the Collector, reported the total taxes for 1802 as £5 19s. "being in full Accruing according to the Assessment Roal for that year Returned." Ebenezer Ransom was Town Clerk, Anthony Rummerfield and Adam Stephens were Town Wardens, and Silas Marvin kept the pound.

Jabez Lynde settled on the Creek just west of Whitby in 1804, and his house was said to be the best between York and Kingston. A hamlet sprang up about his inn, but it remained small and unimportant for many years. Indeed it did not get even a name until after the arrival of Peter Perry in 1836, when it was known as Perry's Corners. This was the famous Perry whose course in Parliament before this has been noted. The harbour for many years was known as Windsor. After the establishment of Ontario County the village was incorporated in 1855 under the name of Whitby. The evils of unbridled speculation followed the construction of the Grand Trunk Railway; a land boom which was quite as remarkable as any which Western Cities suffered in recent times, seized upon Whitby and for two years everybody was rich. After the collapse in 1857 everybody was poor, and ten years had passed before conditions were again normal. Sheriff Reynolds erected the fine residence, Trafalgar Castle, which afterwards was re-modelled and used by the Ontario Ladies' College.

"In 1833 the village of Uxbridge consisted of J. P. Plank's little old frame tavern, Carleton Lynde's little frame store, a little old grist mill with a small pair of native-rock stones, an old log house on the present site of the Mansion House, and a small unoccupied blacksmith's shop."(*)

D. W. Smith's *Topographical Description of Canada* was published in 1799. The reference to York contains the following paragraph: "The ground which has been prepared for the Government House is situated be-

*Life & Times of Joseph Gould (1887).

tween the town and the River Don on a most beautiful spot, the vicinity of which is well suited for gardens and a park. The oaks are in general large, the soil is excellent and well watered with creeks, one of which, by means of a short dam, may be thrown into all the streets of the town. Vessels of all sizes may be conveniently built here, and a kind of terrace or second bank in front of the town affords an excellent situation for a rope-walk On the Humber and the Don are excellent mills and all the waters abound in fish."

The first census of the straggling, muddy village which grew into the City of Toronto was taken in 1805. The population was 474. Already the first St. James's Church had been built on its present site and the market place had been set apart. There was a jail also at the corner of Berkeley and Front Streets. Abner Miles was the first hotel-keeper. After the American raid when the Parliament Buildings were burned the growth of the town was more rapid. Dr. A. N. Bethune wrote the following sentences concerning the appearance of York in 1819: "We crossed the Don over a strong wooden bridge and after half a mile's drive alighted at Mr. D. Forest's Inn, the best in the place, although Jordan's, nearly opposite, notwithstanding its low, shabby exterior, was the more popular one. There were a few scattered houses on King Street as far up as the residence of the Lieutenant-Governor (at King and Simcoe Streets), and on Front Street at long intervals they reached nearly to the old garrison. There were also a few on Duke, Yonge and Queen Streets. There were but three brick edifices in the town, and exclusive of the military, the population was about 1,200." Dr. Bethune wrote with approval of society of the place, declaring that York contained not fewer than twenty families of the highest respectability. Some of these were the Macdonells, the Robinsons, the Denisons, the Camerons, the Chewetts, the Baldwins, the Strachans, the Ridouts, the Jarvises, the Smalls, and the Boultons.

Chapter 2 of the Statutes of 1817 was entitled An Act to Establish a Police in the Towns of York, Sandwich and Amherstburg. It provided that the magistrates assembled in Quarter-Sessions might make such prudential rules and regulations as they might deem expedient relating to paving, lighting, keeping in repair and improving the streets of the said towns, regulating the "assize" of bread and abating nuisances. Powers were granted to enforce the town laws relative to the running at large of cattle and swine, to inspect weights and measures and to supervise firemen and fire companies. The magistrates were given authority to raise by assessment a sum not exceeding £100 in one year for purchasing fire-engines, buckets, etc., and to impose fines on persons breaking the police regulations to the amount of not over 40s. for each offence. This rudimentary form of municipal government was soon proved to be inadequate to the needs of a rapidly-growing town and after a good deal of complaint, agitation and inquiry the community was incorporated as the City of Toronto on March 6th, 1834. The first municipal election took place on March 27th, 1834, and resulted as follows:

- St. Andrew's Ward: Aldermen, Dr. Thomas D. Morrison, John Harper; Councilmen, John Armstrong and John Doel.
- St. David's Ward: Aldermen, William Lyon Mackenzie, James Lesslie; Councilmen, Franklin Jackes and Colin Drummond.
- St. George's Ward: Aldermen, Thomas Carfrae, Jr., Edward Wright; Councilmen, John Craig, George Gurnett.
- St. Lawrence Ward: Aldermen, George Monro, George Duggan; Councilmen, William Arthurs, Lardner Bostwick.
- St. Patrick's Ward: Aldermen, Dr. John Rolph, George T. Denison; Councilmen, Joseph Turton, James Trotter.

The majority of the members of Council had leanings towards Liberalism. Dr. Rolph expected to be chosen Mayor and was vexed to learn that the majority favoured William Lyon Mackenzie. He was not present on April 3rd, when Mackenzie was elected Mayor, and soon afterwards he resigned from Council. At that meeting James Hervey Price was appointed City Clerk and Matthew Walton, City Chamberlain.

The City began its municipal life with an overdraft at the Bank of Upper Canada of £9,000. The Council made an additional assessment of 2d. in the pound, borrowed £1,000 from the Farmers' Bank and put down 2,618 rods of two-plank sidewalk. Then in order to secure more funds for civic improvement the special assessment was raised to 3d. in the pound, which caused a violent protest on the part of the property holders and incidentally ended Mackenzie's municipal career.

In 1835 five persons were appointed as police constables to give all their time to the work, and a sewer system was begun, the first line being along King Street from Simcoe to Berkeley Streets, with feed-drains down York, Bay, Yonge, Church and Jarvis Streets. The actual outlay was £5,705 4s 4d. The city was first lighted with gas in 1841. By 1844 the population of the City was 18,420, and the corner of Queen and John Streets was called "the west end." At this time there was a market garden on part of McGill Square where the Metropolitan Church now stands. Between Bay and Yonge Streets, north of King, was an orchard of apple and plum trees. North of Carlton and east of Church Street was "Molly Wood's Bush," where at certain seasons the passenger pigeons assembled in clouds. The first St. James's Church, destroyed by fire in 1839, had been replaced by a spacious and convenient structure containing a pipe organ, the gift of Hon. J. H. Dunn. Trinity Church on King Street east was in process of erection, and St. George's Church had just been completed. The bazaar and other money-making festivities at the opening of St. George's were the occasion of a stern article of rebuke in *The Examiner*.

The corner stone of King's College was laid on St. George's Day, 1842, by Sir Charles Bagot. There was an elaborate procession up University Avenue; soldiers in uniform, judges in the gowns and ermine of office, clergy in surplices and cassocks and academic graduates in gown and hood. The procession is said to have been "one moving picture of civic pomp." Dr.

Strachan, in this the day of his exultation was supported by his friends and sympathizers, Chief Justice Robinson and Dr. John McCaul. The latter who came to Canada in 1838 to succeed Dr. Harris as Principal of Upper Canada College, was soon named as Vice-President of the College and Professor of Classics. He was the first President of the University of Toronto. The building so happily begun was situated in Queen's Park, where the east wing of the Parliament Buildings now stands. It had stately pillars in front and was not unlike the main building of Girard College, Philadelphia.

The first effect of the Common Schools Act upon the administration of Toronto came with the discovery that for the year 1848 £2,009 would be necessary for the management of the fifteen schools of the city. That meant an extra assessment of $4\frac{1}{2}$ d. in the pound, a shade less than 2c. on the dollar. A Special Committee of the City Council expressed resentment at the terms of the law, and intimated that amendments were necessary. The outcome of the dispute was that the city refused to provide the money required and the schools were closed for a year.

A waterworks plant was constructed by a private company during 1843, but it never provided a satisfactory service and ultimately was taken over and greatly extended by the city. On October 1st, 1860, Alexander Easton applied to the City Council for the exclusive right of constructing and operating a street railway. The special committee appointed to consider the request reported on March 14th, 1861, recommending the acceptance of the proposals on certain conditions which were formulated in an agreement of twenty-four paragraphs. The flat rail "such as used in Philadelphia" was approved and each of the cars used was to pay a license-fee to the City of \$5 a year. The cars were to run at intervals of not more than thirty minutes, for fourteen or sixteen hours a day, according to season, and the fare was to be 5c.

The Old Parliament Buildings, erected in 1832, were admirable in architecture and excellent in construction, but they were not maintained as they should have been. After the Union they had stood half-idle for some years, and the repairs which were made in the pre-Confederation period were not sufficient. When the Legislature was set up in 1867 other repairs were made but even with these the Buildings were unsatisfactory. As the administrative work of the Province increased the office-room was insufficient, and it was clear to everyone that new buildings were a necessity. Resolutions came before the House in 1877, 1880, 1882 and 1883 and the Government had gone so far as to approve the construction provided the cost should not exceed \$500,000. An inquiry by the Department of Public Works seemed to show that the necessary accommodation could not be provided for any such sum, and so the project again went into a trance.

At the Session of 1884 E. F. Clarke, of Toronto, a Conservative, renewed the discussion. Then on March 19th, Hon. J. M. Gibson, rising as a private member, moved that the existing Parliament and Departmental Buildings were inadequate to the requirements of the public service, unfit

for occupation by the Legislature and not in keeping with the resources and position of Ontario as the premier Province of the Dominion. One objection, he said, had been that the question in the previous year had been sprung upon the country, and that the people throughout the Province were not in favour of the expenditure.

However sound that objection might have been in 1883 it had no force in 1884, for there had been a general election campaign in which the question had been fully discussed. Mr. Gibson declared that the rain came through the roof of nearly every office, and that at one time the members were forced to hoist umbrellas in the Chamber itself.

In the course of the discussion which ensued it was made apparent that the continuance of Toronto as the seat of Government was by no means a settled thing. Woodstock had laid claim to selection as the best place for the Parliament Building. Hamilton had offered "great inducements" to the Government. St. Catharines offered \$100,000 of a bonus and a free site. The Member for Kingston declared that the Limestone City would "raise" St. Catharines \$50,000. Mr. Ermatinger announced that St. Thomas would pay \$200,000 for the privilege of having the Buildings in that City. As against this unseemly auction-spirit Mr. Meredith declared that the Buildings should be in Toronto, that no cheese-paring policy should be followed, and that the Province should not go a-begging either to Toronto or anywhere else. At the same time the Opposition Leader did not think the time had yet arrived for the new construction. The Chamber was antiquated but convenient. The question was discussed again and again, but the contract for the erection of the Building in Queen's Park was not signed until 1887.

In April, 1893, the new buildings in Queen's Park were opened, the total cost of the construction being \$1,300,017.17. That the work was done in an economical manner no one can doubt. Hon. Mr. Fraser, as a good administrator of the Department of Public Works, pinched every penny of outlay. The architect was R. W. Waite of Buffalo. On the question of the artistic value of the designs there is abundant room for argument, and in these days no public building would be erected with so lavish a use of wood and other inflammable materials.

The penalty was paid on Sept. 1st, 1909, when a serious fire broke out in the Buildings, destroying the west wing and causing irreparable damage to the Library. The estimated loss was nearly \$700,000. The Government undertook to reconstruct the burned portion and provide for the Library in the north wing. Steel and marble and other fireproof materials were used, and the outlay exceeded \$600,000.

At the beginning of the American Revolution Robert Land was living on his farm on the banks of the Delaware River, not far from the City of New York. He was of English birth, but had been thirty years in America, had married Phoebe Scott, a daughter of the soil (*) and had a beautiful family of five boys and two girls, ranging in age from nineteen to four

*She was an aunt of the American General Winfield Scott.

years. Land was a King's man and served under orders as a scout and despatch-bearer. As a consequence, the rebels began to annoy and persecute his family. John, the oldest son, was seized and imprisoned and several times the farm was raided. In 1778 a band of rebels resolved to exterminate the family and at the same time to burn the house and crops of a farmer across the river, named Kane. The plans miscarried; Kane and his family were murdered in mistake for the Lands, and when the band crossed the river to burn the Land homestead a friendly Indian warned Kate, one of the daughters, to get the family into a safe place, for danger was imminent. From the woods they watched the burning of their home and then made their way through the wilderness to New York. While there they heard that their father had been seen near the ruins of his house in company with a Quaker named Morden. They had been chased and fired on. Morden was captured and hanged but Land had not been found although a trail of blood showed that he had been wounded. Naturally the family believed him dead. When the Loyalists were transported to British territory the Lands went to New Brunswick, Robert, Jr., the fifth son, being the acting head of the family.

The father's wound had been only a scratch, but as he believed his family to be dead he made his way to Niagara, and crossed the river to British territory. He applied for and received a grant of two hundred acres of which Lundy's Lane was the northern boundary. After living for two years, solitary and brooding over his wrongs, he exchanged his farm for another at the head-of-the-Lake and built the first log cabin on the site of the present city of Hamilton. Here he supported himself by hunting and trapping.

Meanwhile his wife and children were not satisfied with New Brunswick, and at the instance of Robert determined to go to Niagara. They went by way of their old home where the oldest son John was settled after his release from prison. He urged them to remain but they refused to consider the suggestion and after a toilsome journey reached Canadian soil. After two years, the brothers heard that a man of their name was living alone at the head-of-the-Lake. Immediately they started on the forty-mile walk and found their father. The re-united family put in claims for land and received over one thousand acres beneath the Mountain. Abel, the elder son had a lot east of Wellington Street, north of Barton, and besides farming built a wharf and carried on a shipping business by means of batteaux. Ephraim had the lot west of Wentworth Street and south of Main, and had his house on the site of the Stinson Street School, and Robert was a near neighbour. William, the third son, settled in Oxford County. Phoebe married Robert Lucas and settled near Bronte; Kate married George Hughson and lived in Binbrook Township.

Other early settlers were Charles Depew with his brother-in-law, George Stewart, and Richard Beasley, an independent trader with the Indians, all of whom came to the head-of-the-Lake in 1785 or thereabouts. Abraham

and Isaac Horning came from the Susquehanna Valley in 1787, and in the following year welcomed their brother Peter and his family who had come by boat and portage up through New York State to Oswego and thence by Lake Ontario. "In 1828 Peter Horning purchased 2,500 acres of land in Simcoe County, which is still known as Horning's Mills. Here he remained until 1838 when he returned to his old home in Hamilton. While living at Horning's Mills two children were stolen by the Indians and no trace of them, nor yet any information as to their fate, has ever been received by any of the family."(*)

The first survey of the Township of Barton was made in 1791 by Augustus Jones. The following names are found on the plan: R. Beasley, 200 acres; Ralph Clinch (Ralfe Clench), 600; Aaron Crisp, 800; John Depew, Sr., 900; Benjamin Fairchild, 200; John Filman, 400; Slab Hyles, 200; Peter, Isaac and Abraham Horning, 800; Michael and Jacob Hess, 1,100; Brant Johnson, 100; David Jones, 100; Matthew Karn, 300; Robert Land, 300; John and Robert Lottridge, 700; Elias and Jacob Long, 300; William Lunebough, 200; Ann Morden, 100; William McLean, 300; Cornelius Ryckman, 300; Caleb Reynolds, 900; William and Jacob Reymill, 600; Solon Secord, 400; Walter B. Sheehan, 400; Henry Smith, 200; George Stewart, 500; Samuel Street, 100; Daniel Springer, 200; John Scott, 300; and Edward Jopling, 200. All these were United Empire Loyalists.

The heights were more salubrious than the alluvial prairie, and it is not surprising that the first village of the district should be at the mill-site, afterwards known as Ancaster. The first settlers there were Jean Baptiste Rousseau, who had been a trapper and fur-trader on the Humber and had piloted Simcoe's expedition to Toronto Bay in 1793, the Hatt Brothers, Richard and Samuel, and James Wilson, who built the first mill between Niagara and York. Dundas and Waterdown were the next settlements.

On February 12th, 1812, a petition from the inhabitants of Lincoln, Haldimand and West York was read in the House of Assembly, praying for the formation of a new judicial District. One paragraph was as follows: "That after mature deliberation Your Petitioners have formed a union of sentiments and humbly state to Your Honourable House that it is their fixed opinion that the Village of Ancaster, adjoining and near the Union Mills, is by far the most central, healthful and eligible situation to erect buildings for the purpose aforesaid."—That is to say a Court House and Jail. The Government took no definite action, but Ancaster became the temporary *chef-lieu* of the District. There was held the "Bloody Assize" during the war.

In the winter of 1813-14 an American band of raiders under Lieutenant Larwell was active in the region between Lake St. Clair and Port Talbot. Not all the company were enemy nationals. Abraham Markle, a member of the Legislative Assembly and a group of other traitors were assisting. Col. Henry Bostwick's lieutenant of the Norfolk Militia, Henry Medcalf,

*Wentworth Historical Society Transactions.

set out almost alone to chastise the invaders and by the time he came in touch with them near Chatham he had twenty-eight fit men. The raiders were fortified in the house of one Macrae, but Sergeant McQueen broke down the door with the butt of his musket and there was a sharp and pretty fight. Forty of the raiders were captured, but Markle and one other escaped.

The Americans were held as prisoners of war, the residents of Canada thus taken in arms were committed to the York Jail on a charge of high treason.

They were tried not at York, but at Ancaster, probably for two reasons; Ancaster was within the Niagara District in which most of the alleged traitors had lived, and it was so close to the military headquarters at Burlington Heights that a rescue would scarcely be attempted. No Court House had been built at Ancaster, despite the petition of the inhabitants, and the Union Hotel, then occupied as a military hospital, was used for the purpose. The judges sitting alternately on the case were Chief Justice Thomas Scott, Mr. Justice William Dummer Powell and Mr. Justice William Campbell, and nineteen prisoners were tried. Fourteen were convicted, one had pleaded guilty and four had been acquitted. The cases were reviewed by the Executive Council in Conference with the Judges and the Attorney-General, and eight of the fifteen were marked for death. They were executed according to the barbarous procedure which the Law against high treason provided, on July 20th, 1814.(*).

The first religious services in Ancaster were held in a school house, but after the war the Anglicans and Presbyterians combined their resources and built a frame church. In 1818 Rev. Ralph Leeming, an Anglican clergyman, was appointed to serve the neighbourhood as far as the Mohawk settlement at Brantford. About 1826 Job Loder advanced the money necessary to buy out the Presbyterian interest in the old church. Since that day St. John's Church, Ancaster, has been an Anglican landmark in Western Ontario. The Presbyterians thus willingly dispossessed erected a church of their own; the first minister, Rev. George Sheed, stirring them to activity. But before the building was finished Mr. Sheed died; the Anglican congregation trooped *en masse* to his funeral.

Long before Hamilton had been considered as a town site, the Government under Simcoe had erected on the southern end of Burlington a public House known as the King's Head Inn. In 1800 the following report on the building was made to the Government: "Head of Lake Ontario. A large two-storey frame house with two wings. Intended for the line of communication between York and the Western District, this house and appendages were ordered to be erected in 1794 at the time when a war between Great Britain and the United States of America was thought inevitable. Though the general idea entertained was that of its being chiefly built for the accommodation of travellers, this was but a secondary consideration; the prin-

*See Mr. Justice Riddell's paper "Ancaster Bloody Assize," in Vol. XX. Ontario Historical Society Papers and Records.

cipal one being to make it a depot for stores and provisions, as well as a rendezvous for the militia and such other troops as it might have been found expedient to have stationed on the line of communication between York and Detroit and Niagara. This house, together with the stores, provisions and such boats as might have been found requisite, for the transport of troops, provisions and stores, was to have been placed under the particular charge of a select officer and party of troops. It is now occupied by Mr. Bates at a rent of \$1 per annum."(*)

In 1813 after the capture of York, the Americans sent two armed schooners to Burlington, and under cover of their guns landed 200 men and burned the King's Head Inn. The garrison of 63 officers and men, probably under Major Samuel Hatt, retired, but being reinforced, returned "too late to chastise the marauding acts of an enemy who precipitately retreated to avoid a contest."

The officers of the first militia regiment of West Lincoln, as organized in 1804, were: Colonel, Peter Hare; Lieutenant-Colonel, Andrew Bradt; Major, Richard Hatt; Captains, John Ryckman, Augustus Jones, Samuel Hatt, Peter Bowman, William Lottridge, John Smith; Lieutenants, Elijah Chambers, John Jones, John Aikman, Charles Devine, Lewis Hornung, Michael Chewin, Robert Land, jr., William Davis; Ensigns, Conrad Johnston, Benj. Lockwood, John Springer, David Stewart, Peter Hess, Gershom Carpenter, Ephraim Land, George Smith, Daniel Young, jr.; Adjutant, Titus Geer Simons, Quartermaster, James Wilson.

Col. Peter Hare was a Loyalist, whose early years had been spent in the Mohawk Valley in the Johnstown settlement. During the Revolution he fought in Butler's Rangers. Lt.-Col. Bradt, once of Tyron County, N. Y., had been a captain under Butler. The Hatts were Englishmen; Ryckman had been in the Indian Department during the Revolution; Augustus Jones was the famous surveyor. All the others mentioned were of the Loyalist stock, formerly of New York or New England.

The Burlington Board of Agriculture was established on May 1st, 1806, with Titus Geer Simons as Secretary.

Governor Simcoe's line of western communication, called Dundas Street, ran from Toronto to the "King's landing place," a block of land containing about sixty acres to the west of the Burlington Heights. A small brook lined with swamps so full of wild-fowl as to be remarkable, connected the landing place with Burlington Bay, and this brook was navigable for small flat-bottomed boats. It is said that an army officer named Coote, who was on Simcoe's staff, was a mighty hunter before the Lord; his remark on seeing the game-birds rising from the swamp was "What a paradise!" Thus the region came to be known as Coote's Paradise, and when the King's landing-place was surveyed as a town site in 1800 it received that name, afterwards changed to Dundas. Burlington Bay originally was known as

*From the Ms. in the Toronto Public Library of a report by John McGill, Commissioner of Stores, to Hon. Peter Russell, July 11, 1800.

the little Lake, Lake Macassa, and Lake Geneva. A plan of the village made on May 1st, 1801, by John Stegman, shows the following streets running east and west: North Street, Flamborough Street, Dundas Street, Ancaster Street and South Street, with north and south quays, Meadow Lane, Hill Lane and Pound Lane. The north-and-south roadways were East Street, Church Street, Court Street and West Street.

Vincent's headquarters during the campaign of 1813 were at Richard Beasley's house where Dundurn Castle stands to-day, and it was from the extensive earth-works on Burlington Heights that the army emerged to chastise the advancing Americans at Stoney Creek.

Waterdown's first settler was Col. Alexander Brown, who is said to have been in the service of the Northwest Fur Company. In 1806 he sold forty acres of his eight hundred to his brother-in-law, James Grierson. Other settlers near the mill-site were Thomas English, who gave the land for the Roman Catholic Church; Samuel Hunt, James Lafferty, William Long, David Cummins, Walter Evans, John A. Markle, William Coe and others. Ebenezer C. Griffin, of Smithville, bought the whole village site and the mill-rights in 1832.

George Hamilton, son of Hon. Robert Hamilton of Queenston, was living at Niagara with his wife and infant son when the war of 1812 broke out. Fearing for the safety of his family in the troublous times ahead he journeyed to the head-of-the-Lake and bought from David Springer lot 14 in the Third Concession of Barton, and part of lot 14 in the Second Concession. His wife had been Miss Jarvis of York, and his son was named Robert Jarvis. On the side of the mountain on the spot later occupied by the residence of Mr. S. Barker, Hamilton, built a log house. His property reached from the top of the mountain to King Street and from James Street to Wellington in the present City. Being a man of some means and of education he soon had a position of leadership amongst the settlers, and this position was rendered secure by his personal kindness and his charm of manner. After the war, therefore, when a village sprang up beneath the mountain, it is not surprising that the community should be named after its foremost citizen. The position of the village is thus explained by J. H. Smith. (*)

King street followed the Indian trail and was the principal road leading from Niagara to Dundas and Ancaster. Main street was the original road allowance between the Second and the Third Concessions. That portion of lot 14 in the Second Concession lying between Main and King streets was the portion first surveyed. It was divided into four blocks and these were again divided into eight lots each, four facing King street and four facing Main street, with an alley between them, running east and west. They were one chain in width and a little over two chains in depth. This was the germ of the City of Hamilton. As the northerly and southerly boundaries of these lots were surveyed to run parallel with Main street, a gore was left on the south side of King street. This gore was afterwards given as a public park, with the understanding that a similar portion on the north side of King street should be given for the same purpose. This, however, was never done and the gore

*Wentworth Historical Society Transactions.

remains as originally given. Mr. Mathew Lawry purchased from Lieutenant Caleb Reynolds lot 15 in the Third Concession and from Mr. William Wedge lot 15 in the Second Concession. Mr. Mathew Lawry shortly after the first survey was made disposed of his farm to Mr. Peter Hunter Hamilton (George Hamilton's half-brother). Mr. Wedge sold seven acres on the southwest corner of lot 15 in the Second Concession to Mr. Andrew Miller, and the balance to Mr. David Kirkindall. This is the property that lies immediately west of James and north of King street.

An Act was passed on the 22nd of March, 1816, forming the Gore District out of portions of the Home and Niagara Districts and conferring upon it all the rights and privileges pertaining to the other districts of the Province. The town of Hamilton was selected as the District town and provision was made for the erection of a jail and Court House in which all Courts of whatever description were to be held. Prince's Square was given by George Hamilton as a site for the Court House. The first District Court was held in 1822.

On the 19th of March, 1823, an Act was passed providing for the construction of a navigable canal to connect Burlington Bay with Lake Ontario. This canal gave a decided impetus to the progress of Hamilton. Prior to its construction Ancaster and Dundas had taken the lead and controlled the trade of the western portion of the Provinces. It was completed in 1832 at a total cost of \$94,000.

In 1830 the aggregate area of surveyed town-lots was less than one hundred acres. Within six years the area of the town had reached eight hundred acres. The population in 1833 was 1,400; in 1834, 2,101; in 1835, 2,600. On February 13th, 1833, an Act was passed "to define the limits of the town of Hamilton in the District of Gore, and establish a Police and Public Market therein." The Town became a City on June 9th, 1846.

As to the appearance of the village in its earliest days a letter written by Hon. Henry Griffin, of Grand Haven, Michigan, and published by the Wentworth Historical Society, may be quoted. Mr. Griffin was the son of Smith Griffin, who came to Canada from Dutchess County, New York, in 1788, and founded the present town of Smithville. "In 1827 I purchased from Abraham K. Smith a store building, two-storey frame, 22 feet by 60 feet for £300. It was situated on the corner of King and John Streets. I then went to Montreal and New York and bought a general stock of merchandise. My last purchase was at Rochester, N. Y., 500 barrels of salt, which I shipped on the Hon. James Crook's vessel the *Margaret*, Captain Mitchell. I ordered one half the cargo delivered at Hamilton. There was no canal to connect the Bay with Lake Ontario, the vessel anchored out a quarter of a mile, perhaps, and a large flat-bottomed boat brought the salt and other merchandise through the little channel and up to the Hamilton wharf. I think a Mr. Land did that business. The other half of the cargo I sent to Grimsby. My business was dealing in all kinds of merchandise and produce. John Smith was my clerk at Hamilton . . . he was in business on the south-east corner of King and John Streets a few years later, in Mr. Sheldon's store until he was appointed Sheriff of Brant County, where he died at an advanced age. My store and Mr. Sheldon's did the principal business. Thomas Stinson had a little fancy dry goods store in a small dwelling house room. Soon after purchasing this store I built a small brick tailor shop adjoining;

this was the first brick store in Hamilton. Mr. Carel had a good sized brick hotel on the corner opposite Sheldon's; only two brick buildings were then in town, mine was the second. I well remember the names of my customers at Hamilton. Richard Beasley was one; on a farm which I think he sold to Sir Allan MacNab, then a young and popular lawyer from Toronto, and also a large customer. MacNab built a large three-storey frame hotel on the corner at the west end of King Street Park. It was a great building for that time. It took fire and burned before it was finished inside. George and Peter Hamilton were also good customers. A. K. Smith and John Thorner, an auctioneer, were business men; Dr. Smith on the mountain; another was Colonel Brown of Waterdown, and sometimes customers from Ancaster, Grand River, Saltfleet, Dundas, Nelson and even Brantford, and farmers from Burford. The population of Hamilton was about 300 or 400 souls when I bought out A. K. Smith."

In 1830, according to Thos. H. McKenzie, (*) James Street was about half corduroy and cedar swamps. From the wharf to King Street there were about six or seven houses. The house opposite Christ Church was occupied by the late Judge Taylor of the Gore District. At the corner of James and King Streets was a two-storey frame hotel occupied by a person of the name of Miller. Where the market is now was a fine orchard and farm owned by Mr. Kirkindall. Where the First Methodist Church stands was a small frame church occupied by the Methodist body. The old jail near King and John Streets was built of logs. The lower part for criminals was constructed four logs thick, the second storey, set apart for debtors, was made of three logs, and the third storey, used as a Court House was two logs thick. In this Court House Divine service was held on Sundays by different denominations. There were nine hotels or taverns in the village. On King Street between John and Catharine was a printing office, the home of a newspaper called the *Gore Balance*.

The improvement of the little waterway joining Dundas and Burlington Bay began in 1820 with a petition to the Government by Peter Desjardins, who had lived in Dundas since 1805, for the grant of certain lots on the creek and for permission to dig in the creek and to make a lock about a quarter of a mile east of the village. On January 30th, 1826, the Desjardins Canal Company was incorporated with a capital of £10,000. Eleven years later the work was completed and on August 16th, 1837, a dinner was held at Dundas to celebrate the event. John Patterson and William Notman, chairman and vice-chairman of the dinner, were ardent Reformers. Allan MacNab, one of the guests, was a rampant Tory, and was cordially hated by his political opponents. When the time came for the proposing of Mr. MacNab's health some ardent Reformer hissed, whereupon Mr. Notman leaned back and quoted "That was the most unkindest cut of all." MacNab chose to accuse Notman of a cowardly and disgraceful attack upon him and a duel was narrowly averted.

The connection of MacNab with the Rebellion and the winning of his

*Wentworth Historical Society Transactions.

knighthood has been already related. A picturesque record of the Rebellion as it affected the men of Gore has been written by John H. Land and published in the Transactions of the Wentworth Historical Society. A few paragraphs from this document follow:

Mackenzie gathered his forces back to Toronto intending to swoop down, capture the Governor and Council and take the reins himself. Joe Birney got wind of it the same night and posted to town, hot-foot, to report to father, warning old "Oakey" Chisholm at Wellington Square (Burlington) on the way. "Oakey" never waiting for orders drummed up as many as he could reach of his company and rode lickety-split for Toronto, getting there and into the old fort just ahead of the rebels who were afterwards attacked and dispersed at Gallows Hill. Captain Servos had raised a troop of cavalry, the Third Gore, with me for his Lieutenant. There was a great hurrah and call to arms and I was sent to Toronto with despatches. Stopping at Oakville to change horses, I noticed a little man who was getting a shoe set on his horse and who seemed to be in a good deal of a splutter about something, hurrying the blacksmith and keeping a sharp eye on the road to Toronto the while, going off at a tearing gallop as soon as the shoe was set. While I was waiting Marlatt came up and said: "What's his hurry, I wonder; what mischief has he been up to now?" "Why," I said, "Who is he?" "Oh, that is Mackenzie," said he, "William Lyon Mackenzie, who has been making all the trouble in Toronto." "Well, he ain't much to look at," said I, "if I had known it I would have arrested him. Didn't you know that he had taken up arms? He has too good a start now and I have despatches to deliver, so someone else must catch him." And mounting my horse I rode off. Before I had gone far I met four horsemen who stopped me and enquired if I had met a man, describing Mackenzie and his horse. I told them when and where and they asked me why I had not seized him. There had been a fight with him and his rebels at Gallows Hill and he had shot a man. Telling them the road he had taken I rode on to Toronto and delivered my despatches. The town was in an uproar. All sorts of rumours and reports were flying around as to the extent and danger of the Rebellion. Having to wait within call for orders I had only time to get a meal and feed my horse when I was sent back with orders calling out the militia, getting home about midnight. The belief was that Toronto would be attacked by the rebel army, reported to be anywhere from five hundred to five thousand strong, and the Gore militia was ordered down there for duty. I got leave to go too. We went by boat and it was so crowded that I never expected to reach shore again. If they had kept still it might have been all right, but they kept rushing to one side or the other as something attracted their attention and the old steamer would heel over until one wheel was out of the water altogether. The Captain, nearly crazed, would yell at them to get back; there would be a rush to the other side and down she'd go on that side. We finally reached Toronto to find that the rebel army had disbanded and we were not wanted. So after making a big noise and having a good feed we came back. I had had enough of the boat, so drove home with John Applegarth who had missed the boat going down, and had driven.

Mr. Land described vividly the march in search of Dr. Duncombe's band at Scotland and the later watch on the Niagara frontier opposite Navy Island. "Our guns soon got to firing back, the first shots going high cutting trees and branches in the woods on the island. The third shot, however, hit the breastwork, sending the logs flying around the rebels' ears. We

could see them bolting out of that, like rabbits. One of their shots took both legs off a man who was working at a grindstone sharpening swords. Another passed through a barn, killing a man who was sleeping in the hay-mow."

After describing the *Caroline* affair and the ending of the campaign Mr. Land wrote: "The house where we were billeted belonged to a rebel sympathizer who had hidden his pork and other provisions very carefully. As we had to depend on him for food, and as he swore he had nothing but potatoes and flour, we fared badly for a day or two till Nat Hughson found out that he was living high himself and also found where the stuff was hidden. Then we had him up, accused him of defrauding the Government, threatened to hang him for a traitor, and he caved in, begged for mercy and we lived well after that I can tell you."

Mention has been made of the First Methodist Church at the corner of King and Wellington Streets, one of the finest church auditoriums in the city. It is the successor of a little Wesleyan Chapel erected on the same site in 1824, the earliest church building in the community. Occasional services according to the order of the Church of England were held in the stone Court House, built in 1828, but no clergyman was appointed to Barton Township and the neighbourhood until 1834. Rev. James C. Ussher was the first named, but after a few months of service he was sent to Brantford. In his room came Rev. John Gamble Geddes who was ordained by Bishop Stewart of Quebec in St. John's Church, Ancaster, on October 11th, 1835. In June of the same year a public meeting was held in the office of John Law "for the purpose of endeavouring to further the erection and building of a Protestant Episcopal Church in the town of Hamilton." At this meeting Nathaniel Hughson and George Hamilton offered free sites for the church and Mr. Hughson's lot on James Street was chosen by the casting vote of the chairman, Allan Napier MacNab. Tenders were invited for the construction of a suitable frame building from plans prepared by Architect Wetherall and the ceremony of laying the corner stone took place on October 13th, 1835. The sermon of the occasion was preached by Archdeacon Strachan in the Wesleyan Church, the Bishop of Quebec being present. On the following day, also in the Wesleyan Church, Bishop Stewart confirmed sixty-two persons and again Archdeacon Strachan was the preacher. The completion of the church was delayed for lack of money and also because of the loss of the ship *Colborne* which was bringing an order of hardware and glass from England. In May, 1837, the ladies of the congregation held a bazaar which raised £225, and the church was opened, although not fully completed, on December 31st, 1837. A list of the families belonging to the Church of England in 1835 and 1836 (*) includes the name of Judge Taylor, Mr. Vanevery, G. Hamilton, Abel Land and Col. Beasley, magistrates; Mr. Bull, Mr. Randall and Mr. Brega, editors; Sheriff Jarvis; Allan Napier MacNab and Miles O'Reilly, lawyers; Mr. Chapman, school-teacher, Dr.

*Printed in the Transactions of the Wentworth Historical Society.

Thomas and Dr. Macartney, physicians; and Mrs. Sutton, a music teacher.

Before Christ Church was erected, a Presbyterian congregation had been formed under the direction of Rev. Alexander Gale, who came in 1833 and preached in the Court House. The first St. Andrew's Church was built in 1835 at the corner of James and Jackson streets, on a site presented to the congregation by Peter Hunter Hamilton. The late James Stewart described it as follows: "In my mind's eye I still see the church as it was in 1835—a neat building for those times, painted pure white on the exterior. Inside, in the centre of the west end was a pulpit, a very high structure, made in the pepper-box style, with a flight of steps on either side. Above the pulpit was a canopy to prevent the sound from ascending. The stove-pipes, supported on iron rods, ran the entire length of the building. The said pipes had an occasional fit of leaking, to obviate which a tin gutter was suspended beneath, a tin can hanging at intervals to catch the drops. The elders from 1833 to 1844 were Andrew Stephen, James Hamilton, John Colville, Peter Hunter Hamilton, Alexander Fee, William McMillan, John Thompson, James McIntyre, William Blaikie, Charles Pollock, Alexander Drysdale and Calvin McQueston.

In 1845, as a result of the Disruption, Rev. Alexander Gale and a portion of the congregation of St. Andrew's formed Knox Church and Rev. Alexander McKid became the Kirk minister. In 1857, under the ministry of Rev. Robert Burnett, the present St. Paul's Church was built at a cost of \$60,000. The burden of the debt and the prevailing hard times in the early 'seventies caused the closing of the church until 1876. Meanwhile another St. Andrew's had been built on the corner of Hunter and Park streets, therefore when the big church was re-opened its Session took the name of St. Paul's. In 1876 the congregations were re-united.

The Young case of 1829 is one of the most curious stories in the annals of Hamilton. Two brothers, James and John Young, lived in Barton Township on the mountain. One of them charged a man named Sheeler with robbing his hen roost, but proof was lacking and a prosecution failed. It happened about this time that a hired man employed by the Youngs disappeared, and Sheeler suggested to a Magistrate—in a guarded way—that the Youngs had killed the man and burned his body in a log heap. They were arrested and tried for murder, and when they were acquitted, following a strong charge by Judge Hagerman in their favour, the populace was indignant. The Youngs offered to hunt for the missing man and prove their innocence, sold their farms and spent a whole summer in ranging through the United States in search of their former employe. At last, discouraged, they resolved to return to Hamilton and face the ill-concealed contempt and aversion of their suspicious neighbours. Coming to Tonawanda on the way back, they came face to face with the man they were seeking and brought him with them to their former home. In consequence Sheeler was arrested and punished. He was the last man to stand in the pillory in Hamilton.

A Board of Police was established in Hamilton in 1833, Judge Thomas

Taylor being the President; the other members were: C. C. Ferrie, E. Stinson, J. Rolston and P. H. Hamilton. The members of the Board were changed from year to year until 1846 when the institution was swallowed up by the new City Council. The Presidents, after Judge Taylor, were John Law, 1834; Andrew McElroy, 1835-1836; Jas. L. Wilson, 1837; Miles O'Reilly, 1838; Wm. J. Gilbert, 1839; R. O. Duggan, 1840-1841; Geo. S. Tiffany, 1842-1843; R. J. Hamilton, 1844.

In 1843 there was a wave of thievery, and a patrol of citizens was established to aid the police in protecting property.

The present cut for the Canal, according to Mr. H. Patterson, (*) was made by the Great Western Railway. The canal originally went in a long curve around by the Valley Inn. "It was the intention to have a swing bridge over the Canal but no good foundation could be found for abutments. It was decided to change the route of the Canal to its present position and the Great Western Company gave Dundas \$30,000 for the stoppage of the Canal while the bridge was being built. An American Company had the contract of building the line from Niagara to London. The contract called for them to be able to run a train through by the first day of January, 1854, which they did. The stretch across the marsh was very difficult. No bottom could be found; oak piles were brought down from Copetown and were spliced and driven into the marsh to a depth of 100 feet, and still there was no bottom. The gang worked for two years, night and day. They piled in gravel and dirt on top of these piles, and in two years they had the track only ten feet above the marsh. Piles were driven into this embankment and the trestle work was finished, as they thought. One morning when they came back to work they found that the track had settled five feet during the night and fresh trestle-work had to be built on top of this; finally to their great relief the track stopped sinking. All of this trouble was brought about by a desire of the Company to please two Canadian Directors, Sir Allan MacNab and Dr. Hamilton. MacNab wanted the line near or through Dundurn, which he then owned, and Dr. Hamilton, who owned the present Fisher property at Dundas, thought that by running the line along the mountain side he could open up several building-stone quarries. The stone was too porous and contractors would not buy it nor use it. If it had not been for the selfishness of the two Directors the line would probably have come through the McKittrick property and on up through the Woodley property, following the original route of the Toronto, Hamilton and Buffalo."

The people of Dundas thought for many years that their community was destined to be a very large city. Before the railway era the port was the busiest on the Lake and frequently a dozen large sailing vessels would be found in the basin at one time. From Galt and all intervening places grain was teamed to the many warehouses along the Canal and the wagons had no lack of return cargoes. Many ship-loads of immigrants were landed at Dundas and hundreds died in the detaining sheds from typhus or cholera.

*Wentworth Historical Society Transactions.

Convenient water-power also encouraged manufacturing. The blankets which took the first prize at the Exhibition of 1851 in the Crystal Palace, London, were made in Dundas by "Black Jack" Patterson. The first screws made in Canada were produced at Dundas by J. P. Billington. The Bertrams made a cannon for Major Notman's Artillery Company.

The Dundas Foundry was opened in 1838 by John Gartshore & Co. and for many years was the most notable iron industry in the Province. A cotton factory was opened in 1858, and Forsyth & Co. established there a plant for the manufacture of Agricultural Implements.

The first meeting of the Town Council of Dundas was held in Bamberger's Hotel on April 28th, 1848; John Patterson presided, and the Councillors were James Coleman, Robert Holt, Hugh MacMahon and Robert Spence. The President of the Council was first called a Mayor in 1850, when James Coleman was chosen.

The Gore District Council elected in 1842 consisted of the following persons: Andrew Agnew, Nassagaweya; Herbert Biggar, Brantford; Arthur Bowen, Barton; Alexander Buchanan, Dumfries; Hiram Capron, Dumfries; Samuel Clarke, Trafalgar; James Coleman, West Flamborough; J. Condon, Saltfleet; Frederick Dresser, Ancaster; Allen Good, Brantford; Joseph Hannon, Glanford; John Higginson, Puslinch; Caleb Hopkins, Nelson; Charles Kennedy, Esquesing; John Miller, Nelson; I. K. Millard, East Flamborough; John McKerlie, Binbrook; Alexander McNaughton, Esquesing; Stephen Nesbitt, Beverly; Alexander Nichol, Puslinch; Walter Robinson, Beverly; D. K. Servos, Barton; Philip Spohn, Ancaster; Joseph Spencer, West Flamborough; Thomas Waddell, Saltfleet; John White, Trafalgar. John Wetenhall was appointed by the Governor as the first Warden, and the first meeting of the Council was held on February 2nd, 1842. The first elected Warden was Samuel Clarke, of Trafalgar.

Every prospect was fair for the Great Western line, when it was first projected in 1835, and was twenty years in building. Save for the descent from Niagara to Hamilton, the grades for two hundred miles to the Detroit River were excellent; indeed, portions of the route were as level as a billiard table. The country was well-settled, a considerable city was close to each terminus, and the proposed road formed a needed connection between the New York Central ending at Buffalo and the Michigan Central beginning at Detroit. Charles B. Stuart, an American Engineer of high reputation, had given his approval to the project. Sir Allan MacNab and other residents of Hamilton were ardent in promoting the line, but the necessary capital could not be found. Even though the first sod was turned at London in 1847, the means for turning other sods were not available.

In 1849 Francis Hincks and Sir Allan MacNab moved in Parliament, as a Government policy, to guarantee the interest not exceeding six per cent. on half the bonds of any railway over seventy-five miles long whenever half the road had been constructed. Still the Great Western could not get itself built until American capitalists associated with the New York Central offered

to take stock. Work began in 1851, and in January, 1854, the line from Suspension Bridge to Windsor was completed. Two years later a line from Hamilton to Toronto was opened and a local line connecting Galt and Guelph was taken over. At first the Great Western prospered. In 1856 it paid a dividend of 8½ per cent, but competition, unforeseen circumstances, and a construction programme too ambitious caused serious financial difficulty, which finally brought it into the arms of its tireless but equally impecunious rival, the Grand Trunk.

Demonstrations to signalize the completion of various railways were held in all parts of the country, following the example of London, which had a sumptuous dinner at the Western Hotel on the day that the first sod of the Great Western was turned, October 23rd, 1847. On the completion of the railway in 1854 there was a Jubilee at Detroit on January 17th, and one at Hamilton on the 19th. Four hundred guests from the State of New York were among those who attended the celebrations. At Hamilton the arrival of the excursion train from Detroit was greeted by a salute of twenty-one guns fired by the Field Battery under Captain Alfred Booker. There was a notable procession, in which the Mayor of Hamilton and the Mayor of Rochester walked arm-in-arm. At the corner of King and James streets, where an arch had been erected by the firemen, the Mayors halted and Scott's Rochester Band played the National Anthem and Yankee Doodle. As Sir Allan MacNab was indisposed on this day of all days, the artillery went up to Dundurn and fired a salute of twenty-one guns in his honour—as if he were a King. Sir Allan returned thanks for the noisy attention from his bed-room window.

In the evening six hundred men sat down to dinner in the City hotel, Mayor Cummings presiding. Judge Whipple, of Detroit, Mr. Clapp, of Buffalo, Rufus Gain, of Wisconsin, and Mr. Meeker, of Chicago, spoke for the American guests and Hon. J. Hillyard Cameron represented the Canadian guests. There was more than a flow of oratory; it was a flood, which submerged the company until two o'clock in the morning.

Sir Allan MacNab retired from Parliament in 1857, after reaching the Premiership—a long journey passing through nine Parliaments. Hugh C. Baker was chosen by the Hamilton Tories to contest the election. His opponent was Isaac Buchanan, a merchant, one of the earliest of Protectionists, and a man of high standing, who ran less as a politician than as a business man interested in "the railway situation." According to J. Davis Barnett (*) the Great Western Railway's through traffic from Niagara Falls to Detroit had awakened the interest of competitors who promoted a line—in sectional bits—which would avoid Hamilton and thus would have a level grade from East to West. Charters were secured for these bits, and Buchanan, at a heavy cost, bought up the charters one by one in the interests of Hamilton and the Great Western. He was elected by a majority of 304 and sat for Hamilton until 1865. "It is thought," says Mr. Barnett, "that

*"An Election Without Politics." Ontario Historical Society Papers and Records, Vol. XIV.

the money required to blanket all these charters was the main cause of the money stress that finally swamped the Buchanan estate."

The enthusiasm shown by the people of Hamilton in the promotion of railways and in the borrowing of money to pay for railway stock was dampened when the profits did not appear. In July, 1861, the municipality made default on the payment of debenture coupons held in Great Britain and appealed to the Government for aid. The appeal was admitted—in the interests of the preservation of the National Credit—and legislation was passed authorizing the consolidation of the civic debt, by the issue of debentures, to an amount of \$2,327,000.

Dundurn Park is the historical centre of Hamilton, for the old mansion on the rise of land was Col. Beasley's house, revised and improved to suit the requirements of Sir Allan MacNab. One was the chief pioneer, the other the chief promoter of civic improvement. It is fitting that the old house should be maintained as a museum. The gates of Dundurn were first erected in Dundas by George Rolph, law-partner of his notable brother, Dr. John Rolph, who had qualifications for the practice of two professions. His estate of 300 acres included the present Driving Park of Dundas and was purchased in 1822 from William Hare. The house, although built of logs, was large and comfortable; it stood on the south hill overlooking the town at the end of a fine avenue of maples.

Mr. Rolph had large plans for the improvement of the estate and made a beginning by buying iron gates in England. He engaged John Allan, a stone cutter immigrant, to erect and carve the posts and the entrance was completed in 1828. Owing to a bereavement, Mr. Rolph abandoned his plans, and in 1855 the gates were sold to Sir Allan MacNab as a decoration for Dundurn.

On March 12th, 1857, a train from Toronto was crossing the high-level bridge over the Desjardins Canal when the locomotive left the track and plunged sixty feet downward to the ice-covered water, dragging with it a baggage car and two well-laden passenger cars. Of ninety persons on board only twenty escaped injury. Fifty-four were killed.

On April 20th, 1836, the Hamilton Waterworks Company was incorporated by Act of Parliament, the petitioners for the legislation being Andrew Miller, Hugh B. Willton, George Hyatt, Andrew McIlroy, David Kikerdall, Ebenezer and John Stinson, and some thirty others, but no really satisfactory water service was provided until 1860. The plant was inaugurated by the Prince of Wales, afterwards Edward VII.

N. A. Woods, correspondent of *The Times*, accompanied the Prince to Canada in 1860. His description of Hamilton follows: "Hamilton, if not one of the largest, is certainly one of the most thriving and picturesque of the cities of Upper Canada. The streets are as wide as the very widest thoroughfares in London. The houses are lofty and commodious and the hotels such as one meets nowhere in Canada but at Montreal, London and Toronto. The public buildings are solid and very handsome structures;

there are whole streets of spacious and well furnished shops and the market would do credit to any town in Europe. On the whole I saw few places which impressed me more favourably than Hamilton, not only for its scrupulous cleanliness and good arrangement, if I may so term it, for a city, but for its thoroughly business and thriving aspect, shown not more in its streets and houses, than in the unmistakeable well-to-do air of energy and independence in all its industrious population. Though Hamilton runs not to fashions and such frivolities, it can, nevertheless, put on a very gay appearance when it likes, and even among the very lower orders of the working people I did not see one during the three days of the Prince's stay there who was not cleanly and comfortably clad. As a corporation, the City is poor just now as it is paying off debts honourably incurred in carrying out a thorough system of water supply for the town, and other local improvements which have no doubt done so much to make the town appear as it does. The poverty of the corporation, however, is merely nominal, and as far as one could judge in so short a time, I should certainly be of opinion that Hamilton, for its population, was better off than any other place of its size in Upper Canada. Perhaps London, of the new cities, comes the nearest to it, and indeed in many respects much resembles it, except in picturesqueness; but of the two Hamilton certainly appears the best."

Mr. Woods's criticism of the arrangements at the railway-station where the Prince was to arrive was that the police wouldn't let anybody in, wouldn't let anybody out, and wouldn't let anybody stay there. His Royal Highness attended a philharmonic concert on the first evening of his stay. The next day he visited the public schools, held a public reception, visited the Provincial Exhibition, opened the fine Waterworks plant, and attended a ball at the Anglo-American Hotel. Everywhere he was received by the hearty acclamations of the people. "At the back of the hotel," wrote Mr. Woods, "a temporary ball-room was being built when it was suddenly found that the wooden house of a Dutch settler was much in the way. It was proposed to him to have it moved back some twenty feet, to be moved forward again when the fête was over. As one not acquainted with the peculiar mode of moving houses adopted in Upper Canada and America, I admit I was not a little astonished to hear that such a wild proposition was ever thought of by the Committee as possible. The Dutchman, however, unless heavily compensated, refused to move his dwelling a single inch, and the Committee threatened to remove it by force. But this extreme measure of violently collaring a dwelling house and making it 'move on' the authorities fortunately did not proceed, but compromised matters by building the orchestra at the end of the ball-room right over his roof. The Dutchman, whose only aim in the matter was, it was said, to extort an exorbitant amount of compensation from the city, was enraged at this manœuvre and as his chimneys led right up under the orchestra he threatened to light his fires and smoke the whole ball-room out. As it was not only quite easy to carry out this amiable intention but very likely that the Dutchman would try it, the engines were

kept in waiting the whole night of the ball, with the hose so placed as to send a flood of water down the chimneys on the first token of combustion below appearing therefrom. Fortunately for himself Mynheer did not attempt to carry his threats as far as this, so the ball passed off without any necessity arising of calling in the engines to its aid."

The Hamilton volunteers ordered to the front at the time of the Fenian Raid were the 13th Battalion of Militia infantry and the Hamilton Field Battery. As they were but imperfectly clothed and accoutred by the Government, owing to the suddenness of the call, the citizens of Hamilton subscribed liberally to a Patriotic Volunteer Fund for the purchase of blankets and other comforts for the men in the field. There was a balance unexpended of \$913.40, which the trustees, Hon. Isaac Buchanan, Hon. Donald McInnes and Lt.-Col. James A. Skinner, deposited in the Bank. The money lay there until 1890, when the accrued interest had increased the amount to \$1,561. Legislation was passed in that year to authorize the Bank to pay the money to the officers of the Thirteenth Battalion and the Field Battery in the Respective proportions of three-fourths and one-fourth to be applied to the purchase of accoutrements, outfit, camp utensils and other supplies not furnished by the Militia Department.

Incorporation of The Hamilton Street Railway Company was granted by Legislation of 1873, the applicants being Wm. McGiverin, James G. Davis, William P. Moore, M. C. Laven, W. Ambrose, W. H. Glassco, C. M. Counsell, John T. Glassco, William Edgar, and Daniel Kelly. The Act named as Provisional Directors of the Company, James Turner, J. N. Tarbox, Edward Gurney, Lewis Springer, Warren Holton, James G. Davis, William McGiverin and John W. Murton, and established the capital at \$50,000 in shares of \$50 each. The Company was not allowed to begin operations until \$20,000 of the Capital had been paid in. The fares were fixed at 6 cents for any distance under three miles, and 1 cent a mile for all distances over three miles.

The Hamilton and Barton Incline Railway Company was incorporated in 1890 on petition of Watson George Walton, Wm. Magee, jr., George Smyth, Henry Kuntz, F. W. Bearman, Henry H. Laing, Henry Barker, James Kirk, John A. Barr, Andrew Ruthven, Samuel Davis, jr., John Montgomery, W. H. Keener, George Bartmann, Robert John, John Wilson, John Thomson, Thomas Taafe, and James Chisholm.

The village of Burlington, originally called Wellington Square, was built on a portion of a special land-grant of 3,450 acres patented to Captain Joseph Brant on February 14th, 1798. On this property the famous Mohawk erected a spacious house of Colonial design and here he ended his days in 1807. After his death the property came into the hands of his son Captain John Brant who lived there with his sister Elizabeth.

In 1819 James Buchanan, British Consul at New York, visited Upper Canada in company with his daughter and was the guest of Col. Clark at Niagara Falls. Mrs. Clark was the daughter of Dr. Robert Kerr of Niagara,

who had married one of the famous daughters of Sir William Johnson and Molly Brant. By her interest a letter of introduction was given to Mr. Buchanan to Captain John and he paid a visit to him in Brant House. He found the house one of "a very noble and commanding aspect." "Driving up to the door we alighted. The outer door, leading into the spacious hall was open; we entered and seeing no person about proceeded into the parlour, which like the hall was for the moment unoccupied. We, therefore, had an opportunity of looking about us at our leisure. It was a room well furnished, with a carpet, pier and chimney glasses, mahogany tables, a guitar and a neat hanging book-case in which among other volumes were perceived a Church of England Prayer Book translated into the Mohawk tongue. To our astonishment in walked a charming, noble looking Indian girl, dressed partly in native and partly in English costume. Her hair was confined on the head with a silk net but the lower tresses escaping from thence, flowed down on her shoulders. Under a tunic or morning dress of black silk was a petticoat of the same material and colour which reached very little below the knees. Her silk stockings and kid shoes were like the rest of her dress, black. The grace and dignity of her movement, the style of her dress and manners charmed us. All was so unexpected. With great ease she welcomed us and maintained conversation until an Indian woman wearing a man's hat, brought in a tray with preparations for breakfast, with tea, coffee, hot rolls, butter in ice coolers, eggs, smoked beef, ham and broiled chickens, all served in neat style. Miss Brant took us to walk and look at the picturesque scenery of the country. Having enquired of the Princess about her mother, she told us she generally remained with her other sons and daughters, who were living at the Grand River; that her mother preferred being in the wigwams and disapproved to a certain degree of her and her brother John's conforming so much to the habits and customs of the English."(*)

Captain Francis Hall, of the British Army, who wrote an account of travels in the United States and Canada gives corroborative testimony concerning the charms of Elizabeth:

She would not disgrace the circles of European fashion; her face and person are fine and graceful; she speaks English correctly and with eloquence. In speech and manners she had a softness approaching to oriental languor. She retains so much of her dress as to identify her with her people over whom she affects no superiority but seems pleased to preserve all the ties and duties of relationship. She held the infant of one of her relatives at the font on the Sunday of my visit to the Church. The service was performed by Dr. Aaron a grey-haired Indian and assistant priest, who had stained his cheeks with red in honour of Sunday. The congregation consisted of sixty or seventy persons male and female. Many of the young men were dressed in the English fashion, but several of the old warriors came with their blankets folded over them like the draperies of a statue; and in this dress with a step of great energy and dignity forcibly reminding me of the ancient Romans. Some of them wore large silver crosses, medals and trinkets on their arms and breasts and a few had bandeaux ornamented with feathers.

*Cited in the Transactions of the Wentworth Historical Society, Vol. IV., p. 84.

CHAPTER III.

THE NIAGARA PENINSULA.

Of all rivers in the world none is more remarkable than the Niagara. In its course of thirty-one miles it has the majesty of a full brimmed navigable stream, the splendour of an incomparable cataract, the glory of a mountain canyon—and all this in the midst of a lovely country clothed with orchards and growing crops and thickly settled by a prosperous people. More than a mile wide at its source in Lake Erie, it encompasses in its calm early course several large islands and then gradually develops a threshing waste of white water as its bed begins the long slope to the escarpment. One-quarter of the stream sweeps to the east around a group of islets. The rest flows direct to the Horseshoe Fall on the Canadian side, twenty-six hundred feet in breadth and one hundred and fifty-five feet high. The eastward stream takes its plunge at the 1,400 foot-wide straight-edge of the American Fall, dropping one hundred and sixty-two feet and snow white as a lace curtain. Roughly the two Falls are at right angles, the one facing the north, the other the west; above them both rises a column of misty spray on which the sunlight paints the colours of the rainbow. In the troubled basin walled by perpendicular cliffs the little excursion steamer *Maid of the Mist* bustles about—a moving blot on an expanse of ineffable blue. Then the cliffs draw together and for nine miles the waters rage and swell and war in a tumultuous race. There is only one break in the course; the Great Whirlpool, a strange circular bay a thousand feet in diameter, set to one side of the normal course of the stream. So the river comes to Queenston, where the escarpment ends and flows placidly through pleasant fields to Lake Ontario.

Hénnepin's description of the Falls which has been quoted at length elsewhere had its touches of exaggeration, but Baron La Hontan's reference in 1687 is surely a traveller's tale: "As for the waterfall of Niagara, 'tis seven or eight hundred feet high and half a league wide." Charlevoix in 1721 was the first visitor to give an approximately accurate report of the nature of the cataract. The first printed description in English is said to be that of Ralph Izard, of South Carolina, in *An Account of a Journey to Niagara, Montreal and Quebec in 1765; or 'Tis Eighty Years Since*. Ten thousand have followed, in books, in newspapers, in letters; and the Falls are still imperfectly described.

The region did not begin to attract visitors until after the construction of the Erie Canal in 1825, and the building of the earliest railways. From that time onward the tourist traffic has been incessant. In the first years of the Twentieth Century the earliest hydraulic-electric plants were constructed, and the river banks became centres of industrial activity. The rapid growth of Niagara Falls, New York, and of Niagara Falls, Ontario, has been due entirely to the availability of cheap and abundant electrical energy.

An excellent picture of the condition of the Canadian side in 1839 is

afforded in a *Guide Book* by S. De Veaux, published at Buffalo. At that time a ferry ran at a point below the present passenger bridge, and a flight of stairs led to the landing on either side. Judge Porter and Hon. Samuel Street owned the ferry at the time mentioned. "The Village of Clifton comprises a fine plot on the first and second rise of land above the ferry. The road leading from the river to Drummondville passes through the centre. It lies directly in front of the Falls and commands a full view of the river. . . . Its enterprising proprietor, Col. Ogden Creighton, and others have made valuable improvements and it must become a flourishing place. Clifton House stands just at the head of the hill from the ferry; the prospect from its galleries is fine and the house is well kept. The party proceed along the bank of the river until coming near a house containing a large *camera obscura* which beautifully reflects the Falls. To many it is a new and pleasing sight and is always worth a visit. Proceeding further, Mr. Barnet's museum attracts their attention and they enter to see his curiosities. The first house on the hill after passing Mr. Barnet's museum is called the Concert House. It was erected for the double purpose of being used as a bath house, and for concerts and assemblies. In the summer of 1838 it was a barracks for soldiers of the 43rd Regiment. The island about half-a-mile above the Falls which hugs in close to the shore is called Round Island, and sometimes Cynthia Island. The dwelling house embowered in trees below the brow of the hill and beyond the mills which are seen at the side of the river is the residence of Samuel Street, Esq., an American gentleman long resident in Canada, where he has accumulated great wealth and adopted the principles of the Provincial Government, being a good and loyal subject. The house just discernible on the hill beyond Mr. Street's was the residence of Col. Thomas Clark, now deceased, and long the partner of Mr. Street. He was a Scotchman, and represented in himself an excellent specimen of Scottish nationality. In his youth he was as strong and hardy as his own native mountains. At an early period he performed the extraordinary feat of walking from the Falls of the Genesee River to Black Rock on the Niagara in one day. He started a little before sunrise and arrived at Black Rock before nine at night, having travelled the whole distance on an Indian path." The distance as here outlined is about sixty-eight miles, so that Col. Clark tramped for seventeen hours at an average rate of four miles an hour. There were giants in those days!

The *Guide Book* continues: "At the upper end of Round Island is the place called Bridgewater. There were once on this spot extensive mills and quite a little village. The works had been erected at great expense and much labour bestowed upon the bank to prevent slides, but during the last war the hand of destruction was stretched over the rising prospects of the place and the mills and most of the houses of the village were burnt. Since then it has been abandoned and almost forgotten. There is now nothing of interest but the burning spring. Two miles from the Falls is Chippawa, a village of considerable consequence.

"The property of William Forsyth, comprising about four hundred acres of land, and lying in the immediate vicinity of the Falls was purchased some years since by Thomas Clark, Samuel Street and a number of other gentlemen. The grounds were laid out into squares and streets suitably for the accommodation of a large city. . . . For a while the prospect was favourable and several advantages were offered to induce people to make investments, and more would have done so, but the proprietors becoming lax in their measures, improvements stopped and the place has been stationary for some years. As it is a commanding situation on a dry and pleasant soil and enjoys some of the finest prospects in the world it only requires the encouragement which the proprietors can well afford, to have it go ahead at any time they may think proper to determine."

The reason for the slow development at the Falls may be found in the fact that trade rather than tourists was in the mind of the earlier settlers. The portage extended from Queenston to Chippawa and these communities—after Newark—were the most important on the Canadian frontier. Queenston was first surveyed by Hon. Robert Hamilton, whose trading business was carried on in partnership with Hon. Richard Cartwright, of Kingston, and the Hamilton stone house at the village was notable in its day. Here the Duke of Kent was entertained when he visited the Niagara River during Governor Simcoe's administration. The first settlers at Chippawa came in 1784, one of them being Parshall Terry, who sat in the first Legislative Assembly and afterwards moved to York. The battle story of each of these villages has been already told. When the Welland Canal was built the portage was no longer useful and the terminal towns decayed.

William Dean Howells in an article entitled *Niagara First and Last*, described admirably the river region as it was in 1860: "I do not know," he wrote, "whether under the present socialistic régime or State control of the Falls there are so many marvels shown as under the old system of private enterprise. But I am sure that their number could have been greatly reduced with advantage to the visitor." He mentioned particularly the tent enshrining a five-legged calf which was offered as a secondary wonder when people were sated with the cataract.

Goat Island, which separates the Canadian and American Falls, was owned first by John Stedman. In the summer of 1779 he placed a single he-goat on the Island. The following winter was so severe that the goat died. From that minor incident the Island got its popular name. General Peter B. Porter, one of the early settlers on the American side, made an effort to change the name to Iris Island, but the people willed otherwise. Goat Island it remained and will remain.

Charles Ellet in 1840 built the first suspension bridge over the gorge. He offered five dollars to the first person who could get a string across. The boys all went kite flying and one of them laid his kite and string on the Canadian side. A wire cable seven-eighths of an inch thick was stretched across, and a small basket was hung from it on a pulley. In this precarious



PARLIAMENT OAK
Niagara-on-the-Lake



FORT HENRY, KINGSTON

conveyance two persons could be dragged across the river by a rope and windlass. The famous Suspension Bridge designed for both railway and carriage traffic was begun in 1852 and finished in March, 1855. John A. Roebling was the engineer. In the year 1850 a small suspension bridge was erected between Queenston Heights and Lewis Mountain. It stood until 1864 when an ice jam destroyed the guy wires and a gale completed the wreck. In recent years it was replaced to serve the cars of the International Railway. The bridge just below the Falls, first erected in 1868, is 1,200 feet long and has withstood all the ills that can come to a bridge. At first, built on the suspension principle, it was carried away by a wind storm in 1889 and reconstructed as a cantilever arch.

The International Bridge from Fort Erie — or Bridgeburg — to the American shore was constructed between 1871 and 1873 by a Company representing the Grand Trunk and the New York Central Railways. Legislation was secured in both countries incorporating the Company and the position and plans of the bridge had to be approved by a Board of United States Military Engineers. From the abutment on the Canada shore the bridge is carried by six piers to the end of the main draw. The first three spans are of 197 feet each and the next three 248 feet each. The drawbridge rests on a pivot pier and is 362 feet long. The length of the bridge is 3,651½ feet.

In 1846 the first *Maid of the Mist* was built on the shore beside a back-water just south of the present Railway bridges. She took passengers only from the Canadian shore and the venture was not profitable. In 1854 a larger boat of the same name was launched and at first the business was excellent. Circumstances arose which prevented the carrying of passengers from the American side and in 1861 the owner sought to sell the vessel. The only offer was from a man who wanted the *Maid* delivered at Niagara-on-the-Lake! Capt. Joel R. Robinson undertook to sail the steamer through the rapids; Engineer Jones, and a machinist named McIntyre, volunteered to accompany him. On June 15th, 1861, the daring venture was made successfully, although the smoke stack was carried away and the upper works of the steamer were strained. The experience was one which the three passengers did not forget! Mrs. Robinson used to say that her husband aged twenty years in that one day. Rather more fools than the usual percentage have been found periodically at Niagara Falls—anxious to swim the rapids, or to go over the Falls in a barrel or to walk high wires across the gorge.

Brock's Monument at Queenston is more than a memorial to a hero-leader; it is a visible reminder of the determination and the national pride which kindled in the hearts of our forefathers. It speaks to all the world the will to be British, the will to resist injustice and heartless aggression. The first monument, a Tuscan column 135 feet high, was erected in 1824 by the Legislature of Upper Canada, Sir Peregrine Maitland laying the corner stone. On October 13th, 1824, twelve years to the day after the Battle of Queenston Heights, the bodies of Sir Isaac Brock and Lieut.-Col. John Macdonell were taken from their first resting-place in Fort George to the

site of the monument and there were re-interred, with appropriate ceremony.

On Good Friday, April 17th, 1840, an Irish Canadian named Lett, who had been an ardent follower of Mackenzie, and had fled to the United States, crossed the river and exploded a charge of gunpowder under the monument, seriously damaging it. An indignation meeting was held on the Heights on July 30th, which brought together many of the most distinguished men of the Province. At this meeting a building committee was named to secure funds and reconstruct the column, the members being Sir Allan MacNab, Chief Justice Sir John Beverley Robinson, Hon. Mr. Justice McLean, Hon. Walter H. Dickson, Hon. Wm. Hamilton Merritt, Thos. Clark Street, Col. James Kerby, Col. McDougall, David Thorburn, Lieut. Garrett, Col. Robert Hamilton, and Captain H. Munro. The plan was to secure the necessary money in voluntary contributions from militiamen and Indian warriors; but not until 1853 was it possible to make a start at the construction. On October 13th of that year the corner stone was laid by Lieut.-Col. Macdonell, brother of the General's Aide-de-camp, and the column was completed in 1856. Its height of 210 feet and its fine proportions make the column notable, although the profusion of ornament and the overloading of detail with rather obvious symbolism, are objectionable to modern eyes. It has all the faults of the Classical Period, and yet it triumphs over them. Though less than noble it is still imposing and it adorns a perfect situation. W. Thomas was the designer.

For at least two generations Niagara Falls was the lair of rapacious cabmen and other practitioners in the art of polite robbery. Many eminent writers who visited the cataract and were thrilled by its beauty found time to make protest, veiled or open, against the manners of some inhabitants of the neighbourhood. Fees were exacted for every service and for no service, and tourists, instead of being received as men and brethren, were regarded as lawful prey. Lord Dufferin was one of those who believed that there was room for improvement in the administration of the Canadian side, and while he was bringing the matter before the public, a parallel movement for reform began in New York State.

On February 20th, 1880, Hon. Mr. Mowat moved the second reading of a Bill respecting Niagara Falls and the adjacent territory. The preamble of the Bill referred to the suggestion that the Governments of Canada and the State of New York should co-operate to restore to some extent the scenery around the Falls to its natural condition, and at the same time to afford facilities for travellers to observe the points of interest in the neighbourhood. The Premier said that he had been in correspondence with the Federal Government, and apparently if anything was to be done, it must be by the Dominion. But lest the powers of the Dominion might be circumscribed, the proposed Bill gave the Federal Minister of Public Works authority to expropriate any lands, streams, or other property that might be under Provincial jurisdiction. Mr. Meredith expressed the fear that unless the work was done by the Province instead of by the Dominion it would not be done at all; an apprehension that later events showed to be well grounded.

In 1885 the Provincial Government introduced a Bill which began as follows: "Whereas the Government of the Dominion of Canada has not availed itself of the provision of the Act passed in 1880, and it is desirable that other means should be taken to restore to some extent the scenery around the Falls of Niagara—" This Act provided for the appointment of three Commissioners who would have authority to select lands for park purposes and to prepare a map of proposed improvements. On approval by the Government the necessary lands were to be expropriated. Authority was given to the Commissioners to issue bonds for permanent improvements, and to charge reasonable tolls for the use of inclined railways or elevators, trams or railways, these tolls to be subject to approval by the Government.

The plan was complete by 1887 and in that year the Legislature passed an Act naming as Honourary Commissioners of the Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park, Col. Casimir Stanislaus Gzowski, John Woodburn Langmuir and James Grant Macdonald, and permitting the nomination of two more if thought necessary. Later John A. Orchard was named. The price of the lands to be acquired was to be fixed by negotiation if possible; if impossible, by arbitration. The Board was authorized to issue four per cent. debentures to an amount of \$525,000 for the necessary capital outlay. Out of the current revenue a sinking fund of one per cent. was to be provided.

The expenditure in the first year was as follows:

Original surveys and maps, including commissioners' expenses...	\$ 3,547.69
Paid for land, including costs of arbitrations, legal expenses, etc.	350,979.53
New works, management and superintendence	26,045.93
Interest on temporary loan, and costs of the bond issue	4,309.00

The bonds were sold at a premium and yielded \$534,667.14.

James Wilson, the Superintendent, displayed great energy and intelligence from the day of his appointment and the gradual expansion of the Park and its beautification were due mainly to the excellence of his administration. (*)

Naturally the associated cabmen and other banditti of Niagara were hostile towards the Park and as far as possible boycotted it. Because of that boycott the revenue was not as large as the Commissioners had hoped, and in the early years a considerable deficit was reported. Out of that situation came the determination of the Board to secure the construction of an electric railway to operate between Queenston and Chippawa. The negotiations were long and involved, for the possibilities of generating electricity by hydraulic works were beginning to be understood, and the Board desired to lump railway and power privileges in one franchise and collect a suitable annual rental for the use of the water and the park land. Ultimately the two projects were separated; the railway was built, with the co-operation of Americans and still contributes materially to the revenue, but the power situation changed so rapidly—because of the invention of distance-transmission—that by 1903 three Companies had received franchises for the generation of half a million horsepower.

*The present Superintendent who has maintained the traditions of the office is John H. Jackson, A.M.E.I.C., O.L.S. The Chairman of the Board is P. W. Ellis, of Toronto.

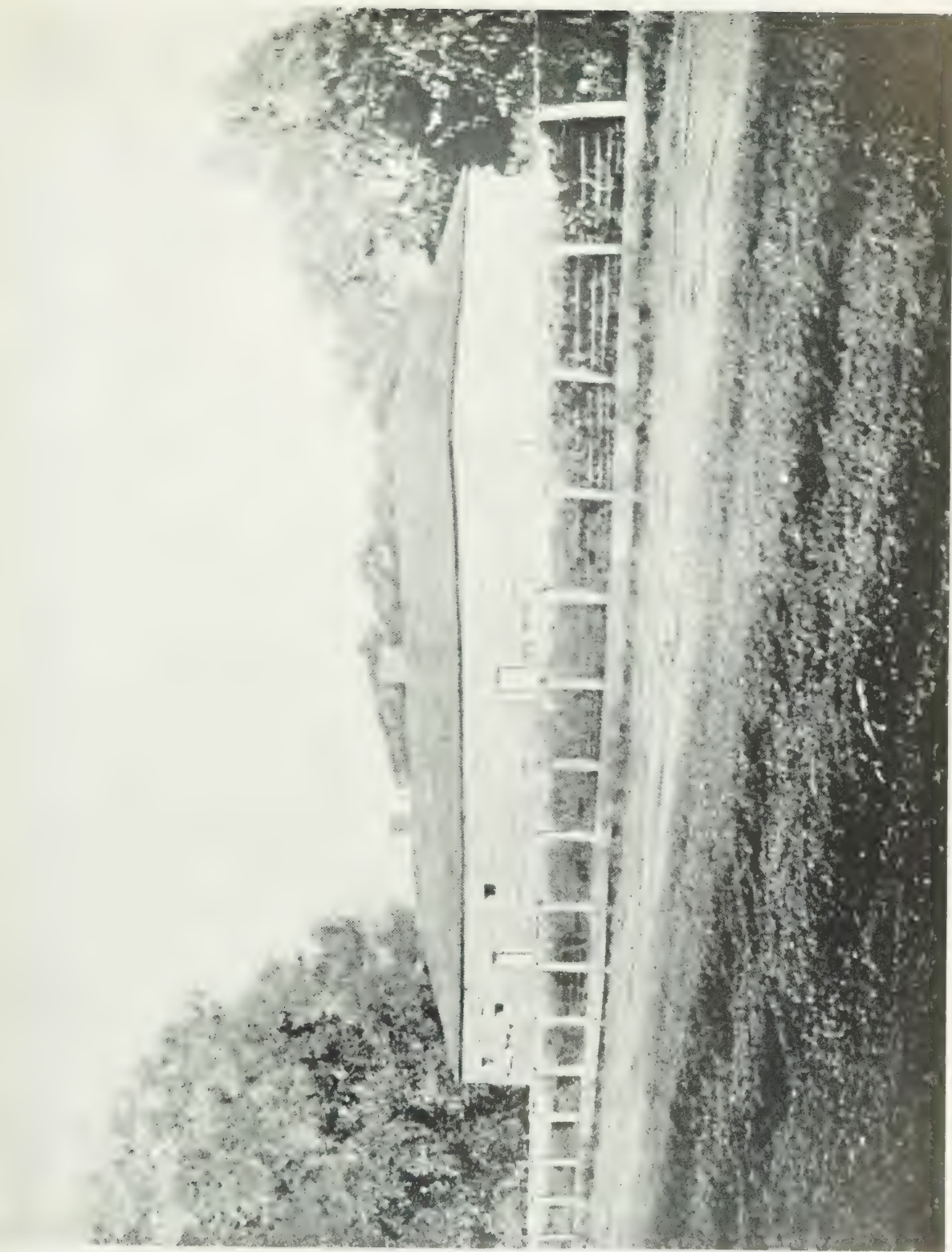
The first tolls for power were \$1 per horsepower per annum, declining to fifty cents as the production exceeded fifty thousand horsepower. By the last published Report the income of the Commission from power-rentals reached \$229,143.29. Among other items of revenue were:

International Railway Co.....	\$10,000
Niagara Spanish Aerocar Co.....	2,500
Maid of the Mist Steamship Co.....	1,000
Brock's Monument Tolls.....	2,857

The complete revenue now approaches \$300,000 and all the money is applied to the development and improvement of the Park and Parkways. The Board holds lands valued at \$1,632,459 and buildings of a valuation of \$143,882. The total debenture issue has been \$900,000, all of which matured on June 1st, 1927.

Where the Welland Canal enters Lake Ontario there used to be a pleasant estuary formed by the little stream called the Twelve-Mile Creek, and upon the higher land three miles or so from the Lake lay the main road between Niagara and Hamilton. Hereabouts Thomas Merritt, a Loyalist New Englander, took up his residence in 1796, having purchased Lot 20 in the Fourth Concession of Grantham Township, and here his energetic and distinguished son, William Hamilton Merritt, was born. The first land owner in the neighbourhood was Robert Hamilton, whose wife's maiden name was Catharine Butler. A portion of this land along the highway and on the bank of the Creek was alienated first to a Mr. Butler. He sold it to a man named Adams, and he in turn to an innkeeper named Paul Shipman, whose tavern was built in 1797. The hamlet which grew up about this house of entertainment was called Shipman's Corners, and the main street was called St. Paul, in compliment to the publican—not the Apostle. When the first survey was made in 1809 the place was named St. Catharines in honour of Robert Hamilton's lady, lately deceased, but "Shipman's" and "The Twelve" were names more familiar and more frequently used. Six or seven years after the survey, when the war was ended, William Hamilton Merritt brought his young wife to the settlement. She was a lady of beauty and good sense, the daughter of Dr. Prendergast, of Mayville, N.Y., on Lake Chautauqua. Her husband—judging by his letters—was an accomplished lover as he was a courtly gentleman, and his regard for Catharine Prendergast appeared in his insistent use of the old name St. Catharines. He wrote on May 24th, 1816: "The village will do credit to its favourite saint whose name it bears; the mills must do credit to its saint who is still on earth."

The first survey showed ten town-lots along St. Paul Street held by Chisholm, Shipman, Adams, Sanderson, Clendennan, Stewart, Henry and Adams. W. H. Merritt's holdings were in five blocks, a total of 166¾ acres, all of which land is within the present city. The first store was opened in 1810 by Mr. Chisholm, who afterwards had Mr. Merritt as his partner. It was Mr. Merritt who developed the salt and mineral springs for which the city has long been noted.



THE REMAINS OF NAVY HALL, NIAGARA-ON-THE-LAKE

Published by the Ontario Historical Society, 1904

A church had been built by public subscription as early as 1796; its size was 34 x 30 feet, and it was used by various religious denominations as preachers appeared. Rev. Robert Addison, of Niagara, frequently preached there. During the war the building was used as a hospital.

John Howison, in his *Sketches of Upper Canada*, published in 1822, wrote: "It was Sunday when I first visited St. Catharines, and crowds of well-dressed people were hastening to church. Many of the young women were adorned with a variety of the brightest colours; but they did not seem to have adopted any particular fashion, each dressing herself in the style she conceived to be most becoming. There was as much vanity and affectation among them as would be found in a congregation of any country church in England. The young men who came to church were generally mounted upon jaded farm-horses, the decoration of which seemed to have occupied more of their attention than that of their own persons; gaudy saddle-girths, glittering bridles and other tinsel accoutrements being profusely exhibited by these candidates for the admiration of the fair. Large waggons carrying loads of amphibious Dutch who had probably vegetated in some swamp during twenty or thirty years, occasionally arrived and conveyed the ponderous *Fraus* and *Mynheers* to the door of the church which I entered along with the congregation. Presently an old man, dressed in a showy blue coat, white pantaloons, boots and plated spurs, made his appearance, and to my astonishment, proved to be the priest. The form of the service was Presbyterian, and during the whole course of it the people continued going out and in without any regard to silence or decorum; while the school-master of the village with a string of pupils made his appearance only a few minutes before the blessing was pronounced. At the conclusion of the service the clergyman gave out a hymn which was sung by a party of young men who sat in the church gallery. The sound of a miserably played flute, and a cracked flageolet, united with the harshness of the voices, produced a concert both disagreeable and ludicrous."

Howison's book doubtless caused some resentment among people who had shown him hospitality. The *Biography* of W. H. Merritt says: "A Dr. Howison spent the winter of 1819-20 here, and kept his office at Paul Shipman's hotel. He appeared to have been a man of means and practised but little at his profession, spending most of his time in visiting around the neighbourhood where his society was much appreciated. On returning to England he published the result of his observations in a good-sized volume, for the information of those intending to emigrate, the substance of which was that the country was unfit for a professional man of good education who expected to make an income by the practice of his profession. One little incident he did not relate. . . . In April an excursion to see a theatrical performance at Niagara was improvised. The party consisted of Miss Merritt, Miss Baker and the doctor. The turn-out was a purely rural one. Dressed in Spring attire with white pants of unexceptional *blanchetrie* he drove up to Mr. Merritt's house. The vehicle consisted of a one-horse

waggon. . . . Having but one seat, a chair had to be put in for the doctor, whose first essay showed that the safety of the ladies depended more on the gentleness of the horse than the skill of the driver. Things went on smoothly until their return, when an extra rut in the last mile of the swamp caused a separation of the vehicle, leaving the driver and ladies in the road and considerably dimming the lustre of the doctor's snowy unmentionables."

The haughty contempt displayed by Howison in his book probably justified the little touch of malice which dictated the paragraph just quoted.

In 1818 Mr. Merritt began to wonder if he could not mend the supply of water coming to his mill by making a channel to connect with the Chippawa, or Welland, River. He borrowed a water-level from Mr. Burket, who had a mill at the Short hills, and in company with Keefer, De Cew and other neighbours, made a rough survey of the intervening country. They found that the ridge or height of land had an elevation of some thirty feet above the levels on either side; here they made an error, for the correct height is sixty feet. This survey was the first step taken towards the construction of the Welland Canal.

In 1826, says Belden's *Atlas*, the population of St. Catharines was about 600 and it contained quite a number of stores and workshops of various kinds. In 1827 measures were taken by some of the prominent inhabitants for the building of an academy at a cost of \$4,000. This was successfully accomplished, and the institution, which was known as the Grantham Academy, was opened on the 14th of September, 1829. It flourished for a long time as a seat of superior education for the Niagara District, but subsequently becoming financially involved it lost its usefulness as an academy, and with additions which have been made to it is used as one of the school buildings of St. Catharines.

In November of 1843 the population of the village as taken by Mr. Gillelland, then assessor, was 2,354, and in 1845 the place was incorporated as a town. In April, 1846, the steady increase of population was still apparent, the number of inhabitants at that time being 3,462. During the same year the first waterworks of the town were commenced; in 1853 the Port Dalhousie and St. Catharines Railroad was begun, and in the following year the streets were lighted for the first time with gas.

The water power from the Welland Canal had much to do with the establishment of manufacturing plants; moreover the position of the City with respect to shipping by rail and by water was uncommonly favourable. May 1st, 1876, was the date of the community's incorporation as a City.

Thorold and Meriton are modern communities built on the industrial advantage of available water power. Welland also, which is one of the liveliest towns in the Niagara Peninsula, owes much to the Welland Canal and to convenient railway facilities.

In 1787 Richard Griffin with a family of seven sons and four daughters from New York State settled at the Jordan River and called the village thus founded "Smithville" after his wife's maiden name. Nathaniel Griffin built

the first mills on the Thirty Mile Creek in 1794, and Smith Griffin owned mills at Smithville in 1816.

Grimsby North Township is one of the oldest settled areas of the Niagara Peninsula, John Greene from New Jersey establishing himself on Lot 10 Concession 1 in 1782. Here he built a saw mill and a grist mill which was well known to the pioneers. The Nelles Family came next, Robert in 1783, Abraham in 1784 and William in 1787. They were the sons of Henry Nelles of the Mohawk Valley, whose Toryism was too stern to be adjusted, and drove him to Canada in 1780 in search of a home. Robert Nelles sat in the Legislature of Upper Canada before the war, and his brother, Abraham, contested the election of 1812 against Joseph Willcocks, the Irish oppositionist and Editor. Other early settlers were the Petitts, Smiths, Walkers and Nixons. It is said that William Nixon, son of Allen Nixon, was the first white child born in the Township of Grimsby.

Dennis Woolverton came from New Jersey in 1798 and at his arrival the village of Grimsby consisted of only six or seven rude log houses. For years his son conducted an inn which came to be known as the Half-Way House between Niagara and Hamilton.

When the Revolutionary War began Samuel Ryerson and his brother Joseph lived in New Jersey. They were Loyalists and had sufficient social prominence to be chosen as officers in the battalion of New Jersey Loyalists raised by Cortlandt Skinner. But in the official roll of the battalion Samuel's name was mis-spelled as Ryerse. When he drew his pay — perhaps to avoid an interminable dispute and to cut the Gordian knot of red-tape—he signed his name as the roll had it, and continued doing so. His brother's name was rightly entered. Thus when the Revolutionists triumphed and the Loyalists became refugees, fleeing to New Brunswick, the Ryerse family and the Ryerson family were among the number.

The war-records of the two brothers entitled them to grants of land and they chose to settle in Norfolk County. Col. Samuel Ryerse took up land at the mouth of Young's Creek and named the place Port Ryerse. Col. Joseph Ryerson came in 1799 to lots 23 and 24 in the Township of Charlotteville. Both these old timers had large families. Joseph had six sons, five of whom became preachers. The fifth son was Egerton to whom Ontario is indebted for its public school system. (*)

Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe as a good soldier recognized the importance of pre-empting the Long Point Harbour as a naval station and establishing a garrison thereabouts, but his plans were vetoed by Lord Dorchester. Simcoe's proposal was to make London the capital of the Province.

During the summer of 1795 Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe visited the Long Point region and found a perfect situation for a town at Turkey Point. Writing to Lord Dorchester he said: "The country is thickly timbered, the

*A fascinating story of early days in Norfolk, tracing the story of all the principal families is E. A. Owen's *Pioneer Sketches of Long Point Settlement*. L. H. Tasker's admirable monograph in the Papers and Records of the Ontario Historical Society, Vol. II., should also be consulted.

chief trees being oak, beech, pine and walnut. Making our way through the forest we reached the lake at a place which from the abundance of wild fowl is named Turkey Point. A ridge or cliff of considerable height skirts the shore for some distance. Between this and Lake Erie is a wide and gently sloping beach. The long ridge of hard sand (Long Point proper) encloses a safe and commodious harbour. The view from the high bank is magnificent. Altogether the place presents a combination of natural advantages and natural beauty but seldom found. Here we have laid out a site of six hundred acres for a town, with reservations for Government Buildings, and called it Charlotte Villa, in honour of Queen Charlotte."

In 1798 the London District was created. The first court was held in the house of Lieutenant Munro, north and west of Turkey Point, in April, 1800. It was the finest building in the District, a two-storey frame house with a verandah and roofed with hand-made shingles. It still stands although battered by the storms of a century, a landmark of pioneer days, which should not be suffered to disappear. Soon after the beginning of the century Job Loder opened a public house on the official town-site of Charlotte Villa, and in 1804 a frame court-house and jail were erected on the reserved land. But the town did not prosper, even though Fort Norfolk was erected there during the war-period, and in 1815 the courts were removed to Vittoria.

Mention has been made in the Chapter on Mining of the iron furnace established at Normandale by Joseph Van Norman. One of his associates in 1822 was George Tillson, but in 1825 he withdrew from the partnership and built a forge on the Otter Creek. This furnace was the beginning of the town of Tillsonburg.

Mrs. Elizabeth Ellis, of Port Rowan, one of the early settlers in Norfolk County, lived to be more than ninety years old. In 1897 she talked of the old times with Mr. E. A. Owen; his record of the interview (*) is so picturesque a piece of reporting that some paragraphs are here reproduced:

I married James Ellis, a son of Cornwall Ellis, who came to this country about ninety-five years ago and took up this lot of two hundred acres. Right out there in the bay where them boats are anchored, Cornwall Ellis planted an orchard. From the end of the pier away around here to the west it was hard, dry ground then and many a bushel of peaches I picked in that orchard after I was married. My husband got the east half and his brother the west half of the lot. Port Rowan was built on our lot and the Wolven lot which joined it on the east.

William Finch's wife was my sister, and I was down there when the Americans burned their mill in the war of 1812. My, but them Kentucky soldiers were big, swarthy-looking fellows. When they sacked Port Dover, a Mrs. Steele a friend of mine refused to let them enter her house. She had packed a basketful of choice crockery for safe keeping, and when she began to sass the Yankees one of them jumped into the basket and smashed all the crockery, and then it was awful the way Mrs. Steele cussed and swore.

In 1813 there was a tavern here kept by a man named Cooper and one store kept by a man named Burnham. Besides these two buildings there were probably four or five other houses. At that time an American by the name of

**Pioneer Sketches of the Long Point Settlement.*

Dickson was engaged in smuggling goods from the other side into this port. George Ryerson came up here one day with six soldiers to arrest Dickson and confiscate his goods. The boat lay down there in the bay in plain sight of the house here, and when Ryerson arrived he and Dickson had a fight. Dickson finally surrendered, and Ryerson put the soldiers on board the boat and told them to sail into Port Dover with the prisoners and cargo. When they sailed away the cargo was secreted in the marsh, and Dickson, soldiers and all, headed for the Land of the Free and never showed up again on this side. My, how we used to suffer here with the mosquitoes! In my early married life I have walked up and down the road with my baby in my arms to keep it from being devoured body and soul by the mosquitoes. It seems like a big story to tell but I have seen a solid mass of mosquitoes two inches thick all over my old out-door oven.

In 1793 Solomon Austin and his son of the same name came from Maryland to Niagara, and were encouraged by Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, an old acquaintance, to take up land in Norfolk. In a journey of inspection they came down Patterson's Creek to its mouth and found a squatter named Walker living in a log cabin on the east side of the stream. This was the first building on the site of the town of Port Dover.

On any modern map of the Province of Ontario one may trace the outlines of the original grant to the Mohawks under Joseph Brant—six miles on either side of the Grand River from its mouth to its source. Township boundaries follow that old line with the result that various rural municipalities are irregular polygons. Brant himself sold various blocks of these valley lands, and his successors followed his example. At last in 1830 the Government conferred with the chiefs and adopted a policy to prevent the wasteful alienation of the reserve. The Crown as trustee for the Indians put their lands on the market and invested the proceeds for their benefit. Thus the County of Haldimand was settled. The earliest white residents, however, were discharged men of Butler's Rangers to whom Brant had given lands on a 999-year leasehold. Among these were John Huff, John Dochstader, Captain Hugh Earl, the Youngs and William Nelles. Hon. William Dickson of Niagara received the Township of Sherbrooke as a lawyer's retainer.

The site of the City of Brantford was originally owned by Chief John Hill, and it is said that the first settler, John Stalts, was probably a half-breed. Stalts built a log cabin in 1805 on the site of the present South African memorial. In 1818 only twelve people lived at the Ford, but the completion of the Governor's Road was a stimulus and by 1823 the population was nearly 100. James Wilkes was one of the early merchants, coming in 1822. In 1899, when he was in his ninety-second year he made a statement concerning the early days, a portion of which is here quoted: (*) "When I came to Brantford the place did not amount to very much; in fact there were fewer than 100 people. At the corner where the Turnbull-Howard store (now Turnbull-Cutcliffe) stands there was a small log building used as a tavern, and about where the Brethour (Crompton) property

*Cited in Reville's *History of the County of Brant*.

stands there was a frame tavern. There were no buildings on that side of Colborne Street between these two. On the opposite side I remember a blacksmith shop on the brow of the hill. Near the ford there was a small house on the West Brantford side of the Ferry. Opposite the second tavern there was a small frame store and a deserted log hut (evidently Stalts's) about the site of the Excell property.

"My brother and myself came to Brantford to establish a general store as a branch of my father's business which was then located in Little York, now Toronto. On the bluff of the hill on Colborne Street near the spot where Paterson's Confectionery Works now stand, there was a frame building which was then not quite finished. We secured the lower part and opened a stock of goods. Later my father came here and we secured a lot about where Mr. Whitney's store now stands, putting up a building. . . . The principal trade was done with the Indians, but there was some through travel on the way to Detroit. The village did not go ahead very fast at first. It must have been in 1826 or 1827 when there were two or three hundred population that the question of naming the place arose. There was a grist mill then run by a man named Lewis, and a carpenter and building shop had been started by a man named Crandon. A Mr. Biggar, of Mount Pleasant, owned a lot of land around the ferry, and when a bridge at the ferry was carried away he was instrumental in getting another structure erected, which was called Biggar's Bridge. A meeting was called when Mr. Biggar proposed that the name of the place should be called Biggarstown. Mr. Lewis, the mill owner, suggested Lewisville, and my father, who came from Birmingham in the Old Land, stood out for Birmingham. It looked as if there might be a deadlock when someone suggested that as the place was at Brant's Ford, this title would prove the most suitable, and the suggestion took unanimously. In the natural order of things the 's' speedily was dropped."

In 1829 Lewis Burwell laid out the town site, his map bearing the following title: "First sketch of the Town of Brantford, made for the purpose of obtaining the survey of the Grand River Lands, made up from observations taken at certain points and partly from the plan made by Joseph Reed in 1824." Burwell's final map was dated August 13th, 1830, and showed reserve lands for two Markets, a Public Square, County Court House, Kirk of Scotland, and Burying Ground. The surrender deed of the site of the town, 807 acres, was given by the Indians on April 19th, 1830, to His Majesty the King for the nominal consideration of five shillings.

When the Welland Canal was built the Lake Erie inlet was not satisfactory and a lateral feeder was constructed from the north of the Grand River at Port Maitland. By this means, protected stream-navigation was afforded for all the Niagara Peninsula. The leading citizens of Brantford determined to improve the Grand River by constructing a succession of levels, to permit slack-water navigation. The Grand River Improvement

Company was an important institution in its day; strong enough to overcome an error in calculation—which left the upper level too shallow—by digging a canal, two miles long, from the town to the deepwater. Steamers and barges carried wheat and all sorts of merchandise from Brantford to St. Catharines and Buffalo, and the revenue from tolls in 1850 reached £1,959 12 3. Two passenger steamers, the *Queen* and *Red Jacket*, plied between Brantford and Buffalo.

The Railway killed this traffic and in time made the canal useless. In planning for the construction of the Buffalo and Goderich Railway, the town borrowed from the Municipal Loan Fund \$400,000 to buy stock in the Company and voted \$100,000 for the construction of shops. The line was opened on January 13th, 1854, and the event was signalized by a hearty demonstration in which a delegation from Buffalo participated. The railway was not profitable and in 1857 and 1858 all service stopped. Then an English Company took hold, but finally a representative of the Grand Trunk Railway bought the City's stock at sixty-five cents on the dollar and acquired the property.

The Great Western Railway promoters expected Brantford to provide a bonus for the advantage of being on a through line to Detroit. The Council balked, considering that the road would come that way in any case; but they were too confident. The route was surveyed by Harrisburg and Paris, and for years Brantford was "side-tracked," so far as the Great Western was concerned. A connecting line with Harrisburg, and lines to Tillsonburg and Waterford were constructed by the financial methods common to the time. The Town went cheerfully into debt to provide railway accommodation, sought and found industries, coddled them in their infancy, and came to a position of importance in the Province by its own sedulous and unremitting effort. The street railway was constructed in 1886 and was but a limping utility until Frederick Nicholls, of Toronto, and some associates became interested in the franchise. The road was electrified and amid various vicissitudes was extended to Paris and Galt. It is now known as the Grand Valley Railway.

Brantford was incorporated as a town in 1847, the Act dividing the community into seven wards and authorizing the election of one Councillor for each. These chose a Mayor from among them, and the one upon whom the honour fell for 1847 was William Muirhead. The other members of Council were Dr. Digby, John W. Downs, James Wilkes, William Walker, Joseph Gardner, and Daniel M. Gilkinson. The rise of a number of important industries brought population, and in 1877 Brantford became a City.

W. H. Smith's description of the place in 1850 gave the population at about 3,200, and mentioned the existence of two foundries, four grist mills, a stoneware factory, two tanneries, two breweries, four distilleries, a planing mill and sash factory. The existence of a large town hall and market house was mentioned as having cost nearly £2,200. The engine factory of C. H. Waterous & Co. was established in 1844 and by 1870 was

employing 100 hands. One of its Directors was James Cockshutt, one of the early business men of the town, and great-grandfather of a Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario. It was his son, Ignatius, who established the Cockshutt Plow Company. Brantford of the present day has ninety factories, large and small, and its industrial production is very large. The City is ideal as a place of residence with over 130 acres of park lands.

Paris got its name because of the existence of extensive gypsum deposits in the valley of the Grand River thereabouts. As gypsum is more familiarly known as plaster-of-Paris, the name for the settlement established in 1830 by Hiram Capron was inevitable. Mr. Capron, or "King Capron" as he was called, came to Canada from Vermont in 1822, and became associated with Joseph Van Norman, the iron smelter at Normandale. He sold his holdings in 1828 and in the next year bought 1,000 acres of land at the Forks of the Grand River from William Holmes, the first settler. The town was laid out in 1831 by Lewis Burwell, and John Vanevery opened the first hotel. The first schoolhouse was built in 1834. Paris was incorporated as a village in 1850, Mr. Capron being the first Reeve. Five years later it became a town. Dr. John Lawrence was elected Mayor, but on his death the office was filled by H. Finlayson.

Alexander Melville Bell, a specialist on elocution and phonetics, was a lecturer at the University of Edinburgh and the University of London between 1843 and 1870; during 1868, 1870 and 1871 he gave a series of lectures at the Lowell Institute in Boston. He was the inventor of a series of arbitrary characters representing the various sounds made by the voice, and by means of this "visible speech" was able to instruct the deaf in articulation. In 1870, having lost two of his sons and being concerned over the delicate physique of the third, Alexander Graham, he gave up his appointments and came to Canada, settling at Brantford. His house was on Tutela Heights, and had been erected by Robert Morton, a retired Montreal contractor. The son, then twenty-four years of age, found the climate and the outdoor life helpful, and in 1874 he was appointed a teacher in a school for the deaf at Boston. There he applied his father's method successfully, and busied himself, in leisure hours, with the problem of speech transmission by electricity. He spent the summer vacations with his father, and in 1874, while in Brantford, he discovered the secret.

On October 24th, 1917, Dr. Bell was present at the unveiling of the Bell Memorial, one of Walter Allward's distinctive and beautiful designs. In his speech on that occasion he said: "I have looked very carefully over the history of the telephone with the object of seeing just what had been done in Brantford and what had been done in Boston, and I am prepared to state that Brantford is right in claiming the invention of the telephone here. The telephone was conceived in Brantford in 1874 and born in Boston in 1875. The first time that instruments were placed miles apart and speech successfully transmitted from one place to the other was in Brantford in 1876, the 10th of August, when experiments were instituted between Brantford and

Paris. The transmitting instrument was placed in Brantford, the receiving instrument in Paris, and the batteries used were in Toronto, so that made a pretty long circuit. I was in Paris at the receiving end listening. Mr. W. H. Griffin was in charge of the Dominion Telegraph Office in Brantford at the transmitting end; there were various persons present who spoke and sang into the transmitting instrument and sounds were received in Paris. These were the first experiments in the world in which sounds were received at a distance of many miles. There were also other experiments in which the receiving instrument was placed on the porch of my father's house at Tutela Heights. The trouble was that there were no telegraph-wires to my father's house. There was a telegraph wire that went up past Mount Pleasant, but it was some distance from the Mount Pleasant Road to my father's house, and there was no wire there. However we tried a unique and daring experiment to connect with Tutela Heights. We could not get telegraph wires on poles to put the insulators on, but we got stove-pipe wire in Brantford. We cleaned up all the stove-pipe wire in Brantford and tacked it along the fences from the corner of Mount Pleasant Road to Tutela Heights,—and it worked! I do not know of any other telegraph or electrical instrument that would have worked. But it worked and we heard music and singing (*) on my father's porch by quite a large number of the citizens of Brantford. That was the first public exhibition of the possibilities of speaking from a distance by telephone. So you have two things that you can justly claim—the invention of the telephone here and the first transmission of the voice over real live wires. But do not go too far, for the first conversation ever held over a telephone wire was held in Boston. Here you could talk from Brantford to Paris, but you could not talk back. We had to telegraph back by another line. The first reciprocal conversation over a line was held in Boston on October 9th, 1876."

When the head waters of the Thames were clothed with forests, the river was a steady stream of a fair depth, and apparently suitable for barge navigation even as far up as the present towns of Ingersoll and Woodstock. Governor Simcoe had specially marked the site of Woodstock, but no settlers appeared there until the arrival in 1832 of a plump, brusque half-pay naval officer, forty years of age, and still a Captain. This was Captain Andrew Drew who had been fighting since 1806, taking part in the Walcheren expedition, displaying notable gallantry in the naval duel between H. M. frigate, *Eurotas*, and the French frigate, *Clorinde*, and finally defending a fort with great obstinacy during the Ashantee war of 1824. He had retired in 1829 and had taken up land in Oxford County in the hope of ending his days there. The Misses Lizars in *Humours of 1837* say: "The Duke of Northumberland, who visited him there, thought it the prettiest place he had seen in Canada: and indeed Captain Drew and Major James Barwick may be termed the pioneers of those—the Vansittarts, Lights, De Blaquières, Deedes and others—who formed the far-known aristocratic

*A nice distinction!

settlement of Oxford. The midlands of England held nothing lovelier than these homes scattered along the Thames, farms separated by beautiful ravines, studded and fringed with elms and noble maples, well-built picturesque houses, wherein the owners entertained after the manner of their class and kind and spent much money. The stress of war in very few years was to wipe out this community of blood, manners and culture; but Captain Drew's tenure, owing to the cutting out of the *Caroline* was to be shorter still."

The Rebellion brought Capt. Drew out of his retirement, and his *Caroline* exploit sent him back to active service. He was appointed after the Canadian troubles to the command of H. M. S. *Wasp* on the West India Station, was naval storekeeper for a number of years at the Cape of Good Hope and in 1862 retired as an Admiral, living in England until 1878.

St. Paul's Anglican Church was the nucleus of the future town which was laid out in 1833. The Presbyterian congregation was not organized until 1838, and the church was built in 1840. In the Toronto Public Library is a file of *The Woodstock Herald* for 1846, published by Menzies & Hay, and as this is Vol. VII. of the publication, it is apparent that the community had a newspaper while it was yet a mere hamlet. The growth of Woodstock was only gradual, since it was more a market-town than an industrial centre. It had become the *chef-lieu* of the county in 1840 when the first jail and court house were erected, but not until the coming of the railway was there any marked progress. The town was incorporated in 1857 with Joseph Sudworth as the first Mayor. It became a city in 1920.

The fine old Court House in Woodstock was the scene in 1890 of one of the most remarkable murder trials in the annals of the Province. Of course every murder trial is a drama, but the Birchell case had many strange features, and the massing of circumstantial evidence to a climax of intensity and power wakened the interest of two continents. In February two men working in the Blenheim Swamp, eight miles from Woodstock, found the body of a young man, with a bullet wound in the head. The clothing was of good quality, but every label or identifying mark had been clipped away, even to the one in the Derby hat lying nearby. Detective J. W. Murray of the Provincial force was summoned. He had the corpse photographed and the picture reproduced in the newspapers in order to secure identification. Meanwhile he had found near the scene of the crime a small cigar-holder bearing the initials "F. W. B." Five days after the picture had been published an English lady and gentleman named Birchell, came to Princeton and identified the body as that of a young man named Benwell, who had crossed with them from England, arriving at New York on February 14th. Murray interviewed them, and being dissatisfied with the man's suavity of manner, arranged to have them watched, while he himself tested some of his statements about Benwell's movements. In consequence of that minor inquiry he arrested Mr. and Mrs. Reginald Birchell, and began to collect information about them. Douglas Raymond Pelly had been in com-

pany of the Birchells at Niagara Falls, and through him it was learned that Benwell had been one of their party. Indeed it was Pelly who had forced Birchell to go and identify the body. It appeared that both Benwell and Pelly had answered an advertisement inserted in the London (England) newspapers in the previous December: "CANADA University man—having farm—wishes to meet gentleman's son, to live with him and learn the business, with view to partnership; must invest five hundred pounds to extend stock; board, lodging and 5 per cent. interest till partnership arranged. Address J. R. Burchett, Primrose Club, 4 Park Place, St. James's, London." In a word, the innocent relatives of these young men were willing to pay excessive sums of money to Birchell or any one else who would help the young men to establish themselves in the colonies.

Having arrived at Buffalo, Birchell started out with Benwell on the excuse of going to see his farm. He returned alone, saying that Benwell was going to London to see some people whom he had met on shipboard. Meanwhile the Birchells and Pelly came to Niagara Falls. Pelly got the notion that Birchell was endeavouring to put him in dangerous places and was particularly careful to avoid them.

In brief, it appeared that Birchell was a reckless ne'er-do-well, who had wasted his opportunities, and used an attractive personality to live by his wits. Two years before this he and his wife had spent the Autumn in Woodstock as Lord and Lady Somerset, and during this period Birchell had become familiar with the Blenheim Swamp. At the preliminary investigation following the inquest at Princeton, Birchell was committed for trial and his wife was discharged. There was clear evidence that, unwittingly, she had married a scapegrace; her reputation, like that of her family in England, was of the highest.

The Trial began on September 20th, 1890, before Mr. Justice MacMahon; the Crown prosecutor was Britton B. Osler, a lawyer whose attainments and diligence were not surpassed by any of his contemporaries. The assisting counsel was J. R. Cartwright, Deputy Attorney-General. The defence was in the hands of the lucid and eloquent George Tait Blackstock, and was conducted with astonishing energy and acumen. But it was a hopeless cause. Birchell was found guilty and was hanged at Woodstock jail on November 14th.

This case had one salutary effect. It put an end to the unsavoury business of bringing young men from England "to learn farming" and collecting money from them for the teaching, instead of paying them wages for their labour in the fields.

One of the earliest settlers in the Oxford region was Thomas Ingersoll, a New England Loyalist of means who brought in several families under the impression that he would have the disposition of the waste lands of the Crown. At his own expense he chopped a roadway from Burford to the Thames valley and then discovered that the lands were to be allotted by the Government without reference to "undertakers" or immigration patrons.

He established a small store on the site of the present town which bears his name and did a business which owing to the state of communication was rather precarious.

The following account of Stratford is contributed by Mr. Fred Landon, M. A.:

The city of Stratford was founded in 1832 under un auspicious beginnings, for its location was exceedingly swampy and there was no water communication or other factor which might promote growth. As late as 1850 it was second to the town of St. Mary's in population, but the coming of the Grand Trunk Railway and the encouragement given to industries, as well as the prominence of being the county town, soon made it first in its district. Stratford was originally known as Little Thames, the more classic name it now bears being given by the famous Dr. Dunlop. The earliest resident was William Sergeant, an Irishman of good family, who brought his two sons, William and Thomas, with him. He erected a hotel and also conducted a store, the hotel also being used in earlier days for the holding of religious services. By 1850 the inhabitants numbered about 900 and the primitive industries included mills, a distillery, two tanneries, two asheries and a brewery. The selection of Stratford as the county town for the new county of Perth gave an impetus and started the village on its steady growth. County buildings were erected in 1852 and in January, 1853, the first county council met, electing William Smith, reeve of Downey, as the first warden. In that year Stratford was incorporated as a village and in January, 1854, elected its first reeve and council, W. F. McCulloch being the first reeve. The chief municipal business of the 'fifties had to do with the coming of railroads, £25,000 being borrowed to purchase stock in the Brantford, Buffalo and Goderich Railway. In 1857 the village was divided into five wards and the classic name of the town was extended by naming these wards Shakespeare, Hamlet, Romeo, Avon and Falstaff. In 1858 the town stage was reached and J. C. W. Daly elected as first mayor. In September, 1860, the town was visited by the Prince of Wales, afterwards King Edward VII, and a splendid civic reception was accorded him.

The construction of the Grand Trunk and the Buffalo and Lake Huron Railways in the late 'fifties gave Stratford importance as a railway centre which was increased by the construction of the branch line south to Port Dover and other lines connecting with London to the south and Owen Sound to the north.

The mayors of Stratford during the town stage were as follows: 1856-58, J. C. W. Daly; 1859, Wm. Smith; 1860-62, W. F. McCulloch; 1863-67, P. R. Jarvis; 1868, J. A. Carrall; 1869-70, T. M. Daly; 1871-72, J. A. McCulloch; 1873-74, Thomas Stoney; 1875, S. R. Hesson; 1876-78, T. M. Daly; 1879-80, Alex. Grant; 1881, A. W. Robb; 1882, D. Scrimgeour; 1883, Wm. Roberts; 1884, Wm. Gordon.

Since incorporation as a city in 1885 the mayors of Stratford have been as follows: 1885, Wm. Gordon; 1886-87, C. J. McGregor; 1888-89, H. T.

Butler; 1890-91, John Brown; 1892, Eli Hodgins; 1893-94, J. C. Monteith; 1895-96, Wm. Davidson; 1897-98, J. O'Donoghue; 1899-1900, James Hodd; 1901-02, James Stamp; 1903-04, Wm. Hepburn; 1905-06, W. J. Ferguson; 1907-08, Wm. Gordon; 1909-10, W. S. Dingman; 1911-12, John Brown; 1913, C. N. Greenwood; 1914, John Stevenson; 1915 and part of 1916, E. K. Barnsdale; remainder of 1916, D. M. Ferguson; 1917-18, J. D. Monteith; 1919, J. L. Youngs; 1920, John Stevenson; 1921-22, W. H. Gregory; 1923-25, Tom Brown.

In 1870 the Grand Trunk built and opened extensive workshops at Stratford, the concentration of main and branch lines at this point making such mechanical equipment a necessity. Among the local industries which have grown there has been special development of wood working. The first newspaper appeared in September, 1849, a small sheet known as the *Perth County News*. The *Beacon* was established in 1854 and the *Herald* in 1863, these two papers being amalgamated in recent years. In addition there have been a dozen or more short-lived publications.

The first churches were built about 1840. The Canada Company made a grant of land to the Presbyterian Church as early as 1838 and old St. Andrew's was first erected in 1840, Rev. Daniel Allan being Perth's first Presbyterian minister. Knox church was founded in 1849 by Rev. Thomas McPherson and a building erected in 1850.

St. James Anglican church was founded in 1844 by Rev. Thomas Hickey, who had been sent into the district by Bishop Strachan, of Toronto. At this time and until 1857 Perth was a part of the diocese of Toronto. The First Congregational Church was founded in 1862 by Rev. Mr. Durant. The beginnings of Methodism are found in the early 'forties when a frame building was in use which was later replaced by a more permanent structure. Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1859, the same year in which the Baptist Church first appears.

Roman Catholic missionary priests visited the settlement at an early date, but the first resident priest was Rev. P. J. Canney in 1856 under whom the frame church then in use was enlarged. The foundation stone of the present St. Joseph's church was laid September, 1867. Loretto Convent was founded in 1878.

As early as 1834 there was a private school in what is now Stratford, conducted by J. J. E. Linton. A log school house was built in 1841 and in 1853 a grammar school began to give instruction. The present collegiate institute building was erected in 1879 and its work has had a high standing among the educational institutions of the province.

Stratford has set the whole province an example in its development of a parks system. The little Avon River, originally a beautiful little stream but in later years simply a muddy, dirty creek, has in recent years been cleaned and beautified so that it has become one of the most valuable assets of the city. It flows almost through the centre of the city and in summer particularly is a vision of beauty.

The town of St. Mary's was founded in 1841 when Thomas Ingersoll established mills at what was known as Little Falls. The first log house was occupied by William Carroll who conducted a sort of inn for the men employed on the Ingersoll mills. In 1844 the name of Little Falls was changed to St. Mary's and the filling up of the surrounding township with pioneer farmers gave the village a trade and importance that it held for a long time. The buildings that were erected were usually of stone of which there was an abundant supply so that "Stone Town" became a familiar second name for the place. The coming of the Grand Trunk Railway in 1858 gave a further impetus to trade and in grain particularly the St. Mary's market was widely known. The extension of the Grand Trunk westward to Sarnia, and the building of the Huron and Bruce Railway had an adverse effect, however, upon the trade of St. Mary's, and practically ended its pre-eminence as a grain market.

Two newspapers were established in the 'fifties, the *Journal* and the *Argus*, which, after various changes of ownership, have in recent years been amalgamated. Education in the town began in 1843 when Nicholas Rogers opened a private school. The high school was erected in 1875. The town has had in the past and has to-day a variety of industries, most of which have had relation to the great farming territory more or less tributary to the town.

The town of Goderich, on Lake Huron at the entrance to the Maitland River, was laid out in 1827 by John Galt, agent of the Canada Company. It has always had importance as a lake port in connection with the grain trade and for long has also been one of the most popular summer resorts on Lake Huron. Until the 'fifties it was an isolated point and consequently its development was slow but the coming of the railroad gave an impetus to its development. It was connected by a road at an early date with the city of London and roads were also built in other directions. As the county town it also secured early importance which it has maintained. Its situation, high above Lake Huron, is magnificent and the scenery in the vicinity is very attractive.

CHAPTER IV. HISTORY OF WATERLOO COUNTY.

By W. H. Breithaupt

Waterloo County, so constituted in 1852, after the name had been applied to a much larger territory, is in the centre of the peninsula of south-western Ontario. It is watered by the beautiful Grand River and its three principal tributaries, the Conestoga, the Speed, and the Nith Rivers, the first two uniting with the main stream within the county and the third a little below its southerly boundary. With good soil, practically throughout, it is primarily an agricultural county; a region of fine, prosperous farmsteads.

The stretch of country of which the county forms a part was one of the most densely wooded sections of the continent. Magnificent hardwoods, maple, beech, elm, ash, oak, and others were interspersed with great pines. Oak trees three to four feet in diameter, and pine up to five and six feet in diameter were not uncommon. Some pines were as much as six and a half feet in diameter and two hundred feet high. The clearing of these lands by the settlers, the removal, at great labour and with only slight utilization, of the dense forestation, the development of numerous water powers, the building of saw mills, and other industries operated by the water powers, form an interesting record. (*) One hundred and twelve larger and smaller waterpowers have been traced as in operation within the county at one time. Some of them, comparatively few, still remain.

The county was on the northerly edge of the Attiwandaronk or Neutral Indian Country. (†) Little evidence of continuous aboriginal residence is found within its borders. Tree growth was too dense and continuous to afford suitable lands for the agriculture of the Indian. It was, however, a fine hunting and fishing country. There are remains of Indian encampments at various places along the Conestoga River, and at Breslau and below Galt on the Grand River. Flint arrowheads and spear heads, stone axes, tomahawks, etc., are well in evidence. No ossuaries or other large Indian burying places have been found within the county.

Until recently there has been little mention of the settlement of Waterloo County in general Canadian History, nor did the early map makers consider it. John Cary for instance, a noted map-publisher of London, showed on several maps, 1806 to 1808, London, Upper Canada, and Dundas Street extending therefrom to well east of Kingston, and the Waterloo district still as Six Nation Reservation, while the fact is that neither London, Upper Canada, nor much of Dundas Street existed at the time, and Block 2 Home

*See E. W. B. Snider, 1918 Annual Report, Waterloo Historical Society.

†"Indian Occupation of Sou. Ontario," James H. Coyne, LL.D., F.R.C.S., 1916 Annual Report, W.H.S.

District, as it was then called, was already fairly occupied by settlers, and had passed from Indian possession a number of years before.

There have been several county historians in Waterloo. Hon. James Young published in 1880 his *History of Galt and North Dumfries*. Ezra Eby, himself a Pennsylvania descendant, brought out in 1895, two large volumes, somewhat on general county history, but, in the main, a biographical dictionary of 8,495 individuals; *Pennsylvania settlers in Waterloo County, their Ancestors and Descendants*.

The beginning of Waterloo County settlement is recorded on a bronze tablet supplied by the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada for the Pioneers' Memorial Tower, built on a high promontory on the bank of the Grand River, opposite the village of Doon, Waterloo Township. The Tower was dedicated on August 26th, 1926. The Tablet bears the following inscription:

In the Spring of 1800, Joseph Schoerg and Samuel Betzner, Jr., brothers-in-law, Mennonites, from Franklin County, Pennsylvania, began the first two farms in the County of Waterloo; Schoerg on land adjoining this farm, Betzner on the west bank of the river, three miles downstream. In the same year came Samuel Betzner, Sr., who took up a farm including this site. Other settlers followed and in 1805 a company formed in Pennsylvania purchased 60,000 acres, the German Company Tract, comprising the greater part of Block 2, Grand River Indian Lands, now Waterloo Township. This constituted the first larger settlement in the then far interior of Upper Canada.

Joseph Schoerg lies buried in the little private cemetery within the acre of ground forming the monument plot.

Toward the close of the eighteenth century we find the Grand River valley one of the grants made, after the Revolutionary War, by the British Government to its Indian allies, the Six Nation, Iroquois, confederation, refugees from central and western New York State. The grant extended from Lake Erie to the falls where now is Elora, its width being defined as six miles on each side of the river. Augustus Jones, Provincial Surveyor of that day, made the survey, twelve miles wide with the Grand River approximately along its centre line. The northerly limit was a line previously run from the western end of Lake Ontario to and beyond the Grand River falls. The boundaries of this grant form present county and township limits and account for the apparent irregularity of these lines as shown on the map of central southwestern Ontario.

The Indians soon offered practically the upper half of their Grand River lands for sale. This was divided into four blocks: Block 1 beginning at what was known as the forks, the outlet of the Nith River, Block 2 near the Speed River outlet, and Block 3 near the Conestoga outlet. The upper half of Block 1 is North Dumfries Township, Block 2 is Waterloo Township and most of what was Block 3 is Woolwich Township, three townships of Waterloo County.

Block 1, 92,160 acres, was sold to Philip Stedman in 1795 for £10,250

Block 2, 94,012 acres, to Richard Beasley, Joseph Wilson and St.

John B. Rosseau for 8,887

Block 3, 86,078 acres, to William Wallace for 16,864

The final surrender of all claim was not made by the Indians until 1798.

The method of purchase in general was to make a moderate payment and give a large mortgage, to be paid off as the lands were sold to settlers.

Schoerg and Betzner, who came to Upper Canada in the fall of 1799, crossing at Black Rock ferry and wintering with friends who had preceded them, heard of the Grand River lands as open for settlement. Early in the following spring they set out to explore along the river, soon selected locations, near the lower limit of Block 2, and at once brought in their families and established themselves. Tidings of good land and a fine country went back to Pennsylvania; three more families came in 1800, seven in 1801 and more in 1802 and 1803.

Otto Klotz in his *History of Preston* (*) states that George Clemens drove the first four-horse team from Pennsylvania to the Grand River settlement. This was in May, 1801. The regulation settler's wagon, known as the Conestoga waggon, had a long high box, with a canvas cover on wooden ribs or hoops, and the ends closed in by gathering cords—the familiar prairie schooner type. This was the means of transportation for the bulk of Waterloo County settlers from Pennsylvania. One of these waggons driven by Abraham Weber, from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, to the site of the later village of Berlin, now the flourishing city of Kitchener, where the driver located in 1807, is in the Waterloo Historical Society's Museum, Kitchener.

All of these first settlers obtained land title deeds directly from Richard Beasley. It was not until 1803 that Samuel Bricker, one of the settlers, being in York (Toronto) on business, chanced to learn of the mortgage covering the whole of Block 2. On the discovery of the mortgage, and consequent invalidity of their deeds, the settlers were in great distress and applied for relief to their home country. The eventual outcome was that a strong company, formed in Pennsylvania, paid off the mortgage and bought outright a tract of 60,000 acres in Block 2 as already stated. This tract was at once surveyed and a steady stream of shareholders in the Company, and others from Pennsylvania, now set in.

A second large tract, 45,195 acres, was purchased in 1807 in Block 3 (Woolwich), grantees being Augustus Jones of Saltfleet Township, Wentworth County, the surveyor already mentioned, and John Erb and Jacob Erb, both Pennsylvanians, and at once thrown open for settlement.

A grist mill was built in 1807, by John Erb, in what became the village, now town, of Preston, of which he was the founder. Abram Erb, brother of John Erb, built the grist mill in Waterloo in 1816. Both of these mills, improved, enlarged and rebuilt from time to time, have practically been in continuous operation from the beginning and are to-day among the largest flour mills of the county.

Benjamin Eby visited the Grand River settlement in 1806, and the following year came to stay. His lands comprised a large part of the

*See 1917 Annual Report Waterloo Historical Society.

village of Berlin, so named about 1829 as nearly as has been ascertained. Eby was made Mennonite preacher in 1809, and Bishop in 1812. For about forty years he appears to have been the principal local man of affairs, both spiritual and temporal. He was the founder of Berlin, where he encouraged manufacturers and mechanics to make their homes and begin their industries. The first furniture factory in the village, begun by Jacob Hoffman about 1829 or 1830, was directly due to his support, as were other industries. The first church in the county was built by Bishop Eby on his own land in 1813. This is the old Mennonite Church, now in its third building, at the east end of King Street, Kitchener. (*) Bishop Eby also started the first school in the village, in connection with the church. A spelling book compiled by him was printed by his son, Henry Eby.

Settlement was interrupted by the war of 1812-14 after which it again continued. During the war the government, deferring to the refusal of the Mennonite settlers to carry arms, employed them in camps and hospitals and as teamsters in the transport service, they having to supply their own horses and waggon, for all of which they were fairly paid.

In passing there is to be said that the ancestral origin of the majority of most of the Pennsylvanians who came to Waterloo County was, before they crossed the ocean, in Switzerland.

Up to about 1819 settlement was almost entirely by Mennonites from Pennsylvania. About this time European Germans and others began to come. One of the first of these was Frederick Gaukel, the first hotel-keeper in Berlin. He built what was then considered a large hotel in 1835, on the site, continuously occupied as a hotel since that time, of the present Walper House, Kitchener. Gaukel donated the land for the Court House, when Berlin was made the County Town in 1852. Two streets in Kitchener, Frederick Street and Gaukel Street, are named after him.

Among other early comers from Germany were Emmanuel Gaukel, Christian Enslin, Jacob Hailer from Baden, and Anselm Wagner. Peter N. Tagge, a native of Holstein, started a general store in Bridgeport in the early forties. Bridgeport, with its large grist mill built in 1829, was a more important trading centre than Berlin, and so remained up to the time of the building of the Grand Trunk Railway. Beside being general merchant Tagge was Postmaster and Township Auditor. He bought and sold grain and did a semi-wholesale business with blacksmiths and others. His total trade is stated to have amounted to about one hundred thousand dollars a year. Among early general merchants in Berlin was Carl Kranz, who came from the Grand Duchy of Hessen. Kranz, later with his son Hugo, carried on a flourishing business for many years.

In the 'thirties of the last century, the village of Preston was a thriving business centre. Active there, were Jacob Hespeler, a native of Wurttemberg, Jacob Beck from the Grand Duchy of Baden, Otto Klotz from

*On August 2nd, 1925, a Memorial Tablet on this church was unveiled bearing the following inscription: "Site of the first church in Waterloo County, built of logs in 1813, by Benjamin Eby, a Bishop of the Mennonite Church. Replaced by a frame building, 1834. The present church was built in 1902. Tablet placed by the Waterloo Historical Society."

Kiel on the Baltic, who was noteworthy in the educational and general intellectual progress of his village and county, and others. Hespeler later removed to New Hope which was renamed after him in 1857 in recognition of his public service in the large industries he started there. Beck founded the village of Baden, in Wilmot Township, where he developed a considerable water power and various interests, notably a foundry and machine shop, which had a wide range of business. In Baden was born in 1857 his son, Sir Adam Beck, for many years Chairman of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario and chief builder of its vast enterprise. Sir Adam Beck's recent, lamented death, August 15th, 1925, is fresh in the memory of his countrymen.

North Dumfries Township was next taken up after Waterloo and Woolwich. On restoration of peace and normal conditions after the war of 1812, there was renewed tide of prosperity and immigration in Upper Canada. The Honourable William Dickson, of Niagara, whose attention had first been directed to the Grand River colony by the fact that he acted as the legal adviser of the Pennsylvanians in the purchase of lands, and who had no doubt watched their progress with interest, decided to invest in Grand River lands himself. In 1816 he purchased from the Hon. Thomas Clarke of Stamford, Lincoln County, who then held the title, Block 1, Home District, already referred to, 92,160 acres, comprising the townships of North Dumfries in Waterloo County and South Dumfries in the County of Brant, for the sum of roundly £24,000, this including a mortgage which had remained against the property from the Stedman purchase. Mr. Dickson at once engaged as his agent, to reside on and administer the lands, a young Pennsylvanian, Absolom Shade, then living in Buffalo, whom Dickson had known as a carpenter contractor. Together they set out to explore the lands, and to locate a town site, as they did at a well adapted place on the Grand River, which in due time became the village, now the city of Galt, so named in 1827 for John Galt, the author, then commissioner for the Canada Company in Guelph, a friend of Mr. Dickson. Settlers were attracted, largely from Scotland, and were given liberal terms of purchase and payment, the price of land being generally about four dollars an acre. Galt soon became a prosperous trading and manufacturing centre, was incorporated as a village in 1850 and as a town in 1857. It was for over seventy years the principal place of business in the county, and for most of that time for a section of country extending as far as Goderich. In 1846, and before, it had lines of daily stages to Hamilton and Guelph and tri-weekly to Goderich. These continued up to the time of the opening of the Great Western Railway.

The Township of Wilmot was settled to large extent by Germans directly from Germany, among others by a colony of Amishmen, an early offshoot, 1693, of the Mennonites. Their leader, Christian Naffziger, obtained in 1822, a grant of fifty acres of land for each family he would bring in with the right of purchasing more at nominal value. He returned to Bavaria

in 1824, but did not bring out his colony until 1826. The Canada Company had a tract comprising four concessions, including Haysville and vicinity, in the southerly part of Wilmot. To this settlers came from England and some from Ireland. As early as 1825 the township contained 720 inhabitants; by 1850 the number had grown to 4,863.

After the 1807 purchase already mentioned the township of Woolwich was to large extent rapidly taken up by Pennsylvania Germans. Germans directly from Germany followed and later the younger generation of Waterloo Township settlers. Its main trading centre and railway station is the flourishing manufacturing town of Elmira.

The Township of Wellesley was in greater part settled by Scotchmen and partly by German Catholics who predominate around St. Agatha in Wilmot where they have a fine church, orphanage, etc., and extend to Bamberg and St. Clemens in Wellesley. Another large settlement of German Catholics from Germany was made in the district about New Germany in Waterloo Township, where they also have a fine church, etc. Wellesley was the last of the townships of Waterloo County to be taken up. In 1837 it contained only sixty-three inhabitants and in 1841 two hundred and fifty-four, but by 1850 the number had increased to nearly thirty-four hundred. The Crown records do not show on what date the first settlers moved into this township. Wellesley is an excellent farming township; its trading centre is the village of Wellesley and in the northerly part is the village of Linwood, its only railroad station.

Two years after the beginning of settlement in Waterloo County the first school was begun, in 1802, in a small rough board building near the present village of Blair. The first teacher was a Rittenhaus, a name well known in the educational history of Pennsylvania. Six years later, in 1808, a second school was opened about one and one-half miles northeast of Preston and another one in what became the village of Berlin. Schools grew with the incoming population and eventually developed into the present excellent system of public and high schools of which latter there are two in the county, the Galt Collegiate Institute and the Kitchener & Waterloo Collegiate & Vocational School. The Galt Collegiate Institute, at one time the noted Tassie's School of international reputation is, in site and buildings, the handsomest school of this class in the province if not in Canada. The City of Kitchener has a number of fine school buildings and has in its Collegiate Institute a well arranged and very handsome building, admirably adapted to its wide range of requirement. For the present term it has 792 day pupils with a teaching staff of thirty-five; and an attendance of 1,057 in its night school instructed by a staff of 42 teachers and assistants. St. Jerome's College in Kitchener, established in 1864, is a flourishing Catholic institution drawing students from all over Canada, from the United States, and from as far as Central America. In Waterloo the Lutherans have a theological seminary, and a boys' college recently affiliated with the University of Western Ontario, at London.

Waterloo County is strongly represented in religious denominations—Mennonites, Amish, Lutherans, United Brethren, Evangelical Church, the recent United Church, Presbyterians, Baptists, Swedenborgians, Christian Scientists and others. The Lutherans have a number of fine churches in Kitchener, Elmira, New Hamburg, etc. Two of the finest Presbyterian churches in the Province are in Galt, while the largest church in the county is St. Mary's Roman Catholic in Kitchener.

The first newspaper of the county was the *Canada Museum und Allgemeine Zeitung*, printed mostly in German and partly in English, of which the first issue is dated August 27th, 1835. It continued for only five years, when its editor and proprietor, Henry William Peterson, was appointed registrar of the new county of Wellington, and moved from Berlin, the domicile of the *Museum*, to *Guelph*. The *Museum* was followed by the *Deutsche Canadier*, published by Henry Eby, a son of Bishop Eby, with Christian Enslin as editor. Henry Eby was also a book publisher, bringing out Mennonite devotional books and others. In Galt the *Dumfries Courier* first appeared in 1844, and was published for three years. Next came the *Galt Reporter*, whose editor, Peter Jaffray, had been active on the *Courier*. The *Dumfries Reformer* began publication in 1850.

Other early newspapers in the county were the *Berlin Telegraph*, 1853, the *Berlin Chronicle* and *Waterloo County Reformers' Gazette*, 1856, the *Beobachter*, 1849, and the *New Hamburg Neutrale*, 1855. The principal German newspaper in the county and in Canada was the *Berliner Journal* founded by Friedrich Rittinger and John Motz, in December, 1859, and continued as a German newspaper almost to the end of the Great War. The *Journal* gradually absorbed several other German papers in the county, also one in Stratford and one in Walkerton.

The first daily newspaper in the county was the *Daily News*, of which the first number was published in Berlin, February 4th, 1878, by the late P. E. W. Moyer. After Mr. Moyer's death the *News* was merged with the *Daily Record* and for a while called the *News Record*. The present daily newspapers in the county are the *Daily Record*, Kitchener, and the *Galt Reporter*. Weekly papers are the *Elmira Signet*, the *Waterloo Chronicle*, the *New Hamburg Independent*, the *Hespeler Herald* and the *Ayr News*.

At the beginning of Canadian railroading the Grand Trunk Railway Company, with its main line from Montreal to Toronto, its winter seaport connection to Portland, Maine, and its extension westward to Sarnia, was by far the largest and most important company. Next in importance was the Great Western Railway Company with main line from Niagara to Detroit. Both of these companies built through Waterloo County at the beginning of their operation. A branch of the Great Western Railway from Harrisburg on the main line to Galt was opened for regular traffic on the 21st of August, 1854, preceding the Hamilton to Toronto branch by more than a year. An extension to Guelph, through Preston and Hespeler was

built as a separate enterprise, 1855 to 1857. It was leased to the Great Western Railway and eventually forfeited by reason of deficits in operation which grew into a mortgage which was foreclosed. There was also an extension to Berlin from Preston, built in 1856-1857, as part of the Galt-Guelph Railway. The Preston-Berlin branch had a short career. It was opened for traffic, November 2nd, 1857, and ran for three months only when its bridge across the Grand River, above Blair, was wrecked by high water. The bridge was not rebuilt, and the Preston end never again used. The main line of the Grand Trunk Railway, built through Waterloo County as the Toronto-Sarnia extension, in 1853 to 1856, traversing the townships of Waterloo and Wilmot, with principal stations Berlin and New Hamburg, was opened through to Stratford on November 17th, 1856.

The Grand Trunk Railway acquired what there was left of the Preston & Berlin Railway in 1865 and operated for freight to German Mills for some years. In 1872 it was extended from Doon to Galt and thereafter operated as the Galt Branch. The Elmira branch was opened to Waterloo in 1882 and to Elmira in 1891. In 1882 the Great Western Railway was amalgamated, as it was called, with the Grand Trunk Railway, this taking effect on August 12th that year. By transfer at Galt from one station, across the river, to the other, and also by way of Guelph, this gave Berlin more direct through connection southward.

The Toronto-Detroit line of the Canadian Pacific Railway was built through North Dumfries Township as the Credit Valley Railway in 1879 with main stations at Galt and Ayr, and was opened for through traffic in January, 1880. The Guelph-Goderich extension of the Canadian Pacific Railway was built through Woolwich and Wellesley Townships in 1905 and 1906, was opened to Elmira July, 1906, and through to Milverton in October the same year. A branch from Linwood to Listowel was opened in 1908. The first electric railway in the county, The Galt, Preston & Hespeler Railway, began operation between Galt and Preston July, 1894, was extended to Hespeler in 1896 and to Berlin in 1903. It became the Berlin connection of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and was extended to Waterloo in 1905. The Lake Erie & Northern Railway (C. P. R.), Galt to Brantford and Port Dover, was opened to Galt in February, 1916, replacing the former Grand Valley Railway.

The Berlin and Waterloo Street Railway was opened as a horse car line in 1888 and changed in 1895 to electric traction. The Bridgeport branch was built in 1902. The whole line is now owned and operated by the City of Kitchener.

The County of Waterloo is known throughout the Dominion of Canada for its manufactured products which go to all parts of the British Empire and to foreign countries. The cities of Kitchener and Galt are the two principal manufacturing centres while Elmira, New Hamburg, Waterloo, Preston and Hespeler are also large producers.

Kitchener has in various industries the largest manufacturing plants in Canada: the two largest tire factories, of the Dominion Tire Co. and of

the Canadian Goodrich Co., both of which plants owe their location in Kitchener to the late T. H. Rieder; one of the largest rubber footwear factories, that of the Kaufman Rubber Co., and two of the largest tanneries. Proprietors of the latter are the Breithaupt Leather Co. and the Lang Tanning Co., the oldest business concerns in the city, both begun in the fifties of last century and both now in the third generation since then of their respective families. The city is headquarters in furniture manufacturing in Canada as also in the shirt and collar business. It has over 150 factories, other products being boots and shoes, trunks and bags, leather goods of all kinds, meat packing products, office fixtures and general interior hardwood products, store fittings of all kinds, artificial stone, phonograph and radio products, furniture appliances of all kinds, cordage, power trucks, machinery, etc. The annual output of Kitchener manufactures is between thirty-five and forty million dollars.

In Waterloo the Waterloo Manufacturing Co., organized by the late E. W. B. Snider in 1884, has a large output of agricultural machinery of all kinds; the Seagram Distillery and the Kuntz Estate Brewery are large plants and there are many other lines of manufacture, such as boots and shoes, trunks, general furniture and upholstery, office, school and church furniture, etc.

The main manufactures of Galt are machines, pumps, saws, etc., brass and plumbing supplies and malleable iron; twenty-one firms are thus employed. Other products are underwear and textiles generally, robes, etc., boots and shoes, the products of sash and door factories, wheel and spoke factories, etc. with a total output of approximately fifteen million dollars. The Goldie & McCulloch Co. founded in 1859, producing machinery of all kinds, engines, boilers, safes, etc., is the oldest and largest manufacturing business in Galt.

In Hespeler the firm of R. Forbes & Co. Ltd., manufacturers of woollen and worsted, woven and knitted goods, yarns, etc., with floor-space of fifteen acres, has one of the largest plants of its kind in Canada. The site is that formerly occupied by the Randall & Farr Co., who in 1874 moved their business to Holyoke, Mass. Other manufactures in Hespeler are stoves and furnaces, furniture, lightning rods, wood-working specialties, blacksmithing and plumbers' tools, general machinery, stamped enamel ware, etc.

Manufactures in Preston are general furniture, office and school furniture, stoves and furnaces, woollens, etc.

In Ayr there is the John Watson Mfg. Co., which has for many years been in the business of manufacturing agricultural implements.

In New Hamburg manufacturers are a felt boot company, a furniture company, a brass company producing brass castings, etc. There is also a fox farm.

The manufactures in Elmira are elevating, conveying and power transmission machinery, infant footwear, felt boot and rubber footwear, furniture, sash, doors, etc., phonographs and radio sets, upholstering frames,

etc. The largest plant in the Great West Felt Co., manufacturers of felt and felt footwear.

In the village of Wellesley there is the flourishing woollen and knitted goods factory of Reiner Bros. & Co., a business founded in 1866 by John G. Reiner, a Baden revolutionist, now in his ninety-fourth year.

Almost from the beginning of settlement flour milling has been a large interest in Waterloo County. The principal present millers and mills in operation are Shirk & Snider, Bridgeport and Baden, Wm. Snider Milling Co., Waterloo, Menno Snider Milling Co., St. Jacobs and Conestoga, S. J. Cherry & Son, Ltd., Preston, and the Galt Flour Mills. There are also mills in Blair, New Dundee, New Hamburg and Ayr. The total product of the flour mills of the county is, in round figures, fifteen hundred barrels a day.

The population of Waterloo County in December, 1926, was as follows:

Township of Waterloo	7,180
Township of Wilmot	4,090
Township of Wellesley	4,231
Township of Woolwich	3,565
Township of N. Dumfries	2,118
City of Kitchener	25,856
City of Galt	12,576
Town of Waterloo	7,135
Town of Preston	5,622
Town of Hespeler	2,815
Town of Elmira	2,574
Village of New Hamburg	1,376
Village of Ayr	810

Total	79,948
-------------	--------

Kitchener on latest assessment is over 25,500. Waterloo has somewhat increased, as have also a few other municipalities so that the total population of the county may now be put down as practically eighty thousand.

The name of the county town of Waterloo County, Berlin, was changed to Kitchener on ratepayers' vote in 1916 during the Great War. The city owns and operates the local street railway as already stated, the gas works, electric light and power plant, and water works, all of which public utilities are in flourishing financial condition. Sewers serve all parts of the city and there is an elaborate, efficient sewage disposal system, a model plant of its kind.

Outside of the larger cities, Kitchener has the finest library in Ontario. The new City Hall in its beautiful setting of wide area and its prominent location on King Street in the centre of the city is one of the most beautiful and effective municipal buildings in Ontario. The city also has a fine Y. M. C. A. building and a number of beautiful churches.

The city forms one continuous community with the adjoining town of Waterloo. The two municipalities, somewhat known as the Twin City, are connected by street railway and have a number of things in common. A large interest in Waterloo is insurance, of which it contains a number of head offices of companies. The head office of the Mutual Life Assurance

Co. of Canada in Waterloo is one of the handsomest and most convenient buildings of its kind in Canada.

There are many varied interests in the county. The foremost landscape painter in Canada, Mr. Homer Watson, is a native and resident of Doon on the Grand River. Interest in music has always been strong, notably in Kitchener as evidenced by its former German singing societies and Saenger-fests, its flourishing Philharmonic Society of thirty years ago, by the present Kitchener and Waterloo Music Club, the Kitchener Conservatory of Music and the Philharmonic Choir. The late Dr. A. S. Vogt, director of the Toronto Conservatory of Music and founder of the Mendelssohn Choir, the most noted exponent of vocal music in Canada, was from Elmira, Waterloo County.

Many noted men prominent in industry and business, men of distinguished service to their province or to the Dominion of Canada, were born or became domiciled in the county; chief among these are the Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, Premier of Canada, born in Kitchener in 1874, and Honourable W. D. Euler, Minister of Customs.

The Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario practically had its origin at a Board of Trade dinner in Waterloo, February, 1902, through suggestions there made by Mr. E. W. B. Snider, who had for some time been active on the idea of power distribution from Niagara. Mr. Snider's suggestions were taken up and canvassed by Mr. D. B. Detweiler of Kitchener and by the Kitchener Board of Trade. By February, 1903, the matter had so far progressed that a convention with representatives from Toronto and various parts of the province met in Kitchener and formally inaugurated the project. The same month a large delegation appeared before Premier Ross in Toronto and secured a promise that a bill would be introduced forming a commission. Mr. Snider, who was then local Member of Parliament, became Chairman of the Ontario Commission and so remained for three years, by which time the work was well under way.

In the Great War enlistments from Waterloo County were over four thousand, and deaths, in action, from wounds or from disease, about one-tenth of the enlistments. These were from all over the county. The first Waterloo County man to be killed in action—at Neuve Chapelle March 20th, 1915—was Alexander Ralph Eby, a direct descendant of Bishop Benjamin Eby. In Galt the enlistments were greater than for any place of like size in Canada. There are numerous monuments and memorials erected throughout the county for the honoured dead. In Galt the memorial is in the form of a commodious club house for the veterans. In the assembly hall of this building there is a white marble tablet containing 216 names. In Preston there is also a permanent building for use of the veterans. A bronze memorial tablet in the Town Hall, Preston, contains 47 names. The memorial in Ayr contains 32 names, that in Hespeler 54 names. A memorial in the Kitchener-Waterloo cemetery contains 118 names. A monument in Elmira contains 13 names. Beside the general monuments there are a number of monuments and memorials in cemeteries and in churches.

CHAPTER V.

AROUND THE UPPER LAKES.

Penetanguishene Bay, a perfect natural harbour, was the landing place of Champlain in 1615 and the northern limit of the Huron country. After the destruction of the Jesuit Mission in 1649, and the dispersion of the Hurons, there is no record of any white settlement on the Bay shore until the time of the war of 1812, although a fur trader named Cowan was established at "The Chimneys" in Governor Simcoe's time and earlier, but his place was on the east side near the mouth of the Severn.

Before the war of 1812 merchants of the Northwest Company had been annoyed by the interference of American customs officers in the narrow waters of the St. Clair and Detroit Rivers. They suggested in 1811 to Lord Liverpool the establishment of a road from Kempenfeldt Bay to Penetanguishene and applied for grants of land at the terminal points, and in Gwillimbury Township, near Holland Landing. They asked for 2,000 acres at Penetanguishene, 2,000 acres at Kempenfeldt, and 200 acres in Gwillimbury, undertaking to pay in return to the Indians £4,000 in goods. Then came the war and in 1813 the Americans obtained command of Lake Erie while Michilimackinac was still in British hands. The officers at that fort were of opinion that six gunboats should be built during the winter at Machedash Bay, which was a supply depot for Lake Huron. Earl Bathurst, writing in December, 1813, authorized the construction of block-houses and other defences suitable for a naval depot "at Machedash, at the mouth of the Severn." Apparently Sir George Prevost varied the instructions, for Sir Gordon Drummond, in January, 1814, announced to him, that orders had been given for the construction of two battleships at Penetanguishene "for the transport of the provisions and stores for some time since deposited at Machedash."

In winter Penetanguishene was difficult of access from the south and a road had to be cut through the forest for thirty miles, as the Northwest Company men had suggested three years before. Meanwhile a warehouse for stores was established at the mouth of the Nottawasaga River which was easily reached by a portage of eight miles from Kempenfeldt Bay to Willow Creek. The *Nancy*, in the summer of 1814, made two trips from this warehouse to Michilimackinac, until she was caught by the Americans in the river and burned on August 13th.

Sir George Head, deputy assistant Commissary General of the British Army, was sent out to Canada in October, 1814, after a long course of successful service in the Peninsula. His instructions required him to make an extended tour from Halifax to Lake Huron. In March, 1815, he left York for the north. In his book *Forest Scenes* he writes: "I understood that the station of Penetanguishene, whither I was going, was still an

establishment quite new, and that some of the public officers were already there huddled on the spot, but that no buildings of any sort had yet been erected; moreover there was no house at all anywhere within thirty miles of the place." The journey northward from York occupied four days, and on arriving at the post, Sir George found only a few small huts made of poles thatched with spruce boughs. One of these flew a flag, and housed Captain Collier, Captain Payne, and Lieutenant Elliot of the Navy.

Work was begun almost immediately on the erection of log-houses, but on March 10th orders came to break up the establishment and return to Kempenfeldt Bay.

In April Sir George Head took the trail for Nottawasaga and, possibly as a result of his inspection, a fort was built in the spring of 1816 on the river about 4 miles from its mouth. It was occupied by a naval garrison under Lieutenant Caldwell, but in 1818, because of the poor harbour, the fort was evacuated and the Upper Lakes Port was re-established at Penetanguishene. One of the civilians who lived at Nottawasaga and then at Penetanguishene to serve the needs of the sailors, was Mrs. Mundy, formerly the widow Vallières who had kept a tavern at Hogg's Hollow on Yonge Street. She married a second time—comforting Asher Mundy—and when about to plunge into the northern wilderness sent her son, Joseph Remi Vallières, to his father's people in Charlesbourg, Quebec. He was a boy of parts, and was befriended by the parish priest and then by the Bishop of Quebec, finally studying law and being admitted to the Bar. He was appointed Judge for Three Rivers in 1828, and ultimately, in 1842, Chief Justice of Montreal District. His career was very notable. After the removal of the establishment from the Nottawasaga in 1818 to Penetanguishene the garrison was continued on the smallest scale until 1828. Then the advance post on Drummond Island was evacuated—after the Thompson Boundary Commission's labours—and the soldiers, French-Canadian voyageurs, and other civilians attached to the post (now within the United States) came to Penetanguishene and formed a settlement.

From the township of Arthur in North Wellington to the Georgian Bay runs the Owen Sound Road which was opened in 1841 at the instance of Hon. R. B. Sullivan, Surveyor-General, in order to encourage settlement in the "Queen's Bush." A Report on the progress of the work, for which £3,000 was appropriated, is in the Sessional Papers of 1841. Hon. Mr. Sullivan wrote to the Governor-General that he had appointed Col. Wm. Chisholm as his agent to look after the settlers and meet their pressing needs, while Deputy Surveyor McDonald had been instructed to lay out a town-plot at the *southern* end of the road "according to the plan laid down by Mr. Cameron, and also to go on with the survey of the lots on each side of the Owen Sound Road." He added, "No settlers had proceeded to the northern end of the road when I was last advised by the Agent; this was the natural consequence of the winter season closing up the water communications by which it could be approached. I have no doubt, however, that

at this time (9th June, 1841) the settlement is in progress upon the northern end of the road."

Col. Chisholm had been interested for some time in the opening of direct communication from Oakville northward to the Upper Lake waters, and it may be assumed that he had seen the original survey of the road from Arthur to the Sound, completed by C. Rankin, on November 15th, 1837. Under the impression that early construction of the road might be expected some settlers went in to Arthur Township in 1840, but they became discouraged, until the appearance of Col. Chisholm and other Government agents restored their confidence. The Colonel wrote to Hon. Mr. Sullivan: "Several parties are applying for town lots near where the Government is building the mill and I beg to recommend the laying out of the village at this place without any delay." This was the beginning of the village of Arthur. The natural village site of Mount Forest was laid out about the same time although the place remained officially unnamed for some years. The first survey of Mount Forest as preserved in the Crown Lands Department was made by Francis Kerr in 1853.

Col. Chisholm's recommendation with respect to the road follows: "I beg to recommend the survey of a tier of lots on both sides of the line of road all the way through from the Township of Arthur to the Township of Sydenham, and that each lot be laid off 20 chains in width to afford a frontage of 10 chains for the 50 acre lot parties—much dissatisfaction prevailed in the Township of Arthur at the narrow fronts of only $7\frac{1}{2}$ chains—that the line of road be straightened wherever natural obstructions do not militate against so doing—that bridges be built over the different streams, and that the swamps be crosswayed... I beg further to recommend that the mill sites on the road on the different streams be examined and reserved. The saw mill now building by Government, I am inclined to think, will be completed and in operation by the first of September next."

With these reports were enclosed various statements—one being the progress of the contractors in opening the road on May 24th, 1841. This showed 4 miles possible for waggons, the 5th mile, the 14th and the 16th miles all chopped, and five or six miles half-chopped. "The first fifteen miles," said Surveyor McDonald, "are travelled by oxen and sleighs, but in places with some difficulty, from the crossways not having been made beyond the 4th mile." Another statement was a census of "the new settlement in the Township of Arthur" which—perhaps by error—is called Owen Sound. There is no indication in the Survey Dept. of the Crown Lands Dept. that the village or neighbourhood of Arthur really bore that name. On May 24th, 1841, 315 persons, 177 males and 138 females, were counted, of whom 139 were under sixteen years of age. They were classified by religions as follows: Episcopalian 160, Presbyterian 89, Catholics 60, Methodists 6. "A Sunday School is organized in the settlement which was attended on May 23rd, 1841, by 14 boys and 18 girls."

So, in due course the road was finished, the lots taken up, and the City

of Owen Sound began to acquire a prosperous hinterland which had much to do with its rapid development as a northern market and shipping port.

J. M. Kilbourn (*) in *Reminiscences of the First Settlers of Owen Sound*, wrote: "The town plot as I first recollect it was called the town plot of Sydenham. The township of Sydenham, among the first surveyed townships, lay along the eastern side of the Bay, also first called Sydenham Bay. . . It was settled still earlier than the site of Meaford, which was then called Stephenson's Landing, with a post office and a store. The town-plot of Derby adjoined the town-plot of Sydenham. The first wharfinger and forwarding agent was William Carson Boyd who brought here some merchandise. . . . Mr. Boyd brought with him a young and energetic family.

He built a two-storey wooden building on the corner of Union and Scrope Streets, where he lived and did business. If any part of this structure remains it will be as part of the Queen's Hotel kitchen apartments and it was long the best and most pretentious building of any description in the town. . . . Among the early important enterprises established were the Inglis Grist and Woollen Mills at Inglis Falls, in Derby, about two miles south of the town. A number of skilled carpenters, millwrights, iron workers and others were brought here from Toronto and established themselves in business when the mill was completed. About the same time John Telford, who was the local agent for the sale of Crown Lands, at this point established another saw mill at Leith on a little stream known as Leith Water, and then later developed it into a distillery, and sold it to John Ainslee, a lawyer and capitalist, who was then residing at the town of Galt. . . . In June, 1845, Hiram Kilbourn and his family, with a friend, named Joseph McFarlane of Smith's Falls, came in by way of a sailing sloop from Penetanguishene and Sturgeon Bay. Mr. Kilbourn brought with him all the necessities for the establishment of a tannery and erected a large building at the outlet of the creek at Tenth Street. John Frost, from Ottawa, Richard Carney and John Mills were among the earliest settlers, and Robert Patterson 'Bobby Cash' was a successful general merchant."

The Crown Lands Agent, John Telfer, lived in a house built in 1840, and the first hotel was built in 1842. According to Robert Crichton (†) the village was mostly along Second and Third Avenues east and Tenth Street. Much of the place was a dense thicket or swamp of cedars which originally occupied the whole site of the present city. The late Ezra Brown when he was building the tannery, where the former Bank of Hamilton stands, went up to the Government agent's house on the present Market Square to get men to help him. In coming back through the bush some of the men got lost where the present Main Street is, and it took them some time to get out. All the district around the present railway station was a vast marsh with willows and black snakes. When the Northern Railway was built the people by advice of Richard Carney refused a bonus in the belief

*Ontario Historical Society Papers and Records, Vol. XVII.

†See Ontario Historical Society Papers and Records, Vol. XVIII, p. 11.

that Owen Sound, by reason of its harbour was the inevitable site of the terminus. The railway went to Collingwood instead, then known by the euphonious and poetical name of Hen-and-Chickens. The first sailing ship to be built at Owen Sound was the *Ann Mackenzie*, launched in 1848, 160 feet long and 24 feet beam. After an unsuccessful career in the Bay, she was sent to Quebec, thence across the Atlantic to an English port and thence to Rio de Janeiro. After that all trace of her was lost.

It is said(*) that the first white settler in Bruce County was Pierre Piché, a French-Canadian, who built a house and store at the mouth of the Saugeen in 1818, and became an independent fur-trader. Edward Sayers, an Englishman, came next, in 1828, and was followed by two French traders, Cadotte and Loranger. This was still Indian territory, and was not available for settlement until purchased by the Crown. The first purchase was made by Sir Francis Bond Head at a council held at Manitowaning on August 9th, 1836, when in consideration of £1,250 per annum "as long as grass grows or water runs" the portion of the County and site of Southampton was surrendered. By a treaty of 1851 the Saugeen peninsula was opened, and the Colpoy's Bay reserve of 6,000 acres was surrendered in 1861. In June, 1900, the capital-account held by the Indian Department of Government in trust for the aborigines of this region was \$707,980.63.

The present counties of Grey and Bruce, lying to the north of the Huron Tract, and acquired, as above described, were commonly known as "the Queen's Bush" and were officially opened for settlement on April 19th, 1847, by Order-in-Council, the survey being made by Alexander Wilkinson. At Goderich, Wilkinson sought a guide to lead him to the northeast corner of Wawanosh Township, near the present town of Wingham, where he proposed to begin the survey. No such guide was available. The country so far back was unknown. "I was forced," says the surveyor in his report, "to find the place myself from the best information obtainable from the settlers in Wawanosh, which was but little as none of them had ever been back that far." The first Concession of Kinloss and the first Concession of Huron were the first farm lots laid out in Bruce County, and the Government opened a colonization road from the southern part of Nottawasaga straight west to Kincardine. The surveys for this road were made by Allan Park Brough, and it was he who laid out the town-plot of Kincardine in 1849. The Elora road was surveyed in 1851. In the same year the town-plot of Southampton was laid out. Wiarton and Paisley were not surveyed until 1856. In comparison with the rest of the Province the Queen's Bush was New Ontario—a generation newer than the Huron Tract.

Some white traders had squatted from time to time along the lake shore, and in 1844 the Saugeen River had been explored by Col. Casimir S. Gzowski, James Webster and Thomas Young, of the Government Service; but the first settlers did not come until 1848. William Withers and his brother-in-law Allan Cameron landed from a fishing schooner at the Pene-

**History of the County of Bruce*, by Norman Robertson.

tangore River and erected a log house, near the present site of the Kincardine railway station, which did duty first as a tavern and in later years as a store. Withers dammed the river and erected a saw mill which was in operation by the summer of 1849.

Captain John Spence and Captain William Kennedy, former Hudson's Bay Company men, left Kingston in the spring of 1848 to investigate the stories of profitable fishing and fur trading on the Bruce coast. Coming to Toronto they went north to Lake Simcoe and thence by the water route to Owen Sound; they walked across the peninsula to the mouth of the Saugeen River, and were the first settlers of the present town of Southampton. Captain Kennedy stayed only a short time in Southampton. In 1851 at the request of Lady Franklin, he went to the Arctic regions as the head of a party in search of her husband. He was in command of the *Prince Albert* which sailed from Aberdeen in May, 1851, and returned to England in October, 1852.

The first District Council of the united counties of Huron, Perth and Bruce, was held at Goderich on January 28th, 1850. At that time the Townships of Huron and Kincardine, the only ones assessed, had a total population of 376. Bruce County began business on its own account on March 19th, 1857, when the Provisional County Council was organized and began immediately to quarrel over the selection of a County Town. Walkerton was chosen by the Governor-General in 1857, but it was nine years before the County acquiesced, and then by compulsion of Parliament.

Port Elgin's first settler was Lachlan McLean who came in 1849 and built a house and a tavern on land just north of the present Market Street. Paisley's earliest inhabitants were Simon Orchard and Samuel T. Rowe, who came in 1851. The optimism of the infant county is shown in the fact that between 1859 and 1905 debentures to an amount of \$709,000 were issued. Of these \$280,000 was for the construction of gravel roads, and \$250,000 towards the building of the Wellington, Grey and Bruce Railway.

On October 1st, 1859, Hon. P. M. VanKoughnet, the Crown Lands Commissioner, met at Severn Bridge some prospective settlers for the Muskoka District and issued seventeen tickets of location along the Muskoka Road which was opened in 1858. The first settlers in the Townships of Morrison and Muskoka were James H. Jackson, William Johnson, John Young, James McCabe, David Leith and the Simingtons. Donald Ferguson was the first settler in the Township of Draper, although that township was not entirely surveyed until 1861. The first lumber mill in the settlement was built in 1861 by John Everbeck, a German, on the Kahsheshebogamog River near Sparrow Lake; the second was built by James Grant, who also erected a grist mill five miles north of Washago. In the first three years 239,732 acres of land were taken up, and the new settlers over eighteen years of age were 2,021.

To-day it cannot be doubted that the hope of making a great agricultural area in the Muskoka District was too rosy. It has developed rather into a

holiday resort and while the farmers have a lively home market during the vacation season the general return from the land is not as great as in some other districts of the Province. Gravenhurst had its beginning with the Freemason's Arms hotel opened in 1861 by James McCabe. Says a contemporary writer: "Never shall I forget my first interview with Mother McCabe. I was hungry and footsore, but I met an Irish welcome, and a dinner was served which would not have disgraced any hotel north of Toronto. The old log shanty looked dull outside but within all was cleanliness and order; her clean white curtains kept out the mosquitoes, while her feather beds afforded sweet rest to many a weary land seeker." P. Cockburn and son began lumbering operations in the winter of 1865 and 1866 and built a steamer called the *Wenonah*, the first to ply on these land-locked waters. By 1871 Gravenhurst was a lively village. Bracebridge in the first ten years of its existence, from 1861 to 1871, showed even a more rapid development. By the last named year it had four hotels, seven stores, two saw mills, a grist mill, a sash and door factory, the Court House, the Crown Lands Office, the Registry Office, etc., etc., and was looking forward to metropolitan status. Huntsville had its beginning in January, 1870, when the post office was first opened.

The following is from the Missionary Report of the Wesleyan Methodist Church for 1869: "Five years ago Parry Sound was known only as the hunting ground of the Indians; it is now a thriving village in the very heart of the Free Grant Districts. Immediately after the selection of this plan by the Messrs. J. and W. Beatty (worthy Wesleyans) for the location of their large lumbering establishments, a tide of immigration at once set in. For the accommodation of their workmen and the incoming settlers, . . . Mr. William Beatty, the resident partner, erected forthwith at his own expense a neat and commodious Wesleyan Church, deeded it to the Conference, free and unencumbered, and for four years with the assistance of one or two other brethren he has conducted a public religious service twice every Sabbath, led a class meeting at the close of the morning service, and superintended a flourishing Sabbath School in the afternoon." The Beatty firm laid out the streets of the town, planted shade trees and took a lively interest in the community life. In 1870 the District of Parry Sound was set apart, and a Court House and jail were erected in the village.

Collingwood, originally known as Hen-and-Chickens, from the group of rocky islets in the Bay, was chosen in 1852 as the terminus of the Northern Railway. Joel Underwood owned 335 acres of land at the proposed terminal and in company with Sheriff Smith, David Morrow and R. Lewis Warner erected a saw mill which was the nucleus of the town. Underwood himself opened a store on First Street east of the Creek, but it is said that James H. Smith was the first storekeeper and George Collins the first innkeeper.

Mr. A. F. Hunter in his admirable *History of Simcoe County* writes: "As to the choice of a name for the town the adjacent township of Colling-

wood under the name of Alta had been surveyed twenty years prior to the first survey of building lots in the town and the name of Alta abandoned for that of Collingwood. But as to who actually applied it to the new railway terminus of 1852-3 there is a slight difference in the published reports. One account of how the harbour and railway terminal point got its name at the instance of D. E. Buist is recorded by David Williams in his paper on the naming of the post offices in Simcoe County: (*) Collingwood was incorporated as a town under a local Act of the Canadian Legislature passed June 10th, 1857, for that purpose, as 20 Vict. Chap. 26. It did not pass through the village stage. Wm. B. Hamilton was chosen by the Council as the law then required, the first Mayor of the town for 1858. John McWatt was the first Mayor of the town chosen by the votes of the people (1859), and remained in office until 1867 when he moved to Barrie. Mr. McWatt was Mayor when the Prince of Wales visited Collingwood in 1860. The lofty Nicholas Woods, correspondent of *The Times* with the Prince, wrote as follows: "Collingwood is a small straggling town, tolerable, and only worth seeing from the fact that last autumn it only attained its fifth year. Six years ago not a stick was cut in the wilderness on which Collingwood now stands and it promises to extend itself in a few years more to the dignity of a city of Upper Canada." Nottawasaga Township was originally divided, the South being Merlin and the North, Java. Early maps give Nottawasaga Bay of to-day as Iroquois Bay and Java Bay.

The same journalist said that Barrie had a small population, three-fourths of whom were originally composed of retired naval officers, and where the inhabitants were consequently both poor and proud, "much given to ancestry and an avoidance of labour." The slur was undeserved. Barrie's retired naval men had won their rest by a term of hard and gallant war duty on the Upper Lakes, and only a snob would have thrown their poverty in their faces.

The first house erected on the site of the present town of Barrie seems to have been built by Sir George Head in 1815. Although the place was the beginning of the portage most frequently used by travellers to the Upper Lakes, the first warehouse was built there only in 1819. It was a spacious log building and stood immediately in rear of the present railway station on a military reserve of 45 acres. In 1830 the Government alienated this land to Captain Oliver, but after two years it went back to the Crown, and then was surveyed as a town plot. The first settlers thereabouts were David Edgar and Alex. Walker. Sidney M. Sanford opened the first store in 1832, and the first physician of the new hamlet was Dr. Archibald Pass. Barrie was incorporated as a town in 1851. It had already been selected as the County town and the first Court House and jail had been completed in 1843. A large room in the Court House was set aside in that same year to accommodate the Grammar School. Frederick Gore was the headmaster. The first Trinity Church, Barrie, was built in 1834.

*Ontario Historical Society Papers and Records, Vol. VII.

When the corner stone of the Barrie Post Office was laid in October, 1884, His Honour Judge Boys wrote the following sketch of the town's beginnings: "Our post office was first established in 1834 with our first merchant, Mr. Sanford, as postmaster. In the early days there used to be no regular post office nearer than Penetanguishene to the north and Holland Landing to the south. Between these two offices a mail carrier passed on foot once a week, and he was afterwards allowed to drop and take up a mail bag on his journey to and fro at Barrie. This carrier was a half-breed, and some idea of his labours and endurance may be formed from the fact that he sometimes left Penetanguishene in the morning and reached Barrie at night, and at once continuing his journey proceeded to Holland Landing and was back again at Barrie the next morning."

Rev. Thomas Williams in *The Memories of a Pioneer* (*) says that settlements had appeared on the south shore of Lake Simcoe near Roche's Point in the early years of the Nineteenth Century. "In the early summer of 1822 there were large clearings, well cultivated farms, old-looking and full-bearing orchards, and many old weather-worn buildings; and I remember also meeting grown-up young people of both sexes who were born in the country. All the region north of the lake remained an unbroken wilderness—a real *terra incognita* to all the other settlements until the war of 1812, the fur-traders alone traversing it along the lines of Indian travel. The most frequented of these was the Portage or carrying place from the head of Kempenfeldt Bay to a point where the waters of the Nottawasaga River would carry canoes and boats. This was the shortest, easiest and most direct route between the two lakes, Simcoe and Huron, being only a short nine miles between waters."

Orillia originally was the head village of the Ojibway Indians and from the earliest days of the Nineteenth Century was a fur-trading post. It was on the summer route from the Lake Ontario ports to the Upper Lakes and there was bound to be a town somewhere in the neighbourhood. In 1826 Honoré Bailly had patented 500 acres in the vicinity of the present town, and in 1833 the white settlers were Jacob Gill, Gerald Alley, Thos. Butcher, Captain Borland, Rev. Gilbert Miller, Wesleyan Missionary to the Indians, Robert Bailey and James Sanson. The Government had built a dwelling for the use of the Indian Chief Yellowhead. Jacob Gill was an officer of the Indian Dept. and Andrew Moffat was the Indian teacher and interpreter.

In 1839 the Government removed the Indians to the Township of Rama, originally settled by some half-pay officers whose effort at pioneering was not successful, and surveyed the town-plot of Orillia, offering the lots for sale. The place grew only slowly and was not incorporated until 1866. The first Reeve of the village was James Quinn, 1867. With the coming of the railway the town had a lively growth, due to the establishment of various

*Simcoe County Pioneer and Historical Society Papers, 1908.

manufacturing industries. Civic pride or local patriotism has never been lacking in Orillia.

The present town of Alliston was built around a mill-site, developed in 1848 by William Fletcher and his sons, who formerly had lived in Tecumseth Township. The first storekeeper was William Turnbull, and the place became an incorporated village in 1874. It is now a pleasant market-town, with waterworks and electric light, and with a population of 1,400, more or less.

Mr. A. F. Hunter has classified in ethnic groups the various settlements in Simcoe County. The community established in West Gwillimbury in 1819 were Scots; seventeen families which came first to Selkirk's Red River Settlement. In 1820 twenty-five families from the North of England settled in Oro and Vespra. In 1828 French-Canadians came to Tiny and Tay, negroes to Oro and Irish Catholics to Adjala, Vespra, Flos and Medonte. Nottawasaga was settled by Highland Scotch Presbyterians. Some Germans came after the War of 1870. In 1830 Irish Protestants from Ulster came to West Gwillimbury, Tecumseth, Innisfil, Essa and Tosorontio; in 1832 a Scots immigration including Glasgow and Paisley weavers came to Innisfil and Essa. In 1834 ten families of Germans came to Nottawasaga. That these immigrants were a sturdy people appears in the fact that no fewer than eleven did not die until they were more than 100 years of age.

Jacob Æmilius Irving was the first Warden of the Simcoe District in 1843.

Midland as a lumber port sprang up with the coming of the railway, the town plot being surveyed in 1872 and 1873 by Peter Burnett. Originally the bight in the shore was called Mundy's Bay, from Asher Mundy, who was the first settler, bringing his sturdy wife (the widow Vallières) to the neighbourhood in 1818. Midland post office was opened in September, 1872, with Thomas Gladstone as postmaster, and the Cork Brothers' first saw-mill was built in the previous spring. Later Chew Brothers erected a shingle mill. In 1878 the place was incorporated with a population of 836, and Samuel Fraser was the first Reeve. Incorporation as a town came in 1887.

Robert Owen is a name known to all who have any knowledge of the beginnings of Socialistic doctrine. He was born in 1771, and while still a young man became a cotton manufacturer at New Lanark. Here he introduced a scheme of paternalism which brought him into public notice, and in 1817 he was invited to present his views to a Committee of the House of Commons on the revision of the Poor Law. He advocated the formation of communities of about twelve hundred people each to be set up on blocks of land of from 1,000 to 1,500 acres. While each family should have private apartments, there should be a public kitchen and dining hall, and the product of all the community's labour should be equalized so that there would be no rich and no poor.

One of the men of prominence who became fascinated with the notion

of a new Utopia was Henry Jones, a retired naval officer, living at Exeter in England. He was a brother of John Collier Jones, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford University, who was married to a sister of Lady Colborne.

Henry Jones conceived the idea of securing a grant of land in Canada, bringing out a number of families, and establishing a communistic settlement according to the specifications laid down by his prophet, Robert Owen. He made a preliminary journey to Canada in 1826 or 1827 with one Alexander Hamilton, as his valet and travelling companion, coming by way of New York, the Erie Canal, and the Lakes and the shore of Lake Huron, east of Sarnia. There at the mouth of the Rivière aux Perches, the little stream draining the lake or slough called Lake Wawanosh he found myriads of wild duck, one fact which led him to the belief that he had found the promised land. Returning to England he was able through the interest of acquaintances high in office to secure a grant of nine thousand acres in the district chosen—then a part of the County of Kent.

The available facts with respect to this colony are exceedingly scarce. Rev. John Morrison has written a brief sketch in the Papers of the Ontario Historical Society (Vol. XII.), based on casual references to the experiment in a diary begun by one of the Jones family in 1831, and on one or two sentences in the Journal of Peter Jones, the Indian Methodist Missionary (of course no relation to the founder.) Said he on August 1st, 1829: "In the afternoon we passed a new settlement of white people eight or ten miles west (it should be "east") of the mouth of the lake. This settlement was formed by a Mr. Jones, who tried to carry out what is called the Owen system of having all things common; but I was informed the thing did not work well here as the colonists one after another left their leader."

Jones called the settlement "The Toon o' Maxwell," "Maxwell" being the name of Robert Owen's residence in New Lanark. A log community house, a store and a school were erected, but fire, the old enemy, made short work of the chief building. It is said that Henry Jones on discovering that the colony was a failure voluntarily relinquished eight-ninths of his grant and retained one thousand acres. He had expended on the project over £10,000. Among the families who composed the community were those of Alexander Hamilton, Henry Young, Thos. Steen, John Macfarlane, the Burys, and the McPhedrains. The Community House was on Lot 15, Lake Shore, Sarnia Township.

In the whole of Sarnia Township in 1851 there were only 228 houses, thirty-one shops, three taverns, one school and eight churches. Ten years afterwards the official Census showed that in the Town of Sarnia alone there were 480 houses. One reason for this rapid growth was shown in the table of mineral production for the Township of Enniskillen, "300 barrels of coal oil, \$840." Sarnia was the nearest port. In 1871 the population was 2,929, and the town of Petrolia had sprung up with a population of 2,651. Circumstances attending the discovery of oil in that region are thus set forth by Victor Ross. (*)

**Petroleum in Canada.*

Commercial petroleum was brought into existence in Canada in 1858 by J. H. Williams of Hamilton, who was attracted by what was known as the "gum beds" of Oil Springs. Because he was familiar with the discovery of petroleum in the old world McWilliams set about extracting what he believed to be the same sort of naphtha as that produced by the wells of Baku. His first effort took the form of a retort and the gum was boiled. This primitive attempt at distillation produced a comparatively light iridescent liquid. In the hope that he might obtain greater quantities by digging beneath the surface of the gum-bed he excavated a well and found that the deeper he penetrated the earth the greater the yield. This was really the first oil well in America and was dug a year before Drake's well in Pennsylvania, 1859, although it did not pierce the limestone. The experiment attracted many persons to the field and ten or twelve shallow wells were opened at Black Creek in the vicinity of Oil Springs. It was not until February, 1862, however, that what may be termed the first real oil well was drilled. This was the achievement of James Shaw a poor photographer, who had lived in the vicinity for many years and had been a close observer of the methods of the prospectors. With the old-fashioned spring pole, worked by foot power Shaw punched the cap of the upper vein of oil rock at a depth of 165 feet at Oil Springs. The result was a well that gushed thousands of gallons an hour and flowed for a comparatively long period. Shaw received no permanent benefit from his discovery and is said to have died in poverty. He was offered \$25,000 in gold for his property when the well began to flow, but declined all proposals, and lived to see the day when it dwindled down to a "pumper" of a few barrels a day. . . . Many of the wells produced as high as 2,000 barrels a day. Three yielded 6,000 and the Black and Mathieson had a record of 7,000 barrels a day for more than two months.

Petrolia suddenly became a village of shanties, inhabited by a crowd of speculators and business enthusiasts. An oil exchange was established and optimism everywhere prevailed.

"There is a tradition," says Emily Weaver (*) "that it was Sir John Colborne who gave the name of Sarnia to the County Seat of Lambton and the township in which it is situated. In 1835 the Governor visited the place, then known as the Rapids, with some idea of erecting a fort at that point to defend the shores. He was feasted royally, and an excursion was planned for a trip up the rapids into Lake Huron, but a stiff breeze forced the party to turn back. At the time a hot discussion was going on over the name of the village. It was decided to refer the matter to the Governor, and perhaps that experience of Huron's boisterous seas reminded him of the little surf-beaten island of Guernsey in the English Channel where he had spent some years as Governor. At any rate he bestowed upon the village the Roman name of the Isle of Guernsey—Sarnia."

Sault Ste. Marie has been on the Front Street of the New World since the French explorers of the Seventeenth Century opened the long trade routes. It is believed that the first white men to enter St. Mary River were Etienne Brulé and his companion Grénolle, the servants of Samuel de Champlain. In 1618 they reported having seen Lake Superior, and brought to Quebec specimens of native copper taken from those wealthy shores. In 1634 Jean Nicolet passed westward, and soon afterwards the Jesuits, from

*The Counties of Ontario.

their mission in the Huron Country, sent occasional itinerant priests. In 1641 Father Isaac Jogues and Father Raymbault were the missionaries, but there was still no permanent white settlement at the Rapids. Groseillier's trading party with Father René Menard passed the Sault in 1660; in 1662 the Algonquin tribe, the Ojibways, administered a crushing defeat to a war party of Iroquois, then in 1669 the Jesuits established a mission. It is described by Galinée, the Sulpician, who with Dollier de Casson, made the round of the Great Lakes in 1670. He wrote in his narrative: (*) "We crossed Lake Michigan without any danger and entered the Lake of the Hurons. . . At last we arrived on the 25th of May, the Day of Pentecost, at Sainte Marie of the Sault, the place where the Reverend Jesuit Fathers have made their principal establishment for the Missions of the Ottawas and neighbouring tribes. They have had two men in their service since last year who have built them a fine fort; a square of cedar posts twelve feet high with a Chapel and house inside. . . . They have a large clearing well-planted." At this time Father Dablon and Father Marquette were at the Sault Mission.

Father Dablon's *Relation* of 1669-70 has this description of the vicinity: "What is commonly called the Sault is not properly a Sault, or a very high waterfall, but a very violent current of waters from Lake Superior—which, finding themselves checked by a great number of rocks that dispute their passage, form a dangerous cascade of half a league in width, all these waters descending and plunging headlong together, as if by a flight of stairs, over the rocks which bar the whole River. It is at the foot of these rapids and even amid these boiling waters that extensive fishing is carried on from spring until winter of a kind of fish found usually only in Lake Superior and Lake Huron. It is called in the native language *Atticameg*, and in ours, Whitefish, because in truth it is very white. The convenience of having fish in such quantities that one has only to go and draw them out of the water, attracts the surrounding nations to the spot during the summer."

In June, 1676, at the Sault, Daumont de St. Lussion and his followers, among whom was Nicholas Perrot, as interpreter, formally took possession of the whole mid-Continent, erecting a wooden cross bearing a metal plate on which the arms of France were engraved. When De Lussion's back was turned the plate disappeared and the cross came down. Gradually the population at the Sault dwindled by reason of Iroquois hostility, and in 1689 the Jesuit Mission was abandoned. In 1736 La Ronde Denys, a former naval officer, came with his son to the Sault and built a sailing vessel of 40 tons, above the rapids; he used it to visit the copper-bearing rocks on the shores of Lake Superior.

At last the French sent De Repentigny to build a fort at Sault Ste. Marie. He arrived in 1750 and constructed a stockaded enclosure 110 feet square, enclosing three sturdy houses. The stockade was fifteen feet high.

One of Repentigny's train of followers was a man named Cadotte; he

*Ontario Historical Society Papers and Records, Vol. IV.

was left in charge of the fort when the Commandant went eastward to fight the British, and was there in 1762 when a detachment of British soldiers, under Lieutenant Jemette, arrived to take possession of the Straits.

Cadotte remained to serve his new masters and used his influence with the Indians to good effect to restrain them from joining Pontiac's conspiracy. The Sault fort was accidentally burned in December, 1762, and the garrison after a toilsome experience reached Michilimackinac only to perish miserably in the massacre of the following June. The story is told by Alexander Henry, the trader, whose *Travels and Adventures* give a remarkable picture of the wilderness of North America.

The next event of consequence was the coming of the Northwest Company's men, who built a post on the north shore of the river at the foot of the rapids, probably before 1790. They also completed in 1798 a canal, 2,580 feet long, through the lowlands for the passage of batteaux and canoes, building also a timber-lock, 38 feet long, 8 feet 9 inches wide, and with a lift of 9 feet. A log tow-path and a roadway were constructed along the canal. About the time it was completed, a new trading corporation had been formed in Montreal, generally known as the X. Y. Company, and the rivalry between the new and the old was keen. For fear of a monopoly developing, the canal was not used and its very existence was forgotten until the Canadian archives printed the contemporary report of Captain Bruyères. Then His Honour Judge Steer, Joseph Cozens, Dominion Land Surveyor, and A. S. Wheeler, Superintendent of the American Canal, made an investigation and discovered the old lock. It was restored in form by the generosity of Mr. F. H. Clergue, and is now to be seen to the north of the Lake Superior Company's offices—one of the most striking historical landmarks in the Province.

The settlement was plundered and burned by Americans during the war of 1812-14, but not until 1820 was the American flag raised permanently on the south shore of the Sault. By that time the north shore village contained twenty or thirty houses besides the Fort buildings which had been erected on a new site. In 1823 the interests of the Northwest Company and the Hudson's Bay Company were united; the Factor at the Sault was Mr. Severight, who had been a Northwest Company officer. He was the magistrate of the hamlet, married the young couples and read the prayers of the Church of England at the Fort every Sunday. But the trade-route to England was now by way of Hudson Bay, and the annual fur pack went to Nelson or Churchill, where once a year a battered wind-jammer lay at anchor.

Thus the Sault was of less importance than formerly, and when the copper-mining began along the north shore in 1840 and following years, the prospects of Bruce Mines were brighter. In 1850 the only English people at the Sault were Mr. Hargreaves, the Hudson's Bay Factor, with his wife and son, Major Joseph Wilson, Customs officer, Miss Marsh and Mr. and Mrs. Bowker. In 1852 David Pim and his wife arrived, the first

settlers who were not in official positions; and in 1853 the Americans began to build the south shore ship canal. The revival of the Sault was due to the settlement of the west, first in the United States and then in Canada, and the growth of water-borne commerce down the lakes to the seaboard.

Mention has been made already of the lack of information in the east with respect to Sault Ste. Marie. Archdeacon McMurray when sent there as a missionary, had only the vaguest notion of its position, and like Abraham he went forth not knowing whither he went. That was in 1832, but over twenty-five years later when Col. Savage was appointed Registrar of Algoma, he sought out Sir John A. Macdonald to thank him for the appointment and to enquire where Algoma might be. Sir John answered in his whimsical way that he would be hanged if he knew. Nevertheless Col. Savage reached the scene of his future labours, but not finding a house suitable he set up his office and residence in the American village, and for a time property transfers in Canada were registered in the United States. At this time there were three incoming mails per month, the courier travelling by dog-train between the Sault and Killarney. At Killarney he met the courier from Penetanguishene and exchanged mail bags.

"*In the Diary of David Pim, there is an entry for April 2nd, 1866, with reference to the Census. It relates that there were then 304 souls in the school district and of that number 79 were between age of five and sixteen years. One family afforded a governess while the children of the rest of the people went—as they took the notion—to a little school kept by two maiden ladies, the Misses Hoidge, till finally a public school was erected by public subscription." The first member of the Dominion and Provincial Houses for Algoma was Col. Fred W. Cumberland. It is said that he promised if returned by acclamation to put a stained glass window in the new Church of England. In due time it arrived—bearing the words "Peace on Earth, Good Will to Men!"

Algoma was organized into a judicial territory with headquarters at Sault Ste. Marie in 1858. Hon. John Prince was the first Judge, succeeded in 1870 by Judge McCrae. The Court House and Jail were not erected until 1868, and incorporation as a town was granted only in 1881.

When Sir Garnet Wolseley led a military expedition to the Red River in 1870 the use of the American Canal was at first forbidden for the transport of soldiers and military supplies, and the force was delayed while the goods were teamed over the portage. This experience made it clear to Parliament that a canal must be built on the Canadian side. Four million dollars was appropriated in 1887-88 and the construction occupied seven years.

The Canadian Canal is $1\frac{1}{8}$ miles long, 150 feet wide and 22 feet deep. The lock is 900 feet long and 60 feet wide, and the depth of water on the sills is 22 feet. In 1851 the estimated amount and value of articles crossing the portage were respectively 12,600 tons, and \$1,675,600. In 1922 the

*Edward H. Cliff, *Annals of Sault Ste. Marie*.

freight traffic through the Canadian Sault Canal alone exceeded 1,700,000 tons, caried by 3,021 Canadian and 481 American vessels of a gross burden of 4,474,474 tons.

The growth of Sault Ste. Marie in twenty years has been phenomenal. In 1901 the population was 7,169. In 1921, it was 21,092. It attained rank as a City in 1912. The main cause of this expansion was found in the coming of Francis H. Clergue, an American industrial promoter of great vision and indomitable energy. In 1894 he began development of the latent power in the St. Mary Rapids, and backed by New York capital, he built and organized a variety of subsidiary industries under the name of Lake Superior Corporation. There were blast furnaces, rolling mills for the production of steel rails, iron, copper and nickel mines, reduction works, chemical works, pulp and paper mills, the Algoma Central Railway and the International Transit Railway. Some \$30,000,000 was invested, and Mr. Clergue was said by *The Sault Star* to be the greatest industrial miracle-worker on the Continent—a plain statement of fact. But industrial miracles are dependent for success upon Good Times. A sharp depression in the stock markets of the Continent in 1903 caused trouble. A loan of \$5,050,000 matured in June and on the inability of the Corporation to take it up Speyer & Company, of Philadelphia, put on the clamps. An effort was made at re-organization by the floating of a new bond issue but capital was shy, although the state of the industries at the time was shown to be promising. The ramifications of the Corporation can best be understood by an official statement issued at that time:

The Algoma Central car shops are turning out eight cars per day for the C. P. R. The ground wood-pulp mill is turning out 70 tons of pulp per day, while the Sulphite mill is producing 40 tons per day. The Algoma Iron Works and Machine Shop employ 185 men per day. The Canadian Electro Chemical Works are producing 3 tons of caustic soda and 7 tons of bleaching powder daily. The Veneer Mill is turning out 30,000 square feet of veneer per day. The Gourlay's saw-mill is manufacturing 70,000 shingles and 20,000 laths per day. The Algoma Central Railway and Algoma Central Steamship lines are in full operation. The rail mill, Bessemer Converters and blast furnaces are in readiness to make iron and roll rails as soon as iron ore and coke are received. The brick plant is turning out 16,000 pressed brick daily. The Company have 2,000 men in the woods, cutting veneer, logs, pulp, charcoal, wood and sawlogs. Fourteen hundred tons of iron ore are being taken from the Helen mine each day. . . The Tagona Water and Light Company is in full operation, supplying water and light in the Canadian Soo . . . the two Street Railway lines and ferry boats are each carrying between 2,500 and 3,500 people daily—etc., etc.

Nothing more imposing in rapid industrial development had been seen in this country.

The failure to secure operation expenses became apparent in late August, and on September 18th, 1903, all the works were closed, throwing 3,500 men out of employment. The men were in an ugly mood, and a small riot brought a call for the militia. For two or three days five hundred armed men under General Buchan kept the peace until temper died down and until the Provin-

cial Government guaranteed the payment of back wages. The question of reorganization then became one of provincial concern. The Government under Hon. G. W. Ross guaranteed the interest on a loan of \$2,000,000 to the Canadian Improvement Company, the underwriting, or holding Company effecting the reorganization, and held as collateral the stock of the Algoma Central Railway. The Ross Government was shaky at the time, and this policy was hotly denounced by the Opposition, particularly as some of the money advanced for wages in September, 1903, had been paid to high-salaried officials.

Under the Canadian Improvement Co. the capital was scaled down so that the total bonds and stock made \$51,500,000 instead of \$93,699,050 as before, and operations were resumed, on a less ambitious but more profitable scale. In 1906 the Government was relieved of one-half of its guarantee and three years later the balance was lifted. The timely action of the Government had saved the industries to the Province and had given Sault Ste. Marie a chance for its life. At the same time it cannot be said that the loaning of public money to industrial corporations is to be considered as a common or even a reasonable practice.

In 1909 Robert A. Fleming of London, England, and his associates purchased the assets of the Canadian Improvement Company, and in association with certain American capitalists put the Lake Superior Corporation on a sound footing. The war and the subsequent depression seriously affected the industries, but it seems clear that the Corporation's worst years have been passed.

Fur traders passing from Lake Superior to the Rainy Lake region had a choice of two routes; one by the Kaministiquia River at the present Fort William, the other forty miles farther west at the mouth of the Pigeon River, called the Grand Portage. The French used both routes, but apparently the former was the first one favoured, for a fort was built about a mile from the mouth of the Kaministiquia by Du Luht in 1678. Lahontan says: "Tis some years since Mr. Du Luht built a Fort of Pales or Stakes upon this Lake where he had large magazines of all sort of goods. That fort was called *Camanistigoyan*, and did considerable disservice to the English settlements in Hudson's Bay; by reason that it sav'd several Nations the trouble of transporting their skins to the Bay."

After some years the fort was abandoned, probably because the Grand Portage route was more highly regarded, but in 1717 it was restored by Sieur de Nouë and remained in use during the French régime. The name of the river which like many names of Indian derivation is spelled "according to the taste and fancy of the speller" means "the place where there are islands in the river." Alexander Henry, the first English explorer and trader on Lake Superior, merely mentioned the Fort in 1770, which he called a trading house, and went on to the Grand Portage. As the Montreal merchants organized the fur trade in competition with the Hudson's Bay Company they adopted the Pigeon River route and in 1783 five hundred

men were employed at Grand Portage. In 1797 Roderick Mackenzie, a trader, was told by an Indian that there was a good route farther north from Rainy Lake to Lake Superior. He followed it, and thus re-discovered the Kaministiquia River. When the Americans began to impose a duty on goods going over the Grand Portage, which became *de facto* American territory in 1796, the Northwest Company turned to the Kaministiquia and built there in 1800 the New Fort, afterwards named Fort William, in honour of Hon. William McGillivray. In 1803 Grand Portage was abandoned in favour of Fort William.

After the conquest the fur trade had fallen into the hands of a multitude of individuals who contended for the favour of the Indians by price-cutting—and sometimes by mutual throat-cutting. The trade was injured, the Indians were debauched by the unrestricted sale of rum, and “every man did that which was right in his own eyes.” The Hudson’s Bay Company had not yet shown any marked energy. The factors sat in their forts on the Bay, listless as Barbarossa inside the Salzburg Hill, and traded with such Indians as cared to call. Ten years after the French régime ended, Benjamin and James Frobisher of Montreal were ranging westward as traders, establishing a reputation for fair dealing, and diverting southward some of the normal trade to Hudson Bay. Then Barbarossa woke up! The Hudson’s Bay Company began to establish posts in the interior to meet the competition of the Frobishers and others, and the disputation was sharp. The Indians, ever suspicious, ended a long period of doubt and wavering by crying “A Plague on Both Your Houses,” and going on the war path. Before they could do much damage they were smitten by the smallpox, and that fierce disease decimated some bands and totally destroyed others. Of one tribe of 400 lodges only ten persons were left alive, and even the traders had fled from the danger. In 1783 the Frobishers with Simon McTavish formed the Northwest Company. At first they had competition from a few disgruntled merchants, but in 1787 a merger was effected and the Company was on the high road to prosperity. Towards the end of the Century the Company secured in one year 106,000 beaver skins, 32,000 marten, 11,800 mink, 17,000 musquash and with miscellaneous takings, a total of 184,000 skins.

“Fort William,” said Franchère, “has really the appearance of a fort from the palisade, fifteen feet high, and also that of a pretty village from the number of buildings it encloses. In the middle of a spacious square stands a large building elegantly built, though of wood, the middle door of which is raised five feet above the ground flat, and in the front of which runs a long gallery. In the centre of this building is a room about sixty feet long and thirty wide, decorated with several paintings and some portraits in crayon of a number of the partners of the Company. . . . On each side of this building there is another of the same size but lower. On the east side of the Fort there is another house . . . and a large building in which furs are examined and where they are put up in tight bales by means of a press. Behind and still on the same side are found the lodges of the guides, another building for furs, and a powder magazine. This last building is of grey stone and

roofed with tin. On the west side is seen a range of buildings, some of which serve for stores and others for shops. . . . As the river is deep enough at its entrance the Company has had quays built along the Fort as a landing place for the schooners kept on Lake Superior for transporting peltries, merchandise and provisions from Fort William to Sault Ste. Marie and vice versa."

Washington Irving in *Astoria* wrote as follows: "To behold the Northwest Company in all its state and grandeur, however, it was necessary to witness an annual gathering at the great interior place of conference established at Fort William. Here two or three of the leading partners from Montreal proceeded once a year to meet the partners from the various trading posts of the wilderness to discuss the affairs of the Company during the preceding year and to arrange plans for the future. . . . Fort William was a considerable village on the banks of Lake Superior.

"Here an immense wooden building was the great council hall, as also the banqueting chamber, decorated with Indian arms and accoutrements, and the trophies of the fur trade. The house swarmed at this time with traders and voyageurs, some from Montreal bound to the interior posts, some from the interior posts bound to Montreal. . . . These grave and weighty councils were alternated by huge feasts and revels, like some of the old feasts described in Highland Castles. The tables in the great banqueting room groaned under the weight of game of all kinds, of vension from the woods, and fish from the lakes, with hunters' delicacies, such as buffalos' tongues and beavers' tails, and luxuries from Montreal, all served up by experienced cooks brought for the purpose. There was no stint of generous wine, for it was a hard drinking period, a time of loyal toasts, and bacchanalian song and brimming bumpers."

In 1856 the only white men in the district were the Hudson's Bay Company officers and employees, and the priests at the near-by Indian Mission. The McVicar's came from Great Slave Lake to Fort William in 1859 and may be counted as the first settlers. Of this period M. V. Moberly (*) wrote: "Mr. McVicar was Crown Land Agent and first postmaster at Fort William. Our next settlers were the McKellar's and with their advent came the discovery of silver mines. Up to this time we led a very simple life, having no companions outside the family. We were never allowed to play with the Indian children, but still we were able to pick up their language which often proved very useful to us Later in the sixties came the opening of the Thunder Bay silver mine at Current River and the Silver Islet mine. In 1870 came the Red River expedition under Sir Garnet Wolseley (Lady Wolseley accompanying him and being our guest for six weeks) In 1872 Lord and Lady Milton and party arrived and took up their residence at Point de Meuron and it was here their son the present Earl of Fitzwilliam was born. The first white girl married in the district was one of my sisters, in one of the old Hudson's Bay stores fitted up and decorated for the occasion. The ceremony was performed by the Rt. Rev. Bishop McCrae of Rupert's Land, who was on his way to Fort Garry. The last day

*Thunder Bay Historical Society, Report of 1916.

of this year, 1872, Government engineers arrived to survey a line from Thunder Bay for the Canadian Pacific Railway."

The old Hudson's Bay Company Fort was torn down when the railway freight yards were laid out; a tablet erected by the enterprise of the Thunder Bay Historical Society marks the site of the most famous fur-trading post of the Continent.

The steamer *Rescue*, Captain Dick, was the first registered Canadian steamer to pass through the Old State Lock at Sault Ste. Marie and ply on Lake Superior. In 1858 Captain Dick brought the steamer from the Sault to Fort William sailing entirely by chart. Neither he nor his officers had ever been on Superior water. Years afterwards he said: "It was a bright moonlight night when I anchored off Fort William, and in ten minutes afterwards the boat was surrounded by a hundred canoes. They were filled with Indians who had silently swept over to see the monster, but they would not come near the vessel. Presently the Hudson's Bay Company's factor approached in a huge gondola rowed by twenty Indians who sang their boating songs The Company afterwards charged exorbitantly for everything that we wanted. They were opposed to our going into the country with the mails, and finally succeeded in getting our contract cancelled." The mails were to have been carried by the Dawson route by way of Dog Lake and Rainy River to Winnipeg River and Fort Garry. Twelve hundred dollars a trip was paid under the contract, and on the first trip the mail consisted of two letters and three newspapers.

The mining boom following the discovery of Silver Islet made Fort William a place of some consequence. The Wolseley Expedition to the Red River brought it into public notice and had something to do with the beginning of another hamlet called The Station, but re-named at Wolseley's request, Prince Arthur's Landing, in honour of a young scion of Royalty, afterwards known as the Duke of Connaught, war-Governor of Canada. This name in due time was shortened to Port Arthur. In 1874 the rivalry between Fort William and Port Arthur was as keen as it has ever been; the Canadian Pacific Railway choose Fort William as its Divisional point and many Port Arthurites refused to be comforted. But a few years and the town came into its own, when it became headquarters for the Canadian Northern Railway. The first grain cargo to be loaded on a steamer at Fort William was taken on board the *Erin* (Capt. Sullivan) in 1882. The first cargo to be loaded from an elevator ran down the spouts of King's Elevator at Port Arthur in 1883. The building of elevators has been almost a constant activity at the Head of the Lakes in the last forty years. The storage capacity in the elevators alone is now 43,785,000 bushels. Fort William was incorporated as a town in 1891, the first Mayor being John McKellar, and the waterworks system was installed in 1897. Edward Spencer Jenison and his associates developed power at the Kakebeka Falls and supplied the Twin Cities with electrical energy. Cityhood came to Fort William by legislation of 1907, the population being 13,822.

Port Arthur was incorporated as a town in 1884, and as a City in 1907. The Port Arthur and Fort William Railway Company was incorporated in 1891. The census of 1921 reported the population as: Fort William, 20,541; Port Arthur, 14,886.

Whether Rat Portage belonged to Ontario or to Manitoba was a subject of hearty disputation during 1881. Manitoba had granted incorporation to the village and had built a lock-up. Ontario sent special officers—known as Mowat's lambs—and for a time rival police constables were arresting one another and allowing law-breakers to go free.

A correspondent of *Toronto Globe* was sent to Rat Portage in August, 1883. One of his earliest despatches describing the village was accompanied by a map showing its position with relation to Port Arthur and Winnipeg. That there was need for geographical information of the sort is beyond a doubt. The people in the settled parts of the Province have not even yet become informed about the extent and the amazing resources of Ontario. "Rat Portage," said the correspondent, "is the product of three years' growth. Its population numbers about 1,200, to which must be added a floating population raising the total to the neighbourhood of 2,000. Its growth is due to the development of the lumber and mining interests on Lake of the Woods and the Winnipeg River. There are three saw mills of considerable capacity, the owners of two concerns being Messrs. Dick and Banning, and a company of which Mr. Hugh Sutherland is the head, the latter's mill having cost \$140,000. The town can boast of two good hotels, several stores, a superabundance of saloons, together with lawyers, doctors and druggists. The Hudson's Bay Company owns a nice property there as it does at all eligible points in the northwest. The Portage was laid out after the manner of country towns with a main street on which the principal buildings are erected, but the thoroughfares have been left almost in their natural condition. As the Norquay Government are unable to square their accounts even with expenditures confined to Manitoba proper, the Manitoba Government cannot make needful outlays. The Ontario Government on the other hand have built a lock-up and Court House, have buried the boulders in the public street and rendered them passable, have appointed a stipendiary magistrate, commissioner and special constables and adopted other measures for the maintenance of order and preservation of life."

Mayor Oliver had as his Council at this time Gadbois, Alexander, McKinnon and Theobald. When Premier Norquay came down from Winnipeg to meet the Council, only the Mayor and Councillor Gadbois appeared. A messenger who went to secure the attendance of Mr. McKinnon was cast out of that gentleman's store with violence and contumely. During this summer two jails were maintained; one by Ontario on the corner of Third Street and Matheson Street North; the other by Manitoba on South Main Street below Second Street.

Ten years after the Boundary troubles Avern Pardoe wrote as follows: "Rat Portage is the principal town of the Rainy River district. It has a population of about 2,000, two newspapers and a pushing spirit, and is sure to grow. It is a Divisional point on the Canadian Pacific Railway, the principal port on the Lake of the Woods, has a large lumbering and fish-exporting industry and will be the centre of a large mining industry. The prodigious waterpower at the northern outlet of the Lake of the Woods which is to be developed by arrangement between Keewatin Milling and Manufacturing Company and the Ontario Government, will add to the prosperity of Rat Portage as well as of Keewatin and Norman. The two last named places are situated near at hand. At the town of Keewatin is the establishment of the Lake of the Woods Milling Company, the largest flour mill in Canada with a capacity of two thousand barrels a day." In 1902 Keewatin, Norman and Rat Portage were merged in one municipal corporation, two letters from the name of each of them being assembled to provide the mellifluous though colourless name of Kenora.

In 1889 there were only four white men living in the country on the west side of Lake Timiskaming: C. C. Farr, at Haileybury, which was then nothing but his log shack; Tom Lawlor, Farr's teamster; Father Paradis, Catholic Missionary, and Maclean, a trapper who had married an Indian woman.

In 1894 T. A. Gregg of *The Toronto Empire* made a journey to the Temiskaming country, long before the treasures of Cobalt had been revealed. He wrote:

The visitor will not be impressed with Haileybury at the first glance because there isn't enough of it yet to excite remark. But it is in the middle of the good land and is certain to become a centre of traffic in the District. The land slopes down to the water; a rich brownish-black loam in which they grow enormous potatoes, cabbages and other roots worthy to be prize winners anywhere. Half way up the slope between the water and the rocky ridge which makes the back ground of Haileybury, is the Farr homestead, to the left the neat and comfortable looking dwelling of Mr. Lawlor, to the right a house built by a settler from Orillia, while not far distant is the new home of the Rev. D. A. Johnston, an earnest and zealous young Episcopalian clergyman of Bolton, who is enthusiastic about the country, and hopes some day in the near future to administer to a large parish there; with praiseworthy energy he is losing no time in preparing for his congregation. Next year the most striking building in Haileybury will be the church, which is now in course of construction. There is some fine building-stone hereabouts, the most attractive of which is a pale yellow or straw-coloured freestone, and of this the church will be built. The corner stone was laid this season by the Bishop of Moosonee and the walls are now several courses above the foundation. The stone is the gift of John Mann of the Hudson's Bay Company at Baie des Pères.

CHAPTER VI.

THE THAMES VALLEY.

By Fred Landon, M.A.

Before the white man came the Thames River was known among the Indians as the antlered river. (*) The French called it La Tranche and about the middle of the eighteenth century it begins to appear on the maps. Simcoe as Lieutenant-Governor made himself acquainted with all the information he could find about this river and its valley before he took up his official duties at Niagara and in an earlier chapter an account has been given of his trip to Detroit in February, 1793, during which he visited the forks of the Thames, the new name which he had given to the stream, and decided that there the capital of Upper Canada would be placed if he could have his way. But higher powers decided otherwise and the Thames lacks the glory that might have come through Simcoe's plans.

The necessity of defence against an invading foe was always prominent in Simcoe's mind. He viewed the Thames in that light. He thought it would be navigable for canoes almost to its source and for small craft probably to the Moravian mission. Comparatively short portages would lead to other streams flowing into Lake Huron and Lake Erie, the soil of the valley was rich and would support a large agricultural population and the internal situation gave command of a large area of territory. In September of 1793, Simcoe submitted to Secretary Dundas his schemes of defence, now well thought out. These included the placing of the capital at the forks of the Thames, and the fortification of Chatham, lower on the river. Simcoe probably thought of the Upper Canada Chatham as having a relation to his proposed backwoods London such as the Chatham on the more historic Thames has to the greater London.

Simcoe may, in a sense, be regarded as the founder of Chatham, as London citizens rather proudly claim him as their founder. Though his larger schemes were never realized, some of the details were carried through by his successors. London and Chatham owe their names largely to his interest in their possibilities and their subsequent character was determined in part by the plans he had for them. If London did not become the capital of Upper Canada, it at least became the capital of an important district and is to-day the metropolis for Western Ontario. If Chatham did not become a fortified naval station it at least acquired some military and even some little naval renown and figured in later military activities. In September, 1813, when Procter abandoned Amherstburg, following the defeat of Barclay on Lake Erie, his retreat led him to the site of the present city of Chatham

*"Eskuniseepi" was the Indian name. The tribes of the southern peninsula were Neutrals, of Huron-Iroquois stock, and were practically exterminated by the Five Nations in 1650 and 1651.

where, in the early days of October, with the enemy close by, Tecumseh, the Indian chieftain, was of the opinion that this was where the enemy should be resisted. But Warburton, second in command in Procter's absence, thought otherwise and the retreat was continued to Moraviantown where the battle of October 5th, took place.

As early as 1795 a town plot had been set aside and grants were made soon after of a number of lots but there was not much actual settlement until after 1820. In that year William Chrysler erected a log house, and a small church, St. Paul's Anglican, was built about the same time to serve the needs of the district. Rev. Dr. Strachan, of Toronto, visited the place in 1828 and preached to "a decent country congregation" assembled in the little church set in a grove of pines. His diary gives a vivid picture of the difficulties of travel in a country where roads were few and far between.

In 1831 a school was built at Chatham with Norman L. Freeman as first teacher and a census in 1833 showed a population of about 300. Benjamin Lundy, the American abolitionist, when he passed through in January, 1832, noted that the village had a store and also a tavern and stage house and he was told that the country was being settled thickly, there being many French and negroes. Lundy's references to the country between Chatham and Lake St. Clair may be quoted.

A very fine mill-stream flows through this place, he says, called Chatham Creek. Its bottoms are wide and exceeding fertile. From Chatham we went five miles and stopped for breakfast at the house of L. Goss. A good tavern is kept by this gentleman on the banks of the Thames. Here our horses were changed and the snow was so far gone that we left our road and took the river. The ice was sufficiently strong and we proceeded at a rapid rate. Never was there a better "railroad" put in order for travelling. . . . The whole distance bordering the river exhibits a dense population, consisting of a mixture of French creoles and Europeans with a few Americans from the U. S. as above mentioned. Some African descendants are likewise scattered through their settlements.

There had evidently been little change in the settlement at Chatham since Joseph Pickering was there in April, 1827, and wrote his impressions. He had been at Detroit and was returning to the Talbot settlement. "I came to the Thames," he says, "a mile or two from its mouth and a few miles below Chatham. At Chatham there is a church and a mill, but no town or village at present. The river is about fourteen or fifteen rods or poles wide, of uniform breadth, and of sufficient depth to admit schooners up it twenty miles or more. There are some rich farms along its banks but it is not settled backward. For several miles it is settled by French, but higher up are Dutch and some others. Wheat grows and looks well, just covering the ground. There is a store and mill once in ten or fifteen miles. The French, along Lake St. Clair and Detroit River, have several windmills. Fish are now coming up the river in shoals to spawn. One man told me he had already caught forty barrels, close by his house, with a small seine."

The troubles of 1837 and 1838 affected Chatham in common with the Province generally. During the "Patriot" rising of 1838 a company of

militia was raised in Kent, commanded by Captain Bell and assisted in the operations against Fighting Island in the Detroit River. A small field gun, nick-named, "The Rebel Pup" was brought back as a trophy and located at the main entrance to the armouries. It is still a reminder to Chatham people of this episode in their early history. It was in 1837 that Mrs. Jameson visited Chatham, travelling overland from Port Talbot where she had been a guest of Colonel Talbot.

I can hardly imagine a more beautiful or more fortunate position for a new city than this of Chatham, she wrote. It is sufficiently inland to be safe, or easily secured against the sudden attacks of a foreign enemy; the river Thames is navigable from the mouth up to the town, a distance of sixteen miles, for all kinds of lake craft, including steamers of the largest class. . . . As a port and depot for commerce its position and capabilities can hardly be surpassed, while as an agricultural country it may be said literally to flow with milk and honey.

During the forties Chatham showed more marked progress than in the previous decade. In 1841 it was incorporated as a village and on July 3rd of that same year there appeared the first issue of the first newspaper in Kent county, *The Chatham Journal*, a four page sheet published by Charles Dolsen and Wm. Fulford, though the latter was succeeded almost immediately by John F. Delmage, an Irishman and a barrister. Chatham at that time had slightly over 800 inhabitants, a rather large proportion being negroes who on August 1st of that year celebrated Emancipation Day with a procession.

There was a church at Chatham before there was a settlement, this being St. Paul's church, mentioned above as being built about 1820 and which the traveller Howison refers to as "a sort of church." Among the earliest settlers in the vicinity of Chatham were some Methodists who were visited by the itinerant missionaries of that denomination, and as early as 1804 Nathan Bangs had been definitely appointed to the district which was sometimes known as the Detroit circuit. From that time on there was usually a missionary on this circuit except during the War of 1812. In 1809 William Case was the missionary on what was now known as the Thames circuit and of which Chatham continued to be a preaching appointment until 1843 when it became a separate charge under the direction of Cornelius Flummerfelt and George Young, the latter a young man. A church was erected about 1842 on the site now occupied by the C. P. R. station and continued in use for over thirty years. Later the old building was sold to the Salvation Army when Methodism had a new home in the Park Street Methodist church, which was opened in 1874. This original Methodist church was the home of the Wesleyan branch of that denomination. In 1867 the Primitive Methodists erected a brick church, and in 1877 the Canadian Methodist Episcopal church built what is now known as the Victoria Avenue Methodist church.

The early St. Paul's Anglican church continued in used until 1861 when Christ Church was completed and occupied, the change in parish name be-

ing suggested by Bishop Cronyn. The old church was destroyed by fire in 1869. In 1875 a second parish was instituted and Holy Trinity church built. (*)

In a survey of part of Chatham in 1837 ten acres was set aside for the benefit of the Church of Scotland. For four years nothing was done, but in 1841 Rev. William Findlay came to the town and started a movement for the building of a place of worship in connection with the Church of Scotland. The completion of the church that was thus inaugurated was slow, the building not being used until 1847. The United Presbyterian church was more energetic and having purchased a site in 1842 had a building in use in 1844. Rev. James McFayden was the first minister of the U. P. branch. In January, 1848, Rev. A. McColl came as minister of the Free Church congregation and also ministered to the Old Kirk congregation for five years. These were the beginnings of Presbyterianism in Chatham.

The Roman Catholic church in Kent county had its beginnings in the building of a small chapel at St. Peter's, not far from the mouth of the Thames River. This was in 1802. A church was built in 1823 which was burned in 1895 and a new church took its place in 1896. Though a plot of ground was set aside for a Catholic church in Chatham as early as 1836 it was not until 1847 that the corner stone of St. Joseph's church was laid. The first parish priest of Chatham, Father J. V. Jaffre, was a member of the Jesuit order, coming to Chatham from Sandwich in 1845. Members of the same order ministered to this parish until 1873 when the Basilian Fathers of Assumption College, Sandwich, took charge of the parish. In 1878 another change was made, Bishop Pinsonneault asking the Franciscan Order to take over the parish, which they did. The present fine church, erected on the site of the earlier church, was built during the pastorate of Rev. Father Williams who was in Chatham from 1878 to 1889.

The municipal history of the county of Kent may be said to begin with Simcoe's proclamation in 1792 dividing Upper Canada into nineteen counties, Kent being the nineteenth one listed and comprising practically all the territory not included in the others. Not until 1841, however, was there provision for municipal government, and even then Kent was joined up with Essex and Lambton to form what was known as the Western District with John Dolsen appointed by the Government as the first warden. The District Council held its first meeting at Sandwich in January, 1842. In 1847 Kent became a separate district and a provisional council met at Chatham in August of that year to deal with the erection of a jail and Courthouse. George Duck, of Howard township, was elected chairman and also held this office in 1848, being succeeded in 1849 by L. H. Johnson, of Sombra township.

Legislation of 1850 abolished the district and substituted the county system. Kent was now separated from Lambton and Essex, though these two latter counties remained united until 1853. The first district county

*A local "Clergy Reserves" question touching the disposition of the "Glebe Lands" caused long disputation between the parishes and inability to agree on a settlement retarded the growth of a desirable section of the city.

council for Kent met at Chatham in 1850 and elected George Duck, reeve of Howard, as the first warden. He was re-elected in 1851 and in 1852 was succeeded by George Smith, reeve of Camden and Zone, who continued as warden to the end of 1862 and was a member of the council for twenty-two years. The list of wardens from that date is as follows: 1863, L. H. Johnson, Chatham Tp.; 1864-65, George Young, Harwich; 1866, John McMichael, Harwich; 1867, Caleb Coatsworth, Romney; 1868, John Duck, Howard; 1869, George W. Foot, Dover; 1870, Stephen White, Raleigh; 1871, Israel Evans, Chatham Tp.; 1872, Dr. I. Vanvalsor, Harwich; 1873, Joseph Roberts, Zone; 1874, Arthur Anderson, Camden; 1875, John Lee, Orford; 1876, J. A. Langford, Harwich; 1877, Robt. Ferguson, Camden; 1878, Alex. Trerice, Dresden; 1879, T. R. Jackson, Blenheim; 1880, Dr. Jacob Smith, Ridgetown; 1881, Wm. Hickey, Tilbury E.; 1882, B. W. Wilson, Howard; 1883, L. E. Vogler, Zone; 1884, David Caughill, Harwich; 1885, Dr. George Mitchell, Wallaceburg; 1886, John Wright, Dover; 1887, Francis Gifford, Camden; 1888, W. A. Mills, Chatham Tp.; 1889, J. A. McGeorge, Tilbury E.; 1890, D. H. Gesner, Orford, and after his death in June, 1890, George Johns, Bothwell; 1891, T. B. Gillard, Wallaceburg; 1892, Wm. Cameron, Harwich; 1893, R. J. Morrison, Raleigh; 1894, J. K. Morris, Blenheim; 1895, George Robinson, Romney; 1896, A. M. Mason, Camden; 1897, Jonas Gosnell; 1898, Malcolm Campbell; 1899, Arthur Levertton; 1900, John Davidson; 1901, C. L. VonGuten; 1902, Francis Rankin; 1903, Thomas Robinson; 1904, Wm. Sifton; 1905, John Vester; 1906, S. P. Sturgis; 1907, Sheppard Somers, Wallaceburg; 1908, George Johns, Bothwell; 1909, William Abraham, Chatham Tp.; 1910, Andrew Denholm, Blenheim; 1911, Harry J. French, Camden; 1912, James Clayton, Raleigh; 1913, J. J. Irwin, Tilbury E.; 1914, Byron Robinson, Romney; 1915, George A. Fraser, Thamesville; 1916, T. F. Hinnegan, Wallaceburg; 1917, Jas. A. Miller, Chatham Tp.; 1918, W. A. Walters, Howard; 1919, W. J. Foy, Dover; 1920, A. A. Wilson, Tilbury; 1921, J. F. Fletcher, Tilbury E., and after his resignation, Harry Smith, Dover; 1922, J. W. Ward, Orford; 1923, Dr. A. M. Wilson, Wheatley; 1924, W. S. Beamish, Bothwell; 1925, Thomas Heatherington, Romney. From 1897 to 1906 the county was divided into seven county council divisions, each of which included at least one township and six of which included an incorporated town or village.

In 1855 Chatham was incorporated as a town and in 1879 withdrew from the county for municipal purposes. In 1895 it was incorporated as a city, and the list of Mayors of the "Maple City" since that date has been as follows: 1895-96, Manson Campbell; 1897, Henry Smyth; 1898, H. A. Patterson; 1899-1900, T. A. Smith; 1901-02, G. W. Sulman; 1903-04, W. E. McKeough; 1905, George W. Cowan; 1906, W. S. Marshall; 1907, Wm. M. Stone; 1908, Thomas Scullard; 1909, W. H. Westman; 1910, Charles Austin; 1911, R. L. Brackin; 1912, Wm. Anderson; 1913, Arthur J. Dunn; 1914, John McCorvie; 1915, Edmund Wanless; 1916, William M. Foreman;

1917, John G. Kerr; 1918, Chas. E. Clements; 1919, William A. Hammond; 1920-21, Fred H. Briscoe; 1922-23, J. W. Harrington; 1924-25, Charles D. Sulman.

An event, unnoticed at the time, but which links Chatham with the great slavery struggle in the United States, was the visit of John Brown, of Harper's Ferry fame, in May, 1858. At that time Brown was meditating a blow at slavery which should bring fear to the heart of the South and he called a convention of his followers at Chatham, choosing the place partly to escape the observation of his own countrymen and partly because of the aid which he expected might be had from resolute black men living in Canada.

What went on at Chatham in May, 1858, is fairly definitely known. Brown arrived in Chatham on April 30th, and sent out invitations to what he termed "a quiet convention . . . of true friends of freedom." The sessions on May 8th and 10th were held in various places, in a frame cottage on Princess Street, south of King Street, known as the "King Street school," in the First Baptist Church on the north side of King Street but chiefly in a small wooden building known as "No. 3 Engine House" located near McGregor's Creek just west of the coloured Baptist Church. There were twelve white men and thirty-three negroes in attendance, with William C. Munroe, a coloured preacher, acting as chairman, Brown himself being, of course, the dominant figure. It is generally believed that he outlined the plan of guerilla warfare against the slave-owners which he tried to put into operation less than a year and a half later. He purposed raiding the plantations, carrying the slaves into the Appalachian Mountains and there organizing them to carry out other raids until slave-holding would be so precarious a business that it would disappear. At Chatham a constitution was adopted for the regulation of the guerilla forces and officers were elected, Brown himself as commander-in-chief, J. H. Kagi, Secretary of War, and a Chatham negro, Osborn P. Anderson, being also included in the list. Evidently Brown intended to strike his blow at the earliest possible date, but circumstances made postponement necessary so that not until October, 1859, did the plans of May, 1858, work out, and then in disaster. Brown was hanged at Charlestown, Va., on December 2nd, 1859. The negro Anderson was with Brown at Harper's Ferry, but escaped capture. He later wrote an account of the affair, served in the northern army during part of the Civil War, and died in Washington in 1871.

There were white people elsewhere in Upper Canada who knew something of John Brown's plans and who were sympathetic to his cause. Dr. Alexander Milton Ross was a Toronto sympathizer who undoubtedly had some part in the plot of 1859. He was in Richmond when Brown and his men attacked Harper's Ferry and his memoirs indicate that this was by pre-arrangement. Brown visited Toronto on at least one occasion and was a guest in the home of Dr. Ross.

The Chatham convention is closely linked up with the connection of

Canada with the operations of the "Underground Railroad" by which hundreds of escaped slaves made their way to the land of freedom, and, crossing the boundary, to use their own expressive phrase, "shook the lion's paw." Southwestern Ontario has to-day a very considerable negro population, chiefly in Kent and Essex counties, descendants of slaves who escaped from Southern plantations before the Civil War and made their way to Canada. This movement of fugitive slaves into Canada began at an early date, probably immediately after the War of 1812, but was most marked in the 'forties and 'fifties, when, at Amherstburg alone, it was not uncommon for as many as thirty a day to cross over to the land of freedom. Many of them arrived in a pitiable condition, lacking even necessary clothing, and much help had to be given them. Between 1848 and 1864 the American Missionary Association, of New York, maintained a body of missionary workers in Canada, having stations at Amherstburg, Windsor, St. Catharines and other places where religious, educational and social work was carried on. Estimates of the number of negroes in Western Ontario on the eve of the American Civil War range from 25,000 to 40,000.

There was a natural tendency on the part of the newcomers to congregate in the towns and so Windsor, Chatham, London and other places had a considerable black population, whose descendants in many cases have remained after them. There was no harsh race feeling displayed, though at times there were murmurs of discontent over such questions as schools. Some of the more enlightened negroes in Canada realized that their people had no future unless they were to go on the land and so there were various colonization schemes proposed and promoted, the most ambitious being that of Henry Bibb, of Sandwich, who aimed to buy a large tract of land in Essex County and divide it in small farms among industrious refugees. He was backed in this proposal by a group of Michigan people of anti-slavery tendencies who gave much assistance. A more interesting experiment and one that had far more lasting results was the Elgin settlement founded by Rev. William King. (*) A Scottish minister, King, having by inheritance come into the possession of a number of slaves in Louisiana, brought them to Canada, secured a large tract of land in Kent County to the south of Chatham, and located his own ex-slaves and others who joined them on small farms, much as Bibb planned for his colony. The experiment carried on by King was quite a success, growth being steady. A representative of the *New York Tribune* who visited the Elgin Association colony in 1857, when it was seven years old, found a population of about 200 families or nearly 800 souls. More than 1,000 acres of land had been cleared, while on 200 acres more the trees had been felled and the land would be put under some cultivation the following spring. The livestock included 200 cows, 80 oxen, 300 hogs, 52 horses, and a number of sheep. The industries included a steam saw-mill, a brickyard, pearl ash factory, blacksmith, carpenter and

*Rev. Wm. King is said to have entertained Harriet Beecher Stowe at his rather pretentious log house in South Buxton. "Clayton" in her story "Dred", may have been drawn from this original.

shoe shops, and a general store. There were two schools, one for boys and one for girls, with a combined attendance of 140. In the school for girls sewing and other domestic subjects were taught.

When Dr. Samuel G. Howe, as representative of the Freedmen's Inquiry Commission, came to Canada in 1864 to see for himself the effects of freedom upon the social and economic position of the negro, he was much impressed by what he observed and made this general conclusion: "The refugees in Canada earn a living, and gather property; they marry and respect women; they build churches and send their children to schools; they improve in manners and morals—not because they are picked men but simply because they are free men. Each of them may say, as millions will soon say, 'When I was a slave, I spake as a slave, I understood as a slave, I thought as a slave; but when I became a free man I put away slavish things.'"

Dr. Howe was particularly impressed with the progress made in the Elgin Association settlement. "Sixteen years ago," he wrote, "it was a wilderness. Now, good highways are laid out in all directions through the forest, and by their side, standing back thirty-three feet from the road, are about 200 cottages, all built in the same pattern, all looking neat and comfortable; around each one is a cleared place of several acres which is well cultivated. The fences are in good order, the barns seem well filled, and cattle and horses, and pigs and poultry, abound. There are signs of industry and thrift and comfort everywhere; signs of intemperance, of idleness, of want nowhere. There is no tavern and no groggery; but there is a chapel and a school-house. Most interesting of all are the inhabitants. Twenty years ago most of them were slaves, who owned nothing, not even their children. Now they own themselves; they own their houses and farms; and they have their wives and children about them. They are enfranchised citizens of a government which protects their rights. . . . The present condition of all these colonists as compared with their former one is remarkable. . . . This settlement is a perfect success."

The largest immigration of fugitives at any one time came after the enactment of the Fugitive Slave Act by Congress in 1850. This made the condition of the negroes in the free states of the North one of uncertainty and large numbers moved over into Canada to avoid the risk of being taken by slave catchers and sent south. At this period also came the greatest activity of the Underground Railroad, that strange, mysterious association of friends of the slave by whose united effort hundreds were piloted to freedom. There is no more romantic story in American history than the operations of the Underground Railroad with its human "freight," its station agents, its conductors and all the risks that its workers took in carrying on their operations. During the period before the Civil War Canada was visited by many of the leading anti-slavery workers. Levi Coffin, the so-called "President" of the Underground Railroad, visited the western district in 1844, going as far inland as London and the Wilberforce settlement fifteen miles to the north. He met many fugitives who had been at his house in

Cincinnati, sheltered there during their journey to Canada and freedom. Some of them he found well situated, owning good farms and worth more, perhaps, than their former masters.

Wilberforce colony, north of London, was the only settlement where Coffin did not meet fugitives whom he had assisted to freedom. The reason for this was that Wilberforce had been founded in 1829 by a group of negroes driven out of Cincinnati by the enforcement of the Ohio Black Laws. They had purchased land from the Canada Company and had hoped to build up a prosperous negro colony but financial difficulties arose, there were practically no accessions of population and the colony dwindled. An interesting account of the experiences of these black people has been left in the narrative of Austin Steward, himself a black man, entitled *Twenty-Two Years a Slave and Forty Years a Freeman*. When Benjamin Lundy, the pioneer abolitionist of the United States, journeyed through from Niagara to Windsor in January, 1832, he turned aside at London and went up to the Wilberforce colony to which he gave much attention and with the prospects of which he was much impressed. He devoted a large part of the March issue of his newspaper, *The Genius of Universal Emancipation*, to a description of Wilberforce, in the course of which he says: "The settlement at Wilberforce will be, by far, the most important, as there are men of known intelligence and public spirit there who will give it a consequence that probably will not, at least very soon, be attached to the others. It will indeed, be viewed by the coloured people as a nucleus for an extensive emigration from the northern and middle parts of the Union, especially from Virginia and several contiguous States. Many will go there and obtain information there that will induce them to settle in other places when the price of land shall rise and more new settlements be opened. They will thus scatter over the province, some one way and some another; but many will stop here as at a central point, which first shall have attracted their attention, and where they will find intelligent friends and brethren."

Among the negroes who made their way to Canada were some of outstanding ability. One such was Josiah Henson, who is buried near the town of Dresden where he lived for many years, the active promoter of what was known as the Dawn settlement. Josiah Henson is popularly credited with having been the original of Mrs. Stowe's famous character Uncle Tom and it is very probable that he supplied her with many details that are woven into her great novel. He was born in slavery in Maryland in 1789 and escaped to Canada in 1830. He travelled and spoke widely in Canada and in New England and also made three trips to England. On the occasion of his last trip to England, where he was received with great interest and popular enthusiasm, he had the honour of being invited to Windsor Castle and being received by Queen Victoria. Subsequently, on a visit to Washington, he was received by President Hayes. He died in 1881 in his ninety-second year.

Another slave who became well known and highly respected in Canada

was Walter Hawkins, born in Maryland, in 1809, who, in 1886, was elected Bishop of the British Methodist Episcopal Church in Canada. He was a fraternal delegate to the general conference of the Methodist Church in Canada in 1890 and thrilled a great gathering in St. James Church, Montreal, as he sang the old slave spiritual, "I'm nearer my home" and followed it up with the song of the flying fugitive, "On my way to Canada."

Henry Bibb, who has been mentioned in connection with the colonization projects, was, during the 'forties, a speaker on behalf of Liberty Party candidates in the Northern states. At the beginning of 1851 he began the publication of a paper *The Voice of the Fugitive*, which was filled with news of the negro race in Canada. A file of this paper is in the Burton Library in Detroit. Another negro Editor was Isaac D. Shadd, who published the *Provincial Freeman* at Chatham between 1854 and 1863.

The presence of the negro fugitives in Canada was probably largely responsible for the organization in February, 1851, of the Anti-Slavery Society of Canada which continued its work until the close of the Civil War. From its headquarters at Toronto its work spread into several of the towns and cities where branches were established. It enlisted the support of George Brown, editor of *The Globe*; Principal Willis, of Knox College, Toronto, Oliver Mowat, later Premier of the Province, and others, and was in constant communication with the leaders of the anti-slavery movements in both the United States and England. The sentiment which it raised against slavery was one of the influences which led so many Canadians into the Northern army when the Civil War came. Sir John Macdonald placed the number of Canadians who enlisted in the Northern armies at 40,000.

Kent County has two most interesting and most romantic settlements founded in its earliest days which merit some record—the Baldoon colony founded by Lord Selkirk, and the Moravian mission station at Fairfield or Moraviantown. Moraviantown has additional interest from the fact that it was here, on October 5th, 1813, that the great Indian chief Tecumseh fell and was buried by his followers in a grave the location of which has ever remained a mystery. The associations of this place with the past make it a source of great interest to visitors.

The mission station at Fairfield was founded by David Zeisberger (1721-1808) who spent the last sixty years of his life as a Moravian missionary to the Indians. His work was chiefly with the Delaware tribe, whom he led to Canada in 1791, spending one year on the Detroit River, where Fort Malden was afterwards built, and then, in 1792, moving inland along the Thames to the location which had been granted by the Canadian Governor twenty odd miles beyond the present city of Chatham. Zeisberger's diary shows that they left the Fort Malden site on April 12th, 1792, and it was not until May 2nd that they took possession of their new site and staked out a town. On the 8th they moved to a new site three miles down the river and there, on the 10th, they laid out a graveyard and buried the first of their dead. In July all the men joined in erecting the church, and on Thursday, July 12th, "we

had," writes Zeisberger, "the first service in it from the text 'Which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God and all the people.'" On December 31st, Zeisberger could review the year with satisfaction, for his diary says: "A perfect wilderness when we came here in May. The building site thickly grown with heavy timber, and now nearly thirty good houses stand here, among them many dressed block houses. More than one hundred acres of land have been cleared and planted. During the year five baptisms, eight marriages, one died. We number here one hundred and fifty-one persons."

In February, 1792, Governor Simcoe and his party visited the mission station, both on their way to Detroit and on the return journey. Simcoe examined everything and was well pleased. Zeisberger told him, "none of us missionaries had either renounced our allegiance to the King, or sworn it to the States." Simcoe had breakfast with the missionaries before going on to Detroit. On his way back he stopped over night at Fairfield and was presented with an address, to which he not only wrote an answer but issued an order on the King's stores at Detroit for some supplies which the community sorely needed. After asking permission, he attended service with his suite and expressed his satisfaction with the devout worship of the Indians.

Simcoe visited the mission again in March, 1794. Arriving on a cold March evening he asked if he might use the school-house for a lodging and was graciously offered the home of one of the missionaries for himself and his suite. He was outspoken in admiration of the progress that was being made and was particularly pleased with the industry of the Indians.

Zeisberger's brief notes in his diary furnish many interesting historical facts. In August, 1794, he records the passing of white people to a point forty or fifty miles farther up the river where they have a settlement thirty families strong "lately come from Europe." This would probably be the settlement at Delaware. On October 24th of the same year, he records that a runaway negro came from Detroit but was taken back. The government surveyor McNiff was busy in the district during the summer months after a most disastrous beginning, ten of his people drowning by going through the ice.

Zeisberger remained at Fairfield until August, 1798. Under his direction it had prospered, both materially and in a spiritual way. His remaining years were spent at Goshen, in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, where he died November 17th, 1808.

Fairfield was burned to the ground by the American forces after the battle of the Thames and the missionaries treated with what was little short of brutality, being forced to leave the place. Two years later, in 1815, the work was again undertaken and a new Fairfield was built, this time on the other side of the river. The Canadian Government, at a later date, made an appropriation to cover the losses which had been sustained in 1813. Joseph Pickering visited the mission in the fall of 1826 while he was associated with

Colonel Talbot. "These Moravian Indians," he says, "are civilized, live in houses, and cultivate as much land and raise as much stock as the white settlers. Speak pretty good English, and assume, in part at least, the dress and manners of the white settlers, and by whom many are much trusted and esteemed. A minister of the Moravian persuasion is settled among them." James B. Brown, who was there in the 'forties, speaks of the "animated and hopeful appearance" of the place. Houses and gardens were regularly laid out and he also admired the spire on the mission church. The land appeared to be well cultivated, in his opinion.

Mrs. Jameson was another of those who visited the Fairfield mission in early days and in her "Winter Studies and Summer Rambles in Canada" she has left some account of her visit. She was not much impressed with the progress of the Indians, however.

The Baldoon settlement, founded by Lord Selkirk in 1804, was the second endeavour on his part to do something for the unfortunate Highland crofters who were being evicted from their homes. Emigration to the colonies seemed to offer some hope and he planned to place a colony on the Red River in the Canadian Northwest. But this was not at first feasible and consequently, in 1803, he located about 800 people in Prince Edward Island. He then came on to Upper Canada with instructions from Hobart that he was to have 1,200 acres and 200 acres additional for each family he settled. The section he picked out was in the townships of Dover and Chatham near Lake St. Clair, and proved a most unfortunate choice. The situation was most unwholesome, it was surrounded by marshy land and fever and malaria raged among the settlers who located there. (*) It seemed almost as unhealthy for beast as for man and scarcely was it well under way before it was ravaged by the American forces in the War of 1812. Eventually it disappeared, Selkirk having found greater interest in his Western colonizing scheme.

The Baldoon colony is chiefly remembered to-day by reason that it has left behind a most interesting contribution to Canadian folk lore. Visitors to the town of Wallaceburg, located near the old settlement, invariably buy a paper covered book entitled *The Baldoon Mystery, Weird and Startling*, and weird and startling indeed are the contents. A record is given of uncanny happenings in the old Selkirk settlement which have been handed down for three generations, stories of the crash of bullets through windows, of mysterious fires breaking out, of the sound of tramping feet, cradles rocking so violently that babies were thrown out on the floor before their frightened mothers, of guns that went off, money that disappeared and then reappeared, balls of fire in the air, oxen dropping dead, in short just such a bundle of mysteries as Scott catalogues in his novel *Woodstock*. If we are to believe the stories that have come down, life in old Baldoon was not

*It is believed that in 1804 when the choice was made, the river water was at a lower stage than usual. Under such circumstances the alluvial prairie land must have been very promising. The settlers came by water. Selkirk sent out 1,000 sheep which were driven overland from The Head of Lake Ontario.

without its thrills but in the end a solution was found. Advice was given by one well skilled in dealing with witchcraft that a goose often seen flying by should be shot with a silver bullet. The wound to the goose would be found duplicated on the person responsible for the troubles. So the goose was shot and wounded in the wing and at once an old woman, already suspected, was found with her arm broken. Baldoon was no more troubled. The reader may believe what he will of the story.

When the survey was made for the Chatham town site in 1795, Iredell, the surveyor, was instructed to lay out a road of communication south to Rondeau, with 200 acre lots on each side of the road and a town site at the terminus at Rondeau. The survey for the road and its terminus was made but it was long before the road was cut through and the town never materialized, though a plan, of which there is a copy in the registry office at Chatham, shows a reserve of about 600 acres with streets planned to which names of British and Canadian heroes were freely given. The town itself was to be known as Shrewsbury. Instead of becoming a naval port it became a location for escaped slaves from the United States and its inhabitants to-day are descendants of those who found Canada a place of refuge.

Across the bay from Shrewsbury, on the Eau Point, is the tract of land which was intended to be fortified to defend the harbour. It was on this tract of land, heavily wooded, that some of the ships of Barclay's unhappy squadron were built. Shrewsbury, Chatham and London were all parts of Simcoe's great scheme of defence against the enemy who was always in his mind.

Ridgetown, one of the well known towns of Kent County, dates from the early 'twenties. The first school was opened in 1828, and there was continuous settlement but it was not until 1875 that it was incorporated. The coming of the Canada Southern Railroad in 1872 diverted to Ridgetown business that had formerly been done at Morpeth, which in its day was an exceedingly thriving village. It had a newspaper in 1860 and considerable business was done at this point. As early as 1845 a traveller reports that Morpeth at that time had two taverns, a distillery, three stores and a number of local industries.

The effect of the coming of the railroad on the fortunes and future of village settlements is well illustrated by a map of the Counties of Elgin and Kent. A row of former flourishing villages located on or near the lake have dwindled away and been supplanted by a string of other villages or towns located on the railroad. Dutton has supplanted Wallacetown, West Lorne and Rodney have taken the place of Eagle and Port Glasgow, Clearville and Palmyra have dwindled before Highgate, Ridgetown has taken away the business of Morpeth, and while Shrewsbury is forgotten, Blenheim is a lively town and Chatham is a steadily growing city. The situation is not peculiar, of course, but is to be seen wherever the railroad lines have cut through new territory. Merlin and Port Alma also had their day of activity.

In a previous chapter reference has been made to the changes that began to take place after 1840 in the Talbot settlement, not the least of which was the gradual dropping out of active life of Colonel Talbot himself. In 1841 legislation was passed which provided for district councils replacing the old Quarter Sessions and this system continued down to 1849. It was an indication of the growing spirit of the people of the province and their desire for more control of their own affairs. London district, which had been reduced in size by the lopping off of Oxford and Norfolk still comprised what is now the County of Elgin. The first Warden appointed for London district (now reduced to Middlesex County alone) was John Wilson.

In 1846 there began a movement for the further division of London district (or Middlesex County) by separating away the southern townships to form a new county, Elgin. There was strong feeling throughout the southern townships in favour of this but not until 1851 was it provided for by legislation. The first provisional council met in St. Thomas in April, 1852, Elisha S. Ganson, Reeve of Yarmouth, being elected Warden of the new County of Elgin. In 1853 the Council was able to hold its meeting in new buildings which had been erected on a site given by Benjamin Drake.

In the seven townships which comprised the new County there were decided differences in the degree of settlement. Yarmouth was the most thickly settled of all, having about 24,000 acres in cultivation. It included the two chief villages, St. Thomas and Port Stanley. The lake port was then at the height of its prosperity, to be dimmed, however, by the menace of the railroad in less than a generation. It possessed good stores and taverns, a mill, a tannery, two churches (Anglican and Methodist), branches of two banks, and its harbour was of distinct importance to the whole district. In 1845 the imports through Port Stanley amounted to £28,483 and the exports £26,759. Tea was the largest item of imports and wheat the largest item in exports. From 1832 on there was a regular steamboat service to Buffalo, and also a schooner service between Port Stanley and Cleveland. The village even boasted a newspaper, *The Canadian*, for a short time. There was some shipbuilding carried on and the town derived much business also from the large number of immigrants who came into the district by this gateway. The grain trade drew great lines of waggons in the autumn and sleighs in the winter. Colonel Bostwick, who was the pioneer settler at Port Stanley, died in 1849. Improvement of the harbour began in 1833 when the first pier was finished, the second pier being completed in 1843. In this year the road from Port Stanley to London was taken in hand by the Government, which straightened and planked it, chiefly, it would appear, for military purposes. Later it passed again into the hands of Middlesex County and when Middlesex was divided in 1851 the southern portion became the property and care of the new County of Elgin. All traffic from the lake port passed over this road until the opening of the London and Port Stanley Railway in October, 1856.

Southwold township, to the west of Yarmouth, had, in 1845, a population

of about 2,300, chiefly Scotch, and had about 16,000 acres in cultivation. It contained the three villages of Fingal, Five Stakes and Talbot Mills, the latter at one time a flourishing village with half a dozen or more industries, of which scarcely a trace remains to-day.

In comparison with other townships, the two which had been reserved for Colonel Talbot, Dunwich and Aldborough, were in a backward state. Neither township had more than 700 people and the amount of cleared land was likewise small, about 3,500 acres in Aldborough and 3,200 acres in Dunwich. The Dunwich settlers were chiefly Irish and both townships were behind their neighbours. Colonel Talbot, as has been pointed out before, held fast to these townships, despite the fact that they had been put into his hands with a stipulation that they be peopled. He had evidently determined that this would be the estate which he would hand on to some relative, the foundation of a great family fortune. But it was a disastrous policy for the district.

Malahide township, to the east of Yarmouth, had prospered, and by the middle of the 'forties had a population of 2,500 and 12,000 acres under cultivation. Its earliest settlers included some from Nova Scotia whose concession road was known as Nova Scotia Street. They came between 1820 and 1830 but had been preceded in 1816 by Captain John Saxon, who came from New Brunswick. Colonel Backhouse erected grist and saw-mills at the mouth of Silver Creek in the early 'twenties, spending upwards of \$12,000 on his projects. The production of lumber in this township was very large at this time, the number of saw-mills in operation in 1845 being nearly a score. Aylmer (formerly Troy) was the chief village in Malahide and had a considerable trade and possessed a number of pioneer industries. It was given its present name in honour of Lord Aylmer, Governor-General of Canada. A village known as Temperanceville, two miles west of Aylmer, which was credited with a population of 100 at this time, has since disappeared.

The most easterly township of Elgin County, Bayham, had a population of over 2,000 people in the early 'forties and had about 8,000 acres in cultivation. Its forests provided a large lumber trade, amounting to an export of as much as three million feet in a year, which was carried on scows down Otter Creek to Port Burwell, the port of outlet. Shipbuilding also flourished to some extent and small industries were fairly numerous.

In addition to the six townships above mentioned, all of which extend to the lake shore and all of which were traversed by the roads which Colonel Talbot initiated there was one other township within the present bounds of the County of Elgin, South Dorchester. Its population in the 'forties was less than 500 and its cultivated area roughly about 1,000 acres. North Dorchester, immediately adjoining, was in a more advanced state of settlement at this time, having twice the population and four or five times as much cultivated land. It is a part of the County of Middlesex.

The Wardens of the County of Elgin since its incorporation in 1852 have

been as follows: 1852, Elisha S. Ganson, Yarmouth (provisional warden); 1853-55, Thomas Locker, Malahide; 1856-57, Randolph Johnson, Yarmouth; 1858-59, Levi Fowler, Southwold; 1860, James Armstrong, Yarmouth; 1861-62, J. H. Jones, Bayham; 1863, Daniel Luton, Yarmouth; 1864, George Suffel, Vienna; 1865, John Clumas, Dorchester; 1866-71, T. M. Nairn, Malahide; 1872, John Ellison, Southwold; 1873-74, John McCausland, Malahide; 1875-76, George Suffel, Bayham; 1877, Samuel Day, Yarmouth; 1878, Edward Hegler, Dorchester; 1879, T. W. Kirkpatrick, Aldborough; 1880, James Martin, Yarmouth; 1881, Manuel Payne, Port Stanley; 1882, J. B. Mills, Springfield; 1883, John A. Miller, Yarmouth; 1884, A. J. Leitch, Dunwich; 1885, Samuel S. Clutton, Aylmer; 1886, James Hepburn, Yarmouth; 1887, J. C. Dance, S. Dorchester; 1888, Donald Turner, Southwold; 1889, H. T. Godwin, Bayham; 1890, John J. Stalker, Aldborough; 1891, A. N. Cline, S. Dorchester; 1892, M. E. Lyon, Malahide; 1893, A. A. McKillop, Dunwich; 1894, W. M. Ford, Bayham; 1895, John Thompson, Aldborough; 1896, Richard Locker, Malahide; 1897, A. J. Leitch, Dunwich; 1898, Daniel Lang, Aldborough; 1899, Oscar McKenney, Aylmer; 1900, David F. Moore, S. Dorchester; 1901, W. O. Pollock, Yarmouth; 1902, William Jackson, Port Stanley; 1903, Edward McKellar, Dunwich; 1904, David Stratton, Bayham; 1905, Angus Turner, Southwold; 1906, W. F. Luton, Yarmouth; 1907, Wm. Tolmie, Aldborough; 1908, Charles O. Luton, S. Dorchester; 1909, John R. Summers, Malahide; 1910, Donald McLean, Aldborough; 1911, Sidney McDermid, Malahide; 1912, Alex. Anderson, Yarmouth; 1913, Joseph A. Jackson, Bayham; 1914, John Dromole, Dunwich; 1915, Alex. McColl, Aldborough; 1916, George F. Pines, Malahide; 1917, James A. McLean, Rodney; 1918, H. S. Cornell, Port Stanley; 1919, W. H. Turner, Southwold; 1920, W. H. Mills, Yarmouth; 1921, H. C. McKillop, West Lorne; 1922, E. E. McTaggart, Malahide; 1923, H. Dromgale, Dunwich; 1924, Arthur Barons, Springfield; 1925, William M. Anderson, Yarmouth.

Since its incorporation as a city in 1881 the following have been the Mayors of the City of St. Thomas: 1881-82, Wm. C. Vanbuskirk; 1883, E. W. Gustin; 1884-85, Edward Horton; 1886, John E. Smith; 1887-88, John Midgely; 1889-90, Israel Motse; 1891-92, Robert McCully; 1893-94, George L. Oill; 1895-96, Wm. E. Idsardi; 1897-98, Fred W. Wright; 1899-1900, Patrick Meehan; 1901-02, Sperrin Chant; 1903-04, Charles F. Maxwell; 1905, Thomas Meek; 1906-07, Calvin Lawrence; 1908-09, Geo. Geddes; 1910-11, Fred Guest; 1912-13, R. N. Price; 1914-15, M. B. Johnson; 1916-17, Wm. Trott; 1918-19, E. A. Horton; 1920-21, F. L. Brinkman; 1922-23, Charles E. Raven; 1924-25, George H. Sloggett.

The County of Essex, bounded on north, west and south by lakes and river, has a long history as far as its Detroit River side is concerned, for along this river in the latter part of the seventeenth century French explorers and missionaries and traders were making their way in canoes to and from the upper lakes. Detroit was founded by Cadillac in 1701 and developed

into one of the great frontier gateways by which France sought to protect her colonies in America and ever extend her sway farther into the interior. When Detroit was turned over to the Americans in 1796, following the War for Independence, surveys had already been made at a point across the Detroit River and nearer its outlet which was given the name of Fort Malden. An early sketch of Fort Malden shows dockyards, an Indian council house and houses for the military stationed there. Fortifications were erected, large portions of which remain to this day, and the position became one of importance for the defence of the province.

In the War of 1812 Amherstburg (as Fort Malden later came to be known) figured repeatedly in the stirring events of the times. In September of 1813, Barclay sailed out with his little fleet to meet Perry. The sounds of the naval engagement out on Lake Erie were plainly heard at the fort and the smoke of the battle could be seen. The defeat of Barclay led Procter to destroy the buildings and fortifications and order a retreat. United States troops took possession of the abandoned fortifications and remained in possession of the place till after peace had been signed. They reconstructed the defences and they were again strengthened in the late 'thirties. Christ Church was built in 1805, and so is one of the oldest churches in the province. When it was restored in 1912 the original beamed ceiling which had been covered for decades was again revealed. In the churchyard are gravestones dating back to the time of the War of 1812. There are indications that the church was also the meeting place for a Masonic Lodge formed there in 1798 and known as Adoniram, No. 18.

In the events of 1837-38 Amherstburg regained some of its prestige as a military post, and during the latter part of 1838 was particularly active. Colonel Hon. John Maitland commanded detachments of the 32nd and 83rd regiments as well as a considerable force of militia. In the repulse of the Patriot forces off Pelée Island a number of lives were lost and at a later date a monument was erected at Amherstburg which bears the following inscription: "This monument is erected by the inhabitants of Amherstburg in memory of Thomas McCartan, Samuel Holmes, Edwin Miller and Thomas Symonds, of H. M. 32nd Regiment of Foot, and of Thomas Parish of the St. Thomas Volunteer Cavalry, who gloriously fell in repelling a band of brigands from Pelée Island on the third of March, 1838."

Bouchette, in his work on the British Dominions in North America, (1832), says that Amherstburg has nearly 200 houses, a church, jail, court-house and many good shops. He gives its population as 1,200 and speaks of the military works having been partly restored. Howison, the traveller, who was there before 1820, says of Amherstburg: "The population of this place amounts to more than a thousand souls, a proportion of whom are merchants, who derive support in the way of trade from the farmers residing upon the shores of Lake Erie. Many of the inhabitants of Amherstburg are persons of wealth and respectability, and the circle which they collectively compose, is a more refined and agreeable one than is to be met with in any other village in the province."

Howison was much taken with the whole country adjoining the Detroit River, which he named "The Eden of Upper Canada." He found fruits of all kinds growing in the greatest profusion with scarcely a farm that did not have a fruitful orchard attached to it. "In summer the country presents a forest of blossoms, which exhale the most delicious odours; a cloud seldom obscures the sky; while the lakes and rivers, which extend in every direction, communicate a reviving freshness to the air, and moderate the warmth of a dazzling sun; while the clearness and elasticity of the atmosphere render it equally healthy and exhilarating."

In 1859 the old military barracks at Amherstburg was fitted up for the purposes of an asylum for the insane and was used for that purpose until the removal of the institution to London in 1870. The village was incorporated as a town in 1878 but it has grown little in the last half century. Its historic associations and pleasant location bring many visitors during the summer months, and steps have been taken to have the Canadian Government take over the old fortifications for permanent preservation. Elsewhere there has been reference to the importance of Amherstburg as a gateway to freedom for the thousands of escaped slaves who made their way to Canada and from Amherstburg spread out to other parts of Western Ontario.

The town of Sandwich, to the north, was settled by the English about 1796, though there had been a French mission there known as L'Assomption from early in the eighteenth century. Remains of the old Jesuit mission may yet be seen, including some gigantic pear trees that are of great age. After 1800 Sandwich became well known, district court being held there and after 1829 courts being held regularly. The first newspaper in the County, *The Sandwich Emigrant*, was published at this point and elections were also conducted when necessary, polling lasting a week at a time. An Anglican Church was built in 1803 and destroyed by Harrison's men in September, 1813. A second church, built in 1816, was torn down in 1870 and succeeded by the present St. John's Church. From 1859 to 1868 Sandwich was the Episcopal See of the Roman Catholic Diocese of London under Bishop Pinsonneault, being moved back to London when Bishop Walsh became the head of the Diocese. Assumption College, to-day under the direction of the Basilian Order and affiliated with the University of Western Ontario at London, was opened in 1857 and has been an active institution of higher education for many years past.

Sandwich has two most historic residences, the old Bâby homestead and the house that was once the home of Colonel John Prince, the latter now the home of a golf club. The Bâby house antedates the War of 1812 and was used as headquarters by General Hull, General Brock and General Harrison in the successive turns of fortune of the war. Tecumseh came here to confer with Brock, and Procter also had his headquarters in this old home for a short time. In spite of its great age the old house is in an excellent state of preservation. The Prince house stands in what was formerly known as the Park Farm, where its owner lived in considerable state. At

one time Colonel Prince was one of the most popular men in the district but his action at the battle of Windsor in 1838 in ordering four helpless prisoners shot turned many against him. In later years he was appointed Judge of the Algoma district, and died at Sault Ste. Marie in 1870. He was buried in a tomb blasted from the solid rock on one of the small islands of the St. Mary's River.

The City of Windsor is to-day one of the most rapidly growing municipalities in the province, and with its advantageous location, will doubtless outstrip some of the older Ontario cities in the next ten or twenty years. There was settlement here at an early date, the old Moy house, which stood from 1796 to 1913, recalling the name of Angus Mackintosh, a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada, who rendered valuable service in the War of 1812. He married Archange St. Martin, daughter of an officer who served with Montcalm. The site was laid out in 1834 and almost at once business began to develop. In 1838 Windsor was raided by the "Patriot" forces and some damage done but the invaders were repulsed, many of them captured and some of these later exiled to Van Dieman's Land. Following the Rebellion, barracks were provided for a garrison which remained stationed here for a time.

The Windsor settlement reached the village organization stage in 1853, the first Council meeting in January, 1854, the members being Reeve S. S. Macdonell and Councillors Francis Caron, James Cuthbertson, James Dougall and Charles Hunt. The Clerk was John Stewart. By 1858 the village had become a town and S. S. Macdonell was the first Mayor, with a Council composed of Reeve George Shipley and Councillors Benjamin Marentette, Mark Richards and John Turk. Alex. Bartlett was the first Town Clerk.

Two of the men mentioned above were prominent in the early days of Windsor. James Dougall came to Windsor in 1830, establishing a general store, and also acting as agent for the Hudson's Bay Company and the Bank of Montreal. He was Mayor for several years and also active on the Board of Education. He died in 1898. S. S. Macdonell was District Clerk in 1850-51, Reeve of the village 1854-57, Mayor in 1858 and also 1864-67. He was Warden of Essex County in 1855-56, and was appointed County Crown Attorney in 1871.

Windsor is to-day an important railroad city, five trunk lines converging at this point. The first train on the old Great Western Railway arrived on January 17th, 1854, coming from London and establishing communication with the east to New York. In 1874 American capitalists endeavoured to build a tunnel under the Detroit River to obviate the necessity of taking all trains across to Detroit on ferry boats. After the tunnel had pierced more than half way across the river, engineering difficulties were encountered which made it impossible to complete the project, and in the end it was abandoned. In recent years a new tunnel was undertaken on a different principle, huge metal cylinders being lowered into the river and connected

to form a tunnel which, as an engineering feat, attracted attention all over the world. Its cost was about \$12,000,000.

None of the churches in Windsor are of any great age. All Saints' Anglican Church was opened in 1857, the first rector being Rev. Edward Dewar. Roman Catholics in the village attended service at Sandwich until 1857, when St. Alphonsus Church, at first a frame structure, was built. Wesleyan Methodists had a building in 1854, and St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church was organized in 1857. Bruce Avenue Baptist Church dates from 1886. The two churches for coloured people, Baptist and Methodist, date back to 1856 and 1863 respectively.

Establishment in Canada of branches of great American industries has given to Windsor and to its sister municipalities scattered along the Detroit River a very solid basis of prosperity. The newest and best known of these sister municipalities is Ford City, the home of the Canadian Ford automobile plant. It was incorporated as a village in 1912, having a population at that time of less than 900, being actually a little under the required number. In three years it had grown to the point where it could be incorporated as a town, and Mr. Charles J. Montreuil, who had served four years as Village Reeve, became the first Mayor of the town. Its expansion since that time has been rapid, reflecting the growth of the enormous Ford industry and of other smaller industries which have located close by. Municipal progress as exemplified in the erection of public buildings, building of roads and sewers and other like activities has kept pace with the industrial advance.

Walkerville, an older municipality, has long been known as one of the most beautiful towns in old Ontario. It was incorporated in 1890 and it has been said of it that it never passed through a primitive stage at all but emerged a rounded out and complete municipality. Its parks, public buildings, public library, schools, roads, sewer system, have all been models to other municipalities for many years past. The town was founded by the Walker family, distillers, whose industry stands among the greatest of the numerous industries which have located here.

The southern part of the County of Essex has, in the last generation, become one of the most intensively developed agricultural sections in all Ontario. The growth of tobacco has brought excellent returns to the farmers, and the neighbourhood of the town of Leamington has become a centre for the growing of early vegetables, finding a ready market in the Border Cities and Detroit. At Leamington, on Point Pelée, a needle-like point stretching far into the lake, is a federal bird preserve much visited by ornithologists of the United States and Canada, and at Kingsville is the home of Jack Miner, internationally known for his wonderful skill in attracting and taming wild geese.

There is much of historical interest in the County of Essex despite its exceeding industrial activity to-day. Attention is being given to the preservation of the historic sites, of which there are many on the Detroit River particularly.

CHAPTER VII.

LONDON IN EARLY TIMES.

By Fred Landon, M.A.

The city of London bears in its name a constant reminder of the fact that had Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe had his way it would have become the capital of the province of Upper Canada. With characteristic energy Simcoe utilized every opportunity of becoming acquainted with Upper Canada even before he left England and on his arrival in Lower Canada zealously studied the maps in the surveyor's offices. Writing to Dundas, the colonial secretary, from Montreal in December, 1791, he reports, "I am happy to have found in the surveyor's office an accurate survey of the River La Tranche (Thames). It answers my most sanguine expectations, and I have but little doubt that its communications with the Ontario and Erie will be found to be very practicable, the whole forming a route which in all respects may annihilate the political consequences of Niagara and Lake Erie. . . . My ideas at present are to assemble the new corps, artificers, etc. at Cataraqui, and to take its present garrison and visit Toronto and the heads of La Tranche, to pass down that river to Detroit, and early in the spring to occupy such a central position as shall be previously chosen for the capital."

Having installed himself in office at Niagara and having met the first assembly of Upper Canada, Simcoe at last found opportunity to see for himself the river which had so interested him. But even before this he had practically decided where he would, if possible, locate the capital. Writing again to the colonial office in April, 1792, he says: "The River La Tranche, near the navigable head of which I propose to establish the capital, by what I can gather from the few people who have visited it, will afford a safe, more certain, and I am inclined to think, by taking advantage of the season, a less expensive route to Detroit than that of Niagara." On February 4th, 1793, in the middle of the Canadian winter the governor and his party set out from Niagara to penetrate the wilderness that lay between Niagara and Detroit. Mrs. Simcoe noted their departure in her diary: "The governor set out from hence in a sleigh with six officers and twenty soldiers for the Mohawk village on the Grand River near Brantford where Captain Brant and twenty Indians are to join him and guard him by the La Tranche River to Detroit, no European having gone that track, and the Indians are to carry provisions. The governor wore a fur cap, tippet and gloves and moccasins but no great-coat. His servant carried two blankets and linen. The other gentlemen carried their blankets in a pack on their backs."

The route taken by the party may be traced with ease on a map of Western Ontario. It was via the location of the present cities of St. Catharines, Hamilton, Brantford and Woodstock, thence across the Thames

and by a trail south of London to the village of Delaware. The main stream of the Thames was followed from this point, through the Moravian mission and to Dolsen's, near Chatham, where, embarking in canoes, the remaining portion of the journey to Detroit was made with ease. On the 18th of February the guns at this frontier post welcomed the governor but his stay there was comparatively brief and on March 2nd, we find him, on the return journey, approaching from the southwest the site already fixed upon in his mind for his provincial capital. Major Littlehales, one of the party, kept a diary of the trip and his entry for March 2nd, is as follows:

We struck the Thames at one end of a low, flat island, enveloped with shrubs and trees. The rapidity and strength of the current were such as to have forced a channel through the mainland, being a peninsula, and to have formed the island. The Governor wished to examine the situation and its environs, and therefore remained here all day. He judged it to be a situation eminently calculated for the metropolis of all Canada. Among many other essentials, it possesses the following advantages: Command of territory, internal situation, central position, facility of water communication up and down the Thames into Lakes St. Clair, Erie, Huron and Superior, and for small craft to probably near the Moravian settlement; to the northward by a small portage to the waters flowing into Lake Huron; to the southeast by a carrying place into Lake Ontario and the River St. Lawrence; the soil luxuriantly fertile; the land rich and capable of being easily cleared and soon put into a state of agriculture; a pinery upon the adjacent high knoll, and other timber on the heights well calculated for the erection of public buildings; a climate not inferior to any part of Canada. To these natural advantages, an object of great consideration is to be added, that the enormous expense of the Indian Department would be greatly diminished, if not abolished. The Indians would, in all probability, be induced to become the carriers of their own peltries, and they would find a ready, contiguous, commodious and equitable mart, honourably advantageous to the Government and the community generally, without their becoming a prey to the monopolizing and unprincipled trader.

It rained all the night of March 2nd, but in their improvised shelter of branches, lying upon beds of hemlock and with a blazing fire kept going, Simcoe and his aides were comfortable and on the morrow they resumed their journey arriving again at Niagara on the 10th. Immediately upon his return the governor prepared to further his plans and Patrick McNiff, a provincial surveyor, was ordered to make a more thorough examination of the Thames Valley. But obstacles soon appeared. Dorchester was not sympathetic to the idea of a capital in the backwoods and insisted that Simcoe take up his residence at York. The latter never gave up his idea of an inland capital and occasionally voiced his opinion in his letters. In 1796 he returned to England and for thirty years the Forks of The Thames was forgotten. Not until 1826 was there a single house built there.

In 1807 George Heriot came along the valley of The Thames and in his published travels he notes the location of the future city: "On the east side of the forks, between the two branches, on a regular eminence about forty feet above water there is a natural plain denuded of wood except where small groves are interspersed, affording in its present state the appear-

ance of a beautiful park on whose formation and culture, taste and expense have been bestowed."

We have another early description of the site in the published notes of David William Smith which appeared in a second edition in London in 1813. The author says: "Passing the Delaware village, and a settlement in the beautiful plains of the Delaware township, where there is a fine pinery and good mills, you arrive at the spot selected by His Excellency, Major-General Simcoe, for the site of London. This situation is on the main fork of the River Thames, and considered by His Excellency as the proper place for the seat of government. It offers many striking advantages for the capital of the Province. The township of London is also well situated for health, being plentifully watered with springs; the streams have gravelly bottoms, and the water is very pure. It is an excellent tract of land."

The earliest resident of London was one Peter McGregor, born in Scotland in 1796 and who died in London township in 1846. A tablet placed by the London and Middlesex Historical Society at the corner of King and Ridout Streets marks the site of the first dwelling which he built in 1826, assisted, so the family records say, by three others, one bearing the name Patrick Smith and another named McMannus.

It was just at this time, when the first house was built at the Forks of The Thames, that circumstances caused the removal of the judicial centre of the district from Vittoria, in the Long Point settlement, to London. The court house at Vittoria was destroyed by fire in 1826 and it was directed that some more central place should be chosen. Pending the completion of a new court house at London, justice continued to be administered for a time at Vittoria, a private home being used, and later, for a short time courts were held at St. Thomas. At London four acres of the town reservation was set aside for a court house site, and a commission was named to erect the building, those appointed being Colonel Thomas Talbot, Mahlon Burwell, James Hamilton, Charles Ingersoll and John Matthews. This first London court house was built of logs, two stories high. On the ground floor was the jail and the jailer's room. The court room above was reached by an outside stairs. This was discarded when the present jail and court house was built, the court house being a copy of the castle of Malahide near Dublin, Ireland, where Colonel Talbot was born in 1771.

The change of judicial centre from Vittoria to London resulted in the removal of a number of officials and their families, among these being James Mitchell, the judge of the district court; John B. Askin, clerk of the court, and John Harris, the treasurer. Judge Mitchell is described as being a man of education but not a lawyer. He was born in Scotland and soon after his arrival in Canada, about 1800, he was made master of the district grammar school at Vittoria. He was appointed a judge in 1819 and all accounts that have come down agree that he filled the position with credit. John B. Askin was one of a family that played a prominent part in the early affairs of Upper Canada. He is described by one of his contempor-

aries as a man of bluff manners. He seems to have been of rather excitable nature and during the troubles of 1837-8 was inclined to be violent against those suspected of radicalism. John Harris, the treasurer, was a man of ability and experience. Coming to Canada as a retired half-pay naval officer, he married a daughter of Colonel Samuel Ryerse and by his family connection entered public office. After his removal to London he built a large frame house on the banks of the north branch of The Thames which is still occupied by his descendants. Since the middle thirties it has been a centre of hospitality in London and through its doors have passed many of the greatest figures in Canadian public life as well as many of the governors sent out to Canada. Harris was a stout supporter of the government and like Askin, was active against the insurrectionists in 1837-8. He was one of those who participated in the cutting out of the steamer *Caroline* in 1838 and is credited with having devised the plan by which the steamer was sent over the Falls.

The growth of the village was steady but not rapid. Describing the place as he saw it in 1830, one writer says: "The town is quite new, not containing above 40 or 50 houses, all of bright boards and shingles. The streets and gardens are full of black stumps."

Rev. William Proudfoot, the first Presbyterian minister in London, notes in his diary in November, 1832: "The streets are regularly laid out at right angles and in a good many of them there is a considerable number of houses. The best houses here, as everywhere else in Canada, are stores. In most of the streets are still standing stumps of large trees, and passengers must wind their way about them in the best manner they can. There is a large court house and gaol, just on the edge of the bank, which looks down on the junction of the two branches of The Thames. It is of brick and plastered on the outside. It is a kind of Gothic, clumsy and uninteresting."

Yet another picture of London in the early thirties is supplied by Benjamin Lundy, the pioneer American abolitionist, who was in London in January, 1832, and among other things notes "the large and elegant court house, built of brick and rough cast, which is finished; also two houses for public worship, now building, both of good size." He estimates the number of houses at about 130 and remarks that nearly all have a new appearance, some being "neat and elegant". Lundy was much taken with the place and in his diary predicts that it must ere long "become a place of wealth and importance".

The steady growth of the village was in part due to the settlement that was proceeding in the townships round about. In 1818 Richard Talbot established an Irish colony in London township, a Talbot settlement within the Talbot settlement. This gentleman, once a well-to-do Irish landlord, found himself in straitened conditions at the end of the Napoleonic wars and decided to come to Upper Canada. He made arrangements with the British government to take out two hundred emigrants with him and as a

reward was to receive a grant of land in whatever district he chose. The party left Ireland in a ship called the Brunswick, supplied by the government. Mr. Talbot came west as far as York where he met Colonel Talbot who recommended that he settle in London township. The advice was taken and with 60 of the 200 people who had left Ireland with him Richard Talbot proceeded to Port Talbot, and thence north to London. He was given 1,200 acres for his services while each of the male colonists, seventeen years or over, received a grant of 100 acres. This influx of settlers gave London township an early and lasting impetus.

Westminster township, to the south of London, was surveyed before the War of 1812 and in its earlier days included some American immigrants. The policy of the government was to keep American settlers away from the border, but at the same time close to settlements of good British stock. The number of Americans was insignificant prior to 1816, but at a later date a large number settled in the township. Among the early families in this township were the Odells, Nortons, Griffiths and Patricks.

Nissouri was settled soon after its survey in 1818, the early families including the Scatcherds, Vinings, Hardys and McGuffins. Middlesex had one military settlement, in the township of Adelaide where discharged soldiers were granted lands in 1832. They were not always successful but their presence there led others to locate in the township. Some well-to-do Irish families, the Blakes, Radcliffes, and others also located in this township.

Lobo was chiefly occupied by Scottish immigrants from Argyleshire who came to Canada in the late twenties and early thirties. At a later date Quakers from Pennsylvania also settled here.

The northern townships were not settled until the Canada Company built a road through to Goderich. Settlement in Biddulph and East Williams dates from about 1832. In Biddulph a small community of fugitive Negroes from Ohio were settled by 1830.

To the southwest were other townships that had been opened up as part of the Talbot settlement. Delaware was the earliest of all the Middlesex townships to have settlers, although Colonel Talbot had nothing to do with its affairs. In 1793 Governor Simcoe granted 2,200 acres of land to Ebenezer Allen for services rendered to the British in the late American war. Allen, with four of his sons, settled on the lands granted to him, but the family seems to have been rather disreputable and eventually they sold out and departed. The Tiffanys were the next family of note to appear in Delaware and their applications for further grants of land feature the minutes of council around the year 1804.

William Reynolds, a friend of Major Ingersoll, after whom the town of Ingersoll was named, was a pioneer settler in North Dorchester. In 1793 he and Major Ingersoll were commissioned to settle the township of Dorchester and a part of Oxford county, Reynolds operating in Dorchester and Ingersoll in Oxford. They were to bring fifty settlers to their re-

spective districts. Reynolds was not able to secure the required number, nevertheless he received from the government a grant of 1,000 acres for himself and 200 acres for each of his seven children. At the close of the eighteenth century Seth Putnam moved into Dorchester and became one of the prominent figures in its early history.

As these townships developed, so did the village of London. Originally a judicial centre it became a trading centre as well. In later years it was to become as well an educational, a religious and a military centre for the whole district. Men of enterprise and ability were beginning to locate in the village. John Tenbroeck, John Wilson, John Stuart, Stewart Jones and W. K. Cornish were among the earlier lawyers. The pioneer merchants and business men included John Scatcherd and his brother-in-law, James Farley, Samuel Glass, Lawrence Lawrason, G. J. Goodhue and Dennis O'Brien. Goodhue was born in Vermont and lived at St. Thomas before coming to London where he became wealthy. O'Brien built the first brick business block in the place, on Dundas Street near Ridout, leasing it to the government for the use of troops during the troubles of 1838. Both O'Brien and Goodhue were ready for any line of business that promised a profit, and so we find Goodhue as merchant, manufacturer of "black salts", real estate agent, money lender, also magistrate and later member of Parliament. O'Brien was the most prominent Roman Catholic in the village and was later made a justice of the peace.

The religious needs of the young community received ministrations from the earliest period. Itinerant Methodist preachers went through the townships, seeking out the individual settlers, but by 1823 London township had been made a circuit with a missionary in charge. Ten years later, in 1833, the Methodists erected the first place of worship in London, a small rough-cast building at the southwest corner of Ridout and North (Carling) Streets. This was replaced in 1839 by a more substantial frame building at the southeast corner of King and Talbot Streets. Later, this was sold to the Baptists and a third Methodist meeting house was built on Richmond Street opposite the old City Hall.

Among the early Methodist preachers in London were Robert Corson (1823-24), Edmund Stoney (1824-26), Daniel McMullen (1826-27), John Huston (1827-28) and Matthew Whiting (1828-29). Early Methodism in Canada was an offshoot of American Methodism, but after the War of 1812 missionaries were sent out by British Methodism and eventually there was a separation from the American conference. At the first distinctly Canadian conference, held at Hallowell (now Picton) in August, 1824, it was reported that a church had been built on the London circuit.

The beginnings of the Anglican church in London are found in the occasional visits of Rev. Charles Stewart, who made several visits to southwestern Ontario in the early 'twenties, preaching in London township in the barn on the William Geary farm, concession 5, and elsewhere. Between 1824 and 1829 Rev. Alex. McIntosh, first rector of St. Thomas, visited

London occasionally, but it was in 1832 that a permanent rector was found. In that year, among the company that came out to form the rather aristocratic settlement in Adelaide township, was a young Irish clergyman, Rev. Benjamin Cronyn, who brought with him his wife and two children. He was a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, and had served seven years in pastoral work before deciding to come to Canada. Landing at Quebec and proceeding westward towards his destination in Adelaide, it chanced that the young clergyman stopped over a night at the village of London. He was asked by residents of the village to conduct religious service, which he did, and eventually was persuaded to remain in London as rector of the parish. At first services were held in the old grammar school, but in 1834 a church building was erected at the corner of Richmond and North Streets. The first service was held on September 14th, 1834, as Rev. William Proudfoot, the pioneer Presbyterian clergyman, notes in his diary, recording also that his own congregation was smaller for that reason. This building, which was described as "one of the finest and certainly one of the neatest churches in the province", was destroyed by fire in 1844 and in its place came the present St. Paul's Cathedral, the corner-stone of which, was laid by Bishop Strachan in June, 1844, and the church itself opened February 25, 1846. Rev. Benjamin Cronyn is described as "a man of medium stature, well-built, with a strongly-marked countenance, and a dark complexion; a lover of outdoor life, no ascetic but a very godly man". He was active in all that affected the well-being of the village and its vicinity as befitted the incumbent of what was still widely felt to be the state church, and his influence over his clergy, when he became first Bishop of Huron in 1857, was very marked. He was the first Canadian bishop to be elected by the clergy and laity and almost the last to be consecrated to office by the ecclesiastical authorities of England.

At a very early date there were some Roman Catholics in the Talbot settlement, as we know from Colonel Talbot's letter to Bishop Macdonell of Glengarry, drawing his attention to their lack of any ministrations. Bishop Macdonell himself visited the Talbot settlement and later sent Rev. James Campion to make an annual visitation of St. Thomas, London and nearby settlements. Fathers Cullen, Downie and Burke were among the pioneer priests who visited the Talbot settlement, and in 1838 London, St. Thomas and the vicinity was placed under the charge of Fathers Mills, O'Flynn and O'Dwyer. The earliest services in London village were held in the home of Dennis O'Brien, but in 1834 a small log church was built at the southwest corner of Richmond and Maple Streets. Its destruction by fire resulted in a temporary move to King Street east of Wellington until the erection of a brick church on the site of the present St. Peter's Cathedral but fronting on Richmond Street.

A large Scottish immigration resulted in the early establishment of Presbyterian worship in the London district. In 1832 there came to Canada as a representative of "The United Associate Synod of the Secessions

Church'', Rev. William Proudfoot, a graduate of the University of Edinburgh, and for seventeen years in charge of the parish church of Pitrodie, Perthshire, where, in addition to his pastoral duties he had also conducted a classical academy. He landed at Quebec on June 27th, 1832, accompanied by his wife and four of his children. Moving westward into Upper Canada, he placed his family temporarily at York and proceeded farther west looking for a suitable charge. He reached London in November of 1832, the same month in which Rev. Mr. Cronyn had arrived, but unlike the Anglicans who had quickly agreed to keep Mr. Cronyn among them, the Presbyterians were much divided over doctrine and each group wanted a minister of its own way of thinking. It was not a promising field by any means and Mr. Proudfoot, disheartened, returned to York. Within a few months, however, the situation cleared to some extent and in April, 1833, he decided to stay in London, having two churches in his care, the village church and one among the Highlanders to the north in London township. The village church was at first located on York Street near Richmond.

From the day of his departure from Pitrodie, Rev. Mr. Proudfoot kept a diary, portions of which have been printed by the London and Middlesex Historical Society. It presents a most interesting picture of many aspects of life in southwestern Ontario in the early 'thirties and is particularly illuminating with respect to religious conditions, both among the Presbyterians and among other denominations. It abounds in details of the social life of the times and presents Mr. Proudfoot himself as a man of decided opinions, which he did not hesitate to express. He detected many of the political abuses of the time and was frankly critical of the administration of affairs within the province. He was orthodox but not narrow and laboured with great zeal until his death on February 1, 1851.

Other denominations entered the field at early dates. The Baptists are first found in the townships adjacent to London. In 1829 a community of Welsh Baptists located in the northwest corner of London township, were visited by Rev. Wm. McDermond, and in the same year the First Baptist church of Lobo was formed. Abraham Slood is found preaching in Westminster in 1838, Salmon Vining in Lobo in 1839 and Dugald Sinclair also in Lobo in that same year. There were various divisions of Baptists even at an early date and travellers who passed through noted the numerous small bodies holding fast to their own peculiar doctrines. The Congregationalists are found in London as early as 1835, and Rev. W. F. Clarke, an early Congregational minister in London, established preaching stations to the west of London as far as Watford.

In 1832 the village of London suffered its first setback when the cholera appeared and resulted in many deaths. There are references in letters and diaries of the time that indicate the horror of the plague. Colonel Talbot was informed in July of 1832, that a wretched state of affairs existed between Montreal and Prescott, boatmen deserting when the cholera appeared among the immigrants whom they were taking westward, and the settlers

along the shore refusing shelter and even provisions to the sufferers who in some cases were dying of starvation. At the end of June a boy died of the cholera at Port Stanley and in the next week there were several deaths in the Talbot settlement. On July 16th, Col. Talbot writes: "I am sorry to add that the cholera increases. Three deaths in London, some in Port Stanley and St. Thomas. God preserve you." A week later he writes that there have been eight deaths in London, four in St. Thomas, four in Port Stanley and others throughout the settlement. Even in September his correspondence mentions deaths though by that time the ravages of the disease were less serious. It is clear that the district suffered a heavy toll during that summer and the two villages of London and St. Thomas, with primitive sanitary conditions, suffered more heavily than the rural districts. Dr. Elam Stinson, who had come to London in 1828, lost his wife and child and Dr. Donnelly who had formerly been in the navy, also fell a victim. Dr. Donnelly was a newcomer to the district who had been directed to London by Colonel Talbot.

Once again in the 'thirties the village of London, in common with the province at large, was to be disturbed, this time by armed rebellion. Though the actual disorder in the London district was not as serious as in the vicinity of Toronto, it is clear nevertheless that there was a vast amount of smouldering discontent over the political conditions existing. In some of the townships in the district the Reformers were doubtless in the majority, but for the most part they realized that armed rebellion was not the proper means of securing redress. For merely holding Reform opinions, however, great numbers were made to suffer under petty persecution, for the measures taken to ensure law and order gave the opportunity for unscrupulous persons to pay back private grudges. In London itself there was a strong Tory element which found considerable satisfaction in ferreting out all who might in any degree hold radical opinions and branding them as disloyal. This super-loyal element, firm upholders of the Family Compact, induced the sheriff to call out the militia as soon as there was an excuse for doing so and jail accommodation was at a premium for some time after. More than 160 were under arrest in the London district and the trivial nature of the evidence against them is indicated by the fact that only seven were found guilty of any offence. One of these, Alvaro Ladd, a brother-in-law of Dennis O'Brien, was condemned to death but was subsequently pardoned. He was in jail at Toronto for some time and the strain of his experiences resulted in his death a year or so later.

Arrests were particularly numerous throughout Westminster and the other southern townships where there was a large American element, but arrests were also many in the Scotch settlements. The case of John Grieve, a Scotchman living in Westminster, was typical of the times. For some criticism of the administration expressed at a logging bee he came under suspicion. He had no part in the outbreak of 1837, but was placed under arrest and kept thus for months awaiting trial. At the trial nothing could

be proven against him and he was discharged, but his health had been undermined and he died within two months of his release.

A letter written by Mrs. Dennis O'Brien to a friend early in 1838 gives some details of the effect of the Rebellion upon London and may be quoted. Mrs. O'Brien writes:

London, since December last, has been one continual scene of confusion, crowded with soldiers, and large numbers were billeted on each house for want of barracks, and it has been but recently since we got rid of them; and arrests of persons suspected of being implicated in the outbreak were going on through the winter, and among the number was my brother-in-law, Mr. Ladd, and I am sorry to inform you he has been convicted by a packed and partial jury, and is now in gaol, but the judge did not think proper to pass sentence on him and we daily expect his release, but it has been most ruinous to him and his family, and all of us have been in extreme trouble about him. I expect as soon as he is released he will quit the country. . . . I never could have dreamed of such sore afflictions as I have been called to pass through for the few preceding months. . . . Mr. O'Brien is well. He has escaped censure from all parties and has done a great amount of business with the government, and has gotten nearly all his money. He has rented his brick buildings for barracks. We have in town about 300 regulars and expect the number to be increased shortly to 1000. Great dissatisfaction and excitement prevails in the country and many are daily leaving.

The diary of Rev. William Proudfoot also gives us glimpses of the troubled conditions. Throughout the year 1836 he notes from time to time the growth of a bitter party spirit which separated friends and took all that was amiable out of the society of the village. In June he writes that everybody seems wholly occupied with the approaching elections. "Party spirit runs high. Parson Cronyn has been all over the township electioneering." In August, when the election was past, he writes: "Every time I go into the village I meet with something to make me think meanly of the people, i.e., those who think themselves the leading people. The Tory party have become insolent since the last elections and seem determined to take vengeance on all who are not of their way of thinking, and they are at best a sorry set." Again, on September 7, his diary reads: "The society of the village is now very little to be desired. The influence of political strife has eradicated everything amiable that was in it. It could ill afford this as it never had much of it." Two weeks later he says: "I like these people less every time I go into the village."

Later on, the troubles reached his own household, for his nephew, James Aitcheson, was placed under arrest and eventually exiled to Van Dieman's Land. All his efforts on behalf of the young man were without avail.

In 1838 the border troubles, culminating in the raid at Windsor, again filled the jails of London district. A general court martial was begun in London on the 27th of December, 1838, and forty-three men were found guilty "of having been unlawfully and traitorously in arms against our Lady the Queen." All were sentenced to be hanged "at such time and

place as the Lieutenant-Governor might appoint." During January and early February six of these offenders were hanged in London, as follows: Hiram Benjamin Lynn, Daniel Davis Bedford, Albert Clark, Cornelius Cunningham, Joshua Gillan Doan and Amos Perley.

The following were transported: Samuel Snow, Elizur Stevens, John B. Tyrrell, John S. Gutridge, James M. Aitcheson, John Sprague, Robert Marsh, Oliver Crandell, Riley M. Stewart, Henry V. Barnum, Alvin B. Sweet, James P. Williams, William Nottage, John H. Simmons, Elijah C. Woodman, Chauncey Sheldon, James D. Feno, Michael Morin.

Of those transported the case of Elijah C. Woodman was extremely pathetic. With no intent whatever of taking part in an attack upon Canada he was led into a situation which made the blackest of cases against him. In company with other exiled Canadians he left Quebec on September 28, 1839, on the ship *Buffalo*. They were landed at Hobart, Van Dieman's Land, on February 15, 1840. Not until July of 1845 did he receive a pardon and then had to face the problem of getting back to his wife and children in Canada. Broken down in health, torn by anxiety about his loved ones, crushed by the rough treatment accorded to prisoners, his diary and his few letters give some glimpse into the misery that misgovernment in Canada brought upon innocent heads. Eventually, in March, 1847, he was able to arrange for a passage on the ship *Young Eagle*, commanded by Captain Benjamin Lathrop, of Cape Cod, Massachusetts. He did not live to see Canada again. The *Young Eagle* left Hobart on March 3rd, 1847, and on June 13th, in the South Pacific, near the Island of Juan Fernandez, the unfortunate man died. Henry Shaw, a fellow exile, made his coffin, and at four o'clock on the afternoon of June 15th, he was buried at sea. By a strange coincidence, on that very day, in London, Canada, his daughter, Emeline Woodman, was being married by Rev. William Proudfoot, to Elijah Leonard, who afterwards became a member of the Senate of Canada. A few days after the burial at sea the ship was wrecked but by happy chance the diary and papers of the exile were saved and early in 1848 came into the hands of his family.

One of the immediate results of the outbreak of 1837 was the placing of a garrison at London. In January, 1838, the 32nd Regiment under Colonel Maitland arrived at the Forks. The men were quartered in Dennis O'Brien's newly constructed brick block while the officers were quartered in private homes. From 1838 to 1853 London continued to be a garrison town and was considerably affected by the presence of the military. The drab life of the backwoods village was given a gaiety and sparkle that it had never before known. The presence of the military gave the opportunity for balls, parties, dinners, private theatricals, sports of all kinds, including steeple-chasing, not to mention the opportunity for match-making mothers to join their daughters to the young British officers, not a few of whom took brides away with them when their regiments were moved elsewhere. Between 1838 and 1853 the following regiments were stationed



THE OLD MILITARY BARRACKS, LONDON



EXCITING STEEPLECHASE SCENES IN LONDON'S EARLY DAY

in London: 32nd and 83rd, from 1838 to 1841; 1st Royal and 14th, from 1841 to 1843; 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers, 1843 to 1845; 82nd from 1845 to 1846; 81st, from 1846 to 1847; 20th, 1847 to 1849; and the 23rd, for a second time, from 1849 to the withdrawal of all troops in 1853. There was also always a battery of artillery stationed with the infantry. Trade was naturally stimulated by the presence of the troops and the merchants of London found this one of the sources of considerable profit. Soon after the coming of the troops a large block of property was bought for a barracks site and parade ground. Long rows of two story frame buildings were erected for the accommodation of the garrison and the whole property was enclosed by a fence made of upturned stumps with their roots pointed outward. In all pictures of the parade ground, down to quite a late date, the stump fence is much in evidence. The larger part of this military property is now included in London's very beautiful Victoria Park.

The presence of the regulars gave an impetus to the militia of the district. In the troubled year, 1837, John B. Askin, clerk of the court, assisted by others, organized a battalion of which he became the Colonel, with the following as officers: Captains Thomas Cronyn, John Stewart, John Douglass and David Calder; Lieutenants Ross Robertson, Hamilton O'Reilly, John H. S. Askin, William Shore; Ensigns Frederick Claverly, John S. Montserrat, Peter Schram, Hugh Black, Charles Dawson; Surgeon, George Moore. Another battalion of four companies was also organized with Captain Thomas H. Ball, a British officer, commanding. There were two companies from London and one each from Bayham and Yarmouth. The officers of the London companies were: Captains John Wilson and William McMillan; Lieutenants, H. C. R. Becher and John Jennings; Ensigns, Sterne Ball and Thomas Ball; Paymaster, William Robertson; Adjutant, Ross Robertson; Surgeon, A. Mackenzie; Quarter-master, Freeman Talbot.

In October, 1841, the London Independent Artillery Company was formed, and at the same time there was organized the London Independent Rifle Company. The officers of the Artillery Company were: Captain, Duncan Mackenzie; First Lieutenant, Thomas Kier; Second Lieutenant, John Norval. The officers of the Rifle Company were: Captain, John Smith; First Lieutenant, George Thomas; Second Lieutenant, Lancaster Schofield. Captain Smith was one of Wellington's veterans, had fought at Waterloo and came to London in 1838. There are but scanty records of the activities of these militia units and probably enthusiasm was not very great during the 'forties. When the regular troops were withdrawn in 1853 and martial fever was stirred by the Crimean War, there were several new units organized in London including a troop of cavalry, three rifle companies and a battery of artillery, the latter commanded by Captain James Shanly. This battery was on service during 1866 and at Sarnia was inspected by General William Tecumseh Sherman, fresh from his laurels of the Civil War. Sherman happened to be in Port Huron at the time the

London Battery was standing guard against a possible Fenian invasion and crossed the river at Colonel Shanly's invitation. "Fine," was Sherman's comment on the appearance and equipment of the battery but he little knew that they had not a round of ammunition available, the supply having been held up and not arriving for nearly a week after his inspection.

In 1866 the Rifle Companies were merged in the 7th Battalion, known for more than 50 years as the 7th Fusiliers. Its original list of officers follows:

Lieutenant-Colonel, John B. Taylor.

Majors, Archibald McPherson and Robert Lewis.

Paymaster, Duncan McMillan.

Adjutant, Thomas Green.

Quartermaster, John B. Smythe.

Assistant Surgeon, S. Payne, M.D.

Captains, Duncan C. Macdonald, E. W. Griffith, Thomas Millar, W. R. Meredith, M. D. Dawson, W. H. Code, John Macbeth and John Jackson.

Lieutenants, Henry Gorman, Edward McKenzie, Henry Bruce, Richard M. Meredith, D. A. Hannah, James A. Craig, Emanuel Teale, Sextus Kent.

Ensigns, W. H. Nash, A. W. Porte, Wm. McAdams, C. S. Corrigan, Jas. Magee, Frank McIntosh, Henry H. Coyne and Thomas Kent.

The 7th Fusiliers have a noteworthy record. They were on active service in the Northwest Rebellion of 1885, and officers and men enlisted in large numbers at the outbreak of war in 1914.

The earlier newspaper history of London is featured by a succession of short-lived journals appearing during the 'thirties and 'forties with the founding at the end of the forties of one of the two London newspapers of today, *The Free Press*. In point of order the earliest newspaper in London was *The Sun*, begun by Edward Allen Talbot, a son of Richard Talbot, the founder of the London Township settlement. Publication began in 1831 and was continued by Talbot for a couple of years when he removed from the village. He returned to London about 1838 and established a new paper which he called *The Freeman's Journal*. Edward Allen Talbot was a writer of some distinction and the author of "*Five Years' Residence in the Canadas*," published in England in 1824. In 1835 *The Sun* was succeeded by *The Gazette*, a Conservative paper published by Thomas and Benjamin Hodgkinson, who came to London from Port Burwell. *The Inquirer* next appears on the scene, probably a successor to *The Gazette* and published by G. H. Hackstaff. This paper was still in existence as late as 1844. A lesser known paper of the 'thirties was *The True Patriot and London District Advertiser*, the property of John and G. W. Busted. *The London Times and Canada General Advertiser* began publication in 1845 and around 1846 is said to have been the only paper published in London. In July, 1848, its name was shortened to *The London Times*. *The Herald* first appeared on January 7th, 1843, distinctly Conservative in its politics. *The Evangelical Pioneer*, a combination of

religious organ and newspaper, was founded in the late 'forties by Rev. James Inglis, of Detroit. It was Liberal in politics, religious in tone and had a circulation of about 1,500, chiefly among the rural Baptists. Eventually it was removed to Toronto and disappeared.

The Prototype, a rather famous paper in its day, was founded by Freeman Talbot in 1851. Later proprietors were John Siddons, M. Talbot and M. D. Dawson. *The Prototype* was Conservative in politics.

It is interesting to note that the three sons of Richard Talbot, of London township, were all newspaper editors in their day. E. A. Talbot founded *The Sun* and *The Freeman's Journal*, Freeman Talbot was in charge of *The Prototype* for a time, and John Talbot was the radical editor of *The Liberal*, published at St. Thomas prior to 1837. In that year the paper fell under the displeasure of the Tory element and was suppressed, John Talbot leaving rather hurriedly for Detroit. In a letter written to Mr. Hugh O'Beirne, of St. Thomas, in January, 1838, Talbot says he is completely destitute and apparently had to leave so hurriedly that he did not take sufficient clothes. He begs Mr. O'Beirne to collect some moneys owing to him and to send on his clothes and some money. John Talbot died at Robinson, Illinois, on September 22, 1874.

The Free Press was founded in 1849 by William Sutherland, first appearing on January 2nd of that year. It was taken over by Josiah Blackburn in 1852 and became a daily in 1855. It was originally a Reform paper but later became Conservative and has continued so.

There are several other papers appearing about the middle of the century of which little is known. *The Western Canadian* (Reform) made its bow on February 18th, 1848, but there are indications in contemporary references that it was in its grave by October. In *The Toronto Globe* of April 19th, 1860, there is reference to the first number of a paper called *The Liberator*, issued by S. I. Jones, in the interests of the Reform party. During the 'forties *The Globe* printed a special edition known as *The Western Globe* and bearing a London date line. It was printed in Toronto and taken by stage weekly to London for distribution.

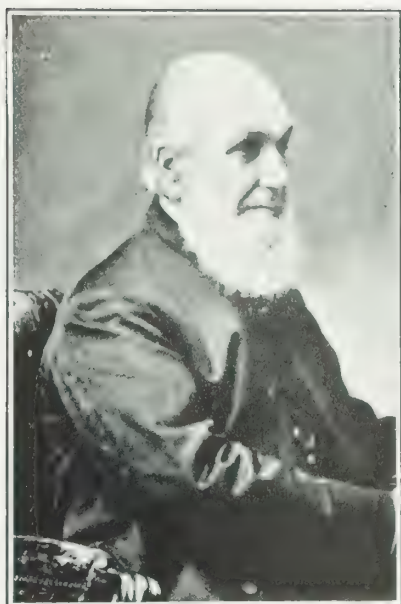
The London Advertiser, London's second daily newspaper of to-day, was begun during the Civil War in the United States and came as a response to the demand for news of that great conflict in which so many Canadians were participants and in which all Canadians were interested. Its founder was John Cameron, who took over the printing plant of the *Evangelical Witness*, an organ of the New Connexion Methodist Church. The initial issue in 1863 was a small four page leaflet but it was bright and newsy, and *The Advertiser* has had a long and distinguished career in Canadian newspaperdom.

The history of the schools of London should properly begin with the establishment of the London District Grammar School at the village of Vittoria in 1809. Prior to that year there were grammar schools at York, Kingston, Niagara and Cornwall but provision was made in 1807 for the

opening of schools in each district of the Province, and Vittoria being at that time the judicial centre of London District the school was naturally placed there. When the courts were transferred to London in the late 'twenties, and several prominent families also removed, the school was transferred and opened in a neat frame building which still stands, the oldest building in London.

The character of grammar school work in Ontario at this early date may be illustrated by some extracts from the regulations as laid down for the conduct of the London school by the trustee board of 1822. The four trustees in that year were John Bostwick, John Harris, John Rolph and J. Mitchell. The school was to be open the year around except for an annual vacation between May 26th and June 14th, for a week between Christmas and New Year and every second Saturday. The price of tuition was ten shillings per quarter for reading, writing and arithmetic, with two shillings and sixpence extra for English grammar. One pound currency per quarter was to be paid for Latin or the higher branches of education. In the winter season each scholar was also to furnish a proportion of the wood required for heating. From the elder pupils there was to be appointed weekly a censor who should report on any delinquency or improper conduct among the scholars. The teacher was also to keep careful record of the diligence or lack of it on the part of those attending. On the last Friday of each quarter the trustees were to conduct an examination with a public examination on May 25th in each year. The last clause of the regulations provides that "the trustees at their annual quarterly examinations will distribute rewards to deserving scholars. And on all occasions they will unite their efforts with those of the teacher to excite emulation among the scholars and to promote such measures as shall tend to cherish the prosperity of the school."

In the earlier days of London there were no common schools, elementary education being provided in private schools for those who were willing to pay. Some of these private teachers were of indifferent quality, merely taking up the occupation to make a little money. One of somewhat different type was Edward Allen Talbot, later editor of the first newspaper in the place and a man of good education. Another teacher of ability was Miss Mary Proudfoot, daughter of Rev. William Proudfoot, who, in 1835, opened a boarding and day school to which the children of the leading families of the village were sent. French, music and painting were taught as well as the three fundamental subjects, reading, writing and arithmetic. Instruction was also given in the Shorter Catechism. Miss Proudfoot's account book, in which she kept record of her pupils and the payment of their fees, is now in the library of the University of Western Ontario. Others who conducted private schools in London in the earlier period were William Taylor, a rather eccentric Irishman but an experienced teacher; Mrs. George Pringle, a woman of artistic ability; Robert Wilson, afterwards principal of one of the first public schools opened in London, and



RT. REV. BENJAMIN CRONYN
FIRST ANGLICAN BISHOP OF WESTERN ONTARIO



BISHOP PINSONNEAULT
FIRST ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP OF LONDON

Nicholas Wilson, who afterwards spent fifty years in the schools of London and whose name is revered by the thousands of boys and girls whom he instructed.

Acting upon legislation which had just been passed the first Board of Common School Trustees was appointed and organized at the beginning of 1848. Those who took their seats at the first meeting, on January 15th, of that year, were Samuel Eccles, William Begg, Harding O'Brien, Henry Dalton, John S. Buchanan and Henry Mathewson, with Mr. Dalton as first chairman. Provision was at once made for the building of a large new school to accommodate 350 or 400 pupils and to cost £400. John Wilson, afterwards Hon. Mr. Justice Wilson, was appointed Superintendent of Education and four teachers were engaged at a salary of £50 each: Robert Rogers, Joseph Cortishly, Nicholas Wilson and a Mr. Fraser. A report made at the end of 1848 shows an enrollment of 362 pupils. Among the trustees in 1850 were Messrs. John Carling (afterwards Sir John Carling), George Magee and William Elliott (afterwards Judge Elliott). In that year Nicholas Wilson was appointed head master of the town schools at a salary of £150 per annum. At the end of 1850 there were 1,850 children between the ages of four and sixteen in the town. In 1851 Hamilton Hunter was appointed head master of the common schools which position he held until 1855 when he was succeeded by J. B. Boyle, who in 1871 became the first inspector of public schools for the city, a position which prior to that time had been exercised for a number of years by Bishop Cronyn who had regularly placed the whole of the salary attached to the office at the disposal of the Board for prizes.

Until 1865 the business of the Grammar School Board was conducted apart from that of the Common School Board. In that year they were united and the first meeting of the combined boards, now known as the Board of Education, was held on August 1st, 1865, when Alexander Johnston was elected chairman. This union was a distinct gain for education in London and both branches showed immediate improvement. One result of the union was the abandoning of the old grammar school building which had been in use since the 'thirties.

A school, now almost forgotten, but in its day one of the best in the province, was the Caradoc Academy, located on the Longwoods Road west of London and opened in 1833. It was a residential school with accommodation for about 80 pupils and drew its boys from a wide area. Wm. Livingstone, the principal, was a man of scholarship and a strict disciplinarian. The school was destroyed by fire in 1857 and was not rebuilt. Livingstone was later an Indian agent and died at Delaware in 1876.

Closely associated with the educational beginnings of London was the Mechanics' Institute, organized in the 'thirties and which was an active force in the life of the town by 1841. Lectures and other public gatherings were held, a library conducted and other means taken to promote the improvement of the people. The London Mechanics' Institute had its

own building for many years and its collection of books eventually formed the nucleus for the Public Library.

London's commercial importance in the midst of a district rapidly filling up with settlers resulted in the opening of banks, both chartered and private. For quite a number of years the banks of London were grouped on Ridout Street, just north of the Court House Square, and to-day their premises, turned to other uses but still dignified, are reminders of the earlier business life of the city.

The Bank of Upper Canada was the first to come, purchasing a lot on the west side of Ridout Street in June, 1835, and erecting a building soon after. Its early managers were R. Richardson, the father of Judge Hugh Richardson; E. Goldsmith, J. W. B. Rivers and James Hamilton, who resided on the bank premises from 1856 until his death on October 27, 1896. The Bank of Upper Canada became insolvent in 1865 and at that time Mr. Hamilton bought the bank premises for a residence. He was a painter of some talent and his sketches of scenery in the vicinity of London may be seen in the John Ross Robertson collection in the Toronto Public Library and in the London Public Library.

The Gore Bank opened a London office about 1840, also on Ridout Street. One of their early managers was W. W. Street, an active, well-educated business man. Other early managers were Charles Montserrat, H. B. Strathy and Thomas McCracken. In 1869 this bank was amalgamated with the Canadian Bank of Commerce.

The Commercial Bank of Canada opened up in rented quarters on Ridout Street in the late 'forties, later moved to Carling Street and still later to Richmond Street, building premises that were later occupied by the Merchants Bank of Canada. The Commercial Bank also disappeared late in the 'sixties, amalgamating with the Merchants Bank.

The Bank of Montreal, entering the field in 1844, built premises on Ridout Street which they occupied until 1865, when they built on Richmond Street. Their building was torn down in 1922 as a site for a proposed new hotel. Other banks that entered at an early date were the Bank of British North America, 1854, and the Canadian Bank of Commerce, 1867. There was much business done by private banks for many years. G. J. Goodhue, one of the pioneer merchants, who married a daughter of Captain Matthews, a retired English officer, and came into something over \$10,000, a fortune for those days, constantly loaned money and was credited with remarkable shrewdness in placing his loans. As late as 1858 the late F. B. Beddome had a private bank on Ridout Street.

Until 1840 there was no distinct municipal government for the village of London, its affairs being a part of London township. In that year, however, it was constituted as a police village and its boundaries rather considerably extended although the population was not more than 2,000. The village was divided into four wards, each named after a patron saint, St. George's, St. Andrew's, St. Patrick's and St. David's wards. Each of

these was to elect one representative and the four elected were to choose a fifth. This miniature municipal body had legislative, executive and judicial powers. It could pass regulations, carry them out and punish those who disregarded them. The powers were, of course, strictly defined, particularly with regard to taxation which could not exceed four pence on a pound of the assessment.

The first election, held in March, 1840, resulted in the election of G. J. Goodhue, Dennis O'Brien, Simeon Morrill and John Balkwill and these four chose James Givens as their associate. Mr. Goodhue was elected President of the Board while Alexander Robertson was appointed clerk and John Harris treasurer. Some public improvements of a minor character were carried through in the first few years but the preservation of law and order was the chief concern of the municipal authorities. Succeeding Mr. Goodhue, the following were the Presidents of the village administration: 1841, James Givens; 1842-43, Edward Matthews; 1844, James Farley; 1845, John Balkwill; 1846, T. W. Shepherd; 1847, Hiram D. Lee. John D. Hughes was village clerk 1840-42; W. K. Cornish in 1843, George Railton in 1844, Thomas Scatcherd in 1845-46 and Henry Hamilton in 1847.

The village was visited by a number of serious fires in its early days. In 1844 the Anglican Church and some adjoining buildings were destroyed. A more serious fire came on April 13, 1845, when no less than 125 buildings were destroyed, over thirty acres being laid waste. An immediate result was the erection of much more substantial buildings, especially in the neighbourhood of the Court House where several buildings still stand that were built at that time.

Sir James Alexander, a military officer who was stationed in London in the early 'forties, has left us this description of the village as he then saw it: "Among innumerable stumps of trees, blasted by fire and girdling, were seen wide streets at right angles to each other. These were for the most part bordered by scattered wooden houses, of one and two stories, and many had vegetable gardens about them. Stumps of trees were seen in all directions along the street, and some might have been found in the cellars and kitchens of the houses. In the principal thoroughfares—Dundas Street—where the best stores are, the houses were adjacent and some of brick."

Contemporary prints show the "innumerable stumps" of which Sir James speaks. He might have added, however, that on the outskirts of the town several houses of some distinction had been erected—Eldon House, for example, the home of John Harris, the treasurer, which is even to-day one of the most dignified homes in London. Across the river, in what is now South London, were also homes of some distinction, a few of which have survived. Several prominent families preferred to live outside the bounds of the village, but along Ridout Street there were several fine residences in addition to Eldon House.

Within seven years after its incorporation as a village London had doubled in population, so that in 1847 the necessary steps were taken to

secure incorporation as a town. The legislation providing for this came into effect at the beginning of 1848. The boundaries remained the same and the wards were unchanged, each, however, at first, electing two Councillors, while the Mayor was chosen by the entire electorate. The members of the first town administration in 1848 were: Mayor, Simeon Morrill; Councillors, William Barker, Samuel Stansfield, H. S. Robinson, John Diamond, Philo Bennett, Michael Segar, A. McCormick and John Doyle.

London continued in the town stage for six years, during which its population again more than doubled, bringing it to the status of a city in 1854. The Mayors of the town after 1848 were: 1849, T. C. Dixon; 1850-51, Simeon Morrill; 1852-53, Edward Adams; 1854, Marcus Holmes. The period between 1848 and 1854 witnessed many local improvements. The settlement was emerging rapidly from the pioneer stage and attaining some civic pride. A brick sewer was laid on the main streets, a substantial market house erected, a fine union school built, many new stores were added on the two business streets, and the coming to the town of a new group of business men, some of them from across the sea, gave an impetus to trade. Nor was the social life quite as drab as it had been in an earlier day. For this the presence of the military was partly a cause. The tedium of garrison life in a backwoods settlement was relieved by outdoor sports, by social gatherings and by amateur theatricals. The *London Herald* notes the following plays given by the officers of the garrison during the first few months of 1843 in the Theatre Royal: "You Can't Marry Your Grandmother," "Rent Day," "A Nabob for An Hour," "Fish Out of Water," "Is She a Woman," "Tom Noddy's Secret," "Teddy Rae," and "London Assurance." The editor of *The Herald* speaks of witnessing the presentation of "Rent Day," which, he says, "was performed by the gallant gentlemen of the Royal and 14th Regiments and Royal Artillery in a style far exceeding our most sanguine expectations, and which placed those gentlemen amateurs in no unfavourable contrast with the bona fide members of the legitimate corps dramatique." Incidentally he mentions that "the noble band" played several musical numbers and the theatre was "filled to repletion." In the same issues that announce the theatrical events the more sober-minded are advised of lectures to be given in the Mechanics' Institute on astronomy, geology and the commerce of the middle ages and its effect upon civilization. In May of 1843 a steeple-chase was held, for which the stewards were Captain Davenport, of the Royal Regiment, Lieut. Fisher of the Royal Artillery, and Lieut. Douglas of the 14th Regiment. The three branches of the British race resident in London all had their societies. The St. Patrick's Society of London District attended church at St. Paul's on March 17th, 1843, and afterwards held a dinner at Balkwill's Hope Hotel, tickets for which were 7/6 each (wines not included). The Irishmen were joined by the members of St. George's and St. Andrew's Societies with flags flying and the Royal Artillery fired a salute. Rev. Benjamin Cronyn preached the sermon and at the dinner J. Shanly was chairman, with Hon. G. J. Goodhue on his



SPRINGBANK PARK, LONDON



PRINCE OF WALES

right and W. W. Street and Henry Allen on his left. *The Herald* reporter notes that "no disturbance of any kind took place during the day."

There was a pleasant social life in the better homes of the place, the military contributing to this as well, for the young officers with their dash and polish could not but attract the eyes of the young women. On New Year's Day the military band serenaded the chief homes and this holiday was always an occasion for the making of formal calls. The larger houses were inclined to be gloomy with their heavy woodwork finish, often of walnut, and the equally heavy furniture and oil portraits with which they were furnished. Candles were the means of lighting and open fireplaces provided most of the heating, though stoves were by no means unknown. The life of London was made more lively by the fact that it was frequently visited by people of some importance from outside. Government officials, judges, military staff officers, English tourists, all came to London, and many of them were entertained in the better homes. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, who visited London in the 'forties, has left us this description of the place: "On our first approaching the new capital of the London district we saw evident signs of recent exertions. Fine turnpike gates, excellent roads, arbours for picnic parties; and before us at a distance a large widespread clearance, and extensive buildings lifted their heads. London is a perfectly new city. It was nothing but a mere forest clearance before 1838, and is now a large and very well laid out town. We arrived at 5 p.m. and put up at a very indifferent inn, the best, however, that the great fire had spared. The town is laid out at right angles, each street being very wide and very sandy; and where the fire had burnt the wooden squares of houses we saw brick ones rising rapidly. There is now a splendid hotel (O'Neil's and Hackstaff's) where you may really meet with luxury as well as comfort, for I see, *mirabile dictu*, that fresh lobsters and oysters are advertised for every day in the season. 'These come from the Atlantic Coast of the United States; but what will not steam and railroad do? We saw a stone church erecting; and there is an immense barracks, containing the 81st Regiment and a mounted company, or, as it is called in military parlance, a battery of artillery. . . . The adjacent country is very beautiful, particularly along the meandering banks of the Thames. I saw some excellent stores, or general shops; and although the houses, except on the main streets, are scattered, and there is nothing but oceans of sand in the middle, it wants only time to become a very important place."

The political history of London was marked by some stormy events in its earlier period. It was in the election of 1836 that London was first given distinct representation and elected Mahlon Burwell to the Assembly. After the Act of Union Hamilton H. Killaly was the first representative and was called to the Executive Council by Lord Sydenham, being made President of the Board of Works. When he resigned, with the rest of the ministry in November, 1843, in protest against the course of Sir Charles Metcalfe, Lawrence Lawrason was returned from London. He obligingly vacated his seat in 1845 when the leader of the Government, Mr. W. H. Draper, resigned

his seat in the Legislative Council and sought one in the Lower House. Even the glamour of his high office did not prevent a stout fight being put up against Mr. Draper, but he was elected. When he resigned his London seat in June, 1847, his successor was John Wilson, who also sat for London in the Third Parliament of Upper Canada elected in 1848. In the Fourth Parliament London's representative was Thomas C. Dixon, in the Fifth Parliament John Wilson, and from 1857 to Confederation, John Carling (afterwards Sir John) was the city's member.

There was an exciting political incident when Lord Elgin visited London following the great crisis over the Rebellion Losses Bill. In anticipation of his visit arches had been erected and other preparations made to give due honour to the Governor. In view of threats of violence, however, a considerable party of those friendly to the Governor went out to Dorchester to meet him and escort him to London. In their absence the opponents of Lord Elgin's course chopped down all the arches. There was bitter feeling when the Governor's party arrived in town and saw the devastation, but Lord Elgin took it philosophically and addressed a meeting calmly and dispassionately with the result that there was no further trouble.

The entry of John Carling into public life in 1857 gave opportunity to a native Londoner who had a long and distinguished career. He was appointed Receiver-General in the Cartier-Macdonald ministry in 1862, and Commissioner of Public Works and Agriculture in the Ontario Provincial Administration immediately after Confederation. He entered the Federal Government as Postmaster-General in 1882, and was Minister of Agriculture from 1885 to 1892. He was called to the Senate in 1891, resigned in 1892, was reappointed in 1896 and remained there until his death in 1911. He was knighted in 1893. For long years he was a link between the old and the new in London. He was born in London Township in 1828, and from his earliest years had been in touch with the life of the place. A man of fine presence and genial in manner, he was popular with all classes throughout his whole life and much beloved by those who were associated with him in public life.

With the incorporation of London as a city in 1854, a new era began in its history. The 'fifties in Canada were years of marked material advancement. Railroads were being built, trade was brisk, the spirit of growth was in the air, and London, with its solid foundations set in the middle of a great agricultural district more or less tributary to it, was in a position to profit by the stirring times.

CHAPTER VIII.

LONDON IN LATER TIMES.

By Fred Landon, M.A.

London is a microcosm of Canadian life, one of the most typical of Canadian cities, a community backed and surrounded by a prosperous agriculture to which it sells and for which it manufactures, at the same time reaching out to the markets of the world. London is the commercial centre of south-western Ontario, as rich an agricultural country as exists in Canada—or anywhere else.

This is the statement of R. H. Coats, Dominion statistician, in an analysis of the last decennial census and he has here summed up the great factors which have contributed to a steady growth that has never once been interrupted in London civic history. It is to a population of a million people, located in a dozen or more counties of Western Ontario, that London has access and these million people, in a great variety of ways, look to London as their metropolis. It is to-day a business and financial centre for this area, an educational and medical centre, a judicial, ecclesiastical and military centre, to mention but the more outstanding of its relationships with its complementary territory.

From a population of about 10,000 in 1854, when incorporation as a city was secured, London has grown to nearly 70,000, if its immediate suburbs be included, and its original area of two and a half square miles has now become more than ten square miles. Eighty per cent. of its people own their own homes, the highest percentage of any city in Canada. The transportation facilities include the two great Canadian railways with their branch lines, and also a municipally owned radial road to Port Stanley on Lake Erie, electrified in 1915. It is the educational centre of the western part of the province with its University, Normal School, Colleges, Institute of Musical Art and its primary and secondary schools. It is the centre of the Anglican Diocese of Huron and the Roman Catholic Diocese of London. Its wholesalers distribute to every part of Western Ontario, while its retail stores draw from a radius of seventy-five miles. To its hospitals the sick come from a similar distance.

London came to cityhood in the boom days of the 'fifties, in the year in which Lord Elgin negotiated his reciprocity treaty with the United States. Expansion was in the air and as an accompaniment of the era of railroad building towns were springing up and industries were being established in great numbers. London signaled its arrival at cityhood by building a city hall which served it for nearly half a century. It had already celebrated the arrival of the first train from the East (in December, 1853), and a little later it was to be connected with Windsor and Detroit on the west, and also with Sarnia. The London and Port Stanley Railway had its inception in 1853,

when a company was incorporated and the corporation decided to take stock in the project to the extent of \$25,000. Failure of other municipalities to support the road made it necessary for London's investment to be increased to more than three times the original amount. The road was opened in October, 1856. In 1872 it was leased to the Great Western for twenty years and in 1886 the Michigan Central Railroad secured running rights over the portion between St. Thomas and London. When the lease to the Great Western, subsequently absorbed by the Grand Trunk, ran out in 1892 there followed a succession of leases to the Miller Syndicate of Cleveland, the Michigan Central, the Lake Erie and Detroit River Railway and finally the Pere Marquette Railway. In 1912 Sir Adam Beck proposed municipalization and electrification, the plan of rehabilitation being set before the city in a strenuous campaign and being endorsed at a special election in October, 1913. The Pere Marquette continued steam operation while rebuilding was under way and until electrical operation under city management was begun on July 1st, 1915. In the last year of steam operation passengers carried totalled 105,559. In the first year of electrical operation nearly five times as many were carried, and beginning with 1919 yearly operations show more than a million people carried. An hourly service has been provided to Port Stanley on Lake Erie, providing a fine summer playground at the lake for the cities of London and St. Thomas, and also providing for bringing coal supplies to these cities in conjunction with the car ferries from the American ports on Lake Erie.

In 1870 the project of the London, Huron and Bruce Railroad was brought before London citizens, who, in 1871, voted a bonus of \$100,000 for the road which was opened in 1875 and a year later absorbed by the Great Western system. London's first connection with the Grand Trunk line was by a branch to St. Mary's. When the Grand Trunk and Great Western were united in 1882 there were branches radiating in four directions and henceforth all under one control. Five years later the Canadian Pacific Railway entered London and further rounded out the transportation facilities of the city. There are few cities in Canada which have a greater number of trains arriving and departing each day.

Four annexations of suburban districts have largely increased the city's area and added to the population. London East, in earlier days known as Lilley's Corners, was annexed in 1885. In 1864 it had a population of 500, which was doubled in two years by the development of the oil refining industry. In 1874 there was a population of 2,500, and it was incorporated as a village with A. M. Ross as its first Reeve, Peter Allaster as Deputy Reeve, and Isaac Waterman, R. Gough and J. H. McMechan as Councillors. After ten years of village life, London East was joined to the city.

London South was the name given to the district, entirely residential, which was across the Thames River. It had previously been known as New Brighton. It was annexed in 1890, and eight years later London West, which had been an incorporated village since 1874, also came in, adding 2,500



RICHMOND STREET LONDON

to the city's population. In 1912 four other suburban areas were annexed, Ealing, Pottersburg, Knowlwood and Chelsea Green. In that year the city's population was 52,730, which, by 1921, had exceeded the 60,000 mark.

From its earliest days, London has been an educational centre. The transfer of the judicial offices from Vittoria to London was accompanied by the transfer of the Grammar School and in another chapter there has been traced some of the earlier history of the schools. It was in 1848 that the first Board of School Trustees met while in 1865 the Public and Grammar Schools were united and a graded system established. From time to time new schools were built or older ones enlarged to meet the needs of the city, but after 1910 a situation developed which called for large expenditures upon public schools. In 1912 the Alexandra School was opened; in 1914 Aberdeen School; in 1915 Boyle Memorial and Tecumseh Schools; in 1916 Ryerson and Riverview Schools; in 1920 Knowlwood School; in 1922 Victoria School; in 1923 Trafalgar School, and in 1925 Empress Avenue School. It will be seen from the above that in a dozen years no less than ten large, modern public schools have had to be built. Nor is this the whole story, for the destruction by fire in May, 1920, of the Central Collegiate Institute, made necessary the building of an entirely new structure, which occupies the same site. From time to time, in the last ten years substantial additions have also been made to existing public schools, and a modern Technical School has likewise been added to round out the city's facilities for secondary education. In 1924 there were over 8,500 pupils in the public schools and over 800 students in the Technical School.

Following the destruction of the old Central Collegiate Institute, there was a decision reached to abandon the one school idea and accordingly Collegiate Institutes were opened in the South and East sections of the city. A new Collegiate Institute in the East End of the City, known as the Sir Adam Beck Memorial Collegiate, was opened in 1926, while a year later work was begun on the new South London Collegiate Institute.

Mr. J. B. Boyle was the first Inspector of Public Schools in London, having formerly been principal of the old Union School. He died in 1891 and was succeeded by W. J. Carson, who was followed by C. B. Edwards, who died in 1921. V. K. Greer, who had been Assistant Inspector for some time, then became Senior Inspector and held this position until 1925, when he was appointed Chief Inspector of Public Schools for the Province. He was succeeded by G. A. Wheable.

The London Normal School, a provincial institution, was erected in 1898 and opened in 1899 under the principalship of F. W. Merchant, who had formerly been principal of London Collegiate Institute. John Dearnness, formerly East Middlesex School Inspector, was the first vice-principal. Upon Mr. Merchant's appointment to a higher position in the Department of Education, he was succeeded by S. J. Radcliffe, also a former principal of London Collegiate Institute. Upon Mr. Radcliffe's appointment to the principalship of Toronto Normal School, Mr. Dearnness, vice-principal, suc-

ceeded, and on his retirement in 1923 was followed by Wm. Prendergast, of Ottawa.

Huron College, the training school for clergy of the Anglican Diocese of Huron, was founded in the early 'sixties, and, in addition to a long and creditable record of men of usefulness who have left its halls, also stands as the mother of the present University of Western Ontario. The need of an arts course for those entering the ministry was realized at an early date and in 1877 a movement was begun for the establishment of such facilities. Bishop Hellmuth, head of the Diocese of Huron, tackled the matter with energy, secured a charter from the Provincial Government, and himself headed the subscription list with a gift of \$10,000. The Senate met in May, 1878, and Bishop Hellmuth was elected Chancellor, with Dean Boomer, principal of Huron College, as Vice-Chancellor and provost. It was decided to purchase the buildings and property of Hellmuth Boys' College, another of the Bishop's educational projects, at a cost of \$67,000. Steps were also taken to unite Huron College with the new institution. Substantial aid was promised and came from England. In 1881 the University began teaching work in arts, and a year later in medicine, the faculty of which was composed of a dozen leading physicians. The first degrees were conferred in 1883, two candidates presenting themselves. The degree of B.A. was conferred upon R. F. Sutherland and that of M.D. upon W. J. Roche. Both afterwards rose to prominence, Mr. Sutherland being Speaker of the Canadian House of Commons between 1905 and 1908, and Mr. Roche being Minister of the Interior under Sir Robert Borden, and later Chairman of the Civil Service Commission. Hon. Mr. Roche has for some years past been Chancellor of the University of Western Ontario.

The bright future which seemed to be ahead of the young University thus launched on its work in 1881 was soon clouded. In 1884 Bishop Hellmuth resigned the Chancellership and removed to England. It was found necessary to remove from the College property which had been purchased, and a further blow came with the withdrawal from affiliation of Huron College. From 1885 to 1895 the work of the University was practically in abeyance, although in 1886-87 an attempt was made to create a faculty of law. During its brief existence of two years, some forty-four students were enrolled, some of whom afterwards became prominent in their profession.

The Medical Faculty struggled along, against most disheartening conditions, eventually erecting their own building at the corner of York and Waterloo Streets, which was in use until the present commodious and excellently equipped school was erected in 1920-21 opposite the City Hospital. From the old school a large number of graduates came, many of whom have attained high rank in their profession both in Canada and in the United States.

In the early 'nineties agitation was renewed for the carrying on of instruction in Arts and a solution was found by using the staff of Huron



THE NORMAL SCHOOL, OREGON

College as professors in the Faculty of Arts. From small beginnings steady progress was made, and a decade later the actual value of the University to the City of London began to be realized. A movement to make the University entirely non-denominational was set under way and in the end legislation was secured which started the institution upon a new stage of its development. Progress was by no means rapid, but the student body grew, additions were made to the staff, and greater public recognition was received, one evidence of this being the making of annual grants for the work of the University by the London City Council. By the new constitution of 1908 the control of the University was vested in a Board of Governors, consisting of four members nominated by the Government, four by the City Council, and four chosen by these eight.

Later, the Hygienic Institute, with its excellent building and equipment, was placed under the control of the Board of Governors, and the Faculty of Public Health was organized under Dean H. W. Hill. In 1914 the Provincial Government recognized the claims of the University to a measure of public support by making an annual grant which has been continued.

Four Colleges have affiliated with the University of Western Ontario. The first of these is Huron College, the parent of the University, whose students take courses in the College of Arts concurrently with their theological studies. In 1919 two Catholic Colleges entered into affiliation, Brescia Hall, conducted by the Ursuline Sisters, and Assumption College, Sandwich. In 1925 a fourth affiliation came when the Waterloo Lutheran College was joined up.

The faith of the governing bodies of the University in its future was shown in their purchase of a site of over 260 acres, known as the Kingsmill farm and lying to the north of the city along the north branch of the Thames River. When the Royal Commission on University Finances came to London in connection with its work it was shown this site and strong representations were made with regard to the need of Provincial assistance in erecting suitable buildings for the Arts Faculty. The report of the Royal Commission resulted in appropriations amounting to \$800,000, which, with a grant of \$100,000 from the County of Middlesex, \$200,000 from the City of London, and other gifts, enabled the Board of Governors to erect the two fine Gothic structures which were officially opened in October, 1924, as the home of the Arts Faculty. In addition to these buildings a power plant was built and a handsome stone bridge crossing the Thames and giving access to the property. The site is one of the finest possessed by any Canadian University, and the opening exercises attracted wide attention. Mr. A. T. Little was Chairman of the Board of Governors during the period of building operations.

The facilities for Catholic education in London were extended by Bishop Fallon, soon after his appointment to the Diocese, by the opening of a Seminary for the training of young men for the priesthood. In 1925 construction work began on a Seminary building, to cost about \$500,000, on a

site of forty acres near the University grounds. At the same time the new Brescia Hall was built to the west of the University grounds. Both these institutions were officially opened in September, 1926.

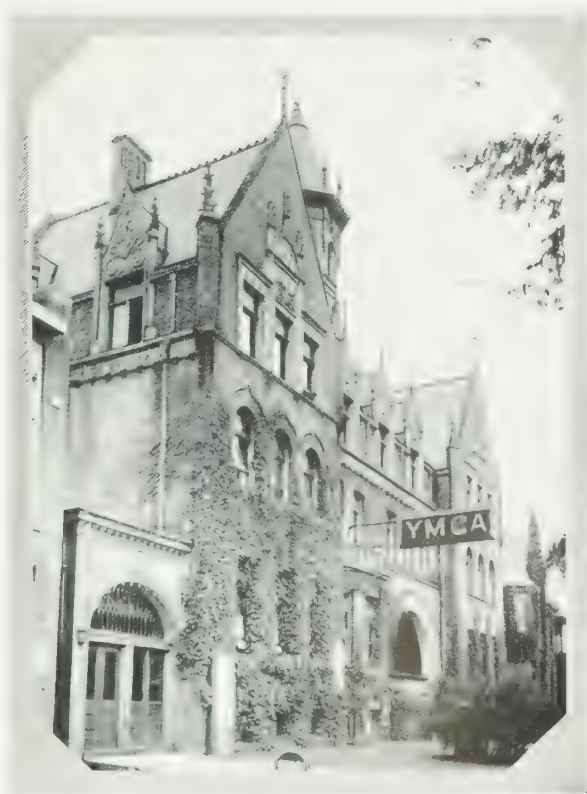
The libraries of the University contain about 80,000 volumes and many thousand pamphlets. The nucleus of the arts library was the splendid gift of John Davis Barnett, a citizen of Stratford, in 1918, of his private library of more than 40,000 volumes, including one of the most extensive collections on Shakespeare in Canada, and rich also in several other fields of study. University resources are supplemented by the Public Library with 40,000 volumes and by various smaller libraries in the city. The London Public Library was established in 1893, taking the place of the old Mechanics' Institute, which had served so well the needs of two generations and more of Londoners. A handsome building was erected in 1894-95 at the corner of Queen's Avenue and Wellington Street with reading rooms and other facilities for study. Three branch libraries have been opened in the last few years to relieve the demands upon the central library, and the circulation of books per capita is the highest in any large Canadian city.

London grows more important each year as a centre of education, and the development of its University, with its summer school, extension department and its many points of contact with the industries and activities of Western Ontario, will further increase the educational prominence of the city. In addition to the facilities in various branches of education there are also well equipped business colleges, an institute of musical art, and a Roman Catholic School for girls. There is a complete system of separate schools and the De La Salle Institute, under the direction of the Christian Brothers, provides secondary education for Catholic boys.

The growth of the churches and church activities in London follows closely the more material growth. The year 1857 is important in the history of the Anglican Church as marking the erection of the See of Huron, the first division of the province for ecclesiastical purposes. An endowment of \$50,000 had been raised and thirteen counties of Western Ontario were set apart to constitute the new Diocese, with London as the See City. Forty-two clergy and thirty-four lay representatives met in St. Paul's Church, London, on July 9th, 1857, and on the first ballot elected Rev. Benjamin Cronyn, rector of St. Paul's Church, as first Bishop of Huron. In October of that year he was consecrated to his high office by the Archbishop of Canterbury, having proceeded to England for that purpose. The first meeting of the Synod of Huron was held in 1858. It may be noted that Bishop Cronyn was the first Canadian Bishop to be elected to office, a principle which has since continued. For fourteen years he laboured with zeal for the advancement of the work of his church. He began his administration with forty-two clergy and fifty-nine church buildings. At his death there were ninety-three clergy in the Diocese, 160 churches and 192 congregations. The founding and endowment of Huron College was one of Bishop Cronyn's wise undertakings. In his charge to the clergy in 1862 he stressed the need of a divinity school



THE PUBLIC LIBRARY LONDON



THE Y. M. C. A. LONDON

and that same year commissioned Archdeacon I. Hellmuth to proceed to England and raise funds for this purpose. In this mission Dr. Hellmuth was eminently successful, the gifts received including the sum of £5,000 from Rev. Alfred Peache, a Gloucestershire clergyman, for the endowment of the Divinity Chair. The College was opened in September, 1863, with Archdeacon Hellmuth as principal and in a permanent home, the fine property of Mr. Lionel Ridout, on St. George Street, having been purchased for College purposes.

At the death of Bishop Cronyn in 1871, Archdeacon Hellmuth was elected as his successor. He was of Jewish ancestry, born near Warsaw, Poland, in 1817. He was educated at Breslau University, and became a member of the Anglican Church in England in 1841. Soon after he came to Canada, where he was ordained as priest and acted as a professor in the University of Bishop's College, Lennoxville, Que., incumbent of St. Peter's Church, Sherbrooke, and also representative of the Colonial and Continental Church Society in Canada. On the invitation of Bishop Cronyn he came to London, where, in 1867, he became rector of St. Paul's Cathedral and first Dean of Huron. From the time when he became associated with Huron College he was ambitious to make London a great educational centre, and to that end he devoted not only his effort but also his considerable private means. Huron College, Hellmuth Boys' College and Hellmuth Ladies' College were all brought into being by his energy, and it is to be regretted that the two latter institutions, so auspiciously begun and so admirably housed, were forced in later years to cease their work and passed into history. All of Bishop Hellmuth's plans were on a large scale. Up to the year of his election, 1871, St. Paul's had been the Cathedral Church, but when he took office he proposed the erection of a great cathedral to be called "Holy Trinity." A beautiful Chapter House was erected in 1872-73 at a cost of about \$27,000, but the expense and size of the cathedral scheme was found impractical and was eventually abandoned. Of all his many and varied efforts, the University of Western Ontario stands as the greatest to-day. He lived in a period of great expansion in Western Ontario and the growth of the Church of England within the bounds of the Diocese of Huron was marked under his administration.

In 1883 Bishop Hellmuth resigned to take up his residence in England, where he died in 1901. His successor as Bishop of Huron was Very Rev. M. S. Baldwin, Dean of Montreal, who, as a young clergyman, had served in the Diocese at St. Thomas and Port Dover. He was one of the most eloquent preachers of his day, distinctly evangelical in his views and deeply devoted to the advancement of missions as the chief duty of the church. In 1887 he transferred his seat from the new Chapter House back to St. Paul's Cathedral, which was later restored and enlarged, and the Bishop Cronyn Hall added for both parish and Diocesan purposes.

Upon the death of Bishop Baldwin in October, 1904, Ven. Archdeacon David Williams of Stratford was elected as the fourth Bishop of Huron.

Born in Wales and educated at Oxford, he came to Canada in 1887, and was, for a few years, on the staff of Huron College. From 1892 to 1904 he was rector of St. James' Church, Stratford. His long term as Bishop of Huron, longer than that of any of his predecessors, has been marked by the most careful pastoral and administrative care. The number of parishes has been much increased, as also the number of clergy, churches have been built and in all respects marked advance is to be noted. In 1925 there were over 160 parishes and more than 300 congregations. In London alone there were fourteen parishes. Bishop Williams advanced to the high office of Archbishop.

Presbyterianism in London began with Rev. William Proudfoot, of whose work mention has already been made. The date of the building of the first church, located near where the Tecumseh House stands to-day, may be placed in the early 'thirties. In 1860, following the destruction by fire of the old church, a new brick edifice was erected at the corner of Dufferin Avenue and Clarence Street, where, in 1872, the first organ in a Presbyterian Church in London was heard. It was here also that the first meeting of the Presbytery of London took place.

In 1843 the present St. Andrew's congregation was organized and a church built. By 1868 the growth of the congregation, then the largest Presbyterian body in London, made the erection of a new church necessary, and the present handsome structure was erected, the addition of a modern and well-equipped school-room being a more recent development. St. Andrew's was one of many congregations to go through the dissensions arising over the installation of an organ, the pastor at the time, Rev. John Scott, being strenuously opposed to this innovation, which was, however, put in despite his opinions on the matter.

King Street Presbyterian Church, established in 1875, provided a home for the Presbyterians in the east end of the city, as did Knox Church for the south end when it was built in 1884. Knox Church was completely rebuilt and much enlarged in 1923. Chalmers Church, located on Waterloo Street South, was organized in 1899. New St. James' Church, located on Oxford Street, is the successor to the older St. James Church which stood near the gore of Richmond Street and Clarence Street, and which is now the home of the Christian Science congregation in London. Other smaller congregations organized in more recent years are St. Paul's, St. George's, Knowlwood Park, Hamilton Road and Chelsea Green. By the Union vote taken early in 1925, six of these congregations, St. Andrew's, First Church, King Street, St. Paul's, Knox and Chelsea Green expressed their intention of entering upon the wider movement embraced in the amalgamation of the Methodist, Presbyterian and Congregational bodies in Canada. The remaining five, New St. James, Chalmers, Hamilton Road, Knowlwood Park and St. George's, decided to remain outside of Union.

London in 1925 had a dozen Methodist Churches, all of which may be regarded as the offspring of the historic First Methodist Church. This is



THE MARKET, LONDON



THE MARKET, LONDON

the successor to the old North Street or Queen's Avenue Methodist Church, built in 1854, and destroyed by fire in 1895. The old North Street Church was the largest auditorium in London in its day, and it was there, in April, 1865, that public memorial services were held following the assassination of President Lincoln. Its successor, the First United Church, is to-day the largest church auditorium in the city, and its organ is one of the finest in the province.

In the same year that the North Street Church, or Queen's Avenue Methodist Church, as it was later known, was burned, fire also destroyed the old Dundas Centre Church, erected in 1870, which was thereupon replaced by a much larger and finer edifice. Askin Street Church, begun as a mission of the First Church, is to-day the second largest congregation in the city and for some years has carried on interesting institutional work, being the pioneer in London in this form of church effort. This church also has the largest Sunday School of any church in London. Wellington Street Church was opened in 1876, being the successor of a church on Clarence Street, near Dundas. Hyatt Avenue Church was built in 1907. The other Methodist congregations in London were Colborne Street, Centennial, Empress Ave., Ridout Street, Hale Street and Grace Church (Ealing). Here and there in London may be found traces of the churches occupied by the separate bodies of Methodism prior to the Union of 1883. A link with slavery days in the United States is found in the B.M.E. coloured church, on Grey Street, erected in 1852, when fugitive slaves were making their way to Canada in large numbers.

In the 'fifties the Baptists in London built a handsome church at the corner of York and Talbot Streets, which they occupied until 1882, when the present Talbot Street Baptist Church was dedicated. From this parent church the other congregations in the city have sprung, Adelaide Street branching out as a regular congregation in 1877, while about the same year the South London congregation was formed. The other Baptist congregations in London to-day are Egerton Street, Maitland Street, and Kensal Park. The Hill Street Church is a coloured congregation.

Congregationalism in London dates back to the year of the Rebellion, when Rev. W. F. Clarke held service in the old Grammar School and extended his missionary efforts to a considerable distance out from London. After several changes of church home, the present First Congregational Church was built in 1876. The Southern Congregational Church was opened in 1897. In 1925 both these congregations became part of the United Church of Canada.

From the early 'thirties the Roman Catholic Church has been at work in London, and in 1927 had five parishes, the most important that of St. Peter's Cathedral, the others being St. Mary's and St. Michael's in the eastern part of the city, St. Martin's in South London and St. Michael's in the north end. Roman Catholic charitable institutions include St. Joseph's Hospital, the House of Providence, and Mount St. Joseph Home for Children, these three

being all located in the north end of the city, and Mount St. Joseph being the former Hellmuth Ladies' College. The Sisters of the Precious Blood have a fine convent on Talbot Street.

The first Roman Catholic Church was built on the southwest corner of Richmond and Maple Streets, diagonally across from the present St. Peter's Cathedral. Prior to that time service had often been held in the home of Dennis O'Brien, London's pioneer merchant. In the early 'fifties the growth in the number of Catholics in London made it necessary to build a larger church. This was on the site of St. Peter's Cathedral, but faced out on Richmond Street. It continued in use until 1885, when St. Peter's Cathedral, the construction of which had been under way since 1881, was opened and to-day stands as one of the finest church buildings in Western Ontario.

The Roman Catholic Diocese of London was created in 1856, the first Bishop being Rev. Peter Adolphus Pinsonneault, of the Society of St. Sulpice, at Montreal. He was not satisfied with London as the seat of the Diocese, and in 1859 was able to secure permission to remove the seat to the town of Sandwich on the Detroit River. There it remained until after the appointment of Bishop Walsh in 1868. He immediately took steps to have London again constituted the See City and this was done in 1869. His régime was one of great expansion, no less than twenty-eight new churches being built in the first ten years of his administration. Bishop Pinsonneault had left the Diocese deeply in debt, but under Bishop Walsh this was removed and the finances placed in a healthy condition. He continued in office at London until 1885, when he became Archbishop at Toronto, and entered upon a yet more active period in his life.

Bishop Walsh was succeeded in the Diocese of London by Mgr. McEvay, of Hamilton, who was destined later also to pass on to the Archbishopric at Toronto in 1908, which high office he held until his death in 1911. At the end of 1909 announcement was made that Rev. M. F. Fallon, of Buffalo, Provincial of the Oblate Order, had been appointed Bishop of London and he was consecrated to that office in St. Peter's Cathedral on April 25th, 1910, the ceremony being attended by Roman Catholic dignitaries from all over Canada. Early in his régime he made it clear that education was to have a large part in his plans and the development of these plans has resulted in making London one of the great centres of Catholic education in Canada.

The Salvation Army came to London in 1881, and for the first few years was the subject of considerable persecution, its members being haled into court on one occasion for beating their drum and holding street meetings. As might be expected, this persecution served both to advertise the work in which they were engaged and to bring them friends and support, and for a generation and more the Salvation Army has been a force in the religious life of London. It has three corps in London, all well located in suitable barracks. In addition the Army maintains a modern maternity hospital, a rescue home for fallen women, an orphanage, and a hostel for men. London is the divisional headquarters for a large part of Western Ontario. Other

denominations have also located in London and built churches, among whom might be mentioned the Latter Day Saints, the Christian Church, the Lutherans, the Christian Science body, as well as the Jewish Synagogue and the Greek Church. The Young Men's Christian Association began its work in London in 1856 and has occupied its present quarters on Wellington Street since 1897. Its former building on Clarence Street is now the Salvation Army Citadel and divisional headquarters.

The first record of hospital accommodation in London is found in the 'forties and was of a primitive character, being merely a shed erected on the Market Square to house sick and destitute Scottish immigrants. There were other buildings used in later years for this same purpose, on the Hamilton Road, on the military grounds and at the corner of York and Thames Street. Finally came the beginnings of the present Victoria Hospital when a building was erected on South Street (now Ottaway Avenue) which was formally opened by Lord Dufferin in 1875. In 1898 plans were prepared for a large extension of the old hospital, making it an up-to-date institution. A nurses' home was added and later a contagious diseases annex. To-day it has 400 beds and is splendidly equipped to give medical treatment. Following the war patriotic women's organizations determined to provide a Sick Children's Hospital and this was done, the building being located on Ottaway Avenue, immediately across the road from Victoria Hospital. In the same block are found the Institute of Public Health, the new School of Medicine of the University of Western Ontario, and the Nurses' Home, the latter built in 1926.

London has a number of other hospitals, among them being Bethesda Maternity Hospital, St. Joseph's Hospital, the Victoria Home for Incurables, the Westminster Psychopathic Hospital, a military institution, the Queen Alexandra Sanatorium for Consumptives and the Ontario Hospital for Insane, the latter usually housing from 1,000 to 1,200 patients. The Westminster Psychopathic Hospital is designed to care for 500 patients if necessary. During the war and later the Queen Alexandra Sanatorium cared for large numbers of military patients and its work and development is a monument to the care and interest of the late Lady Beck, an interest and care in which Sir Adam Beck shared and which he continued until his death in 1925.

One of the noteworthy institutions of London is the Western Fair, an annual agricultural and arts exhibition. As early as 1830 there was an embryo agricultural association made up of farmers around London and fall exhibitions were one feature of its activity. By the 'fifties the fair had become a recognized event of the year and in 1854 Lord Elgin opened the first Provincial Fair held in Ontario, the location of the grounds being at the north end of Talbot Street, where a rather attractive building had been erected. In 1861 the honour of being the Provincial Fair was again assigned to the London exhibition and by this time a new site had been secured just north of the present Victoria Park, and in the centre stood a great circular

building with a windowed dome popularly known as the Crystal Palace. The first Western Fair, to use its present name, was held in 1868, the idea being to make the exhibition a Western Ontario, rather than a local, affair. In 1881 another move was made when the present Queen's Park was secured and buildings erected to house exhibits of all kinds. In recent years several permanent buildings of modern construction have been erected, the most important being the manufacturers' building. The Western Fair is to-day internationally known and is one of the most successful exhibitions of the kind on this continent.

The provision of an adequate water supply is always an important development in a city's history. Prior to 1878 London citizens obtained their supply from wells, either on their own property or from town wells. By 1878, however, the need of a better supply was apparent and hillside springs in Springbank Park, three miles down the Thames River, were connected by conduit to a central pumping plant at a cost of about \$325,000. Extensions of conduits and collecting basins have increased the initial total of 500,000,000 gallons annually to nearly three times that amount. In 1909 the Springbank supply was augmented by a system of wells drilled within the city, providing an original annual yield of 350,000,000 gallons and in 1917 other wells, located two miles southwest of the city, added 200,000,000 gallons to the annual supply. These extensions, together with the addition of pumps to furnish several large industrial consumers with river water, have given London an enviable position among Canadian cities in respect of its water supply which is remarkably free from any harmful bacteria.

Springbank Park, in which the city has its largest investment for water supply, is the city's real playground, connected by the street railway and splendidly adapted for picnics and summer sports. A municipal golf course is a recent addition to its attractions. Victoria Park, the city's central park, was formerly the site of the barracks used by the military forces stationed in London. It was bought in the early 'seventies and officially opened and named by Lord Dufferin, then Governor-General, in August, 1874. Queen's Park, the property used for Western Fair purposes, provides the eastern section of the city with a beautiful recreation spot. An extensive system of civic playgrounds has also been developed in recent years.

Transportation within the city has been provided since 1875 when the London Street Railway Company was organized and instituted a horse-drawn car line. In 1895 a new Company was formed which bought out the old company's plant and rights and electrified the road, receiving a thirty year franchise, which expired in 1925. In addition to the city routes, there is also a regular service to Springbank Park three miles distant.

Street lighting on an extensive scale began with the use of gas lamps, electric lighting beginning in a small way in 1886. Arc lamps were in use until the introduction of hydro-electric power from Niagara in 1910. London had been one of the first of Ontario municipalities to join in the great Niagara enterprise and in 1908, by an overwhelming vote, had approved an



THE UNIVERSITY OF WESTERN ONTARIO—MEDICAL SCHOOL



VIEW IN VICTORIA PARK, LONDON

issue of debentures of \$235,000 to provide for the distribution of the power. On November 30, 1910, the power from Niagara was turned into the city's transformer station and a new era in the use of electricity was begun. London to-day has a total investment of approximately two million dollars in its hydro plant and is equipped to distribute more than 25,000 horsepower.

Apart from fires, which at various times caused heavy loss, London has suffered three disasters in which there has been loss of life, in two cases heavy loss of life. The earliest and by far the most serious was the overturning of the small passenger boat *Victoria* on the Thames River on May 24th, 1881. The day being a public holiday hundreds of Londoners had gone to the waterworks park, now known as Springbank, and in the early evening they crowded the little steamer which would bring them back to the city. At a turn in the river, about a mile below the city, the little steamer, only 70 feet long and crowded with people, suddenly careened, the boiler broke loose and hundreds of people were thrown into the water, many being borne under by the upper deck which broke loose. No less than 181 lives were lost, four-fifths of these being from the city, the remainder from the immediate vicinity. At an inquest held later it was found that there had been considerable water in the hold of the vessel and that it was criminally over-crowded. The superintendent of the company owning the boat and the captain were subsequently arrested on a charge of manslaughter but on trial were acquitted. To mark the event and the scene of the disaster the London and Middlesex Historical Society some years ago erected a memorial boulder on the north bank of the river opposite the point where the disaster occurred.

In July, 1883, a cloudburst caused the waters of the Thames River to rise so suddenly that West London was under water, houses were swept away and eight lives were lost. Relief work was immediately undertaken and private charity joined to liberal appropriations by the city council and the county council of Middlesex aided those who had been the worst sufferers. The disaster retarded the development of West London for more than a quarter of a century though in that time breakwaters were constructed of permanent type that removed all danger of another flood.

London's third serious disaster came on the night of January 2nd, 1898, when the floor of the City Hall auditorium collapsed during the progress of an election night meeting. Successful candidates were addressing the electors who had crowded the hall when suddenly the floor gave way and scores were precipitated into the offices below. With the floor went also a heavy safe and a steam radiator, crushing and maiming those upon whom they fell. The death list numbered over twenty and scores were injured.

On three occasions London has been visited by members of the British royal family. The first was the visit made by the Prince of Wales, afterwards King Edward VII, in September, 1860. The reception given to the heir-apparent was said at the time to have been one of the finest in all his trip, the city being beautifully decorated and the program being of interest

throughout. The Prince spent the larger part of two days in London, being entertained on the second evening by a ball held in a pavilion placed at the rear of the Tecumseh House, which was then newly erected. The Prince danced all twenty-one numbers of the program and it may be of interest to record his partners, the names of whom recall the society of the early 'sixties in London: Miss Moffatt, Mrs. Watson, Miss Becher, Mrs. Howell, Miss Prince, Miss Askin, Mrs. Small, Miss Hamilton, Mrs. Lawrason, Miss Jennings, Miss Meredith, Miss Bell, Miss Gzowski, Mrs. Rivers, Miss Gzowski, Miss Hope, Miss Dalton, Miss Paul, Mrs. Taylor, Mrs. Daniell and Miss Brough. In October, 1901, the city was visited by the Duke and Duchess of York, now King George and Queen Mary, and the heartiness of the reception accorded to the Prince in 1860 was duplicated. At the close of the Great War, in October, 1919, London was visited by the Prince of Wales, who was then making a tour of Canada. This visit was made the more impressive by recollection of the great events through which the Empire had just come and in which the young Prince had had a part. Every governor-general has visited the city during his term of office.

The Seventh Fusiliers, of whom mention has been made in an earlier chapter, saw active service during the Riel outbreak of 1885. The call to arms, which was not altogether unexpected, came early on the morning of April 1st, and six days later the battalion of 21 officers and 244 non-commissioned officers and men left London, the staff consisting of Lieut.-Col. Williams, Majors Smith and Gartshore, Surgeon Fraser, Quartermaster Smyth, Lieut. and Adj. Reid, and Paymaster Macmillan. Company commanders were Captains McKenzie, Butler, Tracy, Dillon and Peters. The force reached Winnipeg on April 16th, having had the usual amount of hardship in crossing the "gaps" which still existed on the Canadian Pacific line. From Winnipeg the London contingent was sent to Clark's Crossing on the Saskatchewan River. The Rebellion was broken and Riel a prisoner by the time the force reached its destination, and after some delays an order was received to return. The battalion received a most enthusiastic civic welcome on its return to London.

In 1899 London again sent a contingent to active service, on this occasion to share in the struggle in South Africa. Fifty in all went from London, Captain Stuart of the 26th Middlesex Regiment in command. To the memory of those who fell in battle a monument stands to-day in Victoria Park. The names of the London contingent were as follows: Officer in command, Captain Stuart, 26th battalion; First Hussars, A. E. Cole, R. H. Little, G. Taylor, W. Collins, P. C. Ingamells, E. Taylor; Sixth Field Battery, A. E. Burwell, W. J. Hyman, F. W. Turner; Seventh Battalion, W. G. Adams, P. Barrett, W. H. Chapman, F. J. Coles, S. Crockett, James Duff, F. G. W. Floyd, J. T. Hennessy, F. W. Hessel, James Herrick, G. A. Macbeth, C. D. McLaren, C. Redge, W. G. Reed, G. R. B. Sippi, A. E. Wardell, W. West, G. W. Woodliffe, A. H. Wheatcroft, C. E. Finch, W. H. Wood-yatt, G. F. Pinel; Royal Canadian Regiment, Q.M. Sergt. Galloway, Pte. D.

L. Moore, Lance Corporal A. E. Merix, Pte. E. Mullins, Pte. W. R. Stevenson, Sergt. Hendrie, Sergt. Bethune and Bugler Beales; 26th Middlesex Battalion, W. J. Burns, H. H. Donahue, J. A. Dunnigan, F. Evans, W. J. Green, A. W. Woodward, C. Green, Robert Smith, J. C. Hill and A. McMurchy.

The military importance of London is continued by its position as the headquarters of No. 1 military district. In 1888 the Wolseley Barracks was erected in the northeastern part of the city and the ordnance lands in the central part of the city were sold, thus ending that link with the days when British regiments were stationed in London and gave to the young city a touch of colour and gaiety that it would otherwise have lacked. The old drill shed which stood on the corner of Wellington Street and Central Avenue was torn down after 1900 when the present fine armory was built on Dundas Street. From 1914 to 1918 London was one of the important recruiting centres for the Canadian army in the Great War and regiment after regiment went out from the city after its period of training. Large frame barracks were erected on Wolseley Heights and the buildings of the Western Fair were also called into service to house troops in training. The 142nd Battalion, London's Own Regiment, was recruited by Lieut.-Col. Charles Graham but on arrival in England was broken up into drafts for other regiments at the front. From the County of Middlesex the 135th Regiment was recruited by Lieut.-Col. Bart Robson, of Ilderton, and it was also broken up after its arrival in England, detachments being sent to strengthen other units. Colonel Robson died in January, 1925. Since the war the Seventh Battalion of London has been reorganized as the First Western Ontario Regiment.

London's municipal history has not been marked by any startling experiments in government. Regular government by mayor and city council has been the rule, with the addition from 1914 to 1918 of a Board of Control which then disappeared. From the earlier Water Commission has evolved the present Public Utilities Commission, which looks after the water supply, the distribution of hydro-electric power and the parks and playgrounds of the city. The management of Victoria Hospital has, since 1887, been in the hands of a board of trustees.

The mayors of London, since its incorporation as a city in 1855, have been as follows: 1855, Murray Anderson; 1856, William Barker; 1857, Elijah Leonard; 1858, David Glass; 1859, Wm. McBride; 1860, James Moffat; 1861-64, Frank E. Cornish; 1865-66, David Glass; 1867, Frank Smith; 1868, W. Simpson Smith; 1869, John Christie (resigned), S. H. Graydon; 1870, S. H. Graydon; 1871, J. M. Cousins; 1872, John Campbell; 1873, Andrew McCormick; 1874-75, Benjamin Cronyn; 1876, D. C. MacDonald; 1877, Robert Pritchard; 1878-79, Robert Lewis; 1880-81, John Campbell; 1882-83, Ed. Meredith; 1884, C. S. Hyman; 1885, Henry Becher; 1886, T. D. Hodgins; 1887-88, James Cowan; 1889-91, George Taylor; 1892, W. M. Spencer; 1893-94, E. T. Essery; 1895-97, John W. Little;

1898-99, John D. Wilson, M.D.; 1900-01, F. G. Rumball; 1902-04, Adam Beck; 1905, Cl. T. Campbell, M.D.; 1906-07, Joseph C. Judd; 1908-09, Samuel Stevely; 1910-11, J. H. A. Beattie; 1912-14, C. M. R. Graham; 1915-17, Hugh A. Stevenson, M.D.; 1918-19, C. R. Somerville; 1920-21, E. S. Little; 1922, J. Cameron Wilson, M.D.; 1923-25, George A. Wenige; 1926-27, John M. Moore.

From 1867 to 1873 the mayors were elected by the aldermen from among their own number, in all other years by direct vote of the people. It is of interest to note that in recent years there have been two instances where the sons of former mayors of London have in turn held office. E. S. Little, mayor in 1920 and 1921, is a son of the late John W. Little, mayor from 1895 to 1897, and Dr. J. C. Wilson, mayor in 1922, is a son of the late Dr. John D. Wilson, who was mayor of the city in 1898 and 1899. Included in the list since 1885 are the names of a number of men of outstanding ability whose career extended into wider fields than their own city. Elijah Leonard, mayor in 1857, was afterwards a Senator of Canada. David Glass, mayor in 1858, 1865 and 1866, later became speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba. Frank Smith, mayor in 1867, was called to the Senate of Canada in 1871, was sworn in as a member of the Privy Council in 1882 and was a member of the cabinets led successively by Sir John A. Macdonald, Sir John J. C. Abbott, Sir Mackenzie Bowell and Sir Charles Tupper. He was Minister of Public Works 1891-92 and was knighted in 1894. Charles S. Hyman, mayor in 1884, was elected to the House of Commons in 1891 but was unseated and defeated in the ensuing by-election in 1892, was again elected to the Commons in 1900 and re-elected in 1904. He was sworn of the Privy Council in February, 1904, and in May, 1905, became Minister of Public Works in the Laurier cabinet, holding this position until his resignation in November, 1906. Adam Beck, mayor from 1902 to 1904, is known internationally as the father of the great hydro-electric system of the province of Ontario and was a member of the Whitney cabinet after 1905. For his services to the people of Ontario he was knighted in 1914. Dr. H. A. Stevenson, mayor in 1918-19, was a member of the Ontario legislature from 1919 to 1923.

In connection with the commercial advancement of London an important part has been taken since 1857 by the Board of Trade and its successor, the Chamber of Commerce. In the earlier years of its existence the board of trade is found taking action with regard to such matters as postal service, circulation of American silver, legal rates of interest, imprisonment for debt, as well as such larger matters as protective tariffs and reciprocity with the United States. In enlarging the railroad facilities of London the board of trade was exceedingly influential at various times, its assistance being given to the promotion of the London, Huron and Bruce Railway and to the bringing into London of the Michigan Central and Canadian Pacific Railways. In municipal matters the earlier board of trade pointed out various reforms, some of which were adopted, such as the payment of municipal taxes in



DUNDAS STREET, LOOKING EAST



DUNDAS STREET, EAST LONDON

instalments, the abolition of wards, reduction of the number of aldermen and school trustees and the election of women to the board of education. The London Chamber of Commerce, as reorganized in 1918, really operates under the charter granted to the London Board of Trade in 1857 but with a greatly increased range of activities, having relation to the economic, civic and social life of the community. The Chamber of Commerce has inaugurated and conducted campaigns for various matters of importance to the city, has strongly supported the Western Fair and the University of Western Ontario, and has backed the United Welfare Fund by means of which, through one annual campaign, provision is made for the various charities of the city.

London's prosperity is based upon the wealth and prosperity of the million people who inhabit Western Ontario, with whom it is connected by the numerous lines of railway and, in later years, improved highways. It is a manufacturing city, but in even more marked way a distributing centre. Its numerous wholesale warehouses send their wares in all directions and their travellers cover all the district regularly. Through the years there have been marked changes in the character of the industries. In the 'sixties when oil was being found in quantity in several places in the district, it was believed that the fluid might be found at London as well and wells were bored, but without success. London did, however, quickly become a great centre for oil refining and in the subsequent development of the industry in later years London men had a prominent part. Production in the early 'sixties brought rich picking for promoters and scores of companies were formed, most of which soon disappeared. When the Imperial Oil Company was formed in 1880 its incorporators included T. H. Smallman, W. M. Spencer, C. N. Spencer, J. R. Minhinnick and F. A. Fitzgerald, all of London. The refining industry dwindled in London, due to the building up of refineries elsewhere, the destruction of plants by fire and civic opposition to the smells produced in the process of refining.

In later years London tended more and more in the direction of iron manufacturing and a certain number of woodworking industries, including the making of furniture. The manufacture of cigars was at one time second in amount only to that of the city of Montreal. In recent years textile industries have entered the field and the great expansion of the McClary Manufacturing Company, the E. Leonard and Sons Boiler Works, the White Rolling Mills and other smaller iron industries have maintained the place of this class of industries in London.

Its strategic position has also tended to make London a financial centre. Elsewhere has been related the story of the coming of the earlier banks. In later years all the important Canadian banks opened branches in London and there also were founded several trust and loan companies. The oldest of these is the Huron and Erie Mortgage Corporation, founded in 1864, which has since absorbed the London Permanent Building and Savings Society (1865), the Western Counties Permanent Building and Savings

Society (1866), the Canadian Savings and Loan Company (1906) and the Dominion Savings and Investment Society (1922). The Canada Trust Company, under control and management of the Huron and Erie, was chartered in 1894. The Ontario Loan and Debenture Company was incorporated in 1870 and in 1911 absorbed the Agricultural Savings and Loan Company, which had been operating since 1872 and which had itself in 1873 absorbed the London Freehold and Lease Land Benefit Building Society and the London Union Savings and Permanent Investment Society. The London Loan and Savings Company was incorporated in 1877 and the People's Loan and Savings Corporation in 1892. The London and Western Trusts Company has been in business since 1896. Several other smaller institutions of like character operated for a time and then disappeared or were absorbed by other corporations. A much more important financial institution which has disappeared was the Bank of London which was opened in 1884 with Henry Taylor as manager. This bank was wound up in 1888 as a result of its chief officials becoming involved in the affairs of another financial institution. Other existing trust companies in London to-day, in addition to those mentioned above, are the Premier Trust Company and the Consolidated Trusts Corporation. London is also the headquarters of two important insurance companies, The London Life Insurance Company and the Northern Life Assurance Company.

London has given to the world one great artist in the person of Paul Peel, the painter. Born in London on November 4, 1860, and receiving some instruction in art from his father, John R. Peel, who was a lover of art, Paul Peel went at the age of 17 to the Academy of Fine Arts in Philadelphia where so great was his talent that he graduated in three years. In 1880 he went to England for study but finding the climate uncongenial he proceeded to Paris where he studied under Boulanger, Gerome and Benjamin Constant. He died in Paris in 1892. Two years before his death Peel came to Canada with over sixty of his pictures which were sold by auction. The prices received were pitiable. The highest figure was for "The Venetian Bather," a Salon picture of 1889, which went for \$325. It is to-day one of the prized treasures of the National Gallery at Ottawa and has been estimated to be worth \$50,000. Another of his pictures widely known and also in the National Gallery is "Mother Love," a picture of a young Breton mother and her child. Recently one of the finest of all the pictures which Paul Peel painted, his "After the Bath," has returned to his native city. This picture was for several years in the Royal Hungarian Museum in Budapest but after the war it came into the market and was purchased by Messrs. Henry Pocock and James Colerick. It is hoped that it may eventually be the chief treasure of a municipal art gallery in Paul Peel's home city.

In another field of art the Holman family gave London prestige all over America in the presentation of opera. In London the Holman Opera House was at the corner of York and Richmond Streets. The Holman

Opera Company was of a very high musical standard and included in its ranks a number of singers who later attained a prominent place in the profession. Sallie Holman was a musician of wonderful parts and the manner in which, at the piano, she played whole scores of operas and at the same time conducted her company on the stage was a matter of wonder to those who saw her.

In the annals of athletics in London there is nothing which stands out so prominently as the success of the famous Tecumseh Baseball Team, which humbled the pride of crack clubs in the United States and in 1877 won the international championship from the Alleghanies of Pittsburg by a score of 5-2. Fred Goldsmith, pitcher for the Tecumsehs, if he did not discover the curve ball was at least one of the first to use it in play. The Tecumsehs disbanded in 1878 but some of its members subsequently played with American teams. In more recent years London has again been a champion city in baseball, winning in 1920 and 1921 the pennants in a league made up of Ontario and Michigan teams.

AN
HISTORICAL GAZETTEER

OF THE
COUNTIES AND DISTRICTS

IN THE
Province of Ontario

PREFACE

THE unit of municipal organization in Upper Canada (now Ontario) was the Township. The Government, in preparing for settlers, laid out Townships and the pioneers themselves were quick to establish the "town-meeting," an institution to which they had been accustomed in the United States. The nineteen Counties declared and named by Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe in 1792 were unions of Townships, established solely as electoral divisions in connection with the erection of a Legislative Assembly. There was no County self-government until after the special legislation of 1849. The County Council, therefore, is a modern institution; the town-meeting is older than the Province. If complete records were available, of the doings of township officers from the beginning of the Province, and before, the story would be rich in colour, for despite the general impression, there is a distinctly romantic quality in the history of Ontario. The admirable collections of the Ontario Historical Society, and such County Histories as those of Judge Pringle, Mr. A. T. Hunter and Mr. W. S. Herington, K.C., make that fact very clear.

The aim of the compiler of this work was to summarize the available historical information concerning each community. His field was too great to undertake original investigation, although some current statements have been corrected by examination of the Domesday Book, the plans and Registers of the Department of Crown Lands, and of some Township documents in the Provincial Archives.

All municipalities make complete financial reports from year to year to the Provincial Government's Bureau of Municipal Affairs. From this mass of statistical information have been chosen, for re-printing, the population as reported by the assessors in 1925, the township area assessed, the total taxable assessment, and the school expenditure. It is believed that the taxable assessment is a fair index of the prosperity or otherwise of the municipality, while the amount expended on schools in one year, which at times, of course, includes some capital outlay, may be the best index of the public spirit of the people.

The figures touching the religious denominations are from the decennial Census of Canada, taken in 1921. In the year 1925 Congregationalists, Methodists and Presbyterians came together to form the United Church of Canada, and a minority of Presbyterians determined to continue as a separate denomination. In this time of transition it is impossible to secure a completely accurate list of the United and the Presbyterian Churches in the Province. Accordingly the official Census report has been followed.

Between 1875 and 1880 a series of Ontario County Atlases was published in Toronto, each assembling such historical material as was obtainable from old settlers and from township records. Nineteen of these are to be found in the Legislative Library, and fourteen in the Toronto Reference Library. The compiler has been indebted to them, to Mr. Gardiner's "Nothing But Names," to Miss Weaver's entertaining book "The Counties of Ontario," to the County Histories on the shelves of the best libraries—some wholly admirable, some mere re-printed newspaper articles, discursive and incomplete—and to the surveys and records of the Department of Crown Lands and the Bureau of Municipal Affairs.

J. E. M.

ALGOMA DISTRICT.

The region to the north of Lakes Huron and Superior between Sudbury and Thunder Bay' Districts, 240 miles long and 135 miles at its greatest breadth. A district watered by many lakes and streams, partly rocky and mineral-bearing, partly composed of sandy or black loam very fertile. Mixed farming and dairying is carried on in the southern portion. The Algoma Central Railway has opened up the hinterland over the height of land to the fertile Clay Belt. The Mississauga Forest Reserve of some 3,000 square miles is mainly within its boundaries. Exclusive of Sault Ste. Marie the population is 11,142. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 50,481 bu.; oats, 659,650 bu.; other grains, 66,116 bu. This is from less than 19,000 acres. Live stock: 3,200 horses, 14,388 cattle, 8,012 sheep, 3,649 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 6,551; Baptist, 1,399; Greek Church, 1,069; Lutheran, 1,664; Methodist, 6,229; Presbyterian, 10,409; Roman Catholic, 16,635.

THE TOWNSHIPS

There are 288 Townships in the District of Algoma, some bearing the names of politicians, Crown officials and public men in various walks of life, some designated by letters of the alphabet and more by arbitrary numbers. The boundaries of all these have been surveyed but, of course, in vast areas of rock and stream further surveys are unnecessary unless some prospector happens to strike a notable mineral deposit. In the south where the farming lands are found fourteen townships or township-unions make reports to the Government. These are all along the North Channel of Lake Huron from Spanish River to Lake Superior, which district is served by the Soo Line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. Three of these Townships are on St. Joseph's Island.

The fourteen in geographical order from east to west are as follows:

Thompson Township (Pop. 199) Taxable assessment, \$42,778. School expenditure, \$960.

Day and Bright Additional Townships (Pop. 224) Taxable assessment, \$80,171. School expenditure, \$1,504.

Thessalon and Lefroy Townships (Pop. 711) Taxable assessment, \$202,578. School expenditure, \$4,974.

Plummer (Additional) Township (Pop. 600) Taxable assessment, \$205,151. School expenditure, \$4,951.

St. Joseph Township (Pop. 919) Taxable assessment, \$388,480. School expenditure, \$6,299.

Hilton Township (Pop. 212). Taxable assessment, \$86,155. School expenditure, \$1,650.

Jocelyn Township (Pop. 243) Taxable assessment, \$82,630. School expenditure, \$1,900.

Johnson Township (Pop. 659) Taxable assessment, \$175,782. School expenditure, \$2,470.

Macdonald and Meredith Townships (Pop. 722) Taxable assessment, \$160,300. School expenditure, \$5,150.

Tarbutt and Tarbutt Additional Townships (Pop. 265) Taxable assessment, \$97,254. School expenditure, \$1,411.

Laird Township (Pop. 551) Taxable assessment, \$152,395. School expenditure, \$2,016.

Tarentorus and Rankin Townships (Pop. 676) Taxable assessment, \$474,455. School expenditure, \$5,840. The City of Sault Ste. Marie is within the boundaries of Tarentorus Township.

Korah Township (Pop. 1,011) Taxable assessment, \$667,335. School expenditure, \$11,385.

Prince Township (Pop. 201) Taxable assessment, \$88,985. School expenditure, \$856.

The main lines of the Canadian Pacific and the Canadian National Railways, from Toronto to Winnipeg, traverse the northern portion of Algoma. The principal stations along the Canadian Pacific main line are Dalton, Missisabi, Otter, Franz, Grasett, Amyot and White River. White River on the western boundary of the District is a point of some importance, for here cattle on the long journey eastward are rested and fed. The Dominion Meteorological Service has a station here and the place has a reputation for extremes of temperature.

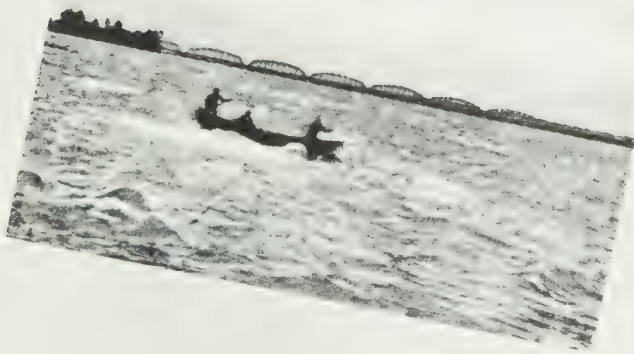
On the Soo Line which parallels the north shore of Lake Huron, the more important stations are Spanish River, Algoma, Blind River, Dean Lake, Thessalon, Bruce Mines, Desbarats, Echo Bay and Sault Ste. Marie.

On the Canadian National Railways some of the stations are Fire River, Oba Junction, Albany Forks, Hornepayne, Lennon, Obakami and Lux.

The Algoma Central has a spur running down to Michipicoten on Lake Superior and serving the Helen Iron Mine. It crosses the Canadian Pacific main line at Franz.

As the prospectors comb the country and discover paying ore properties which undoubtedly exist, the transportation system will be reasonably satisfactory.

City of Sault Ste. Marie (Pop. 21,288) On the St. Mary River, connecting Lake Huron and Lake Superior, served by the Canadian Pacific and Algoma Central Railways. Manufactures pig iron, steel rails, billets, slabs, bars, angles and structural iron, news-print, agricultural machinery, pulp screens, bronze castings, centrifugal pumps, winches, tar, chemicals, and woodenware. There are twenty churches, public, separate and collegiate schools, court house, public library, daily newspaper, *Star*, waterworks, and electric energy. The traffic through the Sault Canal exceeds that of the Suez. There was a Jesuit mission here in 1669 and it was a place of importance all through the French Régime. Taxable assessment, \$22,887,092, School expenditure, \$363,813.



MOKOMON FALLS
PORT ARTHUR

SAULT STE. MARIE

KAKABEKA FALLS
FORT WILLIAM

Town of Blind River (Pop. 1,459). On the North Channel of Lake Huron, with an excellent harbour. Served by the Soo Line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. Has two lumber mills and a planing mill, and abundant water-power. There are three churches, public, separate and continuation schools, and good mineral prospects in the neighbourhood. Taxable assessment, \$423,391. School expenditure, \$8,367.

Town of Bruce Mines (Pop. 472) On the North shore of Lake Huron, 37 miles east of Sault Ste. Marie. Extensive copper deposits in the neighbourhood have been worked for more than fifty years, and there is a valuable trap-rock quarry. Four churches, public and continuation schools. Served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Taxable assessment, \$225,412. School expenditure, \$6,116.

Town of Nesterville (Pop. 222) In Lefroy Township, on the Soo Line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. Taxable assessment, \$71,375. School expenditure, \$700.

Town of Thessalon (Pop. 1,748) On the North shore of Lake Huron, 49 miles east of Sault Ste. Marie: a port of call for passenger steamers. Served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Has waterworks and electric light. Manufactures lumber and flour. The centre of a good agricultural region. There are four churches, public and high schools, a newspaper, *Algoma Advocate*. Taxable assessment, \$689,886. School expenditure, \$23,343.

Village of Algoma (Pop. 200) On the North Channel of Lake Huron, served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. There are two churches and an excellent school. Unincorporated.

Village of Hilton Beach (Pop. 200) Taxable assessment, \$43,430. School expenditure, \$1,100.

BRANT COUNTY

Formed in 1852 of townships formerly belonging to Wentworth and Oxford and centred about the City of Brantford and the Six Nations territory. On October 25th, 1784, Governor Sir Frederick Haldimand formally granted to the Mohawks and their allies under Joseph Brant, six miles on either side of the Grand River from its mouth to its source. That limit of Indian lands can be traced on the map today, and accounts for some of the curious geometry in the boundaries of townships and counties. The Indians without Governmental authority sold off large tracts to speculators and settlement *entrepreneurs*, an action which caused much inquiry and heart-burning. Finally special treaties were made for land alienation. The site of Brantford was surrendered on April 19th, 1830, but squatters had been long in the neighbourhood. Today the County has a population, excluding Brantford City, of 19,530, excellent railway service, and a taxable assessment of \$14,991,054. The area is 216,213 acres. Field crops in 1925: 400,-489 bu. of wheat; 1,140,050 bu. of oats; 543,156 bu. of other grains. Live stock: horses, 8,634; cattle, 32,808; sheep, 10,488; swine, 20,194. Chief

religions of the people, including Brantford: Anglican, 13,561; Baptist, 8,455; Congregational, 1,046; Greek Church, 333; Methodist, 14,243; Presbyterian, 8,458; Roman Catholic, 4,574; Salvation Army, 513.

Brantford Township (Pop. 7,342). Area, 71,122 acres. The rural district immediately tributary to the City of Brantford where the first settlement was made before 1810. In 1822 Isaac Fairchild took up land at Fairchild's Creek. The Township was organized in 1840. Mount Pleasant, Gainsville and Mount Vernon are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$5,471,159. School expenditure, \$62,002.

Burford Township (Pop. 3,712). Area, 71,122 acres. The first of the midland Townships to have any settlers. It was surveyed in 1793 and the first conveyances were to John Symington and George Forsyth, in 1798. Before 1800 four families were actually settled on the land; the Landons, Abraham Dayton, John Palmer and Benajah Mallory. In 1802 Lord Selkirk called the place "Mallory's in Burford." The proprietor was the hotel-keeper, local preacher, and politician and former American, who for eight years sat in the Legislature and harried the governing class. When the war came he had just been defeated in the election, and he went over to the enemy. The first Township Council was held in 1849. Community centres, Burford, New Durham, Cathcart and Fairfield. Taxable assessment, \$2,706,350. School expenditure, \$31,292. A prosperous township.

South Dumfries Township (Pop. 2,532). Area, 46,265 acres. A portion of the block sold by Joseph Brant to Philip Stedman for £8,887 under power-of-attorney from the Mohawks. The first settlements were about St. George, founded by Peter Bouslaugh. The first mill was built by a man named McPhillips on Lot 4, concession 3. In 1817 there were only 38 settlers in the Township and a total population of 163. Glenmorris was laid out in 1848 by Samuel Latshaw, and Harrisburg was founded in 1855. A rich farming area. Taxable assessment, \$2,524,396. School expenditure, \$20,279.

Oakland Township (Pop. 769). Area, 10,676 acres. Originally called the Townsend Gore, then the Burford Gore, but organized as a separate municipality in 1850. The first settlements were at Malcolm's Creek, where McArthur's American troopers were in action with settlers in 1814. Oakland and Scotland are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$495,075. School expenditure, \$5,278.

Onondaga Township (Pop. 991). Area, 20,613 acres. The earliest settlers were James Ferris, John Paterson and John Quin, who established themselves at the mouth of Big Creek in 1838. In the same year John Solomon Hager settled on the site of Middleport. The formal surrender of the Township by the Indians did not take place until 1839 and it was surveyed in 1840 and 1841. The first town meeting was in 1842 and the first school was opened in 1841, a Mr. Shannon being the teacher. Became a self-governing municipality in 1850. Taxable assessment, \$1,043,072. School expenditure, \$8,176.

Tuscarora Township is still an Indian Reserve. The old Mohawk Church is its great attraction. It was built in 1784 and contains the communion service of silver given to the Mohawks by Queen Anne, while they were still living in New York State (in the Mohawk Valley).

City of Brantford (Pop. 29,148) In Brantford Township, served by the Canadian National, and Lake Erie and Northern (electric). There were only two buildings at Brant's Ford in 1810, owned by John Stalts, who had come in 1805, and Enos Burrel. Three stores were open in 1824. The town-site was surrendered by the Indians on April 19th, 1830; ten years later the Government aided in the construction of a canal which connected the town with Lake Erie and until the railway was built in 1856, there was a large carrying trade. In July, 1847, Brantford was incorporated, the first Mayor being William Muirhead. Gas was introduced in 1854, waterworks in 1870. The Provincial Institute for the Blind was opened in May, 1872. There are thirty-eight churches, twelve schools and colleges, a public library, three theatres, a hospital and sanitarium. The City manufactures agricultural implements, stoves, nuts and bolts, and a hundred other articles. In volume of manufactured goods Brantford ranks as the fourth city in Canada. There is Hydro-Electric energy. *The Expositor* is an excellent daily newspaper. Taxable assessment, \$26,631,555. School expenditure, \$356,251.

Town of Paris (Pop. 4,184) In South Dumfries Township. The gypsum deposits of this neighbourhood were discovered very early and a mill to make plaster was erected in 1823 by William Holme. It was natural that a place devoted to the manufacture of "plaster of Paris" should be named Paris. The first settlers came in 1821, but the town was not laid out until 1831. Hiram Capron was the father of the community. There was a foundry in operation in 1859, and the Penman factory had its beginning in 1867. The gypsum production of this whole field which extends into Haldimand County, was 82,020 tons in 1924, with a value of \$467,097. Paris is on the Canadian National, the Canadian Pacific and the Grand Valley Electric, and manufactures woollens, knitted goods, needles, screen doors, refrigerators and plaster products. There are six churches, high, public and separate schools, public library, newspaper, the *Star Transcript*, waterworks, and Hydro-Electric energy. The town is picturesquely situated and has a fine public spirit. Taxable assessment, \$2,751,002. School expenditure, \$32,456.

BRUCE COUNTY

On the shore of Lake Huron and Georgian Bay; with an area of 942,990 acres and a population of 41,687. Land assessment, \$18,542,505. Wheat production, 893,331 bu.; oats, 4,813,642 bu.; other grains, 876,058. Live stock, horses, 22,438; cattle, 114,855; sheep, 37,461; swine, 51,716. County organized in 1849, and named in honour of James Bruce, eighth Earl of Elgin, Governor-General of Canada. First permanent white settlers in the County in 1848. A large Scottish element in the population; diligent, and thrifty. Served by Canadian National Railways. Saugeen Territory, owned

by the Indians, included all the region from Meaford to the Maitland River and all the watershed to the Caledon Hills. It was ceded to the Government by treaty of August 9th, 1836, and opened for settlement April 19th, 1847, under the popular name of the "Queen's Bush." Bruce formed a part of this area. Religions of the people (Census 1921), Anglican, 4,752; Baptist, 2,088; Evangelical Association (Lutheran), 842; Lutheran, 1,885; Mennonites, 363; Methodist, 10,798; Mormon, 424; Presbyterian, 16,020; Roman Catholic, 6,277.

Albemarle Township (Pop. 845) Area, 57,304 acres. In Bruce Peninsula, rocky and broken. First settlers John Wood and Samuel Atkinson, who came to Lots 30 and 31, Concession 8 in December, 1857. The village of Colpoy's Bay was laid out in 1858. In 1861 the population of the entire Township was only 54, in 1871, 678. The name was in honour of George Thomas Keppel, sixth Earl of Albemarle (1799-1891), father of Viscount Bury, who was Superintendent of Indian Affairs in Canada 1854-1856. Community centres, McIver, Adamsville, Mar. Cape Croker is an Indian Reservation. Taxable assessment, \$263,720. School expenditure, \$7,366.

Amabel Township (Pop. 1,824) Area, 65,409 acres. The most southerly of the Townships in the Bruce Peninsula, named after Henrietta Amabel Yorke, sister-in-law of Sir Edmund W. Head. Surveyed in 1855. David Forsyth was the first settler, but in 1861 the population was only 182. The first school was opened in 1863 on Concession B. The Township is only in part arable. It has been a separate municipality since 1870. Wiarton and Hepworth are the chief community centres. Wells have been drilled for oil, but have yielded only natural gas. Taxable assessment, \$870,841. School expenditure, \$16,607.

Arran Township (Pop. 1,773) Area, 54,021 acres. Opened for settlement in 1852 and named after the Scottish Island. The first settler was Henry Boyle who came to Lot 21, Concession A in 1851. The Township has been a self-governing municipality since 1861. Community centres, Tara, Elsinore, Allenford, Arkwright and Invermay. Invermay was founded in 1855, its first postmaster being Abraham Neelands. Taxable assessment, \$1,581,850. School expenditure, \$14,679. Mixed farming.

Brant Township (Pop. 2,872) Area, 69,023 acres. Opened in 1850. First settlers came two years before, Thos. Weir and John Brown. Land about Saugeen River rough and light, but a high average of fertility. Walkerton, the County Town, is within Brant Township. Other community centres, Hanover, Malcolm, Elmwood (1864), Maple Hill, Cargill, Eden Grove (1875). The Township has been a separate municipality since 1855. Taxable assessment, \$2,541,215. School expenditure, \$18,271.

Bruce Township (Pop. 1,767) Area, 67,117 acres. A rich farming and stock-raising district opened for settlement in 1850; first land sales in 1854. Hugh and William McManamy were the first settlers. Tiverton is chief village. Other community centres: Willow Creek, Glamis, Underwood, Cluny, and Gresham. Before 1862 there was a promising village on the

Lake called Inverhuron, but it was wiped out by fire and never rebuilt. Taxable assessment, \$1,872,225. School expenditure, \$18,378.

Carrick Township (Pop. 2,753) Area, 58,702 acres. Mixed farming with dairying a specialty. The land excellent, except for a gravelly strip known as "The Forty Hills." The Elora Road survey with lots on each side makes a diagonal band across the Township, surveyed in 1850. John Hogg was the first settler, Lots 18 on Concessions 13 and 14. There is a strong German element in the population and very fine Roman Catholic churches at Formosa and Carlsruhe. The chief community centre is Mildmay. Taxable assessment, \$2,539,265. School expenditure, \$20,938.

Culross Township (Pop. 1,934) Area, 56,510 acres. Surveyed in 1852. Andrew Zettle and other pioneers came in in 1854, and settlement was so rapid that in 1856 the Township was able to begin operations as a separate municipality. Community centres, Teeswater and Westport. Taxable assessment, \$1,754,995. School expenditure, \$18,138.

Eastnor Township (Pop. 1,105) Area, 55,447 acres. Named in honour of Viscount Eastnor, a relative of Lady Head. Some arable land but abundant rock. George Moore and Richard Tackaberry were the first settlers, and in 1871 there were only 18 names on the assessment roll. Lion's Head is the largest village. Others are Barrow Bay, Spry and Stokes Bay. Three extensive drainage schemes have been undertaken by the Township reclaiming some very fertile areas. Taxable assessment, \$539,285. School expenditure, \$10,663.

Elderslie Township (Pop. 1,575) Area, 54,251 acres. Opened in 1850 and named from a Scottish village near Paisley. A separate municipality since 1856. First settlers Simon Orchard and family who rafted down the river from Walkerton to the present site of Paisley. Community centres, Paisley, Chesley, Dobbinton and Williscroft. Mixed farming and dairying. Taxable assessment, \$1,996,030. School expenditure, \$16,462.

Greenock Township (Pop. 2,012) Area, 64,216 acres. Opened in 1850 and first settlers arrived in 1852. It became a separate municipality in 1854, which may indicate the speed of its settlement. John Valentine was one of the earliest residents. Community centres, Riversdale (1858), Pinkerton (1854), Cargill and Chepstow. Taxable assessment, \$1,827,090. School expenditure, \$18,881.

Huron Township (Pop. 2,370) Area, 58,465 acres. A very fertile area, with but little waste land. Surveyed in 1847. A group of pioneers came in 1849, but the real settlement began with a colony of Highlanders from Ross-shire in 1851 and 1852. The first post office was at Pine River, and there the first saw-mill was built in 1855. The Township has had a separate municipal existence since 1854. Ripley is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$2,598,564. School expenditure, \$26,791.

Kincardine Township (Pop. 1,879). Area 59,041. Its settlement followed the settlement of the town of the same name, and it did not become a separate municipality until 1856. Community centres, other than Kin-

cardine, Bervie and Armow (where the Township Council meets). Taxable assessment, \$1,858,100. School expenditure, \$21,933.

Kinloss Township (Pop. 1,383). Area, 46,440 acres. Surveyed in 1847; first settlers came in 1850 and by 1855 the Township became a separate municipality. Lucknow is the chief community centre. Other villages, Kinloss, Purple Grove. Mixed farming and dairying. Taxable assessment, \$1,495,746. School expenditure, \$13,241.

Lindsay Township (Pop. 470). Area, 69,788 acres. A rocky and picturesque region where lumbering is still the chief industry. There are some signs of silver, but no paying deposits have been discovered. The first settler was Abraham West, who came to Lot 5, Concession 2 in 1870. In 1903 Lindsay became a separate municipality. Stokes' Bay and Dyer's Bay are the only market points. Taxable assessment, \$105,370. School expenditure, \$5,232.

St. Edmunds Township (Pop. 343). Area, 59,931 acres. Named from Bury St. Edmunds in England. The rocky peak of the Bruce Peninsula which has been a separate municipality since 1903, and has only one village, Tobermory, founded by Capt. John C. Earl in 1871. Taxable assessment, \$78,755. School expenditure, \$4,532.

Saugeen Township (Pop. 1,133.) Area, 37,120 acres. Its settlement was based on Southampton; which had its beginnings in 1848. The Township became a separate municipality in 1854. Southampton and Port Elgin are the community centres, both on the Canadian National Railways. Taxable assessment, \$1,131,659. School expenditure, \$11,084.

Town of Chesley (Pop. 1,720). In Elderslie Township, on Canadian National Railways. Founded in 1859 by A. S. Elliott. First school built in 1876. Incorporated as a village in 1880; as a town in 1906. The town contains six churches, public and high schools, hydro-electric energy, and manufactures knitted goods, furniture, and flour. Taxable assessment, \$838,060. School expenditure, \$15,667.

Town of Kincardine (Pop. 2,036). In Kincardine Township. First settlers, Allan Cameron and William Withers who came in 1848. At first called Penetangore, an Indian name "the river with the sand on one side," but changed in honour of the Scottish county. In 1849 two stores were opened by John Riach and Wm. Rastall. The first school was built in 1851, and there was a furniture factory in operation by 1856. Salt wells were opened in 1868, and the improvements to the harbour began in 1855. Beautifully situated on Lake Huron, and served by the Canadian National Railways. Chief industries: flour, woollen, knitting and planing mills, foundry and bridge works, pork factory, furniture factories, engine, brick and salt works. There are four churches, high and public schools, public library and newspaper, *Reporter-Review*. The town is becoming increasingly popular as a summer resort. Taxable assessment, \$1,037,159. School expenditure, \$17,715.

Town of Southampton (Pop. 1,535). In Saugeen Township on Lake

Huron, where there is an excellent harbour sheltered by islands. Capt. John Spence and William Kennedy were the first settlers, coming in 1848. In 1852 there were thirty houses. The place was incorporated as a village in 1858, and as a town in 1904. There are furniture, planing and saw mills, a veneer factory, a foundry and grist mills. The town has five churches, public and high schools, a newspaper, *Beacon*, waterworks and electric light. Taxable assessment, \$705,097. School expenditure, \$11,627.

Town of Walkerton (Pop. 2,464). In Brant Tp. In 1849 Wm. Jasper and Edward Boulton erected the first house. In 1850 Joseph Walker, the founder of the village, arrived; in 1853 he dammed the Saugeen River and built mills. The first school was opened in 1852, Miss Nancy Wilson being the teacher. The town was incorporated in 1871. There are seven churches, high, separate and public schools, public library, two newspapers, *Herald and Times* and *Telescope*. Manufactures furniture, rattan goods, spools and bobbins, tile and brick, and castings. The public park in the bend of the river was purchased originally by the town for \$400. Walkerton is the County Town of Bruce, is well situated, and very attractive. Taxable assessment, \$969,297. School expenditure, \$16,268.

Town of Wiarton (Pop. 1,853). In Amabel Township on the shore of Colpoy's Bay; situation very picturesque. First settler, James Lennox, built a log shanty there in 1866. B. B. Miller opened the first hotel in 1868. Incorporated as a village, 1880; as a town, 1893. Canadian National Railways reached there in 1881. Saw, flour and woolen mills, foundry and machine shops, planing mills, furniture and flooring factories and limestone quarries. There are seven churches, two schools, public library, newspaper, *The Echo*, waterworks (1886) and electric light. Municipal services are well maintained and the town is most attractive. Taxable assessment, \$682,412. School expenditure, \$14,260.

Village of Hepworth (Pop. 328). In Amabel Tp. on Canadian National Railways. Laid out by Wm. Plews, who asked Rev. Mr. Gunn, a Methodist minister, to name it. He suggested Epworth, John Wesley's birthplace, but Mr. Plews was given to the misplacement of the aspirate and called it Hepworth, which it remains. A smart little community. Taxable assessment, \$88,755. School expenditure, \$1,672.

Village of Lion's Head (Pop. 395). In Eastnor Tp. on Georgian Bay. Named from a curious rock formation near the village, resembling a lion's head. A very beautiful region, but isolated in winter. Taxable assessment, \$94,785. School expenditure, \$2,293.

Village of Lucknow (Pop. 921). In Kinloss Tp. on the Canadian National Railways. J. Eli Stauffer built the first saw-mill in 1856-1857; the first log tavern was opened in 1858 by Ralph Miller. The village was incorporated in 1873 but there was a dispute as to whether it belonged to Huron or to Bruce. The Lieutenant-Governor-in-Council decided it. There are flour, flax and saw-mills, furniture and butter factories, and a machine shop. The village contains four churches, public and high schools, has

waterworks and hydro-electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$402,982. School expenditure, \$7,394.

Village of Mildmay (Pop. 676). In Carrick Tp. Founded by Samuel Merner in 1867. There are five churches, two schools, a newspaper, *Gazette*, grist and saw-mills, furniture and sash-and-door factories. Taxable assessment, \$246,829. School expenditure, \$2,254.

Village of Paisley (Pop. 793). In Elderslie Tp., on Canadian National Railways. A beautiful village in a fine situation. Simon Orchard, the first settler, in 1851. Rowe's tavern opened (opposite the Town Hall) in 1852. Mills built in 1856. First school opened in 1857. There are flour and saw mills, a creamery and a machine shop, four churches, public schools, public library, and newspaper, *Advocate*. Taxable assessment, \$336,250. School expenditure, \$6,076.

Village of Port Elgin (Pop. 1,359). In Saugeen Tp. on Lake Huron; served by the Canadian National Railways. First settler, Lachlan McLean, came in 1849; the first pier was built into the Lake in 1857 and 1858 and for many years grain was shipped in large quantities. There are a brush and broom factory, flour, saw and planing mills. The town contains eight churches, public and high schools, public library, newspaper, *Times*, and electric light. An admirable summer resort. Taxable assessment, \$569,456. School expenditure, \$7,937.

Village of Ripley (Pop. 650). In Huron Tp. Founded in 1856. Incorporated 1925. The centre of a rich farming and stock-raising district. There are saw, grist, flour, chopping and planing mills. Three churches, excellent schools and a newspaper, *Express*.

Village of Tara (Pop. 490). In Arran Tp. First settlers were John Berford and John Hamilton, who came in 1851. In 1857 W. A. Gerolamy began manufacture of agricultural implements, having made vital improvements to the fanning-mill which brought him first awards at Philadelphia in 1876. In 1881 the village was incorporated, on the building of the railway to Wiarton. (Canadian National). Three churches, public and continuation schools, public library, newspaper, *Leader*. Hydro-electric energy. Manufactures flour, staves, sash and doors, wool. Taxable assessment, \$247,440. School expenditure, \$3,500.

Village of Teeswater (Pop. 902). In Culross Tp. The terminus of a Canadian Pacific Railway line from Wingham. The village founded by P. B. Brown, who erected a mill in 1855. First school erected in 1858, Peter Clark being the teacher. In 1869 there was an agricultural implement factory at Tara, organized by James Fraser. Incorporated in 1875. There are six churches public, separate and Continuation schools, public library, and newspaper, *News*. Hydro-electric energy is available. Industries: foundry, creamery, lime-kiln, carriage works, flour, saw and planing mills. Taxable assessment, \$379,375. School expenditure, \$8,681. The attractive public park was purchased in 1896 for \$1,500.

Village of Tiverton (Pop. 277). In Bruce Tp. First settler Timothy

Allen, 1850; first store opened in 1860 by Norman McInnis. The village was incorporated in 1879. Taxable assessment, \$91,880. School expenditure, \$1,185.

CARLETON COUNTY

Set apart in 1798 and named from Sir Guy Carleton, afterwards Lord Dorchester, Governor-General of Canada. Area, 563,650 acres, population, outside the City of Ottawa, 37,861. Total taxable assessment, \$19,897,248. A fertile and prosperous district on the Ottawa River first opened by lumbermen. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 160,611 bushels; oats, 3,450,170 bushels; other grains, 656,574 bushels. Live stock: 16,114 horses; 82,588 cattle; 20,439 sheep; 30,049 swine. The Dominion Experimental Farm is established in this County, and the railway communication is all that could be desired. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 29,917; Baptist, 3,664; Lutheran, 1,924; Congregationalist, 660; Greek Church, 667; Jews, 3,009; Methodist, 14,446; Presbyterian, 25,417; Roman Catholic, 65,863.

Fitzroy Township (Pop. 2,224). Area, 60,518 acres. The most northerly portion of the County. Surveyed in 1821 by Col. Sherwood and opened in 1823. It was named in honour of Sir Charles Augustus Fitzroy, soldier and Governor of New South Wales, who married Lady Mary Lennox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond. The first patent dated March 4th, 1823, was granted to Billa Flint, the second to Charles, Robert and Alexander Shirreff. Charles Shirreff, originally from Port Hope, had settled at the Chats in 1818. His son, Alexander, made a journey of exploration from the Ottawa overland to Penetanguishene. He discovered and named Lake of Bays and other lakes in that chain. The first saw-mill in Fitzroy was opened in 1825 by Alexander McMillen and Donald Dingwall. Community centres: Fitzroy Harbour, Kinburn and Galetta. Taxable assessment, \$1,456,788. School expenditure, \$27,606.

Gloucester Township (Pop. 7,437). Area, 84,267 acres; on the east side of the Rideau River. The first permanent settler was Bradish Billings, son of Dr. Billings, of Goshen, Mass. He had been lumbering in the employ of Philemon Wright and took up land near the site of Billings' Bridge in November, 1812. The Bridge was built in 1829-1830. There is a considerable French-Canadian settlement in Gloucester east. Community centres: Eastview, Orleans, Cyrville, Borromée, Blackburn, Hawthorn, Ramsayville, Piperville, Gloucester, Ellwood. Ottawa, of course, is an excellent market. The township was opened in 1798 and named from Prince William Frederick, second Duke of Gloucester. Taxable assessment, \$2,236,878. School expenditure, \$62,124. Land grants were made on the Rideau Broken Front in 1799 to Hon. John Munro and Capt. Hugh Munro. Five patents were granted in 1802: to Richard Wrag, George Wurtele, Josiah Wurtele, Allan Macdonell, William Henderson and John McKindley.

Goulbourn Township (Pop. 2,004). Area, 65,447 acres. Settled in 1818 by veterans of the 99th and 100th Regiments of the line disbanded at

Quebec who established headquarters at Richmond. Col. Burke was the Superintendent of the settlement; Captain Lyon was the pension agent, and Major Ormsby the commissary. Col. Burke laid out the village of Richmond, which was expected to be a city, and named it from the Governor-General, the Duke of Richmond, who had just arrived in the country. The next year the Duke of Richmond visited the settlement and died near there from hydrophobia. Community centres: Richmond, Stittville (named from Jackson Stitt) and Ashton. Taxable assessment, \$1,715,035. School expenditure, \$24,207. The township was opened in 1816 and named from Henry Goulbourn, Under Secretary of State for the Colonies.

North Gower Township (Pop. 1,750). Area, 32,980 acres. A southern township on the west side of the Rideau River, organized in 1798, and at first included in the County of Grenville. It was named from Admiral Levison-Gower. The first settlers were Stephen Blanchard, 1820, Sebra Beaman, 1821, and Richard Garlick, 1822, all of whom had been lumbermen. The village of North Gower had as its first settler Rev. Peter Jones, a retired Methodist minister. Manotick and Kars are other community centres. Taxable assessment, \$1,592,363. School expenditure, \$21,047. The first land patents were granted in 1801 to Solomon Jones, John Jones, Sarah Jones and Harriot McLeod.

Huntley Township (Pop. 1,963). Area, 62,616 acres. Opened in 1823 and named from Huntley Castle, one of the seats of the Duke of Richmond in Scotland. John Kavanagh and William Mooney had been in the Carp region from 1819, but the first patent dated May 31st, 1824, for lots 12 and 13, First Concession, was granted to Sewell Ormsby. The Township is to the west of March and at first was a part of it. Carp was founded in 1821. Other community centres: Corkery, Powell and Huntley. Taxable assessment, \$1,194,264. School expenditure, \$17,417.

March Township (Pop. 871). Area, 26,157 acres. On the shore of the Upper Ottawa River. South March and Harwood Plains are community centres. Opened in 1823 and named in honour of the Duke of Richmond, whose second title was Earl of March. Hamnet Pinhey, one of the early settlers, built a grist mill, a saw-mill and a church. The first settler is said to have been a retired officer named John Bennings Monk. Taxable assessment, \$781,776. School expenditure, \$6,275.

Marlborough Township (Pop. 976). Area, 56,817 acres. About three-quarters of this southern township is rocky. It was surveyed by Theodore du Pencier and opened in 1798 as a part of Grenville County. The first settlers were Stephen, Edmund and Daniel Burritt, who came to the place afterwards known as Burritt's Rapids, on April 19th, 1793. Community centres: Bridgeview and Dwyer Hill. Taxable assessment, \$558,035. School expenditure, \$12,599. Daniel Burritt, jr., got a patent on May 17th, 1802, but the first recorded land grant in the Township was of some 3,000 acres to Robert I. D. Gray, the Solicitor-General of Upper Canada. The date was March 14th, 1798.

Nepean Township (Pop. 9,825). Area, 55,496 acres. The City of Ottawa is within this Township, which has its eastern boundary at the Rideau River. First settler was Ira Honeywell, son of Rice Honeywell, of Prescott, who built his log cabin in 1810 and brought his young wife to it in February, 1811. Ottawa had its beginnings in 1826 as Bytown. The first town meeting was held in 1836. Bell's Corners and Merrivale are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$5,999,855. School expenditure, \$116,168. Opened in 1798 and named in honour of an Under Secretary in the Colonial Department. Broken Front lots on the Ottawa bank were patented in 1801 to Janet Rose, Isabella Mackenzie, Flora Young, Jennot Strothers and Grace McQueen, whoever these ladies were.

Osgoode Township (Pop. 4,088). Area, 91,342 acres. Opened in 1798 and named after William Osgoode, the first Chief Justice of Upper Canada. Patents on the Broken Front were granted as early as 1801, but the first settler was Archibald Macdonell, of Cornwall, who came in 1826 to the bank of the Castor River. Community centres: Osgoode, Bray, Pena, Edwards, North Osgoode, Spring Hill and Vernon. Taxable assessment, \$2,286,210. School expenditure, \$39,241.

Torbolton Township (Pop. 701). Area, 25,812 acres. A triangular township north of March along the Upper Ottawa, surveyed by John McNaughton in 1821, and opened in 1823. Torbolton was one of the titles of the Duke of Richmond. Charles and John Shirreff and Lieut. D. Baird were granted patents on March 18th, 1830. Lieutenant Baird was the first actual settler. The first town meeting was held in 1831. Community centres: Torbolton, Woodlawn and Dunrobin. Taxable assessment, \$329,920. School expenditure, \$5,038.

City of Ottawa (Pop. 117,239). The Capital of Canada, on the Ottawa River and Rideau Canal, and served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Had its beginning when it was chosen in 1826 as the terminus of the Rideau Canal which Col. By of the Royal Engineers was commissioned by the Imperial authorities to build. The aim was to provide a military highway from Montreal to Lake Ontario removed from the frontier of the country. For twenty years before this, Hull, on the Quebec side of the River, had been a flourishing village, the centre of the important lumbering industry. Col. By built a house on the side of Major Hill Park and barracks for the sappers under his command were erected on the present Parliament Hill. Naturally the village which sprang up was called Bytown. In 1847 it was incorporated as a town, and in 1854 as a city, when the name was changed to Ottawa. In 1857 Queen Victoria stilled the rival clamourings of Toronto, Montreal, Quebec and Kingston, by naming Ottawa as the Capital. The Parliament Buildings are fully worthy of the majesty and beauty of their situation. The new central building erected after the disastrous fire of 1917 cost twelve millions and perhaps may be called the finest example of Gothic architecture on the Continent. There are 453 industries in Ottawa; manufacturing lumber of all kinds, bank notes

and bonds, metal roofing, pianos, street cars, oils and paints, motor trucks, clothing of all sorts, leather goods, boats, canoes and motor-boats, furniture, stoves and ranges, etc., etc. The Civil Service pay-roll approximates \$25,000,000. The Park System, directed by the Ottawa Improvement Commission, is one of the finest in America. There are two Cathedrals, many very fine churches, a Provincial Normal School, a Collegiate Institute, public, separate and technical schools, and the Ottawa University. Among the Government Buildings of special interest are the Royal Mint, the Archives, the National Gallery, the Victoria Museum, the Fisheries Exhibit. There is a Dominion Experimental Farm on the outskirts of the city. The Chaudière Falls provide ample electric energy and the street car service is excellent. Taxable assessment, \$140,125,915. School expenditure, \$1,519,650.

Town of Eastview (Pop. 5,626). In Gloucester Tp., a suburb of Ottawa on the Canadian Pacific Railway and the Ottawa River. There are four churches, public and separate schools, and the Sulpician Scholasticate. Taxable assessment, \$1,583,408. School expenditure, \$29,043.

Village of Richmond (Pop. 396). In Goulbourn Tp. Established by the colony of veterans which came in 1818. (See Goulbourn Township). Taxable assessment, \$162,716. School expenditure, \$2,534.

COCHRANE DISTRICT

(See Timiskaming and Cochrane).

DUFFERIN COUNTY

A northwestern midland County formed in 1879 from townships formerly belonging to Grey, Simcoe and Wellington Counties, and named in honour of Lord Dufferin, Governor-General of Canada. This region is the highest portion of Old Ontario, the source of many considerable streams running north or south to the Great Lakes. Originally it was swampy and unattractive to settlers, but now it is tile-drained and prosperous. High grade stock is found on many farms, and the soil is productive. Area, 359,812 acres; population, 15,491. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 126,288 bushels; oats, 2,788,133 bushels; other grains, 831,141 bushels. Live stock census: horses, 11,107; cattle, 48,927; sheep, 27,355; swine, 35,056. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 3,207; Methodist, 5,296; Mormon, 205; Presbyterian, 5,664; Roman Catholic, 251.

Amaranth Township (Pop. 1,934). Area, 63,471 acres. Opened in 1821 and named from a common weed-plant with green or purplish flowers; or perhaps from the "unfading flower" of the classic poets. Settled mainly between 1840 and 1873. Community centres: Orangeville, Laurel, Shelburne, Waldemar, Bowling Green. A prosperous township. Taxable assessment, \$1,901,284. School expenditure, \$21,284.

East Garafraxa Township (Pop. 1,164). Area, 40,835 acres. Opened in 1821. (See West Garafraxa Tp. in Wellington County). Settled mainly between 1833 and 1850. Orangeville, just over the Township line, is the

market-town; other community centres: Marsville and Hereward. Taxable assessment, \$1,152,932. School expenditure, \$14,695.

East Luther Township (Pop. 1,066). Area, 38,599 acres. (See West Luther, Wellington County). Settled mainly between 1860 and 1875. A prosperous region following mixed farming. Community centres: Grand Valley, Wesley and Colbeck. Taxable assessment, \$1,186,305. School expenditure, \$12,057.

Melancthon Township (Pop. 2,664). Area, 74,705 acres, the largest Township in the County. Opened in 1821 and named after one of the leaders of the German Reformation. This township, like Luther, was swampy and was slow in settling. The first land-holder was Allan Robinet, to whom several lots were patented in 1826. Peter Sager, who came in the same year, was one of the first actual settlers, but the land was not generally taken up until the decade following 1850. Community centres: Melancthon, Corbetton, Riverview, Horning's Mills; Shelburne, over the Township line, is the market-town. Taxable assessment, \$1,816,726. School expenditure, \$24,393. Says Miss Weaver: "There is pitiful pioneer tragedy connected with Horning's Mills. One day a son of Horning and three other children named Van Meer were sent to fetch the cows for milking and from that hour were never seen again."

Mono Township (Pop. 2,056). Area, 69,292 acres. One of the finest Townships in this region. Opened in 1821 and probably named by Sir Peregrine Maitland, "mono" being the Spanish name for monkey. (See Oso, Zorra and Lobo). One of the earliest settlers was Ezekiel Benson, who came to Lot 22, Concession 2, on August 7th, 1820. By 1860 the Township was mostly settled. Community centres: Mono Centre, Elva, Granger, Glenross, Hockley. Taxable assessment, \$2,257,400. School expenditure, \$23,417.

Mulmur Township (Pop. 2,177). Area, 70,291 acres. Opened in 1822; but the origin of the name is forgotten. Gardiner quotes the opinion of the late Senator Allan, of Toronto, to the effect that Mulmur is a corruption of some Indian name. The first land-patents amounting in the aggregate to 1,000 acres, were granted to Allan Robinet in June, 1823, but settlement was not complete until after Confederation. Community centres: Honeywood, Terra Nova, Kilgorie, Perm, Primrose. Taxable assessment, \$1,459,327. School expenditure, \$23,335.

Town of Orangeville (Pop. 2,656). In Amaranth Tp. A thoroughly pleasant and wholesome town 1,395 feet above sea-level, or 1,100 feet higher than the site of Toronto City Hall. Like the rest of the Township, Orangeville was slow in getting a start, but it grew rapidly with the inflow of settlers about 1860. On the Credit River and the Canadian Pacific Railway. Industries: flour, knitting, saw and planing mills, and limestone quarries. There are five churches, high and public schools, a public library, the County Buildings, and two newspapers, *Banner* and *Sun*. Hydro-Electric power is

available and the waterworks plant was established in 1895. Taxable assessment, \$1,248,206. School expenditure, \$24,310.

Village of Grand Valley (Pop. 654). In E. Luther Tp, on the Grand River and the Canadian Pacific Railway. A lively village with carriage, flour and planing mills, the hub of a good farming region. There are four churches, public and continuation schools, and a newspaper, *Star and Vidette*. There is Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$246,436. School expenditure, \$3,691.

Village of Shelburne (Pop. 1,120). In Amaranth Township, and about the middle of Dufferin County. Produces flour, lumber, shingles, agricultural implements and leather. There are three churches, public and high schools, public library, and newspapers, *Free Press* and *Economist*. Hydro-Electric power is available, and the waterworks plant was established in 1889. A lively and pleasant community. Taxable assessment, \$501,571. School expenditure, \$9,513.

DUNDAS COUNTY

One of the St. Lawrence Counties set apart as an electoral District by Simcoe in 1792, and named in honour of the Rt. Hon. Henry Dundas, Viscount Melville, British statesman. First settlers arrived on June 20th, 1784, being German Loyalists who had fought with Sir John Johnson in the American Revolution. They were the descendants of the Palatine immigrants who were sent to America in 1710 and settled in the Mohawk Valley. The County is united for municipal purposes with Stormont and Glengarry, Cornwall being the municipal centre. Field crops for 1925: wheat, 39,698 bushels; oats, 852,462 bushels; other grains, 367,401 bushels. Live stock: 8,759 horses; 48,435 cattle; 2,048 sheep; 19,937 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 1,547; Baptist, 336; Lutheran, 1,285; Methodist, 8,000; Presbyterian, 4,099; Roman Catholic, 1,787.

Matilda Township (Pop. 3,014). Area, 62,327 acres. First settlers were German Loyalists who came in 1784, but the Township was not organized until 1787. It was named in honour of the Princess Royal, Charlotte Augusta Matilda, who married in 1797 the King of Wurtemberg. There was a fort at Point Iroquois during the War of 1812-1814. Community centres: Iroquois, Irena, Dundela, Glen Stewart, Brinston, Hulbert and Pleasant Valley. Taxable assessment, \$1,362,962. School expenditure, \$18,239.

Mountain Township (Pop. 2,727). Area, 57,778 acres. In the rear of Matilda, organized in 1798 and named in honour of the first Bishop of Quebec, Rev. Jacob Mountain. Its settlement was delayed by the existence of low lands at the sources of the Petite Nation River, now drained and productive. Community centres: Mountain, Hallville, and Inkerman. Taxable assessment, \$1,580,043. School expenditure, \$33,215.

Williamsburg Township (Pop. 2,996). Area, 59,482. Opened in 1787, although the settlement began in 1784, and named in honour of Prince

William Henry, third son of George III., afterwards King William IV. Daniel Myers, on Lot 21, Concession 1, built in 1785 a fine frame house which was a famous hotel for many years. The Battle of Chrysler's Farm was fought on Lot 12, Concession 1. A monument was erected there in 1885. Community centres: Morrisburg, Aultsville, Froatburg, Bouck Hill, Dunbar and Archer. Taxable assessment, \$1,463,705. School expenditure, \$21,752.

Winchester Township (Pop. 3,024). Area, 56,844 acres. In rear of Williamsburg. Opened in 1798 and named after the English city. A township specializing in dairy farming. Community centres: Winchester, Chesterville, Morewood, Winchester Springs, North Winchester, Ormond, Melville and Cass. Taxable assessment, \$1,585,416. School expenditure, \$34,313.

Village of Chesterville (Pop. 1,010). In Winchester Tp., served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Manufactures leather, lumber, flour, and condensed milk. There are five churches, public, separate and high schools, and a newspaper, *Record*. The centre of a dairying district. Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$356,819. School expenditure, \$8,278. Originally called Armstrong's Mills. First store was opened in 1854 by William Bow.

Village of Iroquois (Pop. 858). In Matilda Tp., on the St. Lawrence River, and served by the Canadian National Railways. Manufactures linen, lumber, flour, staves and furniture. There are five churches, public and high schools, and a newspaper, *Post*. A very attractive old settlement. Taxable assessment, \$427,937. School expenditure, \$7,500. Iroquois was originally known as Matilda and had a post office as early as 1817. During the War a fort was built at Iroquois Point.

Village of Morrisburg (Pop. 1,217). In Williamsburg Tp., on the St. Lawrence, at the foot of the Morrisburg Canal, and served by the Canadian National Railways. One of the most attractive of the smaller Ontario communities, with waterworks and electric light, and some fine old residences. Manufactures agricultural implements, tin plate and sheet steel, stoves, lumber and flour. There are five churches, two schools, a Collegiate Institute, a public library, and a newspaper, *Leader*. Taxable assessment, \$575,128. School expenditure, \$13,553. The first village in this district was further west and was called Mariatown, but after the construction of the Canal the Mariatown merchants moved to the new site. This was in 1847. The village was named in 1851 after Hon. James Morris, of Brockville, and was incorporated in 1860.

Village of Winchester (Pop. 1,072). In Winchester Tp., on the Canadian Pacific Railway. Manufactures furniture, iron castings, wool, flour, lumber. There are five churches, public and high schools, and a newspaper, *Press*. The village is the distributing point for a fine farming district specializing in dairying. Taxable assessment, \$473,479. School expenditure, \$12,153. Hydro-Electric energy is available.

DURHAM COUNTY

Named from the English County and City and established as an electoral district in 1792, there being already a small settlement at Smith's Creek, now Port Hope. A rolling country, picturesque as well as fertile, and noted for its apples; over 7,500 acres are in orchards. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 477,578 bushels; oats, 1,818,262 bushels; other grains, 767,125 bushels. Live stock: 12,903 horses; 48,562 cattle; 22,859 sheep; 28,113 swine. Area, 376,397 acres; population, 23,121. Chief religions of the people: Anglican, 4,674; Baptist, 635; Methodist, 13,753; Presbyterian, 4,456; Roman Catholic, 501.

Cartwright Township (Pop. 1,286). Area, 37,600 acres. In the north-west portion of the County, touching Lake Scugog. Opened in 1816 and named in honour of Hon. Richard Cartwright, of Kingston, a member of the first Legislative Council of Upper Canada. Settled mostly between 1850 and 1858, mainly by Irish immigrants. Community centres: Purple Hill, Cæsarea, Scugog. Taxable assessment, \$1,007,392. School expenditure, \$11,970.

Cavan Township (Pop. 1,923). Area, 62,296 acres. Opened in 1816. The first settler, in that same year, was John Deyell, at the site of Millbrook. The main settlement in the 'fifties was Irish. Community centres: Millbrook, Cavan and Carmel. Taxable assessment, \$1,549,500. School expenditure, \$19,944.

Clarke Township (Pop. 2,620). Area, 68,500 acres. Opened in 1792 and named in honour of General Alured Clarke, Lieutenant-Governor pre-ceding Simcoe. Col. Cozens cleared the first two acres in the Township near Newcastle. There was a small settlement as early as 1797; the chief inhabitants being Robert Baldwin, grandfather of the Premier of Canada (1848-1851), and William Lovekin, an Irish gentleman. (See also Village of Newcastle). Community centres: Newcastle, Orono (1820), Kendall, Leskard. Taxable assessment, \$2,031,110. School expenditure, \$35,923.

Darlington Township (Pop. 3,455). Area, 68,907 acres. Opened in 1792, and named after the ancient English town. First settlers in 1794, John Burk, John W. Trull and Roger Conant. In 1805 Leonard Soper built the first mill. Community centres: Bowmanville, Enniskillen, Tyrone, Courtice. (The settlement was mostly Irish). Taxable assessment, \$2,435,274. School expenditure, \$27,627.

Hope Township (Pop. 2,422). Area, 62,959 acres. (See Port Hope for first settlement). Opened in 1792 and named in honour of Colonel Henry Hope, a member of the Legislative Council of Canada. One of the most picturesque of farming districts, "a glory of hill and vale." Taxable assessment, \$2,132,023. School expenditure, \$21,851.

Manvers Township (Pop. 2,238). Area, 69,923 acres. Opened in 1816. Mr. Gardiner in *Nothing But Names* says that it was named in honour of Earl Manvers, the English nobleman, who died in 1816. Yet it is interesting

to note that a "Mr. Manvers" had an active part in the early development of Newcastle. A very large part of the Township was granted to Bishop Mountain of Quebec in the earliest days. The first settlers included Robert McNaughton, John P. McKee, Duncan Macdonell. Community centres: Pontypool, Manvers, Yelverton, Bethany, Brunswick. Taxable assessment, \$913,285. School expenditure, \$20,921.

Town of Bowmanville (Pop. 3,466). In Darlington Tp. Originally Barber's Creek. John Burk was the first owner of the land, and built the Darlington Mills, which he sold in 1820 to Lewis Lewis, who opened the first store in the neighbourhood. Mr. Lewis sold out in 1824 to Charles Bowman. A considerable village arose, named after the founder, and in 1853 it was incorporated. In 1858 it was incorporated as a town. Manufactures pianos, organs, rubber goods, flour, pearl barley, oatmeal, barrels, tin cans, gloves, silver plate, brick and pottery, knitted goods, etc. There are four churches, public and high schools, public library, two newspapers, *Statesman* and *Review*, and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$2,213,748. School expenditure, \$27,000.

Town of Port Hope (Pop. 4,344). In Hope Tp. The oldest community in this region. Peter and Elias Smith were fur-traders in the Indian village hereabouts before 1790, and Smith's Creek was the first name of the settlement which began with the arrival of Myndert Harris, a U. E. Loyalist, from Nova Scotia, in 1792. Captain Jonathan Walton, who brought Harris from Niagara in his schooner, was interested in the place and in 1797 he and Elias Smith acquired the town-site by patent. The first mills were built by Captain Walton, and the main street of the town bears his name. The first store was opened in 1815 by Jeremiah Britton, and a post office was established in 1817 under the name of Toronto. There was confusion, as between Toronto and Smith's Creek, and at a public meeting held in 1819, G. S. Boulton suggested the new name of Port Hope, which satisfied everyone. The harbour was developed by a private Company incorporated in 1829. St. Mark's Church was built in 1819. Port Hope manufactures sewer-pipe, enamelled ware, bath tubs and plumbers' supplies, files, shoe-laces, clothing, carriages, chemicals, iron castings, canned vegetables and preserved fruit. Over 50,000 barrels of apples are shipped annually. There are six churches, public and high schools, Trinity College School, established at Port Hope in 1868, a public library, a daily paper, *Guide*. Hydro-Electric energy and gas are available and the excellent waterworks plant was established in 1896. Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways serve the town, which is beautifully situated and is commanding more and more attention as a summer resort. Taxable assessment, \$2,445,276. School expenditure, \$62,774.

Village of Millbrook (Pop. 711). In Cavan Tp. On the Canadian National Railways. John Deyell built a mill here in 1816, and soon afterwards a tavern, which bore the sign "Live And Let Live." Manufactures veneers, steam pumps, flour, lumber, sash and doors, and iron castings. There are three churches, public and continuation schools, a newspaper, *Mirror and*

Reporter, and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$271,192. School expenditure, \$6,538.

Village of Newcastle (Pop. 656). In Clarke Tp. The centre of a famous apple-growing region. Served by the Canadian National Railways. Asa Wallbridge was the first owner of the land. Charles Clark, in association with G. S. Boulton and Mr. Manvers, bought it in 1838, and laid out the village, calling it Bond Head. The partnership built a wharf and mills. When the proposed town at Presqu' Isle showed no prospect of being built, its name was transferred to the lively village of Bond Head. In 1847 Daniel Massey built at Newcastle a one-storey foundry and machine shop and began to manufacture agricultural implements. That was the beginning of the Massey-Harris plant of Toronto, Brantford, Weston, and Batavia, N.Y., with 7,800 employes. The late Mr. Chester D. Massey gave to Newcastle a community hall, which cost \$250,000. There are flour mills, a barrel factory and a fruit evaporator. The village contains four churches and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$253,476. School expenditure, \$5,500.

ELGIN COUNTY

Originally part of a County called Suffolk, which disappeared in favour of Middlesex; largely settled by Col. Talbot. Organized as a separate County in 1851, and named after Lord Elgin, Governor-General of Canada. The main artery of the County was for years the Talbot Road, built by the colonizer. It is now served by the Michigan Central, the Wabash, the Canadian National and the London and Port Stanley (electric). The area of the County is 440,320 acres; the population, 27,007, exclusive of St. Thomas. The wheat production, 1925, was 717,781 bushels; oats, 2,683,249 bushels; other grains, 1,308,822 bushels. The southern portion of the country is picturesque: the lake shore is marked by bold clay cliffs, sometimes rising 200 feet above the beach. The live stock census reports 16,143 horses; 67,097 cattle; 20,323 sheep; 50,498 swine. Chief religions of the people: Anglican, 7,524; Baptist, 6,595; Disciples, 769; Mennonites, 197; Methodist, 14,127; Mormons, 197; Presbyterian, 9,676; Roman Catholic, 2,083; Salvation Army, 339.

Aldborough Township (Pop. 2,833). Area, 75,197 acres. In early days had forests of oak, chestnut and black walnut. Very fertile, producing grain and tobacco. Surveyed 1792. First settler, 1804, James Fleming, Lot 6, Concession 1. Among a group of Highland pioneers was Finlay Macdiarmid, whose descendant is a well-known public man of 1927. Chief village, West Lorne. Other community centres: Rodney, New Glasgow, Eagle, Kintyre. Taxable assessment, \$3,264,095. School expenditure, \$27,523.

Bayham Township (Pop. 3,104). Area, 56,350 acres. Organized in 1810 and at first joined to Norfolk. It became a part of Elgin in 1851. It was named from Bayham Abbey in Kent, England. Joseph de Fields and James Gibbons settled between the two Otter Creeks (at Port Burwell) in



ST. THOMAS

OWEN SOUND

GALT

1812. Other community centres: Vienna (1830), Corinth, Eden (1851), Straffordville. Mixed farming. Taxable assessment, \$2,137,471. School expenditure, \$22,932.

Dunwich Township (Pop. 2,414). Area, 69,592 acres. Named after a town in Suffolk, and surveyed in 1792. First settler, 1803, George Crane, who came with Talbot and lived near Tyrconnell, on the Lake Shore. During the War of 1812-15 only twelve families were within the Township. In 1817 a company of Selkirk's Red River Highlanders settled, and Henry Coyne came to Coyne's Corners. A rich farming region. Chief town, Dutton; other community centres, Wallacetown, Tyrconnell, Port Talbot, Cowal, Campbellton. Taxable assessment, \$3,498,711. School expenditure, \$21,393.

Malahide Township (Pop. 2,927). Area, 69,181 acres. Organized in 1810 and named from a watering-place in Ireland, the former home of Col. Thomas Talbot, patron of the region. First settlers, five Davis brothers from New York, in 1810. First mill built, 1817. Chief town, Aylmer; other community centres: Kingsmill, Springfield, Copenhagen, Grovesend, Port Bruce. Taxable assessment, \$2,722,783. School expenditure, \$15,610. Mixed farming and fruit-growing.

South Dorchester Township (Pop. 1,368). Area, 30,560 acres. Surveyed 1798. Until 1851 a part of Middlesex. First settlers, 1826, Isaac Willis and Arch. McLachlan. Lyons, the chief village, was Hale's Corners until 1860. Taxable assessment, \$1,729,913. School expenditure, \$11,698.

Southwold Township (Pop. 3,655). Area, 72,898 acres. Opened for settlement in 1792, but first colonists did not come until 1809. By 1817 all lots on the Talbot Road were taken. Dr. John Rolfe lived in this Township before the Rebellion of 1837. The name was found in the English town in Suffolk. Fingal is the oldest village (1832). Other community centres are: Iona, Talbotville, Shedden, Payne's Mills, Lawrence, Buxall. Taxable assessment, \$3,278,315. Chief products: grain, fruit, tobacco. School expenditure, \$34,944.

Yarmouth Township (Pop. 4,860). Area, 69,181 acres. Surveyed in 1792: first settlers, Moses Rice, 1810, Abraham Houser, 1811. A colony of Quakers occupied the south, and one of Scottish Highlanders, the north, about 1830. A rich farming district, originally owned by Col. Bâby and by the Canada Company, which paid 1s. an acre for its allotment. Tributary to the city of St. Thomas. Other community centres: Port Stanley, Jamestown, now decayed, White's, Union, Sparta, Mapleton, Yarmouth Centre. Taxable assessment, \$4,824,869. School expenditure, \$34,133.

City of St. Thomas (Pop. 17,327). Taxable assessment, \$16,302,902. An active railway centre divisional point for Michigan Central, Wabash, Canadian National, Canadian Pacific, Père Marquette, London and Port Stanley. (Electric). Waterworks (1890), Gas, Hydro-Electric energy. Industries include railway shops, car-wheel works, factories producing shoes, phonographs, knitted goods, woodenware, metallic caskets, confectionery, cigars, clothing, brick and tile. Municipal services admirable. Has

twelve churches, Alma Ladies' College, Business College, Collegiate Institute, seven public schools and one separate, two hospitals, eleven banks, public library, and excellent daily paper, *Times-Journal*. Situation of the city is picturesque and public and private gardens overflow with flowers. School expenditure, \$201,625.

Town of Aylmer (Pop. 2,198). In Malahide Tp. At first called Troy, and name approved at a meeting in 1835. Post Office ignored the decision and gave the settlement the name of Lord Aylmer in 1837. John Vanpatter built first log house in 1830. Incorporated as village in 1871. One of the cleanest, most pleasant small towns in Ontario. Six churches, Collegiate Institute, and public schools, public library. Waterworks established 1887. Industries: shoe factory, a very large canning factory, condensed milk and cream factory, wood-working mills, organ, pump, and leather factories. Taxable assessment, \$1,277,868. School expenditure, \$15,211. The centre of a very rich farming region.

Village of Dutton (Pop. 813). In Dunwich Tp. Established 1871 with the construction of the Michigan Central Railway. Grist and saw mills, evaporating plant and foundry. Four churches, high and public schools, natural gas, Hydro energy. The distributing centre of a rich farming area. Newspaper, *Advance*. Taxable assessment, \$441,690. School expenditure, \$4,500.

Village of Port Stanley (Pop. 727). Harbour of refuge since 1838. Surveyed and named in 1818 by Col. John Bostwick. First store opened 1830. Grain shipped in large quantities before railway era. Taxable assessment, \$814,812. Is a shore resort for London and St. Thomas. School expenditure, \$5,602.

Village of Rodney (Pop. 706). In Aldborough Tp. Flour and saw mills; makes baskets and woodenware, and caskets. Centre of a notable bean-growing region. Six churches, public and continuation schools. Taxable assessment, \$370,907. School expenditure, \$4,776.

Village of West Lorne (Pop. 772). In Aldborough Tp. Established 1871 with construction of Michigan Central Railway. Flour mills, canning factory, hardwood flooring and planing mills, foundry. Six churches, public and continuation schools, and public library. Newspaper, *Elgin Sun*. Assessment, \$420,362. School expenditure, \$3,990.

ESSEX COUNTY

The western peninsula between Lake St. Clair and Lake Erie, with an area of 431,926 acres and a population, excluding Windsor, of 66,443. Named after the English county by Governor Simcoe in 1792, became a self-governing municipality in 1850. First settlers in 1750 were French, Detroit at that time being a French fort and colony. First white child born in the County was Jean Dufour, 1752. Hurons and other Indians had villages on the River front from the earliest times. Father Potier conducted a Jesuit Mission at Sandwich until his death in 1781. First English-speaking settlers came from

Pennsylvania in 1788. After American Independence, Detroit remained in British hands until 1796; then Courts and Government offices were removed to the Essex side and military posts were established at Sandwich and Amherstburg. Railways: Canadian Pacific, Canadian National, Michigan Central, Walkerville and Amherstburg (electric), Wabash, Lake Erie and Detroit River (Père Marquette). Field crops in 1925: wheat, 1,446,389 bushels; coarse grains, 4,196,517 bushels; corn, 4,652,644 bushels; horses, 18,069; cattle, 38,277; sheep, 17,493; swine, 103,612. Assessed value of land, \$50,270,831. Chief religions of the people: Anglican, 19,258; Baptist, 5,914; Greek Church, 1,453; Jews, 1,153; Lutherans, 428; Methodists, 23,415; Mormons, 352; Presbyterians, 12,028; Roman Catholics, 36,153; Salvation Army, 612.

Anderdon Township (Pop. 1,782). Area, 23,162 acres. Part of an Indian Reserve from 1790 to 1836, when it was purchased by Sir Francis Bond Head, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, and opened for settlement in 1837. Anderdon is a familiar surname in Hants County, England, and the Township may have been named after a British officer at Fort Malden. Amherstburg is its market-town (in Malden Tp.). Taxable assessment, \$1,561,101. School expenditure, \$11,846.

Colchester Townships (North and South). Opened in 1792 as one Township, and named from the English city. (Pop., North, 1,537; South, 2,743). Area: North, 30,357 acres; South, 34,227 acres. A veritable garden fronting on Lake Erie and served by Michigan Central and Lake Erie and Detroit River Railways. Harrow is the central distributing point. Other community centres are Colchester and Oxley on the Lake shore, Paquette, Edgar, New Canaan, Barnetville. Taxable assessment, North, \$1,692,056; South, \$2,333,414. School expenditure, North, \$16,315; South, \$33,477.

Gosfield Townships (North and South). Opened in 1792, and named from Gosfield village in England. (Pop., North, 2,193; South, 2,186). Area: North, 28,037 acres; South, 30,020 acres. Fruit and tobacco principal crops, though much corn is grown. Hamlets and community centres other than Essex and Kingsville: Arner, Ruthven, Olinda, Cottam, Oakland. Taxable assessment, North, \$2,333,123; South, \$2,808,068. School expenditure, North, \$17,262; South, \$21,738.

Maidstone Township (Pop. 2,155) opened in 1792. Fronts on Lake St. Clair and has area of 43,087 acres. Named from the English town. Three trunk lines of railway. Community centres; Belle Rivière; Pike Creek, Puce, Elmstead, Pleasant Park. Taxable assessment, \$3,370,495. School expenditure, \$22,761.

Malden Township (Pop. 1,248). Opened in 1792, and named from the English town. Faces on Detroit River and on Lake Erie and has its supply depot at Amherstburg; Hamlets: North Malden and Malden Centre. Area, 20,677 acres. Taxable assessment, \$1,709,053; school expenditure, \$22,761.

Mersea Township (Pop. 3,729). Named after the Island of Mersea in England and opened in 1792. Largest of the townships of Essex, area,

59,142 acres of very fertile land. Produces heavy crops of tobacco and fruit. Point Pélée on Lake Erie named by early French explorers because it was "peeled" or denuded of trees. A resort for sportsmen. Blythwood and Goldsmith are community centres and Leamington is the chief town. Taxable assessment, \$3,725,940. School expenditure, \$34,165.

Pélée Island Township (Pop. 630). Area, 9,842 acres. The most southerly point in Canada; on the same parallel of latitude as Barcelona; fruit trees and vines grow well. Hamlets: Scudder, Pélée Island and Pélée Island South. First settlement in 1701. Taxable assessment, \$475,120; School expenditure, \$6,309.

Rochester Township (Pop. 1,875). Area, 32,402 acres. Served by Canadian National, Canadian Pacific and Michigan Central. A very fertile tract fronting on Lake St. Clair, opened to settlement in 1792 and named after the English city. Hamlets and community centres: Deerbrook, St. Joachim, Byrnedale, Woodslee, Rushcom. Taxable assessment, \$2,315,120. School expenditure, \$19,148.

Sandwich Townships (East, South and West). Pop. 1,794, 1,472, 2,930. First settlement by disbanded French soldiers in 1750. Surveyed under British régime in 1792. Includes Border Cities within its boundaries. Joint area, 58,969 acres. Taxable assessment: E., \$2,550,690; S., \$2,373,314; W., \$6,134,800. School expenditure: E., \$15,530; S., \$19,524; W., \$20,986.

Tilbury Townships (North and West. Pop. 1,746 and 1,473 respectively). Opened in 1794. Within the principal natural gas area of Ontario. Total value of gas production in 1925, \$3,888,297; over seven million M cubic feet. Land very fertile. Joint area, 49,284 acres. Served by Canadian National, Canadian Pacific, Michigan Central. Community centres: Stony Point, Strangfield, Rosslyn. Taxable assessment, N., \$1,906,805; W., \$1,394,986. School expenditure: N., \$15,260; W., \$13,574.

City of Windsor (Sandwich Tp.). The chief community of Essex; population 47,177. Incorporated 1858. With Ford, Walkerville, Sandwich, Riverside and Ojibway, the "Border Cities" have a population exceeding 75,000. Served by Canadian National, Canadian Pacific, Wabash, Michigan Central, Lake Erie and Detroit River (Père Marquette), and a Hydro-Electric line to Amherstburg. Directly opposite Detroit, and originally called "The Ferry". Has Hydro-Electric energy from Niagara, owns its water-service, and an asphalt plant; 47 churches, 47 schools, public library, 328 factories, including Ford Motor Co., Studebaker Corporation, Canadian Steel Corporation, Hiram Walker and Sons, General Motors of Canada, Canadian Salt Co., and plants for the production of wire fences, electrical machinery, beds, stoves, brass ware, automobile accessories, etc. etc. A pleasant residential community with excellent municipal government. Municipal expenditure \$3,255,096 in 1924, with \$877,217 for schools. Taxable assessment (for Windsor only) \$60,392,850. One daily newspaper *Border Cities Star*.

Town of Essex (Pop. 1,540). In Gosfield Tp. 16 m. south-east of Wind-

sor. Five churches, high and public schools, public library, waterworks and Hydro-Electric energy. Natural gas is available. Chief industries: canning factory, tractor factory, planing mill, foundry and brick-works. Taxable assessment, \$1,270,320. Spent in 1924, \$29,084 on schools. Newspaper, *Free Press*.

Town of Amherstburg (Pop. 2,778). In Malden Tp., had its beginnings in 1796 when Detroit was given up to the U. S. Fort Malden was within the present boundaries of the Town. Is 17 miles south of Windsor. Seven churches, public, separate and high schools, Public Library, owns its water service and has Hydro-Electric energy. Industries: flour mill, canning factory, wrecking plant, soda ash and glass factory, shipyard. Taxable assessment, \$1,894,729. School expenditure, \$36,489. One of the quaintest and most pleasant of Ontario towns. Newspaper, *Echo*.

Town of Kingsville (Pop. 2,215). In Gosfield Tp. On Père Marquette and Windsor, Essex and Lake Shore Ry. Natural gas, Hydro-Electric energy, waterworks. Has three churches, public library, high and public schools. Industries: flour mills, planing mill, foundry, tobacco and canning factory. An important tobacco market. Taxable assessment, \$1,659,440. Spent on schools, 1925, \$33,748. Newspaper, *Reporter*.

Town of Leamington (Pop. 4,001). In Mersea Tp. 38 m. south-east of Windsor. Has seven churches, public and high schools, public library. Industries: tobacco manufacturing, saw and planing mills, cement works, canning factories. "Hydro," natural gas, waterworks. The centre of the tobacco industry of the County. Taxable assessment, \$2,748,308. School expenditure, \$50,586. Newspaper, *Post and News*.

Town of Sandwich under name of L'Assomption was an early French settlement. Antedated Windsor by many years. The Bâby family and other Loyalists established themselves there after Detroit was ceded to the U. S. in 1796. Has separate municipal government but is contiguous to Windsor, and is specially desirable as a residential district. Published first newspaper of the Western Peninsula in 1830—*The Sandwich Emigrant*.

Town of Walkerville (Pop. 8,088). Grew up around the Hiram Walker and Sons distillery and was recipient of many benefits from the head of the firm. Now, although it has separate municipal government, it is a part of Windsor. In like manner *Ford City* rose about the Ford Motor plant, and *Ojibway* about the Steel works.

Village of Belle Rivière (Pop. 590). In Maidstone Tp. Originally a French settlement; still a large French-Canadian element. Taxable assessment, \$495,632. A distributing point for an important agricultural district. School expenditure, \$3,872.

Village of Comber (Pop. 600). A part of Tilbury W. Tp. Three churches, public and continuation schools. Stave and heading mills, flour mill.

Town of Tecumseh in Sandwich Tp. (Pop. 1,665). A suburb of the Border Cities with a taxable assessment of \$1,068,467.

FRONTENAC COUNTY

One of the earliest settlements of Upper Canada, surveyed under Haldimand in 1783, settled first in 1784 by Michael Grass and a party of Loyalists from New York. Includes the site of the Fort built by Frontenac, French Governor of Canada, in 1673. Kingston the chief city within its boundaries, was a town when Simcoe arrived as Governor of Upper Canada in 1792, and the County was organized as an electoral district in that same year. Parts of Frontenac are very fertile, other parts are rocky and rich in small lakes and streams. Field crops in 1925; wheat, 51,459 bu.; oats, 1,521,024 bu.; other grains, 248,243 bu. Live stock: 9,810 horses, 57,307 cattle, 14,588 sheep, 18,876 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican 10,803; Baptist, 563; Congregational, 442; Jews, 331; Methodist, 15,446; Presbyterian, 6,174; Roman Catholic, 9,576.

Barrie Township (Pop. 247). Area, 24,600 acres. Opened in 1822 and named after Commodore Robert Barrie, of the Royal Navy, who was stationed at Kingston after the war of 1812-14. By an odd error this township was once called "Jus." Someone wrote on the official plan the first words of a phrase from Horace's *Ars Poetica* "Jus et Norma Loquendi"; that is to say, "the law and the rule of speech." The poet is declaring in the lines that usage settles the rules of language. It happened that on the map "Jus" was within this township, "et," within Palmerston and "Norma" within Clarendon. (Apparently there was no place for "loquendi"). It required a notice in the *Official Gazette* of March 11th, 1822, to change the names. The Township of Barrie is within the Archaean rock region. Harlowe is the only village and Bon Echo is a famous summer resort. Taxable assessment, \$58,249. School expenditure, \$3,614.

Bedford Township (Pop. 1,093). Area, 64,826 acres. Opened in 1798. A mixture of lakes, mineral-bearing rock and arable land. Lead deposits are found near Fermoy and iron ore was mined near Glendower before 1870. Other community centres: Tichborn, Sangster, Bedford Mills. There are over forty lakes in the Township. Taxable assessment, \$294,852. School expenditure, \$5,300.

Clarendon and Miller Townships (1822 and 1820 respectively). Area, 44,216 acres. Pop. 665. Ardoch, Fernleigh and Plevna and community centres in Clarendon. Taxable assessment, \$65,000. School expenditure, \$7,581.

Hinchinbrooke Township (Pop. 1,080). Area, 59,214 acres. First settler was John McKnight who came in 1837. The Township was opened in 1798 and named probably from one of the titles of the Earl of Sandwich. Parham, Bedford, Hinchinbrooke, Wilkinson and Echo are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$213,303. School expenditure, \$8,809.

Howe Island Township (Pop. 281). Area, 8,011 acres. Opened in 1792, and probably named in honour of Admiral Howe. Was at first included in the Island County of Ontario; transferred to Frontenac in 1798. Howe

Island and Darcy are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$83,325. School expenditure, \$1,153.

Kennebec Township (Pop. 770). Area, 45,017 acres. Opened in 1825. The name is Indian, and belongs naturally to New Brunswick or Maine. It means a serpent, and by analogy, a long river. Kennebec and Arden are community centres. The township is traversed by the Canadian Pacific Railway and thus its rock-bound lakes and streams are open to sportsmen. Taxable assessment, \$105,304. School expenditure, \$7,469.

Kingston Township (Pop. 2,300). Area, 51,734 acres. The first of the ten Townships allotted in 1784 to the Loyalists from New York who had wintered at Sorel. Michael Grass, the leader of one considerable group, was granted Kingston and the rural settlement was coincident with that of the city. Community centres: Portsmouth, Waterloo, Westbrook, Glenburnie, Glenvale, Cataraqui. Taxable assessment, \$1,290,864. School expenditure, \$16,937.

Loughborough Township (Pop. 1,767). Area, 49,845 acres. Opened in 1798 and named from Lord Loughborough, Lord Chancellor at the time. Sydenham, Perth Road, and Leland are community centres. Lake Loughborough was probably the lake, full of waterfowl, visited by Champlain in 1615 on his return from the Iroquois country. Taxable assessment, \$468,902. School expenditure, \$16,391. Marl and phosphate of lime deposits are found in this Township.

Olden Township (Pop. 840). Area, 53,051 acres. In the rocky north, traversed by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Opened in 1823 and named from John Olden, a surveyor. Mountain Grove, Olden and Oonto are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$214,562. School expenditure, \$9,018.

Oso Township (Pop. 993). Area, 39,799 acres. Opened in 1823. The name is Spanish for a bear, and reflects Sir Peregrine Maitland's interest in Spain. (Compare Lobo and Zorra). Served by the Canadian Pacific and Canadian National Railways. Sharbot Lake, Oso and Bolton are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$130,001. School expenditure, \$9,052.

Palmerston and Canonto Townships (Pop. 678). Area, 56,499 acres. In the Archaean rock region served by the Canadian National Railways. Palmerston was opened in 1822 and named from the third Viscount; Canonto North and South in 1858. The name is said to be that of an early French settler, but there is more likelihood of it being of Indian origin. It lacks the French atmosphere. Robertsville, Mississippi and Donaldson are community centres in Palmerston. Taxable assessment, \$75,941. School expenditure, \$2,105.

Pittsburg Township (Pop. 1,661). Area, 49,400 acres. On the southern side of Cataraqui Bay and the Rideau, adjacent to Kingston. Opened in 1787 and named in honour of William Pitt the Younger. Barriefield, Rideau, Findley, and Washburn are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$863,499. School expenditure, \$18,119.

Portland Township (Pop. 2,044). Area, 52,243 acres. Due north of Kingston Township and with abundant arable land. Opened in 1798 and named from the third Duke who was in office longer, perhaps, than his statesmanship warranted. Community centres: Verona, Harrowsmith, Murvale, Hartington, Bell Rock. Taxable assessment, \$864,080. School expenditure, \$18,997.

Storrington Township (Pop. 1,656). Area, 58,765 acres. On the north side of the Rideau River. Opened in 1845, being formed from portions of Loughborough, Pittsburg and Kingston. Marl and phosphate of lime deposits are found in this township. Community centres: Sunbury, Keeler-ville, and Inverary. Taxable assessment, \$468,732. School expenditure, \$12,489.

Wolfe Island Township (Pop. 1,480). Area, 31,537 acres. Opened in 1792 when the former name of Grande Isle was changed in honour of General James Wolfe who captured Quebec in 1759. At first the island-county of Ontario included Wolfe Island, but in 1798 it was joined to Frontenac. Marysville and St. Lawrence are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$598,796. School expenditure, \$15,429.

City of Kingston (Pop. 21,659). The site of Fort Frontenac built in 1673 to command the Iroquois country south of Lake Ontario. In 1675 the fort and four leagues of mainland with Wolfe and Amherst Islands were granted by Louis XIV. to De La Salle as a Seigneurie. The fort was captured by Col. Bradstreet in 1759 and for twenty-five years under British rule lay idle. In 1783 ten townships were surveyed along the Front for the accommodation of a body of American Loyalists who sailed from New York in September of that year and a mill was built at Kingston Mills on the Rideau. They wintered in Sorel and in the Spring came up the St. Lawrence. Michael Grass and his followers were allotted the Township of Kingston. In 1785 Rev. John Stuart wrote: "Kingston increases fast and there are already fifty houses built in it, some of them very elegant." In 1789 Carleton Island which had been the Naval depot was surrendered to the Americans and the Naval services were transferred to Kingston. At that time was erected "the stone frigate" which has long been a barrack-building for the Royal Military College. Governor Simcoe arrived to organize Upper Canada in 1792 and was sworn in with his councillors on July 18th. In 1794 the population was 376, in 1829, 3,628. In 1792-94 the first St. George's church was built which served until 1825 when the stone building was erected. The first Roman Catholic church was built in 1808, the first Wesleyan Chapel in 1817, St. Andrew's in 1820. In 1838 Kingston was incorporated as a town, the first Mayor being Thomas Kirkpatrick, and between 1841 and 1843 it was the capital of Canada. Queen's University had its beginnings in 1841.

The city is served by the Canadian Pacific and the Canadian National Railways, and has water communication with Ottawa by the Rideau Canal. Manufactures locomotives, engines, motor boats, cottons and knitted goods,

pianos, tile, sash and doors, picture moulding and leather. Is the centre of a Roman Catholic and an Anglican Diocese, and has a number of very fine churches. Queen's University and the Royal Military College offer higher education and the public schools and collegiate institute are admirable. There is a government dry-dock and a good harbour fully utilized in the summer months. *The Whig Standard* is a daily paper. There is a fine water system; gas and Hydro-Electric energy are available. Kingston is a solid-looking and picturesque city. Taxable assessment, \$16,791,164. School expenditure, \$216,840.

Village of Portsmouth (Pop. 633). In Kingston Township a suburb of Kingston. The site of the Federal Penitentiary. Taxable assessment, \$175,813. School expenditure, \$3,579.

GLENGARRY COUNTY

The most easterly of Ontario Counties, between the St. Lawrence and the Ottawa Rivers, settled in the later years of the Eighteenth Century by Highland Loyalists mainly of the Macdonell Clan, and named after the Scottish Glen, where the family had its home. Field crops: wheat, 85,811 bu.; oats, 1,714,535 bu.; other grains, 293,186 bu. Live stock: 8,495 horses, 50,012 cattle, 4,974 sheep, 17,817 swine. Area 288,688 acres. The first Presbyterian Minister of Upper Canada was Rev. John Bethune who settled in Glengarry in 1787 and established churches in Williamstown and Lancaster. The first Catholic Church was built at St. Raphael's. In 1852 there were 3,228 Macdonells and Macdonalds living in Glengarry and many other clans were largely represented. Principal Religions of the people: Anglican, 343; Baptist, 215; Presbyterian, 5,998; Roman Catholic, 13,579.

Charlottenburgh Township (Pop. 4,619). Area, 81,673 acres. Named in honour of Queen Charlotte. There is a map of this Township in the Crown Lands Department inscribed: "Received from Patrick McNiff in 1796 by W. Chewett." McNiff was instructed in 1784 to proceed with the survey of the St. Lawrence Township in the Lunenburg District. As in the case of Lancaster the survey was under way in 1785 and McNiff's map shows the names of a considerable number of settlers at that time. Location tickets issued by the Government at Quebec in 1784 to veterans of the Royal Highland Emigrants, or 84th Regiment, and of the Royal Regiment of New York were confirmed or revised by the Government of Upper Canada in 1797. The greater portion of the settlers were Macdonells or Macdonalds. On the Lake front of Charlottenburgh, about six miles east of Cornwall, Captain Macdonell built the first stone house in Upper Canada, visited by the Simcoes in 1792. The house was burned in 1813. Community centres: St. Raphael, where the first Roman Catholic church was built; Williamstown, founded in 1784 and named by Sir John Johnson in honour of his father, Sir William Johnson; Martintown, Lancaster and Summerstown. A rich township specializing in dairy farming. Taxable assessment, \$4,291,135. School expenditure, \$36,118.

Kenyon Township (Pop. 3,600). Area, 77,917 acres. Separated from Charlottenburgh in 1798 and named from the English Chief Justice. Community centres: Maxville, Greenfield and Apple Hill. Taxable assessment, \$1,387,726. School expenditure, \$35,586.

Lancaster Township (Pop. 3,338). Area 57,557 acres. The most easterly Township in Ontario. Among the first settlers on the waterfront who received their tickets of location on November 24th, 1785, were Peter McIntosh, Lot 5; Lieut. Walter Sutherland, wife and seven children, Lots 9, 10, 11, 14; Alex. Cameron, wife and three children, Lot 25; Donald Ross, Lot 26; William Grant, Lot 27. Doubtless these were veterans of Sir John Johnson's Corps. The first patents under the Government of Upper Canada for this township are dated 1797. A map of McNiff's original survey of Lancaster (then called Lake) under date 1784 and 1785 is in the department of Crown Lands. Community centres: Dalhousie Mills, Green Valley, Glen Norman, Bainsville, and Glen Gordon. Taxable assessment, \$2,386,487. School expenditure, \$19,352.

Lochiel Township (Pop. 4,012). Area, 71,541 acres. Separated from Lancaster on Nov. 24th, 1818, and named after the Chief of Clan Cameron, which Clan had many representatives among the veteran settlers. In 1852 there were 399 Camerons in the County of Glengarry. Community centres: Alexandria, Bredalbane, Glen Sandfield, Glen Robertson, and Lochiel. Taxable assessment, \$1,992,025. School expenditure, \$32,013.

Town of Alexandria (Pop. 2,217). In Lochiel Tp. served by Canadian National line to Ottawa. The seat of a Roman Catholic Diocese. Public, separate and high schools. The town was named in honour of Rev. Alexander Macdonell, first Catholic Bishop of Upper Canada and was originally called Priest's Mills. Taxable assessment, \$587,793. School expenditure, \$10,662.

Village of Lancaster (Pop. 585). In Charlottenburgh Tp. served by the Canadian National Railways. One of the oldest settlements in Eastern Ontario. There were white squatters in the neighbourhood as early as 1780, and when the disbanded veterans were given location tickets in 1784 Lancaster became a community centre. Rev. John Bethune, the first Presbyterian minister in Upper Canada, built a church there. Taxable assessment, \$164,778. School expenditure, \$2,719.

Village of Maxville (Pop. 758). In Kenyon Tp. on the Canadian National line to Ottawa. Taxable assessment, \$290,160. School expenditure, \$6,500.

GRENVILLE COUNTY

Set apart as an electoral district in 1792 and named in honour of William Wyndham Grenville, British statesman, Secretary of State in 1790. First settlers were Loyalist veterans from the United States. Area, 272,261 acres, population 15,195. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 10,105 bu.; oats, 1,-

333,080 bu.; other grains, 303,755 bu. Live stock: 6,842 horses; 34,249 cattle; 7,958 sheep; 12,087 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 3,840; Methodist, 6,297; Presbyterian, 3,551; Roman Catholic, 2,575.

Augusta Township (Pop. 2,887). Area, 75,083 acres. Surveyed in 1787 by Jeremiah McCarthy when there were already settlers on all the concession lines. The name was in honour of Princess Augusta Sophia, second daughter of King George III. In the Blue Church Burying Ground, Lot 15, Concession 1 there are stones dated as early as 1780, but for the most part the Township was settled in 1784 and 1785 by veterans of "Jessup's Corps," the Loyal American Regiment. Justus Sherwood settled near the Blue Church (built in 1809) and other early residents were Solomon and David Jones. Barbara Heck, the founder of Methodism in Upper Canada, lived in Augusta and was buried in the Blue Church Burying Ground in 1804. Her husband, Paul Heck, died in 1792. Community centres: Prescott, Maitland Lord Mill, Algonquin, Maynard and Garretton. Taxable assessment, \$1,290,820. School expenditure, \$26,218. Mixed farming and dairying are followed intensively.

Edwardsburg Township (Pop. 2,303). Area 66,699 acres. On the St. Lawrence, "surveyed in 1785 and 1787 by Edward Jessup, Jeremiah McCarthy and William Chewett, with the proprietors' names inserted in the lots." This legend is from the original plan. The settlers were mainly veterans of Jessup's Corps. One of the most important pioneers was Captain Thomas Fraser. Community centres: Prescott, Cardinal, Spencerville, Roebuck and Ventnor. Taxable assessment, \$1,172,410. School expenditure, \$30,292.

South Gower Township (Pop. 659). Area, 21,709 acres. On the Rideau, settled mostly about 1803 by retired army officers. Community centres: Heckson, Sabourin, and Kemptville (in Oxford). Taxable assessment, \$328,240. School expenditure, \$5,222.

Oxford-On-Rideau Township (Pop. 2,268). Area, 59,350 acres. Surveyed in 1791 "by order of the Hon. Samuel Holland, and the Hon. John Collins" as the plan in the Crown Lands Department declares. The settlers, whose names appear in the lots are nearly all officers: Captains, Lieutenants and Ensigns, veterans of the American Revolution. Community centres: Kemptville, Oxford Mills, Oxford, McReynolds, Kempton and Burritt. Taxable assessment, \$881,930. School expenditure, \$19,663.

Wolford Township (Pop. 1,141). Area, 46,851 acres. On the Rideau, opened in 1797 and named after the Devonshire seat of Col. John Graves Simcoe. The first patents were granted in 1804. Community centres: Merrickville, Easton's, Jasper, Yule, Wolford and Snowden's. Taxable assessment, \$914,667. School expenditure, \$11,971.

Town of Prescott (Pop. 2,605). On the St. Lawrence opposite city of Ogdensburg, New York. Surveyed in 1810 by Major Edward Jessup, of the Loyal American Regiment, and named after the Governor-General. At

that time there were three houses. Major Jessup built a school and a teacher's residence and lived in Prescott until 1816. He died in that year at the age of 81. During the war of 1812 Fort Wellington was built within the boundaries of the town. In 1822 a West Indian merchant named Hughes built a stone windmill which in 1873 was transformed into a lighthouse. In 1838 some American raiders in sympathy with the Canadian rebels landed at Prescott under the command of Von Schoultz and fortified the windmill. The raiders were forced to surrender and Von Schoultz with nine of his followers were hanged. The town is within the Townships of Augusta and Edwardsburg, is the terminus of the Canada Steamship line from Toronto, and the point of transfer to the steamers which run the rapids. It is served by the Canadian National Railways. Manufactures emery wheels, caskets, brass goods, lumber, marine goods and butter. There are five churches, public, separate and high schools, a newspaper, *Journal*, and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$1,631,429. School expenditure, \$24,725. The waterworks plant was installed in 1900.

Village of Cardinal (Pop. 1,282). In Edwardsburg Tp. on the shore of the St. Lawrence. Served by the Canadian National Railways. The early maps show "Pointe au Cardinal" so the name may have been given in compliment to the great Cardinal and Minister of State, Richelieu. There are four churches, public and continuation schools, a waterworks plant installed in 1923 and some fine old residences. Taxable assessment, \$787,045. School expenditure, \$16,108.

Village of Kemptville (Pop. 1,246). In Oxford Township on the Canadian Pacific Railway. Incorporated 1857. Founded by Lyman Clothier of Vermont between 1812 and 1814. He bought Lot 27, Concession 3, for a yoke of oxen and a gun; built a saw-mill in 1815, opened a hotel in 1819 and built a grist-mill in 1821. The first store was opened about this time by Levius Church of Prescott. The place was first called "The Branch", then "Clothier's Mills"; in 1828 at a public meeting the name Kemptville was chosen in honour of Sir James Kempt, Governor-General of Canada. Manufactures lumber, shingles, concrete blocks, agricultural implements, stock food, iron castings, cheese and butter. Is the centre of a rich dairying and mixed farming region. There are six churches, public and high schools, public library, and a newspaper, *Advance*. Hydro-Electric energy is available. Kemptville is the home of Hon. G. H. Ferguson, Premier of Ontario. Taxable assessment, \$561,510. School expenditure, \$13,011.

Village of Merrickville (Pop. 804). On the Rideau River in Wolford Tp., served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. A very early settlement. Wm. Merrick was in the neighbourhood in 1804, and the village grew rapidly during the construction of the Rideau Canal. Manufactures flour, lumber and cheese. There are four churches, public and continuation schools. Taxable assessment, \$388,475. School expenditure, \$5,699.

GREY COUNTY

Named after Charles, second Earl Grey, Premier of Great Britain and sponsor of the Reform Bill, 1832. Organized in 1852 and opened to settlement by construction of four trunk roads, Garafraxa, Durham, Northern, and Toronto and Sydenham. Area, 1,073,843 acres, assessed at \$17,340,168. Population, 45,186. Served by Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Wheat production in 1925, 808,373 bu.; oats, 6,709,401 bu.; other grains, 1,161,134 bu.; sugar beets, 100,499 bu. There are 10,670 acres in orchard, 27,712 horses, 133,199 cattle, 63,100 sheep and 71,249 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 6,908; Baptist, 3,280; Disciples, 715; Evangelical Association, 701; Lutheran, 4,020; Mennonite, 241; Methodist, 17,252; Mormon, 407; Presbyterian, 20,390; Roman Catholic, 3,570.

Artemesia Township (Pop. 2,356). Area, 67,477 acres. (Properly "Artemisia" the queen of Mausolus, King of Caria. W. W. Smith's *Gazetteer of Grey County*, published in 1865 mentions the popular misspelling which even then was found in maps and official documents). Opened in 1822 but not settled until 1848. The land is rolling and very fertile. Eugenia Falls is in a most picturesque region. Community centres: Markdale, Flesherton, Ceylon and Vandaleur. Taxable assessment, \$1,173,499. School expenditure, \$25,448.

Bentinck Township (Pop. 2,432). Area, 74,850 acres. Adjoining Bruce County and watered by the Saugeen River. The west and centre are very productive. Towards the east the soil is lighter, and the land is hilly. Earliest settlements along the Durham Road were made about 1848; the rest of the Township was settled after 1850. Community centres: Durham (in Glenelg) Hanover, Allan Park, Bentinck and Lamlash. Taxable assessment, \$1,292,340. School expenditure, \$19,125.

Collingwood Township (Pop. 2,692). Area, 66,896 acres. On Georgian Bay to the west of the Town of Collingwood (in Simcoe County). Surveyed in 1833 and at first called Alta, because of the altitude of the hill-country. The name was changed at the instance of Capt. Moberly, a retired naval officer, that one of Nelson's captains might be honoured. There were practically no settlers until after 1850. Community centres: Thornbury, Clarksburg, (1860), Heathcote, Craigleith, Ravenna, Banks, Kolapore. Taxable assessment, \$1,457,307. School expenditure, \$20,349.

Derby Township (Pop. 1,542). Area, 40,237 acres. Adjacent to Bruce County. Surveyed in 1846 and named in honour of the English statesman, the Earl of Derby. In 1864 there were 320 resident householders. Kilsyth and Keady are community centres, and Owen Sound is close at hand. Taxable assessment, \$1,308,380. School expenditure, \$11,271.

Egremont Township (Pop. 2,309). Area, 72,481 acres. One of the most southerly townships, adjacent to Wellington County. Mount Forest (in Wellington) is the market town. Other community centres: Holstein, Yeo-

ville, Landerkin. In the early days "the forty-mile swamp" was a feature of the Township and in 1850 there were only 30 settlers. The name was in honour of the Earl of Egremont, who died in 1837. The township was opened in 1840. Taxable assessment, \$1,933,309. School expenditure, \$18,015.

Euphrasia Township (Pop. 2,500). Area, 71,900 acres. In the Beaver Valley. Fertile and very picturesque. Opened in 1823 and named from a well-known plant, commonly known as "eyebright." Blantyre, Epping and Wodehouse are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$1,901,750. School expenditure, \$26,268.

Glenelg Township (Pop. 1,601). Area, 68,479 acres. Opened in 1840 and named after the British statesman who was Colonial Secretary in the Melbourne Administration. First settlers came about 1850, mainly Irish and Highland Scotsmen. Community centres: Durham, Latona, Glascott, and Lauriston. Taxable assessment, \$1,067,879. School expenditure, \$12,420.

Holland Township (Pop. 2,080). Area, 68,721 acres. Opened in 1840 and probably named after Major Samuel Holland, Surveyor-General of Canada, although at the time the Township was opened Lord Holland was a member of the Melbourne Administration. The surveys were not completed until 1850. Chatsworth, originally called Johntown, was laid out by the Messrs. Devitt in 1858. A man named Coyer built a tavern on the site of the village in 1842. Ten years later S. H. Breeze built the "California House" and opened a store. Walter's Falls grew up about a mill established by John Walter in 1853. Berkeley, Holland Centre and Arnott are other community centres. Taxable assessment, \$1,220,616. School expenditure, \$14,761.

Keppel Township (Pop. 2,124). Area, 92,552 acres. The most northerly township in the County lying between Owen Sound and Colpoy's Bay. The City of Owen Sound and the town of Wiarton (in Bruce) are admirable markets. The township was opened in 1855 and named from the naval officer, Henry Keppel, who assisted Brooke at Borneo. The Township was sold by auction at Owen Sound in 1856. The year before it had been acquired by purchase from the Indians. Ben Allen, Lindenwood and Shallow Lake are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$659,441. School expenditure, \$15,866.

Normanby Township (Pop. 2,799). Area, 67,512 acres. At the extreme south-west corner of the County, a very productive region. Opened in 1840, and named from Constantine Henry Phipps, Marquis of Normanby, Colonial Secretary in 1839. The earliest settlers were Germans, between 1845 and 1851. Ayton and Neustadt are community centres. Neustadt was founded in 1855, when D. Winkler built a saw-mill. The village was laid out in 1856, and got a post-office in 1857. One of the most prosperous Townships in Western Ontario. Taxable assessment, \$2,296,750. School expenditure, \$25,056.

Osprey Township (Pop. 2,078). Area, 70,697 acres. Opened in 1822,

and probably named from a ship in the British Navy, rather than from the fish-hawk. Immediately south of Collingwood, and with an altitude of from 1,000 to 1,200 feet above Georgian Bay. A very beautiful region of average fertility. Settlement began in 1849 with Irish and Scottish immigrants. Before the organization of Grey County, Osprey was a part of Simcoe. Feversham, the chief market, was laid out by Edward Horton in 1860. James Logie was the first merchant. Maxwell and Singhampton are other villages. Taxable assessment, \$1,081,882. School expenditure, \$14,596.

Proton Township (Pop. 2,138). Area, 81,000 acres. Opened in 1827; the word "proton" is Greek, signifying "the first." Mr. Gardiner writes: "Why the word should have been selected as the name for a Township is a mystery." Priceville, the oldest community centre (within the Township) was founded by David Yeomans in 1859. Mount Forest is near at hand, and Dundalk is a flourishing village. Settlement was slow on account of considerable swamp areas—now drained. Taxable assessment, \$1,512,800. School expenditure, \$19,608.

Sarawak Township (Pop. 568). Area, 10,345. A narrow strip of land on the west side of Owen Sound, and tributary to the City of that name. Surrendered by the Indians in 1855 and sold by auction at Owen Sound in 1857. Taxable assessment, \$218,555. School expenditure, \$5,460. The name is from the State of Borneo, of which Sir James Brooke was Rajah. In 1857 Brooke had been attacked by Chinese and had narrowly escaped.

St. Vincent Township (Pop. 2,085). Area, 63,464 acres. On the shore of Georgian Bay, adjacent to Collingwood. Opened in 1840 and at first called Zero. Re-named in honour of Admiral Sir John Jervis, afterwards Earl St. Vincent, in commemoration of his sea-fight off the coast of Spain. There were settlers in St. Vincent as early as 1833. Community centres: Meaford, Grierville and Cape Rich. Taxable assessment, \$1,408,153. School expenditure, \$21,126.

Sullivan Township (Pop. 2,229). Area, 73,601 acres. Opened in 1840, but except along the Garafraxa Road few settlers were established until 1850. Adjacent to Bruce County. The earliest settlers suffered many hardships owing to their isolation. In 1843 a pioneer named Barnes died of starvation. The Township was named after the Hon. R. B. Sullivan, a member of the Baldwin-Lafontaine Government, and a cousin of Hon. Robert Baldwin. Mooresburg and Marmion are community centres, and Chatsworth is the principal market. Taxable assessment, \$1,740,975. School expenditure, \$23,059.

Sydenham Township (Pop. 2,472). Area, 75,866 acres. Opened in 1842, and named after the Governor of Canada, Charles Poulett Thomson, Lord Sydenham. Community centres: Owen Sound, Rockford, Leith, Balaclava and Johnson. Taxable assessment, \$1,817,700. School expenditure, \$19,711.

City of Owen Sound (Pop. 11,835). In Sydenham Tp., at the head of the deep, well-sheltered bay running in from the Georgian Bay. The town-plot was surveyed in 1837 but the first actual settler was John Telfer, the

Government land agent, who arrived from St. Vincent in 1840 in a batteau. The site was not inviting; a tangled thicket of cedar, hemlock and balsam, with a marsh at the mouth of the river. H. G. Campbell built the first tavern in 1841, and W. C. Boyd was the first store-keeper. The Court House was built in 1853, and by 1855 a Mechanics' Institute had been organized. Served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. There are cereal, saw and planing mills, machine shops, foundries, tanneries, and plants for the manufacture of furniture, biscuits and confectionery, wire fence, malleable iron, bolts and screws, nails, refrigerators, stoves and furnaces, phonographs, paper boxes, canned goods and cigars. The City contains twelve churches, public schools and Collegiate Institute, public library, daily newspaper, *Sun-Times*, waterworks (1890), gas, Hydro-Electric energy. There is a lively carrying trade by water and several ship-yards are in operation. Taxable assessment, \$8,370,266. School expenditure, \$155,415.

Town of Durham (Pop. 1,580). In Glenelg Tp. On Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways, and on the Saugeen River. Durham is about at the middle of the County at the junction of the Durham and Garafraxa Roads. Founded in 1853; incorporated in 1866. There are saw, planing, flour and oatmeal mills, furniture factory, metal and wire works, and a foundry. The town contains five churches, public and high schools, a public library, two newspapers, *Chronicle* and *Review*, and Hydro-Electric power is available. Taxable assessment, \$561,610. School expenditure, \$12,905.

Town of Hanover (Pop. 2,852). In Bentinck Tp., on the border of Bruce County, served by the Canadian National Railways. Founded in 1866. There are eight furniture factories, tannery and foundry, cement, flour, saw and woollen mills. The town, which is admirably situated and very attractive, has ten churches, high and public schools, a public library, and a newspaper, *Post*. The waterworks plant was established in 1901, and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$1,374,195. School expenditure, \$27,953.

Town of Meaford (Pop. 2,653). In St. Vincent Tp., on the Georgian Bay and the Canadian National. Laid out in 1845 by W. R. Gibbard, who named it after Earl St. Vincent's country seat in England. In 1848 there were only four houses. The first merchants of the town in the 'fifties were Moses Chantler, Jesse T. Purdy, George Jackson, and D. L. Layton. There are ship-yards, planing, flour and woollen mills, furniture and flooring factories. The town contains six churches, public and high schools, public library, and two weekly newspapers, *Express* and *Mirror*. Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$1,490,857. School expenditure, \$25,300.

Town of Thornbury (Pop. 776). In Collingwood Tp. Laid out in 1852. On the Beaver River at its outlet into Georgian Bay. Manufactures flour, oatmeal, lumber and shingles, wood alcohol, baskets, sash and doors, and boxes. There are five churches, public and continuation schools, public

library, and a newspaper, *Review-Herald*. Taxable assessment, \$515,000. School expenditure, \$6,616.

Village of Ayton (unincorporated). (Pop. 450). In Normanby Tp., on the Canadian National Railways. Laid out in 1855, and the site sold to Thomas Robertson, of Dundas, who erected a saw-mill in 1861, and a grist mill in 1864. Post office was established in 1857 with Joseph Dickson as Post Master. Besides the mills, there is a creamery, five churches, an excellent school, a newspaper, *Advance*; and Hydro-Electric energy is available.

Village of Chatsworth (Pop. 285). (See Holland Tp.) On the Canadian Pacific Railway. Taxable assessment, \$139,882. Two churches, public and continuation schools. School expenditure, \$1,762.

Village of Dundalk (Pop. 690). In Proton Tp., on the Canadian Pacific Railway. There are flour and saw mills, four churches, public and high schools, and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$352,808. School expenditure, \$10,724.

Village of Flesherton (Pop. 482). In Artemesia Tp., on the Canadian Pacific Railway. Founded by W. K. Flesher in 1848; post office established in 1853. There are flour, woollen and planing mills, and a sash-and-door factory. The centre of a rich stock-raising district. The village has three churches, public and high schools, a newspaper, *Advance*, and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$158,014. School expenditure, \$2,619.

Village of Markdale (Pop. 922). In Artemesia Tp., on the Canadian Pacific Railway. There are flour and saw mills and two creameries. The town contains four churches, public and high schools, public library, water-works (1909). Hydro-Electric energy is available, and there is a newspaper, *Standard*. Taxable assessment, \$352,999. School expenditure, \$7,048.

Village of Neustadt (Pop. 473). In Normanby Tp., on the Canadian National Railways. Founded in 1855 by D. Winkler. There are flour mills, three churches, and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$154,900. School expenditure, \$1,905.

Village of Shallow Lake (Pop. 398). In Keppel Tp., on the Canadian National Railways. Taxable assessment, \$56,745. School expenditure, \$2,308.

HALDIMAND COUNTY

On either side of the lower Grand River, this tract formed a part of the grant to the Six Nations in 1783, and was first settled by white veterans of Butler's Rangers established there by Brant. The County was purchased by Treaty and opened for general settlement in 1832, and was granted local self-government in 1850. There was a considerable German element among the pioneers. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 579,477 bushels; oats, 1,486,991 bushels; other grains, 381,757 bushels. Live stock: horses, 10,547; cattle, 35,595; sheep, 15,289; swine, 22,943. The area of the County is 284,817

acres; the population, 20,164. It is remarkably well served by railways: Michigan Central, Wabash, and three branches of the Canadian National. Religions of the people: Anglican, 3,727; Baptist, 2,587; Congregational, 325; Disciples, 421; Evangelical Association, 596; Lutheran, 856; Mennonite, 170; Methodist, 6,814; Presbyterian, 3,549; Roman Catholic, 1,402.

Canborough Township (Pop. 781). Area, 21,586 acres. Granted in 1794 by Joseph Brant to John Dochstader, of Butler's Rangers, and acquired by Benjamin Canby in 1810 for £5,000, which may have been paid to someone, although Dochstader's heirs never saw it. This Ranger was of variable temper. He was originally on the side of the Revolutionists, then fought with Butler against them, and finally went to the United States during the War of 1812. Canby settled near the village-site of Canborough, which he named, and opened the Darling Road, which was called after his nephew. The Township touches Dunnville; other community centres are Canborough and Darling. Taxable assessment, \$594,645. School expenditure, \$7,770.

Townships of Cayuga (North and South). (Pop., N., 1,302; S., 560). Area, 32,825 and 13,293 acres, respectively. The North was granted by Brant to John Huff, who lived on his lands until the War of 1812, when he went to the United States. The region was opened to white settlement in 1833, David Reed being the first comer, and acquiring Lots 6, 7 and 8, on Concession 3. The DeCew families followed. Community centres in the North, Cayuga, the County Town, Decewsville, Canfield and Nelles. Taxable assessment, North, \$1,130,435; South, \$440,008. School expenditure, North, \$14,893; South, \$5,026.

Dunn Township (Pop. 798). Area, 15,122 acres. Originally granted by Brant to Hugh Earl and Walter Butler Sheehan. Opened for settlement in 1833. Dunnville is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$498,498. School expenditure, \$7,167.

Moulton Township (Pop. 1,578). Area, 27,781 acres. Sold by Brant to William Jarvis for £5,775, of which he paid £600; transferred by him to Lord Selkirk, who gave a mortgage to the trustees of the Indians, which was never discharged. The lands were then acquired by Henry John Boulton, who named the Township from the Boulton family seat in England. A man named Anthony, known as "The Squire," was living in 1826 about a mile below Dunnville. Solomon Minor was settled on the Dunnville site. The first dam was built there in 1826, and the construction of the Welland Canal feeder brought many settlers. Taxable assessment, \$743,312. School expenditure, \$13,374.

Oneida Township (Pop. 1,299). Area, 32,598 acres. Henry Nelles, of Butler's Rangers, and his sons, Robert, Abraham, William, Warner and John, were granted by Brant a lease of a part of Oneida and Seneca Tps. for 999 years. After the War of 1812 Nicholas Cook got a Brant lease of 200 acres because he delighted the Indians by his playing on the fife. Among the first settlers after the Treaty of 1832 were Daniel Duffy, John and James Dalton and Robert Dochstader. Community centres: Caledonia, Dufferin

and Hagersville. Taxable assessment, \$1,463,000. School expenditure, \$12,844.

Rainham Township (Pop. 1,673). Area, 25,705 acres. First settlers on the Lake front were Jacob Hoover and his sons, Abraham, David, Benjamin and Daniel. They were Pennsylvania Mennonites. Community centres: Balmoral, Selkirk, Rainham Centre and Fisherville. Taxable assessment, \$958,198. School expenditure, \$12,785.

Seneca Township (Pop. 1,564). Area, 41,721 acres. The Nelles and Young families were the first settlers. After the Treaty, Thos. Martindale and the Mackenzie Brothers were the first comers, settling about the present site of York. Community centres: York and Caledonia. Taxable assessment, \$1,771,690. School expenditure, \$14,487.

Sherbrooke Township (Pop. 285). Area, 5,098 acres. The smallest Township in Ontario. Opened in 1825, and named from Sir John Coape Sherbrooke, a Governor-General of Canada. Stromness and Port Maitland are the community centres. Taxable assessment, \$182,324. School expenditure, \$2,377. This Township was granted by the Indians to Wm. Dickson, the Niagara lawyer, as a professional fee!

Walpole Township (Pop. 3,194). Area, 66,213 acres. A fertile clay loam region fronting on Lake Erie and adjacent to the pioneer settlement of Woodhouse in Norfolk, with which it was formerly united. Peacock Point recalls the name of a man who trapped thereabouts in the earliest days of the war, and was executed at Burlington as one of the murderers of Captain Francis. The first actual settlers were the Hoovers, who established themselves in Rainham and about Selkirk, where Jesse Hoover erected a grist mill. Matthew Gilmour, a veteran of the Peninsula, settled at Peacock Point. The first religious service in the Township was a christening in 1837 at Steele Montgomery's house. After the opening of the Hamilton and Port Dover Road in 1843 settlement was more rapid. Community centres: Hagersville, Selkirk, Cheapside and Nanticoke. Taxable assessment, \$2,056,035. School expenditure, \$30,938. Mixed farming and fruit-growing.

Town of Dunnville (Pop. 3,434). Laid out by Oliver Phelps in 1827. Its growth was stimulated by the construction of the feeder to the Welland Canal, which was completed in 1829. The town was incorporated in 1860. Its industries include the manufacture of flour, wool, tapestry, knitted goods, hammocks, sash and doors, creamery butter, evaporated fruits, canned foods, cement tile and iron castings. There are five churches, public and high schools, public library, newspaper, *Chronicle*. Natural gas and Hydro-Electric energy are available. The waterworks plant was built in 1922. Dunnville is pleasantly situated on the Grand River and there is a lively public spirit. Taxable assessment, \$2,027,525. School expenditure, \$27,800.

Village of Caledonia (Pop. 1,350). Seneca and Oneida Tps. In 1835 the site was occupied by two Indian cabins and a tavern kept by a man named Bryant. After the building of the Plank Road the Government laid out the village in 1843, and its growth was rapid. There are gypsum mines, flour

mills, a clothing factory, an evaporator and a canning factory. Five churches, high and public schools, public library, a newspaper, *Grand River Sachem*, waterworks, Hydro-Electric energy and natural gas. A smart and clean community. Taxable assessment, \$654,763. School expenditure, \$16,222.

Village of Cayuga (Pop. 773). The County-seat in North Cayuga Tp. On Canadian National, Wabash and Michigan Central Railways. In 1842 there were only five houses, two of which were taverns kept by John Welch and Michael Foulan. Incorporated in 1859. There are flour, saw and planing mills, limestone, sandstone and gypsum quarries. The town contains four churches, high and public schools, excellent County Buildings, and a newspaper, *Haldimand Advocate*. Taxable assessment, \$459,594. School expenditure, \$26,832.

Village of Hagersville (Pop. 1,107). In Oneida and Walpole Tps. Founded by David Hager in 1842, but the settlement lagged until the coming of the railway in 1870, when village lots were laid out by Chas. Hager and David Almas. It was incorporated in 1875. Served by the Canadian National and Michigan Central. There are grist mills and stone quarries, Hydro-Electric energy and natural gas. Five churches, high and public schools, a newspaper, *News*. Taxable assessment, \$617,425. School expenditure, \$11,510.

Village of Jarvis (Pop. 466). Had its beginning with the completion of the Plank Road in 1843. James Shearman was the first settler, and John Gowen kept the first store. There are three churches, public and continuation school, a newspaper, *Record*, a grist mill, a creamery, and a seed-cleaning factory. Taxable assessment, \$196,200. School expenditure, \$2,364.

HALIBURTON COUNTY

Separated from Peterborough County in 1874, but still attached to Victoria County for the administration of Justice. Named from the eminent humorous writer, Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton (Sam Slick) born in Windsor, N.S., in 1796, died in England in 1865. In 1861 he was Chairman of the Canadian Land and Emigration Company of London, which purchased one million acres in this part of Ontario and sought to encourage settlement; not with success! It is a district of Archaean rock, lake and forest, with infrequent patches of arable land, and sustains a population of only 5,405. The southern portion of the District is served by the Canadian National from Lindsay. The assessed area is 590,100 acres; there is as much more unassessed, and while the County is a very paradise for sportsmen its agricultural production is not impressive. Eight thousand acres were devoted to oats in 1925 and forty-four acres to wheat. There are only 1,900 horses in the County; 10,379 cattle; 6,638 sheep; 1,790 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 1,848; Baptist, 271; Methodist, 2,405; Presbyterian, 1,161; Roman Catholic, 213. Haliburton, the railway terminus, and Minden on Gull River, are unincorporated villages, and in summer-time are lively with summer visitors.

Anson and Hindon Townships (Pop. 229). Area, 13,793 acres. Mostly rock. Opened in 1858 and 1860 respectively, named from General George Anson, Commander-in-Chief of the British forces in India, who died of cholera in 1857, and from the town of Hindon in Wiltshire. First settlers who came to Anson in 1863 were W. H. Pierce, Joseph Fee, and John, David and James Buck. Taxable assessment, \$36,343. School expenditure, \$2,661.

Cardiff Township (Pop. 528). Area, 31,117 acres. Opened in 1862 and named from the Welsh town. One of the Nine Townships bought by the Canadian Land and Emigration Company, of London. Taxable assessment, \$66,970. School expenditure, \$1,993.

Dysart Township (Pop. 1,545). Area, including several unpopulated Townships, 361,288 acres. First settlers, David Sawyers and Wm. and Jas. Murray, 1863. Community centres: Haliburton and Goulds. Taxable assessment, \$935,488. School expenditure, \$17,580.

Glamorgan Township (Pop. 414). Area, 24,032 acres. Community centres, Maxwell and Gooderham. Opened in 1862 and named from the Welsh county. Taxable assessment, \$39,523. School expenditure, \$1,876.

Lutterworth Township (Pop. 254). Area, 25,983 acres. Opened in 1858 and named from a market-town in Leicestershire. First settlers, May, 1863, John Hillier, Wm. Hartle and Solomon Eastman. There are deposits of magnetite in the Township. Taxable assessment, \$44,605. School expenditure, \$1,985.

Minden Township (Pop. 799). Area, 38,375 acres. Opened in 1858 and named after the famous battle of August 1st, 1759, near Minden, in Westphalia, Germany. First settlers, 1863, Samuel Whittaker, George Hilton, John Norce. Community centres: Minden, Blairhampton and Allshaw. Taxable assessment, \$87,193. School expenditure, \$3,831.

Monmouth Township (Pop. 537). Area, 28,354 acres. Community centres, Monmouth and Hadley. Taxable assessment, \$79,620. School expenditure, \$2,488.

Sherborne Township (Pop. 125). Area, 12,310 acres. Opened in 1862 and named after the Dorsetshire town. Taxable assessment, \$73,200. School expenditure, \$250.

Snowden Township (Pop. 565). Area, 35,559 acres. Opened in 1858 and named after the famous mountain in Wales. There are magnetite deposits here. Community centres: Gelert, Irondale, Furnace Mills and Donald. Taxable assessment, \$67,645. School expenditure, \$2,431.

Stanhope Township (Pop. 409). Area, 19,289 acres. Opened in 1860 and named after the British statesman, 1805-1875. George A. Masson, 1866, was the first settler. Carnarvon is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$47,926. School expenditure, \$2,043.

Townships making no returns to the Government, for lack of inhabi-

tants: *McClintock, Livingston, Lawrence, Nightingale, Guilford, Harburn, Bruton, Dudley, Harcourt, Havelock, Eyre, Clyde.*

The nine Townships included in the land-purchase of the Canadian Land and Emigration Company were: Dysart, Dudley, Harcourt, Guilford, Harburn, Bruton, Havelock, Eyre and Clyde.

Minden (Pop. 200). Unincorporated village in the Tp. of Minden, founded in 1859 and long known as Buck's, from the name of the hotel-proprietor. A dance begun at Buck's on New Year's Eve, 1864, lasted with slight intermissions for four days and five nights—which may be the record for dances in Ontario! There are three churches, public and continuation schools, a public library and newspaper, *Echo*.

HALTON COUNTY

On the shore of Lake Ontario adjoining Wentworth. Named from Major William Halton, secretary to Francis Gore, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, and afterwards Agent of the Province in Great Britain. The County was constituted in 1816 after the purchase of Indian rights and at first included territory now within Wellington and Wentworth. Its present area is only 228,181 acres, its population, 23,945. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 320,888 bu.; oats, 1,304,103 bu.; other grains, 281,037 bu. Over 6,000 acres of orchards. Live stock, 7,538 horses, 32,150 cattle, 12,020 sheep, 19,156 swine. Religions with more than 200 adherents: Anglican, 6,937; Baptist, 931; Methodist, 7,662; Presbyterian, 7,503; Roman Catholic, 1,278.

Esquesing Township (Pop. 3,270). Area, 66,700 acres. Opened in 1819. The name is Indian, meaning "that which lies at the end." James Hume and Ronald Macdonald are said to have been the first settlers. First town meeting was held in 1821 when the population was 424. The first settled clergyman was Rev. Peter Ferguson, Presbyterian, who came to the Boston settlement in 1832. Community centres: Georgetown, Acton, Milton, Norval, Limehouse. Norval was founded by James McNab in 1820 and was called McNabsville until 1840 when the Post Office was established. Limehouse was founded in 1840 and was known as Fountain Green until 1857. The oldest village in the Township was Stewarttown (Esquesing P.O.) which could not compete with Georgetown after the railway was built. Taxable assessment, \$2,381,073. School expenditure, \$29,455. Abundant limestone deposits, and very fertile soil.

Nassagaweya Township (Pop. 1,927). Area, 44,797 acres. Opened in 1819 and named from an Indian word meaning "a river with two outlets." Campbellville, Darbyville and Eden Mills are community centres. A hilly region with abundant limestone and with its arable lands well adapted for mixed farming. Taxable assessment, \$1,597,775. School expenditure, \$15,082.

Nelson Township (Pop. 3,114). Area, 46,236 acres. Opened in 1806 and named in honour of the hero of Trafalgar. Community centres: Burlington, Nelson on Dundas Street, Zimmerman and Kilbride. The

land is rolling and very fertile. The first settlers were the Bates family coming in 1800. Augustus Bates was the first white child born in the county. On the western extremity of the Township was situated Brant's farm, given to him by Royal grant very early in the century. Here he built a house of red cedar brought from the Thousand Islands, furnished it in the European manner "with pier and chimney glasses" and lived there until his death in 1807. Taxable assessment, \$3,162,552. School expenditure, \$31,914.

Trafalgar Township (Pop. 3,727). Area, 67,055 acres. Opened in 1806, the year after the famous sea-fight. Settlement began in 1807 with the arrival of the Sovereigns, the Proudfoots, the Kattings, the Freemans, etc. In 1817 there were 548 inhabitants, one grist-mill and four saw-mills. There were three schools open before the war of 1812-14. Oakville and Bronte are the community centres and for many years were both active shipping ports. A rich fruit-growing territory. Taxable assessment, \$4,893,828. School expenditure, \$31,106.

Town of Burlington (Pop. 2,488) in Nelson Tp. James Gage in 1810 bought the townsite from Brant's executors and laid out 338 acres in village lots. The place was named Wellington Square and bore that name until incorporation in 1873. The Brant House, a large hotel on the site of the Chief's residence, was erected before 1875. The town is served by the Canadian National, Canadian Pacific and a radial electric line to Hamilton. There are five churches, public and high schools, a public library, three large summer hotels, a newspaper, *Gazette*, waterworks (1909) and hydro-electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$2,337,168. School expenditure, \$42,429.

Town of Georgetown (Pop. 1,971). In Esquesing Tp. George Kennedy was the earliest settler, in 1820, and the place is named in his honour. In 1837 there were three families thereabouts when the Barber Brothers started a woollen mill. The first store was opened in 1840, and the village was incorporated in 1864. Manufactures paper, boots and shoes, knitting machines, hosiery and woollens, lime; and quarries an excellent building stone. There are six churches, high and public schools, public library, newspaper, *Herald*, waterworks (1893), and hydro-electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$1,090,003. School expenditure, \$18,637. A spirited town excellently situated.

Town of Milton (Pop. 1,950). The County Town situated in Esquesing Tp. Served by Canadian National and Canadian Pacific. Manufactures screw-making machinery, nails and rivets, shoes, worsted yarn, knitted goods, terra cotta and brick, flour, creamery butter, sash and doors, lime; and quarries limestone and sandstone. There is a waterworks plant (1887) and hydro-electric energy is available. The town contains four churches, public and high schools, public library, County buildings, a newspaper, *Canadian Champion*, and has some fine residences. Taxable assessment, \$914,152. School expenditure, \$27,737.

Town of Oakville (Pop. 3,626). In Trafalgar Tp. on the Lake Shore,

originally on 960 acres of Indian lands ceded to the Crown after the war, and sold by auction at Crooks' Mills on August 16th, 1827, to Colonel William Chisholm. Colonel Chisholm began the construction of the harbour works in 1830 and for some years there were heavy shipments of white oak staves. At the suggestion of Hon. R. B. Sullivan the place was called Oakville, and Col. Chisholm, as much from his character as from his occupation as a shipper of oak staves was universally known as "Old Oakey." The place was incorporated as a village in 1857. Oakville is served by the Canadian National, the Canadian Pacific and a radial line to Hamilton. It is the centre of a rich fruit country, and manufactures baskets, sash and doors. Of recent years since the construction of the Hamilton-Toronto concrete highway it has become a fashionable suburb of Toronto. There are four churches, high, separate and public schools, a public library, three newspapers, *News, Record, Star*. Waterworks (1908) and hydro-electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$3,154,314. School expenditure, \$57,216.

Village of Acton (Pop. 1,872) In Esquesing Tp. First settlers in 1820 were Zenas, Rufus and Ezra Adams; the first store was opened by Miller Hemstreet. The post office was established in 1844 when the village was named. Served by the Canadian National and the Guelph-Toronto electric line. Manufactures gloves, knitted goods, shoes, leather, motor accessories. There are five churches, public and continuation schools, public library, newspaper, *Free Press*, waterworks (1920) and hydro-electric energy. A smart and pleasant community. Taxable assessment, \$790,939. School expenditure, \$12,572.

HASTINGS COUNTY

Named from Francis Rawdon Hastings, Earl of Moira, aide-de-camp to Clinton in the American Revolution. A famous soldier and administrator. Organized as an electoral district in 1792. The front of the county is arable and very fertile and there is a large cheese and butter industry. The rear of the County runs into the strip of archæan rock which extends from the Thousand Islands northwest to the Manitoba boundary and is rich in mineral content. Gold has been found at Madoc. Area 1,100,562 acres; population outside of the city of Belleville, 40,763. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 205,668 bu.; oats, 3,421,921 bu.; other grains, 1,015,059 bu. Live stock, 17,837 horses, 84,373 cattle, 28,371 sheep, 48,826 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 12,120; Baptist, 770; Brethren, 627; Lutheran, 294; Methodist, 25,502; Presbyterian, 6,676; Roman Catholic, 10,147; Salvation Army, 288.

Bangor, Wicklow and McClure Townships (Pop. 887). Assessed area, 43,046 acres. The three most northerly Townships of the County, devoted mainly to the exhibition of Laurentian rock. Maynooth, Bell Rapids and Purdy are community centres. The townships were opened in 1857-1859 and named after two British municipalities and an Arctic explorer. Taxable assessment, \$60,238. School expenditure, \$7,777.

Carlow Township (Pop. 462). Assessed area, 27,589 acres. Opened in 1866 and named after an Irish town. Boulter, New Carlow and Burgess Mines are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$68,095. School expenditure, \$5,121. One of the northern Townships in the Archaean rock region.

Dungannon Township (Pop. 696). Area, 39,029 acres. Opened in 1857 and named after the Irish town. Served by the Canadian National Railways. Community centres: Bronson, L'Amable, Turriff. Taxable assessment, \$84,280. School expenditure, \$6,018. There are iron deposits in this Township.

Elzevir and Grimsthorpe Townships (Pop. 1,057). Area, 70,616 acres. Opened respectively in 1820 and 1822 and named after the famous Dutch publisher and an English castle. Gold and mica deposits have been found in Elzevir which adjoins the Township of Madoc. Community centres: Queensborough, Elzevir and Actinolite. Taxable assessment, \$246,360. School expenditure, \$7,871.

Faraday Township (Pop. 564). Area, 56,197 acres. Opened in 1857 and named after the famous English physicist, Prof. Michael Faraday. A northern township where there are deposits of iron. Served by the Canadian National Railways. Community centres: Faraday and Bancroft. Taxable assessment, \$82,746. School expenditure, \$6,506.

Hungerford Township (Pop. 2,879). Area, 92,770. Produces iron pyrites, actinolite, marble and mica. Opened in 1798 and named from one of the titles of the Hastings family in England. Community centres: Tweed, Bogart, Larkin, Marlbank, Hungerford. Served by Canadian National and Canadian Pacific. Taxable assessment, \$1,603,421. A prosperous dairy-farming area. School expenditure, \$29,526.

Huntingdon Township (Pop. 1,974). Area, 53,313 acres. In the fertile southern area. Opened in 1798 and named from Elizabeth Hastings, daughter of the Earl of Huntingdon. Community centres; Crookston, West Huntingdon, Moira and Fuller. Taxable assessment, \$891,972. School expenditure, \$14,517.

Limerick Township (Pop. 276). Area 45,912 acres. Served by the Canadian National. Opened in 1857. There are lead deposits in this Township. Taxable assessment, \$63,758. School expenditure, \$3,557. Community centres: Brinklow, Ormsby Junction, St. Ola.

Madoc Township (Pop. 2,043). Area, 67,907 acres. Opened in 1820, and named after a legendary Welsh prince. A remarkable mineral field, hindered by difficulties of mining and transport. Gold, iron, talc, fluorspar, and marble are found. There was a blast furnace in Madoc in 1836. First gold discovery was in August, 1866, by a Dutch miner, name unknown, and a prospector named Powell. There was a rush, an era of speculation and much disappointment. Some of the ores were fairly rich but not rich enough to justify the heavy capital investment necessary for quartz reduction. Served by the Canadian National. Community centres: Madoc

(once called Hastings), Eldorado, Bannockburn, Allan and Rimington. Taxable assessment, \$816,977. School expenditure, \$18,334.

Marmora and Lake Townships (Pop. 1,178). Area 119,053 acres. Opened in 1820 and 1822 and named respectively from the Latin word for "marble" and from Viscount Gerard Lake, Commander of the forces in Ireland during the rebellion of 1798. In the same mineral belt as Madoc; gold, galena, iron and marble are found. A furnace for reducing iron was in operation in 1820, but transport difficulties were insuperable. Now served by Canadian National and Canadian Pacific, but smelting is not an economic possibility. Community centres in Marmora: Cordova Mines, Malone, Marmora, Tiffin and Deloro. Taxable assessment, \$486,672. School expenditure, \$11,240.

Mayo Township (Pop. 402). Area, 26,614 acres. In the northern district. Opened in 1857 and named from the Irish County. Bessemer and Rowland are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$33,115. School expenditure, \$4,555.

Monteagle and Herschel Townships (Pop. 1,714). Area, 75,321 acres. In the rocky north. Opened in 1857 and named respectively from Thomas Spring-Rice, Lord Monteagle 1790-1866, and Sir John Frederic William Herschel, the English astronomer and physicist. Bancroft, Bird Creek and Baptiste are in Monteagle; Gybla and Greenview in Herschel. Taxable assessment, \$106,330. School expenditure, \$12,866.

Rawdon Township (Pop. 2,278). Area 65,910 acres. A prosperous farming region in the southern part of the County, watered by the Trent river and served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Opened in 1798 and named from Francis Rawdon Hastings, first Viscount Loudoun. Community centres: Belleview, Ontario Junction, Rawdon, Stirling and Anson. Taxable assessment, \$1,730,758. School expenditure, \$25,011.

Sidney Township (Pop. 3,495). Area, 68,185 acres. Opened in 1787 and named from Thomas Townshend, Viscount Sydney. (Usage has perpetuated the spelling "Sidney.") The rich agricultural area around the mouth of the Trent River, centred on Trenton. Other community centres: Bayside, Glen Miller, Chatterton, Glenrush and Tuftsville. First settler, James Smith, who came in 1790. Taxable assessment, \$2,601,600. School expenditure, \$31,435.

Thurlow Township (Pop. 4,155). Area, 53,409 acres. The prosperous farming and dairying area surrounding the city of Belleville. Other community centres: Corbyville, Thurlow, Plainfield, Holloway. Opened in 1787 and named after the English Lord Chancellor, Baron Thurlow of Ashfield and Thurlow. John Taylor settled near the mouth of the Moira river in 1790. Taxable assessment, \$3,667,961. School expenditure, \$31,066.

Tudor and Cashel Townships (Pop. 551). Area, 64,458 acres. In the mineral belt; gold and galena have been found. Opened in 1822 and 1860 respectively. Tudor is served by the Canadian National. Community

centres: Millbridge, Hogan and Gilmour. Taxable assessment, \$100,991. School expenditure, \$7,751.

Tyendinaga Township (Pop. 2,481). Area 73,686 acres. Opened in 1800, and named after Joseph Brant, the Mohawk Chief. A portion of this Township was reserved for the Mohawks in the Loyalist days. A rich agricultural area on the Bay front, based on the town of Deseronto. Other community centres: Marysville, Housdale, Ralston, Melrose. Taxable assessment, \$1,555,713. School expenditure, \$23,651.

Wollaston Township (Pop. 598). Area, 52,049 acres. Opened in 1857 and named from Dr. Wm. Hyde Wollaston, the English chemist. In the mineral belt. There are iron deposits and signs of other metals. Served by the Canadian National. Coe Hill and Ormsby are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$131,435. School expenditure, \$8,397.

City of Belleville (Pop. 12,244). In Thurlow Tp. served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways, and on the Bay of Quinte. In 1789 John Taylor settled here, and was followed by Captain John W. Meyers, who built a dam, constructed a mill, and erected the first brick house in Upper Canada in 1794. For a time the name of the settlement was Meyer's Creek, but at the suggestion of Governor Gore, Captain Meyer's wife, Arabella, was honoured by calling the place Belleville. The first Church (Methodist) was built in 1810; the first flag-stone sidewalk was laid in 1836 and incorporation as a town came in 1850; as a city in 1877. Manufactures hardware and locks, cement, steel, optical goods, automobile accessories, rubber tires, paper mill supplies, industrial alcohol, electrical appliances, electric washers, school furniture, etc. Contains twenty churches, Provincial Institute for the Deaf, public, separate and high schools. Albert College, two daily papers, *Intelligencer* and *Ontario*. The waterworks plant was built in 1886 and hydro-electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$9,527,671. School expenditure, \$126,946.

Town of Deseronto (Pop. 1,622). In Tyendinaga Tp. on the Canadian National Railways and the Bay of Quinte. Manufactures lumber, matches, powder, canned goods, engraved glass. There are four churches, high and public schools, a public library, Magnesium Springs Inn, a newspaper, *Post*, and hydro-electric energy. The waterworks plant was constructed in 1906. Taxable assessment, \$865,538. School expenditure, \$16,409.

Town of Trenton (Pop. 5,653). In Sidney Tp. Served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. At the Lake terminus of the Trent Canal. James Smith was the first resident in the neighbourhood in 1790 and Henry Ripson built the first mill on the Trent. Rev. Dr. John Strachan laid out the first town lots. In 1817 Sheldon Hawley opened the first store. The town was incorporated in 1857. Manufactures lumber, chemicals, paper, silver-plate, clothing, engines, etc. Has railway repair shops. There are seven churches, public, separate and high schools, waterworks, electric energy, and two newspapers, *Courier-Advocate* and *The*

Quinte Sun. Taxable assessment, \$3,648,088. School expenditure, \$49,372.

Village of Bancroft (Pop. 712). In Herschel Township, served by the Central Ontario and Iron, Bancroft and Ottawa Railways, ninety miles north of Belleville. There are two saw-mills, a chopping mill, and grist mill, a creamery, a tile and brick yard and a barrel factory. The village contains five churches, public and continuation schools, and a newspaper, *Times*. Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$159,926. School expenditure, \$5,620.

Village of Deloro (Pop. 403) In Marmora Tp. Taxable assessment, \$159,926. School expenditure, \$5,620. Gold and arsenic deposits are near by.

Village of Frankford (Pop. 798). In Sidney Tp. on the Canadian National and the Trent Canal. Manufactures pulp, fibrewood boxes, flour, canned vegetables and evaporated fruit. There are four churches, public and continuation schools, and a newspaper, *Sun*. Taxable assessment, \$332,064. School expenditure, \$10,106.

Village of Madoc (Pop. 1,045). In Madoc Tp. on the Canadian National Railways. One of the earliest settlements in this mineralized region. There are saw, woollen and planing mills. The village contains five churches, public and high schools, a newspaper, *North Hastings Review*, and a municipal electric light plant. Taxable assessment, \$398,135. School expenditure, \$14,284.

Village of Marmora (Pop. 763) in Marmora Township. The centre of a lively mineral district. A blast furnace was in operation in 1820. There are four churches, public, separate and continuation schools, a newspaper, *Herald*, and an electric light plant. Taxable assessment, \$301,015. School expenditure, \$13,763.

Village of Stirling (Pop. 809). In Rawdon Tp. served by the Canadian National. Manufactures, cheese, boxes, baskets, veneer, and flour. There are four churches, public and high schools, a public library and a newspaper, *News-Argus*. Hydro-electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$445,206. School expenditure, \$11,753.

Village of Tweed (Pop. 1,268). In Hungerford Tp. on the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Manufactures flour, lumber, leather, hubs, steel tanks, acids, and brick. There are four churches, public, separate and high schools, public library, and newspapers, *Advocate* and *News*. A spirited and well-governed community. Taxable assessment, \$573,292. School expenditure, \$14,974.

HURON COUNTY

On the shore of Lake Huron from which body of water it takes its name. Organized in 1841, has an area of 807,016 acres, and a population of 45,203; served by Canadian National Railways. First settlers came about 1826. A year later Goderich was founded by Dr. "Tiger" Dunlop

and John Galt, Commissioner of the Canada Company. Present assessed value of the land alone is \$25,526,252. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 1,121,562 bu.; coarse grains, 7,197,018 bu. There are 11,945 acres of orchard, 27,681 horses, 128,049 cattle, 22,327 sheep, 71,403 swine. The "District of Huron" was composed of Huron, Bruce and Perth. In 1834 there was a County Council of the United Counties of Huron and Bruce. In 1863 Bruce withdrew from the union. Religions of the people: Anglican, 5,366; Baptist, 664; Evangelical Association, 939; Lutheran, 1,640; Methodist, 16,100; Presbyterian, 17,003; Roman Catholic, 4,010.

Ashfield Township (Pop. 2,058). Area, 64,080 acres; a block not included in the Canada's Company's purchase. Port Albert was the site of the first settlement in 1837 by Andrew McConnell, Jerome Sharpe and Stephen Martin. A fertile and prosperous Township, with a taxable assessment of \$2,446,625, and a school expenditure of \$21,815. Dungannon, the chief village, was laid out by William McAllister in 1855. Other community centres: Amberley, Kintail, Kingsbridge, Belfast and Lochalsh. The township was organized in 1840 and named after the Suffolk village where Lord Chancellor Thurlow was born.

Colborne Township (Pop. 1,172). Area, 34,194 acres. Michael Fisher in 1830 bought 5,465 acres in the bend of the Maitland River and built a shanty in 1831. The first school was on Lot 5, Concession 8 and was taught by P. Gallagher. The Township was named after Sir John Colborne (afterwards Lord Seaton), Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada. Carleton is the chief village; others are Millburn and Maitlandville. Taxable assessment, \$1,405,071; school expenditure, \$12,994.

Goderich Township (Pop. 1,100). Area, 15,000 in Town lots, 32,150 acres. The interest of the Town of Goderich was secured in the Town that the Christian name of Mr. Town, the first town owner in the Maitland concession, is unknown. He took up Lots 20 and 21 in 1828 or 1829. When the London Road was opened in 1834 settlement was fairly rapid. Holmesville is the Township Centre. The taxable assessment is \$1,732,864; the school expenditure, \$12,710. In the words of an anonymous writer of 1877 Goderich Township "has all the elements of intelligence, respectability and prosperity."

Grey Township (Pop. 2,067). Area, 64,932 acres. Opened in 1828 and named after Charles, second Earl Grey. A French-Canadian named Beauchamp was the first settler; he was followed in 1832 by John Marshall. Municipal organization came in 1856. Cranbrook was laid out as a town-site by the Government in 1857, William Tanner having the first store. Other community centres are Molesworth, Jamestown and Ethel, Brussels is north of the Township. Taxable assessment \$1,121,000; school expenditure, \$12,000.

Hay Township (Pop. 2,160). Area, 32,630 acres. Opened in 1835 and named after Mr. R. W. Hay, Joint Secretary for the Colonies, with Lord Stanley. The first settlers were the Walshs, coming in 1838; they were

soon followed by a considerable German immigration. Organized as a municipality 1846. Within its boundaries are the pleasant villages of Zurich (1857) and Hensall (1877). Other community centres are Dashwood and Johnson's Mills. On the Lake Shore is the site of St. Joseph, which a French-Canadian promoter of visionary temper tried vainly to make into a city. The Township is fertile and prosperous. Taxable assessment, \$2,-464,538. School expenditure, \$23,689.

Howick Township (Pop. 2,802). Area, 67,419 acres. Opened in 1850 and named in honour of Lord Howick, who became the third Earl Grey. John Carter on Lot 11, Concession 8 was the first settler, in 1851. Fordwich, "the town-plot of Howick," was laid out in 1854, the first residents being Joel Rogers, W. G. Walker and Arthur Mitchell. Gorrie, a pleasant village, was founded by the Leech brothers in 1854, and at first was called Leechville. Other community centres, Belmore, Spencetown and Lakelet. The land is rolling but very fertile. Taxable assessment, \$2,965,160. School expenditure, \$28,503.

Hullett Township (Pop. 1,984). Area, 53,451 acres. Opened in 1850, although a town-meeting had been held in 1848. It includes half of the Town of Clinton, which originally was named Rattenbury's Corners. The village of Loundesborough was laid out and named by Thomas Hagyard, an English settler who formerly had been employed on the Yorkshire estate of Lord Loundesborough. Constance, Summerhill and Alma are other community centres. The Township was named in honour of John Hullett, one of the Directors of the Canada Company. Taxable assessment, \$1,959,355; school expenditure, \$18,047.

McKillop Township (Pop. 1,898). Area, 52,174 acres. Opened in 1830 and named in honour of James McKillop, a Director of the Canada Company. The first town-meeting was held in 1842. The earliest settlers were Irish and Scottish in about equal numbers. A man named Fox was the first resident in the village of Dublin, which at first was called Carronbrook. Other community centres: Winthrop, Beechwood, and Manley. Seaforth is within the boundaries of the Township. Taxable assessment, \$2,-297,340. School expenditure, \$17,583.

Morris Township (Pop. 1,884). Area, 55,430 acres. First settlements about Blyth, which see. Other parts of the Township began to fill up in 1851. Blyth and Brussels are the chief markets. Other community centres, Belgrave and Grey. Taxable assessment, \$2,111,758. School expenditure, \$19,707. A prosperous farming area. Opened in 1850 and named in honour of Hon. William Morris of Perth, Ontario, (1786-1858), an eminent Canadian politician.

Stanley Township (Pop. 1,469). Area, 43,107 acres. Opened in 1830 and named after the 14th Earl of Derby (Edward Geoffrey Smith Stanley). For the first few years the only settlers were at Bayfield. In the eastern part of the Township the first permanent resident was Rev. Mr. Cooper, a retired clergyman of the Church of England, who took up Lot 33, on the

London Road in 1833. Varna is the Township centre, a pleasant village founded by Josiah B. Secord in 1854, and named after a place in the Crimea. Other community centres: Brucefield, Kippen, Drysdale. First town-meeting was held in 1836. Taxable assessment, \$1,955,032. School expenditure, \$15,956.

Stephen Township (Pop. 2,775). Area, 56,885 acres. Opened in 1835 and named after James Stephen, Jr., Under Secretary of State for the Colonies. Settlers had come before the formal setting apart of the Township: James Willis on the London Road in 1831 was the first. Centralia had its first resident in 1833. In 1832 Brewster and Co. bought from the Canada Company a mill-site at Grand Bend, and built a dam which flooded many acres of land. There was a law-suit which was practically terminated by the demolition of the dam at the hands of a mob of angry settlers. Centralia and Crediton are the principal market-villages, both clean and smart communities. Taxable assessment, \$2,764,568. School expenditure, \$19,388.

Tuckersmith Township (Pop. 1,942). Area, 40,741 acres. Opened in 1830 and named after Martin Tucker-Smith, a Director of the Canada Company. One of the earliest communities was Egmondville, named by Constant Von Egmond, son of the Colonel who commanded Mackenzie's rebels at Gallows Hill in 1837, and died in Toronto jail. The first settler in the Township was Neil Ross, who came in 1830. The first town-meeting was held in 1835. Seaforth and Clinton are partly within its limits. Taxable assessment, \$2,216,330. School expenditure, \$16,161.

Turnberry Township (Pop. 1,412). Area, 35,656 acres. Opened in 1850 and named after the Royal Castle of Turnberry in Carrick, Scotland. First settlers Jacob Cantelon, Alexander Duncan, and James McCullough, who came in 1854. The Township was separated from Wawanosh for municipal purposes in 1857. Wroxeter, Bluevale, Belmore and Glenannan are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$1,302,069. School expenditure, \$12,661.

Usborne Township (Pop. 1,716). Area, 42,691 acres. Opened in 1830 and named from Henry Usborne, a Director of the Canada Company. William May, of the London Road, was the first settler, 1832. The first school was opened in 1838, Thos. Taylor being the teacher. The first town-meeting was held in 1842. Community centres: Elimville, Kirkton, Woodham, and Rogerville. A wealthy mixed farming district. Taxable assessment, \$2,432,506. School expenditure, \$14,032.

Wawanosh Townships (East and West) Pop. 1,206 and 1,477 respectively. Area, 41,728 and 41,710 acres. The name of the Chief of the Chip-pawa Indians at Sarnia was Wawanosh, which means "pleasant sailing." The Township was opened in 1840, the first settler, in that year, being John Jackman, Lot 13, Concession 1. Originally the district belonged to Ashfield for municipal administration, but was separated in 1852. The Township was divided into East and West in 1866. Wingham is near at hand, and Blyth. Other community centres, Manchester, St. Helen's and Nile. Taxable assess-

ments: East, \$1,556,899; West, \$1,650,551. School expenditures: East, \$13,036; West, \$13,211.

Town of Clinton (Pop. 1,940). At the junction of the old London and Huron Roads. First settlers, coming in 1831, were Jonas Gibbings from Peel, and Peter and Stephen Vandebay from Yonge Street. The first store was kept until 1844 by "Yankee" Read. Incorporated as a village in 1858. There are six churches, collegiate institute, public school and public library. Two newspapers are published, the *New Era* and the *News-Record*. Industries, foundry, flour mills, knitting mill, boys' clothing factory, piano, player-piano and organ factory and saw mill. Taxable assessment, \$830,140. School expenditure, \$17,931. Waterworks, established in 1909, and Hydro-Electric energy. A very attractive small town, the centre of a rich farming area.

Town of Goderich (Pop. 4,224). Beautifully situated on Lake Huron at the mouth of the Maitland River. The Town is built on a plateau well above the Lake level. Served by Canadian National Railway. First settlers in the region were W. F. Gooding and Frank Dechamp, who coasted around from Norfolk County in 1826. In the following year John Galt went from Penetanguishene in the gunboat *Bee* and met Dr. Dunlop at the site of the proposed town, which was named after Viscount Goderich. Alex. McGregor from Zorra came in 1828. In 1850 incorporation was granted. In 1866 Samuel Platt, in boring for oil discovered the valuable salt deposit under the town, and by 1872 twelve wells were producing. There are six churches in Goderich, a public library, collegiate institute, public and separate schools, a hospital. Two newspapers are published, the *Signal* and the *Star*. There is a waterworks plant established in 1888 and hydro-electric energy is available. The harbour is one of the best on the Lakes. Industries include the production of salt, furniture, organs, clothing, toilet goods, marine engines, roadmaking machinery, staves, barrels, etc., etc. Taxable assessment, \$2,740,990. School expenditure, \$35,378. There is a growing colony of summer visitors.

Town of Seaforth (Pop. 1,847). In McKillop Township on Canadian National Railway. The site was once known as the Guide Book Swamp, because of a finger-post of direction to Goderich and to Egmondville. The first settler is said to have been Andrew Steene; the town plot was laid out in the 'fifties by Patton, Bernard and Lefroy. The head of this firm had been a law-partner of Sir John Macdonald and afterwards was Hon. James Patton. Seaforth was incorporated in 1868 as a village; in 1874 as a town. There are four churches, collegiate institute, public and separate schools and public library. Two newspapers: *Huron Expositor* and *News*. Industrial products: salt, agricultural implements, furniture, clothing, shoes, woollens, leather, flour and oatmeal. A pleasant and lively town. Taxable assessment, \$1,038,181. School expenditure, \$13,648. Waterworks and Hydro-Electric energy.

Town of Wingham (Pop. 2,440), on border of E. Wawanosh Township. Town-plot was laid out by Government surveyors, and the first permanent resident was Edward Farley, who came in 1858. Incorporated as a village in 1874; as a town in 1879. On Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. There are five churches, high and public schools, public library, waterworks and Hydro-Electric energy. Situation is very pleasant, on the Maitland River, and the town is an important distributing point. It produces stoves, salt, leather, fertilizer, furniture, gloves, flour and oatmeal. Two newspapers: *Advance* and *Times*. Taxable assessment, \$1,143,088. School expenditure, \$16,986.

Village of Bayfield (Pop. 377). A lakeside community, very attractive to summer visitors. Baron de Foile bought 1,500 acres in 1830 and laid out the town-site two years later. Incorporated in 1876, and for years was an important grain shipping point. Taxable assessment, \$215,450. School expenditure, \$2,519.

Village of Blyth (Pop. 618), in Morris Township. On Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways, serving an excellent farming country. There are four churches, public and continuation schools, and a public library. Newspaper, the *Standard*. Industrial production, flour, shingles and lumber, handles, gloves, salt, flour, brick and tile. Taxable assessment, \$284,395. School expenditure, \$4,575. First settlement in 1851 by Lucius A. C. McConnell and Kenneth McBean. Formerly called Drummond; Wm. Drummond being the first merchant.

Village of Brussels (Pop. 905). In Morris Township. On Maitland River and Canadian National Railways. There are four churches, public and continuation schools, a public library and a newspaper, *Post*. Industries: flour and saw mills, stave and heading factories, machine shop, knitting mill and creamery. Has Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$432,590. School expenditure, \$7,752.

Village of Exeter (Pop. 1,527). In Stephen Township. On Aux Sables River and Canadian National Railway. Four churches, high and public schools, public library, two newspapers: *Advocate* and *Times*. Industrial production: salt, flour, castings, canned fruit and vegetables, clothing and gasoline engines. Taxable assessment, \$809,127. School expenditure, \$10,174. James Willis, the first settler, came in 1832, and for a year was the only white man in a radius of twenty miles. Incorporated 1873. Hydro-Electric energy.

Village of Hensall (Pop. 721). On Canadian National. Three churches, public and continuation schools. Taxable assessment, \$377,004. School expenditure, \$3,380.

Village of Wroxeter (Pop. 317). In Turnberry Township. Town-plot laid out by Andrew Patton in 1858. Incorporated 1875. Public and continuation schools. Taxable assessment, \$149,869. School expenditure, \$2,583.

KENORA DISTRICT

North of Rainy River and west of Thunder Bay Districts, with its western boundary the Province of Manitoba; 184 miles long, 136 miles wide. A tangled wilderness of forest, lake, stream and mineralized rock with some minor areas of good agricultural land.

Many gold-bearing veins are found in the rocks. Twenty or thirty years ago a group of mines at Lake of the Woods, including the Sultana, Mikado and Regina, were worked and produced about \$1,500,000 in gold. Operations were carried on at the St. Anthony gold mine at Sturgeon Lake, and at the Laurentian at Manitou Lake at a later date, and later discoveries in the Dryden area were being developed. The Northpines mines at Lake Minitaki contain a very large body of iron pyrites. This deposit was actively worked during the war for the production of sulphuric acid. Soapstone is found at Lake Wabigoon, and large bodies of low grade iron ore underlie Lake St. Joseph and other lakes in that neighbourhood.

There is good fishing and hunting.

There are 52 townships surveyed as to boundaries, but only four are sufficiently peopled to make reports to the Government.

Ignace Township (Pop. 275). Only the acreage of the village of Ignace is assessed. There is a saw mill and three churches. The Township is on the Canadian Pacific Railway, 147 miles east of Kenora. Taxable assessment, \$145,594. School expenditure, \$4,900.

Jaffray and Melick Townships (Pop. 367). The region tributary to the town of Kenora on the Canadian Pacific Railway. Taxable assessment, \$155,137. School expenditure, \$3,723.

Machin Township (Pop. 486). Taxable assessment, \$217,342. School expenditure, \$4,487.

Van Horne Township (Pop. 395). Area, 15,736 acres. The region tributary to the town of Dryden, 210 miles west of Fort William on the Canadian Pacific Railway. Taxable assessment, \$213,770. School expenditure, \$3,550.

Town of Dryden (Pop. 1,202). Manufactures pulp and paper and creamery butter. The site of a Government experimental farm. Is 210 miles west of Fort William on the Canadian Pacific Railway. There are four churches, public and continuation schools and a newspaper, *Observer*. Taxable assessment, \$1,062,820. School expenditure, \$18,061.

Town of Keewatin (Pop. 1,343). Eight miles west of Kenora on the Canadian Pacific. Has two flour mills producing 9,000 barrels per day, and manufactures lumber, barrels and motor boats. There are three churches, public, separate and continuation schools. Taxable assessment, \$1,488,772. School expenditure, \$12,300.

Town of Kenora (Pop. 6,669). On the Canadian Pacific Railway, and Lake of the Woods, 294 miles north-west of Fort William and 133 miles east of Winnipeg. Originally called Rat Portage. The new name was found by combining the first two letters of Keewatin, Norman and Rat Portage—

Ke-no-ra. The Hudson's Bay Company had a post hereabouts more than 60 years ago; in 1870 it was described as "a small affair, consisting of three log houses, roofed with bark and enclosed by a high palisade." (Captain Huyshe). There was a long dispute between Ontario and the Dominion Government as to whether Kenora and the District should be a part of Ontario or Manitoba. It dragged on until 1884 when the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council decided in favour of Ontario. For a time two Provincial Governments were endeavouring to administer justice at the same time, which caused much confusion, and occasional anarchy. The town manufactures flour and lumber and is an important tourist resort. The waterworks plant was established in 1898, and electric energy is available. There are six churches, public, separate and high schools. Taxable assessment, \$4,324,740. School expenditure, \$67,711.

Town of Sioux Lookout (Pop. 1,450). On the Canadian National Railway, 252 miles east of Winnipeg. There is an iron pyrites mine in the neighbourhood, and lumber is manufactured. Taxable assessment, \$613,576. School expenditure, \$14,097.

KENT⁷COUNTY

Organized within present boundaries and given a County Council in 1850, although settlement began in 1792 and even earlier. Named by Col. Simcoe in 1792 in honour of the English County; at that time included all territory west and north-west of Middlesex. Is 700 miles south of its English namesake. An alluvial plain between Lake and River St. Clair and Lake Erie, watered by two navigable streams, the Thames and the Sydenham; southern portion rolling land. The whole 58,000 acres arable and very fertile. Wheat production in 1924, 2,162,885 bu.; oats, 3,887,708 bu.; corn, 4,574,739 bu.; beans, 352,053 bu.; sugar-beets, 8,597,432 bu. Railways: Canadian National, Canadian Pacific, Michigan Central, Père Marquette, Chatham Wallaceburg and Lake Erie (electric). Population, 58,726.

Chief religions of the people: Anglican, 8,429; Baptist, 5,309; Methodist, 19,207; Mormon, 914; Presbyterian, 11,448; Roman Catholic, 11,609; Salvation Army, 445.

Camden Township (Pop. 2,051). Area, 40,625 acres. Surveyed in 1794 and named from the Earl of Camden, associate of the Younger Pitt. No better arable land in Ontario. Corn, tobacco, sugar-beets and the ordinary grains grow in abundance and there is a lively dairy industry. Taxable assessment, \$1,666,150. School expenditure, \$23,219.

Chatham Township (Pop. 5,236). Area, 83,964 acres. Surveyed in 1794. Includes within its boundaries the City of Chatham and the Town of Wallaceburg. The land is fertile, and besides the ordinary grain crops produces tobacco and sugar beets. There is a large live stock industry chiefly in hogs and heavy horses. Taxable assessment, \$6,422,228. School expenditure, \$40,289.

Dover Township (Pop. 3,650). Area, 68,617 acres. Surveyed in 1794

and named from the English Channel port. The low-lying shore of Lake St. Clair is a hunter's paradise during the wild-duck season, and at Mitchell's Bay there is a lively fishing industry. Within the boundaries of Dover along the Chénal Ecarté of the River St. Clair is the site of Lord Selkirk's Baldoon Settlement, established in 1803. High water in subsequent years made marshes which caused much sickness. The place was ravaged by American troopers in 1812, and in later years was the scene of certain mysterious manifestations which suggested witchcraft. To-day a single battered and empty frame dwelling long known as "the haunted house" is the only relic of this colony. Wallaceburg is the heir-at-law of the romance of Baldoon. It was named from the Scottish hero, William Wallace, and the Macdonald and Johnson families have not yet died out. Dover produced in 1925, 2,069 bbls. of crude oil. Taxable assessment, \$3,097,298. School expenditure, \$39,007.

Harwich Township (Pop. 4,252). Area, 88,349 acres. Chatham and Blenheim are community centres. Surveyed in 1794 and named from the English port at the mouth of the Thames. Its Lake harbour is Rondeau. Harwich is the largest Township in the County and the most diversified in scenery. Taxable assessment, \$4,025,700. School expenditure, \$35,978.

Howard Township (Pop. 2,707). Area, 58,607 acres. Surveyed in 1794 and named after Thomas Howard, Earl of Effingham, father-in-law of Sir Guy Carleton. Beans, tobacco and corn are the principal products and there is a profitable fishery at Morpeth. Ridgetown is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$3,210,330. School expenditure, \$24,074.

Orford Township (Pop. 1,700). Area, 49,677 acres. Surveyed in 1794 and named from the English port of Orford in Suffolk. It is a Township where scientific mixed farming is popular, and raises thoroughbred short-horn cattle and sheep. Highgate is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$2,012,974. School expenditure, \$20,891.

Raleigh Township (Pop. 3,589). Area 72,100 acres. Surveyed in 1794. Probably named from Sir Walter Raleigh who introduced tobacco into England. Large quantities of sugar-beets are grown in this Township, the clay soil being well adapted for this crop. The fruit industry in the south is thriving. Merlin is a convenient community centre, and some natural gas wells have been drilled near the Lake. Crude oil production 1925, 887 bbls. Taxable assessment, \$3,592,184. School expenditure, \$27,997.

Romney Township (Pop. 1,468). Area, 26,193 acres. Surveyed in 1794, has a frontage of 12 miles on Lake Erie and is the only Township in the County which does not touch the River Thames. It was named from the Kentish port in England. The soil near the lake is perfectly adapted for fruit-growing. The rear is black loam which produces immense crops of corn and other grains. Port Alma is the centre of the natural gas field of this region. Wheatley is a fishing port. The Township produced in 1925, 1,235 bbls. of crude oil. Taxable assessment, \$1,521,850. School expenditure, \$13,644.

Tilbury East Township (Pop. 3,092). Area, 54,116 acres. Surveyed

in 1794 and named from the English Tilbury Fort in Essex. Produces immense crops of tomatoes, onions and other vegetables which supply canning factories at Tilbury and the village of Merlin. The principal natural product of the Township is natural gas discovered in 1905. The Union Natural Gas Company has a heavy investment in wells, pipe-lines and purifying plants, and many farmers, besides having the advantage of cheap fuel, collect steady royalties from wells on their land. Gas service is supplied to all the urban communities of the County and to many others beyond the County boundaries. Taxable assessment, \$2,533,268. School expenditure, \$22,787.

Zone Township (Pop. 767). Area, 27,154 acres. Separated from Orford in 1821 to provide special organization for the "zone" or district reserved for the Indians of the Moravian Mission on the Thames. Community centres, Bothwell, Thamesville, Florence. Under its rich clay loam lie the Bothwell oil pools, which produced in 1925, 26,280 bbls. of crude. Taxable assessment, \$912,741. School expenditure, \$6,059.

City of Chatham (Pop. 14,182). One of the earliest settlements in Western Ontario, patents granted before 1800. Has 27 miles of paved streets and excellent municipal services. Administered by a Manager, under authority of a Special Act of the Legislature, 1922. Industries include a large sugar factory of most modern type, three tobacco-drying plants, and miscellaneous small factories. There are five Chartered Banks and one Loan Company, eleven churches, five large Public and Separate Schools, a Collegiate Institute, and an Ursuline Convent School for young women. There are two hospitals, the General and one operated by the Sisters of St. Joseph. Natural gas is available and the Hydro-Electric System supplies abundant energy at low rates from Niagara Falls, nearly 200 miles distant. There is one newspaper, *The Daily News*, and a daily steamship service down the Thames to Lake St. Clair and Detroit. Taxable assessment, \$13,175,028. School expenditure, \$235,136.

Town of Blenheim (Pop. 1,528), in Harwich Township. Situated on the Ridge, south of Chatham, in a beautiful rolling country. Has natural gas and Hydro-Electric service. Industries include a flour mill and a branch plant of the Dominion Cannery Company. The public and continuation schools have a fine reputation, there is a public library and the Churches include Anglican, Roman Catholic, United and Baptist. The *News-Tribune* is published weekly. Taxable assessment, \$911,070. School expenditure, \$11,815.

Town of Bothwell (Pop. 630), in Zone Township. Centre of Bothwell oil field discovered in 1866 by John Lick of Pennsylvania, and still producing though no longer in a spectacular fashion. For a time, after the first wells "came in" Bothwell was one of the largest and busiest communities in Southern Ontario. Its chief interest has become the supplying of the fine farming area surrounding it. The village is attractively laid out and has an excellent waterworks plant. It is lighted with Hydro-Electric power, and maintains six churches, a newspaper, *The Times*, a saw-mill, a sash-and-

door factory, and a chopping mill, and produces baskets and mattresses. Taxable assessment, \$269,719. School expenditure, \$5,874.

Town of Dresden (Pop. 1,393), in Camden Township, on River Sydenham 15 miles from its mouth, the head of navigation. Hydro-Electric service, natural gas, and a waterworks plant. The business streets are cement-paved. The town serves a very fertile farming area. Its industries include a spoke, hub and wheel factory, planing mill, canning factory, damper works, two cement block yards and an evaporating plant. A newspaper, *The Times*, appears weekly. There are excellent public and continuation schools, a public library, and five churches. Taxable assessment, \$689,268. School expenditure, \$16,569.

Town of Ridgetown (Pop. 2,256), in Howard Township. Named from the ridge dividing the northern and southern watersheds of the County. Principal streets paved and all well maintained; a very attractive residential town. Hydro-Electric energy is supplied from Niagara and the municipal waterworks plant served from artesian wells is most efficient. Industries include machine shop, sash-and-door factory, broom factory, flour mill, and a large canning factory. At Ridgetown is the Ontario Experimental Farm, second only to the one at Guelph. Adjoining the Experimental Farm is a good high school and an Agricultural school under Government auspices. There is a public library, a modern public school, and a newspaper, *The Dominion*. The Town contains eight churches. Taxable assessment, \$1,085,341. School expenditure, \$19,290.

Town of Tilbury (Pop. 1,851), in Tilbury Township. Has nine miles of paved streets, and serves a very rich farming district. Its industries include the Canadian Top and Body Corporation, employing 250 hands, the Tilbury Brick and Tile Co., the largest plant of its kind in Western Ontario, a drop forging plant, a canning factory, a flour mill and two planing mills. Public and separate schools, a newspaper, *The Times*, and a high school are established here. There is a waterworks plant, and Hydro-Electric power together with natural gas are available. There are four churches in the town. Taxable assessment, \$715,775. School expenditure, \$16,138.

Town of Wallaceburg (Pop. 4,119), on River Sydenham, three miles from its junction with the St. Clair River. Deep water navigation, regular passenger-steamer connection with Windsor and Detroit. Hydro-Electric service, natural gas, asphalt streets, waterworks and sewerage system. Père Marquette steam railway, and Chatham, Wallaceburg and Lake Erie Electric. Industries: Dominion Glass Co., 620 hands; Dominion Sugar Company, 500 hands; Brass and Iron Foundry, Cut Glass factory, Cooperage supplies, and miscellaneous smaller establishments. Has a well-managed public library. Churches: Anglican, Roman Catholic, United, Presbyterian, Baptist and Salvation Army. Newspaper, *The News*. The industrial activities of the town are mainly due to the energy and genius of the late D. A. Gordon, M.P. Taxable assessment, \$2,134,194.

Village of Eriean, situated at the shore between Lake Erie and Rondeau

Bay is the port of the Lake Erie Coal Company, which maintains a steamer service to Cleveland, O. The imports are heavy and in 1925-26 the Customs collections approached \$190,000. During the holiday season 150 summer cottages are occupied, for there is a fine bathing beach and good fishing in the Bay. The Province of Ontario has a Park and game preserve at Rondeau Peninsula. The "Round Water" was the terminus in old times of a famous trading portage from the Thames which saved a long paddle by way of Detroit. Taxable assessment, \$194,745. School expenditure, \$2,234.

Village of Highgate, in Township of Orford (Pop. 403). Incorporated as a village in 1916, has a canning factory and is the marketing centre of a fertile radius. The village has an excellent school, a newspaper, *The Monitor*, and two churches. Taxable assessment, \$172,307. School expenditure, \$1,361.

Village of Thamesville (Pop. 805), in Camden Township. Two miles from the battlefield of Moraviantown where the Shawanee Chief Tecumseh was killed in 1813. A supply-centre for a very prosperous rural district. Has a public and continuation school of high grade and maintains five churches. The *Thamesville Herald* is published weekly. Taxable assessment, \$465,400. School expenditure, \$23,720.

Village of Wheatley (Pop. 641), in Romney Township. Situated on the county line between Kent and Essex, only $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the shore of Lake Erie. Has a large colony of summer visitors and is the business centre of Romney Township. There is a saw-mill, and the school-accommodation is exceptional. Nine teachers are employed in the public and continuation school. There are three churches. Hydro-Electric energy is available. *The Journal* is published weekly. Taxable assessment, \$356,682. School expenditure, \$9,286.

LAMBTON COUNTY

Bordering on Lake Huron and the St. Clair River with an area of 671,244 acres, and a population, excluding Sarnia, of 33,439. Organized in 1850 and named from Sir John George Lambton, Earl of Durham, who made the famous Durham Report of 1840. First settlers came about 1827, but up to that time only one Township had been surveyed. Settlement lagged until the coming of the railways. Now served by Canadian National, Michigan Central and Père Marquette. The County contains a famous oil-field. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 1,564,456 bu.; coarse grains, 4,518,988 bu.; corn, 1,077,120 bu.; sugar-beets, 3,816,400 bu. There are 10,709 acres of orchard, 21,595 horses, 98,799 cattle, 25,075 sheep and 67,450 swine. Principal religions: Anglican, 9,181; Baptist, 3,948; Congregational, 727; Methodist, 17,303; Mormon, 300; Presbyterian, 14,520; Roman Catholic, 4,167; Salvation Army, 377.

Bosanquet Township (Pop. 2,017). Area, 70,861 acres. Fronts on Lake Huron. Opened for settlement in 1830 by Canada Company, being originally an Indian reserve, and named in honour of Charles Bosanquet.

M.P., first Governor of the Company. Settlement was slow owing to lack of roads. The building of the main line of the Grand Trunk Railway gave it a start. As late as 1870 log cabins were common. Mixed farming and fruit. Taxable assessment, \$2,506,050. School expenditure, \$18,083. Thedford is the chief town. Hamlets and community centres: Arcona, Ravenswood, Port Franks, Kettle Point, Jericho, Widder.

Brooke Township (Pop. 2,421). Area 74,055 acres. Chief town Alvinston. Opened for settlement 1834 and named in honour of Sir James Brooke, Rajah of Sarawak. Community centres: Inwood, Rokeby, Walnut, Tancrede. Taxable assessment, \$2,707,710. School expenditure, \$24,666.

Dawn Township (Pop. 2,053). Area 65,518 acres. Opened in 1829. Origin of the name uncertain. Some have thought it was an allusion to the "Dawn of Freedom," because a Mr. King of Virginia settled a colony of negro slave refugees, but that settlement was made after the name was fixed. Community centres: Edy Mills, Florence, Rutherford, Dawn Valley, Cuthbert, Hale. Taxable assessment, \$2,065,425. School expenditure, \$23,570.

Enniskillen Township (Pop. 2,624). Area, 82,124. Chief town Petrolia. Centre of the oil region of Ontario. Produced in 1925, 95,462 bbls. of crude. Natural gas also available. Mixed farming. Community centres: Oil City, Oil Springs, Holmesdale, Glenrae. Taxable assessment, \$2,708,160. School expenditure, \$23,520.

Euphemia Township (Pop. 1,365). Area, 39,134 acres. Opened 1848 and named after Mrs. Euphemia Cameron, mother of the Hon. Malcolm Cameron, M.P., for Kent and Lambton, and Assistant Commissioner of Public Works in the Baldwin-Lafontaine Government. Taxable assessment, \$1,017,920; school expenditure, \$8,166. Community centres: Shetland, McCreedy and Cairo. Originally a part of Zone Tp., Kent.

Moore Township (Pop. 3,371). Area, 72,531 acres. A fertile tract fronting on the St. Clair River, Courtright being the chief town. Other community centres: Wawanosh, Colinvile, Payne and Corunna. The last was named from the famous battlefield in the Peninsula. Sir John Colborne was military secretary to Sir John Moore, killed in that engagement: ("We buried him darkly at dead of night, the sods with our bayonets turning.") Crude oil production of the Tp. of Moore in 1925, 4,032 bbls. Taxable assessment, \$4,003,560. School expenditure, \$32,832.

Plympton Township (Pop. 2,618). Area, 75,880 acres. Mixed farming; oil wells produced in 1925 1,280 bbls. crude. Opened for settlement 1834 and named from a Devonshire town, near the family seat of Sir John Colborne, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada. One of pioneers was John Morrison who drove from Hamilton in an ox waggon in 1827. Taxable assessment, \$3,060,682. School expenditure, \$34,407. Community centres: Wyoming, Wanstead, Kertch, Uttoxeter, Camlachie.

Sarnia Township (Pop. 2,540). Area, 39,974 acres. Opened 1835, and named from the city within its borders. Mixed farming. Taxable assessment, \$1,796,157. School expenditure, \$26,667. Community centres, Point

Edward, Blackwell, Vyner. Oil production, 1925, 2,386 bbls. A portion of the Township along the St. Clair River front is still occupied as an Indian Reserve.

Sombra Township (Pop. 2,924). Area, 71,461 acres. Originally a Reserve for the Shawanee Indians. Opened for general settlement in 1822, and given the Spanish name for "shade." Probably it was thickly wooded long after neighbouring townships had been cleared. Sombra and Port Lambton are pleasant villages on the river bank; other community centres include Wilkesport, Becher, Charlemont and Bradshaw. Taxable assessment, \$2,023,793. School expenditure, \$20,136.

Warwick Township (Pop. 2,191). Area, 70,712 acres. Chief towns: Forest and Watford. Opened for settlement 1834, named after the English County. Taxable assessment, \$3,191,975. School expenditure, \$22,070. Mixed farming. Hamlets and community centres: Birnam, Wisbeach, Kingscourt.

Walpole Island, the Indian Reserve, about ten miles long by six wide, is attached to Lambton County for administrative purposes.

City of Sarnia (Pop. 15,274). At the northern end of River St. Clair, opposite Port Huron, Mich. Two miles of dockage for the largest steamers. In 1835 it was a mere hamlet, called The Rapids, owing to the sharp current from Lake Huron; one of the first settlers was Richard Emeric Vidal, a retired Naval officer. The place was named by Sir John Colborne from the Latin name of the Island of Guernsey in the English Channel. Railways: Canadian National and Père Marquette; a large shipping interest also. Two miles from the city is the Sarnia Tunnel under the River. Imperial Oil Co.'s refinery employs 1,500 men. Other industries: flour, planing and saw mills, foundries, machine shops, factories producing agricultural implements and traction engines, salt works, and canning factory. There are 12 churches, public schools, technical school, collegiate institute, and public library. Taxable assessment, \$16,101,717. School expenditure, \$254,748. Newspaper: *Observer*. Hydro Electric energy and waterworks.

Town of Forest (Pop. 1,462). In Warwick Tp. in a mixed farming and fruit district. Manufactures implements, concrete blocks, iron castings, evaporated fruits and canned goods. Seven churches, public and high schools, and public library. Newspaper, *Free Press*. Taxable assessment, \$823,763. School expenditure, \$11,026. On Canadian National Railway.

Town of Petrolia (Pop. 2,709). In Enniskillen Tp. 16 miles south-east of Sarnia. The oil-centre of Ontario. Has refineries and oil-well supply houses, and manufactures waggons, forgings, and canned foods. Hydro-electric service, gas, waterworks. Six churches, high and public schools. Is the distributing centre for a rich farming district. Newspaper: *Advertiser-Topic*. Taxable assessment, \$1,588,155. School expenditure, \$28,000.

Village of Alvinston (Pop. 624). In Brooke Tp. On Michigan Central, and Canadian National Railways. Hydro-Electric energy. Industries: woollen, flour, and flax mills, bridge works, planing mills and carriage

works, fruit evaporator and canning factory. Five churches, public and continuation schools, public library. Taxable assessment, \$359,653. School expenditure, \$4,700. Newspaper, *Free Press*.

Village of Arkona (Pop. 416). In Warwick Tp. Served by the Canadian National Railway. Manufactures flour, wool and furniture. There are three churches. Taxable assessment, \$128,792. School expenditure, \$2,567.

Village of Courtright (Pop. 429). On the St. Clair River. In Moore Tp. Served by Michigan Central and Père Marquette Railways. Manufactures flour. There are two churches. Taxable assessment, \$306,038. School expenditure, \$1,199.

Village of Oil Springs (Pop. 452). In Enniskillen Tp. Served by Michigan Central Railway. There are five churches, public schools, public library, and factories making oil well supplies. Taxable assessment, \$237,007. School expenditure, \$3,233.

Village of Thedford (Pop. 580). In Bosanquet Tp. Served by the Canadian National Railway. Manufactures lumber, flax, sash and doors, and quarries an excellent limestone. There are six churches. Taxable assessment, \$199,960. School expenditure, \$3,053.

Village of Watford (Pop. 1,023). In Warwick Tp. On Canadian National Ry. Saw, flour and planing mills, waggon factory, wire works, and cheese factory. Waterworks, Hydro-Electric service, concrete pavements, six churches, high and public schools. Newspaper: *Guide-Advocate*. Taxable assessment, \$497,875. School expenditure, \$11,229.

Village of Wyoming (Pop. 504). In Plympton Tp. Served by Canadian National Railway. Manufactures flour. There are five churches, and an excellent school. Taxable assessment, \$144,900. School expenditure, \$2,330.

LANARK COUNTY

Organized in 1825 and named after the Scottish town on the Clyde. Settled mainly by discharged veterans of the British army most of whom had served in Canada in the War of 1812-1814. The district originally belonged to the County of Carleton, and Perth was the county-town for the whole region. In part a fertile and pleasant district, specializing in dairy products; in part, mineral-bearing Laurentian rock. Field crops for 1925: wheat, 145,446 bu.; oats, 1,855,120 bu.; other grains, 456,898 bu. Live stock, 11,593 horses, 69,006 cattle, 35,725 sheep, 20,586 swine. Area, 673,038 acres; population, 31,319. Lanark was a part of the old Bathurst District, established by proclamation of Sir Peregrine Maitland in 1822. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 7,825; Baptist, 1,370; Congregational, 395; Methodist, 5,809; Presbyterian, 11,191; Roman Catholic, 5,665.

Bathurst Township (Pop. 1,611). Area, 61,162 acres. Served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. In 1815 Lord Bathurst, with the ardent support of Sir George Drummond in Canada, organized an assisted emigration scheme, to meet serious economic difficulties in certain English and Scottish

districts, and to provide for discharged veterans of the Napoleonic and American wars. The scheme was to be administered by the military authorities. The terms were that heads of families were to deposit £16; in return they were to get free passage and provisions on the journey to Canada, one hundred acres of land along the proposed military route from Ottawa to Kingston by way of the Rideau, free rations for a period and tools at a nominal price. In July 1815 four ships, the *Dorothy*, the *Baltic Merchant*, the *Atlas* and the *Eliza* brought 722 settlers. These came to Brockville and made their way through the County of Leeds to the Rideau. Meanwhile the Government had surveyed Bathurst, Drummond and Beckwith Townships and had established settlement in headquarters in Drummond, where Perth now stands. The settlers arrived in the Spring of 1816 and were the vanguard of a considerable colony. By October, 1816, over 1,400 people were located. In 1817 Rev. Wm. Bell came to Perth as the first Presbyterian missionary. Other community centres are Glentay, Wemyss, Pratt and Playfair. Taxable assessment, \$1,280,463. School expenditure, \$18,590. There are some iron deposits in Bathurst.

Beckwith Township (Pop. 1,130). Area, 59,919 acres. Opened in 1816 and named in honour of Sir Sydney Beckwith, Quartermaster-General. Served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Community centres: Carleton Place, Franktown, Prospect. Taxable assessment, \$521,145. School expenditure, \$13,128.

North Burgess Township (Pop. 606). Area, 33,199 acres. Opened in 1798 as a part of Leeds County, on the north side of the Rideau Lakes. Darcyville and Stanleyville are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$449,145. School expenditure, \$5,664.

Dalhousie Township and North Sherbrooke (Pop. 1,158). Area, 71,299 acres. In the rock region, with some arable land between the ridges. Opened in 1823 and 1820 respectively. Community centres in Dalhousie, Lodore, Poland and Watson. Taxable assessment, \$440,016. School expenditure, \$12,513.

Darling Township (Pop. 434). Area, 40,778 acres. Opened in 1823 and named after Col. H. C. Darling, Lord Dalhousie's military secretary. In the rocky north. Community centres: Tatlock, Raycroft, Marble Bluff and White. Taxable assessment, \$100,005. School expenditure, \$4,747.

Drummond Township (Pop. 1,442). Area, 58,071 acres. Served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. One of the three Townships opened in 1816 (See Bathurst Tp.) Community centres: Perth, Ferguson Falls and Balderson. Taxable assessment, \$1,151,899. School expenditure, \$14,504.

North Elmsley Township (Pop. 616). Bordering on the Rideau and opened in 1798 as a part of Leeds County. It was named after Chief Justice Elmsley of the Court of King's Bench. Served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Elmsley and Glenview are community centres, and Smith's Falls is near by. Taxable assessment, \$648,406. School expenditure, \$8,667.

Lanark Township (Pop. 1,134). Area, 59,840 acres. In 1820 Lord

Bathurst extended his assisted emigration plans to include a body of labouring people of Lanark in Scotland. Over 800 were sent to Canada by the ships *Commerce* and *Prompt* and Col. William Marshall was named as superintendent of the new settlement. His headquarters were at the village of Lanark, the origin of the name being obvious. The Scots were joined by a number of discharged veterans. Community centres: Lanark, Middleville, Galbraith and Hopetown. Taxable assessment, \$811,280. School expenditure, \$10,532.

Lavant Township (Pop. 377). Area 41,058 acres. In the rocky north (Kingston and Pembroke Railway). Copper and other mineral deposits are found there. Opened in 1823 and named after an English village in Sussex. Community centres: Wilbur, Lavant, Folger, Caldwell Mills. Taxable assessment, \$71,460. School expenditure, \$4,769.

Montague Township (Pop. 1,591). Area, 61,541 acres. Opened in 1798 and named in honour of Admiral George Montague. At first a part of Grenville County. Smith's Falls is the market town. Other community centres: Kilmarnock and Andrewsville. Taxable assessment, \$724,357. School expenditure, \$20,680.

Pakenham Township (Pop. 1,369). Area, 58,155 acres. Opened in 1823 and named after General Sir Edward Michael Pakenham, killed at the Battle of New Orleans. Served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Its earliest settlers were some of Peter Robinson's Irish immigrants of 1825. Others came from the Richmond settlement in Carleton County. Community centres: Pakenham and Uneeda. Taxable assessment, \$621,943. School expenditure, \$13,306. Pakenham village was founded by James Harvey in 1825.

Ramsay Township (Pop. 1,403). Area, 61,329 acres. Settled mainly in 1816 by Irish and Scottish immigrants. Almonte the chief town had its beginnings in 1819. Other community centres: Clayton, Appleton and Blakeney. Served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Taxable assessment, \$1,394,530. School expenditure, \$15,962. There are galena deposits and other minerals in Ramsay.

South Sherbrooke Township (Pop. 633). Area, 37,273 acres. At the extreme south-west of the County in a rocky belt. Served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. There are iron deposits. Community centres: Moberley and Althorpe. Taxable assessment, \$140,320. School expenditure, \$5,789.

Town of Almonte (Pop. 2,440). In Ramsay Tp. served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Manufactures tweed, flannel, knitted goods, flour, lumber, iron castings, and agricultural implements. There are six churches, public separate and high schools, a public library, a municipal electrical development plant, and a newspaper, *Gazette*. Taxable assessment, \$1,246,231. School expenditure, \$17,242. First settler was David Sheppard who came in 1819, but Daniel Shipman, 1822, was the founder of the town. Former names: Sheppard's Falls, Shipman's Falls, Shipman's Mills, Waterford, Ramsayville and Victoriaville.



IN THE LONG SAULT, ST. LAWRENCE RIVER



SMITH'S FALLS IN 1827

Town of Carleton Place (Pop. 4,328). In Beckwith Tp. served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Manufactures wool, knitted goods, oatmeal, flour, lumber, stoves, belting, lime and Beckwith cut stone. Railway shops are maintained here by the Canadian Pacific Company. There are seven churches, public and high schools, a public library, two newspapers, *Central Canadian* and *Herald*. The waterworks plant was established in 1915 and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$1,957,477. School expenditure, \$41,282. David Morphy built the first house in Carleton Place in 1818 and John Louks had the first store. In "the Roaring Forties" the place was celebrated for Orange-Southern Irish fights.

Town of Perth (Pop. 3,639). In Drummond Tp. served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Founded, April 18th, 1816. Manufactures drugs and proprietary medicines, soap, knitted goods, boots and shoes, flour, felt, small hardware, wool and flour. There are six churches, a Collegiate Institute, public and separate schools, two newspapers, *Courier* and *Expositor*. The waterworks plant is excellent and Hydro-Electric energy is available. There are mica and phosphate deposits near at hand. An active and beautiful town. Taxable assessment, \$2,228,160. School expenditure, \$36,416.

Town of Smith's Falls (Pop. 6,795). In Montague Township, the railway centre of this portion of Ontario; a Canadian Pacific Divisional Point. On the Rideau Canal. Manufactures cooperage supplies, flour, agricultural implements, malleable iron, ploughs and buttons. There are six churches, public schools and collegiate institute, a public library, and a newspaper, *Record-News*. Waterworks plant established in 1900. Hydro-Electric energy is available. A picturesque and stirring community. Taxable assessment, \$4,444,919. School expenditure, \$74,010.

Village of Lanark (Pop. 613). In Lanark Tp. Manufactures lumber, flour, wool and cheese. There are six churches, public and continuation schools, a public library and a newspaper, *Era*. Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$175,480. School expenditure, \$4,000. The village was established in 1820 to receive a Scottish immigration. In Dec., 1820, a Presbyterian congregation was formed, and a church was built in 1823; there were at that time three stores and a dozen houses.

LEEDS COUNTY

Set apart as an electoral district in 1792 and named in honour of Francis Godolphin Osborne, fifth Duke of Leeds, Secretary of State in the Shelburne Government in 1783. Settled by American Loyalists. Area, 475,432 acres, population, including the town of Brockville, 31,747. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 36,091 bu.; oats, 1,985,137 bu.; other grains, 427,990 bu. Live stock, 10,701 horses, 64,290 cattle, 11,139 sheep, 20,089 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 8,618; Baptist, 1,348; Methodist, 13,007; Presbyterian, 5,122; Roman Catholic, 5,811.

Bastard Township and South Burgess (Pop. 2,158). Area, 56,000 acres. In the northern part of the County bordering on the Rideau Lakes. Settled

mainly between 1801 and 1820. The first patents in Bastard were issued on July 8th, 1799 to Cornelia Paterson, Lots 23 and 24, Concession 3, and to Allan Paterson, Lots 25, 26, 28, Concession 3. Named from a well-known Devonshire family and opened in 1798. Community centres: Forfar, Portland, Delta, New Boyne, and Chantry. Taxable assessment, \$1,690,380. School expenditure, \$16,929.

Crosby North Township (Pop. 887). Area, 42,573 acres. Opened in 1798 and probably named after Brass Crosby, M.P. (with Sir George Yonge) for Honiton. The earliest patents are dated 1806. The district is along the Rideau waterway and rock is abundant. Westport and Newboro are community centres, both on the Brockville-Westport Railway. Taxable assessment, \$459,830. School expenditure, \$9,478.

Crosby South Township (Pop. 1,404). Area, 36,017 acres. Opened in 1798. Among the earliest settlers were Samuel Seaman, Nathaniel Brown and Jonathan Mills Church; the latter received his patent for Lot 3, Concession 3 on May 30th, 1801. There is some excellent land in this Township—and some rock. Jones Falls, Crosby and Elgin are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$953,006. School expenditure, \$15,199.

Elizabethtown Township (Pop. 3,188). Area, 76,864 acres. Opened in 1784 and named in honour of Princess Elizabeth, third daughter of King George III. The first settler was Thomas Sherwood, a subaltern in Jessup's Corps who came to Lot 1, Concession 1, early in June 1784. William Buell came to the site of Brockville in 1785. Other veterans of Jessup's took up land in the neighbourhood at about the same time. The first recorded patents were granted to Daniel McGrigor on April 5th, 1797, for Lot 17, Concession 2, and to Ephraim Jones on August 24th, 1796, for Lot 9, Concession 3. A very excellent farming and dairying district. Community centres: Brockville, Clark, Hawkens, Jellyby, Lyn, Seeley, Glen Buell, Greenbush. Taxable assessment, \$1,429,555. School expenditure, \$33,254.

Elmsley South Township (Pop. 532). Area, 22,630 acres. In the Rideau rock region. Opened in 1798 and named in honour of Chief Justice Elmsley 1796-1892. Lombardy and Story are community centres and Smith's Falls is close at hand. Taxable assessment, \$475,030. School expenditure, \$7,712.

Escott Front Township (Pop. 908). Area, 24,275 acres. The triangle between Yonge and Lansdowne facing on the river. The first recorded patent is that for Lot 12, Concession 2, to Jacob Baker, March 1st, 1797. Lots 1, 2 and 4, Concession 1, were patented to Justus and Sophia Sherwood on May 1st, 1798. Doubtless many settlers were on the land long before they got their patents. Justus Sherwood lived in Augusta Tp. Escott, Rockfield and Charleston are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$445,280. School expenditure, \$14,850.

Kitley Township (Pop. 1,451). Area, 50,019 acres. Opened in 1798 and named after the Devonshire seat of the Bastard family. Settled mainly between 1801 and 1820. Judge William Dummer Powell was granted about



IN WOODSTOCK

IN BROCKVILLE

IN GUELPH

a thousand acres in December, 1797. The next patents, to John Cumming, were dated April 30th, 1799. Community centres: Frankville, Toledo, Irish Creek, Judgeville, New Bliss. Taxable assessment, \$989,600. School expenditure, \$17,036.

Leeds and Lansdowne (Front) Township (Pop. 2,518). Area, 58,885 acres. The earliest patents to Thomas Douglas and Sabrah Wright on Concessions 1 and 4, respectively, bore date of 1797, but Joel Stone was at Gananoque in 1792. Community centres: for Leeds, Gananoque: for Lansdowne, Soperton, Lyndhurst and Lansdowne. Taxable assessment, \$2,019,828. School expenditure, \$18,816.

Leeds and Lansdowne (Rear) Township (Pop. 1,867). Area, 45,551 acres. Taxable assessment, \$1,510,641. School expenditure, \$19,382.

Yonge (Front) Township (Pop. 1,272). Opened in 1786 and named in honour of Sir George Yonge, M.P. for Honiton, a friend of Col. Simcoe. Mallorytown is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$501,768. School expenditure, \$13,492.

Yonge (Rear) and Escott (Rear) Township (Pop. 898). Community centre, Athens. Taxable assessment, \$415,039. School expenditure, \$14,734.

Town of Brockville (Pop. 9,202). On the St. Lawrence in Elizabethtown Township, a daily port of call for the River steamers, and served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. One of the oldest of settlements in Eastern Ontario. Loyalist veterans came to the neighbourhood in 1784, and called the village that grew up Elizabethtown. It was re-named in 1812 in honour of General Brock. Brockville manufactures felt hats, shelf and heavy hardware, pumps, school desks, axes and tools, furnaces, cream separators, motor-boat engines, grinding wheels, copper rods and wire, proprietary medicines, belting, gloves and mitts, cereal foods, biscuits, confectionery, etc., etc. There are nine churches, public and separate schools, collegiate institute, two hospitals, and a daily newspaper, *Recorder and Times*. The waterworks plant was established in 1882 and Hydro-Electric power is available. Taxable assessment, \$7,196,475. School expenditure, \$104,417. Morristown, N.Y., is across the river. The first settlers and patrons of Brockville were William Buell, Daniel Jones and Charles Jones, all Loyalists. William Buell gave the land for a Courthouse in 1808, a site for the Presbyterian Church in 1819, one for the Roman Catholics in 1826 and one for the Methodists in 1828. The first stone house was built in 1815 by Nehemiah Seaman. The place was incorporated as a village in 1832 and as a town in 1849. Robert Peden was the first Mayor.

Town of Gananoque (Pop. 3,701). In Leeds Township, on the St. Lawrence facing the Thousand Islands. There has been a mill-site on the Gananoque River, a tributary of the St. Lawrence, since 1792. Joel Stone, a Connecticut Loyalist, was the founder. His son-in-law, Chas. Macdonald, kept the first store. Manufactures carriages, axles, springs, nails, rivets and hinges, corset steels, copper and flour. There are five churches, public and high schools, waterworks established in 1903, and

electric energy. A newspaper, *Journal-Reporter*. The town is served by the Canadian National Railways. Taxable assessment, \$1,904,370. School expenditure, \$25,537.

Village of Athens (Pop. 697). In Yonge Township, served by the Canadian National Railways. Manufactures flour, lumber and wool. The centre of an active dairying district. There are six churches, public and high schools, public library, and newspaper, *Reporter*. Taxable assessment, \$350,108. School expenditure, \$5,856.

Village of Newboro (Pop. 360). On the Upper Rideau Lake, served by the Brockville, Westport and Northwestern Railway. Taxable assessment, \$105,088. School expenditure, \$2,974.

Village of Westport (Pop. 704). In North Crosby Township. On the Upper Rideau Lake, and the terminus of the Brockville, Westport and Northwestern Railway. Manufactures flour, furniture, plated ware, lumber, leather and motor-boats. There are six churches, public, separate and continuation schools, electric light, and a newspaper, *Mirror*. Taxable assessment, \$119,046. School expenditure, \$6,120.

LENNOX AND ADDINGTON COUNTY

These united Counties named respectively in honour of Charles Lennox, Duke of Richmond, and Henry Addington, Viscount Sidmouth, were set apart severally in 1792 by Col. Simcoe, but at first neither had a sufficient population to justify the election of a separate Member of the Legislature. Lennox was joined with Hastings and Northumberland, and Addington with the County of Islands off Kingston which Simcoe called Ontario. In 1798 Lennox and Addington became one constituency. There were variations of various kinds in subsequent years, but the union was made permanent in an Act of 1860. Settlement of this district began in 1784 with the coming of American Loyalists. Area, 453,192 acres; population, 17,508. Field crops in 1925; wheat, 99,727 bu.; oats, 1,596,029 bu.; other grains, 504,503 bu. Live stock, 10,287 horses, 47,474 cattle, 10,767 sheep, 20,468 swine.

Principal religions of the people: Lennox, 2,450 Anglicans, 7,399 Methodists, 989 Presbyterians, 684 Roman Catholics. Addington: 981 Anglicans, 3,921 Methodists, 488 Presbyterians, 1,615 Roman Catholics.

Adolphustown Township (Pop. 492). Area, 11,606 acres. Only Sarawak in Grey County and Pembroke in Renfrew have a smaller acreage than Adolphustown, one of the oldest Townships in Ontario, and perhaps the most important historically. Surveyed, with nine others along the Bay of Quinte Front, westward from Kingston in 1783 by J. Collins, Capt. Sherwood and Lieut. Kotte. At first these townships were numbered. The Fourth was named after Prince Adolphus Frederick, seventh son of King George III., and was allotted to Major Peter Vanalstine, the leader of a group of Loyalists who had sailed from New York on September 8th, 1783, had wintered in Sorel, and had arrived on June 16th, 1784. A monument to these U. E. L. pioneers was erected in 1884 close to their landfall. The settlers

being accustomed to American institutions, soon organized a town-meeting. The first recorded meeting was in 1792, although the town-meeting as a municipal institution was not legalized in Canada until 1793. It is clear that the statute granting this measure of self-government was passed in response to a lively public opinion which the independent action of Adolphustown had created. The first regular Court was held in July, 1794, in Paul Huff's barn at Hay Bay. Two years before in the same neighbourhood the first Methodist church in Upper Canada had been erected. William Losee being the minister, and Paul Huff donating the land. Two Quaker preachers came to the Township in 1790. Community centres: Adolphustown and Dorland. Taxable assessment, \$326,871. School expenditure, \$5,101.

Amherst Island Township (Pop. 582). Area, 14,596 acres. Included in the grant of land made to De La Salle by King Louis XIV. in 1675, and long known as Isle de Tonti. Said to have been given to Sir William Johnson by an Indian Chief; his son, Sir John Johnson, was the owner at the time of the Loyalist immigration. In the first division of the Province into Counties Amherst belonged to a County of Islands called Ontario, but in 1798 it was united with Lennox and Addington. The first recorded Crown Grant to an actual settler took place in 1803. Among the first settlers were the Howards, Wemps, Richards, McGinnises, McDonalds, McMullens, Hitchens, Instants and McKentys. Community centres: Pleasant Point, Emerald and Stella. Taxable assessment, \$347,640. School expenditure, \$6,218.

Camden East Township (Pop. 3,168). Area, 86,399 acres. Opened in 1787 and named in honour of Earl Camden, for nine years President of the Council under the Younger Pitt. One of the earliest settlers was Albert Williams, who came in 1804. John Gibbard built a mill about 1813. Newburgh is the market-town, and as the Township is well served by railways there are a number of community centres: Croydon, Lens, Enterprise, Moscow, Colebrooke, Yarker, Camden East and Centreville. Taxable assessment, \$1,746,575. School expenditure, \$31,085.

Denbigh Township (Pop. 571). Area, 46,357 acres. Opened in 1859 and named after Denbighshire in Wales. In the Archaean rock belt of Ontario which stretches from the Thousand Islands to the Manitoba Boundary. Community centres: Denbigh and Slate Falls. Taxable assessment, \$73,681. School expenditure, \$7,942.

Ernestown Township (Pop. 2,487). Area, 62,293 acres. Originally Second Town in the original survey of 1783. Named from Prince Ernest, eighth child of King George III., and settled in 1784 by veterans of Sir John Johnson's regiment, The King's New York Loyal Rangers. Community centres: Bath, Millhaven, Odessa, Thorpe, Fellows. Taxable assessment, \$1,501,990. School expenditure, \$25,242. The spelling of the Township name was originally "Ernesttown."

Fredericksburg North Township (Pop. 1,358). Area, 23,536 acres. With South Fredericksburg was the Third Town of the original survey of 1783,

and was named after Prince Frederick, Duke of Suffolk, the ninth child of King George III. Settled in 1784 by 229 veterans under Col. James Rogers. The first Lutheran Church in Ontario was built at Close's Mill on Big Creek in 1803. Community centres: Gretna, Macdonald, Bay Centre. Taxable assessment, \$717,996. School expenditure, \$10,004.

Fredericksburg South Township (Pop. 846). Area, 21,511 acres. Community centres: Conway, Sandhurst, Sillsville, Hayburn. Taxable assessment, \$695,173. School expenditure, \$9,277.

Kaladar Township (Pop. 811). Area, 59,271 acres. Opened in 1820; a part of the Archaean rock belt of Ontario. Community centres: Addington, Kaladar and North Brooke. Taxable assessment, \$112,572. School expenditure, \$8,664.

Richmond Township (Pop. 1,952). Area, 50,207. Opened in 1786 and named from the seat of the Duke of Richmond. First settlements were in the neighbourhood of Napanee, where a mill was built in 1786. Community centres other than Napanee: Roblin, Forest Mills, Overton, Selby. Taxable assessment, \$1,010,713. School expenditure, \$19,216.

Sheffield Township (Pop. 1,507). Area, 70,458 acres. Opened in 1798 and named after John Baker Holroyd, Lord Sheffield, an Irish peer greatly interested in Colonial affairs. First settlement in the neighbourhood of Tamworth by Calvin Wheeler, who built a mill in 1845 or thereabouts. Brinsville and Trafford are other community centres. Taxable assessment, \$760,518. School expenditure, \$16,739.

Unpeopled Townships in the rock-belt: Abinger, Anglesea, Ashby, Effingham.

Town of Napanee (Pop. 2,976). In Richmond Township. The name is derived from the Appanea Falls where a grist mill was erected by Robert Clark in 1786. In 1812 the mill was rented to Allan Macpherson, who also kept a general store, in which was the post office. His residence, which was still standing in 1925, was in its day the most imposing dwelling in the County. The first plan of the village was made in 1831. It was a police village in 1852, the town-hall was built in 1856, and in 1864 Napanee became a town. Benjamin C. Davy was the first Mayor. Industries: foundries, iron works, paper mills, saw mills, furniture and mining machinery factories, a canning factory, creamery and cheese factory. There are six churches, two schools, a collegiate institute, a public library, a waterworks plant, established in 1880, and two newspapers, *Beaver* and *Express*. Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$1,839,472. School expenditure, \$23,065. One of the most attractive towns in Ontario.

Village of Bath (Pop. 329). In Ernestown Township. A community centre since the coming of the Loyalists in 1784. The first criminal court was held at Bath (then Ernesttown) in 1787, Finkle's tavern being the temporary Court House. At this Court a man was convicted of stealing a watch and was hanged, although later proof appeared that he was innocent. The village received its present name in 1812. The road between Bath and

Kingston was one of the first built in Ontario, and the first English Church clergyman outside of Kingston was Rev. John Langhorn, who came to Bath in 1790. St. Paul's Church was built in 1794. The following quotation is from W. S. Herrington's *History of Lennox and Addington*: "Some of the historic old landmarks in and about Bath are still standing. In driving along the bay shore a little less than one mile west of the outskirts of the village there may be seen on the farm of Mr. Isaac Briscoe, an old one-storey frame dwelling That was the old Finkle tavern, the first public-house between Kingston and York. About twenty yards west of it stood the old basswood tree, the first whipping-post in Upper Canada. From the highway we can command a view of the bay shore, and jutting out into the water is a gravelly point now overgrown with scrubby cedars, and showing not a trace of the industry that was carried on there a century ago—the shipyard from which was launched the first steamer built in Upper Canada." There is a continuation school in Bath. Once there was a famous Academy here with Barnabas Bidwell as its principal. The taxable assessment is \$141,793, and the school expenditure, \$3,715.

Village of Newburgh (Pop. 427). In Camden East Township. First settlers were William Van Pelt Detlor and Benjamin Files, who came in 1822. David Perry built the first saw mill in 1824. For a long time the place was known as The Hollow, and then, (profanely) as The Rogues' Hollow. Dr. Isaac Brock Aylesworth gave it the name of Newburgh (after the New York town) in 1839. About this time, in Mr. W. S. Herrington's opinion the Newburgh Academy was established, which had a reputation in its day. On January 26th, 1841, C. R. Allison wrote as follows to *The Christian Guardian*: "In my last communication I made mention of a meeting at Newburgh. I do consider this to have been one of the most important meetings of the kind I ever attended. The heathen name of this place was 'Rogues' Hollow,' the Christian name is Newburgh. It is new in many respects. It was once drunken, it is now sober; it was once wicked, it is now to a very great degree reformed. This change commenced some eighteen months ago, in the formation of a Society on the Total Abstinence principle." Incorporation came in 1858, and paper mills were in operation in 1870. There are three churches, public and high schools, and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$134,461. School expenditure, \$3,186.

LINCOLN COUNTY

The earliest English-speaking settlement of Western Ontario. Included Newark the first Capital, now Niagara-on-the-Lake. Named by Col. Simcoe from the English County, the district at first included the present Welland and Wentworth and sent four Members to the Assembly. Fifteen thousand acres of the present Lincoln County are devoted to fruit-growing. Area, excluding the cities, 193,273 acres; population, 26,527. Field crops in 1925: 386,177 bu. of wheat; 996,749 bu. of oats; 343,648 bu. of other grains.

Live stock: horses, 7,183; cattle, 19,018; sheep, 6,578; swine, 11,729. Chief religions of the people: Anglican, 14,577; Baptist, 2,466; Congregational, 239; Disciples, 749; Evangelical Association, 426; Greek Church, 429; Jews, 250; Lutheran, 271; Mennonite, 329; Methodist, 12,435; Presbyterian, 8,880; Roman Catholic, 6,467.

Caistor Township (Pop. 1,204). Area, 32,891 acres. Named from the English town in Lincolnshire, and opened for settlement in 1798. The first non-Indian resident along the Welland River is said to have been a negro named Diamond, who came in 1778, and sold his cabin in 1782 to Henry Dochstader. The pioneer residents were John, James, Alexander and Matthew Lymburner, who came between 1794 and 1796. John built the first mill in 1799 on Lot 6, Concession 2. Community centres, Caistorville, Attercliffe and Abingdon. Taxable assessment, \$1,307,615. School expenditure, 11,460.

Clinton Township (Pop. 2,480). Area, 24,718 acres. Opened in 1792 and named from Sir Henry Clinton, who commanded the British forces during the American Revolution. William Walker, a Virginia loyalist, is said to have settled in 1780, but he had very little company until after the Peace. The first mill was built by one Cohoe in 1790, and in that same year a school was erected at Beamsville, which is now the community centre of the Township. Taxable assessment, \$1,741,044. School expenditure, \$25,397.

Gainsborough Township (Pop. 2,079). Area, 39,850 acres. Opened in 1798 and named after the English town. Its first settlers, the Hodges, Dils, McDowells, etc., came between 1795 and 1800, though John Dochstader was there or thereabouts before he received Brant's bounty. The first mill was built at Wellandport in 1816. St. Ann's, another community centre, was first known as Snyder's Mills. Taxable assessment, \$1,439,745. School expenditure, \$15,033.

Grantham Township (Pop. 4,180). Area, 18,852 acres. Opened in 1792 and named from the English town. First settlers, veterans of Butler's Rangers. A man named Paul Shipman had a tavern at Shipman's Corners (St. Catharines) in 1797. He was the "saint" from whom St. Paul Street was named. Port Dalhousie and Merritton are other community centres. Taxable assessment, \$2,111,850. School expenditure, \$38,321. A rich farming and fruit-growing region.

Grimsby Townships (North and South). Opened in 1792, and named after the English town. The County was divided in 1850. Pop. N. 1,783; S., 1,359. Area, N., 15,524; S., 18,152 acres. Grimsby is the community centre of the North, and Smithville of the South. John Greene of New Jersey settled on Lot 10, Concession 1 in 1782 and built a mill. In 1787 Richard Griffin, with seven sons and four daughters settled about Smithville. The town was named from Smith Griffin. The first church in the Township was erected at Grimsby Village in 1794. The North Township below the escarpment, named by Simcoe as Mount Dorchester, is crowded with



ST. CATHARINES
CHATHAM STREET, BRANTFORD
KING STREET, CHATHAM

orchards and vineyards. Taxable assessment, N., \$1,713,800; S., \$957,206. School expenditures, N., \$18,725; S., \$10,049.

Louth Township (Pop. 2,480). Area 18,152 acres. Opened in 1792. though some settlers had come in 1787. By 1817 there were 700 inhabitants. Jordan and Bridgeport are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$1,727,364. School expenditure, \$32,801.

Niagara Township (Pop. 2,046). Area, 21,974 acres. Includes the town of Niagara-on-the-Lake, which under the name of Newark was the first capital of Upper Canada. In 1784 Butler's Rangers were disbanded here and became the first settlers of the Township. Queenston and St. David's are other community centres; both have been in existence for more than 125 years. Taxable assessment, \$1,512,301. School expenditure, \$19,344.

City of St. Catharines (Pop. 21,141). In Grantham Tp. served by the Canadian National Railways and a Radial electric line, and situated on the Welland Canal. The available water power after the construction of the first canal in 1829 made this one of the first industrial towns in the Province. Laid out by W. H. Merritt and named after Mrs. Robert Hamilton (or Mrs. Merritt. The point is disputed). Chief industries, the manufacture of axes, tools, saws, bent wood, paper, flour, traction engines, agricultural implements, mining and hydraulic machinery, wine, boilers, electrical goods, knitted goods, silk, carbide, etc., etc. The centre of the Niagara fruit belt, desirable farms selling from \$600 to \$1,000 an acre. There are sixteen churches, two colleges, collegiate institute, public and separate schools, a Hospital, one of the oldest established in Ontario, a daily newspaper, *Standard*. The municipal services are excellent; there are gas, Hydro-Electric energy, and a waterworks plant established in 1879. Mineral water springs are found here. Taxable assessment, \$20,943,200. School expenditure, \$324,619. "The Flower City."

Town of Grimsby (Pop. 2,134). In North Grimsby Tp. served by the Canadian National and the Hamilton, Grimsby and Beamsville (electric). Manufactures automobile tires, electrical goods, hospital supplies, stoves, steel furniture, baskets, canned foods, evaporated fruit. There are five churches, high and public schools, public library, and a Government cold storage warehouse. Building stone is quarried on the mountain to the south of the town. Newspapers: *Independent*, and *Canadian Sportsman*. A mile east of the village is Grimsby Beach, a famous summer camp. Taxable assessment, \$1,551,000. School expenditure, \$19,846.

Town of Merriton (Pop. 2,574). A manufacturing community on the Welland Canal and Canadian National with electric railway connection to St. Catharines and Port Dalhousie. Practically a suburb of St. Catharines. Taxable assessment, \$1,686,479. School expenditure, \$23,131.

Town of Niagara (Pop. 1,626). Founded by Butler's Rangers in 1784. The first capital of Upper Canada. One of the buildings used for the Parliament of 1792 is still to be seen, near the steamboat dock. There is electric

railway communication with Niagara Falls, and a branch of the Michigan Central Railway. Two famous churches of the town are St. Mark's Anglican and St. Andrew's Presbyterian. The early registers of both have been published by the Ontario Historical Society. There are two other churches, a town hall and court house, a public library, a newspaper, *Advance*, waterworks and Hydro-Electric energy, high and public schools. The town is a famous summer resort. International golf and tennis tournaments are held here. Taxable assessment, \$873,429. School expenditure, \$12,865.

Village of Beamsville (Pop. 1,165). Founded by Jacob Beam in 1790. On the Canadian National and the Hamilton, Grimsby and Beamsville Railways. Industries: stone quarries, canning factory, brick and terra cotta works, planing mills, a basket factory, and a flour mill. There are six churches, public and high schools, a public library, a newspaper, *Express*, and the town has a waterworks plant and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$783,548. School expenditure, \$22,245.

Village of Port Dalhousie (Pop. 1,417). The Lake Ontario terminus of the Welland Canal and a harbour of refuge. Established in 1829. A beautiful summer resort 3 miles from St. Catharines, and a supply port for vessels. Taxable assessment, \$1,217,673. School expenditure, \$14,563.

Queenston (Unincorporated, in Niagara Township). A very early settlement, surveyed by Hon. Robert Hamilton before 1791. It is close to the site of the Battle of Queenston Heights, and the monument to Sir Isaac Brock is its chief attraction. Near the village is the great electrical development plant of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario, generating 550,000 horse power at a head of 305 feet.

Smithville (Pop. 750). In Grimsby Tp. The earliest settlement on the southern plateau, the centre of a rich fruit and grain-growing region. Manufactures sheet metal, flour, sash and doors, and butter. There are five churches, high and public schools, public library, natural gas, hydro-electric energy. A newspaper, *Review*. Assessment figures included in Grimsby Tp.

MANITOULIN DISTRICT

Originally an Indian Reserve, opened to white settlement in 1870, but still containing seven Reserves. Great Manitoulin is the largest island in the fresh waters of the world and is extraordinarily picturesque. The name is Indian and signifies the abode of the Great Spirit. Assessed area, 333,420 acres, population, 6,152. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 38,539 bu.; oats, 327,852 bu.; other grains, 93,524 bu. Live stock: 2,239 horses; 11,504 cattle, 15,481 sheep, 3,599 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 1,520; Baptist, 251; Methodist, 1,906; Mormon, 226; Presbyterian, 2,980; Roman Catholic, 2,671.

Assiginac Township (Pop. 789). Area, 51,393 acres. Opened in 1864. The name signifies Black Bird and was borne by a famous Chief highly respected by the officials of the Indian Department. The Chief's son, Francis Assiginac, was educated at Upper Canada College and became a Depart-

mental clerk. He died in 1863. Manitowaning is the community centre of the Township. Taxable assessment, \$233,960. School expenditure, \$4,527.

Billings Township (Pop. 306). Area, 26,546 acres. Excelsior is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$76,546. School expenditure, \$1,274. The township which was opened in 1864 was named in honour of Dr. Elkanah Billings, F.R.G.S., of the Geological Survey of Canada.

Burpee Township (Pop. 281). Area, 27,545 acres. Opened in 1878 and named after Hon. Isaac Burpee, Minister of Customs in the Mackenzie Government, 1874-1878. Elizabeth Bay is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$42,501. School expenditure, \$1,225.

Carnarvon Township (Pop. 671). Area, 33,375 acres. Opened in 1867 and named in honour of the Earl of Carnarvon, British statesman. Mindemoya and Spring Bay are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$258,120. School expenditure, \$6,328.

Cockburn Island Township (Pop. 151). Area, 34,356 acres. Opened in 1821 and named in honour of Lieut.-Col. Francis Cockburn, Deputy Quartermaster-General, who accompanied Lord Dalhousie in a journey from Montreal to Sault Ste. Marie in 1821. Taxable assessment, \$75,501. School expenditure, \$1,150.

Gordon and Allan Townships (Pop. 503). Area, 42,303 acres. Named from Hon. James Gordon and Senator Allan, both of Toronto and opened in 1871 and 1867 respectively. Gore Bay is in Gordon Tp. Taxable assessment, \$146,280. School expenditure, \$2,032.

Howland Township (Pop. 766). Area, 61,253 acres. Named after Sir William P. Howland, Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, 1868-1873, who in 1864 when the Township was opened to settlement was M.P. for West York. Little Current and Honora are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$194,444. School expenditure, \$4,623.

Sandfield Township (Pop. 216). Opened in 1870 and named after Hon. John Sandfield Macdonald, first Premier of Ontario. Sandfield and Big Lake are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$40,195. School expenditure, \$1,831.

Tehkummah Township (Pop. 490). Area, 27,539 acres. Opened in 1866 and named after an Indian Chief. Community centres: Michael Bay, Snowville and Tehkummah. Taxable assessment, \$99,031. School expenditure, \$1,746.

Townships not reporting to the Government, either because unpeopled or because they are Indian Reserves, are as follows: *Dawson, Robinson, Barrie Island, Mills, Campbell, Bidwell* and *Sheguiandah*.

Town of Gore Bay (Pop. 635). In Gordon Tp. at the head of a very picturesque inlet from the North Channel. Manufactures lumber, flour, sash and doors and pumps. There are two churches, public and continuation schools, a summer model school, and a newspaper, *Recorder*. Taxable assessment, \$246,301. School expenditure, \$5,054.

Town of Little Current (Pop. 1,243). In Howland Tp. on the North

Shore and the terminus of the Algoma Eastern Railway, crossing from the mainland by a fine bridge. A port of call for all passenger steamers. Manufactures lumber. There are four churches, public and continuation schools, and a newspaper, *Manitoulin Expositor*. Taxable assessment, \$308,945. School expenditure, \$5,593.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY

A rich and well-tilled farming district, tributary to the City of London, which Governor Simcoe thought should be the site of the capital city of Upper Canada. First settlers came to Delaware in 1799, but before the war of 1812 there was a considerable Highland and North Irish immigration. County first designated as an electoral division in 1796. Organized for local government about 1850. Area, excluding City of London, 760,868 acres; Population, excluding London, 42,930. Wheat production, 1925, 1,667,642 bu.; oats, 4,982,687 bu.; other grains, 1,059,783 bu. Orchards, 11,932 acres; horses, 29,231; cattle, 139,694 (the largest number in any Ontario County); sheep, 22,672; swine, 64,798. Principal religions, London included: Anglican, 29,102; Baptist, 8,933; Congregationalist, 468; Jews, 726; Methodist, 30,590; Mormons, 364; Presbyterian, 23,991; Roman Catholic, 9,443; Salvation Army, 687.

Adelaide Township (Pop. 1,454). Area, 44,124 acres. Opened for settlement 1830 and named in honour of the wife of King William IV. (1792-1849). Taxable assessment, \$2,085,530. School expenditure, \$13,636. First settlement was made in 1832 by retired officers and men of the "gentlemen" class. Naturally they were not successful. One who deserted his farm and returned to York to practise law was William Hume Blake, who became Chancellor of Upper Canada. Hon. Edward and Hon. S. H. Blake were his sons. Strathroy is the chief town. Other community centres: Craithie, Napperton, Amiens.

Biddulph Township (Pop. 1,625). Area, 39,315 acres. Opened for settlement in 1839 and named after Robert Biddulph, one of the original Directors of the Canada Company. Lucan is the chief village. Other community centres: Granton and Whelan. In 1835 a colony of freed slaves, refugees from the United States, was settled near Lucan by Frederick Stover, on 800 acres bought by The Wilberforce Land Co. It was not a success. Taxable assessment, \$1,952,179. School expenditure, \$11,216.

Caradoc Township (Pop. 3,020). Area, 62,225 acres. Named from Caradoc or Caractacus, a King of the ancient Britons, A.D. 53. The northern part of the Township touches Strathroy; other community centres: Mount Brydges, Longwood, Melbourne. First settler, Benjamin Lockwood, 1822. Mixed farming. Taxable assessment, \$2,695,736. School expenditure, \$26,233.

Delaware Township (Pop. 1,124). Area, 23,524 acres. First patent granted in 1799; first actual settlers B. Allan and Jasper Crow, who came

in 1801 from the United States and joined the Americans when the war came, with Westbrooke and others. After the war, Gideon Tiffany and the Springers arrived from Niagara. The Township was rendered comparatively easy of access by the opening of Longwoods Road and the North Talbot Road from Talbotville. Delaware was the first post-office in Western Ontario. Taxable assessment, \$947,175. School expenditure, \$10,814. The name is from the Delaware Indians.

North Dorchester Township (Pop. 3,088). Area, 51,614 acres. Settled by Col. Talbot. First permanent resident, Joshua Putnam. Community centres, Belmont, Nilestown, Gladstone, Harrietsville. Taxable assessment, \$3,058,837. Mixed farming and dairying. School expenditure, \$27,864.

Ekfrid Township (Pop. 2,052). Area, 53,429 acres. Surveyed by Col. Burwell in 1820. First settlers immediately following the survey: Arch. Miller, Donald McTaggart, John McLaughlin, John Elliott, John Campbell. Community centres: Appin, Ekfrid, Glencoe. Taxable assessment, \$2,436,400. School expenditure, \$15,113. The name is that of a King of Northumbria in A.D. 670.

Lobo Township (Pop. 2,116). Area, 47,293 acres. From "lobo," the Spanish name for "wolf." Governor Maitland, owing to his campaigning in the Peninsula, had a lively interest in the Spanish tongue. The first patents were granted in 1820; the first settlers were Scottish immigrants, a colony which included the McKellars and the McArthurs. The Zavitz family also came before 1825. Poplar Hill and Coldstream are community centres, and Strathroy is not far away. Taxable assessment, \$2,301,523. School expenditure, \$15,142. Mixed farming.

London Township (Pop. 6,947). Area, 98,092 acres. Surveyed by Col. Burwell; part before 1812, part after the war. First land owner, Hon. John Hale; first actual settler, Duncan Mackenzie, 1817. In 1818 Edwin Talbot brought a party of Irish immigrants, which included the Hasketts, the Talbots, the Grays, the Goldings and the Howards. A rolling country, very fertile. It surrounds the City of London on three sides. Other community centres: Hyde Park, Ilderton, Bryanston, Denfield, Birr, Arva. Taxable assessment, \$6,063,460. School expenditure, \$61,953.

McGillivray Township (Pop. 2,199). Area, 66,383 acres. Settled by the Canada Company; first patents issued in 1849. At first a part of Huron County; joined to Middlesex in 1865. Very fertile region, particularly in the eastern part. Ailsa Craig the chief village; other community centres, Clandeboye, McInnes, Corbett. Taxable assessment, \$2,599,276. School expenditure, \$22,325. Named from Simon McGillivray, of the firm of McTavish, Fraser & Co., Director of the Canada Company.

Metcalfe Township (Pop. 1,114). Area, 36,198 acres. First settler, Capt. Bear (1832), but Township not regularly opened until 1847. Napier and Glenwillow are community centres, and Strathroy is near at hand. Taxable assessment, \$1,499,795. School expenditure, 10,105.

Mosa Township (Pop. 1,540). Area, 47,270 acres. Mosa is the

Spanish form of the name Meuse, a River in Belgium, well known in the Great War as in the Waterloo campaign of 1815. The Township is variable in soil, the northern part being the most fertile. The earliest settlers were Talbot St. John Ward, Alexander Ward and "Big John" Ward. The last named kept the only inn between Delaware and Chatham on the site of the present village of Wardsville. Taxable assessment, \$1,552,729. School expenditure, \$12,159. Community centres, Wardsville, Newbury, Ferguson.

West Nissouri Township (Pop. 2,251). Area, 49,448 acres. Surveyed in 1820 by Shubael Park. Origin of the name in doubt. Some say it was a corruption of "nigh Zorra"; others that it is from an Indian word meaning gurgling waters, a reference to a rapid in the Thames. First clearing was on Lot 14, 2nd Concession. First settler, Clauson Burgess of Niagara. Community centres: Thorndale, Wellburn, Kelly, Evelyn. A rich farming district. Taxable assessment, \$2,791,363. School expenditure, \$27,370.

Westminster Township (Pop. 6,189). Area, 63,283 acres. One of the finest Townships of the Province. Surveyed by Col. Burwell and settled by Col. Talbot. John and Jacob Dale were the first settlers, coming in 1829, although the Township was roughly bounded as early as 1798. It touches the City of London. Other community centres: Lambeth, Byron, Pond Mills, Glanworth. Taxable assessment, \$5,288,190. School expenditure, \$49,348.

East Williams Township (Pop. 1,000). Area, 38,610 acres. Opened in 1830 by the Canada Company but settlement was slow. Donald McIntosh was the first to take up land. Nairn is the chief village. Taxable assessment, \$1,520,975. School expenditure, \$9,871.

West Williams Township (Pop. 1,109). Area, 35,129 acres. Named from William Williams, M.P., Deputy Governor of the Canada Company. Opened for settlement in 1830, but in 1850 was still a wilderness. First settlers were L. C. and Ronald McIntyre. The Township was divided from East Williams in 1859; the coming of the railway having encouraged settlement. Community centres: Park Hill, Lamon and Sylvan. Mixed farming. Taxable assessment, \$1,141,727. School expenditure, \$10,831.

City of London (Pop. 61,867). The centre of Middlesex County and of the entire Western Ontario peninsula. Taxable assessment, \$68,892,276. Assets, \$16,779,591; Liabilities, \$14,810,876. Municipal budget \$3,370,341, of which \$1,053,859 for schools. An attractive city, with wide, well-paved streets, spacious lawns and gardens, situated picturesquely on the Thames. Originally known as The Forks, and in Simcoe's time the river was navigable to Chatham and Lake St. Clair. For that reason the first Governor of Upper Canada selected London as the most suitable seat of Government, but was overborne by higher authority. Railways: Canadian National, Canadian Pacific and London and Port Stanley (electric, municipally owned). Produces, in excellent factories, boilers, agricultural implements, forgings, castings, stoves and enamelled ware, biscuits,

brick and tile, furniture, nails, shoes, confectionery, cigars, breakfast foods, etc., etc. A post of Royal Canadian Regiment. The seat of the Western University and allied Colleges; centre of an Anglican and a Roman Catholic Diocese. Two collegiate institutes, a Provincial Normal School and a fine series of Public Schools. Forty churches, of which seven or eight are very fine. In 1826 Peter McGregor had a log cabin at corner of the present King and Ridout Streets. In 1832 the population was 400. In 1840 London was incorporated as a village.

Town of Park Hill (Pop. 1,064). Incorporated in 1871; up to 1864 had only four or five houses. Distributing centre for a large farming area. 33 miles northwest of London. Five churches, high and public schools, public library, and a very efficient Women's Institute. Industries: brick and tile yard, planing and flour mills, fruit evaporator. Newspaper, *Gazette*. Hydro-Electric energy available. Taxable assessment, \$499,419. School expenditure, \$7,513.

Town of Strathroy (Pop. 2,642). In Adelaide Township. In 1832 John Stuart Buchanan built a saw-mill, in 1836 a grist mill. Population in 1840 was 14. In 1850 a Mr. Frank laid out a town site on his hundred acres and the coming of the railway in 1856 brought settlers. Waterworks established 1903. Has Hydro-Electric energy. Five churches, public schools, a notable Collegiate Institute, and public library. Newspaper, *Age-Despatch*. Industries, piano, furniture and canning factories, woollen, flour, planing and knitting mills; produces also, stoves, staves and agricultural implements. Taxable assessment, \$1,410,741. School expenditure, \$20,086.

Village of Ailsa Craig, in McGillivray Tp. (Named from the Scottish islet in the Clyde) (Pop. 526). First settlement 1858, (a railway town). Incorporated 1875. Four churches, public and continuation schools, newspaper, *Banner*. Industries, flour, stave and flax mills, foundry and machine shop. Taxable assessment, \$197,079. School expenditure, \$6,053.

Village of Glencoe, in Ekfrid Tp. (Pop. 751). Incorporated 1875. Has hydro-electric energy. Three churches, public library, Memorial Hall; public and high schools. Creamery, grist mill, sash and door factory, woodenware factory and foundry. Taxable assessment, \$478,699. School expenditure, \$6,813.

Village of Lucan, in Biddulph Tp. (Pop. 614). First called Marys-town. Incorporated as Lucan in 1872. Saw and planing mills, evaporating plant. Two churches, public and high schools. Newspaper, *Sun*. Taxable assessment, \$292,150. School expenditure, \$5,158.

Village of Newbury (Pop. 286). In Mosa Tp. When the railway came the Thompson family gave the land for a town-site. Incorporated 1873. Taxable assessment, \$90,023. Hydro-Electric energy. School expenditure, \$1,148.

Village of Wardsville (Pop. 219). In Mosa Tp. First store on the site of "Big John" Ward's settlement built in 1834. Incorporated, 1868;

public and high schools. Taxable assessment, \$78,064. Has Hydro-Electric energy. School expenditure, \$9,422.

MUSKOKA DISTRICT

An area of rock, forest and occasional patches of arable land, diversified by very beautiful lakes and streams, which has become a notable holiday resort known all over the Continent. It was named after an Indian Chief, probably Misquuckkey of the Chippawas, who until the treaty of 1815 was lord of this Venetian district of Ontario. While the heavy pine and hardwood forests were still in their primeval beauty, many people, even Government agents, considered that the country was fit for settlement. In 1859 the first land grants were made, the District was constituted in 1868. The area is 595,088 acres, the permanent population, 9,522. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 5,266 bu.; oats, 487,182; other grains, 29,510. Live stock: 3,220 horses, 15,493 cattle, 8,279 sheep, 2,456 swine. Principal Religions of the people: Anglican, 5,238; Baptist, 1,026; Methodist, 4,891; Presbyterian, 5,213; Roman Catholic, 1,833; Salvation Army, 345. The first white man to explore the region was Alexander Shirreff who went by canoe in 1829 from the Ottawa River and Georgian Bay. He named the Lake of Bays and other lakes in the chain. (See Trans. Quebec Lit. and Hist. Soc., 1831).

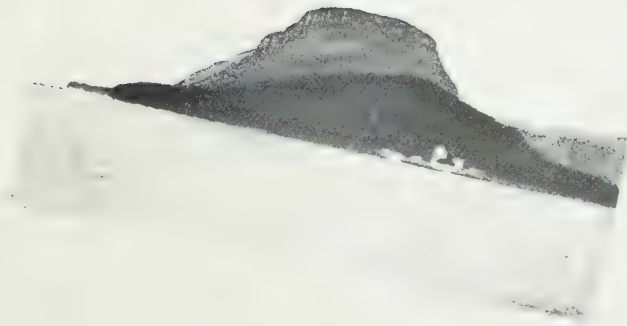
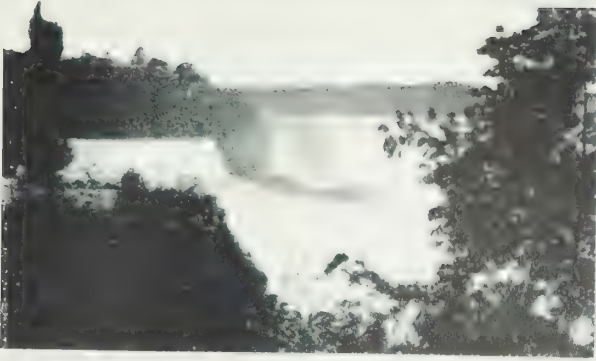
Brunel Township (Pop. 556). Area, 41,849 acres. Community centres: Seely, Newholme, Emberson. The region to the south of Huntsville adjacent to the Lake of Bays. Taxable assessment, \$138,390. School expenditure, \$2,747. Named from the famous English Engineer, I. K. Brunel, whose son Alfred was Superintendent of the Northern Railway, 1853-1856.

Cardwell Township (Pop. 210). Area, 32,971 acres. Opened in 1866 and named in honour of Viscount Cardwell, Colonial Secretary at the time of Confederation. Community centres, Shannon Hall, Rosseau Falls. Taxable assessment, \$106,400. School expenditure, \$750. One of the most northerly Townships of the District.

Chaffee Township (Pop. 929). Area, 44,110 acres. Opened in 1869, and named in honour of Benjamin Chaffee of Brockville, a contractor on various public works. Huntsville is the chief community centre. Taxable assessment, \$176,887. School expenditure, \$4,420.

Draper Township (Pop. 514). Area, 39,018 acres. Opened in 1853 and named in honour of Hon. William Henry Draper, Canadian Statesman and Judge, known to his contemporaries as "Sweet William." First settlers, Donald Ferguson and Thomas McMurray came in 1861. Uffington and Germania are community centres. Although Mr. McMurray insisted, in his book on Muskoka, that Draper had "a superior soil" the taxable assessment in 1925, more than fifty years after its publication, was only \$116,550. School expenditure, \$2,212.

Freeman Township (Pop. 680). Area, 35,217. The region lying between Lake Joseph and Georgian Bay. Foote's Bay and MacTier are the



NIAGARA FALLS

THUNDER CAPE

IN MUSKOKA

community centres. Opened in 1881 and named in honour of John Bailey Freeman, M.P.P. for North Norfolk. Taxable assessment, \$223,628. School expenditure, \$3,770.

McLean Township (Pop. 369). Area, 21,032 acres. Opened in 1862 and named in honour of Hon. Archibald McLean, one of the High Court Judges of Upper Canada who died in 1865. Baysville at the southern end of the Lake of Bays is the community centre. The earliest settlers were the Browns, Dickies, Bastedos and Langfords. Taxable assessment, \$106,878. School expenditure, \$1,302.

Macaulay Township (Pop. 571). Area, 38,313 acres. Opened in 1857 and named in honour of Chief Justice James Buchanan Macaulay, who died in 1859. The Macaulays were among the first families to settle in Toronto in Simcoe's time. Bracebridge and Falkenburg are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$126,280. School expenditure, \$4,005.

Medora and Wood Townships (Pop. 703). Area, 93,080 acres. Opened in 1869 and 1870 respectively. Medora was named after Mrs. Medora Cameron, wife of M. A. Cameron, a Toronto barrister. She was the daughter of Norton Buell of Brockville, and niece of Hon. Stephen Richards, Ontario Commissioner of Crown Lands. Wood was named after Hon. E. B. Wood of Brantford, "Big Thunder" in the political nomenclature of the time. These Townships include Lake Rosseau, Lake Joseph and the western portion of Lake Muskoka, which contain many beautiful summer cottages. Port Carling and Port Sandfield are in Medora; Bala, in Wood. Taxable assessment, \$1,122,564. School expenditure, \$7,046.

Monck Township (Pop. 1,046). Area, 28,530 acres. Includes the east shore of Lake Muskoka. Opened in 1864 and named after Viscount Monck, Governor-General of Canada, 1861-1868. Bardsville and Bracebridge (in Macaulay Tp.) are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$515,086. School expenditure, \$6,485.

Morrison Township (Pop. 578). Area, 30,264 acres. Opened in 1860 and probably named in honour of Angus Morrison, M.P., for North Simcoe, 1854-1863. His brother, Hon. J. C. Morrison was Solicitor-General when the Township was surveyed. Severn Bridge and Sparrow Lake are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$149,950. School expenditure, \$3,324.

Muskoka Township (Pop. 482). Area, 31,870 acres. Opened in 1857. Gravenhurst is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$174,050. School expenditure, \$2,664.

Oakley Township (Pop. 192). Area, 29,383 acres. Opened in 1861, and probably named from one of twelve English villages which bear this name. In 1869 there were only 7 ratepayers in the Township. Vankoughnet and Clear Lake are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$64,429. School expenditure, \$923.

Ridout Township (Pop. 149). Area, 14,255 acres. Opened in 1862. Probably named in honour of Thomas Gibbs Ridout of Toronto, Cashier

of the Bank of Upper Canada until his death in 1861. On the south shore of the Lake of Bays. Taxable assessment, \$114,180. School expenditure, \$1,304.

Ryde Township (Pop. 328). Area, 25,971 acres. Opened in 1861 and named after the town in the Isle of Wight. First settler came in 1874, a man named Housey; Then followed Joshua Long and Robert Benn, and seven or eight German families. Community centres: Barkway, Lewisham, Housey Rapids. Taxable assessment, \$61,795. School expenditure, \$1,369.

Stephenson Township (Pop. 953). Area, 41,528 acres. Opened in 1862 and named in honour of Robert Stephenson, the engineer who designed the Victoria Bridge at Montreal. Utterson, Port Sydney, Parkersville, and Allensville are community centres, and Huntsville is near at hand. In 1868 there were 55 ratepayers in the Township. Taxable assessment, \$246,747. School expenditure, \$4,447.

Stisted Township (Pop. 540). Area, 43,234 acres. Opened in 1869 and named after Major-General Henry William Stisted, first Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario. Community centres: Ilfracombe, Yearleys and Etwell. Taxable assessment, \$102,706. School expenditure, \$2,413.

Watt Township (Pop. 722). Area, 34,438 acres. Opened in 1865 and named in honour of James Watt, one of the inventors of the steam-engine, 1736-1819. On the east shore of Lake Rosseau. Includes Ufford, Beatrice and Windermere. Taxable assessment, \$204,404. School expenditure, \$5,192.

Townships without sufficient inhabitants to make returns to the Government: *Sinclair, Franklin, Gibson* and *Baxter*.

Town of Bala (Pop. 336). On the West side of Lake Muskoka, where the Muskoka River begins its lively journey to Georgian Bay. A very beautiful region surrounds Bala, which is an active community in summer, served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Taxable assessment, \$442,264. School expenditure, \$2,730.

Town of Bracebridge (Pop. 2,367). In Macaulay Tp., on the Canadian National Railways. In 1861 there were three log huts, owned by John Beal, David Heath, and James Cooper. The only bridge across the Muskoka river was the trunk of a pine tree. On the south side Hiram Macdonald had a brick hotel. Manufactures lumber, shingles, leather and iron castings. There are nine churches, public and High Schools, a public library, County Buildings, and two newspapers, *Gazette* and *Herald*. The waterworks plant was constructed in 1895, and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$989,612. School expenditure, \$20,000. Bracebridge is the distributing centre for a considerable summer colony.

Town of Gravenhurst (Pop. 1,751). In Muskoka Tp. on the Canadian National Railways. Had its beginning in 1861 with McCabe's Tavern. In 1865 P. Cockburn and Sons opened a large saw-mill. Mr. A. P. Cockburn built in 1866 the *Wenonah*, the first steamer on the Muskoka Lakes. Manufactures lumber, potash, and motor boats. There are seven churches, public

and high schools, public library, three sanitariums for the treatment of tuberculosis, and a newspaper, *Banner*. The waterworks plant was established in 1900, and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$682,802. School expenditure, \$19,897.

Town of Huntsville (Pop. 2,460). In Chaffee Tp. served by the Canadian National Railways, the distributing point for the summer colonies on Mary Lake, Fairy Lake, Peninsular Lake, and the Lake of Bays. Named after a man named Hunt, who erected a shanty in the forest in 1870. The post office was opened in January, 1873. Manufactures leather, lumber and iron castings. There are five churches, public and high schools, and newspaper, *Forester*. There is a waterworks plant and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$1,010,101. School expenditure, \$18,928.

Village of Port Carling (Pop. 415). On Indian River which connects Lake Rosseau with Lake Muskoka. The difference of four feet in the elevation of the two lakes is overcome by a lock which makes navigation continuous from Muskoka Wharf to Rosseau and Port Cockburn. The first settler at Port Carling was Michael Bailey, who came in June, 1865. The place was named after Hon. John Carling, of London, a Cabinet Minister in the John Sandfield Macdonald Cabinet, and afterwards Federal Minister of Agriculture under Sir John A. Macdonald. There are two churches, public and continuation schools and a boat building plant, and the village is the supply-point for many hundreds of summer visitors. Taxable assessment, \$276,565. School expenditure, \$4,121.

Village of Windermere (Pop. 107). On the east side of Lake Rosseau; the site of a large summer hotel. Taxable assessment, \$57,090.

NIPISSING DISTRICT

The region north of Parry Sound based on Lake Nipissing, a part of the ancient canoe-route from Montreal to the Great Lakes. For the most part a wilderness of rock, forest, lake and stream which offers to sportsman and prospector an infinite opportunity. Has a rural population of 9,200, cultivating alluvial areas, mostly old lake bottoms. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 14,830 bu.; oats, 663,879 bu.; other grains, 58,875 bu. Live stock: 2,880 horses, 17,510 cattle, 9,669 sheep, 5,961 swine. The District has within its borders the Algonquin National Park and a part of the Temagami Forest Reserve. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 3,261; Baptist, 603; Lutheran, 451; Methodist, 2,553; Presbyterian, 4,493; Roman Catholic, 22,516.

There are ninety-five Townships in the District, fifty-two of which are north of Lake Nipissing. Of the remainder, thirty-four are included in the Algonquin National Park. The Townships sufficiently peopled to make reports to the Government are three about Sturgeon Falls, five about North Bay, and three tributary to Mattawa. There is a considerable French-Canadian population along the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway which crosses the District.

Bonfield Township (Pop. 1,050). Area, 38,305 acres. East of North Bay. Opened in 1881 and named after Mr. James Bonfield, M.P.P., for South Renfrew. Community centres: Bonfield and Rutherglen. Taxable assessment, \$134,440. School expenditure, \$3,879.

Caldwell Township (Pop. 1,324). Area, 29,225 acres. West of Sturgeon Falls. Verner is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$582,607. School expenditure, \$9,201.

Calvin Township (Pop. 493). Area, 25,211 acres. West of Mattawa. Eau Claire is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$80,170. School expenditure, \$3,788. Opened in 1881 and named from D. D. Calvin, Esq., M.P.P. for Frontenac.

Cameron Township (Pop. 325). Area, 17,104 acres. South-east of Mattawa. Klock is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$46,257. School expenditure, \$1,112. Opened in 1884, and named after Sir Matthew Crooks Cameron, Chief Justice.

Chisholm Township (Pop. 937). Area, 42,857 acres. South of North Bay. Opened in 1880 and named after Mr. Kenneth Chisholm, M.P.P., for Peel. Alderdale and Wasing are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$182,470. School expenditure, \$4,278.

Ferris Township, East and West (Pop. E. 1,053; W. 357). Area, E., 29,587 acres; W., 10,936 acres. South of North Bay. Opened in 1880 and named from James M. Ferris, M.P.P., for East Northumberland. Community centres: Nosbonsing, Corbeil, Thorncliffe. Callander is near at hand. Taxable assessment: E., \$211,555; W., \$235,668. School expenditure: E., \$4,790; W., \$2,664.

Field Township (Pop. 638). Area, 11,547 acres. North of Sturgeon Falls. Community centres: Field, Ashburton and Smoky Falls. Taxable assessment, \$162,503. School expenditure, \$4,271.

Mattawan Township (Pop. 175). Area, 11,854 acres. The country about Mattawa. Taxable assessment, \$22,926. School expenditure, \$535.

Papineau Township (Pop. 581). Area, 25,598 acres. South of Mattawa. Opened in 1878 and named after Hon. Louis Joseph Papineau, leader of the rebellion in Lower Canada in 1837. Taxable assessment, \$61,503. School expenditure, \$1,830.

Springer Township (Pop. 1,264). Area, 30,712 acres. The country about Sturgeon Falls on the shore of Lake Nipissing. Cache Bay is within this Township. Taxable assessment, \$376,876. School expenditure, \$5,759.

Widdifield Township (Pop. 1,003). Area, 50,034 acres. The country about North Bay. Other community centres: Trout Mills, Lounsbury, Feronia and Widdifield. Taxable assessment, \$255,855. School expenditure, \$6,140.

City of North Bay (Pop. 12,159). In Widdifield Tp. on the shore of Lake Nipissing. Divisional point on the main line of the Canadian Pacific, served also by the Canadian National and the Temiscaming and Northern Ontario Railways, leading to the gold and silver regions of the north. There

are Railway shops, saw mills and a smelter. The city contains nine churches, public and separate schools, a collegiate institute and a Provincial Normal School. Waterworks and electric energy are available and the residential district is attractive. There are two semi-weekly newspapers, *Despatch* and *Nugget*, and a weekly, *Advocate*. Taxable assessment, \$7,337,815. School expenditure, \$160,196.

Town of Bonfield (Pop. 421). In Bonfield Tp. on the Canadian Pacific Railway. Manufactures butter. There is a Roman Catholic church, and public and separate schools. Taxable assessment, \$41,748. School expenditure, \$1,319.

Town of Cache Bay (Pop. 1,294). In Springer Tp. not far from Sturgeon Falls. Manufactures lumber on a large scale. Some good farming land is in the vicinity and there are showings of copper and mica. Four churches, with public and separate schools are within the town. Taxable assessment, \$269,227. School expenditure, \$4,300.

Town of Mattawa (Pop. 1,452). In Mattawan Tp. at the confluence of the Mattawan and Ottawa Rivers. On the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. Manufactures lumber and shingles. Electric energy is available. There are four churches, public and separate schools. Taxable assessment, \$307,970. School expenditure, \$5,303.

Town of Sturgeon Falls (Pop. 4,418). In Springer Tp. on the shore of Lake Nipissing. Manufactures pulp and paper, lumber, flour, and brick. Electric energy is available. There are four churches, public, separate, continuation and model schools. There is some excellent farming land near the town. Taxable assessment, \$2,613,378. School expenditure, \$36,799.

Verner (Pop. 1,200). 33 miles west of North Bay in Caldwell Tp. A French Canadian community with a fine church, public and separate schools. There is a flour mill.

NORFOLK COUNTY

On the shore of Lake Erie, Turkey Point being one of the very early settlements of the Province. The County was the principal portion of the old Talbot District in 1803 when Turkey Point was the *chef lieu*; succeeded by Vittoria in 1820. Local self government set up in 1850. Area, 399,371 acres, population, 25,331. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 548,508 bu.; oats, 1,525,479 bu.; other grains, 507,501 bu.; corn, 1,041,132 bu. Live stock census: 13,221 horses, 39,416 cattle, 9,173 sheep; 28,855 swine. Principal religions: Anglican, 3,806, Baptist, 7,301; Lutheran, 276; Methodist, 10,091; Presbyterian, 2,789; Roman Catholic, 1,030; Salvation Army, 178.

Charlotteville Township (Pop. 2,479). Area, 59,843 acres. One of the earliest settlements in the Province. Set apart by Simcoe in 1792 and named in honour of Queen Charlotte, wife of George III. Earliest settlers the Walshs and McColls, who came in 1796. The town-site of Charlotte Villa, which never was much more than a site, was the chief town of the

London District until 1803; then Turkey Point had the honour until 1820; after that for six years, Vittoria. Mixed farming and fruit growing are very successful. Taxable assessment, \$1,302,787; school expenditure, \$20,516. Community centres; Lyndoch (founded 1812) Vittoria, Silver Hill, Forestville, and Normandale, which had an iron foundry in 1823.

Houghton Township (Pop. 1,240) Area, 34,082 acres. Earliest settlers in 1829 included the Beckers, the Loucks and the Burgars in the eastern part, the Walkers in the western. The Township has much excellent land but towards the lake front there is blow-sand. One of the dunes measured in 1877 was 990 feet long, 300 feet wide and 195 feet high. A good portion of this area has been planted with pine seedlings by the Provincial forestry department. Community centres, Kinglake, Houghton and Clear Creek. Taxable assessment, \$514,225. School expenditure, \$11,413.

Middleton Township (Pop. 1,912). Area, 44,937 acres. Opened in 1792 and named from a village in Norfolk, England. Settlement began with the completion of Talbot Street; soil is excellent for grain, fruit and vegetables. Delhi is the chief village. Other community centres, Courtland, Mabee, Acacia. Taxable assessment, \$989,678; school expenditure, \$15,313.

Townsend Township (Pop. 3,578). Area, 64,955 acres. Opened in 1792 and named (despite the spelling) from Thomas Townshend, Baron Sydney, Home Secretary 1782-89. The Township has practically no waste land, and is very fertile. The Culvers were the first settlers, on Lot 24, Concession 11, coming in 1798. The northeast portion of the Township was settled about 1830. Simcoe is near at hand and the communities within the Township include Waterford, Vanessa, Bloomsburg, Boston and Round Plains. Taxable assessment, \$2,861,325. School expenditure, \$22,857.

Walsingham Townships (North and South). Pop., N. 1,410; S. 1,465. Opened in 1792 and named from the English town. Southern part settled between 1791 and 1803. First grist mill built in 1807 by John Backhouse. Big Creek for many years was a lumbering stream. Northern portion settled about 1840. Community centres: Port Rowan, Port Royal, St. Williams, Walsingham Centre, Marsden, Wilson, Wycombe. Taxable assessment, North, \$736,065; South, \$915,415. School expenditure, respectively, \$13,130 and \$14,077. Areas: N., 39,614; S., 52,007 acres.

Windham Township (Pop. 2,965). Area, 66,614 acres. Named from William Windham, the English statesman, and opened for settlement in 1792. By 1817 there were 48 houses and 293 inhabitants. Delhi is not far away, and the community centres within the Township are Windham Centre, laid out in 1846 by William Millard, who built the first house, and Teeterville (1859). Fruit and mixed farming. Taxable assessment, \$1,778,879. School expenditure, \$18,701. A rich and picturesque district.

Woodhouse Township (Pop. 1,993). Area, 34,631 acres. Port Dover is the oldest town. The original Dover, laid out under supervision of

Simcoe, who visited the place in 1795, was a little east of the present town. Port Ryerse was established by the Ryersons, among the first settlers. The town of Simcoe is within the Township. Taxable assessment, \$1,809,731. School expenditure, \$15,971. A fertile and prosperous portion of the County.

Town of Simcoe (Pop. 4,118) in Woodhouse Tp. First settlers, before the close of the Eighteenth Century, Aaron Culver, John Axford, Abner Owens, Geo. Kent, John Davis, William Dill. Incorporated 1875. On Canadian National, Wabash and Lake Erie and Northern Rys. Five churches, County Hospital, public and high schools, natural gas, Hydro-Electric energy, waterworks (established 1907). The distributing centre for a large and prosperous farming area. Industries include woollen mills, foundry and machine shops, canning factories, flour, saw and planing mills. A spirited and beautiful residential town. Taxable assessment, \$2,840,368. School expenditure, \$28,901.

Village of Delhi (Pop. 773). In Middleton Tp. Originally called Fredericksburg. First settlers, Joseph Lawson, Frederick and Henry Sovereign. First hotel built in 1834; 3 churches, public and continuation schools and a large canning factory. Taxable assessment, \$327,118. School expenditure, \$6,801.

Village of Port Dover (Pop. 1,643). A Lake Erie harbour in Woodhouse Tp. Present site dates from 1834. The mills of the old town were burned in the war of 1812-14. There are four churches, high and public schools, and a public library. Newspaper, *Maple Leaf*. Industries include knitting, planing and flour mills, vinegar factory and evaporator, canning factory, foundry and ice-cream-cone factory. The place is a popular summer resort, has a waterworks plant, and Hydro-Electric energy. Canadian National and Lake Erie and Northern Railways. Taxable assessment, \$1,036,448. School expenditure, \$16,949.

Village of Port Rowan (Pop. 759). On Lake Erie, in Walsingham Tp. Canadian National Railways. Laid out by James Ellis and Jeremiah and William Woolven in 1825. Planing mills, grist and saw mills. The town has three churches, high and public schools. Taxable assessment, \$294,207. School expenditure, \$5,200.

Village of Waterford (Pop. 1,040). In Townsend Tp. First settler, Job Slaght, who came before the war. Industries, knitting mill, flour and saw mills, barrel factory, canning and basket factories and evaporator. Four churches, high and public schools, public library, and Hydro-Electric energy. Newspaper, *Review*. Taxable assessment, \$781,015. School expenditure, \$8,000.

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY

Named after the English County and established as an electoral district in 1792. First settlers came in 1789. Now has over 12,000 acres of orchards, and specializes in production of fine apples. Area, 439,044

acres; population, 29,773. Field crops in 1925; wheat, 553,736 bu.; oats, 2,444,369 bu.; other grains, 941,098 bu. Live stock: 15,654 horses, 58,826 cattle, 15,682 sheep, 36,839 swine. Total taxable assessment, \$16,100,140. United with Durham for municipal purposes. Chief religions of the people: Anglican, 4,152; Baptist, 1,093; Congregational 503; Methodist, 14,632; Presbyterian, 6,550; Roman Catholic, 3,601.

Alnwick Township (Pop. 685). Area, 17,228 acres. Opened in 1798 and named after the County town of Northumberland in England. A large part of the Township which is a triangle based on Rice Lake, was occupied by an Indian Reserve. The first white settlers were the Posts, Browns and Canniffs who came early in the Nineteenth Century. In 1850 the population was slightly larger than it was in 1926. Community centres: Roseneath, Alderville. Taxable assessment, \$417,690. School expenditure, \$4,310.

Brighton Township (Pop. 1,929). Area, 46,528 acres. Organized in 1852 from portions of Murray and Cramahe Townships and named from the village on the Lake front. On Presqu'isle Bay about one-and-a-half miles from Brighton Village was the Government town-plot of Newcastle which was intended by the founders of the Province to be the centre of the Newcastle District. It had every advantage but population; no one would settle there. The earliest settlers in the Township were the Singletons, Thayers and Proctors. Community centres: Smithfield, Codrington, Op-land, Hilton. Taxable assessment, \$1,164,189. School expenditure, \$16,843.

Cramahe Township (Pop. 1,942). Area, 46,801 acres. Opened in 1792 and named in honour of Hector Theophilus Cramahe, a Swiss, who was Governor Murray's secretary and a member of his Council. He administered the Government of Canada from 1770 to 1774. Joseph Keeler, the first settler, came to the district in 1789 from Vermont, and later brought forty other Loyalist settlers. He was the founder of Colborne and built the first mills at Norwood. (In Asphodel Tp.) Community centres: Colborne, Morganston, Castleton, Penryn, Dundonald. Taxable assessment, \$1,075,718. School expenditure, \$17,403.

Haldimand Township (Pop. 2,720). Area, 76,073 acres. Opened in 1792 and named in honour of Sir Frederick Haldimand, appointed Governor-General of Canada in 1777. Benjamin Ewing, a Vermont Loyalist, came in 1798 and settled on the first Concession. Community centres: Grafton, Brookside, Wicklow, Eddystone, Vernonville, Carmel, Burnley. Grafton Harbour pier was built in 1835. Taxable assessment, \$1,481,590. School expenditure, \$23,507.

Hamilton Township (Pop. 2,920). Area, 62,155 acres. Opened in 1792 and named after Henry Hamilton, who was Lieutenant-Governor of Canada in 1785 between the departure of Haldimand and the arrival of Lord Dorchester. Elias Nicholson built the first house in the Township in 1798. Community centres: Cobourg, Baltimore, Camborne. A prosperous farming region. Taxable assessment, \$2,088,915. School expenditure, \$25,598.



COBOURG

From the painting by W. H. Bartlett, engraved by J. C. Rogers.



PORT HOPE

From the painting by W. H. Bartlett, engraved by J. C. Rogers.

South Monaghan Township (Pop. 700). Area, 18,139 acres. Opened in 1820. On the north side of Rice Lake, the Otonabee River being the eastern boundary. Community centres: Bensfort and Smith. Taxable assessment, \$673,775. School expenditure, \$6,544.

Murray Township (Pop. 2,636). Area, 46,930 acres. Opened in 1792 and settled in three phases up to 1820 by U. E. Loyalists, Germans from Pennsylvania, and veterans of the War of 1812. Community centres: Trenton, Smithfield, Lovat and Mapleview. Taxable assessment, \$1,259,094. School expenditure, \$8,401.

Percy Township (Pop. 2,256). Area, 51,346 acres. Opened in 1798, and named from the family-name of the Dukes of Northumberland. John Grover and John Merriam were in the Township before 1800. Community centres, Hastings, Godolphin, Brickley, Dartford, Warkworth. Taxable assessment, \$1,001,203. School expenditure, \$14,664.

Seymour Township (Pop. 2,458). Area, 66,962 acres. Opened in 1798 and named after Lady Elizabeth Seymour, who became Duchess of Northumberland. The earliest settlers were retired military officers who came about 1819. Community centres: Campbellford, Hoard, Stanwood. Taxable assessment, \$1,142,633. School expenditure, \$18,755. A picturesque township along the Trent waterway.

Town of Campbellford (Pop. 3,049). In Seymour Tp. Incorporated in 1876. On the Trent River and the Canadian National Railways, half way between Belleville and Peterborough. Manufactures flour, woollens, pulp and paper, shoes, and cheese. There are seven churches, a municipal electric power plant, generating 4,000 horse-power, public and high schools, public library and newspaper, *Herald*. A town pleasantly situated and well-kept. Taxable assessment, \$1,485,495. School expenditure, \$16,453.

Town of Cobourg (Pop. 5,509). In Hamilton Tp. on the Lake shore, served by Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. First store opened by Elias Jones in 1802. Elijah Buck built the first waggon in the township in 1808. The early names of the community were Amherst and Hamilton besides the colloquial name of Hardscrabble. Since 1828 it has been Cobourg. Incorporated as a village in 1837, as a town in 1850. Town Hall was completed in 1860. Gas has been available since 1855. From 1836 to 1887 Cobourg was the seat of Victoria University. Manufactures flour, felt shoes, canoes, furniture, dye-stuffs, brick, lath, sash and doors, matting, medicines, and soft drinks. There are seven churches, public schools and collegiate institute, convent school, public library, hospital, and three newspapers, *Saturday Morning Post*, *Sentinel-Star* and *World*. Cobourg has become a notable summer resort. There is a lake ferry to Charlotte, N. Y. Taxable assessment, \$2,962,972. School expenditure, \$49,162.

Village of Brighton (Pop. 1,334). In Brighton Tp. at the head of the Murray Canal from the Bay of Quinte to Lake Ontario; served by Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Incorporated in 1876. Manufactures flour and lumber, spraying machinery, canned fruits and

vegetables, and evaporated fruits. There are five churches, public and high schools, a public library, a newspaper, *Ensign*. Waterworks (1914) and Hydro-Electric energy. A clean and active residential community. Taxable assessment, \$665,090. School expenditure, \$12,487.

Village of Colborne (Pop. 923). In Cramahe Tp. on Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Rys. Founded by Joseph Keeler, the first settler in the Township. There was a post office here in 1815. The industries include canning and evaporating factories, a barrel factory, foundry and machine shop, and sash and door factory. There are four churches, public and high schools, public library, and newspapers *Enterprise* and *Express*. Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$364,606. School expenditure, \$8,249.

Village of Hastings (Pop. 712). On the Canadian National Railways and the Trent River in Percy Tp. Manufactures leather and canoes. There are three churches, school, public library and newspaper, *Star*. Taxable assessment, \$316,900. School expenditure, \$3,972.

ONTARIO COUNTY

The name was first borne by a group of islands in the St. Lawrence opposite Kingston, which Governor Simcoe combined for electoral purposes. In 1849, the old name was given to a group of townships cut off from East York and the new County became self-governing. The first settlers had come in the earliest days of the Nineteenth Century. Area, 514,031 acres; population excluding the city of Oshawa 32,249. Field crops in 1925: Wheat, 758,714 bu.; oats, 2,931,597 bu.; other grains, 914,003 bu. Over 6,000 acres in orchards. Live stock. 17,969 horses, 75,350 cattle, 31,712 sheep, 48,564 swine. Principal Religions of the people: Anglican, 7,679; Baptist, 2,203; Christians, 450; Greek, 637; Jews, 252; Methodist, 19,338; Presbyterian, 10,105; Roman Catholic, 4,296; Salvation Army, 211.

Brock Township (Pop. 2,720). Area, 66,120 acres. Save for some broken and low lands on the Beaver River, this Township is an ideal farming country. Fertile and plentifully watered. It was surveyed in 1817. About this time, at one of the Gourlay meetings, Crowell Willson of Crowland, a zealous Tory, complained that Loyalists were being sent to the Township of Brock, which except in winter was as far away as the moon. Philip St. John, who came in 1821, an Irishman, was long known as "the King of Brock." Community centres: Cannington, Vroomanton, Pipedale, Wick. Taxable assessment, \$2,747,206. School expenditure, \$25,001.

Mara Township (Pop. 2,360). Area, 62,115 acres. Surveyed in part in 1820; the survey completed in 1836. Probably named in honour of Madame Mara, a famous singer in England. The first settler is said to have been Patrick Corrigan who came in 1823. There is a considerable Irish Catholic colony. Community centres, Gamebridge, Brechin, Atherley, Udney, Rathburn. Taxable assessment, \$1,708,166. School expenditure, \$24,280.

Pickering Township (Pop. 4,521). Area, 72,049 acres. A rolling country, very productive; many farmers specializing in the raising of high-bred stock. Opened in 1792 and first called Edinburgh. Re-named after the English town in Yorkshire. It is worth remembering that Col. Timothy Pickering, of Massachusetts, was the guest of Col. John Graves Simcoe at Niagara in 1793. Mrs. Simcoe writes in her diary: "Col. Simcoe calls him my cousin. His ancestor left England in Charles the First's reign, and this gentleman really bears great resemblance to the picture Mr. Gwillim has of Sir Gilbert Pickering." Timothy Rogers, who built a mill at Duffin's Creek (Pickering Village) was one of the earliest settlers. First town-meeting was held in 1811. The records mention the abandonment of the town-meeting in 1813 on account of the war. The next entry is: "Our town meeting was omitted in the year A.D. 1814." Community centres: Pickering, Dunbarton, Green River, Balsam, Claremont, Brougham. Taxable assessment, \$3,627,588. School expenditure, \$43,414.

Rama Township (Pop. 1,074). Area 37,769 acres. Opened in 1820. Rama is the Spanish name for the branch of a tree. Surveyed in 1834 and 1855. Retired British officers were the first settlers, but most of them got into difficulties with the Bank of Upper Canada. The Bank sold the land to the Indian Department and the Ojibway Indians at Orillia were removed to a village built for them in 1838. The church is a famous landmark of the east shore of Lake Couchiching. Taxable assessment, \$273,086. School expenditure, \$9,333.

Reach Township (Pop. 2,636). Area, 63,144 acres. Opened in 1809 and named after a village in Bedfordshire, England. A prosperous arable area, the first settler being Reuben Crandall, who came before the war. Community centres: Port Perry, Manchester, Saintfield, Utica. Taxable assessment, \$2,121,101. School expenditure, \$22,372.

Scott Township (Pop. 1,774). Area, 49,291 acres. Opened 1820. Probably named after Thomas Scott, who was Chief Justice of Upper Canada from 1806 to 1816. Evans Jones, a Welshman, was the first settler, coming in 1830. The wheat of Scott Township has a high reputation. Community centres: Zephyr, Sandford, Leaskdale, Udora. Taxable assessment, \$1,399,531. School expenditure, \$16,818.

Scugog Township (Pop. 396). Area, 11,134 acres. When a man named Purdy dammed the Scugog River for mill-power, the water backed up over some low-lying lands and created an Island which has been a separate Township since 1855. The first bridge to Port Perry was built in 1856. The first settlers were Craxtons, Moores, Conklins, Scovells, Coles, Burrs, Gambles, Englishes and Sergeants. Port Perry is the market-town. Taxable assessment, \$308,275. School expenditure, \$4,244.

Thorah Township (Pop. 1,097). Area, 32,468 acres. Opened in 1820 and named from the Hebrew word signifying the inspired Law, the Pentateuch. The first settlers, in 1822, were Ensign Turner, a half-pay officer, and J. E. White, the surveyor. Then came in 1824 a group of Glen-

garry men and subsequently a considerable Scottish immigration. Beaverton, Talbot and Cedarhurst are community centres. The Talbot River was on the old canoe route from the Bay of Quinte to the Upper Lakes. Taxable assessment, \$1,308,722. School expenditure, \$9,391.

Uxbridge Township (Pop. 2,129). Area, 51,969 acres. Opened in 1798 and named after the English town. Among the earliest settlers were Thomas Hilborne and a group of Pennsylvania Quakers. The south-western part of the township was settled mainly by New Yorkers about 1806. Uxbridge is the market town. Goodwood is a lively village. Taxable assessment, \$1,017,046. School expenditure, \$17,830.

Whitby Township (Pop. 1,819). Area, 31,386 acres. Opened in 1792 and named from the English seaport. The first settler was Benjamin Wilson, who came from Vermont in 1794. The first recorded town-meeting was held in 1803, but the minutes indicate that one must have been held in 1801. An excellent Township devoted to mixed farming. Community centres, Whitby, Brooklin, Ashburn, Myrtle. Taxable assessment, \$1,981,917. School expenditure, \$13,854.

East Whitby Township (Pop. 2,924) separated from Whitby Township in 1857. Settled mainly between 1831 and 1837. Community centres: Oshawa, Columbus, Raglan, Harmony, Cedar Dale. Taxable assessment, \$1,950,423. School expenditure, \$20,424.

City of Oshawa (Pop. 15,545). In East Whitby Township. On Lake Ontario, served by Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. First white men to settle on the site were Moody Farewell and his brother William. The name is Indian and signifies "Salmon Creek." Joseph Gorham built the first mill, and the place was long known as Skae's Corners, from the fact that a man named Skae had a store there. The large plant of General Motors is the chief industry. Manufactures also flour and woollen goods, pianos, sheet metal roofing, brass goods, steam and gas fittings, springs and axles, picture frames and textiles, leather and malleable iron. A spirited industrial community with excellent municipal government. Waterworks plant established in 1904. Hydro-electric energy. There are eleven churches, high and public schools, a ladies' College, public library, a daily newspaper, *Telegram-Reformer*, and some fine residences. Taxable assessment, \$9,358,298. School expenditure, \$189,483.

Town of Uxbridge (Pop. 1,446). In Uxbridge Tp. on the Canadian National Railways. Manufactures iron castings, furniture, flour and oatmeal. There are seven churches, public and high schools, public library, two newspapers, *Journal* and *Times*, Hydro-Electric energy and a waterworks plant. The first settler in the neighbourhood was Dr. Beswick, who came in 1806. John J. Plank, of New York State, built a tavern in 1825, and then a saw-mill which he sold to Joseph Gould, an active Reform politician who was "out" with Mackenzie in 1837, and narrowly escaped transportation. The first church was a Quaker meeting house built in 1809. The community was incorporated as a village in 1871. Taxable assessment, \$667,712. School expenditure, \$16,557.

Town of Whitby (Pop. 4,360, which includes 1,200 hospital patients). In Whitby Tp., on Lake Ontario, served by Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Founded by Peter Perry in 1836 and at first called Perry's Corners. (See Whitby Township). Industries: foundries, machine shops, tanneries, hardware, harness and blanket factories. There are six churches, public and high schools, a notable Ladies' College, housed in Trafalgar Castle, built as a residence by Sheriff Reynolds, a Provincial Hospital, a newspaper, *Gazette and Chronicle*, a waterworks plant established in 1904, and Hydro-Electric energy. The harbour has a cement wharf 1,200 feet long. In the early days large quantities of grain were shipped from here. Taxable assessment, \$2,264,666. School expenditure, \$38,310.

Village of Beaverton (Pop. 924). In Thorah Tp. on the east shore of Lake Simcoe, served by the Canadian National Railways. It is said that the first white man to settle in this neighbourhood—where beaver were plentiful—was an ex-soldier, Corporal Crawford, whose wife and two children were slain by a pack of wolves. (See *Life and Times of Joseph Gould*). There was a mill here in 1829, but the first post-office called Beaverton was more than a mile north of the present village. Industries: flour, grist and planing mills, toy factory, brick and tile works, foundry. There are three churches, public and continuation schools, public library, newspaper, *Express*, and Hydro-Electric energy. The town is ideally situated as a summer resort. Taxable assessment, \$487,409. School expenditure, \$5,814.

Village of Cannington (Pop. 919). In Brock Tp., on Canadian National Railways. Manufactures biscuits and confectionery, flour, and creamery butter. There are four churches, public and continuation schools, public library, two newspapers, *Echo* and *Gleaner*, and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$441,547. School expenditure, \$4,559.

Village of Port Perry (Pop. 1,150). In Reach Tp. Named from Peter Perry, an active member of Parliament in the 'forties, who built the first store and leased it to Chester Draper. On Lake Scugog, and served by the Canadian National Railways. Incorporated in 1872. Manufactures flour, harness and gas engines. There are five churches, public and high schools, public library, newspaper, *Star and Standard*, Hydro-Electric energy, and waterworks; established in 1902. Taxable assessment, \$744,495. School expenditure, \$8,000.

OXFORD COUNTY

A midland county, watered by the Thames River and an abundance of small streams, and very fertile. The land is rolling, with practically no waste areas, and the farmers specialize in dairying and stock raising. It was organized in 1798 when Townships formerly belonging to Norfolk were united in the new County. Zorra and Nissouri were added in 1821. In 1837 a jail and court house were erected at Woodstock, and in 1840 the "District of Brock" was constituted for judicial purposes. Oxford became a self-governing municipality in 1850. Area, 477,294 acres; population,

excluding Woodstock, 34,982. Field crops for 1925: 964,772 bushels of wheat; 3,225,873 bushels of oats; 816,017 bushels of other grains. Live stock: 19,081 horses; 89,112 cattle; 7,323 sheep; 57,241 swine. Religions of the people (Woodstock included): Anglican, 8,662; Baptist, 5,924; Congregational, 414; Evangelical Association, 221; Lutheran, 860; Mennonite, 699; Methodist, 15,662; Presbyterian, 10,979; Roman Catholic, 2,106; Salvation Army, 391.

Blandford Township (Pop. 1,323). Area, exclusive of the City of Woodstock, 29,642 acres. A prosperous dairying and mixed farming district opened and named after the Duke of Marlborough's second title, Marquess of Blandford, in 1798. The first landholder seems to have been Abraham Nelles, one of the famous Loyalist family in Lincoln County, who was defeated in the election of 1812 by Joseph Willcocks. He had 1,200 acres on Concessions 1, 2, 4 and 10. The regular settlement of the Township did not begin until 1832 and a considerable number of the pioneers were of the retired officer class. Woodstock had a "Society" before it had more than two or three log cabins. Taxable assessment, \$1,311,011. School expenditure, \$10,297.

Blenheim Township (Pop. 3,572). Area, 66,880 acres. Set apart in 1798, although its bounds were settled unofficially some years before. It is said by Miss Weaver in *The Counties of Ontario* that the survey of the first three concessions was ordered in 1793 for the benefit of an American, Watson, to whom Governor Simcoe had promised a township. "This man's nephew, Thomas Horner, built the first mill in the county, bringing the material from Albany by boat and ox-sled. The mill was built and fitted up by the end of 1795 but before a plank was sawn the dam burst and could not be repaired for lack of workmen until 1797." In the Ontario Archives is a contemporary record of the grant on March 17th, 1797, of 1,200 acres to William Kennedy Smith. He had applied for Lot 2, Concession 1, as a mill-site. Apparently his plans were long in carrying out, for under date of February 10th, 1810, there is a certificate from Edward Watson, J.P., to the effect that Wm. K. Smith and Wheeler Douglas had built two saw-mills and a grist mill on Lots 2 and 3. Among the land-holders before the War were Herman Horsteter (1797), Daniel Eaton (1800), John Secord, of Niagara, (1810), Silas Dean, and John Lester. The last two held Lots 6, 9 and half of Lot 8, First Concession, until the War. Then they deserted to the enemy and of course forfeited their lands. The general settlement of the Township did not begin until about 1822, although most of the lots along Dundas Street were taken up. Community centres: Drumbo, Bright, Richwood, Princeton, Gobles, Plattsville. A very rich farming area. Taxable assessment, \$3,267,239. School expenditure, \$36,199.

Dereham Township (Pop. 3,246). Area, 64,919 acres. Formerly a part of Norfolk, which accounts for its name. Dereham in Norfolk is an English town. The Township was set apart in 1795 but did not attract settlers for many years. Rev. Robert Addison, the Anglican clergyman of Niagara, was

so fortunate as to receive in 1800 a grant of 9,000 acres in Dereham, while Hon. Peter Russell held 3,000 acres. Parts of the wilderness lands were sold by the Government to help pay for the opening of the Danforth Road, eastward from Toronto. Alonzo Tillson, whose family name lives in Tillsonburg, bought Lot 9, Concession 10, in November, 1834, for 15s. an acre. Tillsonburg is the Township centre. Other communities are Salford, Mount Elgin, Brownsville, Culloden and Verschoyl. Taxable assessment, \$3,371,107. School expenditure, \$21,643.

East Nissouri Township (Pop. 2,367). Area, 46,565 acres. The land is extraordinarily fertile and there is a large dairying industry. Community centres: Thamesford, Kintore and Medina. The earliest settlers were Donald Ross, Ann McBean, William Gordon and Cyrus Sumner, who came in 1822. Later there was a considerable Scottish immigration. Taxable assessment, \$2,807,523. School expenditure, \$17,226. (See West Nissouri in Middlesex County).

Norwich Townships (North and South) (Pop., N., 1,884; S., 1,963). Area, N., 46,565 acres; S., 35,730 acres. This was another of the Townships that was slow in settling. The Hon. Richard Cartwright was granted 2,000 acres in "The Gore" on July 11th, 1812, and other tracts were held by Hon. Peter Russell and by his friend and cousin, William Willcocks. This township originally belonged to Norfolk, which accounts for its name; Norwich being the chief town of the English County of Norfolk. Community centres: Norwich, Burgessville, Newark, Otterville, Hawtrey, Springford. Taxable assessment, N., \$1,842,262; S., \$1,207,842. School expenditure, N., \$14,201; S., \$15,889.

Oxford Townships (East, North, West) (Pop., E., 1,767; N., 988; W., 1,786). Area, 34,694; 21,100; 25,774 acres, respectively. Hon. Samuel Street and Gideon Tiffany were the first landholders, but the first owner to begin development of the district was Thomas Ingersoll, who was granted Lot 20 of Concession 2, West Oxford, on May 17th, 1802. These Townships are notable for dairying. Ingersoll, the chief town, being the centre of the cheese industry of Western Ontario. Other community centres are: Eastwood, Oxford Centre, Vandecar; Centreville and Sweaborg; and Beachville, once known as "Martin's Old Stand" and counted in the early days as the most important village of the district. Taxable assessment: East, \$1,933,131; North, \$1,244,365; West, \$1,521,056. School expenditures, respectively: \$11,981, \$10,320, \$15,596.

Zorra Townships (East and West). Set apart in 1819 and named probably by the Spanish-loving Governor, Sir Peregrine Maitland. "Zorra" is the Spanish word for a vixen, a female fox, as "Lobo" is the word for wolf. (Pop., E., 3,127; W., 2,123). Area, E., 57,040 acres; W., 55,060 acres. The first landholder was Thaddeus Davis, a speculator, who was granted in 1820 over 2,500 acres. The first settlers, coming in 1820 and 1821, were Angus and Wm. MacKay, John Stephenson, James Thompson, William Crooks, Dennis Woolverton, and Jeremiah Grass. There was a large influx of set-

tlers in 1822, many of them Scottish. Woodstock is near at hand, and other community centres are Innerkip, Alma, Embro, Brooksdale and Braemar. Taxable assessment, E., \$3,283,070; W., \$2,928,373. School expenditure, E., \$26,457; W., \$16,953.

City of Woodstock (Pop. 10,197). In Blandford Tp. On the Thames River, the Canadian National, Canadian Pacific, and St. Mary's and Western Railway (electric). The centre of a prosperous rural area with a population of 50,000 people. Produces organs and pianos, waggons, furniture, leather, knitted goods and woollens, flour, stoves, boilers, automobile accessories, wire fencing and tubing. There are ten churches, excellent public schools, a Collegiate Institute, waterworks and Hydro-Electric energy. The *Sentinel-Review* is a first-class daily paper. Woodstock is a beautiful city, with a handsome residential district, and an excellent public spirit. Taxable assessment, \$7,182,200. School expenditure, \$100,916.

Town of Ingersoll (Pop. 4,932). In North Oxford Tp., served by the Canadian National and the Canadian Pacific and two electric lines. The centre of the Dairy industry. The town was founded by Col. Thomas Ingersoll, who almost ruined himself by cutting a road from Burford to the Thames on the suggestion of the Governor, and then losing official favour. There are six churches, a public library, Collegiate Institute and public schools. Hydro-Electric energy is available; there is a waterworks plant and the white-brick buildings give the town a clean and airy appearance. Industries include a foundry, cheese and condensed milk factories, a pork packing establishment and factories for the production of pianos, furniture, shoes, screws and nuts, knitted goods, etc. Taxable assessment, \$3,216,000. School expenditure, \$31,227. Newspaper, *Oxford Tribune*.

Town of Tillsonburg (Pop. 3,113). In Dereham Tp. On the Michigan Central, Canadian National, Wabash, Canadian Pacific. Founded by Alonzo Tillson, whose descendants have a large milling plant. Industries include milling machinery and shoe factories, brick works, milk condensing plant, fruit evaporator, linen mills and tool factory. There are five churches, public and high schools, waterworks, Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$1,996,030. School expenditure, \$63,664.

Village of Embro (Pop. 467). In West Zorra Tp. On the Canadian Pacific Railway. There are three churches, a public and continuation school, a flour mill, a fruit evaporator, and a newspaper, *Courier*. The village serves a wealthy rural area. Taxable assessment, \$229,296. School expenditure, \$3,385.

Village of Norwich (Pop. 1,316). In Norwich Tp. On the Canadian National Railways and Otter Creek. In early times was a mill-site. Present industries: a broom factory, cider and vinegar works, and a plant for condensing milk. There are five churches, public and high schools, a public library, and a newspaper, *Gazette*. Hydro-Electric energy and a waterworks plant. Taxable assessment, \$564,795. School expenditure, \$13,814.

Village of Tavistock (Pop. 1,008). In East Zorra, on the borders of

Ferns County, Canadian National Railway. There are windmills, flax and flour mills, and factories for the production of saws, beams and furniture. Five churches, public and continuation schools, a newspaper, *George's Traveller*, assessment, \$302,450. School expenditure, \$6,400.

PARRY SOUND DISTRICT

The region north of Muskoka, extending to French River and Lake Nipissing, and having a remarkable coast line on Georgian Bay. The Sound from which the District takes its name was surveyed and named by Captain Bayfield, who visited it by command of the Admiralty, in 1845. Sir William Edward Parry (1790-1855) discovered it in 1819. The following description of "the 30,000 islands" is by Robert Bell in *The Geological Survey Report of 1866-1877*, p. 194 et seq.: "The general outline of the coast represents a comparatively abrupt descent from a sort of plateau in the country behind to the bottom of the Georgian Bay or fjord. In approaching the fiord from the Bay in many places one first passes over numerous narrow ridges and rounded knobs of Laurentian rock; then smaller ridges and knobs begin to rise above the surface of the water. Next small and then larger islands with rounded tops are passed; further on the islands become more closely crowded together, and by and by the level of the coast is greater than that of the water amongst them. Peninsulas now project among the islands, but it is often a work of time to find out whether one is on a peninsula or on an island. Finally the islands are mostly replaced by peninsulas separated from each other by irregular bays and narrow straits and a labyrinth of branches to various distances into the land. The general character of land and water is of a very rocky character and is so rocky that much good land is found over the water. In a general way the country may be said to improve constantly in going from the Georgian Bay coast to Lake Nipissing, though there is much good land around Lakes Muskoka, Kawartha and French, and in the neighbourhood of Parry Sound." The region is mostly rock water-worn, covered by over eight hundred lakes, and a very peculiar formation and vegetation. The produce of timber land are valued but little. They were in 1905: wheat, 5,706 bushels; oats, 720,100 bushels; other grains, 57,000 bushels. Live stock: 3,750 horses; 22,075 cattle; 12,000 sheep; 5,000 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 5,037; Baptist, 1,056; Methodist, 6,660; Presbyterians, 6,000; Roman Catholic, 1,000; Brethren, 100; Lutherans, 300.

Armour Township (Fig. 808). Area 57,860 acres. Community centres: Bark's Falls, Bernardinia, Karam. Opened in 1875, and named in honour of Mr. Justice John Douglas Armour of the Court of King's Bench. Taxable assessment, \$201,805. School expenditure, \$2,700.

Carleton Township (Fig. 809). Area 34,000 acres. Opened in 1875, and named in honour of Sir John Carleton, afterwards Sir John Carleton, 1st Baron Carleton, Governor-in-Chief and a Canadian. Community centre, Carleton. Taxable assessment, \$201,450. School expenditure, \$2,700.

Chapman Township (Pop. 503). Area, 49,084 acres. Opened in 1870, and named in honour of Dr. Edward J. Chapman, some time Professor of Mineralogy and Geology in the University of Toronto. Magnetawan is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$173,780. School expenditure, \$4,536.

Christie Township (Pop. 363). Area, 41,357 acres. Opened in 1869, and named in honour of Robert Christie, M.P.P. for North Wentworth, who, in 1882, became Inspector of Asylums. Orrville and Edgington are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$94,995. School expenditure, \$965.

Foley Township (Pop. 478). Area, 31,580 acres. Opened in 1866, and named after Hon. Michael Hamilton Foley, for some years Postmaster-General before Confederation. Rose, Fetherston and Otter Lake are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$118,207. School expenditure, \$2,981.

Hagerman Township (Pop. 400). Area, 25,000 acres. Opened in 1869, and named after Judge Christopher Alexander Hagerman, who died in 1847. Fairholme is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$69,140. School expenditure, \$2,330.

Himsworth Township (North) (Pop. 987). Area, 25,274 acres. Opened in 1876, and named after the Clerk of the Privy Council for Canada—William Alfred Himsworth. Community centres: Callander and Powassan. Taxable assessment, \$233,068. School expenditure, \$7,475.

Himsworth Township (South) (Pop. 851). Area, 48,834 acres. Trout Creek is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$241,822. School expenditure, \$4,240.

Humphrey Township (Pop. 578). Area, 32,248 acres. Opened in 1866, and named from some forgotten official. Gardiner says: "One clerk in the Crown Lands Department has a dim recollection that Sir Alexander Campbell once insisted that the name should be spelled 'phry' (without the 'e') and he thinks the name was that of some friend of Sir Alexander who was Commissioner of Crown Lands 1864-1867." Taxable assessment, \$362,666. School expenditure, \$6,359.

Joly Township (Pop. 168). Area, 27,360 acres. Opened in 1878, and named in honour of Sir Henri Joly de Lotbinière, Premier of Quebec at that time. Taxable assessment, \$74,620. School expenditure, \$904.

McDougall Township (Pop. 480). Area, 29,613 acres. Opened in 1866, and named after Hon. William McDougall, Provincial Secretary, 1864-66, who afterwards was named first Lieutenant-Governor of Rupert's Land and the Northwest territories. Parry Sound and McDougall are the community centres. Taxable assessment, \$338,115. School expenditure, \$6,752.

McKellar Township (Pop. 564). Area, 30,333 acres. Opened in 1869, and named after Hon. Archibald McKellar, M.P.P. for Bothwell, 1867-1875. He was Minister of Agriculture under Blake and in 1875 was named Sheriff of Wentworth County. McKellar and Broadbent are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$85,440. School expenditure, \$3,066.

McMurrich Township (Pop. 781). Area, 40,181 acres. Opened in 1870, and named from Hon. John McMurrich, M.P.P. for North York. McMurrich, Spruceville and Whitehall are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$191,149. School expenditure, \$4,597.

Machar Township (Pop. 380). Area, 39,105 acres. Opened in 1875, and named in honour of Rev. Dr. John Machar, of St. Andrew's Church, Kingston. South River is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$108,115. School expenditure, \$2,968.

Nipissing Township (Pop. 662). Area, 34,956 acres. Opened in 1879. Nipissing, on the shore of the Lake of that name, is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$127,770. School expenditure, \$3,653.

Perry Township (Pop. 920). Area, 45,771 acres. Opened in 1873, and named in honour of George Perry, M.P.P. for North Oxford, who had resigned his seat in the previous year to make room for Sir Oliver Mowat. Scotia Junction, Emsdale and Mud Lake are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$198,966. School expenditure, \$5,195.

Ryerson Township (Pop. 637). Area, 48,899 acres. Opened in 1870, and named in honour of Rev. Dr. Egerton Ryerson, Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada from 1844 to 1876. Midlothian and Royston are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$208,476. School expenditure, \$4,428.

Strong Township (Pop. 603). Area, 38,810 acres. Opened in 1878, and named after Sir Samuel Henry Strong, Chief Justice of Canada, first appointed to the Supreme Court in 1875. Sundridge and Carss are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$168,110. School expenditure, \$3,670.

Townships insufficiently peopled to make reports to the Government: *Mowat, Blair, McConkey, Hardy, Patterson, Wallbridge, Brown, Wilson, Mills, Pringle, Gurd, Harrison, Burton, Mackenzie, Ferrie, Lount, Laurier, Burpee, Croft, Ferguson, Spence, Proudfoot, Monteith, Bethune, Conger, Parry Island, Cowper Island, Shanaga*. All were opened before 1880 and many were named after eminent politicians or public men of the period. (For details see Gardiner: *Nothing But Names*.)

Town of Kearney (Pop. 322). In Perry Township, on the Canadian National Railways, five miles from Scotia Junction. Three churches and a school. Taxable assessment, \$67,820. School expenditure, \$2,425.

Town of Parry Sound (Pop. 3,440). On the bay of the same name, served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Founded in 1865 by the lumber firm of J. & W. Beatty; made the District town in 1870 when the Court House and jail were built. There are five churches, public and high schools, registry office, and two newspapers, *Canadian* and *North Star*. The town is the centre of a large summer resort region and excellent steamers run during the season. There is a waterworks system and electric light is available. Industries include a steel and tinplate factory, a tannery, chemical and charcoal works, saw-mills, a smelter, and the repair shops of the Canadian National Railways. The town is beautifully situated. Taxable assessment, \$1,836,094. School expenditure, \$45,712.

Town of Powassan (Pop. 602). In North Himsworth Tp., served by the Canadian National Railways. There are flour, saw and planing mills. The town has four churches, public and continuation schools, and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$246,288. School expenditure, \$4,620.

Town of Trout Creek (Pop. 331). In South Himsworth Tp., on the Canadian National Railways. Manufactures lumber. There are four churches, and a good school. Taxable assessment, \$96,550. School expenditure, \$1,640.

Village of Burk's Falls (Pop. 929). In Armour Township, on the Magnetawan River, and served by the Canadian National Railways. A lumbering village which has had a lively growth; the centre of a hardwood region. There are five churches, public and continuation schools, public library, a newspaper, *Arrow*, waterworks and electric light. Taxable assessment, \$376,445. School expenditure, \$8,800.

Village of Magnetawan (Pop. 211). In Chapman Township, founded in 1874. School and four churches. Taxable assessment, \$66,279. School expenditure, \$1,160.

Village of South River (Pop. 518). A lumbering village in Machar Township, served by the Canadian National Railways. Taxable assessment, \$176,955. School expenditure, \$4,402. There are a continuation school, a public school and three churches.

Village of Sundridge (Pop. 357). In Strong Township. Served by the Canadian National Railways. Manufactures veneer, lath, baskets and lumber. There are four churches, excellent public schools, library and town hall. Taxable assessment, \$155,859. School expenditure, \$4,511.

PATRICIA DISTRICT

(From an Official Government Publication of the Department of Agriculture, entitled "Northern Ontario").

This District lies immediately north of Cochrane, Thunder Bay and Kenora Districts. It is the largest of all; its greatest length is 367 miles and its greatest breadth is 573 miles. Out of 330,000 square miles, the area of all Northern Ontario, it has from 146,000 to 156,000 square miles, which is one and a fifth times the area of the British Isles, and gives the Province a sea-shore of 600 miles on James and Hudson's Bays.

There are vast tracts of land south and west of James Bay adapted for agriculture, extending even to latitude 54°, 350 miles farther north than Cochrane on the Canadian National Railways. Much of the land is good and the climate favourable for stock and dairy farming. At Moose Factory, James Bay, cabbages, radishes, lettuce, pumpkins, cucumbers, carrots, turnips, etc., grow luxuriantly. But the alluvial Clay Belt nearer hand, with other sections south and west in Northern Ontario, is the immediate and most alluring interest.

Judging from what is known of the geology, the District should contain important mineral deposits. There are large areas underlain by rocks similar to those in which the other northern districts contained deposits of gold, iron

and other ores. Limestone and other rocks along the coast may contain deposits of petroleum, natural gas, gypsum, salt and other valuable minerals. Important discoveries of gold were made in 1925 at Red Lake, about 180 miles by canoe route from Hudson Station on the Canadian National Railways.

Regarding timber, white pine is found in the vicinity of the Albany River; spruce, tamarack and other varieties are everywhere, and though not large, are suitable for pulpwood and other purposes.

The water powers in Patricia are considerable but there are no basic data for definite figures.

The country is a sportsman's paradise. Caribou range all over; moose and fur-bearing animals are fairly abundant throughout; black bears are in good numbers; foxes, red, silver, black, etc., are numerous. There are also wolves (though scarce), lynxes, otters, pine martens, beavers, minks, muskrats, skunks, wolverines, rabbits (abundant), and raccoons. Geese (Canadian) are in considerable numbers, various species of ducks are numerous, and the yellow-legged plovers are abundant. Whitefish and sturgeon are in most of the lakes, brook trout are in abundance in the Albany and other rivers, and lake trout are in many of the larger waters. Mr. O'Sullivan says: "At Ekwan Point, while having lunch, I counted over a hundred porpoise close to the shore. Seals are often seen; numerous skeletons of walrus and seals were lying on the beach north of the Albany." The fisheries of James and Hudson Bays have been but slightly investigated, but it would appear that, besides the whale, the fur-bearing seal and the cod, there are over a hundred known species of fish, including many of the best varieties of fresh and salt water fish. Hudson Bay, including James Bay, is a great inland sea 600 miles in width and 1,000 miles in length. Possessing a seaport 1,500 miles nearer the prairies than Quebec, Hudson Bay may yet be a highway between Europe and the Canadian Northwest. The District was named in honour of Princess Patricia of Connaught.

PEEL COUNTY

Named from Sir Robert Peel, Premier of Great Britain, and organized in 1849, although settlers were in Toronto Township as early as 1807. The Credit River was reserved for the Mississauga Indians but ultimately they sold their lands along the stream and removed to the Bruce Peninsula. Municipal government was granted to the County in 1865. Area, 290,420 acres; population, 23,081. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 402,457 bushels; oats, 1,882,505 bushels; other grains, 539,237 bushels. Live stock: 11,815 horses; 44,618 cattle; 13,170 sheep; 25,388 swine. Religions with over 200 adherents: Anglican, 5,920; Baptist, 881; Methodist, 8,865; Presbyterian, 6,026; Roman Catholic, 1,753.

Albion Township (Pop. 2,065). Area, 56,150 acres. Opened in 1819, and given the ancient name of England. The first settler was William Downey, and in 1821 the population was 110. A rolling country devoted to

mixed farming and well-watered. Community centres: Bolton, Lockton, Castleberg, Palgrave, Cedar Mills. Taxable assessment, \$1,529,993. School expenditure, \$18,876.

Caledon Township (Pop. 3,037). Area, 68,495 acres. In the hills about the Credit River the scenery is exceptionally fine, and the arable lands of the Township are very fertile. Orangeville (in Dufferin Tp.) is close at hand. Community centres: Cataract, Alton, Inglewood, Credit Forks, Mono Mills, Melville and Cardwell. Opened in 1819. Some of the first settlers about Cataract found a deposit of iron pyrites and mistook it for gold. There was great excitement until some one tried to smelt the "ore" and was almost stifled by sulphur fumes. The headwaters of the Credit are famous for brook trout. Taxable assessment of the Township, \$1,938,745. School expenditure, \$29,944.

Chinguacousy Township (Pop. 3,565). Area, 80,007 acres. Opened in 1819, and named, probably, in honour of a loyal Chippawa chief who fought at the capture of Michilimackinac. His name was Shinguacose, "the small pine." The pine forests of this region made the name peculiarly apt. Indeed the name may have come directly from an Indian word meaning "the place where young pines grow." There were settlers about Cheltenham as early as 1816. Mayfield and Tullamore are other community centres. Taxable assessment, \$3,946,451. School expenditure, \$23,437. A prosperous and beautiful township.

Toronto Township (Pop. 6,382). Area, 63,963 acres. Opened in 1806. The name, according to General John S. Clark, comes from two Indian roots, signifying a lake and a gateway or gap. Lake Simcoe was once called Lake Toronto,—the lake-gateway to the Huron country. Irondequoit Bay near Rochester was originally Kania-Toronto-Gouat. (For a full discussion of the subject see Mrs. Egerton's paper at pp. 815-817 of *The Municipality of Toronto, A History*, Edited by J. E. Middleton). The harbour of Port Credit might well fit the description. The Township front was surveyed first in 1806 and settled by U. E. Loyalists. There was a new survey in 1819 and in that year a colony of Irish families came from New York under Beaty and Graham. In 1804 the Government erected a tavern and immigrant station and established a ferry at Port Credit, and in 1806 Col. Thomas Ingersoll was in charge. In 1808 there were seven families on Dundas Street, John Silverthorn, Joseph Silverthorn, Philip Cody, Daniel Harris, Allan Robinet, William Barber and Absalom Wilcox. Streetsville is the oldest village in the Township. Other community centres are: Meadowville, where a mill was built in 1831 and a store opened in 1847; Brampton; Cooksville, where a wine factory was in operation in 1866; and Erindale. Taxable assessment, \$4,728,622. School expenditure, \$80,095.

Toronto Gore Township (Pop. 759). Area, 19,004 acres. A long triangular Township opened in 1819, Archibald McVean being the first settler. It is said that the clay-loam of the Gore is the richest in the County—probably an extreme statement, for Peel County is extraordinarily fertile.

Malton had its beginnings about 1820; other community centres are: Woodhill and Castlemore. Taxable assessment, \$805,269. School expenditure, \$6,640.

Town of Brampton (Pop. 4,778). In Toronto Tp., County-Town. In 1834 John Elliott laid out the lots and named the place. A. Lewis had the first store. Incorporated as a village in 1852; as a town in 1873. On the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific, twenty-one miles northwest of Toronto. One of the chief industries is the growing of roses; there are seven greenhouses, one being the largest in Canada. Produces loose-leaf stationery, boots and shoes, knitted goods, furnaces, rubber tires, paper boxes, paste and gums, chrome leather, flour and jam. There are six churches, high and public schools, public library, County Court House, newspapers, *Banner and Times*, and *Conservator*. There is an excellent waterworks and sewerage system (1880), and Hydro-Electric energy is available. A pleasant residential town. Taxable assessment, \$3,778,604. School expenditure, \$54,426.

Village of Bolton (Pop. 642). In Albion Tp. Served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. James Bolton, the first settler, in partnership with his brother, George, built a grist mill in 1824. In the same year the first school was opened. Manufactures flour, iron castings, and blankets. There are three churches, public and continuation schools, a public library, and a newspaper, *Enterprise*. There is Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$296,696. School expenditure, \$4,940.

Village of Port Credit (Pop. 1,225). In Toronto Township, on the Lake at the mouth of the Credit River. Served by Canadian National, Canadian Pacific and Toronto Radial line. Manufactures starch and pressed brick. There are three churches, public and continuation schools, a newspaper, *News*, Hydro-Electric energy, and waterworks (1923). The town is beautifully situated and attracts many summer residents. Taxable assessment, \$1,193,844. School expenditure, \$2,424.

Village of Streetsville (Pop. 628). In Toronto Tp. John Barnhart opened the first store in 1821 and Timothy Street built a saw and grist mill. From that time on there was always some industrial activity in the place. In 1866 Smith and Co. were making fine furniture of the bird's-eye maple that was plentiful in the district. The village is served by the Canadian Pacific and is well situated on the Credit River; manufactures flour, shingles, sash and doors, pumps and windmills, pickles and other food stuffs. There are four churches, high and public schools, public library, newspaper, *Review*, and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$324,727. School expenditure, \$5,750.

PERTH COUNTY

A diversified and beautiful farming district tributary to the City of Stratford. Separated from Huron in 1847 and settled mainly through the agency of the Canada Company which opened a road from the site of Strat-

ford to Goderich. Area, 524,571 acres; population, excluding Stratford, 32,882. Production in 1925: wheat, 987,274 bushels; oats, 4,286,241 bushels; other grains, 1,060,676 bushels. Live stock census: horses, 20,787; cattle, 95,377; sheep, 8,578; swine, 67,120. Principal religions: Anglican, 7,777; Baptist, 1,569; Evangelical Association, 1,021; Lutheran, 6,552; Mennonites, 1,335; Methodist, 12,080; Presbyterian, 13,642; Roman Catholic, 5,661; Salvation Army, 209.

Blanshard Township (Pop. 1,932). Area, 45,952 acres. Opened in 1830, and named from Richard Blanshard, Director of the Canada Company. The Town of St. Mary's is within the boundaries of the Township. Early settlers elsewhere came in 1844 or thereabouts. Community centres: Prospect Hill (Fish Creek), founded in 1854, McIntyre's Corners the *chef-lieu*, and Kirkton, which was founded by the five Kirk brothers in 1845 as a half-way station between Exeter and St. Mary's. Taxable assessment, \$2,561,845. School expenditure, \$17,979.

Downie Township (Pop. 2,270). Area, 48,342 acres. Stratford is mainly within the bounds of the Township. The first recorded town meeting was held in 1842. The Township was opened for settlement in 1830, and named in honour of Robert Downie, M.P., one of the directors of the Canada Company. Community centres, other than Stratford: St. Paul's, where a Town Hall was built in 1877, Sebringville, founded in 1834 by John Sebring, and Kastnerville, where Michael Kastner was the first settler. Taxable assessment, \$2,880,780. School expenditure, \$17,999.

Easthope Townships (North and South) (Pop. 1,796, and 1,311). Area, 43,117 and 23,641 acres. Named from Sir John Easthope, M.P., a Director of the Canada Company, and opened for settlement in 1830. Until 1843 the Townships were one. The first settler in the South was Sebastian Fryfogle, who opened a tavern in 1829 on Lot 14, Concession 1. His daughter was the first child born in the Township. The first settler in the North was David Bell, who came to Lot 21, Concession 1, in June, 1832. Community centres: South: Shakespeare, which was Bell's Corners until 1854; North: Tavistock, which was founded in 1849 by Henry Eckstein, but is in Oxford County. Taxable assessment, N., \$2,479,896; S., \$1,648,248. School expenditure, N., \$13,657; S., \$8,572.

Ellice Township (Pop. 2,673). Area, 54,520 acres. Opened in 1830, and named in honour of Rt. Hon. Edward Ellice, a Canadian-born director of the Canada Company. His father was managing director of the Hudson's Bay Company. The first settler was Andrew Sebach, a Bavarian, who in 1828 received a grant of \$240 from the Company to open an inn on Lot 31, Concession 1. The first town meeting was held in 1844. Community centres: Wartburg, Ellice Centre, Kinkora and Topping. A portion of Stratford is within the bounds of the Township. Taxable assessment, \$2,545,473. School expenditure, \$17,631.

Elma Township (Pop. 3,175). Area, 67,413 acres. Opened in 1849, although the first settlers, Samuel and George Code, came in 1848. Named

in honour of Lady Elma Bruce, daughter of the eighth Earl of Elgin, Governor-General of Canada. Community centres: Trowbridge, Newry, Henfryn, Hammond and Donegal. Taxable assessment, \$3,645,242. School expenditure, \$32,546. A prosperous farming area.

Fullarton Township (Pop. 1,642). Area, 40,198 acres. Opened in 1830, and named from John Fullarton, Director of the Canada Company. The first settler was Hugh Kennedy Junck, who came to Lot 20, Concession 1, on September 5th, 1832. The first town meeting was held in 1845; the first school was opened in 1847. Chief community centres: Fullarton Village, settled by the Woodley Brothers, Carlingford, founded 1844 by Abraham Davidson, Russelldale, founded 1845 by James Russell, and Motherwell. Taxable assessment, \$2,333,412. School expenditure, \$10,750.

Hibbert Township (Pop. 1,916). Area, 41,421 acres. Opened in 1830, and named in honour of William T. Hibbert, Director of the Canada Company. The first settler was Thomas Fox, who received 200 acres of land from the Company on condition that he would open an inn for travellers on the Huron Road. The first town meeting was held in 1847. At Dublin on the border of the Township, a salt well was operated for many years. Staffa and Cromarty are other community centres. Taxable assessment, \$2,381,156. School expenditure, \$15,622.

Logan Township (Pop. 2,441). Area, 53,748 acres. Opened for settlement in 1830, and named in honour of Hart Logan, Director of the Canada Company, and uncle of Sir Wm. E. Logan, the founder of the Canadian Geological Survey. The first town meeting was held in 1844. The first settler was Francis Seibert, who established himself on the southeast corner lot of the Township in 1837. Bornholm is the Township centre. Kennicott and Monkton are community centres, and Mitchell is just over the southern boundary. Taxable assessment, \$2,916,466. School expenditure, \$19,107.

Mornington Township (Pop. 2,475). Area, 50,087 acres. A portion of the "Queen's Bush" opened for settlement in 1845 and surveyed in 1850. First settlers were John Chalmers and family, who came in 1843 to the 2nd Concession. Taxable assessment, \$2,350,626. School expenditure, \$20,816. Milverton is the largest village. Poole was laid out as a town-plot but never was more than a hamlet. Millbank was founded by John Freeborn and John Rutherford in 1847. The Township was named in honour of the second Earl of Mornington, eldest brother of the Duke of Wellington.

Wallace Township (Pop. 2,101). Area, 50,508 acres. Opened for settlement in 1849, and named in honour of Thomas, Baron Wallace, Vice-President of the British Board of Trade under Lord Goderich in 1820. The survey of the Township was not completed until 1855 and then many errors were revealed. People had depended on the very amateur surveys of J. P. Brown, an American, who lived from 1851 to 1856 on Lot 1, Concession 6, and was the first resident within the bounds of the Township. Gowanstown, Wallaceville and Shipley are the chief community centres, other than Palmerston at the extreme north and Listowel on the southern line. A prosperous

district; with a taxable assessment of \$2,038,500, and school expenditure of \$17,265.

City of Stratford (Pop. 18,425). In Downie, Ellice and Easthope Tps. The railway centre of Western Ontario. In 1831 Wm. Sergeant was given a lot by the Canada Company, on condition that he open an inn. In 1832 he erected the first frame building in the region by the Avon River and called it the "Shakespeare Hotel." First purchaser of land was John Sharman (1834), a blacksmith from Bedfordshire, England. His son, Henry, was the first child born within the present limits of the city. Stratford was the first town in the Huron Tract to establish an Agricultural Society. In 1848 premiums paid were £80. Population in 1869, 3,941. Incorporated as a village, 1853; as a town, 1858; first Mayor, John C. W. Daly. Grand Trunk works removed from Toronto to Stratford in 1871. Manufactures locomotives, flour, mill-supplies, electrical supplies, furniture, phonographs, clothing, tweeds, harness, farm-implements, and numerous small wares. The City has fourteen churches, a Provincial Normal School, Collegiate Institute, and public schools, public library, gas, Hydro-Electric energy, daily newspaper, *Beacon-Herald*. The waterworks were established in 1881. The streets are well-paved, the municipal services are excellent, and the lawns and gardens are most attractive. Taxable assessment, \$13,850,535. School expenditure, \$208,269.

Town of Listowel (Pop. 2,389). In Wallace Tp. First settler, John Binning, who came in 1852 and lived seven weeks in his cabin before he saw another white man. In 1855 Wm. H. Halking opened the first store. The place was named by the Post Office Department. Incorporated as a village in 1866; as a town in 1874. The centre of a rich dairying region on the Canadian National and the Canadian Pacific Railways. Manufactures knitted goods, wheels, furniture, pianos, woodenware, and flour. There are seven churches, high and public schools, a public library, two newspapers, *Banner* and *Standard*. Hydro-Electric energy is available, and the waterworks plant was established in 1903. Taxable assessment, \$1,556,695. School expenditure, \$11,462.

Town of Mitchell (Pop. 1,731). In Fullarton and Logan Tps. The old Huron Road laid out by the Canada Company is its main street. First house built in 1837 by John Hicks. First store established 1843. Incorporated as a village, 1857; as a town, 1873. On Canadian National Railways. Five churches, high and public schools, public library, newspaper, *Sun*. Industries: engine and bridge-steel works, flour, flax, hosiery, woollen, saw, and planing mills. Taxable assessment, \$1,023,253. School expenditure, \$20,515.

Town of St. Mary's (Pop. 3,971). In Blanshard Tp. Originally known as Little Falls. Re-named in honour of Mrs. Jones, wife of the Canada Company Commissioner. Her maiden name was Mary Strachan,—the Bishop's daughter. She offered £10 towards the building of a school in return for the compliment paid her. The town is very picturesque, many buildings being of stone. Thos. Ingersoll built a mill here in 1841. First

settler, James McKay, who came in that same year. First tavern-keeper, William Carroll. In 1845 the population was 100. Incorporated as a village in 1854; as a town in 1863. On Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. There are seven churches, Collegiate Institute, public schools, public library, waterworks (1899), and Hydro-Electric energy. Industries: quarries, cement works, the manufacture of dairy supplies, agricultural implements, shoes, curtain-rods, boxes, pins, hockey sticks and smallwares. Newspaper, *Journal-Argus*. Taxable assessment, \$2,485,161. School expenditure, \$40,922.

Village of Milverton (Pop. 1,059). In Mornington Tp. On Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. A bright and active community, with five churches, public and continuation schools, public library, and newspaper, the *Sun*. Industries: two furniture factories, threshing machine factory, felt-shoe factory, saw, flour and flax mills, planing mill and box factory. The centre of a rich farming area. Taxable assessment, \$666,675. School expenditure, \$18,538.

Village of Monkton (Pop. 400). In Elma Tp. On Canadian Pacific Railway. The centre of a fine dairying and stock-raising district. Three churches, public school and public library. Newspaper, *Times*. Industries: two large brick factories, saw and planing mill, flax mill, and cheese factory. Is within the Township of Elma, and a part of it.

PETERBOROUGH COUNTY

Organized in 1849 from the northern riding of Northumberland, and named, like its most considerable community, in honour of Col. Peter Robinson, who in 1825 brought 2,000 settlers from Ireland. They came by way of Port Hope, Rice Lake and the Otonabee River, the route of the first settlers who entered this region in 1818. The rear of the County is rocky and dotted with beautiful lakes. Area, 594,004 acres; population, outside the City of Peterborough, 19,094. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 489,079 bushels; oats, 2,177,753 bushels; other grains, 500,157 bushels. Live stock: 10,440 horses; 50,616 cattle; 12,990 sheep; 19,865 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 8,371; Baptist, 2,172; Methodist, 13,089; Presbyterian, 8,340; Roman Catholic, 8,975; Salvation Army, 418.

Asphodel Township (Pop. 1,391). Area, 37,871 acres. Opened in 1821, and named after the Greek word for lily. The first land-holder was Zaccheus Burnham, who patented over a thousand acres on April 3rd, 1821. John Beckett was one of the first settlers. Joseph A. Keeler, the founder of Norwood, (as of Colborne), took up Lot 19, Concession 9, on May 23rd, 1825. The Township was mainly settled before 1850, owing to its position on Rice Lake and the Trent River. Community centres: Birdsall, Westwood, Asphodel, Norwood, and (over the Township line) Hastings. Taxable assessment, \$874,706. School expenditure, \$10,406.

Belmont and Methuen Townships (Pop. 1,275). Area, 81,088 acres. Opened in 1823, but in 1842 had only 33 householders; in 1866, 185. Save

for the "front" of Belmont, these Townships are mainly rock and lake and stream:—a summer playground. There are deposits of iron ore and of marble. One of the earliest settlers was Robert Stewart, who was known as "the King of Belmont." He came in 1857. The first landowner in Belmont was Charles Hayes, who got his patent for a series of lots in 1824. Community centres: Havelock, Blairton; in Methuen, Vansickle, named after John Vansickle, who came in 1857, the first settler. Taxable assessment, \$225,853. School expenditure, \$6,439.

Burleigh and Anstruther Townships (Pop. 376). Taxable Area, 32,160 acres. Giles Stone was the first settler in Burleigh in 1861. The first Post Office, called Burleigh, was opened in 1864, a year after James Goulbourn had built the first mill. Separated from Dummer Township in 1865. Community centres: Burleigh: Burleigh Falls and Haultain; in Anstruther: Clanricard, Hadlington, Apsley. A tangle of rock and stream. Taxable assessment, \$116,533. School expenditure, \$1,506.

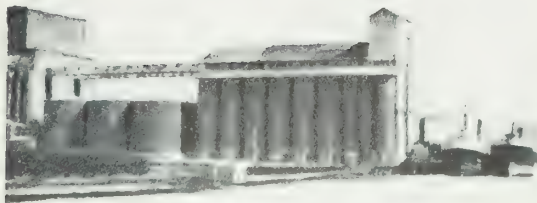
Chandos Township (Pop. 605). Area, 56,225 acres. Opened in 1862, and named from one of the titles of the Duke of Buckingham (Grenville Family). In 1866 had only 57 ratepayers. Community centres: Clydesdale, Owenbrook, Chandos, Glen Alda. Taxable assessment, \$97,623. School expenditure, \$2,192. Is mainly rock and lake.

Douro Township (Pop. 1,566). Area, 34,466 acres. Opened in 1821, and named in honour of one of the battles in the Peninsula. First settlers were Stewart and Reid, who came in 1822, though the first land-holder by patent was Zaccheus Burnham (1830). The Township was most settled between 1834 and 1841. Community centres, other than Peterborough which is near at hand: Lakefield, Nassau Mills, Auburn Mills. Taxable assessment, \$886,402. School expenditure, \$7,922.

Dummer Township (Pop. 1,378). Area, 68,812 acres. Opened in 1821, and named in honour of William Dummer Powell, Chief Justice of Upper Canada. A colony of immigrants came in 1831, of whom 150 were sent out by the Marquis of Bath. Most of the Township was taken up by 1840. The first land-holder seems to have been Elizabeth Johnson, whose patent was dated October 7th, 1826. Burnham's mills at Warsaw were established in 1834. Hall Glen and Cotteslow are other community centres. Taxable assessment, \$673,450. School expenditure, \$10,218.

Ennismore Township (Pop. 583). Area, 17,245 acres. Opened in 1829, and named in honour of William Hare, Viscount Ennismore, M.P. for Cork, who died in 1827. Originally it was called Emily Gore. Abraham Nelles had lands there in 1823, and 67 immigrants were planted there in 1825. The settlement of the small areas of arable land was practically complete before 1841. Community centres: Ennismore and Chemong Lake. Taxable assessment, \$350,605. School expenditure, \$4,333.

Galway and Cavendish Townships (Pop. 347). Assessed Area, 57,219 acres. Opened in 1857 and 1862 respectively. Kinmount, Union Creek and



PETERBOROUGH LIFT LOCK
 MACDONALD HALL, GUELPH
 A FORT WILLIAM ELEVATOR

Silver Lake, in Galway, and Catchecoma in Cavendish are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$59,165. School expenditure, \$1,447.

Harvey Township (Pop. 886). Area, 68,755 acres. Opened in 1821, and named after Sir John Harvey, Deputy Adjutant General in Canada during the War of 1812. Was a part of Smith Tp. until 1866. First settlers were retired officers who came in 1832, but did not succeed. William Logie came to Lot 10, Concession 5, in 1834. A good deal of the land was taken up before 1840. Community centres: Lakehurst, Rockford. Bobcaygeon is not far away. Taxable assessment, \$214,367. School expenditure, \$3,821.

North Monaghan (Pop. 2,568). Area, 14,096 acres. Opened in 1820. One of the earliest settlers was William Fowler, who came in 1819. There was a Church in Springville in 1838. Community centre: Peterborough. Taxable assessment, \$976,990. School expenditure, \$12,855.

Otonabee Township (Pop. 2,713). Area, 64,024 acres. Opened in 1820, and named from the River. The word in Indian signifies a delta. First actual settler was George Kent, who accompanied Capt. Spilsbury on a prospecting tour in 1819. Captain Charles Rubridge, R. N., retired, settled in May, 1820. Dr. John Gilchrist erected grist and saw mills at Keene in 1825 and had a store in 1829. The Township was fairly well settled before 1830. Community centres: Peterborough, Blezard, Lang, Drummond, Keene, and Otonabee. Taxable assessment, \$2,052,624. School expenditure, \$17,434. An excellent Township, specializing in dairying.

Smith Township (Pop. 2,223). Area, 58,043 acres. Allen Otty took up land in October, 1819. Other early settlers were Thos. Ward, Chas. Wilson, Richard Van Arnam (1822). In 1832 the population was 753. Selwyn, Young Point and Bridgenorth are community centres, and Lakefield is near at hand. Bridgenorth had its beginning in 1837 when William Valley built a tavern, but in 1843 the only residents were Asa Dunbar, a tavern-keeper, and a tailor named Herrington. Taxable assessment, \$1,781,870. School expenditure, \$13,082.

City of Peterborough (Pop. 21,661). At the junction of four Townships in the southwest portion of the County. On the Otonabee River and Trent Canal, and served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. First white men came in 1819 but regular settlement began in 1825 with Robinson's Irish immigrants. First store opened by Mr. Stewart 1825; first tavern by John Boates. A lively industrial city, attractively situated, and admirably governed. Manufactures sash and doors, flour, oatmeal, woollen goods, carpets, agricultural implements, mining and saw-mill machinery, Canadian General Electric products, locks, harness, tents and awnings, knitted goods, brick and pottery. Has abundant water power, Hydro-Electric energy, waterworks, established in 1902. There are twenty churches, a Provincial Normal School, public and separate schools, a collegiate institute, two hospitals, a public library, County buildings, a daily paper, *Examiner*. Taxable assessment, \$21,715,205. School expenditure, \$260,217.

Village of Havelock (Pop. 1,229). In Belmont Tp. A Divisional Point on the Canadian Pacific Railway. Manufactures lumber, railway ties, and cheese. There are four churches, public and continuation schools, public library, a newspaper, *Standard*, and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$392,444. School expenditure, \$9,781. P. Pearce was the first Postmaster, in 1857.

Village of Lakefield (Pop. 1,189). In Douro Tp., on the Canadian National Railways and the Trent Canal. Manufactures cement, canoes, flour and has notable granite quarries. There are five churches, public and high schools, a newspaper, *News*, and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$588,200. School expenditure, \$11,542. The village rose about 1854; before that it was a mere "Corners" known successively as Nelson's, Herriott's Falls, and Selby.

Village of Norwood (Pop. 765). In Asphodel Tp. First mills built in 1825 by Joseph A. Keeler. First store opened by James Foley in 1837; first tavern, 1842. On the River Ouse, and served by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Manufactures hubs, spokes, handles, furniture, butter and cheese, sash and doors, veneers, and flour. There are five churches, public and high schools, public library, a newspaper, *Register*, and Hydro-Electric service. Taxable assessment, \$288,964. School expenditure, \$6,014.

PRESCOTT COUNTY

On the Ottawa River; set apart in 1798, and named in honour of Major General Robert Prescott, Governor of Canada at that time. First settlers were Americans, but not all Loyalists, and the district long suffered for lack of roads. There is a considerable French-Canadian element in the present population. Area, 299,476 acres; population, 24,655. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 58,549 bushels; oats, 1,867,538 bushels; other grains, 275,332 bushels. Live stock: 7,191 horses; 45,468 cattle; 4,558 sheep; 15,355 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 917; Baptist, 264; Methodist, 1,113; Presbyterian, 1,720; Roman Catholic, 22,253.

Alfred Township (Pop. 3,064). Area, 44,334 acres. Opened in 1798, and named in memory of Prince Alfred, son of King George III., who died when a child of two years. Earliest patent was granted to John McKindlay on August 10th, 1801. It is said that he had bought some of the river-front property granted to Loyalists by location ticket some ten years before. His patent was for lands on the back concessions. Community centres: Lefavre, Laframboise, Grattan, Evanturel, Val Nation and Alfred. Mainly French-Canadian. Taxable assessment, \$1,457,599. School expenditure, \$12,667.

Caledonia Township (Pop. 1,838). Area, 45,549 acres. Earliest patent of Lot 3, Concession 1, to Joshua Hall bore date of April 30th, 1808. The township was at first a part of Longueuil and was organized in 1810. Community centres: Proulx, Routhier, Skye, St. Amour, McAlpine, and Caledonia Springs. The medicinal springs here discovered by Alexander Grant,

have been known to white people since 1806. Taxable assessment, \$1,035,223. School expenditure, \$11,517.

Hawkesbury East Township (Pop. 3,790). Area, 56,616 acres. The first Crown patents in this township were granted to Hon. W. D. Powell, February 10th, 1797, Col. William Fortune, March 10th, 1797, and Sir John Johnson, May 16th, 1798, who no doubt took their natural toll from actual settlers. Col. Fortune was the earliest settler, coming in 1788. Community centres: Chute à Blondeau, Barb, St. Eugène, Ste. Anne de Prescott, Glen Andrew. Taxable assessment, \$1,685,220. School expenditure, \$24,266.

Hawkesbury West Township (Pop. 1,596). Area, 29,286 acres. Opened in 1798 and surveyed by Col. William Fortune on order of Hon. D. W. Smith, although a patent for 1,200 acres was granted to Captain David McFall in September, 1797. Community centres: Hawkesbury, Stepney and Vankleek Hill. Taxable assessment, \$776,144. School expenditure, \$10,817.

Longueuil Township (Pop. 952). Area, 18,323 acres. A fief held under the Seigneurial System of the French régime by the descendants of Charles Le Moynes, the Seigneur of Longueuil opposite Montreal. The township was purchased in 1796 by an American named Nathaniel Hazard Treadwell, who declined to take the oath of loyalty in 1812 and was deported to the United States. After 1830 he returned to Canada. His son, Charles Platt Treadwell, became Sheriff of Prescott and Russell. Community centre: L'Orignal. Taxable assessment, \$457,548. School expenditure, \$4,334.

Plantagenet North Township (Pop. 2,872). Area, 50,776 acres. Opened in 1798, the first land grant being made to Peter Lukin on July 10th, 1801. Community centres: Jessup Falls, Treadwell, Plantagenet, Pendleton, Westminster, and Chard. Taxable assessment, \$1,723,272. School expenditure, \$26,904.

Plantagenet South Township (Pop. 2,964). Area, 48,921 acres. Community centres: Lalonde, Riceville, Fournier, and St. Isadore de Prescott. Taxable assessment, \$1,078,880. School expenditure, \$17,177.

Town of Hawkesbury (Pop. 5,021). In Hawkesbury West Tp. First mill erected at this point on the Ottawa shore in 1805 by Thomas Mears. Manufactures lumber, pulp, sash and doors, lime and brick. There are four churches, public, separate and high schools, a public library, two newspapers, *Echo* and *Le Moniteur*. The waterworks plant was established in 1919 and electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$2,159,092. School expenditure, \$28,003. Incorporated as a village in 1859; as a town in 1896.

Town of Vankleek Hill (Pop. 1,539). In West Hawkesbury Tp. On Canadian Pacific and Canadian National lines. Manufactures lumber, sash and doors, cheese, flour and iron castings. The centre of a fine farming region. There are six churches, a convent, public, model and high schools, a newspaper, *Review*, and electric light is available. Taxable assessment, \$672,807. School expenditure, \$13,008. First settler was Simeon Vankleek, formerly of Dutchess County, N.Y., who came in 1786. He built and kept

the first inn on the town-site. John Glass McIntosh had a store there in 1819.

Village of L'Original (Pop. 1,019). In Longueuil Tp. On the Canadian National and the Ottawa River. Manufactures lumber, flour and cheese. The judicial and municipal seat of Prescott and Russell. First County buildings were erected in 1824 on land given by Jacob Marston. There are four churches, schools, and a newspaper, *Advocate*. A picturesque village. Taxable assessment, \$359,476. School expenditure, \$3,937.

PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY

The large peninsula in Lake Ontario separated from the mainland by the Bay of Quinte and originally composed of three townships named in honour of three daughters of George III. They were surveyed and largely settled before 1790 by Loyalists, most of whom had fought in the Revolution. The County is devoted to mixed farming and dairying and is one of the most pleasant rural areas of Ontario. A notable little lake called the Lake on the Mountain has its level more than 200 feet above the level of the Bay of Quinte. It is near the village of Glenora in North Marysburg. A branch of the Canadian National Railways runs from Trenton to Picton, the County Town. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 153,090 bushels; oats, 881,008 bushels; other grains, 786,812 bushels. Over 8,000 acres are in orchards. Live stock: 8,155 horses; 27,743 cattle; 9,450 sheep; 17,236 swine. Principal religions: Anglican, 2,763; Baptist, 214; Methodist, 11,217; Presbyterian, 1,068; Roman Catholic, 708.

Ameliasburg Township (Pop. 2,234). Area, 44,826 acres. Surveyed in 1785, by Lieut. Louis Kotte, and named in honour of Princess Amelia, youngest daughter of King George III. The first settlers were Loyalist veterans who received their lands by location tickets. The first recorded Crown patent was granted to Captain Richard Porter, for Lots 100 and 101, Concession 2, on June 22nd, 1796. Community centres: Camdenville, Consecon, Murray, Rossmore, Rednersville, Albury. Taxable assessment, \$1,251,425. School expenditure, \$17,163.

Athol Township (Pop. 973). Area, 23,442 acres. Separated from Hallowell in 1840. Community centres: Cherry Valley and Point Peter. Taxable assessment, \$571,825. School expenditure, \$8,549.

Hallowell Township (Pop. 2,284). Area, 43,641 acres. Opened in 1797, and named after Benjamin Hallowell, an eminent Loyalist, formerly of Boston, who was father-in-law of Chief Justice Elmsley. The first town meeting was held in 1798. Major Peter Vanalstine and Lieut. Paul Huff received the first patents. Community centres: Picton, Bloomfield, Hallowell, Chisholm and Glenora. Taxable assessment, \$1,666,887. School expenditure, \$15,516.

Hillier Township (Pop. 1,412). Area, 31,810 acres. Organized in 1823, and named after Major George Hillier, military secretary to Sir Peregrine

Maitland. Community centres: Hillier, Niles, Melville, Rosehall and Wellington. Taxable assessment, \$1,160,245. School expenditure, \$15,328.

Marysburg North Township (Pop. 1,012). Area, 23,774 acres. Surveyed by Alexander Aitkin in 1785 and settled by Loyalist veterans, some of Hessian birth. The first house in the Township was built by Archibald Macdonell. He received his patent for Lots 28 and 29, Concession 1, on May 22nd, 1797, and for Lot 40, on December 31st, 1798. Two patents in the township had been granted in 1796, one to Peter Vanalstine and the other to Christopher Robinson, father of Sir John Beverley Robinson. Prinyer and Waupoos are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$786,610. School expenditure, \$7,001.

Marysburg South Township (Pop. 854). Area, 24,624 acres. Black River, Balfour and Milford are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$670,185. School expenditure, \$9,044.

Sophiasburg Township (Pop. 1,453). Area, 43,116 acres. Surveyed in 1785 and 1787 by Alexander Aitkin. Settled by Loyalists who came either from Nova Scotia or the mainland. The first land patented in the township was in the name of Rev. John Stuart, the Anglican clergyman of Kingston. Community centres: Crofton, Demorestville (founded in 1828), Northpark, Elmbrook, Bethel and Gilbert Mills. Taxable assessment, \$1,044,266. School expenditure, \$12,029.

Town of Picton (Pop. 3,108). In Hallowell Tp., and originally named Hallowell. One of the first settlers on the site was Ebenezer Washburn, who came with his two sons in 1784. Rev. William Macaulay built the first church, in the 'twenties, and it was he who re-named the village which grew up around it, in honour of one of Lord Wellington's Generals. In 1834 a Court House was built. The town manufactures butter and cheese, mitts and gloves, canned vegetables, and evaporated fruits. It is beautifully situated on the Bay of Quinte, is a port of call for all Bay steamers, and is served by the Canadian National Railways. There are seven churches, public schools, a collegiate institute, a public library, two newspapers, *Gazette*, and *Times*. It has had a waterworks plant since 1888, and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$2,045,145. School expenditure, \$26,568.

Village of Bloomfield (Pop. 628). In Hallowell Tp., six miles from Picton, on the Canadian National Railways. Hydro-Electric power is available. Manufactures flour and lumber. There are four churches and a public school. Taxable assessment, \$328,336. School expenditure, \$2,819.

Village of Wellington (Pop. 790). In Hillier Tp., on Lake Ontario; served by the Canadian National Railways. Manufactures canned and evaporated fruits. There are five churches, a consolidated school, and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$471,650. School expenditure, \$10,957.

RAINY RIVER DISTRICT

South of Kenora and west of Thunder Bay Districts, on the International boundary, served by the Canadian National Railways. A million acres of excellent alluvial land is in the Rainy River valley. The District includes the Quetico Forest Reserve of 1,720 square miles, and towards the north are mineralized rocks. There are 46 townships surveyed, as to boundaries, only 11 of which make reports to the Government. The District has all the natural advantages of good land, good communication by rail and river, and abundant water-power. All it needs is people. Field crops (for Rainy River and Kenora together) in 1925: wheat, 16,203 bushels; oats, 440,154 bushels; other grains, 101,108 bushels. Live stock: 2,923 horses; 10,782 cattle; 2,934 sheep; 3,643 swine. Principal religions of the people (in the two Districts): Anglican, 8,027; Lutheran, 1,601; Methodist, 3,070; Presbyterian, 5,989; Roman Catholic, 7,310.

Alborton Township (Pop. 323). Area, 26,096 acres. Taxable assessment, \$209,428. School expenditure, \$1,478.

Atwood Township (Pop. 336). Area, 29,604 acres. Rainy River is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$166,066. School expenditure, \$5,316.

Blue Township (Pop. 140). Area, 18,022 acres. Taxable assessment, \$62,800. School expenditure, \$1,616.

Chapple Township (Pop. 1,306). Area, 110,222 acres. Taxable assessment, \$576,537. School expenditure, \$13,703.

Dilke Township (Pop. 309). Area, 7,997 acres. Pinewood is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$91,372. School expenditure, \$1,515.

Emo Township (Pop. 1,195). Area, 46,497 acres. Emo is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$842,984. School expenditure, \$14,758. The town of Emo, unincorporated, has a population of 600, manufactures flour, lumber, boxes and canned vegetables, has electric power. There are four churches, public and continuation schools.

Lavallée Township (Pop. 911). Area, 54,845 acres. Taxable assessment, \$480,042. School expenditure, \$12,075.

McIrvine Township (Pop. 162). Area, 5,076 acres. The country about the town of Fort Frances. Taxable assessment, \$134,017. School expenditure, \$1,500.

Morley and Pattullo Townships (Pop. 672). Area, 43,269 acres. Community centres: Boucherville, Stratton and Pattullo. Taxable assessment, \$459,899. School expenditure, \$7,366.

Worthington Township (Pop. 161). Area, 8,902 acres. Sleeman's is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$54,785. School expenditure, \$1,019.

Town of Fort Frances (Pop. 3,664). At International Falls on the Rainy River, served by the Canadian National, the Minnesota, Dakota and Western, and the Duluth, Winnipeg and Pacific Railways; 231 miles west of Port Arthur. Has large lumber mills, and a pulp and paper plant. The

power plant has developed already 14,000 horsepower and 60,000 horsepower awaits development. There are five churches, public, separate and high schools, public library, Court House, and a newspaper, *Times*. Taxable assessment, \$3,723,985. School expenditure, \$73,018.

Town of Rainy River (Pop. 1,433). A divisional point on the Canadian National Railways, 285 miles west of Port Arthur. Manufactures lumber, boxes, staves, and barrels, and builds boats. There are five churches, public, separate, and continuation schools. Taxable assessment, \$693,505. School expenditure, \$16,210.

Devlin (Pop. 260). On the Canadian National, 12 miles west of Fort Frances, has a creamery, a church and a school. It is the centre of a considerable area of good farming land.

RENFREW COUNTY

On the upper Ottawa River, separated from Lanark in 1854 and granted municipal government in 1866. It was named from the Scottish County. For many years its only industry was lumbering, and the Townships were slow in settling. Assessed area, 1,084,032 acres; population, 49,409. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 594,835 bushels; oats, 3,033,330 bushels; other grains, 781,637 bushels. Live stock: 14,023 horses; 77,149 cattle; 57,094 sheep; 24,154 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 4,207; Baptist, 1,717; Evangelical Association, 829; Lutheran, 5,587; Methodist, 6,833; Presbyterian, 9,970; Roman Catholic, 21,490.

Admaston Township (Pop. 1,603). Area, 71,591 acres. Opened in 1843, and named after an English village. Community centres: Admaston, Gorman, Quilty, Opeongo. Renfrew is not far away. Taxable assessment, \$802,369. School expenditure, \$14,387.

Algona North Township (Pop. 491). Area, 13,377 acres. Deacon is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$77,600. School expenditure, \$4,339.

Algona South Township (Pop. 618). Area, 31,596 acres. Opened in 1857. The name means Algonquin Land. Golden Lake has been an Indian resort for centuries. Other community centres: Ruby, Zadow, Augsburg. Taxable assessment, \$89,520. School expenditure, \$3,959.

Alice and Fraser Townships (Pop. 1,694). Area, 60,809 acres. Opened in 1855 and tributary to the town of Pembroke. Community centres in Alice are Alice and Locksley. Taxable assessment, \$559,933. School expenditure, \$19,149. It is believed that these townships were named in honour of the Princess Alice, daughter of Queen Victoria, and of Simon Fraser.

Bagot and Blithfield Townships (Pop. 1,142). Area, 63,894 acres. In the southern portion of the Township west of McNab. Opened in 1843, and named respectively after the Governor-General, and one of his English seats. Calabogie, Barryvale and Springtown are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$336,610. School expenditure, \$4,889.

Bromley Township (Pop. 1,472). Area, 49,007 acres. Opened in 1843,

and named from Bagot's Bromley in Staffordshire, in compliment to the Governor-General. An excellent agricultural township half way between Renfrew and Pembroke. Community centres: Douglas, Boyd and Dunmore. Taxable assessment, \$1,298,530. School expenditure, \$10,250.

Brougham Township (Pop. 441). Area, 27,442 acres. Opened in 1851, and named after the English statesman. Dacre and Black Donald are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$79,990. School expenditure, \$1,972.

Brudenell and Lyndoch Townships (Pop. 1,076). Area, 66,000 acres. Opened in 1857 and 1862. Named from two eminent British Generals. James Thomas Brudenell, seventh Earl of Cardigan, led the Six Hundred in the Charge of the Light Brigade at Balaclava. Community centres: Brudenell, Rockingham and Wolfe. Taxable assessment, \$161,000. School expenditure, \$6,355.

Grattan Township (Pop. 1,350). Area, 63,387 acres. Opened in 1851, and named after the Irish statesman. Community centres: Knightington, Hyndford, Pernault, and Grattan. Taxable assessment, \$280,255. School expenditure, \$10,306.

Griffith and Matawachan Townships (Pop. 464). Area, 30,663 acres. Opened in 1859. It is probable that the former was named in honour of Col. Griffith who fought in the Crimea. Matawachan is Indian but there is doubt concerning its meaning. Community centres: Griffith, Khartum, Matawachan and Camel Chute. Taxable assessment, \$46,120. School expenditure, \$2,502.

Hagarty and Richards Townships (Pop. 1,829). Area, 58,904 acres. Opened in 1862, and named from two distinguished Judges, Hon. John H. Hagarty and Sir William Buell Richards. Killaloe and Emmett are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$232,800. School expenditure, \$10,025.

Head, Clara and Maria Townships (Pop. 436). Area, 14,117 acres. In the far northwest of the County along the Ottawa River. Opened in 1859. The first was named after Sir Edmund Walker Head, Governor-General of Canada. Maria was named after Lady Head, but even the indefatigable Mr. Gardiner was unable to discover the "Clara" thus immortalized. Community centres: Stonecliff, Bisset, Aylen, Hudson and Deux Rivières. Taxable assessment, \$75,156. School expenditure, \$4,703.

Horton Township (Pop. 1,170). Area, 38,333 acres. Opened in 1826, the second oldest Township in the County, and named after R. J. Wilmot Horton, M.P., who was a friend and agent of Upper Canada in Great Britain. Community centres: Renfrew, Castleford, Goshen. Surveyed in 1825 by Owen Quinn. Taxable assessment, \$526,842. School expenditure, \$5,601.

McNab Township (Pop. 2,613). Area, 61,578 acres. Opened in 1825, and allotted to "The McNab of McNab," a Highland Chieftain of most

picturesque career, who brought out Scottish immigrants and established a feudal system of his own until his rights were purchased in 1842 by the Government. (See p. 926 *ante*). Arnprior, Braeside and Glasgow are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$1,058,052. School expenditure, \$16,632.

Pembroke Township (Pop. 390). Area, 6,972 acres. The district tributary to the Town of Pembroke; one of the smallest of Ontario Townships. Opened in 1843. Taxable assessment, \$185,938. School expenditure, \$3,035.

Petawawa Township (Pop. 823). Area, 20,128 acres. Opened in 1857, and named from the Petawawa (or Petewawa) River. The name is derived from the Indian. Stafford and Petawawa are community centres. There is a military reservation in this Township used for artillery practice. Taxable assessment, \$78,057. School expenditure, \$5,387.

Radcliffe Township (Pop. 426). Area, 27,767 acres. In the western part of the County. Opened in 1859, and probably named after a British Colonel killed in the Crimea. Combermere and Rosenthal are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$58,370. School expenditure, \$1,153.

Raglan Township (Pop. 724). Area, 38,816 acres. Schutt, Wingle and Palmer Rapids are community centres. Opened in 1857, and named in honour of Lord Raglan who commanded the British forces in the Crimea. It is at the southwest corner of the County in a rock region. Taxable assessment, \$51,150. School expenditure, \$3,957.

Rolph, Buchanan, Wylie and McKay Townships (Pop. 961). Area, 37,142 acres. In the northeast of the County, Rolph and Buchanan being on the Upper Ottawa River. Community centres: Buchanan, Chalk River, Thistle, Bass Lake, Wylie. Taxable assessment, \$134,064. School expenditure, \$15,068.

Ross Township (Pop. 1,670). Area, 52,239 acres. Along the Ottawa, north of the Town of Renfrew, with some excellent arable land. Opened in 1830 and settled mainly by Scottish Highlanders from Ross-shire. Community centres: Portage du Fort, Ross, Haley, Cobden, Forester, Falls. Taxable assessment, \$870,443. School expenditure, \$16,695.

Sebastopol Township (Pop. 415). Area, 33,176 acres. Vanburgh, Clontarf and Woermle are community centres. Opened in 1857, and named from the Crimean fortress. Taxable assessment, \$57,215. School expenditure, \$3,289.

Sherwood, Jones and Burns Townships (Pop. 1,871). Area, 59,145 acres. Opened in 1862, 1863 and 1874 respectively, and named from three Canadian Judges: Henry Sherwood, Robert Easton Burns, and Jonas Jones. The townships are on the western boundary of the County, in a very broken country. Community centres: Wilno and Bark Lake. Taxable assessment, \$249,926. School expenditure, \$7,816.

Stafford Township (Pop. 1,112). Area, 21,267 acres. Micksburg is

the community centre, and Pembroke is near at hand. Taxable assessment, \$642,077. School expenditure, \$7,444. Opened in 1843, and named from the native English County of Governor Bagot.

Westmeath Township (Pop. 2,856). Area, 68,961 acres. On the Ottawa River, with an exceptionally long shore line. Tributary to Pembroke. An excellent farming district. Community centres: Westmeath, Beachburg, La Passe, and Snake River. Taxable assessment, \$1,780,168. School expenditure, \$54,183. Opened in 1830, and named from the Irish County.

Wilberforce Township (Pop. 1,561). Area, 60,458 acres. Eganville, Dore Bay and Rankin are community centres. Opened in 1851, and named in honour of the British philanthropist and statesman, William Wilberforce. Taxable assessment, \$434,693. School expenditure, \$11,875.

Town of Arnprior (Pop. 4,009). In McNab Tp., founded in 1825. Served by Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways; situated at the confluence of the Madawaska and the Ottawa Rivers. Manufactures pulp and paper, lumber, carriages, felt and blankets, clothing, furniture, etc. There are nine churches, public, separate and high schools, waterworks, electric light, and a newspaper, *Chronicle*. The town is clean, attractive and well-governed. Taxable assessment, \$1,975,416. School expenditure, \$44,331.

Town of Pembroke (Pop. 8,642). In Pembroke Tp., on the Ottawa River. Served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Founded in 1821 by Peter White, who had served under Commander Yeo in the Naval Service on Lake Ontario. He brought his family by canoe from Bytown (Ottawa), taking fourteen days to make the journey. A great lumber industry grew up in this region of which Pembroke became the natural centre. Manufactures lumber and lumbering supplies, matches, electrical goods, steel, shoes, brick, etc. There are eleven churches, County buildings, (Renfrew County was constituted in 1866 when Pembroke was made the County Town), public, separate and high schools, a convent, two hospitals, waterworks, established in 1893, electric energy, and a newspaper, *Standard-Observer*. A most attractive and energetic community. Taxable assessment, \$4,735,428. School expenditure, \$136,675.

Town of Renfrew (Pop. 4,684). In Horton Tp. Served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways; on the Bonnechère River and Mill Creek. Founded in 1823 when Joseph Brunette built the first house. The population in 1830 was 21. Manufactures lumber, flour, butter, woollens and other textiles, brick and tile, electric ranges and supplies, scales, cream separators, refrigerators, woodenware, etc. There are five churches, a collegiate institute, public and separate schools, a public library, waterworks established in 1897, abundant electric energy from the Bonnechère Falls, and a newspaper, *Mercury*. One of the most attractive of Ontario towns. Taxable assessment, \$3,445,737. School expenditure, \$58,862.

Village of Braeside (Pop. 549). In McNab Tp. On the Canadian

Pacific main line and the Ottawa River. Manufactures lumber and shingles. Taxable assessment, \$117,905. School expenditure, \$4,297.

Village of Cobden (Pop. 707). In Ross Tp., the heart of a fine agricultural district. Manufactures lumber. There are four churches, a public and continuation school, and a newspaper, *Sun*. Taxable assessment, \$117,905. School expenditure, \$4,917. On the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Village of Eganville (Pop. 1,071). In Wilberforce Tp. Served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways, and on the Bonnechère River. Manufactures lumber, lime, cement, and butter. There are six churches, public, separate and continuation schools, a newspaper, *Leader*. Taxable assessment, \$362,535. School expenditure, \$14,677.

Village of Killaloe Station (Pop. 566). On the Canada Atlantic branch of the Canadian National Railways, in Hagarty Tp. Manufactures lumber, sash and doors. There are three churches. Taxable assessment, \$112,105. School expenditure, \$513.

RUSSELL COUNTY

Set apart as an electoral district in 1798, and named after Hon. Peter Russell, first Receiver-General of Upper Canada, and for a time acting-Lieutenant-Governor. It was slow in settling; mainly for lack of roads, and in 1850 had only 2,000 people within its borders; these mainly on the Ottawa River front. It is joined with Prescott for judicial purposes. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 61,536 bushels; oats, 1,436,211 bushels; other grains, 323,636 bushels. Live stock: 6,815 horses; 40,901 cattle; 3,648 sheep; 16,573 swine. Area of the County, 251,572 acres. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 932; Baptist, 399; Methodist, 575; Presbyterian, 1,761; Roman Catholic, 17,310.

Cambridge Township (Pop. 3,106). Area, 59,799 acres. Surveyed in 1791 by James Rankin. The first patents were granted in the summer of 1796 to Lieut.-Col. Abraham Cuyler, and Major Edward Jessup, both of whom received very large land grants. In all probability their sale of the land was profitable enough, for the country was covered with fine oak and pine. After the timber was cleared off settlement was slow owing to the lack of roads. Now, a very excellent township with a considerable French-Canadian element. Community centres: Casselman, Mayerville, St. Albert. Benoit, Lemieux. Taxable assessment, \$1,096,635. School expenditure, \$17,026.

Clarence Township (Pop. 4,939). Area, 68,385 acres. There was very little settlement in this Township until after 1840, although the first patents bear date of 1801. The date of the first surveys is not given on the plans in the Crown Lands Department. Community centres: Rockland, Wendover, Clarence Creek, Hammond, Bourget, Cheney and Grant. Devoted to mixed farming and dairying. Taxable assessment, \$1,156,222. School expenditure, \$27,777.

Cumberland Township (Pop. 3,802). Area, 74,734 acres. Opened in 1798, although Loyalist settlers were on the River front before this. The general settlement of the Township was delayed by the excellent stand of white pine which lumbering men regarded with enthusiasm. In 1824 an agent of the Canada Company reported that the two Counties of Prescott and Russell had a total population of only 2,560. After 1840 the excellent lands of the Township were taken up freely. Community centres: Cumberland, Leonard, Navan, Bearbrook, Vars and Rivington. Taxable assessment, \$2,662,389. School expenditure, \$29,014.

Russell Township (Pop. 3,041). Area, 46,989 acres. An excellent farming Township in rear of Clarence. Here also settlement was late and a large proportion of the population is French-Canadian—contented and thrifty, here as everywhere. Community centres: Russell, Embrun, St. Onge, Marvelville, and Cambridge. Taxable assessment, \$1,506,861. School expenditure, \$22,481.

SIMCOE COUNTY

Organized in 1798, and named after John Graves Simcoe, first Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada. Lake Simcoe is in the heart of the County. Originally contained all the territory now included in Muskoka, Parry Sound and Nipissing Districts. Present area, 983,482 acres; population, 79,907. Within this County was the Huron Country where Récollet and Jesuit Missions were in being from 1615 to 1649. Wheat production, 1925, 2,151,254 bushels; oats, 5,903,430 bushels; other grains, 2,099,017; orchards, 8,534 acres. The live stock includes 30,439 horses; 122,175 cattle, 49,238 sheep; 81,672 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 17,341; Baptist, 2,957; Brethren, 596; Christians, 301; Congregational, 382; Jews, 306; Mennonite, 417; Methodist, 22,719; Presbyterian, 22,073; Roman Catholic, 14,797; Salvation Army, 562.

Adjala Township (Pop. 1,427). Area, 46,000 acres. An Indian proper name. Opened in 1822, although settlers were found there as early as 1820. Among the first were James Cosgrave and John Cobean. There was a large Irish Catholic element among the pioneers, and Adjala has produced not a few eminent clergy. Mono Mills and Ballycroy are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$1,526,750. School expenditure, \$13,257.

Essa Township (Pop. 2,529). Area, 60,213 acres. Opened in 1822, and named after a mythical squaw of Tecumseh's. Drake's *Life* of the Chief says that he was opposed to polygamy and had only one wife, Mamate, who died in her youth. The first settlers are said to have been George Dinwoody, Thos. Duff, and Samuel McClain, who came in 1826 to Lots No. 1, on the 10th, 9th and 8th Concessions respectively. (See A. T. Hunter, *History of Simcoe County*). Alliston is the community centre. The village of Angus laid out in 1854, was named in honour of Angus Morrison, M.P. A prosperous farming region. Taxable assessment, \$1,980,302. School expenditure, \$23,909.

Flos Township (Pop. 2,495). Area, 63,542 acres. Opened in 1822, and named from one of Lady Sarah Maitland's lap-dogs. Tay and Tiny commemorate the other two immortal canine aristocrats. One of the first settlers was Gavin Turner, who came in 1835. Dominic Moran was a contemporary pioneer. Phelpston, Saurin, Apto (1851), Vigo, Crossland and Elmvale are community centres. Most of these places had their rise in the erection of saw-mills during the 'seventies. Taxable assessment, \$2,023,608. School expenditure, \$34,919.

West Gwillimbury Township (Pop. 1,623). Area, 47,239 acres. Back from the Holland River marshes the land is alluvial and very fertile. Opened in 1798, and named in honour of Mrs. John Graves Simcoe, whose maiden name was Gwillim. In 1819 Robert Armstrong, James Wallace and Lewis Algeo established themselves on the 6th and 7th Concessions. About the same time a party of seventeen Scottish Highlanders who had abandoned Selkirk's Red River Colony in 1816, settled between the Holland River and its main branch. Bradford and Bond Head are the chief community centres. The taxable assessment is \$1,934,074. School expenditure, \$19,579.

Innisfil Township (Pop. 3,152). Area, 68,529 acres. Opened in 1822. The name is a poetical appellation for Ireland. Francis Hewson came to Big Bay Point in 1820. Robt. McLean came to Lot 17, Concession 2, in 1829, and Lewis J. Clement to Lot 16, Concession 1, in the summer of the same year. A prosperous farming region on the west shore of Lake Simcoe. Lefroy was named in honour of Sir John Henry Lefroy, Director of the Magnetic Observatory in Toronto from 1844 to 1853. Bell Ewart (without the "e") from Mr. Bell Ewart who lived in the neighbourhood. After the Northern Railway was built Bell Ewart was a lively community, the shipping headquarters of the Lake and the site of a large saw-mill owned by Sage and Grant, American capitalists. Cookstown, Tollendal, Cherry Valley and Churchill are other community centres. Taxable assessment, \$2,635,809. School expenditure, \$31,572.

Matchedash Township (Pop. 337). Area, 20,265 acres. Opened in 1822. The name is Indian and means marshy land. Not a hospitable region for farming. Capt. James Matthew Hamilton settled near the North River in 1831. In 1850 the population of the township was only seven. It was separated from Orillia in 1888. Lovering and Buckskin are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$137,169. School expenditure, \$3,996.

Medonte Township (Pop. 3,057). Area, 65,450 acres. Opened in 1822. The name may be a corruption of an Ojibway word meaning "I carry on my back." Certainly the Township lies on the old trail from Orillia to Coldwater. James Beard, Charles Shire, Alexander McNab and William Switzer came in 1832. Coldwater and Westminster are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$1,152,106. School expenditure, \$20,315.

Nottawasaga Township (Pop. 3,929). Area, 90,441 acres. Opened in 1832, and named from Indian words meaning, in Algonquin, "the Iroquois River." That was the enemy's route to Georgian Bay. Originally the shore

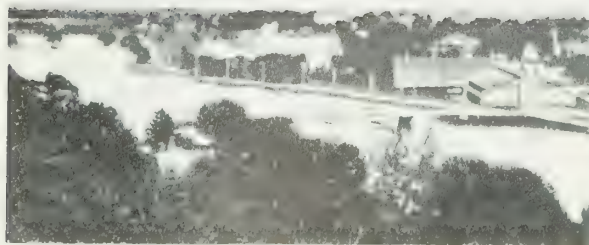
part of the Township was called Java, and the southern part, Merlin. A prosperous and very beautiful farming district centred about Collingwood. Three racial elements were among the first settlers who came about 1834; Highlanders, about Duntroon, Irish Catholics, on the Fourth Concession, and Germans, near Batteau. The first resident minister was Rev. James Climie, Congregationalist, who came to Duntroon in 1841. Community centres other than Collingwood: Dunedin (1834), Creemore (1845), Avening (1860), Glen Huron (1852), Singhampton (surveyed in 1856 by Cyrus and Josiah R. Sing), Nottawa (1853), The Batteau (1852), Hurontario Mills (1845), Stayner (1854). Taxable assessment, \$2,683,140. School expenditure, \$36,274.

Orillia Township (Pop. 3,310). Area, 70,600 acres. Opened in 1822. The name is Spanish for border, margin, or shore; Lake Couchiching, the Severn River and Sparrow Lake are the eastern and northern boundaries. The Town of Orillia was originally the headquarters of the Ojibway Indians; the first white settler, Gerald Alley, came in 1832 as a Government instructor to the Indians. Before 1836 nineteen had settled in the northern part of the Township. The region is a belt of transition between the arable south and the rocky north. Washago had its beginnings in 1852, Severn Bridge in 1857. Taxable assessment, \$808,238. School expenditure, \$26,309.

Oro Township (Pop. 2,781). Area, 73,066 acres. On the north shore of Lake Simcoe. Set apart in 1820 as a colony for liberated negro slaves. Since the Gold Coast of Africa was a celebrated slave-market, the Spanish name for gold was given to the Township. Only about twenty negro families settled, and the colony did not prosper. It was to supervise this settlement that Col. Edward George O'Brien came to Shanty Bay in 1830, and by his personal distinction made his home a centre of civilization. Lucius O'Brien, the eminent artist, and Henry O'Brien, the lawyer, were his sons. Between Kempenfeldt and Hawkestone the shores of the Lake were first occupied by retired naval officers, but the soil was niggardly in its returns, and one by one they disappeared. Hawkestone's first settler was Richard Hodges, who came in 1830. Taxable assessment, \$1,609,688. School expenditure, \$24,022.

Sunnidale Township (Pop. 1,870). Area, 57,945 acres. Opened in 1823, but the first settlers did not come until ten years later. Samuel Thompson's *Reminiscences* describes pioneer days in this Township. The first permanent settlers were Donald, John and Duncan Shaw, who were on the land before 1837. Sunnidale (1854), and New Lowell (1853), are community centres. It is said that the Township was named by one of Sir Peregrine Maitland's staff who was lost in the woods and finally happened upon an inhabited shanty in a "Sunny Dale." Taxable assessment, \$1,412,187. School expenditure, \$18,244.

Tay Township (Pop. 2,656). Area, 46,194 acres. On the shore of Georgian Bay, and not entirely free from rock! Within this Township is the oldest historic landmark in Ontario, the ruins of the Jesuit Fort of St. Marie, abandoned in 1649. Near at hand were the Indian towns of St. Louis



QUEEN'S UNIVERSITY, KINGSTON

COUCHICHING BEACH, ORILLIA

THE AVON AT STRATFORD

and St. Ignace, the scene of the martyrdom of Fathers Brébeuf, Lalemant and Daniel. Community centres: Midland, Victoria Harbor, Sturgeon Bay, Waubauskene, and Port Severn. Sturgeon Bay is the oldest; there was a saw-mill there in 1848. There were very few settlers until the Midland Railway was built. The earliest of the old-timers was Michael Macdonnell, who came to Lot 101, Concession 2, in 1829. Taxable assessment, \$1,328,606. School expenditure, \$47,329.

Tecumseth Township (Pop. 2,628). Area, 65,995 acres. Opened in 1822. The first settlers were James Manning, Lot 24, Concession 5, who came in 1819, Andrew Carswell, Benjamin Hawke and Thomas Cooke. By 1829 the population was 546, and in 1850 it reached 3,612. A rich farming region. Community centres: Penville, Tottenham, Beeton, Keenansville, Colgan. The last-mentioned hamlet was named in honour of John C. Colgan, better known as "The Poet Fagan." Taxable assessment, \$2,773,596. School expenditure, \$25,903.

Tiny Township (Pop. 3,677). Opened in 1822. Near Penetanguishene Champlain made his landing on the journey from Lachine in 1615 to the Huron Country. The first modern settlement followed the migration of French-Canadian voyageurs from Drummond Island in 1828. Louis Des Chesneaux came to Lot 16, Concession 16, in 1830. Community centres: Wyebridge, Lafontaine, Penetanguishene. Taxable assessment, \$1,376,946. School expenditure, \$25,465.

Tosorontio Township (Pop. 1,256). Area, 44,592 acres. Opened in 1822. The name is said to be from the Huron, meaning "beautiful mountain." Charles Handy, on Lot 3, Concession 7, was the first settler, coming in 1826. The Pine Plains, an area of unproductive sand ten miles long and seven miles wide, are within this Township. Community centres: Everett, Glencairn, Lisle. Alliston is near at hand. Taxable assessment, \$784,152. School expenditure, \$12,577.

Vespra Township (Pop. 2,181). Opened in 1820. Probably named from the Latin *vesper*, evening; Greek: *Hesperos*, the West. The region centred about Barrie and the early Nine-Mile Portage to the Nottawasaga River. Community centres other than Barrie: Midhurst, Minnesing and Vespra. Taxable assessment, \$1,469,959. School expenditure, \$21,345.

Town of Alliston (Pop. 1,349). In Essa Tp. Incorporated in 1874. Wm. Fletcher, the first settler in the neighbourhood, came in 1847, and built mills in 1848 and 1853. Wm. Turnbull was the first storekeeper. On the Nottawasaga and Boyne Rivers, and served by Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Manufactures creamery butter, veterinary remedies, flour, woollens, threshing-machines and traction engines. There are four churches, public and high schools, a newspaper, *Herald*, Hydro-Electric energy, and waterworks (1892). Taxable assessment, \$629,882. School expenditure, \$12,899.

Town of Barrie (Pop. 7,216). In Vespra Tp., at the head of Kempenfeldt Bay, Lake Simcoe. One of the most beautifully situated towns in the

Province. It was at the end of the Nine-Mile Portage to Willow Creek and the Nottawasaga River, which was the most direct route for many years from York to the Upper Lakes. Sir George Head built a log house there in 1815, and in 1819 the Government erected two storehouses. The Government laid out the town-lots in 1833 and many of the first residents were retired naval officers. Incorporated "without any municipal organization" in 1850, given complete self-government in 1871. Annexed Allandale, the railway junction-point half-a-mile away in 1897. There are planing mills, machine shops, a large tannery, a foundry, a creamery, and factories for producing pipe-organs, boats, shoes and hosiery. There are eleven churches, a Collegiate Institute, five public schools, and a business college, a public library, newspapers, *Examiner* and *Northern Advance*. Hydro-Electric energy is available; there is a gas plant, and a waterworks plant—established in 1890. Taxable assessment, \$4,051,160. School expenditure, \$81,217.

Town of Collingwood (Pop. 6,796). In Nottawasaga Tp. Joel Underwood was the owner of the land in 1852, when the harbour was chosen as the terminus of the Northern Railway, and became the first store-keeper. Incorporated as a town in 1857. The name originally was Hen and Chickens, in reference to a cluster of islands. It now commemorates one of Nelson's captains. There is a fine steel shipbuilding plant and a dry-dock, and factories for the production of wire nails, and flour. The town contains seven churches, public and separate schools, a collegiate institute, a public library, an historical museum of importance, two newspapers, *Bulletin* and *Enterprise*, Hydro-Electric energy and a waterworks plant established in 1880. Taxable assessment, \$4,342,919. School expenditure, \$66,286.

Town of Midland (Pop. 7,346). In Tay Tp. The town plot was surveyed by Peter Bennett in 1872 and 1873. Incorporated as a village in 1878 and as a town in 1887. The centre of a large lumber industry, and an important grain harbour on Georgian Bay. On the Canadian National Railways. Manufactures lumber, shingles, woollens, flour and iron castings. Two ship-yards and three large elevators. The town contains five churches, four public schools and a high school, two newspapers, *Argus* and *Free Press*, a public library, Hydro-Electric energy, and a waterworks plant (1902). Taxable assessment, \$4,944,908. School expenditure, \$92,412.

Town of Orillia (Pop. 8,047). In Orillia Tp. Near the Narrows joining Lake Simcoe and Lake Couchiching, and at the junction of two famous Indian trails. For many years was the chief village of the Ojibways, until the Government removed them to the Rama reserve across the lake. The first white residents were Gerald Alley, Jacob Gill, Thos. Butcher, and Captain Borland. A clean, well-situated and beautiful community, manufacturing automobiles, carriages, furniture, clothing, agricultural implements, mining and lumbering machinery, locks, barrels, electrical goods, metal novelties and other wares. One of the liveliest of industrial towns. There are five churches, a collegiate institute, public and separate schools, a free library, Soldiers' Memorial Hospital, Provincial Hospital for the

Feeble-Minded, two newspapers, *News Letter* and *Packet-Times*. The town owns its own electrical development plant at Ragged Rapids on the Severn. Its waterworks plant was established in 1913. Taxable assessment, \$4,688,320. School expenditure, \$73,866.

Town of Penetanguishene (Pop. 3,868). "The Bay of the Shining Sands." In Tay Tp. During the War of 1812, and after, it was a post of the Royal Navy. On its abandonment its next residents came after the evacuation of Drummond Island in 1828 and were mostly French-Canadians. There are flour, saw and planing mills, a foundry, a tannery, a box and carriage factory. The town contains five churches, one a shrine in honour of the Jesuit martyrs, public, separate and high schools, a public library, and a newspaper, *Herald*. Electric energy is available and the waterworks plant was established in 1890. Taxable assessment, \$1,385,260. School expenditure, \$37,563.

Town of Stayner (Pop. 966). In Nottawasaga Tp. Andrew Coleman built the first hotel in 1854. The place was named in 1864, incorporated as a village in 1872, and as a town in 1888. There are flour and grist mills. The town contains six churches, public and continuation schools, a newspaper, *Sun*. Hydro-Electric energy is available, and the waterworks plant was built in 1898. Taxable assessment, \$390,428. School expenditure, \$9,110.

Village of Beeton (Pop. 561). In Tecumseth Tp. The first settler was William Hammell, who came in 1827. In 1852 Robert Clark bought the land and two or three vacant buildings upon it and began business as a blacksmith and gunsmith. The hamlet which sprang up around him was first called Clarksville; then Tecumseth. In 1878 the chief citizen, D. A. Jones, had an extensive apiary, and some one suggested Beeton as a name which might be considered unique. The village was incorporated in 1884. It is on the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. There are flour mills, three churches, two grain elevators, public and continuation schools, a newspaper, *World*, Hydro-Electric energy and waterworks (1893). Taxable assessment, \$246,688. School expenditure, \$4,108.

Village of Bradford (Pop. 986). In W. Gwillimbury Tp. Its establishment was begun by William Milloy, who built a log tavern in 1829 at the fork of the Penetanguishene Road and the road to the Scotch Settlement. Incorporated, 1858. On the Holland River and the Canadian National Railways. Chief industries: manufacture of baled and curled sea-grass, baby carriages, "kiddie-cars," phonographs and mattresses. There are four churches, public and high schools, public library, newspaper, *Witness*, and Hydro-Electric power. A pleasant residential community. Taxable assessment, \$469,542. School expenditure, \$11,500.

Village of Coldwater (Pop. 600). In Medonte Tp. John Borland first came in 1828, and the Government established here an Indian village. There was a mill in 1833, built by Jacob Gill. On the Coldwater River, Canadian National and Canadian Pacific. There are flour and shingle mills, three churches, public and continuation schools, a newspaper, *Planet*, electric

light and waterworks (1911). Taxable assessment, \$322,026. School expenditure, \$7,969.

Village of Creemore (Pop. 657). In Nottawasaga Tp. Had its beginning in mills established there by Nulty and Webster in 1845. Edward Webster had the first store. On the Mad River and the Canadian National Railways. Flour mills and fruit evaporator. There are four churches, public and continuation schools, a newspaper, *Star*, Hydro-Electric energy, and waterworks established in 1904. Taxable assessment, \$333,073. School expenditure, \$4,848.

Village of Port McNicoll (Pop. 630). In Tay Tp. Established by the Canadian Pacific Railway as the terminus of their Upper Lake steamers. Taxable assessment, \$422,026. School expenditure, \$8,272.

Village of Tottenham (Pop. 523). In Tecumseth Tp. John Totten was granted Lot 8, Concession 2, in 1825. Alexander Totten opened the first store in 1835. Post office established 1858. Incorporation granted in 1884. On the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Flour, grist, saw and planing mills and creamery. In the midst of an important dairy country. There are four churches, public and continuation schools, Hydro-Electric energy, and waterworks (1914). Taxable assessment, \$243,152. School expenditure, \$5,500.

Village of Victoria Harbor (Pop. 1,454). In Tay Tp. Had its beginnings in 1869 when John Kean, W. Darragh and Richard Power built a saw-mill. Taxable assessment, \$325,395. School expenditure, \$11,229. Manufactures lumber and shingles. There are three churches and a public school.

STORMONT COUNTY

On the St. Lawrence, first organized as an electoral district in 1792, but settled seven years before by veterans of the Loyalist regiments in the American Revolution. Area, 248,608 acres; population, 24,505. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 22,568 bushels; oats, 1,189,616 bushels; other grains, 260,180 bushels. Live stock: 6,915 horses; 42,328 cattle; 2,734 sheep; 19,775 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 3,239; Baptist, 585; Methodist, 3,310; Presbyterian, 5,806; Roman Catholic, 11,567.

Cornwall Township (Pop. 6,021). Area, 63,460 acres. A prosperous farming and dairying district tributary to the Town of Cornwall. Settled in 1785 by veterans of Sir John Johnson's and other Loyalist corps. About one-third of the pioneers in the whole County were Highlanders, one-third Germans, and the remainder English, Irish and Lowland Scots. Community centres: Moulinette, Northfield and Cornwall. Taxable assessment, \$5,352,910. School expenditure, \$50,131.

Finch Township (Pop. 2,648). A part of Osnabruck Tp. until 1798. Earliest patents, 1804; but settled in 1785. Named in honour of Lady Elizabeth Finch, wife of the first Earl of Mansfield. Community centres: Crysler, Berwick, Finch and Glen Payne. Taxable assessment, \$1,183,420. School expenditure, \$26,030.

Osnabruck Township (Pop. 3,769). Area, 61,320 acres. Surveyed in 1784-1787 by Patrick McNiff, Lewis Kotte and Wm. Chewett. Named from a Hanoverian town closely associated with the Royal Family, and settled in 1785 by Loyalist veterans; many of them Germans. Community centres: Newington, Grantley, Osnabruck Centre and Wales. Taxable assessment, \$1,982,490. School expenditure, \$31,546. There was a Lutheran Church in Osnabruck in 1795, Rev. S. Schwerdfeger, minister.

Roxborough Township (Pop. 3,297). A part of Cornwall Tp. until 1798. Named from the Scottish County. Community centres: Moose Creek, Avonmore and Monckland. Taxable assessment, \$1,722,500. School expenditure, \$33,669.

Town of Cornwall (Pop. 8,405). In Cornwall Township, on the St. Lawrence, served by the Canadian National Railways. The oldest community in Eastern Ontario, first surveyed as a Town-plot in 1786. Under the name of New Johnstown it was the centre of the Loyalist settlement in Glengarry, Stormont and Dundas immediately after the American Revolution, and in 1794 a Court House and Jail were erected. In 1834 the place was incorporated. It was in Cornwall that the Rev. Mr. Strachan, afterwards Bishop of Toronto, opened his famous Grammar School in 1803. Manufactures cottons, woollens, flour, paper and pulp, furniture, iron and brass bedsteads, clothing and lacrosse sticks. The St. Lawrence Power plant is close at hand and this is the distributing point for energy from the Cedar Rapids plant. The town is very attractive; it has had a waterworks plant since 1897, its streets are wide and well-kept, and there is a street railway. There are nine churches, two hospitals, public and separate schools, a collegiate institute and a music hall. Taxable assessment, \$6,589,260. School expenditure, \$70,773.

Village of Finch (Pop. 365). A railway junction point in the Township of Finch, with a taxable assessment of \$121,417, and school expenditure of \$1,847. Three churches and a public school.

SUDBURY DISTRICT

The centre of the nickel mining industry of Ontario and a vast area of Archaean rock diversified by lakes and streams. The best agricultural area possibly does not exceed fifty thousand acres. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 35,973 bushels; oats, 619,007 bushels; other grains, 75,273 bushels. Live stock: 2,731 horses; 13,539 cattle; 4,416 sheep; 4,588 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 4,856; Baptist, 418; Greek Church, 1,029; Lutheran, 2,573; Methodist, 2,948; Presbyterian, 4,881; Roman Catholic, 25,784.

THE TOWNSHIPS

Sudbury District contains over 400 townships, and is of irregular shape; like three squares set *en échelon*. Its greatest length in any straight line is about 135 miles, and it runs back about 150 miles from the French River, and the north shore of Lake Huron, east of Algoma District. One-third

of the Townships are numbered, the list of politicians and public men, apparently having run out!

Eighteen townships and township-unions are sufficiently peopled to make reports to the Government. They follow:

Balfour Township (Pop. 718). Community centres: Chelmsford, Larchwood and Platinum. Taxable assessment, \$149,890. School expenditure, \$3,781.

Bleazard Township (Pop. 422). Community centre: Stobie Mine. Taxable assessment, \$123,658. School expenditure, \$1,703.

Casimir, Jennings and Appleby Townships, in the Eastern portion of the District, south of the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. (Pop. 685). Taxable assessment, \$181,730. School expenditure, \$2,787.

Chapleau Township (Pop. 2,196). On the main line of the Canadian Pacific, 170 miles northwest of Sudbury. The village of Chapleau is a divisional point on the railway. Taxable assessment, \$992,724. School expenditure, \$30,849. The village contains a high school and excellent public and separate schools.

Cosby and Mason Townships (Pop. 564). In the southeastern portion of the District. Community centre: Ouellette. Taxable assessment, \$84,320. School expenditure, \$1,710.

Dowling Township (Pop. 357). On the Canadian Pacific, west of Sudbury. Levack is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$69,248. School expenditure, \$721.

Drury, Denison and Graham Townships (Pop. 860). Community centres: Drury and Worthington; Crean Hill Mine, Victoria Mine, Whitefish; O'Donnell, Gertrude, Naughton. Taxable assessment, \$334,260. School expenditure, \$8,769. On the Canadian Pacific Soo line, and Algoma Eastern.

Hagar Township (Pop. 331). In the southeast on the Canadian Pacific main line. Markstay and Hagar are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$67,719. School expenditure, \$2,557.

Hallam Township (Pop. 241). Southwest on the Soo line. Community centre: Webbwood. Taxable assessment, \$58,220. School expenditure, \$1,944.

Hanmer Township (Pop. 645). Twenty miles north of Sudbury, adjoining Capreol Tp. Community centres: Brunetville and Capreol. Taxable assessment, \$121,481. School expenditure, \$4,127.

McKim Township (Pop. 573). Includes the Town of Sudbury within its boundaries. Other community centres: Murray and Copper Cliff. Taxable assessment, \$241,606. School expenditure, \$6,997.

Martland Township (Pop. 715). In the southeastern part of the District. Chartrand and Monetville are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$76,837. School expenditure, \$1,822.

Nairn Township (Pop. 195). Southwest of Sudbury, on the Algoma Eastern Railway. Nairn is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$164,691. School expenditure, \$1,200.

Neelon and Garson Townships (Pop. 2,104). Just east of Sudbury and McKim Township. Romford and Coniston are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$741,454. School expenditure, \$33,200. There is a continuation school at Coniston.

Ratter and Dunnet Townships (Pop. 866). In the southeast, on the Canadian Pacific. Taxable assessment, \$322,550. School expenditure, \$5,490.

Rayside Township (Pop. 738). North of Sudbury. Azilda is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$148,390. School expenditure, \$3,574.

Salter, May and Harrow Townships (Pop. 671). At the extreme southwest of the District. Massey and Maytown are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$219,182. School expenditure, \$3,573.

Waters Township (Pop. 371). On the Soo line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. Naughton is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$64,025. School expenditure, \$936.

The following Free Grant Townships are in Sudbury District: Balfour, Blezard, Chapleau, Garson, Lumsden (part), Morgan (part), Rayside, Caldwell, Grant, Macpherson, Springer, Martland, Merritt (part), and Baldwin (part).

Town of Sudbury (Pop. 9,567). In McKim Township, on the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, 264 miles north of Toronto. Is served also by the Soo line of the Canadian Pacific, by the Canadian National and the Algoma Eastern Railways. The centre of the greatest nickel-mining area in the world. In the first six months of 1926, 668,574 tons of ore were raised, with a nickel content of 19,619 tons, and a copper content of 11,896 tons. There are flour mills, saw-mills, foundry and machine shops, a sash-and-door factory and a brick-making plant. The town is a divisional point on the Canadian Pacific. There are five churches, public, separate and high schools, a technical and mining institute, two newspapers, *Star*, semi-weekly, and a Finnish paper, *Vapaus*, weekly. The town owns its waterworks and electric light plant, is attractively laid out and is well governed. Taxable assessment, \$6,252,361. School expenditure, \$182,264.

Town of Capreol (Pop. 1,460). Divisional point on the Canadian National Railways. Three churches, public and continuation schools. Taxable assessment, \$863,413. School expenditure, \$15,944. In Capreol Township.

Cartier (Pop. 707). On the Canadian Pacific Railway, 34 miles west of Sudbury. Has a round house and car shops. Two churches, public school and Y. M. C. A. Silver and iron deposits are near, and it is an important sportsmen's centre.

Town of Chapleau (See Chapleau Tp.)

Town of Chelmsford (Pop. 474). In Balfour Tp. Manufactures sash and doors, lumber, cheese and butter. The business centre of a good farm-

ing district. Two churches and excellent school. Taxable assessment, \$121,037. School expenditure, \$1,588.

Coniston (Pop. 1,000). In Neelon Tp., 8 miles east of Sudbury. Has the Mond Nickel Co's. smelter. There are two graded schools and three churches.

Town of Copper Cliff (Pop. 3,975). Four miles west of Sudbury. International Nickel Company smelter in the neighbourhood. On the Canadian Pacific. Has a public school and six churches. Taxable assessment, \$3,366,820. School expenditure, \$34,198.

Espanola (Pop. 3,070). On the Canadian National and the Canadian Pacific Railways, 42 miles southwest of Sudbury. Has mills of the Spanish River Pulp and Paper Company. Two churches, public, separate and continuation schools.

Town of Massey (Pop. 693). In Salter Tp. Manufactures lumber, veneer, flour. Has public, separate and continuation schools, and three churches. Gold, silver and copper deposits have been discovered in the neighbourhood. A notable centre for sportsmen. Taxable assessment, \$189,652. School expenditure, \$3,575.

Town of Webbwood (Pop. 471). In Hallam Tp. Manufactures lumber, cheese and butter. The District is rich in copper, nickel and iron. There are three churches and public school. Taxable assessment, \$139,470. School expenditure, \$2,500.

Biscotasing (Pop. 300). On the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, 88 miles west of Sudbury. Manufactures lumber. There are two churches and a public school.

Wanapitei (Pop. 250). On the Canadian Pacific, 12 miles east of Sudbury. Has power company, two churches and school.

Warren (Pop. 500). On the Canadian Pacific Railway, 42 miles west of North Bay. Exports hay and small fruits. School and two churches.

THUNDER BAY DISTRICT

The rocky region forming the hinterland of Port Arthur and Fort William on the shore of Lake Superior, and bounded on the north by the Albany River. Rural population 6,357. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 17,301 bu.; oats, 381,612 bu.; other grains, 38,685 bu. Live stock: 1,964 horses, 7,441 cattle, 1,348 sheep, 2,592 swine. Immense mineral industry is forecasted for this region. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 9,626; Baptist, 1,739; Jews, 375; Lutheran, 6,551; Greek Church, 3,089; Methodist, 4,328; Presbyterian, 9,933; Roman Catholic, 12,983. There are 886 miles of roads in the District.

Out of the great area of the District, well over 50,000 square miles, 111 Townships have been surveyed, as to boundaries. These are mainly along the various railway lines, but only nine are sufficiently peopled to make reports to the Government. For the most part they are in the region west of the Twin Cities. There are three direct railway lines to Winnipeg

from Port Arthur and Fort William, and the Grand Trunk Pacific branch of the Canadian National Lines crosses the district north of Lake Nipigon. The line of the Canadian Pacific along the north shore of Lake Superior from Heron Bay to Port Arthur, completed in 1885, is one of the notable scenic routes of America.

The mining resources of Thunder Bay District are important. The once famous Silver Islet mine, opened up on a tiny island in Lake Superior, produced from first to last silver to a value of about \$3,500,000, and mines on the adjacent mainland had an output estimated at \$1,270,000. These silver fields are at present inactive (1927). Extensive ranges of iron ore, mainly magnetic, are found east of Lake Nipigon, on Long Lake, the Matawin river, and elsewhere. The deposits are in the main too low in metallic contents for present use without beneficiation, but they are of great potential value, containing, as they do, many millions of tons of ore. There are also deposits of iron sands at the mouth of the Pic river. Hematite is found at Loon lake, about 25 miles east of Port Arthur, and at Arrow and Gunflint lakes in the southwestern part of the District. Iron pyrites, used in the manufacture of sulphuric acid, occur in Connée township and elsewhere. Gold has recently been found at Beardmore, east of Lake Nipigon, and a number of promising discoveries of the same metal have been made on the south Onaman river and in Kowkash mining division. Zinc occurs in Dorion township, on Black Bay, and at other points on the north shore of Lake Superior. Nickel ores are found on Lower Lake Shebandowan. There are marbles in various parts of the district, mostly unworked, and fine red sandstone for building purposes is available on Verte and Grange islands at deep water in Lake Superior.

Connée Township (Pop. 287). Area, 32,066 acres. Named from James Connée, M.P.P. for Port Arthur. Connée and Hume are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$160,329. School expenditure, \$2,450.

Gillies Township (Pop. 378). Area, 21,968 acres. Community centres: South Gillies, Hymer and Sellars. Taxable assessment, \$212,328.

Neebing Township (Pop. 767). In rear of Fort William. Area, 125,813 acres. Taxable assessment, \$970,913. School expenditure, \$10,027.

Nipigon Township (Pop. 604). Area, 42,422 acres. The country watered by the Nipigon River. Nipigon and Robford are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$517,459. School expenditure, \$9,365.

O'Connor Township (Pop. 397). Area, 26,230 acres. Veletta and Flint are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$150,946. School expenditure, \$3,776.

Oliver Township (Pop. 843). Area, 39,786 acres. Millar and Murillo are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$581,673. School expenditure, \$6,351.

Paipoonge Township (Pop. 867). Area, 44,459 acres. Slate River, Stanley and Jelly are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$794,461. School expenditure, \$7,515.

Schreiber Township (Pop. 1,364). Area, 420 acres. A township organization for a town which is a divisional point on the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. There are four churches, public and separate schools. Taxable assessment, \$485,036. School expenditure, \$13,079.

Shuniah Township (Pop. 850). Area, 144,392 acres. Taxable assessment, \$1,421,927.

City of Fort William (Pop. 20,953). At the north of the Kaministiquia River on Thunder Bay. In 1678 Du Luht established a trading-post, and in 1731 La Vérandrye the explorer of the West wintered here. Up to 1801 the North-West Company had used the route by the Pigeon River and the Grand Portage from Lake Superior to Lake Winnipeg. The imposition by the United States of a duty on goods in transit compelled the Company to seek another waterway. Roderick Mackenzie re-discovered in 1798 the old French trade-waterway by way of Rainy River and the Lake of the Woods and a Company fort was erected at the mouth of the Kaministiquia and named in honour of William McGillivray.

After the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway and the opening of the North-West, Fort William became one of the notable grain ports of the world. There are 175 miles of railway terminal tracks and forty grain elevators, some very large. Fort William manufactures iron pipe and castings, railway cars, brick, lumber, stoves, brooms and brushes, pulp and paper, starch and glucose, and flour. The waterworks plant was established in 1898 and there is abundant electric energy from Kakebeka Falls and Cameron Falls. The *Times Journal* is a daily newspaper. There are a fine Collegiate Institute and excellent schools, two hospitals and fifteen churches. An electric railway connects Fort William and Port Arthur. Taxable assessment, \$32,324,341. School expenditure, \$282,598.

City of Port Arthur (Pop. 16,351). Originally called Prince Arthur's Landing. It was the point where General Wolseley landed his expeditionary force in 1870 while on the way to the Red River to crush the first Riel Rebellion. The construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway completed in 1885 made Port Arthur a place of importance, and within two years its population had reached 4,500. Silver ore was discovered while the streets were under construction; indeed the Indian name for the place was Shuniah or "Silver". The town was at a standstill for some years after the Canadian Pacific Railway moved its divisional headquarters to Fort William, but in 1902 it became the grain shipping port of the Canadian Northern Railway and its progress was rapid. The elevator-storage capacity of Port Arthur is now 46 per cent. of all grain handled by the Twin Cities. The passenger steamers from the lower lakes have their terminus at Port Arthur.

The city manufactures lumber, sash and doors, pulp and paper, overalls, tents and awnings, boilers, etc., and builds ships. There are nineteen churches, public and separate schools, Collegiate Institute, Courthouse, a notable National Railways hotel, and three theatres. The *News-Chronicle*

is a daily newspaper. Waterworks established in 1903. A thoroughly modern, clean and beautiful city, magnificently situated. Taxable assessment, \$21,779,045. School expenditure, \$237,971.

Nipigon on the Canadian Pacific is the point of outfitting for all tourists seeking the famous trout of the Nipigon River. There are three churches and a public school. At Cameron Falls, ten miles up the river, is a development plant of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario which supplies electric energy to the cities of Port Arthur and Fort William.

Rosspoint (Pop. 200) is 115 miles east of Port Arthur on the Canadian Pacific and is an important fishing station, shipping about 300 tons annually. A dozen steam tugs are employed. There are two churches and a public school. A sportsmen's outfitting station.

Slate River (Pop. 380) twelve miles west of Fort William has three saw-mills, three churches and two schools. There is a good farming country about. In Rosslyn, three miles distant there is a large brick plant.

TIMISKAMING AND COCHRANE DISTRICTS

The region north of Sudbury District, including the rich mining area of Cobalt, Porcupine, and Kirkland Lake, and extending over the height of land through the fertile Clay Belt to Hudson Bay. Population, mainly urban and mining, 49,958. Total taxable assessment, in Timiskaming, \$9,958,400; in Cochrane, \$14,071,388. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 72,322 bu.; oats, 714,530 bu.; other grains, 94,946 bu. Live stock: 2,977 horses, 11,382 cattle, 4,383 sheep, 4,398 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 8,493; Baptist, 1,802; Jews, 337; Lutheran, 1,970; Methodist, 5,363; Presbyterian, 8,497; Roman Catholic, 21,415.

The district is served by the Timiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway, owned and operated by the Ontario Government, and is crossed in the north by the Canadian National lines to Winnipeg. There are 442 Townships in the two Districts, which have been named and surveyed in outline. Only 23 are sufficiently peopled to make reports to the Government. The average area of the Townships is about 20,000 acres.

IN TIMISKAMING

Armstrong Township (Pop. 761). Area, 21,998 acres. Earleton Junction is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$187,623. School expenditure, \$4,700.

Brethour Township (Pop. 297) north of Lake Timiskaming. Brethour is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$114,733. School expenditure, \$1,659.

Bucke Township (Pop. 1,272). On the shore of Lake Timiskaming. Haileybury and North Cobalt are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$465,200. School expenditure, \$12,370.

Casey Township (Pop. 519). North of Lake Timiskaming. Judge and

Pearson are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$246,341. School expenditure, \$4,203.

Chamberlain Township (Pop. 366). 39 miles north of New Liskeard. Community centres are Wawbewawa, Krugerdorf and Chamberlain. Taxable assessment, \$99,637. School expenditure, \$2,976.

Coleman Township (Pop. 1,353). The centre of the silver region. Named in honour of Professor Coleman of the University of Toronto, specialist in Geology. Cobalt, Giroux, Kerr Lake and Latchford are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$934,766. School expenditure, \$18,898.

Dack Township (Pop. 428). West of Englehart. Dack, Charlton and Brentha are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$122,303. School expenditure, \$3,881.

Dymond Township (Pop. 860). On the north-west shore of Lake Timiskaming. New Liskeard and Uno Park are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$310,475. School expenditure, \$5,401.

Evanturel Township (Pop. 402). Twenty-five miles north of New Liskeard. Englehart and Heaslip are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$133,005. School expenditure, \$2,355.

Harley Township (Pop. 539). Ten miles north of New Liskeard. Maybrook and Hanbury are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$204,850. School expenditure, \$3,920.

Harris Township (Pop. 285). At the north end of Lake Timiskaming. Sutton Bay is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$85,535. School expenditure, \$1,726.

Hilliard Township (Pop. 339). North of Harley. Community centres: Hilliardton, Whitewood Grove, Couttsville, Thwaites. Taxable assessment, \$107,700. School expenditure, \$2,855.

Hudson Township (Pop. 299). West of New Liskeard. Taxable assessment, \$239,450. School expenditure, \$2,949.

James Township (Pop. 511). Community centres, Elk Lake and Beacon. Taxable assessment, \$269,825. School expenditure, \$4,055.

Kerns Township (Pop. 572). North-west of New Liskeard. Thornloe, McCool, and Milberta are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$309,360. School expenditure, \$4,552.

Teck Township (Pop. 1,971). Community centres: Swastika, and Kirkland Lake. One of the notable gold-producing regions of Ontario. Six mines in the Kirkland Lake district produced in the first six months of 1926 gold valued at \$3,322,401. Taxable assessment, \$1,056,365. School expenditure, \$29,119.

Town of Charlton (Pop. 242) in Dack Tp.: a farming and lumbering community at the foot of Long Lake. Has a saw-mill and an electric plant of 1,000 h.p. Two churches and a good school. Taxable assessment, \$82,214. School expenditure, \$2,150.

Town of Cobalt (Pop. 4,384). In Coleman Tp. on the Timiskaming Railway, 104 miles north of North Bay. The centre of one of the richest silver-

mining regions in the world. Has a machine shop and foundry, sampling plant, and concentrators. There is an electric railway to New Liskeard. The town contains six churches, public and separate schools. Taxable assessment, \$1,836,572. School expenditure, \$44,162.

Town of Englehart (Pop. 1,001). In Evanturel Tp. A divisional point on the Timiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway, 140 miles north of North Bay. Gold and silver are found in the neighbourhood and there is an abundance of pulpwood. Waterworks plant established in 1914. Electrical energy is available and there are two saw-mills. The town contains five churches, and the schools are excellent. Taxable assessment, \$385,406. School expenditure, \$7,011.

Town of Haileybury (Pop. 2,484). In Bucke Tp. on the shore of Lake Timiskaming and served by the Timiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway. A very beautiful town. The waterworks plant was constructed in 1908, and electric energy is available. There are six churches, public, separate and high schools, and a hospital. Taxable assessment, \$1,243,715. School expenditure, \$45,755. The town was founded by Thomas T. Farr, who was educated at Haileybury School in England, served The Hudson's Bay Company for a time, and then came to the shore of the Lake before 1888.

Town of Latchford (Pop. 259). In Coleman Tp. Nine miles south of Cobalt. The supply point for a lumbering and mining region. Taxable assessment, \$79,950. School expenditure, \$5,616.

Town of New Liskeard (Pop. 2,483). In Dymond Tp. on the north shore of Lake Timiskaming. Within twenty miles there is electric energy of 350,000 horse-power. Manufactures iron castings, sash and doors, sawing machinery, flour, ice cream and candy, brick and canned vegetables. The Ontario Government Demonstration Farm is adjacent to the town and an Agricultural High School has been established. The waterworks plant was constructed in 1907. There are five churches and excellent schools. Taxable assessment, \$1,400,000. School expenditure, \$35,125.

Village of Thornloe (Pop. 134). In Kerns Tp. served by the T. and N. O. Railway. Taxable assessment, \$43,105. School expenditure, \$1,550.

Elk Lake (Pop. 1,000). In James Tp. on a branch of the T. and N. O. Railway from Earlton. A centre of mining industry, with electric energy available. There are three churches and a public school.

Swastika (Pop. 335). In Teck Tp. The gateway to the Kirkland Lake mining region. There are two churches and a good school.

IN COCHRANE

Calvert Township (Pop. 2,597). Community centres: Porquois Junction, Oragon and Nellie Lake. Taxable assessment, \$729,220. School expenditure, \$20,667.

Fauquier Township (Pop. 900). On the Canadian National line west of Cochrane. Community centre: Moonbeam. Taxable assessment, \$151,213. School expenditure, \$513.

Glackmeyer Township (Pop. 711). At the junction point of the Cana-

dian National and the Timiskaming and Northern Ontario Railways. Community centres: Cochrane, Larocque and Clute. Taxable assessment, \$427,805. School expenditure, \$5,621.

Shackleton and Machin Townships (Pop. 265). On the Canadian National line west of Cochrane. Community centre: Fauquier. Taxable assessment, \$98,305. School expenditure, \$775.

Tisdale Township (Pop. 4,593). In the Porcupine Gold Mining country. Community centres: Timmins and Schumacher. Taxable assessment, \$2,715,714. School expenditure, \$193,916.

Whitney Township (Pop. 245). In the Porcupine Gold Mining country. Community centres: Porcupine, Three Nations. Taxable assessment, \$346,460. School expenditure, \$2,908.

Town of Cochrane (Pop. 2,717). In Glackmeyer Tp. at the junction of the Canadian National and Timiskaming and Northern Ontario Railways. There are railway shops, four churches, public, separate and continuation schools, a hospital, a Courthouse, and a newspaper, *Northland Post*. A waterworks plant was established in 1912, and electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$1,830,933. School expenditure, \$33,379.

Town of Hearst (Pop. 303). On the Canadian National Railways and the Algoma Central, 129 miles west of Cochrane. The centre of four townships of rich agricultural land timbered with spruce, tamarack, and poplar. An Ontario Demonstration Farm is on the outskirts. There are two saw-mills, two churches, public and separate schools. Taxable assessment, \$314,570. School expenditure, \$2,805.

Town of Iroquois Falls (Pop. 1,583). On a branch of the T. and N. O. Railway, seven miles from Porquois Junction. The town has one of the largest pulp and paper plants on the Continent, producing 225 tons of newsprint per day. There are three churches, public and continuation schools and abundant water-power. Taxable assessment, \$1,585,120. School expenditure, \$32,139.

Town of Kapuskasing (Pop. 688). On the Canadian National Railways, 70 miles west of Cochrane. Has a pulp mill producing 125 tons of sulphite daily. Public, separate and continuation schools. Three churches. There is a Dominion Government Experimental Farm here, containing 1,300 acres. Taxable assessment, \$559,470. School expenditure, \$5,785.

Town of Matheson (Pop. 302). On the T. and N. O. Railway, forty-seven miles south of Cochrane. The supply point for the gold region of Munro Township and the Lightning River pulpwood district. There are two churches and a public school. Taxable assessment, \$146,796. School expenditure, \$5,785.

Town of Timmins (Pop. 12,293). The centre of the Porcupine Gold region on a branch of the T. and N. O. Railway from Porquois Junction. Surrounding settlements of importance: Connaught, Hoyle, Porcupine, South Porcupine, Schumacher, Moneta and Rochester. The Hollinger Consolidated properties are within the town limits. In the first half of

1926 the Porcupine mines yielded 588,172 ounces of gold, valued at \$12,156,447. Timmins has a waterworks system, electric energy, two hospitals, public and separate schools, a high school, two newspapers, *Advance* and *Free Press*, and three churches. Taxable assessment, \$5,165,782. School expenditure, \$151,525.

Fauquier (Pop. 300). On the Canadian National in Shackleton Tp. There is a sawmill. The community is mainly French and there is a good church and school.

Hunta (Pop. 200). On the Canadian National line; 12 miles west of Cochrane. There are two sawmills, a public school and a Union Church. Excellent farming land about.

Jacksonboro (Pop. 500). On the Canadian National Railways, 32 miles west of Cochrane. There is a large pulp plant here.

Monteith on the T. and N. O. Railway, 219 miles north of North Bay: in the centre of a very fine farming country. Manufactures lumber and pulp. There are two churches and an excellent school.

VICTORIA COUNTY

Organized in 1851 from portions of Durham and Peterborough; partly agricultural, partly in the Archaean belt of mineral-bearing rock among which there is a network of beautiful lakes and streams. Assessed area, 600,539 acres; population, 26,156. Field crops for 1925: wheat, 475,495 bu.; oats, 2,530,598 bu.; other grains, 747,283 bu. Live stock: 12,808 horses, 62,037 cattle, 24,393 sheep, 28,305 swine. Principal religions of the people: Anglican, 4,606; Baptist, 1,108; Methodist, 11,142; Presbyterian, 6,483; Roman Catholic, 3,712.

Bexley Township (Pop. 571). Area, 27,888 acres. Mainly rock and stream with patches of arable land. Opened in 1831 and named in honour of Rt. Hon. Nicholas Vansittart, Baron Bexley. The first settler in the Township was a cousin of Lord Bexley, Admiral Vansittart, who had a house at West Bay, Balsam Lake, as well as one near Woodstock. Coboconk, founded in 1851, and Victoria Road (1871) are community centres. Coboconk is an imitation of an Indian word meaning "where the gulls nest." Taxable assessment, \$237,796. School expenditure, \$6,717.

Carden Township (Pop. 421). Area, 44,393 acres. This was a pine country and when the forest was cleared was uninviting. It was opened in 1858 and probably named in honour of an officer, Captain Carden, who fought at Corunna. Taxable assessment, \$238,235. School expenditure, \$3,561.

Dalton Township (Pop. 384). Area, 27,837 acres. Opened in 1860, and named after Dr. John Dalton, a famous English chemist. Community centres: Uphill, Dartmoor and Sadowa. Taxable assessment, \$116,343. School expenditure, \$1,216.

Eldon Township (Pop. 1,848). Area, 59,152 acres. The soil in the south is excellent, but the northern part is rocky. In 1823 the Township was opened but the survey was not completed until 1827, when Henry Ewing,

the surveyor, took up land. Charles Eldon Ewing was the first white child born in the Township. A considerable Scottish immigration came in 1828 by way of Beaverton. For a time the town meetings were conducted in Gaelic. The Township included part of the ancient portage from Balsam Lake to Lake Simcoe, and the Government built a colonization highway known as the Portage Road. Community centres: Woodville, Lorneville, Argyle, Kirkfield, Balsover, Glenarm and Hartley. Balsover was founded by D. McRae in the 'fifties. Taxable assessment, \$1,495,505. School expenditure, \$12,811.

Emily Township (Pop. 1,727). Area, 60,313 acres. Opened in 1820 and named in honour of Emily Charlotte Lennox, sister to the Duke of Richmond. The first actual settler was Humphrey Finlay who came in 1820. In 1821 400 Irish from Fermanagh settled in South Emily and Cavan, and in 1825 700 of Robinson's Irish immigrants settled in the northern part of the Township. An excellent farming district with some fine herds of cattle. Community centres: Omemee and Downeyville. Taxable assessment, \$1,629,170. School expenditure, \$14,989.

Fenelon Township (Pop. 1,737). Area, 51,292 acres. Opened in 1823, and named in honour of a Sulpician priest, M. Fénélon, who with M. Trouvé, established a mission on the Bay of Quinte in 1668. The first actual settler was a squatter, Angus McLaren, who came to the Township about 1820. A large landholder was Hon. Duncan Cameron. Fenelon Falls was at first called Cameron's Falls. Community centres: Fenelon Falls, Cambray, and Sturgeon Point. Taxable assessment, \$1,245,679. School expenditure, \$14,654.

Laxton, Digby and Longford Townships (Pop. 398). A wilderness of lakes and rocks, and an ideal sporting country. Norland is the only village. Assessed area, 73,645 acres. Taxable assessment, \$175,915. School expenditure, \$2,621. First settler was Augustine Angiers, who came in the early 'sixties.

Mariposa Township (Pop. 3,133). Area, 75,369 acres. One of the finest Townships in Eastern Ontario. Opened in 1821; the name reflects Sir Peregrine Maitland's interest in Spanish; Mariposa is the Spanish word for butterfly. First settler: S. Patterson, who came from Markham in 1827 and established himself near the site of Manilla. There was a considerable Scottish immigration in 1831. Community centres: Manilla, which had a postoffice in 1837 in the log store of Jacob Ham; Oakwood, which had a postoffice in 1843, Peter Perry's store in 1844, and was chosen as the site for the Township Hall in 1845; and Little Britain, which arose around the mill built in 1837 by Hamilton Haight. Taxable assessment, \$3,458,640. School expenditure, \$27,130.

Ops Township (Pop. 1,902). Area, 56,272 acres. Opened in 1821 and named from the Latin word meaning wealth. First settlers came in 1825; John Connell, lot 3, Concession I, and his brother Patrick, Lot 7, Concession II. Patrick was long known as "King Connell." The settlement for

the most part was Irish. Lindsay is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$2,186,156. School expenditure, \$18,750. Two large drainage schemes have been financed by the Township, with great advantage.

Somerville Township (Pop. 1,387). Area, 64,886 acres. Opened in 1835, and probably named from the maiden name of Lady Bond-Head. Kinmount the community centre had its beginnings in 1861 when John Hunter built a mill. Taxable assessment, \$257,443. School expenditure, \$4,681.

Verulam Township (Pop. 1,489). Area, 55,773 acres. Opened in 1823 and named in honour of the Earl of Verulam, 1775-1845. Surveys were completed in 1831. The first settlers, in 1832, were John Hunter and William Bell. In 1833 a small Scottish colony of immigrants came in and some retired English officers took up land on the shore of Sturgeon Lake; but settlement was slow. In 1842 there were only 68 householders in Verulam and in the neighbouring Township of Harvey. Community centres: Bobcaygeon and Dunsford. Taxable assessment, \$1,170,890. School expenditure, \$14,190.

Town of Lindsay (Pop. 7,931). In Ops Tp. Founded in 1827 and 1828 when William Purdy and his two sons, Jesse and Hazard built a dam which raised the level of Lake Scugog and drowned the lands of some settlers. The place was first known as Purdy's Mills. In 1834 the town site was surveyed by John Huston. One of his assistants was wounded accidentally by a gun-shot, and died. His name was Lindsay, and the prospective town was named after him. The first store was opened in 1837 by James Hutton. The place was incorporated as a town in 1857, the first Mayor being Robert Lang. The Town Council had its first meeting July 20th, 1857. A gas plant was established in 1881 and waterworks in 1892. Served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Manufactures flour, oatmeal, woollens, lumber, knitted goods, leather, turbine water wheels, sawmill machinery, automobile bodies, spun brass, office fittings, cocoa and chemicals. There are six churches, public and separate schools, a collegiate institute, County buildings, convent, hospital, a public library, twenty miles of paved streets, and Hydro-Electric energy. One of the smartest and most handsome of Ontario towns. Taxable assessment, \$4,634,035. School expenditure, \$69,794.

Village of Bobcaygeon (Pop. 913). In Verulam Tp. The name is an imitation of the Indian word meaning "shallow-rapids". A fur-trader named Billy McKeough was the first white man in the neighbourhood. The founder of the village was Thomas Need, who built a mill in 1832, and was the first storekeeper. Incorporated in 1877. On the Trent Canal, the gateway to the Kawartha Lakes, and served by the Canadian Pacific Railways. Saw, shingle and flour mills are in operation and boats are built. There are five churches, public and continuation schools, a newspaper, *Independent* (famous in its day) and an electric light plant. Taxable assessment, \$306,206. School expenditure, \$6,500.

Village of Fenelon Falls (Pop. 929). In Fenelon Tp. On Canadian

National Railways. In 1841 James Wallis and Robert Jamieson built a grist mill, and in 1850 Mr. Wallis opened the first store. The first steamer on the Kawartha Lakes was the *Woodman* in 1851. The village was incorporated in 1875. Industries, saw and shingle mills, and a Hydro-Electric development. There are six churches, public and continuation schools, public library, a newspaper, *Gazette*. Taxable assessment, \$524,815. School expenditure, \$6,690. The centre of a considerable summer resort trade.

Village of Omemee (Pop. 464). In Emily Tp. Had its beginnings in 1825 when William Cottingham erected a mill on Pigeon Creek. Named in 1857 from the Omemee (or Pigeon) clan of the Mississauga Indians. Before that it was known successively as Emily, Williamstown and Metcalfe. The first school was built in 1835. Incorporated in 1874. Three churches, public and high schools, and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$279,816. School expenditure, \$3,816.

Village of Sturgeon Point (Pop. 475). In Fenelon Tp. Settlement began here at an early period. The first regatta at the Point was held in 1841. There are two churches, and the village is the centre of a summer colony. Taxable assessment, \$84,400.

Village of Woodville (Pop. 447). In Eldon Tp. On part of the land taken by Henry Ewing, the first settler in the Township. First called Irish's Corners. John Campbell built the first store, and the community was incorporated as a Police Village in 1878. There are flour mills, two churches, public and continuation schools, a public library, and a newspaper, *Advocate*. Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$199,279. School expenditure, \$8,737.

WATERLOO COUNTY

One of the early settlements of the Province; centred about Kitchener and Galt and watered by the Grand, the Speed, the Nith and the Conestoga Rivers. The diligence and thrift of the German people who emigrated from Pennsylvania and the natural advantages of fertile soil combined to bring prosperity. From the early years of the Nineteenth Century full use was made of the water-powers. At one time there were 70 sawmills, 17 flour mills, and 11 woollen factories. The industrial interest of the people has persisted and the two cities of Waterloo, considering their size, are among the busiest in the Province. The two men who waked Ontario to the electrical possibilities of Niagara Falls were D. W. Snider of St. Jacobs and Adam Beck, who was born in Waterloo County. Field crops for 1925; wheat, 670,291 bu.; oats, 2,325,926 bu.; other grains, 504,487 bu. Live stock: horses, 13,310; cattle, 46,636; sheep, 5,815; swine, 45,954. There are important factories in all the smaller towns. Chief religions of the people: Anglican, 8,813; Baptist, 3,052; Congregational, 280; Evangelical Association, 3,343; Greek Church, 337; Jews, 411; Lutheran, 16,236; Mennonite, 7,130; Methodist, 7,991; Presbyterian, 11,546; Roman Catholic, 13,431; Salvation Army, 335.

North Dumfries Township (Pop. 2,078). Area, 44,190 acres. A part of the land leased by Joseph Brant to Philip Stedman. Ultimately, in 1816, it was acquired by Hon. William Dickson, a Niagara lawyer, and he undertook the task of finding settlers. Already a considerable German colony was established in the district and the cleared land was very promising. The price paid by Mr. Dickson was £15,000 and the assumption of the Stedmann mortgage £8,841—about one dollar an acre. In Niagara he had met a young carpenter Absolom Shade, an energetic young Pennsylvanian, and engaged him to act as colonization agent. The two went prospecting along the Grand River and found the site of Galt, the most promising place for a mill and a village. Mr. Dickson brought out settlers from Scotland and this beautiful region was ultimately peopled. The first town meeting was held in 1819. Self-government in municipal affairs came in 1850. Taxable assessment, \$2,295,945. School expenditure, \$13,556. Ayr and Dumfries are community centres.

Waterloo Township (Pop. 7,002). Area, 82,480 acres. Granted by Joseph Brant to Richard Beasley, James Wilson and Jean Baptiste Rousseau at a price of £8,887, and patented to them by the Crown on February 5th, 1798. In 1805 the German Company Tract of 60,000 acres was bought from Beasley by Jacob and Daniel Erb for £10,000. The pioneers of a considerable Pennsylvania German immigration were Samuel Betzner, Jr., and Joseph Shoerg who began a clearing opposite the present village of Doon in 1800. Jacob Bechtel, the first Mennonite preacher came in 1802. The chief community centre is the City of Kitchener; others are Preston, Hespeler, and Breslau. One of the finest of Ontario Townships. Taxable assessment, \$4,609,290. School expenditure, 52,540.

Wellesley Township (Pop. 4,185). Area, 66,041 acres. The first patent was issued to Joseph Shantz of Lot 7, Concession 1, on Dec. 23rd, 1850. Other Germans followed him and between 1853 and 1860 most of the available land was occupied. Community centres: Hawkesville, Wallenstein, Linwood, Bemberg, Wellesley. Taxable assessment, \$3,695,540. School expenditure, \$34,444.

Wilmot Township (Pop. 4,058). Area, 61,123 acres. Save for a "German Block" in the middle, the Township was patented to the Canada Company and settled through that agency. The "Block" was filled up between 1833 and 1835. An excellent Township, devoted to mixed farming. Community centres: New Hamburg, Baden, Petersburg, Haysville, Josephburg. Taxable assessment, \$2,976,148. School expenditure, \$28,694.

Woolwich Township (Pop. 3,585). Area, 53,706 acres. Granted originally by Brant to William Wallace, and patented to him on Feb. 5th, 1798, but "impounded in the Council Office." Ultimately a portion of the block was purchased by Lieut. Robert Pilkington. Settled mainly by Germans, from 1822 onwards. Community centres: Heidelberg, St. Jacob's, Elmira, Conestoga. The first actual settler seems to have been Capt. Thomas

Smith, who established himself by the Conestoga River in 1807. Taxable assessment, \$2,923,387. School expenditure, \$22,753.

City of Galt (Pop. 12,880). In North Dumfries Tp. on the Grand River, and served by the Canadian National, Canadian Pacific and two electric radial lines. Founded by Absolom Shade and Hon. William Dickson (See Waterloo Tp). Became an incorporated village in 1850, a town in 1857, and has had a lively industrial life almost since its beginnings. The situation of the city is picturesque, and its stone buildings give it an imposing appearance. Galt manufactures flour, woollens, silk fabrics, brass and iron goods, iron and wood-working machinery, edge tools, gloves, engines, boilers, safes, tacks, stoves, boots and shoes, etc., etc. There are fourteen churches, a famous collegiate institute, public and technical schools, a newspaper, *Reporter*, and six fine parks. The waterworks plant was installed in 1890; natural gas and Hydro-Electric energy are available. Taxable assessment, \$10,999,725. School expenditure, \$157,191.

City of Kitchener (Pop. 24,280). In Waterloo Tp., on the Grand River and served by Canadian National, Canadian Pacific, and an electric line to Galt and Preston. Benjamin Eby, the first settler, came in 1807. In 1829 when there were only three buildings, a hotel, blacksmith's shop and a dwelling house the hamlet was named Berlin. It grew up with that name and changed it only in the time of the Great War. The first church (Mennonite) was built in 1813; the place was incorporated as a village in 1850, as a town in 1857 and as a city in 1915. Industries include the manufacture of rubber, footwear, gas engines and motors, automobile tires, pianos and organs, boots and shoes, furniture, felt, clocks, shirts, and small wares. There are twenty churches, a Roman Catholic college, a collegiate institute, public and separate schools, a public library, and a daily newspaper, *Record*. Waterworks (1889) and Hydro-Electric energy add to the comfort of the people and stimulate manufacturing. The city is well built, is in an excellent situation and has many handsome residences. Taxable assessment, \$20,229,114. School expenditure, \$296,838.

Town of Elmira (Pop. 2,405). In Woolwich Tp. on the Canadian National. Manufactures brooms, leather, rubber shoes, automobile pistons, pulleys and transmission machinery, furniture and interior woodwork, gramophones, sash and doors. There are seven churches, public and high schools, public library, a newspaper, *Signet*, waterworks (1908) and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$1,084,035. School expenditure, \$17,000.

Town of Hespeler (Pop. 2,826). In Waterloo Tp., on the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways, and on an electric line to Galt. First settler was Abraham Clemens who built a mill. He sold the waterpower and 50 acres of land in 1845 to Jacob Hespeler who founded the town. Up to 1857 the place was called New Hope. Manufactures flour, woollens, furniture, washing machines, graniteware, lightning rods, boxes, and iron cast-

ings. There are six churches, public schools, a newspaper, *Herald*. Taxable assessment, \$1,853,773. School expenditure, \$25,614.

Town of Preston (Pop. 5,509). In Waterloo Tp., on the Canadian National, with electric railway communication to Galt and Kitchener. Founded in 1807 by John Erb, who built the first grist mill. His sons laid out the village lots in 1832. There are curative mineral springs which make the Town a notable health resort, but there is a large manufacturing interest, producing furniture, woollens, flour, furnaces and stoves, carriages, brushes, cigars, metal shingles, gloves, etc. There are five churches, five hotels, excellent schools, and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$3,653,019; School expenditure, \$54,403.

Town of Waterloo (Pop. 6,478). In Waterloo Tp., 2 miles from Kitchener, and connected with the city by electric railway. There are forty factories producing flour, buttons, furniture, boots and shoes, castings, shirts, brooms, brushes, threshing machines, and various other wares. The town contains six churches, the head office of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of Canada, public and separate schools, public library, and newspaper, the *Chronicle*. The waterworks plant was constructed in 1899, and there is Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$5,323,560. School expenditure, \$114,394.

Village of Ayr (Pop. 808). In North Dumfries, on the Canadian Pacific, the centre of a wealthy stock-raising and farming district. Manufactures flour, agricultural implements, iron castings, ploughs, boots and shoes, knitted goods, breakfast foods and hockey-sticks. There are three churches, public and continuation schools, a public library, and a newspaper, *News*. Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$388,330. School expenditure, \$4,958.

Village of New Hamburg (Pop. 1,441). In Wilmot Tp., on the Canadian National. Manufactures traction engines and threshers, felt shoes, brass ware, furniture, flour, brick and tile. There are seven churches, public and continuation schools, public library, and newspaper, *Independent*. Taxable assessment, \$804,820. School expenditure, \$8,718.

WELLAND COUNTY

On Lake Erie and the Niagara River, Welland was a part of Lincoln until 1851 when the County was organized under local self-government. It takes its name from the Welland River, which was named by Simcoe from a stream in Lincolnshire, England. The Falls of Niagara are within this County and its townships were among the earliest settlements in Upper Canada. Fruit-growing is a specialty, over ten thousand acres are producing. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 473,442 bu.; oats, 1,012,224 bu.; other grains, 478,339. Live stock: horses, 8,232; cattle, 22,769; sheep, 6,908; swine, 12,672. Over two million tons of freight pass annually through the Welland Canal. Area, excluding cities, 226,970; population, 40,406. Chief religions

of the people, urban and rural: Anglican, 15,873; Baptist, 4,477; Congregational, 239; Disciples, 476; Evangelical Association, 287; Greek Church, 2,325; Jews, 207; Lutheran, 217; Mennonite, 422; Methodist, 13,464; Presbyterian, 10,264; Roman Catholic, 13,547.

Bertie Township (Pop. 3,328). Area, 34,486 acres. Includes Fort Erie, one of the notable military posts in the early history of Canada. The Township was named in honour of Sir Peregrine Bertie, third Duke of Ancaster, and was organized in 1784. Bridgeburg and Ridgeway are within its boundaries. The region is very fertile and in summer attracts many visitors from Buffalo, across the River. Taxable assessment, \$3,137,235. School expenditure, \$47,770.

Crowland Township (Pop. 3,963). Area, 18,871 acres. A rolling country and very productive. Organized in 1788 and named from an ancient town in Lincolnshire. Veterans of Butler's Corps were the first settlers, and a town-meeting was held as early as 1803 when Joseph Current was elected Clerk. Welland is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$3,581,017. School expenditure, \$45,312.

Humberstone Township (Pop. 1,978). Area, 29,477 acres. Opened in 1787 and named from the Lincolnshire town. There is an extensive peat-bog in the Township, but the rest of the land is very productive. The first settlers came in 1785. In 1817 the township had 75 houses, a grist mill and a sawmill. Taxable assessment, \$1,781,115. School expenditure, \$16,037. Welland and Humberstone are community centres.

Pelham Township (Pop. 2,346). Area, 23,394 acres. Opened in 1790, and named in compliment to the Duke of Newcastle—Pelham is one half of the family name, Pelham-Clinton. Fonthill is the community centre. Other villages are North Pelham, Ridgeville and Fenwick. Taxable assessment, \$2,079,679. School expenditure, \$21,284.

Stamford Township (Pop. 5,460). Area, 20,876 acres. Niagara Falls is within the bounds of this Township, which was opened in 1784 under the name of Mount Dorchester. Col. Simcoe changed the name in 1792, honouring an old town in Lincolnshire. Drummondville and Stamford were very early settlements, and the first village at the Falls was called Clifton. Taxable assessment, \$11,804,094. School expenditure, \$167,772. The large assessment is due to the existence of three great electrical development works within the Township.

Thorold Township (Pop. 3,552). Area, 21,853 acres. Settled by Butler's Rangers in 1784, but officially set apart in 1788, and named in honour of Sir John Thorold, M.P. for Lincolnshire, 1734-1815. Thorold town the community centre and Port Robinson were created by the Welland Canal. St. John's was settled in 1787, Allenburg in 1832. Taxable assessment, \$3,365,421. School expenditure, \$37,448.

Wainfleet Township (Pop. 2,393). Area, 49,805 acres. Opened in 1798 and named from a town in the Lincolnshire fens. Perhaps the existence of a tamarack and cranberry swamp in this Township inspired the name.

Marshville is the community centre. The land is generally very productive. Taxable assessment, \$1,981,258. School expenditure, \$19,544.

Willoughby Township (Pop. 860). Area, 18,711. Opened in 1787 and named from an English village, although Chippawa and the region of the Welland River had settlers as early as 1784. Navy Island the scene of Mackenzie's exploits in 1837 is within this Township. Taxable assessment, \$931,083. School expenditure, \$6,902.

City of Niagara Falls (Pop. 15,936). In Welland Tp., at the famous cataracts, served by the Canadian National, Canadian Pacific, Michigan Central, Wabash, Erie, and New York Central Railways. Electric connection to Queenston, Chippawa, and St. Catharines. The most notable tourist resort in America. On account of the Hydro-Electric development, and the abundance of power at low rates, the city has had a rapid industrial development. Industries include the manufacture of chemicals, railway frogs and switches, hoists and cranes, fertilizers, silverware, graphite, insulators, abrasives, essential oils and a score of small wares and food products, from suspenders to shredded wheat. There are fourteen churches, public, separate and high schools, technical school, public library, and newspaper, *Review*. The waterworks plant was built in 1884. Taxable assessment, \$14,835,857. School expenditure, \$207,766.

City of Welland (Pop. 8,705). In Humberstone Tp. Had its beginnings on the waterpower of the Welland Canal. Served by the Canadian National, the Michigan Central, Wabash, Canadian Pacific, and two radial electric railways. Chief industries: flour and planing mills, foundries, steel forging works, carbide plant, cotton mills and cordage factory. An exceedingly active industrial city with every distributing facility. There are seven churches, high and public schools, hospital, public library, newspaper, *Tribune and Telegraph*, waterworks (1882 and 1912), natural gas, Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$9,335,765. School expenditure, \$96,300.

Town of Bridgeburg (Pop. 2,276). In Bertie Tp., at the end of the International Bridge leading to Buffalo. There are three churches, and a considerable amount of manufacturing. The waterworks plant was built in 1903 and Hydro-Electric energy is available. High and public schools. Taxable assessment, \$2,269,525. School expenditure, \$36,251.

Town of Port Colborne (Pop. 3,961). In Humberstone Tp., at the Lake Erie end of the Welland Canal on the Canadian National Railways and the electric line to St. Catharines and Port Dalhousie. Chief industries: grist and planing mills, lime kilns, shoe factory, steel plant, cement works, elevator and nickel refining plant. There are concrete docks and a water-depth of 22 feet in the harbour. The town has five churches, public and high schools, public library, customs house, waterworks (established 1898), Hydro-Electric energy and natural gas. There is a newspaper, the *Citizen*. Taxable assessment, \$6,457,900. School expenditure, \$58,123.

Town of Thorold (Pop. 5,292). In Thorold Tp., on the Welland Canal.

An active industrial town with pulp and paper mills, a cement plant, a knitting mill, a foundry and miscellaneous factories. There are four churches, high and public schools, and electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$3,050,522. School expenditure, \$54,275.

Village of Chippawa (Pop. 1,087). In Willoughby Tp. At the junction of the Welland and Niagara Rivers. First settlers came in 1794, and there was a considerable village before the War of 1812. The Battlefield of Chippawa is near at hand. Taxable assessment, \$464,240. School expenditure, \$8,079.

Village of Crystal Beach (Pop. 274). A Lake Erie beach resort exceedingly popular with Buffalo people. Taxable assessment, \$526,772. School expenditure, \$10,696.

Village of Fonthill (Pop. 704). In Pelham Township. Situated on an elevation which gives a magnificent prospect; Lake Erie and Lake Ontario can both be seen. There are four churches, and two extensive nurseries. Taxable assessment, \$314,235. School expenditure, \$6,170.

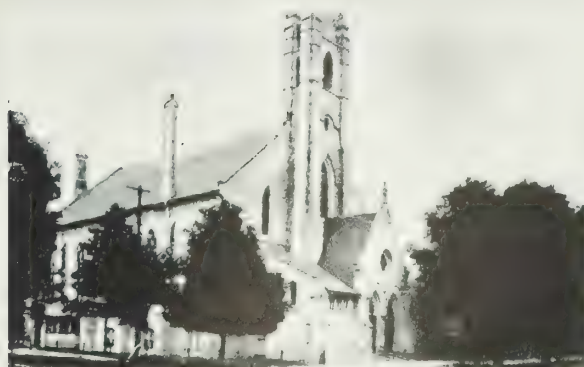
Village of Fort Erie (Pop. 1,491). In Bertie Township, named from the famous fortification, established during the American Revolution. A centre of activity during the war of 1812-14. Four churches, and excellent schools. Waterworks, electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$1,122,805. School expenditure, \$9,817.

Village of Humberstone (Pop. 1,441). In Humberstone Tp. There are four churches, planing and saw mills, and two furniture factories. Taxable assessment, \$759,862. School expenditure, \$19,114.

WELLINGTON COUNTY

A midland area of ideal farming country, including Guelph, the first settlement by the Canada Company. Named in 1838 as a District which included portions of surrounding Counties. County Council, in 1851. Present boundaries fixed in 1883. Area, 627,306 acres, population, excluding Guelph, 34,542. Ontario Agricultural College, a famous institution of the sort is close to Guelph. Field Crops for 1925, 323,430 bu. of wheat, 4,312,133 bu. of oats, 1,151,977 bu. other grains. Live stock census: horses, 22,486; cattle, 92,352; sheep, 33,088; swine, 72,807. Chief religions of the people: Anglican, 7,738; Baptist, 1,639; Congregational, 543; Disciples, 891; Jews, 202; Lutheran, 776; Mennonite, 508; Methodist, 12,958; Presbyterian, 18,748; Roman Catholic, 8,592; Salvation Army, 295.

Arthur Township (Pop. 2,071). Area, 64,494. Opened in 1835. Named after Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington. Community centres: Arthur, Kenilworth, and Mount Forest. The Sydenham Road, which opened the Queen's Bush, ran from Arthur to Owen Sound. Taxable assessment, \$2,437,526. School expenditure, \$6,749. Duncan Macmillan, Robt. Boyd, and John Shaw were the first to secure lands away from the Road; their patents on Concessions 6, 8, and 9 were dated October 25th, 1847. The Road lots were mostly taken up before 1850.



GEORGE STREET
PETERBOROUGH

ST. GEORGE'S
KINGSTON

KNOX CHURCH
GUELPH

Eramosa Township (Pop. 2,245). Area, 44,482 acres. Opened in 1822. The name is an attempt to render in English the Indian "Un-ne-mo-sa", which means a dog. The first settlers, in 1817, were three brothers named Ramsay. The wife of one of them planted an apple seed and grew from it the first apple tree in the County. The earliest official land patents were in 1820, to Samuel Ryckman. In 1827 there were 27 householders in the Township, a population of 112, 4 horses, 17 oxen, 51 cows, and 221 acres in crop. This is one of the finest farming districts in Ontario. Eden Mills, Rockwood, Speedside and Eramosa are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$2,143,886. School expenditure, \$19,698.

Erin Township (Pop. 2,450). Area, 70,557 acres. Opened in 1820, the first patents being granted in 1820 to Abraham Nelles—Lots 2, 5, and 9, in Concession 1, and Lot 3, in Concession 4. John Chambers secured Lot 19, Concession 1, in 1822. The excellent soil and the abundance of water brought settlers, and a good portion of the township was taken up before 1840. Community centres: Erin, Hillsburg, Mimosa. Taxable assessment, \$2,116,402. School expenditure, \$26,325.

West Garafraxa Township (Pop. 1,453). Area, 46,950 acres. Opened in 1821. There are conflicting theories as to the origin of the name. Mr. Gardiner was told by a native of the Township that he understood the word to be of Indian origin, meaning "the place of panthers". (See *Nothing But Names* (p. 237) for other theories). Fergus is the chief community centre, only partially in the Township. Others, Reading, Metz, and Garafraxa. Taxable assessment, \$1,703,800. School expenditure, \$14,553.

Guelph Township (Pop. 2,403). Area, 35,543. On April 23rd (St. George's Day) 1827, John Galt and his company felled the first tree on the site of the City of Guelph, thus officially opening the Huron Tract on behalf of the Canada Company. The settlement of the Township was bound up with the growth of the city, the first farmers being a colony of Scots, who had had a disappointing experience in Venezuela. A fertile and well-watered area given to mixed farming and thoroughbred stock raising. Taxable assessment, \$2,288,251. School expenditure, \$16,702.

West Luther Township (Pop. 1,499). Area, 49,830 acres. Opened in 1821, and named after the leader of the Reformation in Germany. The circumstances of the naming are curious. It is said that the surveyor was a Roman Catholic; having been embarrassed by the endless swamps he had encountered he declared that this was "the meanest piece of country he had seen" and named it Luther for that reason. These highlands of Wellington and Dufferin were the source of numerous streams and rivers, and were Nature's storage basins. The land for the most part has been drained, with the consequence that the streams are now variable; many of them are almost dry in summer and are torrents in Spring. In the early days they furnished a steady head of waterpower, which served numerous mills on their banks. Monck, Stonywood, Damascus and Arthur are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$1,540,100. School expenditure, \$16,246.

Maryborough Township (Pop. 2,300). Area, 56,728 acres. Opened in 1840 and named after Baron Maryborough a brother of the Duke of Wellington. Drayton, Moorefield and Rothsay are community centres. Settled mostly between 1860 and 1873. Taxable assessment, \$2,405,780. School expenditure, \$23,247.

Minto Township (Pop. 2,332). Area, 69,927 acres. Opened in 1840, and named after the Earl of Minto (1751-1814) a famous British pro-consul in India. Settled mostly between 1861 and 1875. Harriston, Palmerston and Clifford are community centres. A productive and picturesque Township devoted to stock-raising and dairying. Taxable assessment, \$2,479,519. School expenditure, \$22,019.

Nichol Township (Pop. 1,375). Area, 26,996 acres. This was one of the Townships leased by Joseph Brant under power of attorney for the Indians of the Grand River region. It was granted to Hon. Thomas Clark on a lease of 999 years for £3,564, but the contract was modified by the Crown. The lands were opened to settlement in 1822. The name was in honour of Col. Robert Nichol of Norfolk who distinguished himself in the War of 1812, and in subsequent political battles. He was the ancestor of Hon. Walter Nichol, who served a term as Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia. Elora is the chief community centre. Fergus, Salem and Barnet are others. The township is rich, both in production and in scenery. Taxable assessment, \$1,352,167. School expenditure, \$11,859.

Peel Township (Pop. 3,003). Area, 74,525 acres. A rich and beautiful township, opened in 1835, and named in honour of Sir Robert Peel, British statesman. It was settled mostly between 1850 and 1853. Drayton, Glenallan, Goldstone and Alma are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$3,172,080. School expenditure, \$32,126.

Pilkington Township (Pop. 1,059). Area, 28,983 acres. Leased by Brant with Woolwich Tp. to William Wallace and confirmed by patent of Feb. 5, 1798. According to Domesday Book this patent was "Impounded in the Council Office". Nothing more is heard of Wallace. Lieutenant Robert Pilkington, afterwards a General, who accompanied Col. Simcoe to Upper Canada, acquired 20,000 acres, but whether from Wallace or the Crown is not clear. The Township was named in his honour and was opened for settlement in 1851. Elora in Nichol Tp., is the community centre. Taxable assessment, \$1,317,460. School expenditure, \$10,399.

Puslinch Township (Pop. 2,296). Area, 58,291 acres. Southward from the City of Guelph, and including in its boundaries the Ontario Agricultural College and Experimental Farm. As early as 1833 Rowland Wingfield, Lots 8 and 9, Concession 5, was an importer of thoroughbred stock. First settlers, January 1st, 1829, Wm. Carroll, lot 9, Con. 7; Patrick Carroll, lot 10, Con. 7, and John Clare, lot 10, Con. 8. Named from Puslinch in Devonshire, Lady Colborne's home before her marriage. Taxable assessment, \$2,220,521. School expenditure, \$15,892. Puslinch Lake is popular with summer visitors.

City of Guelph (Pop. 18,875). Founded by John Galt, Commissioner of the Canada Company, April 23rd, 1827, and named in honour of the Royal Family. On the River Speed, the centre of one of the finest Counties of Ontario. Served by Canadian National and Canadian Pacific and has electric street railway. Has daily paper, *Mercury*. The seat of the Ontario Agricultural College. There are thirteen churches, collegiate institute and excellent graded public schools, a public library, waterworks (1879) and Hydro-Electric energy. Manufactures sewing machines, organs and pianos, soap biscuits, hardware, boilers, steam radiators, rubber tires, boots and medical supplies, furniture, hosiery, carpets, iron pipe, safes, stoves, furnaces, gasoline engines, etc. etc. A very picturesque city, stone having been used freely for building. Taxable assessment, \$12,908,693. School expenditure, \$216,920.

Town of Fergus (Pop. 1,765). In Garafraxa and Nichol Tps., on the Grand River. Served by Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. A lively industrial town, manufacturing oatmeal, peas and pot-barley, cement tile and blocks, seed-grain separators, hayforks and litter carriers, washing-machines, steel stable equipment, dyes. There are limestone quarries. The town contains five churches, high and public schools, hospital, waterworks, Hydro-Electric energy, a public library, and a newspaper, *News-Record*. Taxable assessment, \$962,506. School expenditure, \$11,526.

Town of Harriston (Pop. 1,273). In Minto Tp. On Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Manufactures brick, agricultural implements, stoves, novelties, furniture, caskets, boots and shoes, flour, biscuits, and has a pork-packing plant. There are four churches, public and high schools, a public library, a newspaper, *Review*, waterworks and Hydro-Electric energy. A pleasant town pleasantly situated on the Maitland River, the centre of a prosperous farming region. Taxable assessment, \$596,528. School expenditure, \$9,775.

Town of Mount Forest (Pop. 1,755). In Arthur Tp., served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific, the centre of a productive farming area, specializing in stock raising and dairying. Manufactures flour, woollens, knitted goods, overalls, threshing machines, furniture, and caskets. There are five churches, public, separate and high schools, business college, public library, newspaper, *Confederate and Representative*, waterworks, established in 1898, and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$859,855. School expenditure, \$12,608.

Town of Palmerston (Pop. 1,525). In Minto Tp. Six lines of the Canadian National Railways centre here. The distributing point for the area to the north of Stratford. Manufactures trunks, woodenware, batteries, butter and ice cream. There are five churches, public and continuation schools, public library, newspaper, *Spectator*, waterworks (1908) and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$737,825. School expenditure, \$10,950.

Village of Arthur (Pop. 1,156). On the Canadian Pacific at the south-east corner of Arthur Tp. There are five churches, high, public and separ-

ate schools, a newspaper, *Enterprise-News*, and Hydro-Electric energy. The industries include the manufacture of boots and shoes, flour, woollen goods, shingles, tile, pumps, iron castings, and butter. The town is attractively situated on the Conestoga River. Taxable assessment, \$523,120. School expenditure, \$9,929.

Village of Clifford (Pop. 511). In Minto Tp., on the Canadian National. Five churches, public and continuation schools, public library, a newspaper, *Express*, and Hydro-Electric energy. Industries include a tannery, a machine shop, saw and flour mills, and an evaporating plant. Taxable assessment, \$225,052. School expenditure, \$4,562.

Village of Drayton (Pop. 540). In Peel and Maryborough Tps., on the Canadian National. Manufactures sash and doors, flour, lath, and flax. There are four churches, public and continuation schools, a public library, and a newspaper, *Advocate*. Taxable assessment, \$333,458. School expenditure, \$9,866.

Village of Elora (In Nichol Tp.) On the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways, and at the junction of the Grand and the Irvine Rivers. The limestone canyon of the Grand River is most attractive. Chief industries: two furniture factories, lime kiln, tannery, foundry, "kiddie car", and novelty factories, chemical works, flour and saw mills. The town has four churches, public, separate and high schools, a public library, a newspaper, *Express*, museum, armoury, and memorial hall. One of the smartest of Ontario towns. Taxable assessment, \$544,695. School expenditure, \$10,778. It is said that the first settlers on the site of Elora were the Matthews family of father and mother and nine children who arrived in a snow-storm in 1822, and spent the first night in a rude shelter of hemlock boughs.

Village of Erin (Pop. 452). In Erin Tp., on the Canadian Pacific, the centre of a notable stock-raising district. Industries include grist, planing, and sawmills, sash and door factory, and grain elevators. There are five churches, public and continuation schools, public library, newspaper, *Advocate*, and Hydro-Electric energy is available. Taxable assessment, \$207,108. School expenditure, \$9,344.

WENTWORTH COUNTY

Named from Sir John Wentworth, Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia 1792-1808, intimate friend of William Jarvis, first Provincial Secretary of Upper Canada, and set apart as an electoral district in 1816. The district is tributary to the City of Hamilton on Burlington Bay where settlers were found as early as 1787. Area of the County is 269,057 acres; population, excluding Hamilton, 34,207. Field crops in 1925; 448,558 bu. of wheat; 1,471,527 bu. of oats, 344,782 bu. of other grains. Orchards, 6,502 acres. Live stock: horses, 10,786; cattle, 34,649; sheep, 9,940; swine, 23,512. Chief Religions: (city included): Anglican, 46,030; Baptist, 8,252; Congregational, 830; Disciples, 117; Brethren, 443; Christians, 484; Greek Church, 1,523;

Jews, 2,616; Lutheran, 1,079; Methodist, 32,638; Presbyterian, 32,742; Roman Catholic, 22,366; Salvation Army, 928.

Ancaster Township (Pop. 5,316). Area, 44,946 acres. The rolling region south of the Governor's Road to London, one of the most picturesque regions of Ontario. The village of Ancaster, now decayed, was a thriving place before the war of 1812, but its competition with Dundas and Hamilton was made difficult by a series of fires occurring between 1830 and 1840. Today it is merely a hamlet with a proud memory. The first settlers in Ancaster were Jean Baptiste Rousseau and James Wilson who came before 1800. This doubtless was the Rousseau who had a cabin on the Humber in 1792, and welcomed Col. Simcoe on his first visit to the north shore of Lake Ontario. The Township is extraordinarily fertile. Taxable assessment, \$2,955,024. School expenditure, \$29,279.

Barton Township (Pop. 7,222). Area, 9,958 acres. Opened in 1792 and named after the English town. Includes the city of Hamilton within its bounds and has a considerable suburban population. William and Jacob Rymal were early settlers on the mountain. In 1815 the largest holdings of land belonged to Richard Beasley. The rural portion of the Township is given mostly to fruit-growing. Taxable assessment, \$2,902,579. School expenditure, \$65,849.

Beverly Township (Pop. 3,035). Area, 69,920 acres. Opened for settlement in 1798; the five northern concessions were surveyed in 1794, and the southern part in 1797. The "Beverly Swamp" was notable in the early days. The Township was named from the town in the East Riding of Yorkshire. The first settlers were Jacob Cope and George Jones. Copetown, Lynden, Rockton and Westover are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$2,911,977. School expenditure, \$27,408.

Binbrook Township (Pop. 1,107). Area, 26,454 acres. Opened in 1798 and named from an English village in Lincolnshire. The first settler was Brian Condon. Community centres are Binbrook and Woodburn. Taxable assessment, \$1,076,931. School expenditure, \$7,946.

Flamborough Townships (East and West) Pop. 2,786, and 2,622 respectively. Areas, 33,815 and 31,028 acres. In the east the community centres are Waterdown, Carlisle and Mountsburg. Of the west, Dundas and Millgrove. The Townships, which are as beautiful as they are fertile, were surveyed and opened to settlement in 1792, although the first residents, John Green and the Markles did not establish themselves near the present village of Flamborough until 1797. Taxable assessment, \$2,423,816, and \$2,158,636 respectively. School expenditures, \$32,117, and \$16,288.

Glanford Township (Pop. 1,401). Area, 23,527 acres. Opened in 1798, and named from Glanford-Brigg in Lincolnshire. Glanford and Fenton are community centres. The Township was slow in settling. In 1815 there were only fifty ratepayers. Taxable assessment, \$1,119,601. School expenditure, \$8,048.

Saltfleet Township (Pop. 4,763). Area, 28,321 acres. One of the lake-

front townships crowded with orchards below the escarpment and producing excellent grain on the plateau. It was opened in 1792 and named from a port town in Lincolnshire. Probably the name was suggested by the existence of several salt-water springs in the bed of Big Creek. The first patents were granted on May 6th, 1796 to James Wilson, lots 25 and 26, Broken Front, Thos. Bailey, lot 22 B. F., and lot 22 Concession 1, Ebenezer Jones, on Concession 3 and James Gage on Concessions 3 and 4. It is said that the first settler was Levi Lewis, who came to Lot 1, Concession 2, on May 16th, 1798, and afterwards was a Member of the Assembly. In 1815 there were 102 householders in the Township. Stoney Creek battlefield is within the boundaries of the Township. Taxable assessment, \$3,868,121. School expenditure, \$50,271. Winona is the chief community centre other than Hamilton.

City of Hamilton (Pop. 120,945). In Barton Tp., on Burlington Bay. Named from George Hamilton, one of the early settlers, son of Hon. Robert Hamilton of Queenston. Robert Land is supposed to have been the first to live on the site of the city. Richard Beasley was the first owner of Dundurn Park. First survey for a village, in 1813. A beautiful city backed by the limestone escarpment which crosses the peninsula from Niagara Falls, and here is about four hundred feet high. There are over fifty churches, many of them extraordinarily fine; a Normal school, collegiate institute, twenty-six public schools, twelve separate schools, a public library, five hospitals, a Provincial Hospital for the Insane, and the Mountain Sanitarium. Two daily newspapers: *Herald*, *Spectator*. Hamilton is the centre of an Anglican and a Roman Catholic Diocese. It has an excellent local government and the municipal services are admirably maintained. The waterworks was established in 1859, and opened officially by the Prince of Wales (Edward VII) in 1860. There is abundant electric energy and natural gas is available.

The city is served by the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways, and there is an excellent consolidated Radial Railway system reaching Brantford, Oakville, and Beamsville. The harbour is protected by a remarkable sandbar known as Burlington Beach, which was pierced by a ship canal in 1832. The chief industries include the plant of the International Harvester Company, the Canadian Westinghouse, the Steel Co. of Canada, Oliver Chilled Plow Works, National Steel Car Works. There are blast furnaces, smelting works, stove manufactories, woollen and knitting mills, some very large, and many miscellaneous factories with an imposing annual production. Taxable assessment, \$145,611,540. School expenditure, \$1,789,624.

Town of Dundas (Pop. 5,119). In West Flamborough Tp. Originally known as Coote's Paradise, Coote being an army officer who was fond of duck shooting. Laid out by John Stegman in 1801, the point of junction for the roads to Toronto and to London. Between 1826 and 1830 the Desjardins Canal was built connecting Dundas with Burlington Bay, and until

the construction of the Great Western Railway in 1853 Dundas was more likely to be a great city than Hamilton. The town was incorporated in 1847. There are five churches, high, public and separate schools, a newspaper, *Star*, a public library, waterworks, Hydro-Electric energy. Industrial products include: iron and steel-working machinery, tools, furniture, show-cases and interior woodwork, water and sewage system machinery, steel tanks, lightning rods, paper, clothing and miscellaneous small wares. Dundas is beautifully situated and is a most attractive residential town. Taxable assessment, \$2,812,760. School expenditure, \$40,613.

Village of Waterdown (Pop. 836). In East Flamborough Tp. Established by the Griffin family in 1832. On the Canadian Pacific, six miles north of Hamilton, the centre of a rich farming and fruit growing district. There are four churches, high and public schools, public library, a newspaper, *Review*, and Hydro-Electric energy. Industries: a canning factory, barrel and basket factories, saw and planing mill, grist mill, and an evaporator. Taxable assessment, \$371,542. School expenditure, \$9,325.

YORK COUNTY

Named from the town of York (now Toronto) established by Governor Simcoe (1792) as the capital of the Province, near the site of a French Fort (Rouille) which was burned in 1759. The county is about equally divided by Yonge Street, the road built by Simcoe's Queen's Rangers from Lake Ontario to Lake Simcoe, and at the time of the first surveys (1791) was clothed with pine and hardwood forests. Has always been counted as the centre of Ontario life. Area, excluding Toronto, 543,177 acres; population in towns and rural districts, 145,219. Taxable assessment (Toronto still excluded) reaches \$95,455,605. Field crops in 1925: wheat, 1,317,395 bu.; oats, 3,836,314 bu.; other grains, 1,322,103 bu. Live stock: 21,797 horses, 69,803 cattle, 27,232 sheep, 59,159 swine.

Principal religions: (Toronto included): Anglican, 219,313; Baptist, 33,010; Brethren, 1,440; Christians, 1,779; Congregationalists, 3,360; Eastern Religions, 1,070; Greek Church, 3,829; Jews, 34,695; Lutheran, 2,057; Mennonite, 1,199; Disciples, 627; Methodist, 116,091; Mormons, 718; Presbyterian, 139,079; Roman Catholic, 73,047. Salvation Army, 3,834.

Etobicoke Township (Pop. 12,594). Area, 27,976 acres. Organized in 1792 but occupied by Mississauga Indians until it was purchased by Lieutenant-Governor Gore for £1,700. The name is a corruption of the Indian Wah-do-be-kaung, "the place where alders grow." Besides the suburban towns of Mimico and New Toronto, Islington and Long Branch are community centres. Taxable assessment, \$5,762,088. School expenditure, \$173,641.

Georgina Township (Pop. 1,409). Area, 36,770 acres. Named in honour of King George III., and opened for settlement in 1815. On the shore of Lake Simcoe. Community centres: Sutton, Pepperlaw, Udora, Cedarbrae, Vachell and Jackson's Point. This last named summer resort is on land

once owned by John Mills Jackson, an Englishman, who wrote a pamphlet against the Government in 1809. Taxable assessment, \$979,028. School expenditure, \$13,155.

Gwillimbury Townships (East and North). (Pop. E., 3,021; N., 1,272). Area, 59,064 and 31,755 acres respectively. Organized in 1798 and named in honour of Mrs. John Graves Simcoe, whose maiden name was Gwillim. Newmarket is within its boundaries. Other community centres: Roche's Point, Keswick, Sharon (where is the Temple of Peace built by David Willson, and now used as a Museum by the York Pioneers), Mount Albert, Queensville. Taxable assessment, E. \$2,098,113; N. \$1,633,500. School expenditures: E. \$28,724; N. \$12,501.

King Township (Pop. 4,306). Area 88,742 acres. Opened in 1798 and named probably from John King, who was Under-Secretary of State in the Portland administration. Some of the earliest settlers were French Royalists brought out by the Government under the leadership of Count de Puisaye. Community centres: King, Schomberg, Lloydtown, Kettleby and Strange. Taxable assessment, \$3,886,575. School expenditure, \$36,511.

Markham Township (Pop. 4,952). Area, 67,696 acres. Opened in 1792 and named in honour of Rt.-Rev. William Markham, Archbishop of York, England, who died in 1806. Includes Markham Village, Richmond Hill and Stouffville within its borders. Other community centres: Unionville, Hagerman's, Victoria Square, Mount Joy. First settlers were sixty German families from the Poultney colony in Genesee, New York, who came in 1794, conducted by William Berczy. Taxable assessment, \$5,280,309. School expenditure, \$76,432.

Scarborough Township (Pop. 13,250). Area 40,785 acres. Organized in 1792 and named from the English watering-place by Mrs. Simcoe, because the clay banks on the Lake front resemble the Scarborough cliffs in England. First settler David Thomson, Scottish stonemason who worked on the first Parliament Buildings in York (now Toronto). Hamlets and community centres: Agincourt, Scarborough Junction, Highland Creek, Wexford. Taxable assessment, \$6,316,280. School expenditure, \$202,873.

Vaughan Township (Pop. 4,521). Area, 67,007 acres. Opened in 1792, and named from Benjamin Vaughan, one of the British commissioners, who signed the peace treaty of 1783 with the United States. Includes the town of Weston. Other community centres: Maple, Kleinburg, Thornhill, Concord. Among the earliest settlers was a colony of Pennsylvania Quakers. Taxable assessment, \$4,025,850. School expenditure, \$39,554.

Whitchurch Township (Pop. 3,245). Area, 60,235 acres. Opened in 1798, the first settlers being Loyalist Quakers from Pennsylvania. The name is borne by a number of towns and villages in England. Community centres: Ballantrae, Ringwood, Bond Lake, Bloomington. Taxable assessment, \$2,405,528. School expenditure, \$35,354.

York Townships (York, East York, North York). Pop. 43,121, 20,290, and 7,187 respectively. Areas: 6,235, 3,700 and 43,965 acres respectively.



TORONTO HARBOR, 1793



TORONTO IN 1803



KING STREET, 1834

The whole Township was organized in 1792; is a clay loam for the most part and very fertile. Hamlets and community centres, other than the City of Toronto and suburbs, Willowdale, Newtonbrook, Downsview. Taxable assessment: \$19,342,348, \$9,383,828, and \$8,956,724. Joint School expenditure, \$675,517.

City of Toronto (Pop. 538,771). The capital of the Province of Ontario, and the county-seat of York. Founded by Simcoe in 1792 and named by him, York. Incorporated as the City of Toronto in 1834. Its growth has been steady and it is now one of the most attractive cities in America, particularly from a residential viewpoint. Taxable assessment over \$900,000,000. Municipal budget 1924, \$29,231,605, of which amount \$8,486,847 for schools and \$3,385,838 for health and sanitation. Has invested \$84,901,932 in Municipal Utilities; owns waterworks, Hydro-Electric plant and the finest street railway plant on the Continent. Assets \$209,976,300; Liabilities, \$181,983,952. Over 250 miles of asphalt pavements, 800 miles of concrete sidewalks. Police force 750 men. University of Toronto serves over 6,000 students, Toronto Conservatory of Music as many more. Central Public Library and fourteen Branches, 99 public schools, 10 high schools, 2 technical schools. Toronto is the seat of a Roman Catholic and an Anglican Diocese, and is the headquarters of the principal Free Churches of Canada. There are 1,300 manufacturing plants with an annual value of products exceeding \$250,000,000. Daily newspapers, *Globe*, *Mail and Empire*, (morning) *Star*, and *Telegram* (evening). Publishes immense number of weekly and monthly periodicals and dominates the book-publishing trade of Canada. Seven Chartered Banks have head-offices in Toronto, and the city is the centre of the bond business of Canada. There is a famous Art Gallery; 256 churches, 58 public parks, including Sunnyside, a remarkable waterside place of amusement. The Canadian National Exhibition occupies a park of 264 acres, and has 73 permanent buildings. Attracts annually 1,500,000 visitors within two weeks. Toronto is the railway centre of the Province and has an excellent harbour.

Town of Aurora (Pop. 2,417). On Yonge Street, 18 miles north of Toronto, incorporated in 1863. Has four churches, public and high schools, public library, newspaper, *Banner*, waterworks and Hydro-Electric energy. Industries: flour mill, planing mill, tannery, the manufacture of agricultural implements, pulleys and shoes. On the Canadian National Railways and the Metropolitan (electric). There is a fine public park. Taxable assessment, \$1,452,985. School expenditure, \$23,850.

Town of Leaside. A railway-shops suburb of Toronto (north-east) established by the former Canadian Northern Railway, now Canadian National. Taxable assessment \$1,904,659. School expenditure, \$13,201.

Town of Mimico (Pop. 4,486). A suburban manufacturing community, almost contiguous to Toronto and west of it on the Lake shore. Is the seat of a large Provincial Hospital for the Insane and a Reform School. Has waterworks, Hydro-Electric energy, five churches, high and public schools,

and a score of important factories. Taxable assessment, \$3,357,975. School expenditure, \$59,225.

Town of Newmarket (Pop. 3,600). One of the earliest settlements of North York. Called Beaman's Corners in 1806. Sir John Franklin, the Arctic explorer was entertained there in 1835. Incorporated in 1857. On the Canadian National and Metropolitan Hydro-Electric Railways, 23 miles from Toronto. Has seven churches, public and high schools, public library, waterworks, and electric energy. Industries: manufacture of office and school furniture, woodenware, lead-pencils, leather, iron castings and flour. Newspaper, *Era*. Taxable assessment, \$2,326,105. School expenditure, \$63,785.

Town of New Toronto (Pop. 3,917). A suburban manufacturing town west of Mimico, with waterworks, electric light and all conveniences of the city. Manufactures rubber, copper, brass, wallpaper, leather, wire, and motor-tops. Has two churches, a public library, two newspapers, *Advertiser* and *Record*. Taxable assessment, \$6,703,693. School expenditure, \$64,713.

Town of Weston (Pop. 3,963). Three miles northwest of Toronto. Manufactures stoves, pumps, bedsteads, carriages and waggons, brick and chemicals. Seven churches, public, separate and high schools and public library. Newspaper, *Times and Guide*. Waterworks and Hydro-Electric energy. Taxable assessment, \$3,302,560. School expenditure, \$66,031.

Village of Forest Hill (Pop. 2,050). Taxable assessment, \$3,581,179. School expenditure, \$24,913, a suburb of Toronto.

Village of Holland Landing (Pop. 346). A hundred years ago the chief point of trans-shipment for goods going to the Upper Lakes by way of Lake Simcoe. Named from Major Samuel Holland, Surveyor-General of Canada before Upper Canada was constituted in 1792. Incorporated 1861. Taxable assessment, \$108,130. School expenditure, \$1,754.

Village of Markham (Pop. 950). On the Canadian National, in Markham Tp. A long-established community. First survey, 1794. Incorporated, 1872. Six churches, high and public schools, public library, waterworks, Hydro-Electric service. Newspaper, *Economist and Sun*. Manufactures silos, overalls, flour and prepared cereals. Taxable assessment, \$521,833. School expenditure, \$9,520.

Village of Richmond Hill (Pop. 1,232). Incorporated, 1872. On Yonge Street, 10 miles north of Toronto. Served by Metropolitan Hydro-Electric Railway. Has carriage works and sawmills, waterworks, electric light, four churches, high and public schools. A long-established community. Taxable assessment, \$794,191. School expenditure, \$12,947. The village was first known as Mount Pleasant. On a July day, 1819, the Duke of Richmond, Governor-General of Canada, stopped there for dinner, and attended the "raising" of the first Presbyterian Church. The village was immediately renamed in his honour.

Village of Stouffville (Pop. 1,071). The centre of a fine farming district in Markham Township. Incorporated, 1877. Has seven churches, public library and excellent public and continuation schools. Manufactures



YONGE STREET WHARVES, 1890



BIRD'S EYE VIEW OF TORONTO, 1890

wicker work, vinegar, sash and doors. Has waterworks and electric light. Named from Abraham Stouffer, an early settler. Taxable assessment, \$580,277. School expenditure, \$9,234.

Village of Sutton (Pop. 891). On the shore of Lake Simcoe, Georgina Township. Founded by J. B. Bouchier, in 1830. Public and continuation schools. Taxable assessment, \$561,500. School expenditure, \$7,914.

Village of Woodbridge (Pop. 713). A picturesque community on the Humber in Vaughan Township, a mill-seat from the earliest times. Taxable assessment, \$290,446. School expenditure, \$4,772.

APPENDIX "A"

A JOURNAL BY SHERIFF ALEXANDER MACDONELL

OF THE HOME DISTRICT FOR THE FIRST NINE DAYS
OF THE YEAR 1799

(From the Original Manuscript in the Ontario Archives)

The Journal following, while it is unsigned, is in the very individualistic handwriting of Alexander Macdonell (of Collachie), Sheriff of the Home District. It is part of a commonplace book, small foolscap size, containing lists of Jurymen and other official notes. Apparently Alexander and his brother Angus, lawyer and Clerk of the Legislative Assembly, lived together with a housekeeper or servant called "Old Mary," but there is a tone in the Diary which tends to show that the Sheriff did not always approve of his brother's friends, habits and conversation. William Weekes and Angus were frequently together. The Sheriff consorted with the officers of the Garrison.

In this connection it is interesting to read in the records of the Assembly that Angus lost his clerkship in 1800 and was replaced by Donald McLean, whose commission was signed by Governor Hunter at Quebec on March 12th, 1801. The Journals of the Assembly for June 30th, contain this item: "Mr. Rogers moved, seconded by Mr. Clench, that it is the opinion of this House that Angus Macdonell, Esq., hath faithfully performed his duty while he was Clerk of this House, and that he was not dismissed from his office for any irregularity in his conduct as Clerk." The motion carried by 13 to 4. By this time Alexander was a Member of the Assembly while still continuing as Sheriff. He voted in favour of the motion. The Nays included the Solicitor-General, the Government's particular representative in the House.

Mr. Justice Allcock had been elected as Member for Durham, Simcoe and East York but on June 11th he had been unseated. Angus Macdonell stood for the vacancy, and it is not impossible that the House motion had a political *raison d'être*. Four days after it was carried Angus took his seat in the House, and served until 1804 when he was drowned in the *Speedy*.

The names mentioned in the Diary are mostly well-known. William Willcocks, who declined to illuminate in honour of Nelson's victory at the Nile (August 1st, 1798), will be met again, in The Joseph Willcocks Diary. His daughter Phoebe became Mrs. William Warren Baldwin. And so, to the text, which gives a view of York, now Toronto, six years after its establishment as a town-site.

York, 1st January, 1799. Breakfasted with my brother at half past ten, went to Doctor Burns's office for the panel of the Jury, summoned for the Court of Oyer & Terminer in Nov. last. Called on Mr. Alex. Burns, inclosed the panel of the Jury, Mr. Dickson's warrant for apprehending the Forsyths, & a letter explanatory of the steps I had taken to compel the Clerk of the Peace to fur-

nish me with a list of the Jurors of the Home District to the Chief Justice. Went to the Council Office. Soon after Mr. A. Burns came & informed me the President wanted me. Went. Read the Count de Puisaye's letter to him dated Yonge Street, 30th Dec., '98. Had a short conversation with His Honour respecting the Count's requests in being furnished with provisions, &c. Returned to the Council Office. Made entries in the State Book till half-past two. Went home. At a quarter-past three D. Burns & my brother went to dine with the Chief Justice. At half past three Cols. Shank & Smith called in. At 8 thirty Mr. Burns & my brother returned from the C. J. Supped on trout. At 10 went to bed.

2nd Jan., '99. Fine, clear cold weather. Went to the Council Office at ten. Made entries in the State Book. Messrs. Small & McNabb only there. Solicitor General called in & lodged some petitions. At two o'clock left the office and walked to the Garrison; met the President, Mr. A. Burns, & my Brother who had been out walking. The President desired me to ask Capt. McGill what number of long and short cross-cut saws he had in store, what of nails and broad axes, as the Count de Puisaye had requested some of each which he would replace by an equal quantity from the stores at Kingston. Soon after parting with the President, met Mr. & Mrs. White. After them Wilson (who) brought my horse from the Head of the Lake. Dined at the Mess with Cols. Shank & Smith, Messrs. D. Burns & Gray. Drank tea at McGill's. Wrote to Capt. McGill agreeably to the President's wish. After tea went to Col. Shank's room, played a rubber at whist—the two Cols. against Gray & myself. Supped at the mess room; the same company as at dinner. After supper walked to Town with Mr. Gray. Cold weather and slippery roads. Found A. Burns & Mr. Wood at supper with my brother when I got home. Found a note from the Attorney General inviting me to spend the evening of the next day with him. Sent an apology but declined going on acct. of my brother's death.* Retired soon after. Went to bed at half-past ten.

3rd. Fine, clear, cold morning, and continued so throughout the day. Sent my horse out to Yonge Street to be wintered at Lyons's. He returned in the evening saying he could not take him. In going to the C. Office met N. Cameron: paid him 10/ for the feeding of the horse at the Head of the Lake. Made entries in the State Book till three o'clock. The official accts. of Admiral Nelson's victory over Bruyer and the French Fleet at Alexandria arrived. Dined at Mr. Small's. Company only the family and my Brother, who went in the evening to the Attorney General's. Remained at Mr. Small's till nine; went home. Mr. A. Burns called in. Gave him a tea-cup full of honey which he wanted. He went off at ten. I went to bed; did not hear my brother come home.

4th. A fine, clear morning & cold throughout the day. After breakfast called on Ruggles, Wright, Clark & Anw. Cameron; on the two former to get receipts for money paid for disbursements for the Gaol, on Clark about pay, & on Cameron respecting a Bill drawn on him by Pell in my favor. Went to the Council Office, made entries in the State Book. Wrote 'til two o'clock. Walked to the Garrison; met Mr. Allcock, and shortly after was overtaken by the Solicitor in his Cariole who was also going to the Garrison; got in with him. Found the Cols. Shank & Smith & Mr. D. Burns at Dinner. Col. Shank having ordered a feu de joie to be given in consequence of Admiral Nelson's victory, the mess agreed to give the following proportion of wood for a bon fire: Col. Shank 2 chords, Col. Smith, 1 do., Gray, Burns and myself 2 more. At sunset it was set on fire. Returned from the Garrison with Gray in his Cariole. Found my Brother at home. Went to the President's; found A.

*Obviously not Angus.

Burns & McNabb there. Informed the President that the people want to illuminate in consequence of Nelson's victory. He ordered his rooms to be illuminated; assisted in doing so. The Miss Willcocks called in & drank tea. Mr. Burns went home with them. Mr. Willcocks's windows broke in consequence of his not illuminating. Supped at the President's; left him at ten. Messrs. Burns & McNabb came home with me, found my brother alone. They did not stay long. Went to bed about eleven o'clock.

5th. Cold, clear day. The Solicitor General called in after breakfast, was informed that Mr. Willcock's windows were broken last night in consequence of his not illuminating. After breakfast rode with the Solicitor to Playter's at the mouth of the Don to prevail on him to winter my horse. He had not fod(d)er to spare. Drove to the Council Office where the Solicitor left me. Made entries in the State Book. At 12 the Council met; present the President, the Chief Justice, Messrs. McGill & Smith. Dined with A. McNabb, my Brother there also. Solicitor stepped in at dusk and asked us to go & spend the Evening with him. A few minutes before we went out Powell junior & Mr. J. Pell arrived in a double sleigh from Niagara. Previous to going to the Solicitor's went home. Nicolas Klingenbruner called with Thomas Smith in custody committed by a warrant from Mr. Willcocks for riotous conduct, etc., the preceding evening. Told him to procure sureties which he did & he entered with Recognizance accordingly. Went to the Solicitor's, drank tea. D. Burns called in. The Solicitor, McNabb, my Brother & self played a rubber at whist. The Solicitor & I gained four points. Drank a glass of porter and came home having a small cold, mulled some wine bathed my feet and went to bed.

6th. Pleasant, clear weather. After breakfast commenced making up my accounts against Government. Dr. McCauley called in and soon after adjutant McGill. Sent my horse to the Garrison in consequence of an offer of Col. Shank's to allow his groom to take care of him. Paid a visit to the Chief Justice in company with McCauley; sat there some time. The Chief & Mrs. Elmsley were going to visit Mrs. White. Called at Mr. Small's; saw him. Mrs. Small not well & not to be seen. Went to the Speaker; not at home; then to the President's; neither he nor Miss Russell at home. Called on Gray & Doctor Burns, then came home and continued making out my accts. Burns & Gray dined with me. My Brother dined with Ruggles. An indifferent dinner; drank nearly a bottle of port each besides two bottles of porter. Mr. A. Burns, Mr. McNabb & Mr. Allan called in the evening; drank three bottles more porter; bread and cheese. All retired but A. Burns. Mulled some wine for Old Mary who had been sick all day. Could not make her hear me; sent her one of the blankets off my bed, supposing her cold. Conversation during the evening chiefly about Willcock's windows being broken. Different opinions; mine that he deserved to have them broke. McNabb & Gray uneasy about the business.

7th. Mild weather. After breakfast called on Messrs. Allan & Wood, purchased 2 yds. of hair ribbon, tied it on my hair. Called on Mr. Burns, the Clerk of the Crown, returned six writs which were returnable that day. Called on the Solicitor; he was dressing for Court. Went to the Council Office, made entries in the State Book. At 12 went to the Court House, no one there but the Keeper. The Chief Justice requested that I might walk in to his apartments: went. He and Mr. Elmsley by themselves. Mr. D. Burns came in soon after, then the Attorney and Solicitor General and Mr. W. D. Powell junior. The Chief Justice & the Attorney argued about the inefficiency of Mr. Justice Allcock's Commission, & in consequence was not sworn in on that day, but a new commission to be made out. Went to Court; nothing done.

Present; the Chief Justice, the Attorney & Solicitor General & Mr. Powell. So soon as the Court had adjourned returned to the Council Office and made entries in the State Book. My Brother called in with a man of the name of Cokley who said he had received a grant for 200 acres of land of which he wanted the warrant. Went to the President, procured his signature for Mr. Sheriff Coffin's & my own half-yearly certificates. The President asked if I had forwarded his letter to Count de Puisaye. I replied that I had not. He begged of me to bring it to him; as he had not kept a copy of it. Went home & brought it to him. Called on Miss Russell for a few minutes. Dined with the Solicitor and Mr. D. Burns. Allan called in the evening. Went home. Messrs. Powell, Weekes & D. Burns called in. Weekes went away soon, the rest staid (to) supper. Powell remained some time after supper; talked of Mr. ——— (?) & of Masonry. At 11 he went to his lodgings where I was apprehensive he would not sleep, it being Assembly night.

8th. Got up early. Walked before breakfast & looked at the Gaol. Remarkd that the lower rooms were strong and secure, but thought those above less so. Called on Young the blacksmith, enquired whether or not he had finished a grubbing hoe and brush-syth (scythe) which I had bespoken for Count de Puisaye. He promised to send the one in course of two hours, the other in the course of the day. Walked home and near the Court House lot met Burk with an ax in his hand. Told him he must not cut any wood on that lot or on the gaol lot. Called at Allan & Wood's, bought a skain of black sewing silk & borrowed the Encyclopaedia. Went home; breakfast on the table; made tea; my Brother got up breakfast. Nott, the taylor, called in. Gave him a pair of blue pantaloons and a scarlet waistcoat to make. Went to the Council Office. Council sat. Present, Chief Justice Messrs. Shaw, McGill & Smith. Recommendation to the President respecting a mode of conveyance to Newark. Books to be kept of the exchanges on Yonge Street. Petitioned to have the deed for Lot No. 28 in Newark; formerly Mr. Thompson made it out in my own name. Granted. Council broke up. Called at Herchmer's for a blank book, for red silk and twist. He had neither. Called on Heron. He had neither. Met Messrs. McGill, Given & McCauley. The latter engaged to go to the Garrison with me. Called at home & brought from there the Journal of the Queen's Rangers * which I had borrowed from Col. Shank. Called at Allan & Woods. Met the Chief Justice & Col. Shaw; the Chief shewed me a book which he thought would answer to keep the Record of the Yonge Street lots. I thought it would be better to have two, one for each side of the street. He consented, sent the two books home by Bywater of the Rangers. Walked to the Garrison; the Chief Justice accompanied Col. Shaw, Doctor McCauley & self as far as his house. He there parted with us. At the Garrison called on Mr. Given; saw him, the Ladies not to be seen. Called on Col. Shank, gave him his book. Soon after the drum beat for dinner; Shank and Smith, McCauley & self only. Drank 3 bottles of wine. Walked to town with McCauley. Parted with him at the corner of Lt. house. Went to the President's; found him & Miss Russell, Mr. A. Burns & Mr. A. McNabb at their wine; drank two glasses of wine. Thereafter Mr. McNabb soon retired. Conversation general. The President informed me he had appointed my Brother to be French Clerk. Resolutely asked him for money to defray the expenses of sending out the provision, etc., for the Count de Puisaye & his followers. He told me to make a demand on Mr. A. Burns who would pay me. Supper. Retired soon after. Mr. Burns & I surprised that the President would name anyone as French Clerk as I had done the most of it

*"A Journal of the Operations of the Queen's Rangers from the end of the year 1777 to the conclusion of the late American war," by Lieut.-Col. John Graves Simcoe, London, 1787.

for some time. Parted. Went home. Found Messrs .Weekes & Powell with my Brother. Mr. Weekes in liquor, my Brother very drunk, Mr. Powell gay. Conversation general about Buonaparte, Nelson & the Duke of York. My brother talked absurdly. Weekes & Powell soon retired, & went to bed at halfpast eleven.

9th. Mild, soft weather. Dressed for Court. Called at Allan & Wood, requested of the latter to get three guineas for me to pay my messing account. Called on the Solicitor & D. Burns; went to the Council Office. Made entries in the State Book. Denison called in at 12. Went to the Court House; all kept waiting for the Attorney General. The Court opened without him. Mr. Allcock sworn in. The Attorney arrived. Little business done. Went out of Court with the Chief & Mr. Allcock. Told the Chief (I) would not attend the next day. He seemed to think I ought. Differed in opinion with him, the Sheriff not being obliged to attend in Banco. He said that a multiplicity of offices should not interfere with duty. Returned to the Court House. The Attorney General asked me to dine with him the next day. Replied I would. Walked to the Council Office with the Solicitor. Made entries in the State Book. Found Mr. Allan in the office with Mr. Small. The Solicitor returned with his Cariole; went with him. Stopped at Allan & Woods, got thirteen Dollars to pay my messing acct. Drove off to the Garrison. Rode on the Bay till we came opposite to the block house, then ascended the hill. Called on Col. Shank; paid him 13 dollars. The solicitor & I called at Capt. McGill's, saw Mrs. McGill & Miss Crookshank. They teased the solicitor about his being tipsey at the last Assembly. Dinner drum beat, went to the mess. Crookshank, Smith & Shaw, the solicitor & self drank three bottles of wine; drove home. Found Mr. Weekes with my brother. Went to Mr. Small's where I had been engaged to spend the evening. The Solicitor soon joined. Drank tea. After, played a Rubber at Whist. Mr. Small & the solicitor partners. I played dummy. Beat them three points at 1/a corner. Supped. Went home. Parted with the Solicitor at the door. A. Burns came in shortly after. Talked with him about my Brother's accepting of the office of French Secretary which he knew I expected. Talked also about my conversation with the Chief Justice in the morning. He soon after went away & I went to bed.

APPENDIX "B"

THE DIARY OF JOSEPH WILLCOCKS

FROM DEC. 1, 1799, TO FEB. 1, 1803.

The Original MS. is the property of Dr. Solon Woolverton, of London, Ont. The Editor has followed the Diarist's spelling but has modified the punctuation.

EDITOR'S PREFACE

Joseph Willcocks, whose Diary is here printed for the first time, was the younger son of an Irish country gentleman living near Dublin. His brother Richard was the heir-apparent and as his mother and sister Lucy had to be provided for it was only reasonable that the cadet should set forth to seek his fortune. A kinsman, William Willcocks, had taken his family to Upper Canada and word may have filtered back to Ireland that he was high in official favour. Whatever the reason for his decision, Joseph took passage on the ship *Fortitude* sailing, doubtless from Cork, on December 1st,

1799, and after a voyage of ten weeks arrived at New York. His journey from New York to the Capital of Upper Canada occupied twenty-five days.

What of the Town of York in 1800? A crude hamlet with a border of reedy swamp relieved by the blue Bay—many of the houses of logs clustered about two low red-brick buildings like country-school houses which served for the Houses of Parliament. The roadways rough, but pleasant enough in dry weather; in the Spring mere bogs of clay mud—Caroline Street, now Sherbourne, its western boundary; Berkeley Street its eastern; Duke Street the *Ultima Thule*. On this narrow plain a body of fine oak trees had originally stood. Doubtless some of them were left; but the clearing had been sufficient to enable the inhabitants to make gardens. Some ornamental trees had been planted and orchards had been set out. There was a wharf at the southern end of Frederick Street, but elsewhere the Bay was bordered by a pleasant beach. Above it was a bank ten or fifteen feet high which afforded a delightful promenade. On this level was Palace Street, now Front Street, which was the chief thoroughfare. New comers to York were subject to intermittent fever, a mosquito-borne disease. Two miles west of the town was the Garrison still occupied by the Queen's Rangers, the body of troops raised at the request of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe. On the point of the Island opposite was a block-house.

It does not appear that William Willcocks exerted himself in any measure to help Joseph or even revealed any excessive cousinly hospitality towards him. Five days passed before Joseph spent a night at William's house; six weeks elapsed before he found employment. Then on May 1st, 1800, he was engaged as a clerk by Hon. Peter Russell, Receiver-General of the Province, who, from 1796 to 1799, had been Administrator of the Government—for lack of a Lieutenant-Governor. The young man grew in favour. In a month his salary had been increased. Within three months he had been granted 1,200 acres of land in the Township of Hope and Lot No. 18 on the North side of the present Richmond Street—then far in the suburbs. In August he became a member of Mr. Russell's household, and varied his clerical duties by acting as steward and general superintendent of Mr. Russell's affairs. He supervised the cultivation of Mr. Russell's farm which ran from Queen Street just west of Spadina, northward beyond the hill above Davenport Road, engaged extra men for special work there and kept a sharp eye on Franklin and Butts, the resident farmers. When the cattle strayed to Poplar Plains or even farther afield, he was prompt to recover them. When a sheep was killed by a wolf he and Franklin sat up all night to watch for the marauder's return.

Mr. Russell's town house on the southwest corner of Prince's Street and Front Street was a rambling one-storey building long known to the following generation as Russell Abbey. Says Dr. Scadding: "The edifice exhibited in its design a degree of elegance and some peculiarities. To a central building were attached wings and gables to the south; the windows each had an architectural decoration or pediment over it. It was this

feature, we believe, that was supposed to give to the place something of a monastic air; to entitle it even to the name of Abbey." In front a dwarf stone wall with a light wooden paling surrounded a lawn on which grew tall acacias or locusts. In addition to the stables which were ample there was a separate building in which the office work was done, and off the office was Joseph's room. The Diary clearly shows that.

Mr. Russell was a bachelor and lived with his sister Elizabeth, a woman of superior intelligence and refinement. They were served by three slaves, Peggy, a woman of thirty-five or thereabouts, her son Jupiter, and a man with the exalted name of Pompadour. Peggy was troublesome, Jupiter on one occasion was tied up all day in the shed, and Pompadour was inclined sometimes to shirk. In 1801 Mr. Russell being vexed with Peggy sold her to Captain Elliott, M.P.P., of Fort Malden, but the Captain delayed in taking her away. She grew obstreperous and finally found herself in jail, putting her master to some expense in securing her release. Miss Russell was so exasperated that she refused to allow Peggy to set foot in the house again. Apparently the sale (*) was not completed, for in 1800 Mr. Russell advertised both Peggy and Jupiter for sale. As for Pompadour, Mr. Russell paid him wages for a time and then discharged him, but it is doubtful if the discharge "worked." In after years Miss Russell gave away to Mrs. Denison a slave named Amy Pompadour, which possibly was this man's wife. In the absence of Peggy, a negro woman named Black Sall was engaged by Mr. Russell at \$4 a month.

Russell Abbey was a house of plenty. For two years the Diarist recorded daily the bill of fare at dinner, a fact of extraordinary importance. The interest of Joseph in his appetite gives us a closer knowledge of the manners of domestic life than can be found anywhere else. There has been current an impression that the delicacies of the table were not plentiful in York, solely because the fact is recorded that a lake captain brought to a friend two pounds of butter from Niagara. Yet there was a herd of cattle on every farm about the town. Oxen, calves, sheep and pigs were plentiful. All the vegetables we know, even to asparagus and cauliflower, flourished in the York gardens of 1800; there was even a Gardeners' Club which had monthly meetings at McDougall's Tavern. The cellars were full of casks of Madeira and Port and Rum.

As one reads these cards of the day the reason for the prevalence of gout is plain. Consider this as one day's dinner for a household of three with one guest, "soup, salmon, hash, roast beef, kidneys and an apple dumpling." Peter Hunter, the Governor, had periodical attacks of gout. Peter Russell and his sister Elizabeth had but indifferent health. Joseph himself, while suffering from fever, comforts himself with corned beef and asparagus and a bread pudding! People of this generation read of these dinners with an astonishment which ends in mirth. Surely there is nothing more remarkable in the history of the last hundred years than the social changes which have been effected. A Toronto physician assures the writer

*Mentioned in letters in the Russell Papers, Ontario Archives.

that in all his experience he has seen but one case of gout, and it was pointed out to him as a phenomenon. The decline of meat-eating is responsible.

For two years Joseph lived in Peter Russell's house. Then, apparently because he had dared to lift his eyes to Miss Russell, he was dismissed summarily, with a month's salary. Mr. Justice Allcock needed a steward for his household and a manager for his farm. Joseph was available and got the post which he held for more than a year. The fact that the professional Judges and Mr. Russell had been in disputation over the right of the latter to sit as a *puisné* Judge on a temporary commission perhaps made it easier for Willcocks to get a situation. It seems that Allcock treated the young man with confidence and with affection. When Sheriff Macdonell resigned to join Lord Selkirk General Hunter promptly appointed Joseph Willcocks in his room. Doubtless Allcock recommended him, but Hunter also knew the man and his ability. In 1805 according to the first census of York Joseph was living in his own house with a man servant. The post of Sheriff was worth about £300 a year (see letter on p. 152 ante). The man in those times who could command a pound a day of ready money was as comfortably situated as a bachelor in our own day with \$5,000 a year.

Willcocks had everything but discretion. He was a chatterer. He was always "mentioning" something to somebody. After the departure of Allcock to the Lower Province in 1806 he grew critical of the Government and joined himself to a group of agitators—Judge Thorpe, William Weekes, Capt. Ferguson, John Mills Jackson and Charles W. Wyatt. In consequence of this activity he was dismissed from office by Lieutenant-Governor Francis Gore. Then after a journey to New York, where, it said, he conferred with United Irishmen, he established at Niagara in 1807 an independent critical newspaper, *The Upper Canada Guardian or Freeman's Journal*. He had an acrid pen and while he was continually in trouble with the authorities he won a large following in the Niagara Peninsula. In 1807 he was a Member of Parliament and until 1812 he was a formidable Oppositionist, acting with Benajah Mallory and other critics of the administration. He was triumphantly re-elected in June, 1812, despite the fact that a sturdy Tory, Richard Hatt, had sought to silence him by buying his newspaper for much more than its value.

Then came the War. At first it appeared that Willcocks intended to suspend his quarrel with the Government until the national danger was averted. He dined with General Brock, accepted a mission to rouse the Six Nations Indians and fought as a gentleman volunteer at Queenston. Then in the summer of 1813 something happened which drove Willcocks to a denial of his allegiance. He joined the Americans in August taking with him some four score of his friends. He was breveted an American lieutenant-colonel, took a personal part in burning Niagara in December, (See Gen. Chapin's letter to the Public in Cruikshank), and in the summer of 1814 was killed in a skirmish before Fort Erie. It is probable that he was buried on the field; there is no record of his body being interred at Buffalo with other officer-victims.

The Diary gives glimpses into the character of the man and the nature of his thinking but at the same time provides more than one problem in psychology. Plainly Willcocks was a gentleman, well educated, intelligent, truthful, capable, courageous. On the other hand he was smug and censorious. He was scornful of a young man of York who had been "playing Hell in Kingston" since he himself was strong-minded enough to govern his own weaknesses. He could resolve to cease playing cards and to drink no wine after rising from dinner. Moreover he kept his resolutions. He had veneration for Mr. Russell as one of the best men he ever knew, and he had a taste for fine scenery and for any form of beauty. He was steadily loyal to his employer's interest, but that very loyalty tended sometimes to officiousness. When he found foreign cattle in his master's fields he promptly drove them to the pound and ran the risk of causing offence. He was not engaged—to appearance—in any under-hand activity and found his closest friendship with Dr. William Warren Baldwin, a young man of high character and good intellectual attainments. Yet at the same time he was intimate with William Weekes, an Irish barrister of quarrelsome temperament. Weekes's malign humour on at least one occasion touched on insanity and at last brought him to a duellist's grave. What common interest could these two have? A letter reveals that Willcocks was opposed to the Union of England and Ireland and there is some reason for believing that his sympathies were with the Irish rebels of 1798. Weekes probably was a member of the United Irishmen and perhaps in Willcocks's presence could rail against Union politicians without danger of being betrayed.

The Diarist was an intense person. During his first winter in York he had a passion for sleigh-riding and the bells on the horses were seldom silent. In the next winter his interest had died away. He did not go driving at all. Similarly he became enthusiastic about sailing; bought a boat, and ranged over Bay and Lake in all his spare time. At last after a series of mishaps he sold the boat—in a flash of disgust—and seems to have ended his career as a yachtsman. In these years at York he was so indifferent about politics that he had scarcely a word to say in his Diary about the debates in the Assembly. Yet when his interest was awakened in later years, he was the liveliest and most active politician of his time, and seemed to rejoice in the struggle.

He must have had an attractive personality for his interests in the early days of his career were entirely social and he was welcome in the best houses of the community. He had an eye for a pretty woman and called frequently—but with discretion—on Mrs. D. W. Smith, Mrs. Peters, Mrs. Macaulay, Mrs. Jarvis, Mrs. McGill and the Willcocks girls. Yet he was not a lover. He kept his head. Probably there was a strain of cold calculation in the attentions he paid to Miss Russell, for she must have been ten years older than he. He wrote to his brother that he had expectations in that quarter. One imagines that Miss Russell was not indifferent towards him. A woman past the usual marriageable age is flattered by the atten-

tions of a young man. That she could "get in the sulks" and could be "undeservedly cross" with him merely supports the opinion that she regarded him with favour. Then the parting message was certainly not bitter—that she wished him well, but could not receive any more of his letters. How could a man of this type besmirch his honour by turning traitor? Surely the provocation must have been very great.

The family of William Willcocks consisted of four daughters and one son; Maria, Eugenia, Phoebe, Julia and Charles. In the earlier part of the Diary it appears that the father and the two elder daughters were established in their King Street house, while Charles was a wandering star, sometimes at home, sometimes in Kingston, but always glittering with a baleful light. His fondness for spirits carries him very far; he assaults one of Playter's servants with a knife and he has an ingrained quarrel with Joseph, the Diarist. There is a possibility that before Joseph's arrival Charles had been a clerk in Mr. Russell's office. Some one had to do the writing necessary; clerks were scarce, and while Joseph was ill with fever Charles took his place. If it be a just conjecture that young Joseph was a supplanter, and aggravated the offence in the eyes of Charles by being sober, diligent and contemptuous of his kinsman, the cause of their quarrel is clear. Dr. Scadding records a tradition that Charles once challenged Joseph to a duel. When the latter did not appear on the ground Charles made a mark on a tree, buried a bullet in it from duelling distance and then cried passionately "Oh Joe, Joe, if you had only been here." The suggestion that Joe was afraid to make his appearance is probably unfair. He was no coward, although some of his contemporaries, the Ridouts for example, suspected him of that weakness (See Lady Edgar's *Ten Years in U. C.*). The probability is that a rising young man, intimate with the best people and soon to be the Sheriff, could afford to be contemptuous of the ravings of a ne'er-do-well.

Mrs. Willcocks and her younger daughters apparently were in Ireland in 1800 for their names do not appear until the entries of the next year. It is likely that they were esquired on the voyage out by a Mr. Deeves, who after staying at York for some weeks is reported as returning to Ireland. In 1818 Charles made a public appeal for subscribers to a History of his own life. The point of this advertisement was that subscribers were to pay 50 cents in advance. Charles evidently needed ready money. Years before he had applied to Hon. Peter Russell offering some of his lands at an absurdly low price but could not effect the sale. (The original letters are in the Russell Papers, Ontario Archives.)

The Diary mentions the marriage of Eugenia to an army officer. Phoebe on her arrival in York began going into society so that she was probably seventeen or eighteen years old. In due time she married Dr. William Warren Baldwin, and in 1804 their son Robert, the future Premier of Canada was born. Julia was a little girl, for Joseph records having brought her sweets. Eugenia was displeased at the attention thinking that Joseph was

merely showing off his command of ready money. She said that if the family could have afforded to do it, Joseph would have refrained. During the war of 1812 when York was raided by Americans, Mrs. Baldwin and "Miss Willcocks" accompanied Miss Russell to a place of safety at Baron de Hoen's farm on Yonge Street. Whether this was Maria or Julia is not known. Maria is mentioned in the Assembly Journal of 1814 as having an account of some £8 against the Government for supplies. The fact that the Willcockses had more than 20,000 acres of land in the country does not predicate the possession of ready money. Many of the early settlers of Upper Canada were "land-poor."

Judge Allcock came to the country from England on the recommendation of Chief Justice Elmsley and served as the handyman of the Lieutenant-Governor, Peter Hunter. He was elected to Parliament in 1800 for East York, Durham and Simcoe but was unseated on the ill-founded allegation that it was unconstitutional for a Judge to sit in the Assembly. When Elmsley was translated to the Lower Province Allcock succeeded him as Chief Justice. He had a wife and daughter, though in the latter part of the Diary only the daughter is mentioned and Mrs. Tracey seems to have been his housekeeper.

Robert Baldwin, his wife Barbara Spread Baldwin, and a numerous family came to Upper Canada in 1799 from Summer Hill near Cork, and settled in the Township of Clarke beside the stream now known as Baldwin's Creek. The family tree in possession of the descendants shows that in all sixteen children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin, but nine of them apparently did not come to maturity. Barbara who married Daniel Sullivan was the eldest, and Mary W., who married John Breckenridge in New York State, was the youngest. William Warren, the eldest surviving son, began life as a sailor, then studied medicine and was a qualified physician when he arrived in Canada. This is the Doctor Baldwin of the Diary who married in 1803 Margaret Phoebe Willcocks and was the father of Robert Baldwin, Premier of Canada. The other sons were Augustus, Henry and John S., the other daughter, Elizabeth.

The other family mentioned most frequently in the Diary is that of Captain John Denison, great-grandfather of the late Col. George Taylor Denison of Toronto.

In 1797 the establishment of the Queen's Rangers at the garrison was as follows:—Major David Shank; Major Samuel Smith; Captain Æneas Shaw; Capt. William Mayne; Lieuts. Arthur H. Brocking, Robert Eyre, James Givens, Robert Cowell; Ensigns John McGill (Adjutant), Leonard Browne, J. Whitmarsh Pearse; Surgeon John Gamble.

Lieutenant-Governor Peter Hunter, appointed in 1799, was a Major-General with a long service record. Ten years before, according to Anne Powell's Diary, he was commandant at Fort Niagara. He was afflicted with gout, was correspondingly testy, took snuff in great quantities which powdered continually the ruffles of his shirt and wore silver buckles on his

shoes. He was of the pattern of Sir Anthony Absolute. Russell complained in a letter to Osgoode (to be found in the Russell Papers, Ontario Archives) that although the Governor treated him with consideration he systematically declined to confer with him on State questions, and leaned to other members of the Council. The General's secretary was Major James Green.

The Attorney-General was Thomas Scott, appointed on July 24th, 1800, to take the place of John White, killed by Small in a duel in the previous January. Under ordinary circumstances the post would have been filled by the promotion of Robert Isaac Dey Gray, the Solicitor-General, but he was deemed too young—he was about 28—Scott was 54. (See *Essays and Addresses* by Mr. Justice Riddell). Chief Justice John Elmsley who presided over the Court of King's Bench had as his associates Mr. Justice William Dummer Powell and Mr. Justice Henry Allcock.

The Sheriff of the Home District was Alexander Macdonell, elected in 1800 as the Member of the Assembly for Glengarry and Prescott. He lived in York in company with his brother Angus who in 1800 was Clerk of the House. When the new House opened on May 28th, 1801, there was a new Clerk, Donald McLean. Angus had been dismissed for some cause unknown. The House passed a resolution declaring that he had not been negligent of his duty, but declined to thank him for his services. Judge Allcock was unseated and Angus Macdonell was elected for Durham, Simcoe and East York. Thus there were two Angus Macdonells in the House; this one and another who sat as Alexander's colleague from Glengarry. The Speaker elected in 1801 was Hon. D. W. Smith who was the representative of Norfolk, Oxford and Middlesex and was Surveyor-General of the Province. Hon. Samuel Street had served in 1800.

Angus, the ex-Clerk, petitioned Parliament for the arrears of his salary and a Committee was appointed to consider his claim. The Committee reported on July 3rd, 1801 (Journal of Ass'y) that most of the officials had just claims for arrears, amounting to £1,105 5s for the Session of 1800 and £2,255 5s for 1801. Angus Macdonell's claim was £300. It was found that Secretary Jarvis's agent in the Eastern District had been remiss in collecting license dues. The Committee urged a sharper collection and recommended that a supply be granted for the necessary amount. Accordingly the Lieutenant-Governor's warrant was issued and Angus got his money. It was this Angus who was drowned in the *Speedy*.

The Park Lots of 100 acres each fronting on Queen Street began at George Street and were numbered westward. No. 1 was owned by William Jarvis. His house of brick with solid black walnut fittings was pulled down to make room for the opening of Jarvis Street. No. 2 was the property of Capt. John McGill whose house was replaced by the Metropolitan Church. Dr. Macaulay had the first Lot west of Yonge Street, and Chief Justice Elmsley the one next. The Chief Justice preferred the northern half of the property and traded the southern half to Dr. Macaulay for his northern half. Rev. T. Raddish was the first owner of the Park Lot on which

Osgoode Hall stands. It was acquired years after the clergyman's departure from York by John Beverley Robinson who provided the site for the Hall. The first lot to the west of University Avenue was owned by Mr. Justice W. D. Powell. Caer Howell was the name of his residence. Solicitor-General Gray was the first owner of the next lot westward. After his death it was acquired by the Boultons. "The Grange" was the family residence. Next to the Grange was "Petersfield" the Park lot owned by Peter Russell. The northern portion of the hundred acres above the Hill was "the farm" so often mentioned in the Diary. All this property was bequeathed to Dr. Wm. Warren Baldwin by Miss Russell. He opened Spadina Avenue and built Spadina House on the site of the present Austin Residence.

William Willcocks owned the next lot westward, afterwards owned by Mr. Billings. James Bâby owned lot No. 16, Alexander Grant, No. 17, and E. B. Littlehales, No. 18. This last, bounded on the west by Bathurst St., was acquired by Capt. John Denison, and Denison Avenue was the avenue opened from Queen Street to the house called Bellevue. Between Bathurst and Ossington Avenue the grantees were successively Col. David Shank, Capt. Macdonell, Capt. Samuel Smith, Capt. Æneas Shaw and Capt. Bouchette. From Ossington to Dufferin the owners were David Burns, William Chewett and Alexander MacNab (jointly), Thomas Ridout and William Allan (jointly), and Angus Macdonell. One lot was laid out west of Dufferin St. It was owned by Benjamin Hallowell.

Bouchette's lot was acquired by Col. Givens, an A.D.C. of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, who was long connected with the Indian Department. Pine Grove was the name of the estate.

1800 JOSEPH WILLCOCKS MEMORANDUM AND LETTER BOOK COMMENCING 12TH FEBRUARY, 1799—MEMORANDUM SIDE OF BOOK—Left Ireland December the First, 1799, in the Ship Fortitude.

1800

Feby. 12. Arrived at New York.

14. Wrote three Letters to Ireland 1 to Rich'd 1 to Braday and 1 to Patt Farrell—omitted taking copies—.

23d. Left New York for Upper Canada.

March 20th. Arrived at York.

25th. Went to sleep at Mr. Willcocks's & wrote 4 letters to Ireland.

April 26th. Wrote a letter to Rich'd Willcocks Esqr., my Brother.

May 1. Mr. Russell the Receiver General of Upper Canada engaged me to write in his office for fifty Pounds ster. per Year.

26. Raised my salary to sixty Pounds ster. per Year.

June 1. Wrote a letter to my Father.

July 7. Wrote 2 letters to Ireland, one to my Mother & one to Lucy.

15. Petitioned for a Town Lot & got it

17. Paid Mr. Russell his fees for sd. Lot 10 Dollars; Do. Mr. Ridout 4 do.

August 5. Petitioned the Council for 1200 Acres of Land, Granted.

7. Paid fees to Mr. Russell for same £15 stg. Do. to Mr. Ridout £7. 10 stg. Came to sleep at Mr. Russell's.

Sept. 6. The Governor left York for Quebec.

1800—SEPTEMBER

8. Sowed two acre & a half of Mr. Russell's land with Clover Hay.
 9. Do. Do.
 10. Made application to the Chief Justice thro' Mr. Weekes to be recommended for the Clerkship of the House of Assembly. Answered the Governor had previously disposed of it.

Angus Macdonell had been dismissed from the office—perhaps because he had been too insistent about arrears of salary due him. There does not seem to be any other reason, for the House approved his conduct as Clerk but refused to thank him. His successor in the office was Donald Maclean of York, whose commission issued at Quebec on March 12th, 1801—six months after this entry. (See Journals of Assembly, 1801).

- 12th. Rained on Mr. Russell's Timothy & Clover seed. Went to Mr. Russell's Farm & shot twenty Pidgeons. Spent the evening at Mr. Willcocks's along with Mr. Weeks.

York at this time was a sportsman's paradise. Besides the passenger pigeons which came in myriads at certain seasons, pheasants, wild duck and wild geese were easily obtainable; sea salmon ran in the Humber and the Don, and the creeks were full of trout.

- 13th. Was very sick the most part of the day.
 14th. Went to Church. Dined at Mr. Willcocks's. Drank tea at Mrs. McClean's with Mrs. McGill & the Miss Willcocks. Spent the remainder of the Evening at home at Mr. Russell's.
 15th. Sowed Two Acres and a half of Timothy seed for Mr. Russell at three quarts to the Acre. Shot twenty-one Pidgeons. sent six of them to Mrs. Alcock & six to the Miss Willcocks's.
 16th. Went with Mr. Russell to the Farm. Lost him there. Doctor Baldwin met me at Mr. Willcocks's in the Evening & he slept at Mr. Russell's that night. Mr. Russell put the Horses into the Barn field where they are to continue by themselves.
 17th. Mr. Russell, Doctor Baldwin & myself went to the sugar Loaf Hill; it is a Beautiful place. We returned to Mr. Russell's to Dinner, where we spent the Whole Evening. Mr. Willcocks & Mr. Dennison joined us.
 Mr. Russell lost one of his Lambs in the Morning supp. to be by a Wolf. We had for Dinner a Piece of Roast Beef and a side of corned Salmon. I breakfasted at Mr. Willcocks's. Doctor Baldwin Lay at Mr. Russell's. Gave But(t)s some Buckshot.

The sugar-loaf hill may be seen to-day in the Don Valley just south of the Bloor Street Viaduct. It was close to Castle Frank.

- 18th. It has been a general Rule with me & one I intend to pursue to Breakfast every Morning at Mr. Willcocks's. Sowed 8 quarts of Timothy for Mr. Russell which finished the Remainder of 10 Acres. Dined with Doctor Baldwin at Mr. Russell's. Indeed I have Made it appoint these some Weeks past to dine at Mr. Russell's except particularly engaged elsewhere. We had for Dinner a salmon & a fillet of Veal. Dug new Potatoes for the first time yesterday. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Slept very well. Tapped a cask of very good Port.
 19th. I went to the Humber on a pleasure party with Mr. & Miss Russell, Mr. and the Miss Willcocks's Mr. Weeks and Doctor Baldwin. We left York at 10 oClock reach'd the Humber in Mr. Jarvis's Boat at half past 12. Walked about for an hour & dined at half past 1. We had for Dinner a piece of Cold Roast Beef, Cold ham, cold chickens & hot stewed Wild Ducks. We all arrived safe at home at 5 oClock in the evening. The Humber is a Beautiful River navigable nearly 2 Miles for large Ships & at the Upper end is a Gov-

1800—SEPTEMBER

- ernment saw mill. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks spent the Evening with us.
- 20th. Mr. Russell and I went to the Farm. The man whom he employed to widen his fish Pond began to Work. Dined at home along with Doctor Baldwin, plaid (played) puzzles in the Evening. Had for Dinner a Piece of Roast Beef, some Veal cutlets, and a Bread Pudding. Dr. Baldwin & I Botled six Dozen & nine Bottles of White Wine for Mr. Russell. it Rained very heavy for about an hour.
- 21st. Went to Church along with Maria Willcocks. Saw Mrs. D. W. Smith then dined at Mr. Willcocks. Spent the Evening at Doctor Gambel's along with Mrs. Smith. Dennison was at Mr. Russell's when I came Home. Mr. Willcocks was ill.
- 22nd. Went to the Farm. Mr. Russell & Doctor Baldwin followed me. We spent a long time looking at the fish in Mr. Russell's pond killing a frog. Doctor Baldwin dined with us. We had for dinner a ham and Chickens a tongue & Stewed Beef Minced Veal & a Bread Pudding. Plaid puzzles after dinner. Spent the whole evening at home.
- 23rd. Got up about five o'Clock and went to the farm. It rained & thundered exceedingly. Spent all the forenoon in the Office. Doctor Baldwin Dined with us and went to Yonge Street after dinner. We had for Dinner a Leg of Mutton, some Stewed Beef, and a custard pudding. Mr. Russell read for Miss Russell and me during the Evening.
- 24th. Went early to the Farm. Went a second time with Mr. Russell. Met Doctor Baldwin there. Returned to Dinner & had a salmon, a tongue, and Stewed Mutton. Doctor Baldwin and I spent the Evening at Mr. Willcocks's where we met Mr. Stewart the Stipendiary Clergyman of York, Mr. Wood & Mr. Allen who went there to be Witnesses to Mr. Willcocks's Will.
- Rev. George Okill Stuart, rector of York and son of Rev. Dr. John Stuart of Kingston. The expression "Stipendiary Clergyman" is dignified enough; it gives place later in the Diary to the word, "soggarth," Irish for parish priest. At this time there was no church in York and services were held in the Parliament Buildings. The first St. James's was not built until 1803, William Berczy being the architect. Mr. Wood was William Allan's partner in a general store. His younger brother, Alexander Wood, came out from Aberdeen some years later. (See Judge Riddell's Life of Wm. Dummer Powell). Wm. Allan was Post Master, Customs Officer, and Inspector of pot and pearl ashes.*
- 25th. Went early to the Farm, brought home Mr. Russell's two horses. Road the rone to Mr. Everson's on Yonge Street for Hay seed. Was promised some. Returned to Dinner & had a piece of salmon, two Boiled fowl, a Tongue, Hashed Mutton & a Bread pudding. Mr. Russell got 10 lb. of clover seed from Niagara. Dennison spent the evening with us. Mr. Russell read the New York newspaper for us. It rained very heavy.
- 26th. It is a Rule I have made on my comming to Live with Mr. Russell that I breakfast every Morning at Mr. Willcocks's and to Dine & sleep at Mr. Russell's and Dine every Sunday at Mr. Willcocks.
- Went to the Farm with Mr. Russell. Franklin was at work there. Returned to Dinner and had a Leg of Mutton, a tongue, broiled chickens and a Custard Pudding. Went to the Miss Willcocks's in the Evening. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening at Mr. Russell's and when he went away Mr. Russell began to read for us Gulliver's Travels. Pompadore left Mr. Russell on the 24th. It was a very fine, dry day.
- 27th. Doctor Baldwin Mr. Russell & I went to the Farm. I sowed the hill adjoining the Farm House with two quarts of Timothy seed & two pounds of Clover. Returned to Dinner and had a piece of roast Beef, Mutton chops, and

1800—SEPTEMBER

a bread Pudding. Doctor Baldwin & I carried a Letter for Mr. Russell & a large package for D. W. Smith Esq. on board the Toronto yacht. I gave them to Captain Earl. We went in Canoos. Returned to Willcocks's and Drank Tea there. Spent the remainder of the evening at home Mr. Russell reading Gulliver's Travels.

The "Toronto" yacht was a Government vessel built at York and considered the swiftest craft on the Lake.

Reading aloud is a lost art. In the multitude of modern entertainments one of ideal quality has slipped away. Mr. Russell reads "Gulliver" and other works by Dean Swift, the Irish Satirist, and in a mixed company the over-frank novels of Fielding and Smollett. "The Mysteries of Udolpho" by Mrs. Radcliffe, published in 1794, was the best of the terroristic romances which began with Horace Walpole's "The Castle of Otranto." "Evalina" was Fanny Burney's first and best novel, first published in 1778. Smollett's picturesque novels, as the literary forefathers of Pickwick, are still read by students who are not too squeamish.

28th. I have made it a Custom to go swim every morning since the 5th of June and will mention in this Journal when I shall discontinue it. I shall mention in future the different changes of the Weather and many other Occurrences that I have in the preceding part of this Journal neglected to mention.

Went to Church. The discourse was principally to caution Persons from dreading to Die and how necessary it was to be always prepared for that awful moment. Returned home. Miss Russell and I went to Mrs. W. Smith's to pay a visit. We met Mrs. Jarvis on the Way. I was introduced to her. Doctr. Baldwin and I went to the Toronto (she not having sailed) with a letter of Mr. Russell's. I also sent Bayley's enclosure & my Mother's Letter under Cover to John Gray, Esqr. to be forwarded to England. Dined at Mr. Willcocks it being Sunday. Mr. Gamble dined there. We had for dinner a piece of roast Beef and a Pudding. Returned home to Tea. Dennison & his son George spent the Evening with us. Mr. Russell and Doctor Baldwin were striving to fix a Microscope but could not do it complete. Mr. Russell read part of Gulliver's Travels. The whole of the day there was very fine Weather. Bought six salmon for Mr. Russell for a Dollar.

John Gray was Mr. Russell's financial correspondent in Montreal.

29th. Doctor Baldwin went home. Mr. Russell went to the Farm by himself. He bought 10 ewes from Lowther. Dennison picked them. They were sent to the Farm. I dined at Willcocks's on a Goose. Gamble was there. We had a goose and Giblets for Dinner. Spent the evening at home. Dennison was there. Doctor Baldwin returned. He disputed with the boatmen. They left him on the Island. Mr. Russell read part of Gulliver's Travels. The weather was very fine during the whole day.

30th. Went very early in the morning with Doctor Baldwin to the Island where he hid his Goods the night before. He set off from thence home in his Canoo. I returned by myself in my Canoo. The Wind was very strong against me, it was very dangerous to cross the Bay. I went after breakfast in Mr. Jarvis's boat to Commander Bouchette's vessel for Goods of Mr. Russell's. Pompadore and a Man of Mr. Jarvis's rowed the Boat. I got for Mr. Russell two Boushels of Timothy seed and a box of Peaches. I also brought some Goods for Mr. Jarvis & some for D. W. Smith Esqr. I dined with Mr. Small. Ruggles was there. We had for dinner a salmon, two Perch, a piece of Roast Beef, a Brace of Pheasant, rashers and peas. I spent the evening at home. Willcocks was there. Mr. Russell read part of Gulliver's Travels. The earlier part of the day was windy but the remainder very fine.

Joseph Bouchette, son of Commodore Bouchette who had commanded the British

1800—OCTOBER

fleet on Lake Ontario in the Revolutionary period, was at first a naval officer and in 1793 had made the first survey of Toronto Harbour. His Topographical Description of Canada is well known.

October 1st. Repaired my Canoo. Mr. Rogers Breakfasted at Mr. Willcocks's. Mr. Russell and I went to the Farm. We saw there three Bald Eagles and several brace of Partridge. Returned to dinner at 5 o'clock and had a piece of salmon, stewed Beef, a pair of Wild Ducks, and a bread Pudding. Mr. Jarvis asked me to go Hunting with him to the Island on Friday next. Mr. Russell read part of Gulliver's Travels. The whole of the day was very fine. But, Mr. Russell's farmer, discovered that the sheep Dennison chose for Mr. Russell was much older than he wanted them and one of them was a Wether.

2nd. Went to the Farm with Mr. Russell. Assisted in clearing for a spring. Returned to Dinner and had a Leg of Mutton & turnips a pair of Wild Ducks a broiled Chicken and a Peach Pye. Mr. Ridout called in the Evg. I spent part of the Evening at Mr. Willcocks. The whole of the day was very fine except there being a small Shower. Mr. Russell's fingers were hurt by the shutting a Door.

3rd. Received a note from Mr. Jarvis stating that a Gentleman arrived at his House that Put it out of his power to go to the Island to-morrow. Went a shooting to the Island. Got nothing. Returned to Dinner and had a loin of roast mutton, a Broiled Chicken and some Pork, a Bread Pudding. Went to Willcocks's after Dinner & from thence to a Puppet Show. The Performance was very indifferent, the Weather very fine.

4th. Went to the Chief Justice's in consequence of hearing that some Lands became Vacant in the Township of Hope by the Death of Mr. Smith and wishing to know if it would be his pleasure that I should Locate my 12 hundred Acres there. He was not at home. I left word with his Brother that I would call in the morning. Crossed over to Mr. Russell's Farm. Met Mr. Russell there. Spent some time with the workmen. Returned to Dinner and had a Loin of roast Veal, some corned Pork & a Custard Pudding. Willcocks spent the evening with us. The whole of the day was very fine. Mr. Russell read some newspapers for us.

Peter Smith an independent fur trader received from the Crown in August, 1789, 200 acres at Pemiscutiank "a place on the north of Lake Ontario." This was Smith's Creek, afterwards Port Hope. Apparently Peter Smith was the son of Elias Smith who was an actual settler, and frequently visited Mr. Russell. (See 12th).

5th. Left off Bathing for this Season. Went to the Chief Justice's, saw him. He told me that there was no one had so good a right to Locate where they pleased as I had and as Mr. Smith never settled in the Province I was perfectly consistent in my application and desired me to make a requisition to the Surveyor General for those Lands & that he might lay it before the Council on Tuesday. He pressed me to breakfast. I thank(ed) him and retired. Went to Church; the subject of the Sermon was proving ye great utility of Constant prayer to the Almighty. Dined at Willcocks's being Sunday. Spent the Evg. at home. Mr. Russell read part of Eudolpho. Col. & Mrs. Smith arrived from Kingston. It rained & blew violently the whole day.

Monday, 6th. Went to the Surveyor General's to make a Requisition of those Lands that I spoke to the Chief Justice about. Elias Smith called on Mr. Russell. We had for Dinner a salmon a Fillet of Veal, a Pair of Roast Fowl and a bread Pudding. Mr. Russell read part of Eudolpho. I drank some mulled wine going to Bed and beathed my feet. It rained and Blew the whole day. Got a letter from John Gray, Esq. about my Cloaths.

Tuesday, 7th. Went on board the Speedy and got a keg from Mr. Gray which

1800—OCTOBER

contained for me a Piece of Linnen, 2 yards of superfine black cloth, 11 yards of Cambric, 5 yards of Muslin, 6 pair of cotton ribbed stockings, 6 pair of Patent Silk & Cotton do., 3 pieces of Nankin, 2 pair of shoes, 5 yards of Thickset, 4 yards of brown Linnen—all of which were very good. Got some other things from on board for Mr. Russell. Saw Col. Smith. A cask of Mr. Russell's rum missing. Went to the Farm with him. Returned to Dinner & had a Piece of roast Beef and Carrots a Custard Pudding. Miss Russell to Willcocks's in the Evening. I went for her. The Council agreed that I should get proof of Mr. Smith's death before they granted my request. I ask his Father. He told me died in the West Indies. Mr. Russell sent some spirits to Mrs. Dennison. Mr. Russell read part of Udolpho.

Wednesday, 8th. Went to the Farm and sowed 20 Quarts of Timothy seed on the Oat Field. Returned and helped unpack a hamper of Earthen Were. Received £19 2 9 stg. from Mr. Russell to pay Mr. Gray's bill. Went to Dinner and had a piece of Roast Beef Stewed Mutton soup and a bread Pudding. Elias Smith dined with us. I went to Mr. Willcocks's after dinner. Returned and Mr. Russell read part of the second volume of Udolpho. The whole of the day was very fine. George Dennison also dined with us.

Thursday, 9th. Went to the Garrison to Mrs. & Miss Smith. They were very well. Forwarded two letters by Colonel Smith one for Baldwin the other for myself. Received a Letter from Dr. Baldwin. Colonel Smith called to the office & said he would not sail for a day or two. Sent a Letter enclosing a Receipt of Mr. Russell's for the amount of Mr. Gray's Bill against me which I paid to Mr. Russell by Mr. Gray's orders. We had for dinner a R. leg of mutton & Cold R. Beef and a Bread Pudding. Mr. Russell finished the second volume of Udolpho. It thundered & rained the whole day.

Friday, 10. Wrote Letters in the office one to Doctor Baldwin. Gave it to Elias Smith. Saw Miss Smith in the street but did not speak. Had for Dinner a piece of roast Beef & a hash. Willcocks spent the evening with us Mr. Russell reading 3 v. of Udolpho. Very fine weather.

Sat'y., 11th. Went to the Farm & sowed the 5 acre Wheat field with 21 Quarts of Timothy seed. Returned to Dinner and had a piece of roast Beef a hash & a Custard Pudding. Forwarded some letter(s) to Col. Smith for Mr. Willcocks by George Dennison. Mr. Russell read part of Udolpho. The weather very fine.

Sunday, 12th. Went to Church. The discourse was principally supporting a religious Life and pious Conversations, reprobating all immoral discourses. Went to the office & wrote a certificate of Mr. Peter Smith's death who died in Jamaica in May 1799. I gave it to the Surveyor-General to be laid before Council on Tuesday. Maria Willcocks came for me to go dine with them it being Sunday. I returned home soon after dinner. Drank tea at home. Mr. Russell read part of the 4th volume of Udolpho. A letter came to Mr. Willcocks from his son Charles mentioning his being at Mr. Lufkin's about 40 miles from this requesting Cloaths to be sent to him. He sent them the next morning. The early part of the day was wet, the remainder very fine. Wore a Gray Coat a Dark waistcoat, my gray Nankin trousers & Boots. Went to bed at half past 11.

Richard Lovekin, an Irishman from Cork County, came into the Township of Clarke in 1796. The Burks, Trulls and Conants came from the Susquehanna country in 1794. John Burk's farm was on the lake shore beside Wilmot's Creek which is now known as Baldwin's Creek. Burk and the Lovekins were Robert Baldwin's next door neighbours. Benjamin Wilson's place was near at hand, although originally he had settled in Whitby.

Wednesday, 13th. Wrote for most of the day in the office. Mr. Jarvis called and

1800—OCTOBER

a Man called to buy Land from Mr. Russell. I gave Mr. Jarvis 2 seed cucumbers. Went to Mr. Willcocks's for Miss Russell. Jupiter the black boy was tied up in the storehouse for the most of the day for Mitching the preceding one at the Farm. Spoke a Little funny to a certain Person on a certain subject. Went to Dinner & had a Piece of stewed beef, a Wild Duck, a pair of Boiled Fowl, & a bread pudding. George Denison called in the Evening. Mr. Russell finished the 4th & last volume of Udolpho. Wore the same Cloths I did yesterday. The weather was very fine. I went to bed at 10.

Tuesday, 14th. Wrote the Most of the day in the Office. The Sheriff called to let me Know the Council had granted the prayer of my memorial to Locate my Twelve Hundred Acres on Lots in the Township of Hope. Mr. Russell went to the Farm after Council. Mr. Gray called in the morning so did Denison. George his son Dined with us. We had a piece of roast Beef, stewed Wild Ducks & a bread Pudding. Mrs. D. Smith and grand Daughter called after dinner. Mr. Russell went home with her; staid some time there. When he came home he read part of the 1st volume of Don Quixote. I brought all my Cloaths from Mr. Willcocks's; lost a pair of new Patent stockings. Had ordered a fire to be in my room every night & morning. Went to bed at 11. Not cordial with ER (*or PR; the word is blotted. Ed.*). The weather was cold but dry.

Wednesday, 15th. Went to the Surveyor Gen'l's to take out the number of the lots that the Council granted me in the Township of Hope & found them to be Lots No. 29 & 30 in the first concession with the broken fronts. Lot No. 26 in the 2nd Concession, Lots No. 18 & 19 in the 5th concession. Lot No. 20 in the 7th concession. Wrote for some time in the office. Dined with D. W. Smith. Two Gentlemen from England were there. We had for Dinner a ham, & Chicken, a piece of roast beef, a few trout. Drank claret. Drank Tea at home. Mr. Russell was unwell. The day was wet. Went to bed at 10. Franklin came to live with Mr. Russell.

Thursday, 16th. Got a Barrel of Rum from on board the Toronto for Mr. Russell. Wrote in the office for some time. Left two letters at Allen & Woods to be forwarded to Quebec for Major Green & John Hale Esqr. Assisted in fitting out my bedroom, cleaned and charged my Pistols afresh. I keep them at my bedside every night. Went to Dinner and had a Piece of Roast beef, a hash, a salmon, & a bread Pudding. The cow that Mr. Russell was going to kill broke away from the Butcher. I brought into the cellar a Cask of Port, a Cask of Madaira, & one of rum. Took 8 dozen & 7 Bottle(s) out of the cellar to be washed. Mr. Russell was displeased all the Evg. by the bad conduct of his female slave. George Denison spent the evening with us; Mr. Ridout, in afternoon. The whole of the day very fine. Went to bed about 10, brought a Bottle of rum to my room to give John the servant a Glass every Morning when he comes to light my fire. Weeks came home.

Friday, 17th. Mr. Bazeley breakfasted with us at Mr. Willcocks's. Lit a fire in the Office for the 1st time to be continued. Wrote the whole day. Mr. Russell's cow was killed. Had for Dinner a piece of roast beef & hash; a Custard Pudding. G. Denison dined with us. I went to Mr. Willcocks's after dinner. Returned and Mr. R. read part of Don Quixote. The whole of the day wet. Went to bed at half past 10. Wore a black coat, trousers and boots. I called to see Mr. Weeks in the morning.

Richard Beasley, an early settler and merchant at the Head of the Lake, who was a member of the Assembly. In the U. E. List the name appeared as Bazley.

Saturday, 18th. Mr. Russell brought home the Horses for the Winter. I wrote the whole day in the office. Went to Dinner and had some stewed beef a Wild

1800—OCTOBER

Duck, boil'd Pork and a bread Pudding. Saw Pompadore clean the Horses. Mr. Weeks called on me to borrow a waistcoat. The day very wet. Mr. Russell was ill. Went to bed at 10. Wore the same Cloaths.

Sunday, 19th. Went to Church; Cooper read prayers & Preached. Mr. Stewart was ill. I wrote part of an affidavit for Weeks. Dined at Willcocks's. Had a Piece of Corned beef, two Fowl, & a Pudding. Drank Tea there. Spent the latter part of the Evening with Weeks. The day was fine. Went to bed at half past 11.

Monday, 20th. Went to the Farm & sowed the front and adjoining field with Timothy seed. Gamble called on me by appointment at the Office. He wanted to make me his Attorney during his absence. He told me he was about to dispose of his two Hundred Acres on Yonge Street for four Hundred of Mr. Willcocks's Norige (Norwich) Lands. I went to Dinner and had a Beef's Head, stewed beef, & a Custard Pudding. Gave the Horses oats for the first time. Willcocks sent for me, Gamble was there. We went to McDougall's; had 3 bottles of Port. Gamble slept with me. The day was very fine.

Wm. Cooper was a schoolmaster and established the first school in York. Richard Gamble was the son of Dr. John Gamble of the Garrison. James Ruggles may have been "Ruggles the Interpreter" who was drowned in the "Speedy" in 1804. Jacob Herchmer whose name is mentioned later was lost in the same wreck. John McDougall's tavern was on the east side of Yonge Street a little south of Queen.

Tuesday 21. We got one Cock of Timothy Hay from the Farm. I bought 11 yards of Linen from Allan & Wood for my Waistcoats. Mr. Russell gave me back 15 s. (panish) Dollars that I paid for a Town Lot. I have made him a present of it. Had for Dinner a piece of stewed Beef & hash a Bread Pudding. I rode to the Farm after dinner, returned to Tea. George Dennison was there. Mr. Russell read part of Don Quixote for us. Went to bed at 10. The day was very fine.

Wednesday 22. Charles Willcocks arrived at 2 o'clock in the morning. Doctor Miss & Mary Baldwin came with him. I met them in the morning at Mr. Willcocks's. My meeting with them was friendly. The Baldwins are to spend their time at Mr. Russell's. I dined at Weeks's; Gamble and Ruggles were there. We had for Dinner a piece of salmon & Beef stakes. Gamble and Ruggles got so drunk they fell off their Chairs & Lay there untill Morning. We drank Port. I called at Willcocks's on my way home. He gave me a Letter for Gamble. They noticed my being Drunk. They were all at Wine on my return home. I went to bed soon after. The Doctor talked much to me. The day was very fine, except the Evening being wet. Went to bed at 12.

Thursday 23rd. Went to the Farm & saw Mr. Russell's Potatoes measured. He has to his share 114 Bushels 60 of which was brought home & put in the root House. Went to Dinner & had a Piece of Corned Beef, soup, a pair of roast Chickens & a Custard Pudding. I staid at Home the whole Evening. Gamble called on us. The day was fine. I went to bed before 10 & before the Baldwins.

Friday 24th. Went to Counsellor Weeks where Gamble made to me a Power of Atty. & an assignment of his Lot on Yonge Street. He then set of (f) for New York. I went with him as far as the Humber. I met Weeks's Horse there & brought him Home. The Family were at Dinner when I came Home. We had hash beef, soup, Roast beef & a Bread Pudding. I went to Willcocks's after dinner. He shewed me a Letter of an Atty. his son recd. from Mr. McDonnell on account of his not perf'g his Contract with the man who accompanied him to this Town. It was left to a reference. The day was pretty fine. I went to bed at 10.

1800—OCTOBER

Saturday 25th. I was sick the whole of this day. The reference at W's was broke of (f) he not consenting to be security for his son. Mr. & Miss Russell, Doctor & the Miss Baldwins went to the farm. I went a part of the way but was so ill I returned home. Wood asked me to Dinner. I did not go. We had at Home a piece of Rt. Beef, Boiled fowl, a Tongue & a Bread Pudding. Went to bed at 11. The day was very fine.

Sunday 26th. Breakfasted in bed being unwell. Received a Letter from Mr. Angus MacDonell mentioning his regret at not seeing me yesterday & stating that he could not again prevail on House to refer his charge against young Mr. Willcocks, but advised me speak to Mr. Herchmer. I did so & told him that I would give House 20 Dollars if he would give Willcocks an acquitt'l. He said he would speak to him. I dined at Mr. Willcocks's. We had for dinner a Leg of Mutton a Tongue and a Bread Pudding. I returned the Chief Justice thanks for procuring me so good a Location. I came home. Mrs. and Mr. Smith was there. I went home with them tho' I was very ill. The whole day was very fine. Went to bed at 10. Doctor Baldwin sat a long time with me after I was in bed.

Monday 27th. Was confined the whole day in bed with a Cold & sore throat. Doctor & Miss Baldwin & Mrs. Smith went to the Garrison. Miss Russell went as far as Denison's. Mr. Russell got 50 Apple trees from Mr. Hamilton 25 of which are grafted. He went to the farm. We killed a Weather, wt. 50 lb. I took a piece of Pheasant & some Custard Pudding for Dinner. Miss Russell & the Baldwins Drank Tea at the Surveyor General's. Mr. Russell came to my Room and sat a good while with me. I having got up to get my Bed made Mr. Russell came a second time with something for my throat. Dr. B. followed him. They sat a long time with me. I went to bed at 11. The day was very fine.

1800—NOVEMBER

Sunday Novr. 2nd. Was so ill that I could not leave my bed until this day, Doctor Baldwin sitting up with me some nights. Wickheart brought me two pair of Shoes from Ketchham. I paid 3 Dollars for one pair & 2½ for the other. I sent for Mr. Weeks to request of him to give to Captn. De Hene 5 Dollars in the mildest manner, the Captn. being with me in the morning & in some measure made known his distress to me. I gave Weeks the money. I went to bed very ill. The Weather in general was fine for the last week.

Captain Baron Frederick de Hoen—or Von Hoen—was a retired British officer of Hessian birth, settled on the west side of Yonge Street north of Deer Park.

Jesse Ketchum a shoe maker and tanner, an eccentric personage who lived on the west side of Yonge Street south of Queen Street. He became wealthy, gave the land for the first Knox Church, and provided in his will for the giving of prizes in perpetuity to Toronto Sunday School pupils. He spent his later days in Buffalo.

Monday 3. Got up about 2 o'clock, Was a little better. Weeks brought a note of Franklin's (Mr. Russell's servant) for six pounds P.C. to get Cash from Mr. Russell for but was refused. Willcocks called to see me. I got so bad I was obliged to go to bed.

Wednesday 4. Doctor & the Miss Baldwins left Mr. Russell's to go to Niagara & from thence to Whitestown. This was the first day I went out. Received a letter from Gamble dated Niagara, 3rd novr. Dined at the Dwelling House & had for dinner a breast of mutton, soup and a Pudding. The Weather was remarkably fine. The Indian summer commenced on Monday.

Whitestown a settlement along the Mohawk River a little northwest of Utica, N.Y. Hugh White and his family were the pioneers in 1784. By 1786 the colony had

1800—NOVEMBER

so increased that Rev. Dr. Hillyer of Orange, N.J., was called to form the first Presbyterian congregation west of Albany.

Thursday 6th. Went to Mr. Willcocks's & to Mr. Weeks's. I returned to dinner and had a Piece of Roast Beef, fish & soup. Willcocks called to see us in the Evening.

Friday 7. At nine o'clock in the morning Mr. Charles Willcocks called at my room I being in Bed. He asked me how I found myself. I told him I was rather better than I was yesterday. He looked at a memorandum book of mine that was lying on the Table by my bedside wherein he saw his father's name mentioned, that he spent the preceding evening at Mr. Russell's. Mr. C. Willcocks looked at me & said that he meddled in no man's business but his own, nor would he allow anyone to interfere in his; that I tattled about him at Mr. Russell's yesterday & that I told his Father he bought an acre lot, which was rascally of me & and that no one but a Rascal would interfere in his business. In reply I only begged that he would quit the room. He swore he would not. I then said I should make application to Mr. Russell & was raising myself in the bed when he ran and seized one of my Pistols that was charg'd & hanging over the fire Place, swearing that he would not quit the room for Russell or any one else; at the same time cocked the Pistol & presenting it at me swore that he would settle me. Retreating backwards (he) quit the room the Pistol still pointed towards me. As soon as I saw he was outside the door I jumped out of the bed & seized the other Pistol that was hanging up, with a determination that if he came a second time into the room to put him to death. On his seeing which he drew farther back & swore by the Immaculate God that if I put my nose outside of the door that he would blow my brains out. Upon saying which he carried off my Pistol & did not see him afterwards until the Sheriff arrested & had him at Mr. Small's where I lodged an Information against him before Mr. Small & Mr. Jarvis. I returned Home & went to Mr. Willcocks's Father's where was Mr. Alcock & his Lady. I mentioned by their desire the whole of the above circumstance. They & Mr. Willcocks was Highly Astonished & advised that C. Willcocks should be confined until he got good security for his good behaviour, the Father declaring that if his passing his word for him would release him he would not do it. Mr. Small liberated him on his promise of procuring bail—he broke his promise. I returned to Dinner & had Trout, soup & a Loin of Mutton. I went to bed at 8 o'clock. The day was very fine.

Saturd'y Novr. 8. Mr. Wood & Mr. Weeks called on me. I went to Mr. Small's to know why Charles Willcocks was not apprehended. I mentioned some parts of his improper conduct upon which Mr. Small said he would go immediately to the Sheriff & have him arrested. I called at old Mr. W's. He appeared uneasy that his son was not arrested. I returned to Dinner & had a piece of roast beef, a chicken, soup & fish. I went to bed about 8 o'clock very ill & about 9 Charles Willcocks Came to my outside door & wanted to come in abusing & cursing me very much. He went away after some time. The day was very fine.

Sunday 9. Mr. Weeks called on me in the morning & told me he was at Mr. W's the night before when Charles went Home; that at first he seemed to be mild but afterwards got outrageous & violent in his expressions against me, in so much that old Mr. Willcocks requested that Mr. Weeks would in the morning send for Cameron the Goaler (Gaoler) & have Charles committed. Mr. Weeks did so but the Sheriff had him at his own House keeping him until he got bail. I wrote out with Mr. Alcock to his farm. On my return I went to Mr. Small's to know what was done about C. W. Small told me that he was safe

1800—NOVEMBER

in the Custody of the Sheriff & that he Mr. Small had lodged a Committal on him. I returned to Dinner & had soup, fish, boiled Chickens, hash & a Roast leg of Mutton. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's called in the Evening. I went to bed about 8. Left them After me. Watters called to Mr. Willcocks to know if he should go Bail for his son. He was ans'd no. The Evg. was rather Wet.

Probably Cameron the Gaoler was Archibald Cameron, appointed tax-collector at the Town Meeting of March 4th, 1799. (Scadding, "Toronto of Old," p. 222). "Watters" doubtless was William Waters who was associated with Titus Geer Simons in the publication of "The Upper Canada Gazette."

Monday 10th. Cameron the sub Sheriff brought me a Letter from Mr. Charles Willcocks. It was very inconsistent & had strong marks of Insanity. Cameron came a second time & brought home my Pistol that C. Willcocks took out of my room the day he assaulted me. He said it was found in the Government pasture. It was not much abused. I went to dinner & had hashed mutton, Trouts, boiled Chicken & a Piece of roast beef. Mr. Willcocks came in after dinner & told us that his son was in Prison at the Goal (Gaol). He received two Letters from him which were very incoherent. I went to bed at 8 oc. It snowed a little. I was very Ill the whole day.

Tuesday, 11. Was Ill in the morning. Mr. Willcocks called to see me. I went to Dinner & had a piece of roast beef, hash mutton, Chickens & a Custard pudding. We made a search for some hay that was taken out of the yard. Peggy said she brought (it) to Smith's for her Pig. Mr. Russell read part of Don Quixote for us. I went to bed at 9. The day was very fine. Mr. Stewart the sogar (soggarth; Irish for "parish priest" Ed.) drank Tea with us.

Wednesday 12. Rode to the Farm. The Wheat & Grass seeds looked very Well. Called at Mr. Willcocks going and coming. Dinner was ready when I returned. We had stewed mutton & boiled beef. Mr. Willcocks called to see us in the Evening. I came to bed at 8. The day was very fine. I did not go to Sleep untill past 12.

Thursday 13. Breakfasted at Mr. Russell's House for the first time. Mr. Jarvis & Mr. Small called on me at my room. Mr. Small said there was a necessity to bind me over to the Peace. Mr. Jarvis said that it was a mere matter of form & that Mr. Small might then do it verbally. I said I had no objection to be bound over to the Peace if I broke it or if it could be proved that there was a probability of my doing so but untill then I would not submit to be bound. Mr. Jarvis then said that he himself would not like to be bound over but he supposed it would be sufficient to be bound over to keep the Peace to C's Willcocks alone. I then said that I knew my disposition was of that peaceable nature that there was no probability of my quarling with Mr. Willcocks if he was liberated tomorrow & that (if) he challenged me for if I did I should consider myself a greater mad man than him, no(r) woul(d) I submit to anything without consulting Mr. Russell. Mr. Small then said that C. Willcocks offered bail he could not avoid liberating him. I told him as to that he might do as he pleased. The(y) wished me a good morning. I communicated the whole to Mr. Russell who said it was ridiculous. I wrote some time in my room. Mrs. Thomson called to see Miss Russell in the morning. I went to Dinner and had a roast Leg of mutton & stewed beef. Mr. Russell read the first volume of Evelina. Dennison called in the Even'g. Mr. Russell took very little notice of him. I went to bed at 11. It snowed a little at night.

William Jarvis, Magistrate, and Secretary of the Province since its foundation.

Friday 14. I wrode to the Farm. The Horse broke away from Buts and I as we were turning him over a fence. We caught him and went afterwards to look for a Deer to the end of Mr. Russell's hundred acre Lot. We saw none. I

1800—NOVEMBER

then returned to Dinner, first calling to see Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's. Captn. de Heane was there. We had for dinner hashed Mutton & Roast beef. Mr. Russell read the second Volume of Evelina for us. I went to bed at 11. It snowed a little but froze pretty hard.

Saturday 15. Went after breakfast to Mr. Willcocks's. Saw them all. Captn. de Hene was there. Cameron the Goaler came in & addressing himself to me said that it was a pity that that difference was not settled between Mr. C. Willcocks & me & that I had better try him for (a) little time. I told Mr. Cameron if Mr. C. Willcocks would find good security to keep the Peace I should have no objection to Mr. Willcocks's being Liberated but not otherwise. He then told Mr. Wm. Willcocks that he could not find his son in provisions or Candle Light any Longer & that Mr. Willcocks should send his Provisions to him. Mr. Willcocks then requested that Mr. Cameron would call at his House at 12 oClock to morrow. Returned Home. The Goaler's brother called with a bill for taxes. He said that he dined at the Goal yesterday, that he saw C. Willcocks there & that at night he behaved most violent & outrageous but did not wish to mention it lest his brother should be angry. Mr. Russell dined at McDougale's along with the Gardeners Club. Miss Russell & I dined alone on a piece of corned Pork & cabbage & some stewed beef. I went to the Miss Willcocks's in the evening to tell them that Charles was violent the night before. Mr. Russell returned at 9 oClock. He read part of the 3rd volume of Evelina. I went to bed at 1. The day was very fine. Mr. Russell did not like his dinner at McDougal's.

Sunday 16. Went to Mr. Weekes. I showed him the copy of a Letter I was going to send to Mr. Merritt requesting him to pay his Draft in favor of Mr. Gamble. Mr. Weeks approved of the form. On my way Home I met C. Willcocks. He shunned me. We had for Dinner beefstakes & roast beef. Mr. Russell finished the last volume of Evelina. It rained early in the morning. I went to bed at 10.

Monday, Novr. 17. Mr. Small called to the Office to me & said that he came to bind me over to the Peace on acct. of Mr. Charles Willcocks's Deposition. I told I would suffer no such thing. He then said I must, on which Mr. Russell came in & said that he would advise me to go to Goal & bring an action against the Magistrate rather than be bound over. Mr. Small said he would do his duty as a Magistrate and Quit the room. It was as dark at 3 oClock as it would be at 12 oClock at night. We went to dinner & had a Piece of roast beef & hashed beef. Mr. Russell finished the first volume of Jos. Andrews. It rained the whole day. I went to bed about 1 oClock.

Tuesday, 18. I saw Mr. Jarvis in the morning and he denied that he advised Small to bind me over to the Peace. I then went to consult Weekes how I could avoid being bound over. He said that the Magistrate had it in his Power to do so if he pleased but advised me to see the Chief Justice. I did so & mentioned the whole transaction to him. He gave me the same answer that Weekes did. He was extremely kind to me & gave me reason to believe he would serve me if he could. I wrote afterwards to the old fort. Returned to Dinner. Old Mr. Willcocks called on us before dinner. He shewed us a Letter he received from Charles in the morning. It stated that he did not speak of his sisters or Mr. Russell's family disrespectfully & if he offended Mr. or Miss Russell he would very willingly beg their pardon. I asked him where he wrote the Letter from. He said from Home. Mr. Willcocks also said that Charles acknowledged last night to him that he was the Person who took down the first Pistol. I told the old Gentleman then that I was at the Chief Justice's & mentioned the whole circumstance to the Chief, and declared

1800—NOVEMBER

that if he, C.W. persisted in Making the affidavit that he drew up at Mr. Small's I would Indict him for perjury. He then said he would go to Small's & take up that Paper. We went to Dinner & had a piece of boiled corned beef and some stewed beef. Mr. & and the Miss Willcocks's & Mr. & Tom Denison called to see us in the Evening. I left them about 9 o'clock & went to bed. It snowed heavy in the Evening.

Wednesday 19th. For the first time I audited two Warrants of Survey in Mr. Russell's office. I wrote & read alternately the whole day. Mr. Alcock called at the Office & said Small called on him & asked his opinion whether he should bind me over or not. Mr. Alcock would give no opinion. Mr. Willcocks called twice before dinner. The first time he showed Miss Russell a letter he was bringing from Charles to Mr. Small to get from Mr. Small the Deposition that C was about to swear to as a pretext to have me bound over to the Peace. The second time he showed & read for her the Deposition C wrote for. We went over from the Office to dinner & had a Piece of boiled Pork & Cabage a piece of roast beef & a bread Pudding. I shot 2 snowbirds after dinner. I met Mr. Alcock rideing. He told me that last year he shot 6 or 7 Dozen of that kind. Mr. Russell read part of the 2nd volume of Jos. Andrews. He went about 9 o'clock to shut his office windows. I wanted to go but he refused. I suspected his reasons which for the moment gave me vast uneasiness. It snowed a little. The ground continues to be white. I went to bed about 11. I forgot to mention that Mr. Weekes called on me & said that he was going to Niagara about very particular business & begged the loan of a pair of boots & my large coat. I lent them with pleasure. He left me his large Cloak.

Thursday 20. Wrote in my room the whole day. Received a letter from Mr. Baldwin. Went to dinner and had Corned beef an(d) Cabage hashed beef & a roast duck. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. He says Charles is reformed. He drinks no spirits. We do not believe him. Denison called before dinner. I went to bed at 9, left W's after me. I broke the Lock of the Parlour door. The frost was severe, the snow is still on the ground.

Friday, 21. Went to Inman's with the Lock of the Parlour Door to get it mended. Met Mr. Allen & conversed some time. Weighed 21 lb. of Butter, 103 of Beef. Mr. Russell gave me the money to pay for Both. Went to Dinner & had a piece of roast beef & a Duck. I went to Allen's in the evening for a few Minutes. Denison called in the Evg. Mr. Russell finished Joseph Andrews. The snow continued. Went to bed 11. The day was pretty fine.

Saturday, 22. Entered one Warrant of Survey. Wrote the Whole day in My room. Received a letter from Doctor Baldwin Dated from Niagara. Ketchem brought me 6 pair of shoes. They were all to(o) slight. I refused to take them. Gave him four Dollars in advance. Went to Dinner and had a piece of roast beef, hashed beef and stewed Ducks. Buts called in the Evening, so did Mr. & Maria Willcocks. I came to bed at 9 & left them after me. It snowed all the evening.

Sunday, 23rd. Went out Sleding for the first time. I met Mr. Jarvis in a Cariatall. I staid out for about an hour. The ground was rather soft. I wrote the remainder of the day in my room. I perceived that I had contracted a C(old) two days before. Mr. Russell got letters from England. The Political News of Europe is very bad. I went to Dinner & had two Fowl, Roast beef & hashed beef. Mr. Russell began to read The History of the Bible. I went to bed at 10. It snowed a little.

Buonaparte was encamped at Boulogne threatening an invasion of England. Food prices were high owing to the war and to general scarcity due to bad harvests. In the Spring of 1801 a maximum was touched. On March 5th the price of the quartern loaf was 1s 10½d. A good harvest followed and in the middle of

1800—NOVEMBER

October the price of the loaf had declined to 11½d. (Knight: History of England).

Monday, 24. Went to Doctor McCawley's. I saw Mr. & Mrs. McCawley. They asked me to breakfast but I had breakfasted before. McCawley & I retired to a private room. I spoke to him as to my Health. He said he would call on me at the office. I then went to Colonel Shaw's to know Whether the Toronto was expected at York this season. He answered in the affirmative. I asked Mr. Crookshank if there were any Goods on board the Speedy for Mr. Russell. He said not. I returned Home and Wrote in My Room the remainder of the day. Doctor McCawley called on Me; he gave me some things to take. I went to dinner and had roast beef and Chicken, some hashed Beef. Drank but two glasses of Wine. Willcocks called in the Evening. He shewed Mr. Russell a Letter he Received from his Wife. I went to my room a(t) seven oClock & went to bed at nine. The day was fine. I wrote in my Room from seven untill nine.

Dr. James Macaulay, a former military surgeon appointed to the Queen's Rangers by Simcoe, lived at the corner of Yonge and Front Streets, west side, and afterwards built Teraulay Cottage near Holy Trinity Church. His wife had been a Miss Hayter, and was a most attractive woman. Her portrait is in the Ross Robertson Collection. "Teraulay" was an arbitrary compound uniting the names Hayter and Macaulay.

George Crookshank was brother-in-law of Capt. John McGill, and "a benevolent and excellent man" who in later years was Receiver-General of the Province.

Tuesday, 25. Mr. Russell got from on board the Swift six Boxes. I paid the Men a Dollar that brought them. The Captain sat some time with me in My room. Mr. Jarvis also staid with me for some time. I wrote the remainder of the day. Went to Dinner & had Soup stewed Beef & a Chicken. I went to bed at 7 oClock. The day thawed.

Wednesday, 26. Wrote the whole day in my room. Captain de Hene, Mr. Weeks & the Captain of the Swift called to see me. I wrote a letter to Rich'd by the way of Halifax. Weeks brought me one from Baldwin. I wrote one to Doctor McCawley requesting to see him. I went to Dinner and had Soup, hash and roast beef, Kidneys & an Apple dumpling. Willcocks called in the Eve'ng to read a Letter which he received from Mr. Neilson of N. York mentioning a great rise of Wheat in England and the death of his wife. I left them and went to bed at 9. It thawed very much.

Thursday, 27. Doctor McCawley to see me for the second time. I wrote the most of the day in my room. Weighed a quarter of beef that we bought from Mosley, 170 pounds. He was paid for it. I went to Dinner & had roast beef, Pig's cheek & two chickens. John Badger brought me some things from the Doctor's. Mr. Russell read out of one of the European Magazines. I went to bed at 9. The snow entirely disappeared. Denison called after I went to bed.

Friday, 28. Began to use sugar of Led. Mr. Weekes called to see me. I spent the whole day in my room. Went to dinner & had roast (beef), Two chickens & a cold cheek. Mr. Willcocks called in the eveg. I rec'd a Letter from C. Willcocks before Dinner. Went to bed at 9. The day very fine. Lent Franklin 5 Dollars.

Sugar (or acetate) of lead is a powerful astringent and sedative used as a remedy for chronic dysentery.

Saturday, 29. Wrote the whole day in my room. Went to Dinner and had soup, roast beef and Hashed Chicken. Willcocks called in the evening. Mr. Russell read out of a Magazine. I went to bed at 11. The Day was fine.

Sunday, 30. Wrote the whole day in my room. Mr. Weeks called to see me. Mrs. D. Smith called, who enquired very kindly after my Health. I went to Dinner

1800—DECEMBER

& Had Soup, Roast beef And Chicken. The Miss Willcocks's And Denison called after Dinner. I Le(f)t them about 9 oClock. It Froze the whole day.

Monday, 1. Doctor McCawley called on me for the third time. Staid the whole day in my room. Miss Russell spent the forenoon at Mrs. D. Smith's. I went to Dinner & had soup, a roast fowl & fish. Mr. Russell read part of the first volume *Peregrine Pickle*. I came to bed at 11. It froze hard.

Tuesday, 2. The man who brought the Letters (from) Baldwin offered me 2 Dollars an acre for one of my Lots in Hope. I refused it. Mr. Weeks showed me some papers to copy for him. I staid the remainder of the forenoon in my room. Mr. Russell went to the farm. A Wolf Killed a sheep the night before. He returned to Dinner & we had roast beef, boiled fowl & ham. Finished the first volume of *Pickle*. Went to bed at 11. It froze hard. Butts called in the evening.

Wednesday, 3. Mr. Weeks called on me in the morning, called a second time & borrowed eight Dollars from me. I made a Quart of Ink. Staid until dinner time in my room. Went to Dinner and had stewed chickens, kidneys, fish & stewed Beef. Mr. Willcocks & Butts called in the evening. I lef(t) W. after me and cam(e) to bed at 8 oClock. The Day very fine.

Thursday, 4. Mr. Weekes repaid me the eight Dollars he borrowed Yesterday. He also paid Mr. Russell. I staid in my Room untill dinner time. Went to Dinner and had Corned beef, fish, and two fowl Roast. Mr. Russell (read) part of the second volume of *Pickle*. I went to bed at 11. The day was fine. Ketcham brought me 6 pair of Shoes which I Kept. I gave him 8 Dollars in part Payment. He took my boots to put feet in them.

Friday, 5. Mr. Willcocks called to see me in the morning. I gave Kochman the lock of my room Door to mend. I asked him to make me a Rifle. He said he had not tools. I staid the most of the day in my room. I went to dinner and had a piece of roast beef, a brace of Pheasant, Trout, a roast Chicken. Mr. Russell finished the second volume (of) *P. Pickle*. It froze hard. I went to bed at 11.

Saturday, 6. Mr. Willcocks called to see me. I staid the most of the day with Miss Russell. We had for Dinner roast beef, stewed Fowl. Mr. W. & Dennison called in the Eve'ng. I left them & went to bed at 8 oClock. It froze hard.

Sunday, 7. Doctor McCawley called for the 4th time. I put a Cask of Madaira in to the Cellar. The bay was frozen entirely over by last night's frost. Maria & Eugenia Willcocks called after church. I staid the greater part of the day in the House. We had for Dinner a roast Loin of Veal, hashed beef, a Pig's Cheek and a Brace of Pheasant. Captain de Hene dined and spent the Evening with us. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's do. (ditto). I left them about 9 oClock & went to bed. It snowed a Little.

Monday, 8. Mr. Weekes called to ask (me) to Dinner for to morrow. I refused. He mentioned about the Quarrel at Niagara. I was a little huff with M.E.R. (Miss Elizabeth Russell). Idle the whole day. Had for Dinner roast beef, hashed veal & boiled Pork. Mr. W's came in after Dinner. I went to my room at 7 oClock. It froze a little.

Perhaps this quarrel was the "particular business" which Weekes had mentioned on November 18th.

Tuesday, 9. Rode to the Farm to see some hay brought home but Butts went after a Wolf that brought away one of the Traps that was set for him. On my return I saw the Chief Justice on the road. I light of(f) my Horse & we walked to Town together. He shewed that Dennison brought his fence too close to the road. He desired me to mention it to Mr. Russell. I did so, And

1800—DECEMBER

Mr. Russell & I went there afterwards & found it to be so. We saw W's & his son walking by Denison's. We returned to Dinner & had roast veal, hash, & a brace of Pheasant. W's & Denison called after Dinner. I left them at 8 o'clock. It froze smart. I spoke to McCawley & Mr. Alcock at the office Door before dinner. Weekes called to see me. Brought the little Horse & the bull from the farm.

Wednesday, 10. Rode to the farm. We got down one Load of Hay and 41 boushels of very bad oats. W's called before dinner. We had for Dinner Corned beef, stewed veal and Pheasants. Mr. Russell read part of the 3rd Volume of P. Pickle. I went to bed at 11. It froze hard.

Thursday, 11. Staid the most of the day in the Parlour. Went to Allen & Woods. Bought a 5' thonge. Made a handle for it. Had for Dinner boiled beef, whitefish & stewed veal. Mr. Russell read part of the 3rd volume of P. Pickle. It snowed a good deal and Rained afterwards. I went to bed at 11.

Friday, 12. Staid the most of the day at the House. Had for dinner boiled veal, fish, Corned beef & a bread Pudding. Mr. Ridout called in the Evening to Tea. Mr. Russell finished the 3rd volume of P. Pickle. I went to bed at 11.

Saturday, 13. Went to Mr. Small's. Got the order of Council for my Lands in Hope from him. Brought it (to) the Surveyor Genl. who told me he would send it to the Solicitor Genl. the very first. Staid the whole day afterwards in the House. Had for dinner roast Pork, a Pair of fowl & a Custard Pudding. Mr. Russell read Part of the 4th volume of P. Pickle. Went to bed at 10. It froze hard.

Sunday, 14. Lay in bed untill 12 o'clock. Mr. Alcock called. Councillor Perry was buried. It was difficult to get People to carry him to the Grave. We had for dinner Corned beef, stewed Fowl, a bread Pudding. Mr. Willcocks & Denison called in the Evening. I left them about 9 o'clock. It thawed a little.

"The Gazette" of Dec. 15, 1800, reports a Masonic funeral for "Brother Alexander Perry, a member of Lodge No. 12 of Montreal, who was drowned on the 11th December, 1800, whilst crossing the river (Rouge) seventeen miles from town, being on his way home." Daniel Cozens was Worshipful Master; Angus Macdonell, Grand Chaplain, and John Cameron, Deputy Grand Master. Why bearers were hard to find is difficult to understand. It appears also from John Ross Robertson's History of Masonry that Perry had been an army sergeant rather than a Councillor.

Monday, 15. Staid at home the whole day. Had for dinner roast Pork, Chickens, a bread Pudding. We got home 49 boushels of Potatoes at 3 s. per. Mr. Russell read part of P. Pickle. It froze a little. I went to bed at 11. Dreamed that my father was going to be married.

Tuesday, 16. I went to the farm. Returned to Dinner & had Pork, fowl and a bre(a)d Pudding. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's called in the Evening. I left them & went to bed at 10. It froze a little.

Wednesday, 17. Mr. Weekes and Mr. Willcocks called. Weekes proposed my going bail for to bear the damages of a suit that is carrying on against Gamble. I refused untill I would consult Mr. Russell. He said he would call to-morrow. I went to the Solicitor's by Mr. Russell's orders to request of him to postpone forwarding the Deeds of Mr. Russell's three Lots facing his farm. I returned to Dinner & had soup, roast beef, Chickens & Partridges, a Custard Pudding—all salt. Mr. Russell finished P. Pickle. I went to bed at 11. It thawed.

Thursday, 18. Wrote in the Parlour. Ketchum brought home my new vamped boots. I paid him in full. We Taped a bad Cask of Port. We had for dinner soup, Pork, Chickens, a Bread Pudding. W's called in the evening. I went to bed at 9. It blew hard.

Friday, 19. Weekes called to let me know that Ruggles & Herron would go security

1800—DECEMBER

for Gamble's suit. I wrot(e) a little in the Parlour. We had for Dinner stewed beef, a Pig's Cheek, Two Pheasants, a bread Pudding. Mary Thompson called. Mr. Russell read Part of the Bible. Went to bed at 11. It Rained heavy.

Samuel Heron was one of the town Wardens. Mary Thomson afterwards became the wife of Capt. Scarlett as Miss Russell's will indicates. (This will may be consulted in the Surrogate Office, Osgoode Hall).

Saturday, 20. Butts brought 22 boushels of Oats from the Farm. Mr. Russell dined at McDougale's along with the Gardiners' Club. Miss Russell & I dined alone on Roast beef, Partridge & Pudding. Denison & his son Charles came to tea. I left them & went to bed at eight. It rained a little.

Sunday, 21st. Staid the most of the day in the parlour. The Ice left the Bay. We had for dinner Soup, roast beef & Boiled Pork, a bread Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the evening. I left them about 9 oClock. It was a very fine day. I walked on the Bank in the evening with Mr. Allen.

Monday, 22. Went to the farm at day light. Measured & brought home Mr. Russell's share of the barley, being 11 boushels. Wrote for some time before dinner. Had roast beef, soup & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the evening. I went to bed at 9. It rained a little.

Tuesday, 23. Walked along the beech and shot a Duck. Called at Willcocks's, saw the old man & Maria. She told me she lost several pair of stockings and one pair of mine. The old man asked me to dine with him on Xmas day but I refused. I called on Weeks. Mr. Russell came home ill from Council. We had for dinner roast beef, soup, pheasant & stewed chickens. Mr. Russell read part of the N. testament. I went to bed at 11. It rained. I beathed my feet.

Wednesday, 24. Began to burn fires in my office. McCawley called to see me for the fourth time. I went to dinner and had roast beef and soup. Mr. Willcocks & Denison called in the evening. I went to bed at 9. It rained a little.

Thursday, 25. Went to Church. Weekes dined with us. We had for dinner soup roast beef, boiled Pork, Turkey, Plumb Pudding & minced pies. We had a supper for the first time in my remembrance. I came to bed at 12. It was a very fine day. Playter called for some camomile.

Capt. George Playter and Capt. John Playter had farms on the opposite sides of the Upper Don. Eli Playter, son of Capt. George, was the Town Clerk.

Friday, 26. Walked out; saw Mr. Jarvis & Allen. The(y) proposed subscribing to a raft across the don. I seconded them. The meeting previous to the Calls taking place was held. I called on Weeks. Miss Russell & I went to Mr. Smith's. We returned to dinner & had soup, roast beef & several hashes. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's called after dinner. I plaid cards with the women. I came to bed about 11. It rained smart.

Saturday, 27. Mr. Russell bought some Indian corn at 5/ the boushell & when I was seeing it measured it proved to be rotten. I then returned it. Mr. Ruggles called on me. He told me that he would get the road facing Gamble's lot on Yonge Street cleared immediately. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's dined with us. We had for dinner roast beef, boiled Pork, a turkey & tarts. Denison and his son called after dinner. We plaid cards. I went to bed before supper. It froze a little.

Sunday, 28. Rode to the farm. Met Denison there. On my return I saw Weeks. He told of C's Willcocks's improper conduct the night before. Maria Will's done the same. He attempted to stab Playter's waiter. I wrote for some time in the Office. Went to Dinner and had stewed beef Roast Turkey and Minced

1800—DECEMBER

meats. Mr. Russell read out of the N. Testament. I came to bed at 11 o'clock. It froze.

Monday, 29. Went with Weekes to a meeting that was held facing Doctor McCawley's to inspect the road that Hale is making there. The meeting unanimously agreed that what was done was ill done. The Chief's Brother overtook us on our return; said that he was going to Engl'd on the 17 of next month & if we had any letters to forward he would carry them. I returned to dinner & had soup, roast beef, hashed turkey & duck. My office chimney took fire. We all spent the Ev'g at Mr. Smith's along with Mr. & Mrs. Alcock. We returned about 10 o'clock. It froze.

Eliphalet Hale the contractor engaged by the townsfolk to produce Yonge Street to the Bay. (See Scadding, "Toronto of Old," p. 383).

Tuesday, 30. Weekes called to see me. Mr. Russell bought $11\frac{1}{2}$ boushels of Oats at 4/ per. We had for dinner roast beef, hash & minced meats. Mr. Willcocks called in the evening. I came to bed at 10 o'clock. It snowed very heavy.

Wednesday, 31. Rode early to the Farm. Spent the remainder of the day in the Office. Had for Dinner roast beef, Fowl, Minced meats. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's called. They invited us to dine with them to-morrow. We refused. We plaid Cards. I went to bed at 1 in the Morn. It froze hard.

1801—JANUARY

Thursday, January 1. Miss Russell & I went out in the sled. We called at Alcocks, McGill's McCawley's & Smith's. I upset the sled coming home. McGill, the two Ridouts, the Solicitor Gen'l & Ruggles called to pay their respects. We had for dinner Boiled beef, a roast Pig & minced meats. Denison called in the evening. It froze the bay across. I went to bed at 10.

Friday, 2. I went to the farm in the sled & from there to the Garrison. I called to Willcocks. Weekes called. We had for dinner boiled beef & roast fowl, minced meats. Will's called in the evening. We plaid cards. Miss R. & I against Mr. R. & him. I went to bed at 12. It froze very severe.

Saturday, 3. Wrote the most of the day in the office. We were asked to spend the evening at Mr. Willcocks's. None of the family but me went. I brought Mrs. Smith and Mrs. Alcock in the sled. We had for dinner at home a boiled Leg of mutton, Stewed fowl and minced meat. I returned from Willcocks at 11. It snowed fast. I brought Mrs. Smith home in our sled. It was allowed by everyone that it was the coldest day they ever felt in America.

Sunday, 4. I went out in the Sled. Called at Gamble's, Givens's and Peters's. Saw Mrs. Peters. Brought Eugenia Willcocks out in the sled on my return. We had for dinner boiled beef, roast mutton & minced meats. I went to bed soon after Tea, not being well.

Wm. B. Peters subscribed \$5 towards the opening of Yonge Street to the Bay in 1802.

Monday, 5. Went before breakfast to Willcocks's. They made me stop for breakfast. Got 4 cwt. 6 lb. of Hay from Everson; opened a Cask of Rum. Had for dinner roast beef, soup, & minced meats. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's called after dinner. Mr. Russell and I plaid Cards against Mr. & Miss W. We beat them. I came to bed at 12. It froze.

James Everson of Yonge Street was elected Poundkeeper at the Town Meeting of March 4th, 1799. Robert Cowell was a Lieutenant of the Queen's Rangers. (See Army List, 1797).

Tuesday, 6. Spent the most of the day at Home. Went to the Ball in the Evening. This ball was set on foot by a few Gentl' who subscribed 8 Dollars each. I

1801—JANUARY

was one of the subscribers. There were eleven couples danced. We broke up at 1.

Wednesday, 7. Went out sledding with Miss Russell, called at Mrs. Denison's; sat there some time. As we came out we met C. Willcocks. He gave Miss Russell a letter. She made him no answer. We returned to Dinner and had roast beef, soup, & minced pies. Denison called in the ev'g.

Thursday, 8. Miss Russell and I went out sledding. We called on Mrs. Elmsley, Mrs. Givens, Peters, Gamble, Cowel, Alcock & Smith. After leaving Miss Russell at Home I carried Weekes out in the sled. I called myself at McCawley's & McGill's. Returned to Dinner and had soup, roast beef, & Pig, Minced Pies. Mr. Willcocks called in the evg. We plaid Cards. I went to bed at 11.

Friday, 9. Everson brought (a cock) of Hay. I went out in the sled, took Mr. Stewart along with me. We went first to the Garrison and afterwards to the farm. I left him at home and afterwards brought Allan out. I returned to Dinner and had soup, stewed beef, boiled beef, boiled fowl & minced Pies. Mary Thompson dined with us. Col. Shaw & Mr. Crookshank called before dinner. Mr. Russell read part of Swift's works. I went to bed at 10.

Saturday, 10. Went out in the Sled. Called on the Miss Willcocks's; neither of them would come out. Called at Mr. Alcock's, Mrs. Smith's & Mrs. Denison's. Took John Denison beyond the Garrison. Returned and went to the farm, so home to Dinner. We had soup, boiled Chickens, stewed beef & minced pies. Mr. Russell read part of Swift's works after dinner. Went to bed at 10 oClock.

Sunday, 11. Rode out in Mr. Allen's sled before Church. Went afterwards to Church. Returned and went out sledding with Miss Russell. Called at Mrs. McGill's, saw Mr. & Mrs. Cowell, Mrs. McGill & Shaw there; Mr. & Mrs. Clark & Mr. Crooks of Niagara. Mr. Crooks brought me a letter from Richard which told me of My father's death on the 1st of March. Returned to dinner and had soup, boiled beef, fowl & minced Pies. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's & Denison called after dinner. I left them about 7 oClock.

W. & J. Crooks were Niagara merchants. In 1797 they advertised in "The Gazette" to purchase a negro girl from seven to twelve years of age, of good disposition.

Monday, 12. Went to Allen & Wood's. Bought Cassamere there for a waistcoat & breeches. Gave the Taylor them and a coat to make. Everson brought 17 boushells of Potatoes & 488 lb. of Hay. Weekes called to see me. The Express arrived from Quebec. Mary Thomson dined with us. We had for dinner veal, soup, boiled beef, fowl, minced Pies. I went to bed at 9.

Tuesday, 13. Called at Mr. Willcocks's; bought two pair of black silk stockings there for £2 2s, N.Y.C. Charles Willcocks called to the office & said he would horsewhip me. I lodged an information of it before Mr. Jarvis. I afterwards gave it to the Solicitor General to prosecute W's securities. I brought Maria W's home her watch in the evg. & got my own. We had for dinner Soup, Calf's head & feet & minced pies. Mr. Russell read for us in the Evg.

Wednesday, 14. Rote the whole day in the office. Butts brought 24 boushells of Oats. Mr. McGill and Mr. Denison called while we were at breakfast. Mr. Russell breakfasted with us for the first time since I came to his House. We had for dinner turtle soup, stewed veal & minced pies. I came to bed at ten. It rained & thundered. C. W's put to Jail.

Thursday, 15. Denison & Mr. McGill called in the Morning. I wrote the whole day in my room. We had for dinner Turtle soup, stewed beef & minced pies. Mr. Russell was Ill in the Evening. Mr. Weekes called before dinner. I went to bed at ten. It rained heavy.

Friday, 16. Rode to Mr. Elmsley; gave him four letters for Ireland. Went to the Farm. Returned to Mr. Willcocks's. We had for dinner Turtle soup, stewed

1801—JANUARY

veal & minced pyes. Mary Thomson dined with us. Mr. & Miss W., W. & J. Denison called in the Evg. We plaid Cards. I went to bed at 12.

(*Saturday*), 17. Butts brought 14 Boushells of Oats. Mr. McGill, Cowell & Crookshanks called. I went to W's & Allen's before breakfast. Miss Russell sent after me to Willcocks's. We had for dinner Boiled beef, roast Pork, soup, minced meats. Mr. Russell read part of Berthram's travels. I went to bed at 10.

Sunday, 18. Put on mourning for my father. Borrowed a waistcoat from Mr. Weekes. Went out in the sled. Left Miss Russell at Mrs. Smith's. Brought Maria Willcocks nearly to the Garrison; afterwards left her at Home. I called at McCawley's. He was out. I then went up Yonge street a piece, returned for Miss Russell & so Home. We had for dinner roast Pork, boiled beef, soup & minced meats. Mr. Russell read from the old Testament. I went to bed at half past ten. It snowed heavy.

Monday, 19. Went to Mr. Alcock's with two letters of Mr. Russell's for him to carry to Quebec. Rote the most of the day in my room. Had for dinner Pork, Soup & minced meats. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evg. Miss Russell & I plaid Cards against him & Mr. Russell. I went to bed at ten.

Tuesday, 20. Went in the sled to the farm. Returned. Called on Mr. Stewart. He came with me to Willcocks (doubtful) on Yonge Street. Dined at Ruggless's on our return. Bought a Ton of Hay from Moody for 19 Dollars. Was at home at 5. Dinner was waiting for me. There was Roast Beef, soup & tarts. Mary Thompson dined. Mr. Russell read a little. I went to bed at 10.

Wednesday, 21. Wrote the most of the day in my room. Everson brought 14 boushells of Potatoes; Butts brought 16 Boushells of Wheat. Mary Thompson dined with us. We had for dinner soup, roast beef & minced Pies. Mr. Willcocks called in the Even'g. We plaid Cards. I went to bed at 11.

Thursday, 22. Miss Russell & I went out in the sled. Called on Mrs. Shaw, Mrs. Cowell & Mrs. Peters. Mrs. Peters we did not see. Called on Mr. Willcocks. We had for dinner roast beef, soup, sasauges & an apple Pudding. Mr. Russell read part of H. Clinker. I went to bed at half past 12.

Friday, 23. I wrote in the Sled to Ashbridge. Bought corn at 5/ a boushel. Returned. Brought Miss Russell to Smyth's. Returned to Mr. Russell. He & I went to the farm together. Coming home the Pole of the sled broke. Mr. Russell got out. The Horses afterwards broke the fore part of the Sled. Left it at Denison's for Vanzant to mend it. I brought the Horses home. We had for dinner roast beef, soup, tarts & a bread Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called after dinner. We plaid cards. I went to bed at 10. It continued to freeze excessively.

John Vanzante was a Postmaster in 1807.

Saturday, 24. Rode to the farm before breakfast. Butts brought down the two steers. Mary Thompson called. Had for dinner roast beef, soup, hash & Custard Pudding. Mr. W. & Denison called after dinner. We plaid cards. I went to bed at 11.

Sunday, 25. Went to Church. Mr. Wood & I called on Mr. Alcock, Mr. McGill, Mrs. Jarvis & Mrs. Smith, Willcocks's. Returned to Dinner & had roast beef, Boiled Do., bread Pudding. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's called in the Evening. I went to bed at 12 o'clock. Miss Stephenson went as far as the Credit with her father, & ran away at night.

Miss Stephenson, the daughter of Capt. Stephenson (or Stevenson). There was a Capt. Frederick Stevenson attached to the 47th Foot in 1795.

Monday, 26. Rode to the farm before breakfast. Staid the most of the day at Home. Measured the Boushells of wheat that Butts brought from the farm.

1801—JANUARY

Had for Dinner roast beef & hash with a bread Pudding & tarts. Mr. Russell read. Mr. Willcocks & Mr. Denison called. I went to bed at 10.

Tuesday, 27. Mr. Stewart and I went as far as Col. Shaw's in the sleigh. I returned for Miss Russell. We rode to the Old fort. I left her at Mr. Denison's. Went to the Office for Mr. Russell, brought him to the farm. Called for Miss Russell on our return. Had for dinner roast beef, broiled do. & bacon & a rice Pudding. Mr. W's called. We plaid Cards. Saw Wood for a few minutes in the Evening. Went to bed at 11.

Wednesday, 28. Mr. Russell rec'd a letter from Capt. Stephenson to Meet him at Mr. Stewart's room about the elopement of his daughter. He was not there when Mr. Russell went. He afterwards saw him. Mr. Russell bought butter & hog's lard from Backhouse. We had for dinner boiled beef, kidneys, hash & Tarts. Mr. Russell read part of H. Clinker. I went to bed at 10.

Thursday, 29. Went in the sleigh with Mr. Allen beyond Everson's. Called at Ruggles's and De hene's. Saw the Captain. Got 2 straps from Ketchem. Returned about 3 o'clock. Had for dinner roast beef, soup, apple dumpling. Mr. Willcocks & Denison called this Evening. We plaid Cards. It rained a little. Went to bed at 10 o'clock.

1801—FEBRUARY

Sunday, February 1. Rode out with Miss Russell in the sleigh. I brought Mrs. Peters to Mr. Jarvis's, called for her in the Evening. I dined at Mr. Willcocks's on roast veal & Plumb Pudding.

Monday, 2. Miss Russell & I went out in the sleigh. She staid at Willcocks's while I Carried Mrs. & Miss Alcock to Mrs. Cowel's. Moody brought hay. Had for dinner fish & roast beef. The Willcocks's called & playd cards.

Tuesday, 3. Ashbridge brought 10 cwt. of straw. Moody brought Hay. I stayd at Home the whole day. W's & Denison called in the Evening. We playd cards. Had for dinner fish & stewed beef, Tarts.

John and Jonathan Ashbridge had farms on the shore of Ashbridge's Bay.

Wednesday, 4. Rode out with Miss Russell in the Sleigh. Went on the Ice for the first time. Left Miss R. at Denison's. Called for E. W. (Eugenia Willcocks) gave her a ride. Called at Weekes's. Had for dinner roast beef, fish & tarts & kidneys.

Thursday, 5. Wrote the Most of the day in my Room. Everson brought 17½ Boushells of Potatoes. Dined at Mr. Jarvis's. Left it at 2 o'clock in the morning. Mrs. Alcock, Smith & Peters, Mr. Smith, Peters, Stewart, Allen and Wood were there. Mr. Willcocks called at Mr. Russell's in the evening. Doctor McCawley called to see Miss Russell. Got a Letter from Mr. Baldwin.

Friday, 6. (W)rote the most of the day in the Office. Ashbridge brought the Remain of a Ton of Straw. Had for dinner Roast beef, fish, hash & Tarts. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's called in the Evening. Mr. Crookshank called for me to go & Drink Tea at Mr. McGill's. I refused. Denison called. We played cards. I came to bed at 10.

Saturday, 7. Wrote the whole day in the office. Mr. Willcocks played cards with us in the evening.

Sunday, 8. Do. Do. Denison called in the Evening.

Monday, 9. Do. Do. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks called & played Cards in the Evg.

Thursday, 12. Was at the Fox Chace on the Bay. Dined at Smith's.

Fox-hunting on the Bay is mentioned in several early letters. This fixes the date.

Sunday, 15. Went out in the sleigh; called at Smith's, Jarvis's & McGill's. Miss Gamble was with me & Miss Crookshank with Mr. Allen from Mrs. McGill's. I dined at Mr. Willcocks's; company there.

1801—FEBRUARY

Monday, 16. Carried the Miss Jarvis's out in the sleigh; called at Mrs. Peters's. Returned & took Mrs. Alcock to Mrs. Gamble's. Brought her home. Went to Court to Mr. Russell; returned to Dinner & had fish, stewed Beef, Hash & a Pudding. Mr. Willcocks & Denison called. Denison played cards with us for the first time.

Tuesday, 17. Went to the court of Oyer, heard a Crim. case Trial. Returned to dinner & had roast beef, hash, & Pudding. Went to the Assembly, never spent a happier evening. Returned about 2.

Wednesday, 18. Went home with Mrs. Peters. Mrs. Denison dined with us. I went home with her in the Eveng. Mr. Willcocks was at Mr. Russell's. We played cards.

Thursday, 19. Went in the sleigh to the Garrison for Mrs. Peters. She, Mrs. Jarvis & family, Mr. Givens, Mr. Allen & I went to the Block House & dined there. There was a Fox Chase. The Solicitor Joined us at Dinner. I stayed the whole day with the Ladies. We returned about 5 o'clock, & after seeing the Horses done up, I returned to Mr. Jarvis's where we stayed until one o'clock. Began to use the second Ben of Oats.

Friday, 20. Went to the Mill with Pompadore & Carried 239 lb. of I. corn, 114 lb. Barley & 21 bushells of Wheat. Left them to be ground. Returned & staid the remainder of the day at Home. Willcocks called in the Evg.

Saturday, 21. There was a fox Chase on the Island; I did not go, Miss Russell, not seeming satisfied. Staid at Home the whole of the forenoon. Went by invitation to spend the Evg. at Mrs. McGill's. Returned at 12 o'clock.

Sunday, 22. Went to the Garrison for Mrs. Peters. She, Mr. Jarvis's family, Mr. P. & I went out sleighing. Returned & Dined at Mr. Jarvis's. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's & Mrs. A. McGill spent the Evg. at Mr. Russell's.

Monday, 23. Denison called in the Evg. Mr. Russell read for us. Mr. Russell & I went out sleighing. It was the last day that the pleasure sleighs went out.

Tuesday, 24. Wrote the whole day in my office. The Willcocks's Dined at Mr. Smith's. We had for dinner at Home Boiled Beef, hashed do. Boiled Pork & a Pudding. Mr. Russell read part of Gil Blas. I went to bed at 11 o'clock.

Wednesday, 25. Went to the Mill for the Flour; had a bad road. When I returned I sent Franklin back on the black Horse for some bran. I then called at Mr. Willcocks's. Returned to dinner and had boiled beef poached eggs & a pudding. Mr. Willcocks & Denison called. We played Cards.

Thursday, 26. Rode out with Mr. Allen. Received a note from Mrs. Alcock to spend the Evg. there. Staid until three o'clock in the morning. Mr. McGill's family were there, Allen and Wood, Mr. Stewart, Mr. Weeks & myself. We had a most sumptuous supper. Charles Willcocks got out of Goal (Gaol). Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening at Mr. Russell's.

Friday, 27. Rode to the Farm. Returned & went to Mr. Jarvis's on business. Mr. Weeks called to see me. Captain de Hene called to see Mr. Russell. We had for Dinner boiled beef Roast fowls & eggs & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks & Denison called. We played Cards. I lost three York shilling. Went to bed about 10 o'clock.

Saturday, 28. Got the store room cleaned out. Sent 856 lb. of Flour to Mr. Beaumont's. Mealy brought my watch from Niagara. Spent the most of the day in my office. Had for dinner boiled Beef, Ham, roast fowls & a custard Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the evening. We played Cards. I went to bed at ten.

P. Mealey had a general store in York at this time as contemporary advertisements testify. He occupied a house belonging to William Willcocks. Michael Mealey, doubtless his brother, was married on March 2nd, 1799, to Miss M. Wright, William Willcocks performing the ceremony in his quality of Magistrate.

1801—MARCH

- Sunday, March 1.* Went to Church. Afterward I called at Mr. Jarvis's. He, Allen & I went out riding. On my return I eat some cake & drank some Cherry brandy. Went home to Dinner & had Ducks, soup, ham. Mr. Russell read Gilbla. (Gil Blas).
- Monday, 2.* Went to the Town Meeting. Wrote the rest of the day in my Office. The Willcocks's dined at Mrs. Alcock's. We had for dinner at Home Ducks, soup, Ham & Pudding. Denison & his son George called in the Evening. Mr Russell read part of the 3rd volume of Gilbla. I went to bed at 12.
- Tuesday, 3.* Wrote the forenoon in the Office. Weekes called twice to see me. D. Smith called on Mr. Russell. We had for dinner boiled beef, soup, poached eggs & a pudding. After dinner I called on Weekes. We went to the ball together. Came home about 2 oClock.
- Wednesday, 4.* Went to Mr. D. Smith's about business. Afterwards Mr. Weekes & I went to visit Mrs. Alcock. She invited us to drink Tea with her to Morrow evg. Returned to dinner and had soup, stewed beef, Boiled do., A Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evg. We play'd cards. I went to bed at 10.
- Thursday, 5.* Went after Mr. Russell's Cattle that were astray. Found them at the Poplar plains. Brought them home. Had for dinner soup, boiled beef, eggs & a Pudding. Went to Mrs. Alcock's in the Evening. Mr. Stewart & Mr. Weekes were there. We staid until past 5 oClock in the morning.
- Friday, 6.* Got up about 12. Mr. Weekes called on me. We went to walk. I returned to Dinner and had soup and roast beef, a Pudding. Mr. Russell read Gilbla. I went to bed at 9.
- Saturday, 7.* Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Had for dinner soup, stewed beef & a Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. We played cards. I went to bed at 10 oClock.
- Sunday, 8.* Went after the cows that were astray; found them, returned and went to Church. Mr. Allen and I afterwards called on Mrs. Smith, Alcock, Jarvis & McGill. Mrs. McGill invited us to spend the evening there. Returned to Dinner & had soup, stewed beef, hashed do., Rashers & eggs, & a pudding. Mrs. & John Denison dined with us. Mr. Allen called before dinner. There were at McGill's in the evening Mr. Stewart, Mr. Crookshank, Allen and Wood. We broke up at 12 oClock. Mr. & Miss Russell were up when I returned. The Miss Willcocks's spent the evening with them. The Quebec post arrived.
- Monday, 9.* Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Had for dinner soup, stewed beef, Pudding. I walked after dinner across the Ice; lost the seals of my watch. Mr. Denison called in the evening. Mr. Russell finished the last volume of Gilblas. I went to bed at 10.
- Tuesday, 10.* John (Franklin?) found my seals opposite the Office windows in the street. Received from Mr. Herchmer for Mr. Russell £66. 12 N.Y.C. (New York Currency) from Mr. Crookshank for do. £18 do. Stayed the whole day in the office. Capt. de Hoen called to see me. We had for dinner soup, stewed beef, rashers & eggs & a Pudding. Mr. Russell rec'd letters from England. I went to bed at 8 o'clock.
- Wednesday, 11.* Wrote the whole day at the Office. Mr. Weekes went to Niagara. Doctor Baldwin returned from New York. His sister was married there. We had for dinner soup, stewed beef, ham, & Pudding. The Doctor stayed with us. The post went of(f) for Kingston & Niagara. We went to bed at 10 oClock.
- Thursday, 12.* I went with Doctor Baldwin to visit the Willcocks's & Mrs. Smith. Stayd the remainder of the day in the office. We had for dinner a Wild goose, soup, stewed beef hash & a pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the evening. We

1891—MARCH

played cards. We went to bed at 12 o'clock. The Doctor staid with me some time after I was in bed.

Friday, 13. Doctor Baldwin, Mr. Russell and I went to the Farm. Returned to Dinner and had soup, stewed beef, broiled Wild goose and Pudding. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's & Mr. Denison spent the evening. Maria & I played cards against Mr. Russell & Willcocks. They broke up at 12. The Doctor and I went then to bed.

Saturday, 14. I spent the most of the day in the office. It Rained incessantly. The Doctor staid pretty much in the Parlour. We had for dinner boiled corned beef, soup, hash & Pudding. Mr. Russell Read part of Charles the 5 of Sweden. I beathed my feet & went to bed at 12 o'clock.

Sunday, 15. The Doctor & I went after breakfast to see the Willcocks's. We returned to the office & he fastened the lock on my cloaths Chest. I staid a good part of the day in the Office. We had for Dinner corned beef, a Fillet of veal and a Pudding. Mr. Russell read part of Charles the 5th. We went to bed at 11.

Monday, 16. Doctor Baldwin left us to go home. I went to the farm to Measure the cord wood that Kelly cut. There were $75\frac{3}{4}$ cords. Mr. Russell met me there. We returned to dinner and had corned beef, fish, roast veal & a Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the evg. We played cards.

Tuesday, 17. Pruned the apple trees. The Ice left the Bay. Fell asleep in the Parlour before dinner. Had for Dinner fish, Corned beef Patteys, roast veal and a Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called after dinner. We played cards. I went to bed at 12.

Wednesday, 18. Staid some time in the Garden. Got very (ill) Immediately after dinner with a pain in my back. Denison was here. I went to bed at 7 o'clock.

Thursday, 19. Was confined to my bed untill dinner time. Went to Dinner and had roast mutton, Pattys, soup, & Pudding. Got very ill at Dinner, like to faint. Doctor McCawley was sent for. He came, gave me some powders to take and some ointment to rub my back with. I spent a very bad night.

Friday, 20. Doctor McCawley called. Mr. Allen called. I was something better. I eat hash, mutton & mutton pye for Dinner. Confined the whole day to my room. Took More of the same kind of Powders. Mr. Russell & his sister came several times to see me. Mr. Willcocks came to me in the evening.

Saturday, 21. Doctor McCawley called to see me. I staid the whole day in bed. I found myself something better. Mrs. Denison Dined here. Mr. Russell dined at the Gardiners' Club. I eat for dinner roast mutton & bread pudding. Settled for sleep at 9 o'clock. Eugenia Willcocks called to see me in the Evg. She, Maria, Mr. & Mrs. Denison spent the evg. at Mr. Russell's.

Sunday, 22. Mr. Allen called to see me. I walked to the Dwelling House before Dinner, but was obliged to return to my room, the pain of my back was so great. I dined by myself on broiled mutton poached eggs & hashed mutton. Mr. Mealy called to get the lone (loan) of my watch, it being a stop one. He wanted to know how fast his Horse could run. He left me his in the place of it. My washwoman called in the evening.

Monday, 23. Went over to breakfast. Miss Russell was in the sulks. I staid the most of the day in my room. Maria Willcocks dined with us. Mr. & Eugenia Willcocks & Denison spent the evening with us. We had for dinner fish, a fowl, soup & hashed beef. Doctor McCawley called before dinner. I received a letter from Gamble at New York & P. Farrell at Chapellzod.

Chapelzod a town in Ireland three miles west of Dublin on the Lifey.

Tuesday, 24. Rode on the black Horse to the farm. Mealy rode with me. Returned immediately. Doctor McCawley & Mr. Jarvis called to see me. We had for

1801—MARCH

dinner fish, soup, stewed fowl & eggs & Pancakes. I called at Willcocks's in the evening. He came to us. We played Cards. I went to bed at 11 o'clock.

Wednesday, 25. Wrote the most of the day in the office. McCawley and I signed a paper for Miss Russell. Allan called to the office. I sat a short time at the bank with Young McCawley. We had for dinner corned beef, soup, Trout, hash & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks & the ladies called after dinner on their way to Mr. D. Smith's. Charles went along with them. Denison called in the Morning. Mr. Smith & the two Mr. Ridouts called in the course of the day about business. Denison called in the evening. Mr. Russell read for us. I went to bed at 10.

Dr. Macaulay in 1805 is mentioned in the census as having three sons and two daughters all under sixteen. James, afterwards Sir James, would be seven or eight years old in 1801. John Simcoe, who may have been the lad mentioned, became a Colonel in the Royal Engineers.

Thursday, 26. Wrote in the office before breakfast. George Denison breakfasted with us. I cut some of the Curran(t) bushes after breakfast. Staid the Most of the day in the Office. Went to Mr. Jarvis's twice about business. We had for dinner corned beef, roast veal & Pancakes. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's called in the evening. I went to bed at 12.

Friday, 27. Rode to the farm before breakfast. Went to Mr. Jarvis's about business. Mr. Weekes called to see me. I returned the visit. Capt. von Hoan was there. I wrote a Note to Ruggles. I tapped a 20 gallon Keg of Brandy & made a bottle of black Ink. I wrote a little in the office; signed two Receipts that Pompadore gave to Mr. Russell for wages. He was discharged. We had for dinner soup, minced veal and Roast veal & Pudding. Received a letter from Doctor Baldwin. Mr. Willcocks pressed me to spend to morrow evening with him. I refused. We played cards. I went to bed at half-past ten.

Saturday, 28. Rode to the Farm before breakfast. There was a Horse Race on the Island between Sergeant Purvis & Mr. McNabb. Purvis won. Weekes called an(d) borrowed three dollars. I staid the most of the day in the office. The Doctor called. We tapped a Cask of Madaira. We had for dinner minced veal, soup, Pig's cheek, Eggs & Pudding. Mr. Ridout & Mr. Denison called in the evening. I went to bed at 8 o'clock. Mr. Willcocks gave a large supper party. Mr. Russell hired black Sall at 4 Dollars a Month.

Alexander MacNab was afterwards Capt. MacNab who was the only Canadian slain at the Battle of Waterloo. Allan MacNab, the father of the Premier of Canada, and sometime Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod, was an impecunious gentleman, for in 1798 he broke out of the debtors' jail at Niagara and was thus described in a Sheriff's advertisement: "A reduced lieutenant of horse, on the half-pay list of the late corps of Queen's Rangers, aged 38 years or thereabouts; five feet three inches high; fair complexion, light hair; red beard; much marked with the smallpox; the middle finger of one of his hands remarkable for an overgrown nail; round shouldered, stoops a little in walking; and although a native of the Highlands of Scotland affects much in speaking the Irish dialect." (Scadding, p. 215). This may have been the sportsman.

Sunday, 29th. Wrote in the office before breakfast; s(t)aid there the whole of the day untill dinner. Mr. Russell staid in bed untill dinner. Had for dinner corned beef, Trout, soup, Veal and Pudding. Mr. Russell read for us after Tea. The White cow (had) a bull calf. Went to bed at 9 o'clock.

Monday, 30. Powers and Mucklehaney came to work but the ground was to(o) Wet. I went in my canoo along with Angus McDonell to Kendrick's the vessel that was going to Niagara for the second time this year. Rode to the Farm. Staid a good part of the day in the office. Had for dinner corned beef, Trout,

1801—MARCH

minced veal & Pudding. Mr. & Miss Willcocks called in the evening. They went away at half-past one. Denison was also with us.

Tuesday, 31. Rode to Ashbridge's before breakfast to buy a calf. Returned, and Franklin bought it for 6½ Dollars. Denison breakfasted with us. Mr. & Mrs. Jarvis called to me in the Garden. I walked home with them. Mrs. McGill & Miss Crookshank came in the mean time. Miss Russell did not see them, she & Eugenia Willcocks having gone to Denison's. I walked with Weekes to see his new House. Returned to dinner and had soup, ham, Trout, minced veal and Calves liver. Rode out in the evening. Bought eight bushels of oats at 4/6 Y(ork) C(urrency) a bushel. Mr. Willcocks called in the evening. We played cards.

1801—APRIL

Wednesday, 1. Wrote before breakfast. Went to Mr. Jarvis's; helped him to lay out his Garden. Went afterwards to Mrs. Alcock. She was very ill with a sore breast. Mr. & Mrs. Cowell was there. Wen(t) afterwards to see Mrs. & Mr. Smith. Returned to dinner and had Turtle soup, roast beef and fish & Pudding and trifle. Eugenia Willcocks spent the whole day with Miss Russell. They went to see Mrs. McCawley. Mr. Willcocks called in the evening. We playd cards. Went to bed at 10. Bought 8½ bushels of oats at 4/ per.

Thursday, 2. Rode to the farm. Got home all the hay. Went with Mrs. Smith to Mrs. Alcock's & to Mrs. Ridout's; returned to dinner and had soup, trout, roast veal, minced do. & Pudding. Denison called in the eveg. Mr. Russell read part of Tom Jones. Went to bed at 11 oClock.

Friday, 3. Went to Mrs. Alcock's farm before breakfast. Went to church. A vessell arrived from Kingston, the first this year. I met Mr. Givens and Mrs. Peters. Mrs. Peters & I went to Mr. Jarvis's, then to Mrs. Alcock's where we met Mrs. Jarvis & Mrs. McGill. We came home with Mrs. Jarvis & then went to every store in the town. I returned to dinner and had roast veal, trout, soup, Ducks, Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks called in the evg. I went to Mr. Alcock's in the evening. Met Mrs. Smith & Mr. Willcocks there. Went home with Mrs. Smith.

Saturday, 4. Went on board Kendrick's vessell for six white fish. Mr. McKay an(d) Judge Powell arrived last night. Mr. Jarvis called an(d) got some Garden stuff. I staid the remainder of the day in the office. Mr. McKay called to see us. Had for dinner white fish, roast veal, stewed Ducks & a Pudding. I called at Mrs. Alcock's in the evening an(d) Drank tea with Mrs. Smith. Ridout and McKay was there. Mr. Willcocks was at Mr. Russell's. On my return we played cards. Went to bed at 10 oClock.

Sunday, 5. Went to Church. Returned with Mrs. Jarvis & went to Mrs. Alcock's. Mr. Justice Powell was there. Returned. Mr. & Mrs. Peters was at Mr. Jarvis's. I went from that to Mr. Weekes's. Returned to dinner and had roast veal, White fish and eels, Wild duck and pudding. Walked on the bank in the evening with Weekes. The Miss & Mr. Willcocks spent the evening with us. I went to bed at 10 oClock.

Monday, 6. Powers and Mucklehaney came to work in the Garden. I staid in the Garden and the office the whole day. Weekes called to see me. We had for dinner white fish, minced and roast veal, calves feet, roast Duck, and pan-cakes. Mr. Willcocks an(d) George Denison called in the evening. We played Cards. I went to bed at 10 oClock.

Tuesday, 7. Staid the whole day in the office. Wrote a letter to John Gray for six squares of best muslin, Powder & shot. Had for dinner Fish, Ducks, roast veal & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the evening. We played cards. I went to bed at 10. The Post from Kingston arrived.

1801—APRIL

Wednesday, 8. Mr. Weekes called to see me. I wrote the most of the day in the Office. Had for dinner roast ducks, Eels, stewed veal and Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks & Denison called in the Evening. I Rode as far as the Garrison. Returned & played Cards. Went to bed at 10.

Thursday, 9. Powers and Mucklehaney came to work a second (time) it having been wet since Monday night. I staid with them in the Garden and the office the whole day alternately. Went to Mr. Willcocks's with letters for the Niagara Post. Returned to dinner and had Cold Eel Pie, minced veal, rashers and Eggs, roast Wild Duck and a Bread Pudding. I rode to the Farm after dinner. Franklin carried 3 bushels of seed oats there. Mr. Russell read part of the first volume of Tom Jones. I went to bed at half-past 10. Rogers's Quakers brought ye Warrants of Surveys.

Friday, 10. Elias Smith called before breakfast. Went to shoot before breakfast. Afterwards went to the Farm and saw Butts sow 3 bushels of Oats on one and $\frac{1}{2}$ acres. Twas not enough. I sent John for another Bushell. Sowed two drills of Peas, the first this year. Had the Hot bed made. Elias Smith dined with us on Corned beef, soup, & stewed Ducks, minced veal & a Pudding. Denison spent the Evening, Mr. Russell finished the first volume of Tom Jones and began the second. Went to bed at ha'past 10.

Saturday, 11. Wrote in the office before breakfast. Went afterwards to the farm to sow hay seed in the Oats, but Butts sowed it before I got there. Returned & sowed in the Garden Melon seed, Cawliflower & Cabbage, Parsnips Carrots & Beets. Had for dinner roast veal, Corned Beef, soup & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the Eveng. & we played Cards. Went to bed at 11.

Sunday, 12. Rode to Colonel Smith's farm with Mr. Jarvis. Called at Peters's & Gamble's. Gamble went with us. We met Col. Shaw there. Mr. Jarvis got some cuttings for Grafts. We returned and called on Mrs. Alcock again at Jarvis's. Allen was there. Returned to dinner & had salmon, roast veal & Pudding for Dinner. Mr. Russell read part of Tom Jones.

Monday, 13. Mr. Russell and I went to the farm. Mr. Baldwin came from Clark. (Clarke Township). He dined with us on salmon, roast veal, Turtle soup, calves feet & Pudding. Maria Willcocks spent the whole day with us. Mr. Willcocks & Denison called in the Evg. I sowed more Parsnips and Carrots. Mr. Jarvis got a live Buck.

Tuesday, 14. Went to see Mrs. Alcock. Sowed Spinnage seed an(d) turnips. Had for dinner roast veal, salmon, soup & Pork, Pudding. Maria (Willcocks) spent the day with us. Her father & Eugenia called in the Eveng. Mr. Baldwin and I played Cards against Mr. R. & Mr. W. Went to bed at 12.

Wednesday, 15. Rode to Ruggless's with Mr. Baldwin & Mayley. Rugless was not at home. Returned & spent the Remainder of the day in the Garden. Had for dinner stewed veal, wild ducks, & soup. Mr. Willcocks & Elias Smith called in the Evening. Mr. Baldwin & I played Cards against Mr. R. & Mr. W. Mr. Baldwin & I went to bed at 12. Dressed & transplanted the Rasberrys.

Thursday, 16. Staid the most of the day in the Garden. Had for dinner soup, Pork and stewed Ducks & Pancakes. Mr. Baldwin dined at Mr. Small's. He came home early. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. We played Cards. Went to bed at 1 oClock.

Friday, 17. Stayed the whole day in the Garden. Transplanted the sweet briar. Sharpened Mr. Russell's and Mr. Willcocks's Razors. Mr. Weekes called to see me in the Garden. We had for dinner Roast w. Duck, Pork, stewed Beef, & Pudding. Mr. Will. & Mr. Smith called in the Evening. Went with Mr. Baldwin & Rugless to Mr. Ridout's office. Returned and played cards. Went to bed at one.

1801—APRIL

Saturday, 18. Miss Russell's Room took fire but was soon Extinguished by taking up two of the boards. The fire began by a small coal getting between the Curb & the boards. It burned through the Double floor before It was perceived. Rode afterwards to the farm. Staid the remainder of the day in the office. Had for dinner roast beef, Stewed Ducks & veal, Bread Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. I went to Denison's about bricks & lime that was left at the Chief Justice's out of Kendrick's vessell for Mr. Russell, and afterwards to the Garrison to see if Mr. Alcock arrived in a vessell that came from Kingston. Called on Mrs. Alcock afterwards to let her know he did not. Returned and Played Cards. Went to bed at 1 oClock.

Sunday, 19. Mr. Baldwin & I went to Church. I returned with Mrs. McCawley. Went to Mrs. Alcock's with her, from thence home. Returned and called on Mr. Jarvis's, Mr. & Mrs. Peters was there. Returned & Mr. Baldwin & I called on Mr. Smith & Mr. Allan's. Returned. Had for dinner roast veal, soup, Pig's Cheek, & Pudding. Mr. Russell read part of Tom Jones. We went to bed at 11 oClock.

Monday, 20. Elias Smith called in the morning when we were at breakfast. Went to Henderson the Brewer for payment of a Bill for the Sale of Mr. White's Pump. On producing the Bill Henderson said it was a fair take-in, a Cheat, but as he was bound to pay it he would. I told him that as for Mr. Russell he was above doing any dishonorable act and begged that he would use no such Insinuation. Oh, he says, I don't mean the *Honourable* Mr. Russell, but tis no matter. I went into the room and he paid me 15 Dollars being the amt. of the Bill. I then asked him for the bill of the Pump. He said he would not give me the Bill without giving him a Copy. I asked him to Hand me the Bill. He hesitated some time & and brought me the Pen and Ink & left the bill Down upon the table. I took it up & said as Mr. Russell gave me no directions about it I would not give a Copy but for Mr. Henderson to come down to the office & Mr. Russell might then do as he pleased. He then said if the bill was a fair one that I would give him a Copy & that I was no Gentleman to refuse it. I said that as to what language he used it was a matter of Indifference to me, that I Charged it entirely to his Ignorance which I was sure he had a very good stock of. I then left him. He still continued to give abusive language. Went with Mr. Baldwin to Mr. Smith's; afterwards to Mr. Willcocks's. Returned to dinner and had roast veal, Calves head, a leg of Pork, Pigs feet & a Pudding. Mr. W. called after dinner. We played Cards. Denison called. Went to bed at 12.

Robert Henderson subscribed \$10 towards the improvement of Yonge Street in 1802. Mr. Russell was John White's Executor.

Tuesday, 21. Elias Smith called. We were at breakfast. I spent the most of the day in the office. Rode to the farm. Had for dinner Pork & soup, Boiled veal & Pudding. Mr. Baldwin & Elias Smith went home in the Evening. Mr. Alcock & the Attorney Genl. arrived. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's called in the Evening. We played Cards. Went to bed at 11.

Wednesday, 22. Went to the farm before breakfast & Put 7 Men to work on the front lots. Mr. Russell & I called on the Atty. Genl., Mr. Alcock & the Chief Justice. We afterwards went to the farm. Returned to dinner and had roast veal, soup, fish & Pudding. Mr. Weekes called in the Evening. We played Cards. Denison called.

Thursday, 23. Went to the farm before breakfast. Mr. Alcock called there. I went with him to his farm. He invited me to Dinner. I went. The A.G.

1801—APRIL

- (Attorney General) & the Sheriff was there. I came home early & Played cards with the Willcocks's. Went to bed at 11. Mary Thompson came to work at Miss Russell's.
- Friday, 24.* Went early to the farm. Stayd there until 2 oClock. It then began to rain. Mr. Russell went there. Returned to dinner and had a Pheasant, Pork Rashers and Eggs, a Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. We played cards. Went to bed at 10.
- Saturday, 25.* Went early to the farm. Returned and went to the Beech with Mr. & Mrs. Jarvis. Dined there before we went. Returned home at 6 oClock. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. We played cards. Went to bed at 10. Denison called.
- Sunday, 26.* Went to Mr. Jarvis's. Mr. Alcock called. I went out with him. We met the Atty. G. & Mr. Jarvis. Went then to Mrs. Alcock's. Returned to dinner and had Roast veal, soup, & Pudding. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's called in the Evening.
- Monday, 27.* Went before breakfast to the farm, staid there until night. Returned and saw some Indians fighting. I parted them. One of (them) attempted to strike me. I nocked him down; they were then quiet. Dined when I came home on roast fowl & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called. We play(ed) cards.
- Tuesday, 28.* Went before breakfast to the farm. Staid there untill night. Returned, eat Roast veal. Mr. W. called. We played cards. Went to bed 10.
- Wednesday, 29.* Went to the Farm before breakfast, staid there untill 2 oClock. Returned & dressed and went to dine at Captain McGill's. Returned home Mr. W. called. We played cards. Went to bed at 11.
- Thursday, 30.* Went to the farm before breakfast, staid there untill 2 oClock. Returned and sowed some Cabbage seeds. Had for dinner Roast beef, Pork, fish, soup & Pudding. Denison dined with us. Mary Thompson still continues to do so. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. Played cards. Mr. Russell walked to the farm after dinner. I rode.

1801—MAY

- Friday, MAY 1.* Went early to the farm. Sowed the front field with hay seeds & oats. Staid there untill night. Miss Russell sent me Roast (beef) & a bottle of Porter for dinner. Returned in the Evening. Mr. Willcocks called. We played cards.
- Saturday, 2.* Went early to the farm. Dined there. Staid there untill night. Returned & called to see Ketchum who was violently mad. Returned home to Tea. Mr. Russell read part of Tom Jones. Went to bed at 9.
- Sunday, 3.* Went to Church. Afterwards went to Mr. Alcock's with the A.G. (Attorney General) & Mr. Allan. From there Allan & I went to McGill's, Jarvis's & Smith's. The Sheriff, Weekes & Willcocks & Allan came home with me. We had for dinner roast beef, Rashers & Eggs, hashed beef & Pudding. I went in the Eveng. to Mr. Jewet's. Met the Chief Justice & Mr. Gray. Returned. Mr. Russell read part of Tom Jones. *Jewet is evidently Chewett.—Ed.*
- Monday, 4.* Went Early to the farm. Mr. Jewet came there to measure Mr. Russell's boundaries. Returned in the Evening. Mr. Weekes & Mr. Willcocks called. Played cards. Went to bed at 10. Sowed some Parsnips & Carrots. Mr. Alcock called at the farm.
- Tuesday, 5.* Went early to the Farm. Returned at 12 oClock, it rained so hard. Had for dinner roast beef, hashed do., roast wild Duck, asparagus & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. We played cards. Went to bed at 10.
- Wednesday, 6.* Rode to the farm. It rained so hard that none of the men could work. Returned to Dinner & had Boiled beef, stewed Wild Duck & Pudding.

1801—MAY

Spent the Evening at Allan's. Returned, Mr. W. was there. We played Cards. Went to bed at 10.

Thursday, 7. Went early to the farm. Had 9 men at work. Returned at 1 to Dinner. Denison work(ed) in the Garden. I went again to the farm. Staid there until just night. Returned to Tea & went to bed at 8.

Friday, 8. Went Early to the farm. Returned to Dinner and had Corned beef & Asparagus. Denison dined with us. Powers cut his foot at the farm. Had 10 Men at Work. Rode to the farm after Dinner. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's called. We played cards.

Saturday, 9. Went early to the farm. Staid there untill night. John brought my Dinner of veal to me. Mr. Russell called there. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. We played cards. Went to bed at 10. Col. Talbot arrived.

Col. Thomas Talbot the eccentric colonizer of Elgin County.

Sunday, 10. Went to church. Returned to Mr. Smith's & Jarvis's. Maria & Augusta Jarvis went with me to Mr. Alcock's. Mrs. Smith was there. I returned home with her. I dined with Mr. Alcock. The Atty. Genl. Dined there also. Maria & Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening at Mr. R. I stood GodFather for Powers's Child.

Monday, 11. Went Early to the farm. Returned at one oClock to Dress for Dinner. Col. Talbot & his companion Mr. Powers Dined with (us) & Mr. Smith. Mrs. Smith came to Tea. She and Mr. S. staid for supper.

Tuesday, 12. Went Early to the farm. Planted Potatoes. Returned in the Evening. Mr. R. called to the Farm. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. We played cards. Went to bed at 12.

Wednesday, 13. Went Early to the farm. Dined there and returned in the Evening. Mr. W. called. We played cards. Lion the Dog was shot. Went to bed at 10.

Thursday, 14. Went Early to the Farm. Staid there untill night. Returned and met Col. Talbot & his Friend. Talked with him for some time on the Beech. W. & Maria Willcocks & Denison spent the Evening with us. We Played Cards.

Friday, 15. Went Early to the Farm. Saw Mr. Alcock there. Returned in the Evening. Mr. Willcocks called. We played Cards. Planted the last of the Potatoes.

Saturday, 16. Went Early to the Farm, staid there until late. Called at Allan's on my return. Mr. Jarvis & I drank some Rum & Water there. Rugless & Cousins took a Snack with me at the Farm. Finished working at the farm. The Governor arrived.

Sunday, 17. Mr. Russell & I went to see the Governor. I brought home some Gold for Mr. Russell. I went afterwards to see the Atty. Genl. Mr. & Mrs. Alcock was there. They came with me to Mr. Russell's. I afterwards went with them to Mr. Alcock's. Mr. Talbot came with us. I returned to Mr. Willcocks's, and so Home. Allan & I drank Tea at Mr. Jarvis's and supped at Mr. Smith's. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks spent the Evening at our House. I went to bed at 11.

Monday, 18. Wrote the most of the day in the office. Capt. Corry called into my office to see me. I called on Colonel Talbot & Captain Smith. Mr. Willcocks called to the office. Dined on Roast beef, fish, broiled beef & Pudding. Wrote in the office after dinner. Called at the Sheriff's on Mr. Beaty with a Warrant of Survey. He was not at home. Willcocks called in the Evening. We played cards.

Tuesday, 19. Wrote the most of the day in the office. Bought 3 pair of white silk stockings from Allan at 3 Dollars per pair and a hat 6½ Dollars. Mrs. Smith called before Dinner. Allan and I went home with her. I returned to Dinner

1801—MAY

- and had fish, Roast Beef, soup, hashed Beef and Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks and Denison and George called in the Evng. We played cards. I went to bed at 10.
- Wednesday, 20.* I wrote in the office before breakfast and the most of the day. Rode to Major Green with a Packet, saw Mrs. Smith & Miss Crookshank at Mrs. Peters's. Returned to David Smith's & spoke some time with him. He pressed me to stay to Dinner but I Refused. I went to Major Green's after dinner. Called at Mr. Crookshank's for Mrs. S. & Miss C. Returned to Mrs. Smith's to Mr. McGill's, to Judge Alcock's. I drank a bottle of Port with C. at McDougale's. Returned home and went to bed at 2 o'clock. Mr. Willcocks called in the Even'g.
- Thursday, 21.* Wrote the most of the day. Mr. Weekes, Allan and Bryat called to see me. Was three times at Mr. Jarvis's Office. Mr. Russell Dined with Gen. Hunter. Mrs. Smith & Mrs. Denison Dined with us. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. We played cards on Mr. R's return. I went to bed at 10.
- Friday, 22.* Went to Mr. Smith's farm and spoke to (him) about the Increase of Clerks' fees. I went to Mrs. McGill's for to bring Miss Gamble to Mrs. Smith's. Returned and Whitewashed my Office. Had for dinner Roast beef, hashed Do., soup, Fish and Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. We played cards. I went to bed at 10.
- Saturday, 23.* Painted the first coat on my office. Sowed some onion seed and Cucumber. Had for dinner roast beef and soup. Mr. Willcocks (called) in the Evening. We played cards. Went to bed at 10.
- Sunday, 24.* Went with Mr. Allan to church. Returned home with Mr. McGill & Miss Crookshank. Introduced to Mr. McClean. Returned to Dinner and had beef, soup and several other things. Mr. Weekes called in the Evening. Mr. and the Miss Willcocks's spent the Evening with us. Went to bed at 10. Miss Smith arrived from Kingston.
- Monday, 25.* Spent the whole day painting my office, Except that I went to the Garrison in a boat with Franklin & Powers for stores that Mr. R. got from Mr. Gray. Mr. W. called in the Evening. We played cards.
- Tuesday, 26.* Went to the Garrison to see Miss Smith. Saw Mrs. Peters. Returned to Dinner and had Roast beef, hash, Calves Liver & heart, Pudding and Asparagus. Mr. R. & I went to the farm after dinner. Mr. W. called. We played cards.
- Wednesday, 27.* Finished the Painting of my Room. Went with Miss Russell to Mrs. Smith's. Saw Commodore Grant and Mr. Bâby. Then Mr. Russell went to the Governor's. I called at the Willcocks's. Returned to dinner and had a Loin of the finest veal I have seen since I came to America. Mary Thompson Dined with us these few days Back and is to continue to Stay the days with Miss Russell at work.
- Commodore Alexander Grant, Senior Executive Councillor, and Administrator of the Province after Hunter's death.* His service as commander of the naval force on Lake Erie dated back to the Conquest. Weekes and Thorpe were contemptuous of his abilities. James Bâby was born at Detroit in 1762 and had been a member of the Executive Council since the foundation of the Province.
- Thursday, 28.* Wrote in the office the most of the day. The Governor met the Parliament. Mr. D. W. Smith was Chosen Speaker. We had for Dinner cold veal, Mock Turtle, Calves Liver, veal cutlets and a Custard Pudding. Mrs. Smith and I walked to Allan's. We returned, met the Atty. Genl. & Drank tea with him. I went home with her but would not go in. I called at Mr. Alcock's, and Denison called in the Evening. I went to bed at 9.
- Friday, 29.* (W)rote the most of the day in the Office. The Governor made a Speech to both Houses of Parliament. Mr. Russell dined at the Governor's.

1801—MAY

Miss Russell and I called at Mrs. Smith's. Mr. Russell and Mr. W. spent the Evening with us there. We returned about 11.

The Governor delivered the Speech from the Throne. (See Assy. Journals. Ont. Archives Report 1910, p. 124).

Saturday, 30. Went to the Parliament. Mr. Alcock spoke against McDonnell being Clerk of the house. Mr. Russell and I waited on Mr. McClean and Captain Elliot. Returned to Dinner and had a Loin of roast veal, soup & Calves head & Pudding. Elias Smith dined with us. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. We played cards. Denison called.

Sunday, 31. Went to Church. Returned with the Ladies. Went home with Mrs. McGill. Frank(lin) wrote (rode) after me and said that Mr. Russell's arm was Broke. I rode for Burry (?) and Gamble. McCawley attended. They said it was only strained. Dined on cold veal, minced do., fish and Pudding. The W's & Denison spent the Evening. D. and W. were going to fight.

1801—JUNE

Monday, JUNE 1. Several people called to see Mr. Russell. He was much Better. Doctor McCawley & Mr. Baldwin dined with us. We got pretty hearty. Mr. Addison and Mr. W. called in the Evening.

Rev. Robert Addison of Niagara, Chaplain of the Legislative Council.

Tuesday, 2. Rode to the farm. Mr. Baldwin walked there. Returned and Went to the house of Assembly. Mr. Cowell and several others called. Had for Dinner Cold and minced Veal. Mr. W. called in the Evening. Mr. Russell got much better. Several called to see him during the day. Went to Bed at 10.

Wednesday, 3. Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Had for dinner roast Beef, fish and Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening.

Thursday, 4. Wrote some of the day. Called at Mr. Willcocks's. Miss Russell did so also. Had for Dinner Roast beef, hashed do. & Pancakes. Went with Mr. Baldwin to a ball given at the Garrison by the Governor. Returned about 5 o'clock in the morning.

Friday, 5. Brought the Receiver General's Account to both Houses of Parliam't. Wrote a good Part of the day In the office. Had for dinner roast veal, stewed beef and Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called. I went to bed at 9.

The following is from the Journal of the Assembly, June 8th, 1801: "By command of His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, Peter Russell, Esquire, Receiver-General, delivered to this House an account of duties, licenses, etc., which were read and ordered to lie on the Table." The statement was not considered until June 19th. It is reproduced in the Journal of July 3rd. (Ont. Archives Report 1909).

Saturday, 6. Wrote in the Office. Went twice to the Garrison, in the morning to Major Green and in the Evening to visit. Won from Weekes at one toss of a halfpenny 3½ Dollars. Had for Dinner Roast veal and Stewed Beef, & Pudding. Mr. W. & Mr. George Denison called. I went to bed at nine. Dr. Gamble called.

Sunday, 7. Went to Church. Mr. Addison preach(ed). I went to Mrs. Smith's & Mrs. Alcock's with Miss Crookshank, and so home with her. Mrs. Jewet Overtook us. I returned to Mrs. Jarvis's and then to Dinner. Mr. Baldwin dined at the Governor's. I had for Dinner Roast Veal, fish and Pudding. Mr. W. called in the Evening.

Hon. D. W. Smith had just been elected Speaker of the Assembly. (See May 28).

Monday, 8. Wrote in the office for some time. I went to Dr. Gamble to buy a Yoke of Oxen but he was too Dear. I brought an acct. from the office to the Parliament House. I had for Dinner corned beef, cold veal, fish and Pudding. The whole Town was illuminated for the victories obtained by the English.

Malta, which had been blockaded for two years by the English fleet, surren-

1801—JUNE

dered in September, 1800. It is not probable that news could have been received of the Battle of Alexandria on March 19th, 1801.

Tuesday, 9. Spent the most of the day in the Office. Mr. Hamilton called. I had some dispute with Mr. about a Bill of Mr. Jarvis's. We had for Dinner roast veal & fish & Pudding. I turned the Horses out into the Pas(ture) Field. Mr. Willcocks & Maria spent the Evening with us.

Wednesday, 10. Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Taped a Cask of Port. Dined at D. Smith's. Went to Cooper's with Rogers and . I got drunk there. Went home with Mr. Baldwin.

Probably David McGregor Rogers, M.P.P. of Northumberland.

Thursday, 11. It was agreed by the Commons that Mr. Alcock should not be the sitting Member. Mr. Weekes and I went that morning to Mr. A. Mr. W. spoke severely to Mr. A. Went to the Governor's with Warrants. Mr. Russell's Farmer arrived. We had for dinner a Loin of Veal, Fish and Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. I went to the Farm and dug a well for ye Horses.

From the Journals of the Assembly it appears that Samuel Heron and others had protested the election of Judge Allcock. The complaint as shown by contemporary letters was that it was unconstitutional for a Judge to serve as a Member of the Commons. In the opinion of Mr. Justice Riddell the petition was not soundly based—at that time. It was considered by the House in Committee and allowed. On June 11th "Mr. Macdonell reported that it is the opinion of the Committee that Henry Allcock, Esquire, is not duly elected. Which Report was accepted and approved by the House."

Friday, 12. The Atty. Genl. called. I wrote the most of the day in the Office. I carried Mr. Willcocks's, Mr. Hamilton's & Mr. McDonell's bonds to the Atty. Genl. to be immediately proceeded on. We had for dinner boiled veal and Ham, Fish, & Pudding. I went to the Farm in the Evening. Mr. Russell's Farmer arrived.

Saturday, 13. I wrote the most of the day in the office. Mr. Weekes called several times. He mentioned the conversation which he had with the Governor concerning Mr. Alcock. Mr. Willcocks wrote to Mr. Russell for the Lone (loan) of £127 H(alifax) C(urrency). Refused. I called on Mr. W. We had for dinner roast beef, stewed do., fish & Pudding. Mr. Weekes & Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. I went to bed at 10.

Sunday, 14. Went to Church. Afterwards called at McGill's, Alcock's, Cn (Counsellor) Duncan's, the Chief's, Mr. Hamilton's & Mr. Willcocks's. Returned to Dinner & had roast beef, fish, hashed beef & Pudding. Miss R. and the Miss W's brought me to the Garrison. We drank tea (with) Mrs. Peters. Mr. W. spent the Eveng. with Mr. R.

Hon. Richard Duncan of Dundas.

Monday, 15. Wrote the most of the day in the office. Dined with the Governor. Walked home with Mr. Willcocks. We drank Grogg there. Went to bed at 12 oClock.

Tuesday, 16. Cleaned my Pistols & Gun. Had for dinner stewed & hashed beef. Went with Weekes to the farm after dinner. Mr. W. spent the Evening with us.

Wednesday, 17. Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Went with Mr. Weekes to the Farm after dinner. The Rangers went from the Garrison.

Thursday, 18. Wrote the whole day in the office. Called three times at Mr. Alcock's about Mr. Russell's business. Went to the Garrison in the Evening. Drank Tea with Mrs. Peters. Received a letter from Gamble (*who had gone with the Rangers to Amherstburg*).

1801—JUNE

Friday, 19. The Govr. came to Town to sign the Deeds that were ready in Mr. Jarvis's office. I wrote the most of the day in the Office. Had for Dinner roast beef, hashed do., soup, pudding & Asparagus. Mr. Addison, Capt. Elliot, Mr. Weekes & Mr. Smith drank tea with us. Mr. W. spent the Evening. The Govr. called in the course of the day & told Mr. Russell that the Lords of the Admiralty would not comply with his request.

Mr. Russell had drafted a memorial to the Lords of the Treasury requesting an increase in salary, but no mention appears in the Russell Papers (in the Ontario Archives) respecting any application to the Admiralty. The request was refused.

Saturday, 20. Wrote the whole day in the office. Had for dinner roast beef, hashed do. & Pudding. Went to the farm after dinner with Mr. Weekes. Measured the drain that Mucklehaney & Irish made. Mr. W. spent the Evening with us.

Sunday, 21. Went to Church. The Govr. was there. Miss Russell & Maria Willcocks went with me to the Chief Justice's. Returned with Mr. & Mrs. McCawley. Called at Denison's. Returned to Dinner & had roast beef, soup, hash & a custard Pudding. Mr. & Maria Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Monday, 22. Wrote all the forenoon in the office. Had for dinner roast beef, hashed do., omelet & Pancakes. I rode to see Mrs. Alcock at McGill's Farm. Returned by way of our farm. Called on Weekes at my return. Mr. Willcocks & George Denison Drank tea with us.

Tuesday, 23. Wrote the most of the day in the office. Offered to return Mr. Hamilton's bond to him but he refused. Spoke to the Chief Justice about Mr. Gamble's land. He gave me no decisive answer. We had for dinner roast Mutton, hashed & stewed beef, a Custard Pudding. Mr. & Miss Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Wednesday, 24. Wrote the whole day in the office. Had for dinner roast & hashed mutton, hashed beef. I walked on the bank in the Evening.

Thursday, 25. Wrote the whole day in the office, Except while Captain Brant, Mr. Elliot and I wanted to send black Peggy to the head of the lake, but the boatman would not carry her. Had for dinner roast beef, hashed mutton & Pudding.

Friday, 26. Went to meet the Chief Justice & tell him that Mr. Russell wanted him to swear to his accounts before (filing them?) Wrote the whole day after in the office. Had for dinner stewed beef, hashed mutton and Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the greatest part of the Evening with us. I went to Major Green with a packet of Mr. Russell's to be forwarded by him to England.

Saturday, 27. Went to the Parliament House for a while. Wrote the remainder of the day in the Office. Went to the farm in the Evening. Measured the drain. Went from that to Mr. Justice Alcock's, saw him. Mr. A. was in bed. Mr. W. & Mr. & G. Denison spent the Evening with Mr. Russell.

Sunday, 28. Went to church. Returned with Miss Crookshank to Mrs. Smith's & so home with Miss Crookshank. Called and saw Mrs. Jarvis, Mrs. Peters was there. Returned by Mr. Willcocks's and so home to Dinner and had roast beef, hashed do., Currant Tarts & Custard Pudding. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Miss R. & I went for them.

Monday, 29. Went to the Parliament house for a few minutes. Returned and bought some Baze off Allan for my office. Wrote some time. Mr. McGill & Miss Crookshank called. We had for Dinner roast beef, hashed do. & a custard Pudding. Mr. Denison & Willcocks spent the Eveng. Mrs. Smith called.

Tuesday, 30. Wrote in the office most of the day. Had for dinner roast beef, hashed do. Mr. Willcocks & Maria spent the Evening with us.

1801—JULY

Wednesday, JULY 1. Wrote in the office. Had for dinner salmon and roast veal. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening.

Thursday, 2. I went to the Election for a Member for the Home County. Mr. Small & Mr. McDonell were candidates. Mr. Baldwin came here. We voted for Small. I Examined McDonell's voters. Returned to dinner and had Salmon, Roast veal & Pudding. Mr. Baldwin slept with us.

Friday, 3. I wrote the best part of the day in the office. Miss Russell and I went to Mr. Willcocks's. The two Mrs. Elmsleys called. We had for dinner cold roast Beef & roast Veal. McDonell was announced the sitting member. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening.

Saturday, 4. Franklin killed a Lamb; it was a very fine one. Carried to Mr. Jarvis 174 Deeds that Mr. R. audited. Wrote receipts for the first time. Had for Dinner a Quarter of Lamb & fish. Mr. Willcocks & Mr. Denison spent the Evening.

Sunday, 5. Went with Mr. Allan to the Garrison. Called on Mrs. Peters & Mrs. Givens. Returned to the Chief Justice's & Mr. Willcocks's. Had for dinner fish & roast Lamb. We drank Tea at Mr. W's. We all went to Denison's in the Evening.

Sunday, 12. From last Sunday to this day nothing occurred worth mentioning but that I wrote in the Office constantly every day. I dined with Mr. Allan.

Wednesday, 15. Nothing happened. I wrote in the Office constantly. Mr. Baldwin staid 3 days with us. The Governor appointed me Receiver of the Officers' fees belonging to the Land Granting Department; for me to have 2½ per lot.

Thursday, 16. Went to the Chief Justice about Gamble's Lot on No. 12 G street. He agreed that Gamble should get it.

Friday, 17. Wrote the greatest part of the day in the office. Bought 100 of quills from Mr. Allan. The Governor went to Council for the first time. Swore in the Atty. General. Dined at Mr. Smith's. Mr. Willcocks & Mr. Denison spent the Evening at Mr. Russell's. Miss R. spoke undeservedly cross to me.

Saturday, 18. Went early to the Farm. Wrote the most of the day in the office. Called at Mr. Alcock's. Had for dinner roast Beef, boiled Veal, Cherry Pudding & Pancakes. Commodore Grant and Anne Smith spent the Evg. with us.

Sunday, 19. Went to Church with Mrs. Smith. Returned home with Mr. & Mrs. McCawley. Called at McGill's. Returned home to Dinner & had (*the menu forgotten*). Drank Tea at Mr. McGill's. On my (way) there I called at Mr. Weekes's & after some conversation he said that I was under the Pay of Government as their Informer & used many other opprobrious imputations. I gave him the Lye. He said I should fight him to Morrow. I agreed to fight, but not so soon.

Monday, 20. Capt. De Hean called on me in the morning to know my time and place. I told him 6 Next Morning at the point of the Don. I then went to Mr. Ruggles to get him to be my second. He agreed. He lay with me that night. The Hour was changed from 6 to 5.

Tuesday, 21. At 4 o'clock Ruggles and I were going to the Place appointed when the Sheriff met us & Put us under an arrest. I gave security before Mr. Jarvis to keep the peace for Six Months.

Wednesday, 22. Nothing passed. I wrote the whole day in the Office.

Thursday, 23. Wrote the whole day in the Office. Had for Dinner roast Lamb, Pork, Pidgeons, & Pudding. Went to Mr. Green with Letters in the evening.

Friday, 24. Wrote the whole day in the Office. Had for Dinner Lamb & Pork & Pudding. Mr. Russell & I went to the Farm after dinner. We got extremely wet.

Saturday, 25. Wrote the most of the day. Called on Mrs. Alcock. Had for Dinner

1801—JULY

cold Lamb, Lamb Pie & Pudding. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's spent the Evening with us.

Sunday, 26. Called at Mr. W's. Mrs., Mr., & Miss Crookshank & Mr. Allan called to see us. I walked home with them. Returned to dinner and had roast beef, soup & Pudding. Mr. Russell went to the Farm. Mrs. Smith, Mr. & Miss Willcocks called in the Evening. We all went to Mrs. Smith's for a short time.

Monday, 27. Wrote in the office for a while, then went to the Farm. Returned and wrote again. Had for dinner cold Roast Beef, salmon & Pork. Walk(ed) on the Beech after dinner with McDonell and Bekie. Showed them the Letter I received from Ruggles. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

John Beikie, a person of importance in York for many years as Clerk of the Executive Council and Sheriff. According to Dr. Scadding he was a tall man who generally wore a snuff-coloured overcoat. He was a musical amateur and when Bishop Macdonell celebrated his first mass at York Mr. Beikie, although an Anglican, directed the music. His wife was Penelope Macdonell, sister of Judge Macdonell of Port Fortune on the Ottawa.

Tuesday, 28. Went before breakfast to Mr. Smith's. I spoke to him to give Mr. Russell a Fillip respecting the Promise the Governor made to increase my salary. Went to the Farm. Staid there the whole day. Franklin brought me my Dinner.

Wednesday, 29. Went before breakfast to the Farm to see the Haymakers. Staid there the whole day. Dined &c.

Thursday, 30. Do. Do. Mr. Willcocks dined with me.

Friday, 31. Went early to the Farm. It rained heavy. I returned. Mr. Russell paid me £19. 2. 10 P. C. as my Fees of 2½ per lot on the officers' Fees of the Land Granting Department.

1801—AUGUST

Thursday, 7. (6). Continued every day at the Farm untill night untill this day. Received a Box of Cloaths from Ireland. It contained many Letters. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Friday, 8. (7). Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Brushed my Cloths. Had for Dinner Roast lamb, Salmon, Ducks & Pudding. Mr. Russell went to the Farm in the Evening.

Saturday, 9. (8). Wrote in the Office the whole day. Had for Dinner roast lamb, salmon, Pork.

Sunday, 10. (9). Wrote in the Office the whole day. Had for dinner roast Beef, salmon, Pork & Ducks. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Monday, 11. (10). I wrote in the office. Borrowed a Trunk from Mr. Smith. Had for dinner Roast Beef, Ducks, Pidgeons. Had a Melon for the first time. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks spent the Evening with us. I spent some time with the Sheriff at his own House.

Tuesday, 12. (11). Wrote the most of the day at the office. Called at Mr. Smith's for the key of the Trunk he lent me. Did not get it. Mr. Russell went as far as Ladans on his way to the Governor's but the Rain beat him back. We had for Dinner cold beef, Pidgeons, hash & Melons. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Wednesday, 13. (12). Walked in Mr. Jarvis's Garden before breakfast. Wrote the most of the day in the office. Had for dinner roast Beef, hashed Do., Pork & Pudding. Mr. Russell & I walked to the Farm after dinner. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Thursday, 14. (13). Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Called at Mr. Willcocks's. Had for dinner roast beef, Pidgeons, hash & Gooseberry Tarts. Mr.

1801—AUGUST

- Russell went to the Farm in the Evening. I wrote in the Office for a while & then went to meet him.
- Friday, 15. (14).* Went after breakfast to Mr. Willcocks lots to value some Hay cocks. Went afterwards to the Farm. Returned and wrote in the office untill Dinner & had roast Beef, soup, hash Beef, Goosberry Tarts. Mr. & Mrs. McGill called & Miss Crookshank. I went with them to see the Learned Pig. I went home with them to Tea. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with Mr. Russell.
- Saturday, 16. (15).* Wrote the whole day in the Office. Had for dinner stewed & hashed beef, Tarts & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Miss Russell & I were some time with the Miss Willcocks's in the Evening.
- Sunday, 17. (16).* Eugenia Willcocks cut my hair. Called at Mr. Smith's. Miss Mercer called to see us. We had for dinner roast Beef, Ducks & soup, Pudding and Tarts. Mrs., Mr. & the Miss Willcocks spent the Evening with us.
- Monday, 18. (17).* Went with Mrs. Smith & her daughter to see the Learned Pig. Dined at the Governor's. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening at Mr. Russell's.
- Tuesday, 18. (18).* Wrote some of the forenoon in the Office. Called to see Mr. McLean. Had for dinner roast beef, soup, Pidgeons, Tarts & Pudding. Miss Russell, Mrs. Smith & I drank Tea at Mr. Willcocks's. We went home with Mrs. Smith. Mr. & Miss Willcocks spent the remainder of the Evening at Mr. Russell's. Mr. Thrasher of Schenectady called in the course of the day. John & I went to the Farm about 8 oClock at night. I searched every place but found all things right.
- Wednesday, 20. (19).* Went to swim. Mr. Peters called and sat some time with me before Breakfast. Compared names with Mr. Russell this whole day. Had for dinner stewed beef, Pidgeons & Pancakes. Walked with Mr. Russell to the Farm after dinner. Mr. Denison & Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.
- Thursday, 21. (20).* Doctor Anderson called to see me at the Office. Wrote but little the day being so very Hot. Had for dinner roast Veal, Ducks, Pork & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.
- Dr. Canniff's History of the Medical Profession makes no mention of either Dr. Anderson or Dr. Burry. (May 31, 1801). If these two and Dr. Macaulay were in private practice, besides the Garrison Doctor who was available in emergencies, it is not surprising that Dr. Wm. Warren Baldwin despaired of making a living from the practice of Physic, and turned to Law.*
- Friday, 22. (21).* Wrote in the Office before breakfast & the whole of the day. Had for dinner roast Veal, Pigeons, Pork & Pudding. Went to the Farm after dinner.
- Saturday, 23. (22).* Wrote the whole day in the office. Had for dinner Veal, Pigeon, & Ducks & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Bought Captain FitzGerald's Boat from Mr. Allan.
- Sunday, 23.* Went to Chief Justice's, to Mr. Law's & to Capt. Ferguson's with Doctor McCawley. Returned to dinner and had Pork, chickens, Pigeons, Veal & Pudding for dinner. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's spent the Evening with us.
- Monday, 24.* Got a man to repair the Boat I bought off Mr. Allan. Wrote a letter in the office. Mr. Pollard dined with us. Mr. Allan & Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Mr. Russell wrote in the office after I went to bed.
- Tuesday, 25.* Wrote the most of the day in the office. Had for dinner roast beef, Soup and Pigeons. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening (with us).
- Wednesday, 26.* Wrote in the Office. Spent some time at my Boat. Had for dinner Beef, Pigeons & Fowl. Mr. Dixon & Mr. Willcocks spent the eveng. with us. I & some Officers spent the Eveng. together on the bank.

1801—AUGUST

Thursday, 27. Wrote the most of the day. Had for dinner stewed beef & soup.

Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's spent the Evening with us.

Friday, 28. Finished repairing my boat. Wrote some time in the office. Had for dinner stewed & hashed beef. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Saturday, 29. Wrote the most of the day in the Office. The Govr. called & Mr. Russell presented him a Petition to Increase my salary. Said he would refer it to the Council. We had for dinner roast & hashed beef, Pigeons & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the E. with us.

Sunday, 30. Borrowed a Grappling Iron from Captn. McGill. Called there and at the Governor's with Mr. Wood. Had for dinner roast & hashed beef, Pigeons, Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Monday, 31. Wrote the most of the day in the office. Had for dinner roast beef, Pigeons, Pork & pancakes. Went to the Island for an Anchor. Mr. Russell Dined at the Garrison. Mr. Will. spent the Evg. with us.

1801—SEPTEMBER

Tuesday, 1. The Governor came to sign deeds. I wrote in the Office. Had for dinner roast beef, Salmon, Pigeons & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Wednesday, 2. Fixed the sails on my Boat. Had for dinner Salmon, Stewed beef & Pork. I went to the Farm before breakfast. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Thursday, 3. The Govr. left York for Quebec. I wrote in the Office. Had for dinner roast beef, Pigeons, Chickens and Soup. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Friday, 4. Wrote some time in the office. Went out sailing for the first time in my Boat. Had for dinner Roast Beef, Chickens, salmon and Pigeons. Went a second time to sail. The Atty. Genl. & Mr. Justice Alcock drank Tea with us. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evg. with us.

Saturday, 5. Mr. Atty. Genl. gave me a Melon early in the Morning. Sailed by myself for the first time. Returned to Dinner & had stewed beef, soup, Pork, chicken & Rice Pudding.

Sunday, 6. Fixed a Bow Sprit on my boat. Sailed the whole day. Had for dinner Roast beef, Chickens & salmon. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks's spent the Evening with us. I threw Young Hale into the Lake for untying my Boat. Mrs. Smith drank Tea with us.

Monday, 7. Went to the farm. Miller & his wife were Both sick. Miss Russell mended my sails. We had for dinner Roast Beef, Pigeon, soup & hash. Mr. Russell & I went to the Farm after dinner. Called on our return at Denison's for Miss Russell.

Tuesday, 8. Wrote a letter in the Office. Mr. Russell went to council. Pd. Allan for my Boat. Had for Dinner Roast Beef, soup, Chickens & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Wednesday, 9. Went before breakfast to the Farm. Wrote in the office the most of the day. Had for dinner roast beef, soup, Chickens & Pancakes. I put water-casks in my Boat for balast. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Thursday, 10. Wrote the most of the day in the Office. A black fell overboard into the Bay but was not drowned. We had for dinner roast beef, soup & Pudding. A boat-load of Hay & four men was blew off shore into the lake. Mr. Peters, Hale & I followed it with my Boat. Many other Boats pursued them but they were all sunk—to Appearance—before we could come up with them. It was near 10 oClock before we returned. They put up a light at the Garrison and fired Canon as signals for us. Mr. & Miss Russell drank Tea at Mr. Willcocks's.

1801—SEPTEMBER

- Friday, 11.* Went up to the Farm before dinner to see after a bear but could not find him. Miller shot one. We had for dinner Roast Beef, soup, Pork & hash, Pancakes. Lent my Boat to Bond the Hatter to seek after those that were driven off yesterday in the Hay Boat. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. The Sheriff & I went to the mouth of the Don in the Evening.
- Saturday, 12.* Went to the Island before breakfast to see if I could see those that went off in my boat Yesterday, but could not. Went to the Atty. Genl. with an incorrect Deed. Had for dinner roast beef, soup, hash, & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks dined with us. I went to the Farm after dinner & shewed Miller the ox that was to be killed on Monday.
- Sunday, 13.* Called at the Chief Justice's, Mrs. Givens's & Mrs. Jarvis's. Introduced to Mr. Forsyth. My boat returned from Niagara with News that those men which were blew off in the Hay boat were landed safe in Niagara. I had for dinner Roast Beef, soup, Pork, hash, & Pudding. Doctor Baldwin arrived safe. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Mr. & Mrs. Forsyth arrived at Mr. Smith's.
- Monday, 14.* Went to the farm before breakfast. Mr. Willcocks called me up after 4 o'clock to tell me that my Boat was lose (loose). Mrs. Willcocks & her daughter & Mr. Deeves arrive(d). We had for dinner roast beef & soup.
- Tuesday, 15.* I went to see Mrs. Willcocks; went to see Mr. Smith. Mr. Russell killed one of his steers, wt. 340 lb. I went to Court for a short time. Returned to Dinner & had roast Beef, soup, hash do. & Pudding. We all spent the Evg. at Mr. Willcocks's.
- Wednesday, 16.* Walked with Mr. Russell and Doctor Baldwin to the Farm. Returned to dinner and had Roast Beef, soup, salmon, and Pancakes. The Doctor & I went to sail in the Evening. Mr. Willcocks & Mr. Denison spent the Evening with us.
- Thursday, 17.* Doctor Baldwin and I spent most of the day repairing my sails. Mrs. Willcocks called to see us the first time. We had for dinner Beef's head, soup, salmon, Trout, Duck and Pudding. All the Willcocks's and Mr. Deeves drank Tea with us & spent the Evening.
- Friday, 18.* Walked before breakfast with the Sheriff. Called on the Willcocks on my return. Spent the most of the day with Doctor Baldwin making a Bow-sprit. Had for dinner soup, stewed Beef, Tripes & Pancakes. Mr. Deeves & Mr. Willcocks spent the Evg. with us. The Dr. & I called at Willcocks's in the Evg.
- Saturday, 19.* Mr. Peters called on me at the Office before Breakfast. Doctor Baldwin & I went to the farm to measure ten acres of Land Jackson cleared. Returned to Dinner & had roast mutton, salmon & hashed Beef, Pudding. Mr. Deeves & Mr. Willcocks spent the Evg. with us. Doctor Baldwin was sent for to the Goal (Gaol) to see Mrs. Cameron.
- Sunday, 20.* Walked some time with Mr. & Mrs. Forsyth. Called at Mr. Smith's and at Mr. Jarvis's. Had for dinner corned Beef, soup, & salmon. We all spent the Evening at Mr. Willcocks.
- Monday, 21.* I put Mr. & Mrs. Forsyth and an officer on board Paxton. Went afterwards with Mr. Russell & all Mr. Willcocks's Family to spend the day at the Humber. Returned about 7 o'clock. The Willcocks's spent the Remainder of the Evg. with us.
- Tuesday, 22.* Went before Breakfast to the Farm. Found that the Wolf had killed 2 of our sheep. Had for dinner roast mutton, Beef hash and Pudding.
- Wednesday, 23.* Went to the Farm before Breakfast. Wrote before Dinner. Had for Dinner Boiled mutton, hashed beef & soup. Sat up at the Farm all last

1801—SEPTEMBER

Night with Franklin Watching (for) the Wolf. We saw him several times. I fired but missed him.

Thursday, 24. Went to the Farm after Breakfast to sow Hay seed & Wheat. The Doctor, Franklin and I sat up all last night watching the Wolf, but did not see him. Had for dinner boiled & Roast Mutton. You(ng) McCray drank Tea with us. I called at Smith's in the Evening.

Young McCrae was probably the son of Thomas McCrae, M.P.P. for Kent.

Sunday, 27. Went sailing with Dr. Baldwin. Returned to Mrs. Smith's. We had for Dinner roast Beef, soup & Peach Pie. Spent the Evening at Willcocks's.

Monday, 28. Went before breakfast to the Farm. Began to Dig out the Potatoes. Went a second time. Called at Willcocks's. Returned and had for Dinner roast Beef, hash, Chicken. Doctor Baldwin killed an Ox for sale. I put a fresh Cask of water in my Boat. Mr. Willcocks & Mr. Deeves spent the Evg. with us.

Tuesday, 29. Went twice to the Farm. Returned to Dinner & had roast Beef, soup & cold Chicken. Doctor Baldwin Dined at Mr. Willcocks's. I called there in the Evening. Mr. R. read for us.

Wednesday, 30. Went to the slaughter House with the Doctor before breakfast. Went with C.W. (Charles Willcocks?) & Dr. B. to the Farm after Breakfast. Shot some Blackbirds. Returned to Dinner & had roast Beef, soup, hash, & Peach Pudding. Mr. Deeves & Mr. W. spent the Evening with us.

1801—OCTOBER

Thursday, 1. Went after breakfast to the Farm. Returned to Dinner & had stewed & hashed Beef & Pancakes. Mr. Russell read for us in the evening.

Friday, 2. Went before breakfast to the Farm to sow hayseed. Shot 18 blackbirds. Returned and wrote in the office untill dinner & had roast beef, soup, Pye & a Peach Dumbling. Mr. Russell read the Gamester for us.

Saturday, 3. Wrote in the Office before breakfast and the most of the day. Had for dinner Corned Beef, soup & hash. Mr. Deeves & Mr. W. spent the evening with us. I wrot at night.

Sunday, 4. I spent the most of the day in preparing to go to Mr. Baldwin's. Spent the Evng. with Mr. & Miss Russell at the Willcocks's. I left them there after me & went to bed.

Monday, 5. Sailed from York Bay in my own Boat with Doctor Baldwin & two men that I gave a passage, and after a most pleasing voyage we reached Mr. Baldwin's in the Evening. We left the Boat at anchor with all the luggage on board, our Victuals & Cloaks excepted.

Dr. Baldwin's father lived in Clarke Township near the present Port Granby.—Ed.

Tuesday, 6. Got up twice in the Night to see if the Boat was safe & in the morning early a very heavy storm came & filled her with Water. The things that we left in her all floated on Shore. We got everything safe, but the Doctor and I were, in recovering them frequently washed over with the Waves. We got our breakfast, walked about and had for Dinner boiled fowl, cold Beef & Potatoes. The sea continued to run immensely high. We drank Tea and husked some Indian corn in the Evening.

Wednesday, 7. The Wind continued extremely high. After breakfast I went to t(h)rash with the Dr. in the Barn and after being there some time we got to kill one of Mr. Baldwin's cows. We had for Dinner boiled fowls & cold beef Pye. After Dinner the Doctor his Brother and I went in a canoo to carry the boat into Mr. Baldwin's Creek and as we were waying Anchor the Dr. fell over board into the Lake and I into the Bottom of the Boat, but we soon got to Rights again and carried the Boat safe into harbour. Mr. Jno.

1801—OCTOBER

Louffkin (Lovekin) called to see us and after Tea he Mr. Baldwin and I got Drunk.

Thursday, 8. I saw a young deer in the Lake. I fired at him & missed him, but we killed him afterwards. Staid in the House the most of the day with the Ladies and had for Dinner Beefstakes and Kidneys and cold Pye. Mr. Baldwin, the Doctor and I spent the Evening at Mr. J. Lovekin's. We returned about 9 oClock & I went to bed before the rest of the family. Altho we were all in the same Room I Slept very well but the Dr. & Mr. Baldwin were Ill in the Night.

Friday, 9. Threshed in the Barn a little before breakfast and the whole of the Forenoon. Had for dinner Cow's head, soup & Beefstakes. Threshed in the afternoon. Returned and Drank some Whiskey Punch. Went to bed immediately after Tea.

Saturday, 10. Threshed in the Barn before breakfast and a little afterwards. Helped to Winnow some Wheat. Returned to Dinner & had Roast beef and soup. Mr. B. made a sprit for me. Had Pancakes for supper.

Sunday, 11. Turned Mr. Baldwin's boat to carry his Wheat to the Mill. Went to Mr. Beate's to get a Man to help us. Mr. Cousins gave me a Qr. of dried venison. Set off early in the Evening for the Mill. Reached Capt. Bates's & lay there that Night after being completely wet with Water Washing into our Boat.

Monday, 12. Set off for the Mill and on our way killed a Deer in the Lake. I fell out of the canoo & had to swim on shore but carried the Deer to the Mill and dressed a Qr. of him for our Dinner. Got the corn ground & left the Mill at 9 oClock at night and lay at Capt. Soaper's. I called to see my lands as we were going to the mill & liked them Exceedingly.

Timothy Soper was the son of Leonard Soper who came to Canada in 1788, and moved in 1795 from the Bay of Quinte to Hope Township. At that time there was no mill at Smith's Creek (Port Hope) and three years elapsed before one was erected by Elias Smith and Jonathan Walton. John Soper had a grant of land in Clarke Township.

Tuesday, 13. Left Mr. Soaper's at 6 in the morning and Reached Mr. Baldwin's at 12. We had for Breakfast cold Pye, for Dinner Roast Venison & Snipes. The Dr. played the flute after Tea.

Wednesday, 14. I walked about the Land & saw Mr. J. Lovekin. Read the Play of Cato for the Miss Baldwin's, Mr. Baldwin having went to Burk's to buy a cow, but when he saw her he did not like her. He returned to Dinner and we had Roast Venison and Tripes. The Dr. Read for us after tea.

Thursday, 15. We husked some Indian Corn before Dinner and had for Dinner hashed Venison and Roast Beef. The Dr. Read after Tea.

Friday, 16. Set off for York. Got about 10 miles when a Fog came so thick that we lost ourselves, but by following the Waves we got to anchorage about 12 Miles from Mr. Baldwin's. Slept at Capt. Wilson's that Night. Curtis carried us on shore in his Boat.

Saturday, 17. Set off next morning but the Wind blew so strong we were obliged to Return and give 2 men a Dollar & a half to Row us on to Miss Russell's Land 6 miles from where we started. Reached there at 2 oClock and put the boat safe in the Bay. We then Examd. Miss Russell's Land. I gave a poor Man 4 D's for going back to Wilson's for my Watch that I left there the preceding night, and taking my things out of the Boat. Lay that Night at Jno. Smith's on the floor. And nothing worth mentioning occurred untill the 22 that we left for York, we having nothing to do but lounge about the Lake Shore & live upon Potatoes & Butter and Milk.

Miss Russell had a grant of land in Whitby Township.

1801—OCTOBER

Thursday, 22. Left Smith's for York with only Dr. Baldwin and one passenger, a Pedlar, & reached home at 11 o'clock at Night. Mr. Russell's family were Extremely glad to see us. Went to supper & went to bed.

Friday, 23. Went to see Mrs. Smith & the Willcocks's. Spent the whole day Idly. Had for Dinner Boiled beef & roast mutton. Mr. Deeves & Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Saturday, 24. Went before breakfast to the farm. Spent the remainder of the day Idly. Had for Dinner boiled beef & Fowls. All our family spent the Evening at Mr. Willcocks's. I left them there & went home to bed.

Sunday, 25. Went with Dr. Baldwin to Church. We & Mr. Allan called on Mrs. Smith, McGill, Jarvis & Willcocks. Had for Dinner boiled Mutton & roast Goose. All the Willcocks spent the Evening with us, Ch's not excepted.

Monday, 26. Wrote in the Office for some time. I was one of Mr. Willcocks referees between him and Col. Murray. All our family & the Willcocks's dined at Mr. Smith's. The Atty. General & Mr. Chewit were there. We returned 11 o'clock. Mr. Russell had a Beef killed.

Col. William Chewett, Registrar of the Home District.

Tuesday, 27. Went before breakfast & had the ox Weighed. Wrote the whole of the forenoon in the Office. Had for Dinner soup, roast Veal & Mutton chops. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with Dr. Baldwin at Smith's, and I wrote in the Office.

Wednesday, 28. Wrote the Whole of the day in the Office. Mr. Russell & Dr. Baldwin walked to the Farm. Mrs. Denison dined with us on veal, salmon, Giblets, Pork & Pye. The Dr. & I went home with her in the Evg. Stopped at Willcocks's on our return. I wrote at night.

Thursday, 29. Wrote the Whole day in the office. Charles called in for the first time since we quarrelled. Mr. Russell had a Man laying his apple trees. We had for dinner roast Veal, Salmon and a apple Pye. The Dr. and I spent about 5 minutes at Willcocks after dinner. I went early to bed.

"Laying"—planting in regular order. The modern term is laying-out.

Friday, 30. Wrote the Whole day in the office. Mr. Russell and Dr. Baldwin went to the Farm. We had for Dinner corned beef, stewed veal & fish. Mr. Allan and Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Mr. Russell killed an ox. Took my boat out of the Water.

Saturday, 31. Went to the slaughter House and saw the Ox cut up & weighed. Wrote the whole of the day in the Office. Had for dinner corned beef, soup & beefstakes. I drank Tea at the Willcocks's. He Mr. Deeves and Denison spent the Evening at Mr. Russell's.

1801—NOVEMBER

Sunday, 1. Went to church. Returned with Mrs. Smith. Called afterwards on the Willcocks's. Doctor Baldwin and I dined at Capt. McGill's. The Atty. Genl. was there. Several Gent'n spent the evening there. Returned to Willcocks's and went from there at 11 o'clock to see Mr. Deeves on board Kendrick to go to Niagara on his way to Ireland. It rained very heavy.

Monday, 2. Wrote the whole day in the Office. Had for Dinner roast Beef, Tripes, broiled Bones & hash. I walked after Dusk for half an hour or so.

Tuesday, 3. Wrote the whole day in the Office. Had for Dinner roast Beef, soup, hash & Tripes. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. I walked out for a while in the Evening.

Wednesday, 4. Wrote the whole day in the Office. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup & hash.

Thursday, 5. Wrote the whole day in the Office. Had for dinner Boiled beef & hash. Spent the Evening & the whole of the Night with Mr. Goff, Capt. Fer-

1801—NOVEMBER

guson and played whist against Dr. Anderson & Mr. McNab. I won from the Dr. 26 Dollars. Came home at 7 in the morning.

Owing to Willcocks's free orthography "Mr. Goff" may refer to Thomas Barnes Gough who was beaten by Judge Thorpe in a by-election of 1807 for the seat vacated by Weekes's death. After Thorpe's departure from the Province Gough was elected for Durham, Simcoe and East York. His name appears in the division lists of 1810. Capt. Ferguson was present with Willcocks at a famous dinner given by John Mills Jackson when the host said "Damn the Government; pass around the bottle." (See the entry for June 10, 1802, where the name is properly spelled).

Friday, 6. Idled the Whole of the day. Lay on the bed but could not sleep. Had for dinner roast beef & soup. Mr. Willcocks spent the evening with us.

Saturday, 7. Doctor Baldwin and I went early to the Farm. We found the Horses lying on a most dirty bed & themselves as dirty as they could be; and the oxen that were so very fast grown exceeding poor to what they were. We returned to breakfast. I wrote from breakfast time to Dinner. We had corned beef, Tongue & Chickens & hashed beef. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. I wrote at Night in the Office.

Sunday, 8. Went to Church. Called on the Willcocks & Mr. Goff. Returned to Dinner & had roast Mutton, Soup, frigate Chicken & Cranberry Pye. Mr. & Mrs. Denison dined with us. We all went to Tea to the Willcocks's. Mr. & Mrs. Stegman were there.

John Stegman a Hessian surveyor who made a sketch of part of the Town of York west of Toronto Street. The survey was made by order of the Surveyor-General's office bearing date April 23, 1801. Stegman also made in 1801 a report on the condition of Yonge Street. (See Scadding, "Toronto of Old," p. 419).

Monday, 9. Wrote the whole day in the Office. Mr. Russell killed an Ox. We had for dinner corned beef, Tripes, stewed Mutton, Tongue, Roast Mutton & hash. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Tuesday, 10. Wrote in the Office the whole of the day. Dr. McCawley & Mr. Peters called to see me. We had for Dinner corned Beef, roast Mutton, fried beef & cabbage. Mr. McCawley called in after dinner. Mr. Willcocks called & we played cards for the first time.

Wednesday, 11. I wrote in the Office the whole day. Had for Dinner roast Beef, soup, & hash. Mr. Willcocks called after dinner & Miss Russell & I played against him & Mr. Russell. The Dr. spends every evening at Mr. Willcocks's.

Thursday, 12. The Dr. killed an Ox. I wrote the whole day except while I was getting some stores on shore from the Toronto for Mr. Russell.

Friday, 13. Spent the whole day writing. Had for dinner Roast beef, soup & fried Beef. Mr. W. called. We played Cards.

Saturday, 14. Wrote the whole day in the Office except while I was going to Mr. McGill's with Mr. Willcocks. Had for dinner roast mutton, soup & hash. Mr. Willcocks spent the evening with us. We played cards.

Sunday, 15. Went to Church. Returned to Mr. W. then home to Dinner. Had roast Beef, soup & hash. Mr. E. Smith dined with us. I wrote in the Office.

Monday, 16. Wrote in the office the whole of the Day. I called at Willcocks and Smith's. Had for dinner roast Beef, soup, & hash. Mr. Allan & Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. We played cards.

Tuesday, 17. Wrote in the office. Had for dinner roast veal & soup & hash. Mr. W. called. We played cards.

Wednesday, 18. Do. Do. Do.

Thursday, 19. Bought 18 Bushels of Indian Corn. Mr. Russell & Doctor Baldwin went to the farm. We had for Dinner roast Beef Rumps & hash. Mr. W. & Mr. Denison called in the Evening. We played cards.

1801—NOVEMBER

Friday, 20. Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Had for dinner roast beef, Corned do. & hash. Went before breakfast to Mr. Alcock's Farm to see how it was getting on. I carried Mr. Williams along with me. We found that the stack of Oats was threshed & stolen, the fence taken down & a horse in the field. We caught the Horse & put him to pound. I returned to the Atty's who thanked me very much & said that the horse should stay there untill an owner was found. Mr. & Mrs. Willcocks & Charles spent the Evening with us. We played Cards.

Saturday, 21. Brought home the Steer to fatten. I wrote but little in the Office. Mr. Russell followed me to the Farm. Elias Smith dined with us. We all played Cards.

Sunday, 22. Went to Church. Returned to Mrs. Smith's, McGill's, Bekie's, Willcocks's, Jarvis's. Had for dinner roast Mutton, Boiled Beef & hash. We all spent the Evening at Willcocks's.

Monday, 23. Went to see Mr. Alcock who had just arrived. Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Had for dinner roast Mutton, stewed do. Mr. W. & Mr. Allan spent the Evening with us.

Tuesday, 24. Went with Doctor Baldwin to the Garrison to see the Union flag hoisted and the Guns firing. Col. Shaw afterwards took us to the Mess where we got wine and Cake. Drs. McCawley and Anderson came home with us. We stopped at Willcocks's, Wood's & to see Capt. Brant. Had for Dinner roast Mutton & boiled Beef. Mr. Willcocks spent the evening with us.

The celebration at the Garrison was in honour of the Parliamentary Union of England and Ireland.

Wednesday, 25. Wrote the most of the day in the office. Had for dinner Boiled Beef & roast Mutton. I spent the Evening with Mr. Allcock.

Thursday, 26. Mr. Allcock called on me to go to his farm with him. We went all over his Lands & from thence to the Garrison, where Capt. Ferguson gave us Bread & Butter & Chees(e) to eat & too much grogg to Drink. We returned to our homes about 4 oClock. Had for Dinner stewed Mutton and a hash. Mr. Allan and Willcocks spent the Evening with us playing cards. Dr. Baldwin went home.

Friday, 27. Assisted Mr. Allcock in putting his goods on board Sillick. Had for Dinner Boiled Beef, Roast Mutton. Mr. Willcocks called to play Cards. Drank Tea at the Willcocks's.

Saturday, 28. Wrote a Little in the office. Called twice at the Willcocks's. Had for Dinner Boiled beef & Roast Mutton. Mr. W. & Mr. Denison called. We played Cards.

Sunday, 29. Went to church. Called at Mr. Smith's. Mr. Willcocks & C(harles) called after Church. I dined at Mr. Allan's. Returned home after supper.

Monday, 30. Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner Boiled mutton, roast Pork. Mr. Willcocks & Denison spent the Evening with us. I sent a Man to make up Mr. Allcock's fences at his farm.

1801—DECEMBER

Tuesday, 1. Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Miss Russell went to Mr. Willcocks. Peters called upon me. We had for dinner boiled Beef & roast fowls. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. We played Cards. Mr. Russell Tapped (a cask of) Madaira.

Wednesday, 2. Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner Roast Pork & boiled mutton. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening. We played Cards. I left off Drinking Tea in the Evenings. Taking boil'd bread & milk for Supper. I drink no Wine either after we get up from Dinner. Am to continue the milk constantly.

1801—DECEMBER

- Thursday, 3.* Wrote the most of the day in the office. Called on the W——'s. Had for dinner Boiled Beef & cold fowls. Mr. Willcocks called. We played Cards.
- Friday, 4.* Wrote the most of the day. Had for dinner roast beef & boiled Fowls & fried beef. Mr. Willcocks played cards with us. Mr. Russell & I mixed Miller's rum & taped a Cask for ourselves.
- Saturday, 5.* Walked before breakfast to the Don. Wrote the whole day in the office. It snowed heavy for the first time. Had for Dinner roast Beef & beef stakes. Mr. Willcocks called. We played cards as usual.
- Sunday, 6.* Went to Church. Had for dinner roast & boiled beef. McCray dined with us. Miss Phoeby, & Maria Willcocks spent the Evening with us.
- Monday, 7.* Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Had for Dinner Roast Beef, Apple Pye. Mr. W. & Mr. Allan spent the Evening with us playing cards.
- Tuesday, 8.* Rode Mr. Allan's horse to Mr. Allcock's Farm to see if Cattle got in there. Col. Shaw's only were there. I met the man driving them out. Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Bought worsted at Allan's for Stockings. Sent it to the Willcocks's to be (k)nit. Had for Dinner roast and boiled beef. Mr. Willcocks called in the Evening as usual. We played cards. We heard from Niagara that peace was concluded.
- On Oct. 1, 1801, preliminary articles of peace between France and England were signed at London; in preparation for the Peace of Amiens, March 25, 1802.*
- Wednesday, 9.* Wrote the whole day in the Office. Was very Ill with a Cold. Had for Dinner roast & stewed beef. Mr. W. called & played cards.
- Thursday, 10.* Do. Do. Do.
- Friday, 11.* Dr. McCawley called to see me & paid me for Dr. Baldwin's beef. Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner roast beef & hash. Mr. Willcocks called as usual & played cards & intends doing so the whole of the Winter.
- Saturday, 12.* Do. Do. Do.
- Sunday, 13.* Wrote the whole day in the Office. Dr. McCawley & Mr. Allan called to see me. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup & hash.
- Monday, 14.* Mr. Russell paid me £12. 2. 6 (Halifax) being my percentage on the Fees belonging to the Officers of the Land Department due 29 Sept. last. Wrote the most of the day. Mr. Russell brought the Pigs & the red cow from the Farm and sent the heifer in her place. Had for dinner soup, roast & boiled beef. Mr. Allan & Willcocks played Cards with us in the Evening. The Bay entirely frozen over.
- Tuesday, 15.* Went to Willcocks's before breakfast. Pd. Allan & Wood their Bills in full. Rode Allan's Horse to Mr. Allcock's Farm. Returned to Dinner & had Calves Liver & Corned Beef with an apple Pudding. Mr. W. do. do. (i.e., called and played cards, Ed.)
- Wednesday, 16.* Cleaned Mr. Russell's Pistols & dressed the wooden Shoes which I bought this day from the Willcocks's. Dr. McCawley called to see me. Had for Dinner roast Veal & boiled beef & hashed do. Mr. Willcocks do. do.
- Thursday, 17.* Called twice about business to Mr. Jarvis. Peters called to see me. Wrote a letter in the Office. Had for Dinner roast Veal, soup & hash. Mr. W. do. do.
- Friday, 18.* Wrote a good deal. Had for Dinner Boiled Beef & Calves feet. Willcocks do. do.
- Saturday, 19.* Had for Dinner boiled beef & veal. Willcocks do. do.
- Sunday, 20.* Wrote. The Willcocks called after Church. Staid with them some time. Had for Dinner roast veal, beef & a Pye. M. & P. W. (Maria and Phoebe Willcocks) spent the Evening with us.
- Monday, 21.* Miller & I went out to Yonge Street in the Sleigh for the first time this year. Called at Ruggles's & Mercer's about the Mill. Mr. Russell Dined

1891—DECEMBER

- at the Gardners' Club; did not come home untill 2 oCl. Miss R(ussell) & I were alone & dined on Beef & Veal. Spoke sharply to her on her promise.
- Tuesday, 22.* Wrote the whole day in the Office. C(harles) W(illcocks) called. Had for Dinner soup, boiled beef & roast Veal. Mr. Willcocks, Eugenia & Denison spent the Evening with us. Mr. Russell & I played Cards against Denison and W(illcocks).
- Wednesday, 23.* Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner roast veal, soup & fried Beef. Willcocks called, played cards. I returned Miss Russell every Article I had of hers & paid her 21 Dollars.
- Thursday, 24.* Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Made a Whip handle. Peters & Small called. Had for Dinner roast veal & soup. Mr. W. called to play cards as usual. I called at his House before breakfast.
- Friday, 25.* Mr. Russell and I went to Willcocks. Mr. & Mrs. Smith called. I wrote part of the Day. Had for dinner a Turkey, soup, roast beef, Plumb Pudding, Tarts. Mr. Russell read for us in the Evening. Cut my shin very much.
- Saturday, 26.* Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup & Minced Pyes. Mr. W. called to play cards.
- Sunday, 27.* All the Willcocks dined with us. We had a very Elegant Dinner.
- Monday, 28.* Wrote all day. Mr. & Mrs. Denison Dined with us; soup, Stewed Beef & two or three small Dishes. We played Cards.
- Tuesday, 29.* Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup & Tarts. Mr. W. do. do.
- Wednesday, 30.* Do. Do. Do.
- Thursday, 31.* Wrote in the day. Had for Dinner soup & roast beef. Mr. W. do. do.

1892—JANUARY

- 1 & 2.* Friday & Saturday confined to my bed. Mr. Smith & Dr. Anderson called to see me.
- Sunday, 3.* Wrote some time in the office. Went over to Dinner for the first time since Thursday. Had roast beef, soup & Pancakes. Mr. R. read for us in the Evening. Mr. Allan, Crookshank, Anderson & Dr. McCawley called to see me.
- Thursday, 7.* Confined since Sunday sevennight so that nothing worth mentioning occurred. Wrote continually in the office.
- Friday, 8.* Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner Roast beef, soup & Pancakes. Mr. & Mrs. W. spent the Evening with us. The first Express arrived.
- Saturday, 9.* Wrote in the Office. Made 3½ dozen of Bullets & cleaned my Pistols. Had for Dinner roast beef & soup. Mr. Willcocks called. We played cards.
- Sunday, 10.* Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner Boiled Beef & hash, minced Pyes. Denison & his son Tom spent the Evening with us. Fire before Dinner.
- Monday, 11.* Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner boiled Beef, hash & Phesant. Mr. Willcocks do. do.
- Tuesday, 12.* Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner roast beef and soup. Mr. Russell read Lord Chatham's Speeches against the American War. Mr. Willcocks did not call.
- Wednesday, 13.* Wrote the whole day in the Office. Had for Dinner Boiled beef & soup, Roast do. & Pudding. Mr. & Mrs. Denison dined with us. Mr. Allan spent the Evening. We played Cards.
- Thursday, 14.* Wrote the whole day. Mr. McDonell called to get money for Gamble from me, but I refused. Had for Dinner roast & boiled beef, soup & Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks as usual.

1802—JANUARY

Friday, 15. Went to Willcocks the first time for three weeks, being confined in that time. Had for Dinner Corned beef & soup. Mr. W. do. do.

Saturday, 16. Went before breakfast to Mr. Givens to let him sign a Warrant. Wrote in the Office. Had for Dinner Boiled beef & Trouts. Mr. W. do. do.

Sunday, 17. Went before breakfast to the Farm. Wrote the remainder of the day. Mrs. McCawley & Miss Crookshank & all the W's had for Dinner roast beef, soup & Pancakes. Mrs., Mr. and P(hoebe) Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Monday, 18. Went to walk before breakfast. Wrote the whole day afterwards. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup, hash & Pancakes. Mr. W. spent Evening playing Cards.

Tuesday, 19. Finished all the Acct. for the Audit. Mr. Russell carried them there. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup & Pudding. Mr. Allan, Denison & Willcocks spent the Evening with us. We played Cards.

Wednesday, 20. Rode with Denison to the Humber. I never was so highly delighted with Prospects as I was with those of the Humber. We returned to Dinner & had boiled beef, soup, roast Mutton. Mr. W. called to play Cards. A vessel from Niagara arrived.

Thursday, 21. Walked towards the Garrison before breakfast to see the Vessel. Bought a Yoke of Oxen from Jackson for 71 Dollars. Wrote in the Office. Had for Dinner roast Mutton, boiled beef, Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks do. do. *Samuel Jackson was an early resident of York. According to Scadding (p. 430) he was a hatter. When the war came he adhered to the Americans and was forced to flee the country. He had property on Yonge Street and after the war attempted in vain to recover it.*

Friday, 22. Went to Willcocks's before breakfast & Gave a small bit of Sugar to Julia. Eugenia told me that if they were able to afford it that I would not do it & said some very severe things. I said but little & did not seem to take much notice of it. Wrote the remainder of the day. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup. Mr. Willcocks called do. do.

Saturday, 23. Mr. Russell & I walked to the Farm. Returned to Dinner & had roast mutton, soup, Fish & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks went with Mr. Heron to Young Street. Mr. Russell read for us after Dinner.

Sunday, 24. Went to Church, to Mr. Smith's, McGill's & Willcocks's. Allan gave me a jaunt in his sleigh. Returned to Dinner & had roast beef, soup, fish, hash & pancakes. Mrs. Willcocks & Charles spent the evening with us. I called at the Attorney General's to know when he could draw his Hay from Mr. Alcock's farm.

Monday, 25. Went to Mr. Alcock's farm to weigh Hay for Genl. Hunter. Weighed 46 Cwt. Returned to Dinner & had roast beef, soup, hash & Pudding. Mr. Allan spent the Evening with us.

Tuesday, 26. Went do. to weigh more Hay & weighed in all for the Genl. 3 ton, do. for the Atty. Genl., 1 ton, & valued for Mr. Russell a Cock to 55 Cwt. Returned to Dinner & had roast beef, soup, hash, & Pudding. I spent the Evening at Mr. Allan's with the Sheriff & Duncan Cameron. Mr. Willcocks returned. He, Mrs. & Charles Willcocks spent the Evening at Mr. Russell's.

The Hon. Duncan Cameron, one of the pewholders in the original St. James's Church, was a vigorous and worthy citizen. He was a Captain of Militia in the War of 1812.

Wednesday, 27. Went to Mr. Willcocks. Wrote some time in the office. Mr. Ruggles called to see me. Had for Dinner roast Veal, boiled beef, hash & Appie Pye. Mr. Willcocks & Denison called to see us & spent the Evening

1802—JANUARY

with us. Played cards. Mr. Russell spoke very severe to me for my enquiring of John why he told Miss Russell I was not in the Office.

Thursday, 28. Walked in the Park before breakfast. Went afterwards to Mr. Alcock's Farm. I weighed 10 Cwt. of Hay for Mr. Cameron. Returned to Dinner & had soup, boiled & roast Veal. Peters called to see me. Mr. Willcocks called & Played Cards.

Friday, 29. Went to Willcocks before breakfast. Afterwards rode with Mr. Jarvis on one of his Horses to Mr. Alcock's Farm to sell some Hay, but Mr. Jarvis & I could not agree. Returned to Dinner & had soup, cold Beef, roast & stewed Veal & Pudding. Ketchum & I differed about shoes he mended for me. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening. We played Cards.

Saturday, 30. Went with Mr. Russell & Denison to the Farm to measure off the valley in Mr. Willcocks's Lot. The Council sent Mr. Beekey for Mr. Russell. Returned to Dinner & had roast beef, soup, hash & Pudding. Denison Dined with us. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. We played Cards.

Sunday, 31. Went to Church; afterwards with Mr. Wood to McGill's, Beekey's & Smith's. Mr. & Mrs. Denison & John Dined with us. I spent the most of the Evening at Willcocks's.

1802—FEBRUARY

Monday, 1. Sold three ton of Mr. Alcock's Hay to Mr. Jarvis. Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner boiled beef, soup & hash. Spent the Evening at Mr. Crookshank's. He gave a party. We broke up at 12 oClock. Received a letter from Dr. Baldwin.

Tuesday, 2. Staid the whole day in the Office. Charles Willcocks called to see me. Had for Dinner roast beef, hash, fish & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. We played Cards.

Wednesday, 3. Wrote some time in the Office. Mr. Jarvis passed his note for Mr. Alcock for the Hay. Went with McCawley to Smith's. Helped Beekie to fly a Kite. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup & hash, Pudding. I spent part of the Evening at the Willcocks. Mr. W. do. do.

Thursday, 4. Wrote in the Office. Dr. McCawley called. Had for dinner roast mutton, boiled beef & Pudding. Mr. W. do. do.

Friday, 5. Mr. & Mrs. Denison Dined with us on roast mutton hash and boiled, & Pudding. Wrote the most of the day.

Saturday, 6. Mr. Russell & I went to the Farm. Returned to Dinner & had boiled Mutton, soup & beef. Mr. W. do. do.

Sunday, 7. Went to Church; afterwards wrote in the office. Had for dinner corned Beef, hash & Roast Mutton. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Monday, 8. Went to the farm before breakfast. Wrote the whole of the day afterwards. Mr. Burten & Mr. Russell went to the Farm. They returned to Dinner; we had several hashes & Pancakes. Mr. W. spent the Evening with us, but no Cards.

Tuesday, 9. Wrote some time in the office. Went afterwards with Mr. Russell to the Farm. Returned to Dinner & had soup, boiled beef & Pig's Liver. Mr. Russell killed a Pig. Mr. Pollard breakfasted with us. Mr. W. & Denison spent the Evening with us.

Francis Pollard was an early resident of York.

Wednesday, 10. The Post arrived from Quebec. Wrote the most of the day in the Office. Mr. Pollard dined with us on boiled beef, roast pork, soup, hash & Pudding. Mr. Russell read for us in the Evening.

Thursday, 11. Made the frame of a Kite. Cleaned Mr. Russell's Gun. Wrote the remainder of the day. Mr. Roach & Mr. Small called upon me to forward a Petition for Roach. I spoke to Mr. Russell about it but he seemed to oppose

1802—FEBRUARY

it. Had for Dinner roast Pork, sassauges, black Puddings, soup, corned Beef & Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks & Denison spent the Evening with us. We played Cards. The Quebec Mail that arrived yesterday left this Town to day for Niagara.

Friday, 12. Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner roast Pork, soup & hash. Mr. W. do. do.

Saturday, 13. Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner roast Pork, cold beef, Pancakes. Received 2 Letters from Ireland. Mr. W. do. do.

Sunday, 14. Wrote do. Had for Dinner Corned beef, Roast Veal & Pudding. Young McCray dined with us.

Monday, 15. Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner roast veal, fish & Pudding. Mr. W. & Denison spent the Evg. We played Cards as usual.

Tuesday, 16. Do. Had for Dinner a hare, Beef & Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Wednesday, 17. Went before breakfast to Mr. Alcock's farm where I found Denison's 4 Oxen. I got the Thresher from Mr. Russell's Barn & drove them to pound. I afterwards let them go on his paying me a Dollar which I gave the Man that drove them. George was very insolent & Mr. Russell turned him out of his House. I spoke to the Atty. Genl. who approved highly of my Conduct. We had for Dinner roast Veal, boiled Beef & Pudding. Mr. W. Do. Do.

Thursday, 18. Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner boiled beef, Hare. Pudding. Mr. & Mrs. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. We all played cards. I went to bed early.

Friday, 19. Rode to Gallaway's Mill to buy oxen off him but he was too dear. Returned to Dinner & had roast veal, hash of different kinds & Pudding. I left the Horse at the Farm after Dinner. Mr. W. & Mr. Allan spent the evening. They played Cards but I did not.

Saturday, 20. Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner corned Pork, hash & Pudding. Mr. W. do. do.

Sunday, 21. Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner roast veal, Pork griskins & Pudding. Mrs. Willcocks, Phoebe & Charles spent the Evening with us. Taped a Cask of Madaira.

Griskin, the spine of a hog.

Monday, 22. Went to Court as a Juror but was not called upon. Returned to Dinner & had Corned beef, stewed beef & roast Pheasant. Mr., Miss, & Phoebe Willcocks spent the Evening with us. We played Cards.

Tuesday, 23. Went before breakfast to Court but was too late & was fined a Dollar. Returned & wrote in the Office the remainder of the day. Had for Dinner Corned Beef, hash & Pudding. Mr. W. do. do.

Wednesday, 24. Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner corned Pork, hash, beef & Pudding. Mr. W. do. do.

Thursday, 25. Do. Do. Do. Do.

Friday, 26. Walked about the Town. Wrote some part of the day. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup, Trout, & Pancakes. Mr. Denison & Willcocks spent the Evening. We played cards. I wrote two Letters to go by Col. de Lagre; the first to Rich'd, the other to Mrs. Sullivan.

Saturday, 27. Jupiter & I went to the Farm before breakfast with two of the Calves that strayed away the night before. I stayed in the Office the remainder of the day. Was very sick & lay on the bed. Burten left York. Dr. McCawley called. We had for Dinner roast beef, hash & Pudding. Mr. W. do. do. and I spent some part of the Evening at Mr. Willcocks's with the Ladies.

Sunday, 28. Young McCray called with me to the Office. I wrote for most of the

1802—MARCH

day. Had for Dinner roast beef, hash, & Pudding. Mr. Russell read the History of Henry the 8th for us.

Monday, 1. Wrote the whole of the day except when I went to Mr. Small's for the Warrants. Had for Dinner corned Beef, soup & hash & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks called. We played Cards.

Tuesday, 2. Wrote the whole day except while I went to Mr. Jarvis's for his Warrants. Had no visitors. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup, pancakes, & hash. Mr. & Mrs. Willcocks & Mr. Denison spent the Evening with us. Mr. Russell & I played Cards against Mr. W. & Denison. We beat them.

Wednesday, 3. Wrote the most of the day. Had for dinner boiled beef, roast veal & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks as usual.

Thursday, 4. Went to the Council Office to see Mr. McGill about a letter that I received from the Clerk of the Peace at Niagara, Mr. Clench. Went to the council Office a second time for Mr. Russell. Wrote the remainder of the day. Had for Dinner roast veal, soup, hash & Pudding. Mr., Miss, & Phoebe Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Phoebe & I played cards against Mr. R. & Mr. W.

Ralfe Clench, a notable Niagara citizen and Loyalist, Member of the Assembly.

Friday, 5. Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner roast Veal, Corned beef, & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Cards etc.

Saturday, 6. Wrote the whole day except for about an hour that I lay on the bed. Peters called to see me & to get the newspapers from Mr. Russell. We had for Dinner soup & corned beef & Pudding. Capt. De Hoan & Mr. Willcocks spent the Evg. with us.

Sunday, 7. Wrote the most of the day. Called at Willcocks's. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup, Corned beef & Pudding. Mr. Russell read for us in the Eveng. part of the History of Henry 8th.

Monday, 8. Went with Miller to the Mill to get some Wheat ground. Returned about 6 oClock. Mr. Russell waited dinner. We had roast beef, soup, fried beef & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks & Denison spent the Evng. with us. We played Cards.

Tuesday, 9. Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup & Pudding. Mr. W. spent the Evening. Cards etc.

Wednesday, 10. Carried 15 Bushels of Wheat to the Mill with Miller. Brought it home ground in the Eveng. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup, & Pudding. Mr. W. do.

Thursday, 11. Stayed the most of the day in the office but wrote very little. Had for Dinner boiled Pork, hashed beef & Pudding. Mr. W. called in the Even'g. We played Cards.

Friday, 12. Wrote the most of the day. Called on Mr. Jarvis for pay for Mr. Baldwin's draft on him in my favor. He told me that when Mr. Russell paid him he would pay me. The Post for the third time arrived from Quebec. Mr. Russell received four letters. We had for dinner roast veal & corned Pork. I called at Willcocks's before breakfast. He & Denison spent the Evening with us. Cards as usual.

Saturday, 13. Wrote the most of the day. Mr. Jarvis paid me for himself & Mr. Peters 37 Dollars which was one shilling more than Mr. Baldwin's Drafts on them amounted to. Had for dinner soup, roast beef & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Cards as usual.

Sunday, 14. Wrote a little. Called twice at Willcocks's. The Ladies called at our House before Dinner. Maria & Phoebe spent the Evening with us. For Dinner roast veal, mock Turtle, Pork & Pudding.

1802—MARCH

- Monday, 15.* Roach called upon me to see when the subscription was to go on. I went to Mr. Small's about it but he was not at home. Mr. Russell & I afterwards to the Farm. We both got very tired. Returned & had for dinner Soup, veal & Pork & Pudding. Mr. W. called to (play) cards.
- Tuesday, 16.* Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup & Pudding. Mr. Allan & Willcocks spent the Evening.
- Wednesday, 17.* Walked most of the day. Dinner, Do. Mr. W. in the Evg. Mr. R. & he had hot words. Mr. W. went off huffed. Left off playing cards in the Evening.
- Thursday, 18.* Mended the front gate. Wrote part of the day. Had for Dinner soup, roast beef & Pancakes. I eat part of a herring at Willcocks's. Denison spent the Evening. Mr. R. read for us. I went to bed early.
- Friday, 19.* Wrote but very little. Was at Willcocks's twice. Mr. Mc[Lean(?)] saw me at Small's & said that the Hay that Mr. Alcock sold to Genl. Hunter was not sealable; at least 15 Cwt. that the Genl's man told him still remained that the Cattle would not eat. I contradicted it. I afterwards spoke to Allan about it. Had for Dinner Pork, hash & Pudding. Mr. Russell read part of Charles the 1st for us.
- Saturday, 20.* Launched my Boat. Pd. 4/6 N. Y. for Drink to the men.' Mr. Russell dined at the Gardners' Club. Miss Russell & Mrs. Denison spent the Evening at Willcocks's. The latter & little Johnny dined with us. Mr. Russell came home early. He read for me. Willcocks & Denison came home with M. R.
- Sunday, 21.* Went out in my Boat to the Humber with Hamilton & Allan's man. Returned to Dinner & had roast beef, hash & pudding. Mr. W. & Charles spent the Evening with us. I spent some time with the Girls.
- Monday, 22.* Spent the most of the day in saving my Boat from being Stove by the Sea. Mr. Russell hired two men by the Month to work on the Farm. He & Allan went there. Mr. Allan returned with him to Dinner. We had herrings, roast beef, soup, fried Eggs & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks joined us in the Evening.
- Tuesday, 23.* Patrick Ward came to work in the Garden. I prooned the Gooseberry trees. Dr. McCawley called. I went with him to Willcocks's. I wrote but very little. Dined on soup, roast beef, hash & Pudding. Mr. Russell read for us in the Evening.
- Wednesday, 24.* Went to Mr. Small's on business. Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner wild Ducks, soup, & hash & Pudding. Mr. Russell read for Miss Russell & me.
- Thursday, 25.* Wrote the whole Day. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup & hashed Wild Duck. Walked with young Small in the Evening. Mr. Russell read for Miss Russell & me.
- Friday, 26.* Walked before breakfast. Went with Mr. Russell to the Farm. Returned & had for Dinner roast beef, soup, hash & Pudding. Mr. & Miss Willcocks & Denison spent the Evening with us.
- Saturday, 27.* Mr. Alcock arrived in Skinner's Vessel which was the first arrival this year. The Atty. General pressed me to breakfast with him but I refused. Helped to get his goods on shore. Wrote very little. Had for dinner boiled Chicken, soup, beefstakes & Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. I spent the most of it at his House & treated the Ladies to Beer.
- Sunday, 28.* Engaged Mr. Gray as my Atty. to Defend McDonell's action. Walked about the most of the day. Had for dinner roast Wild Goose, Corned beef & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Mary Thompson left us.
- Monday, 29.* Split and chopped two large logs for the Willcocks's. Bought 2 Barrels of Whiskey from Skinner, tapped one of them. Filled my Boat full

1802—MARCH

of water. Had for Dinner boiled Goose, cold & fry'd beef. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Tuesday, 30. Wrote the most of the day. Had for dinner roast beef & Pudding. Mr. Russell read part of the History of Ireland. I called at Mr. Alcock's but he was Gone out.

Wednesday, 31. Wrote the most of the day. Had for dinner roast beef & hash. I went to bed before tea, being very unwell. Had a very bad night.

1802—APRIL

Thursday, 1. I Got up about 12. Drank some Chocolate. Wrote a little. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup & Pudding. Mr. Denison & Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Friday, 2. Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner Beef, soup & Pudding. Mr. Russell read for us.

Saturday, 3. Went to court to answer a summons from McDonell. He did not attend. Mr. Russell & I called upon Mr. Alcock. We afterwards went to the New Road. Returned to Dinner & had soup, hash, Tongue & several other small dishes. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening.

Sunday, 4. Was Boating the whole day with Allan's Man. Had for Dinner soup, roast beef, & Pudding. Went to boat a second time. Treated Jeffrey to some Grog, at McDougal's, we being very cold. Mr. Russell read for us.

Monday, 5. Wrote the most of the day. Maria & Eugenia Willcocks came to the office to me about altering my Cloaths. I waited on Mr. Alcock. He engaged me to breakfast with him to-morrow. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup, & Pudding. Denison & Willcocks spent the Evening with us. I staid some of the Evening at W's.

Tuesday, 6. Breakfasted at Mr. Alcock's, afterwards rode with him to the Garri-son, from thence to his Farm. Returned home about 10 in the forenoon. Wrote the remainder of the day. Had for dinner soup, Wild Ducks, hash & Pudding. John Cameron made a present of a very fine pair of Wood Ducks. Sent with them a genteel note. Mr. Russell read for us in the Evg.

John Cameron in war-time became the publisher of "The Gazette."

Wednesday, 7. Mr. Rogers the Quaker called to see me. Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner soup, hashed beef, Kidney Pye & Pancakes. Mr. Russell read a Play for us.

Timothy Rogers the leader of the Oak Ridges Settlement of Quakers. When Secretary Jarvis gave press of business as the reason why these Quakers had not received their patents General Hunter said: "Sir, if they are not forthcoming two days hence, by George, I'll un-Jarvis you!"

Thursday, 8. Gave Mr. Jarvis some rasberry plants. Wrote the whole day. Had for dinner roast beef, soup, hash & cold Tongue & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Friday, 9. Sought after a yard for my Boat. Elias Smith called & dined with us on Roast beef, soup, hash & Pudding. I wrote but little. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Saturday, 10. Washed my lug sail before breakfast. Wrote but very little. Had for dinner roast beef, a fowl, soup & Pudding. Jeffrey bent my sails after dinner. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Gave Allan some cuttings of Roses Briers, etc.

Sunday, 11. Fixed my sail on the boat at sunrise. Went to Church. Afterwards went sailing with Allan's man. Returned to Dinner & had Corned beef, roast veal, hash & Pudding. Mr. Russell read.

Monday, 12. Went to Small's before breakfast to see when he would make the collection for Roach, and to mention that Mr. Russell would subscribe 10

1802—APRIL

- Dollars. Wrote the remainder of the day. Had for Dinner Beef & soup & Pudding.
- Tuesday, 13.* Went to the District Court where McDonell sued me as Gamble's Atty. for a Bill of Costs. The Solicitor General was my Lawyer. We got a decisive verdict. Had for Dinner corned beef, hash & Pudding. Mr. W(illcocks), M(aria) & P(hoebe) spent the Evening at Mr. Russell's, I at D. C. (Duncan Cameron's?) I got Drunk. Returned at 12.
- Wednesday, 14.* Went with Mr. Allcock to his Farm.. I returned & dined with him. Came home early. Mr. Baldwin arrived. Settled at Mr. Russell's for his stay. I went to bed early.
- Thursday, 15.* Went with Mr. Baldwin to Ruggles. He gave Mr. B. full liberty to proceed to Law. Mr. B. afterwards employed the Atty. Genl. I wrote but little. Had for Dinner roast beef, several hashes & a Pudding. Mr. W. spent the evening with us.
- Friday, 16.* Went to Church, being good Friday. Went afterwards with Small & Beekey to make a collection for Roach. Succeeded pretty well. Had for Dinner roast Pork, hash & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. The Atty. Genl. called in the Evening.
- Saturday, 17.* Attended Court to swear to an Affidavit for Mr. Baldwin in Ruggles's business. Mr. B. got judgment against Ruggles. Had for dinner roast beef, soup, pig's head, hash, white fish & Pudding. Mr. Smith dined with us.
- Sunday, 18.* Went to church. Afterwards went to the Garrison with Mr. Beekey to collect for Roach. Returned to Dinner & had roast Pork, soup, beef & Pudding. Miss Russell spent the Evening at Mr. Willcocks's. Mr. Russell read for me.
- Monday, 19.* Wrote but little. Roach called. He first mentioned about his going home. I went with him to Small's. Dined at Mr. Alcock's. The Atty. Genl. & Mr. Wood were there. Mr. Denison & Willcocks were at Mr. Russell's on my return.
- Tuesday, 20.* Took the Water out of my Boat. Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner roast beef, soup, beefstakes & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Began to write in the evening.
- Wednesday, 21.* Mr. Alcock brought Miss Alcock to see me. Wrote the whole day. Measured 21 bushels of Corn. Had for Dinner roast Pork, hash, & Pudding. Mr. W. spent the Evening with us.
- Thursday, 22.* Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner Roast beef, Beefstake Pye & Pancakes. Miss Russell went to Smith's & afterwards to Willcocks's. I went there for her. W. spent the Evening with Mr. R. Mr. R. went to the Farm. I walked with my Gun as far as the Don.
- Friday, 23.* Went a-sailing with Mr. Peters. Broke our Yard. I lost my hat. Returned to Dinner & had roast beef, soup, & Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.
- Saturday, 24.* Went before breakfast in a canoo to the Island & got my hat. Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner corned beef & fish. Mr. W. spent the evening with us.
- Sunday, 25.* Went to Church. Returned from thence to Mr. Jarvis's with Mrs. Peters. He, she & I went to Capt. McGill's. Left Mrs. Peters at Jarvis's and P. & I went to Mr. Allcock's. I returned to Dinner & had Roast beef & fish. We walked after Dinner. Mr. W. spent the Evening with us.
- Monday, 26.* Went to the Farm with Mr. Russell. Returned to Dinner & had roast veal, fish, hash & Pudding. Mr. W. spent the Evening.
- Tuesday, 27.* Went to the Farm before breakfast to sow Hay seed. Afterwards went to Mr. Jarvis for Gamble's Deed & got it. Wrote but Very little. Had

1802—APRIL

for Dinner salmon, roast beef & hash & Pudding. Mr. & the Miss Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Wednesday, 28. Went before breakfast to the Farm to sow Hay seed. Returned early but wrote very little. Mr. Russell went to the Farm. We had for Dinner salmon, boiled veal & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Thursday, 29. Went before breakfast to the Farm to sow Hayseed. Returned & went with Mr. Willcocks to his Farm & so round home by the Garrison. He pressed me to dinner but I refused. Had for Dinner Corned beef, hash & Pudding. I spent the Evening with Capt. Ferguson D(r) A(nderson) and A(ngus) McD(onell) at Cooper's. Mr. Ridout, Mr. Allcock & Willcocks spent the Evening at our House.

Friday, 30. Went to the Farm after breakfast & sowed Hayseed. Returned to Dinner & had soup, roast beef & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Fire at the Farm.

1802—MAY

Saturday, May 1. Went with Mr. Russell to the Farm. Sowed Hayseed. Returned & had for Dinner soup, Beef & Pancakes. Mr. Willcocks Do.

Sunday, 2. Went to Church. Mr. Pollard Called. Went to Capt. McGill's and to be introduced to Mr. Burton. Had for dinner corned beef, fish & Pudding. Sailed in the Evening with McNabb. We all spent some time at W's.

Monday, 3. Went before breakfast to the Farm to sow Hayseed. Returned & bought 2 Calves for 7 Dollars. Went a second time to the Farm & carried the Calves there. Returned to Dinner & had fish, hash, & Pudding. Mr. Baldwin arrived. Mr. Pollard spent the Evening with us. I took my boat out of the Water to get her repaired.

Tuesday, 4. Went to the farm before breakfast. Wrote some time in the Office. Peters called on me. We walked in the Garden along with Miss Russell.

Wednesday, 5. Went to the Farm before breakfast to see some English Oats. Returned extremely Ill & went to bed where I continued untill the Monday following, nor did I eat anything untill Sunday.

Monday, 10. Got out of bed and sat in the Office. Eat a little beefsteak for breakfast. Sat up the whole day & was much better. Mr. Allan called to see me & several others during my sickness. Went to bed about ten o'clock. The Fire in the Woods broke out with great fury, particularly round the Town. Jupiter came (to) sleep in my room.

Tuesday, 11. Had a strong fever & great inclination to Sleep and to shake, but I walked it off, but was extremely Ill the whole of the day afterwards. Mr. Russell sat a long time with me after the Candles were lit.

Wednesday, 12. Mr. Baldwin left us. I wrote the most of the day & took an oz. of Boric. Was not very sick. Eat a little roast beef for dinner. Wrote for a couple of hours after the Candles were lit.

Thursday, 13. I did not shake tho it was my Ill day. Mr. Allcock, Capt. Ferguson, Dr. Anderson, Mr. Allan & Mr. Beekey & Mr. John Cameron called to see me. I eat a little corned beef & Asparagus for Dinner. Went to bed early.

Friday, 14. The Governor arrived. Wrote the most of the day. Walked a little in the Garden. Had for dinner cold beef & Asparagus. Wrote after Candle light.

Saturday, 15. Wrote the whole day. Eat some hashed fried beef. Walked for some time in the Garden.

Sunday, 16. Began to use Hk. Mr. & Charles Willcocks called to see me. The Govr. called to see Mr. Russell. I wrote part of the day. Eat roast beef & Asparagus for Dinner. Went to bed very early. Elias Smith called to see me. "HK." See entry for 22nd below.

1802—MAY

Monday, 17. Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner roast beef. Took Tea & toast for supper. Was much better.

Tuesday, 18. Wrote some of the day. Shot some Woodpeckers out of Mr. Baldwin's window. Had for Dinner soup and roast beef.

Wednesday, 19. Shot more Birds. Wrote the most of the day. Col. Talbot & Mr. David Smith called to see me. Mr. Russell took John to the Garrison for the money Major Green brought from below (Lower Canada). I eat for Dinner roast beef & Asparagus. Mr. Willcocks called to see me.

Thursday, 20. Walked a little in the Garden. Mr. Russell dined at the Garrison. I went over to Dinner & had hashed Beef & Pudding. Mr. Willcocks told me that Eugenia was going to be married to Col. Bolange. I went to my room soon after Dinner.

None of the available Army Lists, 1796, 1797, and 1805, gives any such name; which possibly was Boulanger.

Friday, 21. Wrote the most of the day. Had for dinner roast beef, hash & Pudding. The two Miss Willcocks's & Mr. spent the Evening with us. I went to bed very early.

Saturday, 22. Walked a good deal in the Garden. Wrote but very little. Had for dinner roast beef, hash, & Pudding. Dropped Hem'l'k & began L'd. Mr. Allan & Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Sunday, 23. Wrote the most of the day. Had for dinner Corned beef & hash & Pudding.

Monday, 24. Wrote but little. Walked a Good deal & dined with Mr. Allcock. Went to bed early.

Tuesday, 25. Wrote the whole day. The Governor opened the Parliament. Mr. Russell dined with him. We had for Dinner Boiled Veal & Minced. Charles Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Wednesday, 26. Wrote but little. Called at the Atty. Gen'l's. Had for Dinner corned beef & fish & Pudding. Denison, Mr., P(hoebe) & E(uenia) Willcocks spent the Evening with us. Jupiter left off sleeping in the room with me.

Friday, 28. Finished the Docket Book. Mr. Russell went to the Garrison. Peters called to see me. I felt very Ill. Had for Dinner cold veal, cold beef, & Poached Eggs. I was very Ill the whole day. Mr. W. & Ch(arles) spent the Eveg. with us.

Saturday, 29. Wrote a good deal, walked none. Had for Dinner roast veal & fish. Mr. Russell with the Upper House went to the Govr. with their address. Mr. W. spent the Evening. Got my boat properly repaired & Launched. Mr. W. spent the Evening with us. I staid some time at the Willcocks's.

Sunday, 30. Wrote a little. Went on business to Mr. Small's. Had for dinner roast beef, fish & minced veal. All the Willcocks's and McCray spent the Evening with us. I was very Ill.

Monday, 31. Wrote the most of the day. Had for Dinner fish, soup, & cold roast beef. I went to bed early.

1802—JUNE

Tuesday, 1. Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner roast beef, hashed do. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Wednesday, 2. Berczy arrives & stops at Willcocks's. Wrote but very little. Peters called to see me. Had for Dinner Corned beef, cold roast beef & Pancakes. Mr. & Charles Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Thursday, 3. Got my mast mended at the forge. Wrote very little. Had for Dinner Roast veal, hashed beef & cold meat. Mr. Berczy & his son called in the evening. Chas. Willcocks spent the evening with me. Miss Russell cleaned out my room.

1802—JUNE

Friday, 4. Went before breakfast to the Farm for the first time since my falling sick. Made a yard for my Boat. Mr. Russell dined at the Garrison.

Saturday, 5. Idled the whole day. Had for Dinner corned beef & stewed veal & rice Pudding. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Sunday, 6. Staid out boating the whole day with Jeffries & Hall. Dropped Mr. Canby at the Garrison. Went on shore on the Island. Chas. W. & the Girls called in the Evening.

Monday, 7. Idled. Mr. Russell dined at the Speaker's. We had for Dinner salmon & several cold meats. Mr. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

Tuesday, 8. Wrote but very little. The Govr. went to Jarvis's to sign Deeds. I called on Clarke & Law. Had for Dinner salmon, cold & minced veal & Pancakes. Mr. & Chas. Willcocks spent the Evening with us.

George Lawe, a surveyor, was authorized to survey Crown Lands on 25th April, 1805; a Mr. Clarke was an Overseer of Highways in 1799.

Wednesday, 9. Borrowed Gillaspey's boat & went sailing. Wrote but very little. Had for dinner roast veal, Patties & several cold meats. Mrs. Denison spent the day with us & Miss Addison the Evening. I walked out.

Miss Addison, daughter of Rev. Robt. Addison of Niagara, is said to have been in sympathy with Willcocks's journalistic efforts 1807-1812. A sharp letter to the Editor of "The Guardian" which appeared in one of the issues copied for the Dominion Archives in the Colonial Office, London, was said by Gore to be from her pen.

Thursday, 10. Wrote a little in the Office. Had for Dinner boiled veal & minced. I spent part of the Evening with Mr. Gough at Clarke's. Charles W's & the Girls spent part of the Evening with us.

Friday, 11. Gave a Letter to Colin Mc(Crae?) to put in the post Office at Niagara for Gamble. Wrote but very little. Had for dinner roast beef, trout, minced veal. Mr. Elias Smith dined with us. Mr. Elliot & Willcocks Drank Tea with us.

Saturday, 12. Wrote but very little. Mr. Baldwin arrived. Had for Dinner veal & several small dishes. Mary (Thomson) went to her mother's.

Sunday, 13. Went out a Boating. A great Storm. Run ashore at the block House. Sold my boat to Fuller for 60 Dollars. Took his Note payable in 12 Months. Had for Dinner roast veal & small dishes. Mr. W. & Allan spent the Evening with us.

Monday, 14. Went with Mr. Baldwin to wait upon the Governor. He was walking out but we saw Major Green. I waited afterwards upon Mr. Allcock. He also was walking out. I then went to the House of Assembly. Returned to Dinner and had fryd Eggs, roast veal & Pudding. I spent part of the Evening at Mr. Willcocks's & part at Mrs. Beekie's. I went with Mrs. Beikie from Willcocks's.

Tuesday, 15. Wrote a little. Had for dinner boiled veal & minced. Mrs. Denison dined with us. Mr. Russell & Baldwin dined at the Garrison. I spent some time of the Evening at W's.

Wednesday, 16. Wrote the whole day. Had for Dinner Pork & roast Veal.

Thursday, 17. Dined at the Speaker's & got Drunk.

Friday, 18. Walked to the Garrison with Dr. McCawley. I was very sick. Drank some Rum & water at Capt. Ferguson's. Dined at Mr. Small's. Returned early.

Saturday, 19. Wrote the whole day. Mr. Baldwin left us. Had for Dinner boiled & roast veal.

Sunday, 20. Wrote the whole day. Had for dinner roast veal and corned Pork. Went to bed very early.

1802—JUNE

Monday, 21. Wrote untill dinner time. Dined at Mr. Allcock's. Walked after dinner. Returned at sundown & went to bed soon after.

Tuesday, 22. Was taken so ill that I was obliged to go to bed. McCawley called twice. Wrote a little but could eat little or no dinner. Went to bed at sundown.

Wednesday, 23. Wrote the most of the day. Present(ed) Mr. Hamilton's Bond for Payment. He was at Herchemer's & refused paym't. I then carried & left it with the Atty. Genl. Mr. Alcock was at the Atty's. Had for dinner roast corned Pork, Eels & Pancakes.

Thursday, 24. Was exceedingly ill. Wrote nor eat nothing. The Volunteers at Garrison refused to go to Drill. The Governor granted their request that there shall not be any Bill (Drill?) in future.

Friday, 25. Sick & continued so untill Tuesday.

Tuesday, 29. Went with Shiver Cozens in a Canoo to Mr. Baldwin's. Staid there untill the 13th of July, Except one day & Night that the Dr. & I spent at Elias Smith's. I continued unwell the most of the time. The Dr. & I returned to York in Beman's Boat.

Shivers Cozens owner of Lots 2, 4, and 5, in the 6th Concession of Markham, was the son of Capt. Daniel Cozens of Richmond Hill, a vigorous Loyalist. Shivers Cozens was also the owner of Lot 23 in Block E of the Town of York, on the south side of King Street. He left York at an early date and returned to New Jersey, his ancestral home. (Scadding, p. 457).

1802—JULY

Wednesday, 13. (14). Put my Papers in some measure to Rights. Called on the Willcocks's.

(Monday), 19. Gave Mr. D. Smith £35 Ster. to carry to Engl'd that he might send it from thence to Bradley.

Wednesday, 21. Was so extremely ill untill this day that I was unable to write. Charles Willcocks wrote several pieces of days for Mr. Russell. Took Bark yesterday & find myself much better today. The Governor left us to go to Quebec. Had for dinner Pork, Beef, hash & fish. Mr. & Miss Russell, the Dr. & myself spent the Evening at Mr. Smith's. Mr. Allcock proposed my going to Quebec to the Highlands with him for a few days.

Thursday, 22. The Dr. & I went before breakfast to the Farm. Mr. Smith & his Mother left this (day) for England. Had for Dinner Roast Beef, hash & Pudding.

Friday, 25. Went with Mr. Russell & the Dr. to the Farm to Weigh Hay. Had about 17 Ton. Returned to Dinner & had Roast Beef, hash & pancakes. We walked a little after Dinner.

Saturday, 24. Wrote a little.

Tuesday, 27. Left York for Niagara for the recovery of my health. I did not return untill the 15th of August. One of the sailors fell over board and was drowned on our return to York.

1802—AUGUST

(Sunday), 15. Arrived at York. Called at Capt. McGill's & Mr. Jarvis's. Had for dinner roast beef, bacon & cabbage. Went in the Evening to the Chief Justice's with a package from Mr. Russell. The W's spent the Evening with us.

Thursday, 19. Wrote a little. Miss R(ussell) & I differed. Mr. Russell went to the Farm.

Friday, 20. Wrote a little in the Office. Mr. Russell at the Farm.

Saturday, 21. Wrote a little. Doctor Baldwin told me in the Evening that Mr. Russell insisted on Miss Russell's informing him what letter she received, meaning a letter that I wrote her, and that she told him. Mr. Russell did not speak to me that Night.

1802—AUGUST

Sunday, 22. Went to breakfast. Mr. Russell did not speak to me. The Dr. told me that he intended dismissing me. Miss Russell did not breakfast with us. I consulted with the Dr. if it was not better for me to stay from Dinner & for him to mention to Mr. Russell I did not dine at Home, lest it should be the means of keeping Miss R. from quitting her Room. (*An entanglement here. It should read "Miss Russell in her room"—Ed.*) as I apprehend that my being at breakfast was the reason she was not there. Walked to the farm and returned at night. The Dr. gave me my account with Mr. Russell to the 30th of Sept. ensuing, which Mr. Russell gave him for that purpose. He also brought me some victuals from Eugenia Willcocks.

Monday, 23. Mr. Russell sent Dr. Baldwin for me to the Office. I went and Mr. Russell gave me a great deal of severe language & pd. and dismissed me. I went to Willcocks's & mentioned the circumstances. He asked me to stay there that Night. I did so.

Tuesday, 24. I went to Mr. Justice Allcock's; told him my situation. He invited me to Dinner. Mr. Willcocks dined there. Mr. Willcocks told me in the Course of the day that Mr. Russell sent him a message not to allow me to stop at his House, but this was false. Mr. Russell sent no such message.

Wednesday, 25. Mr. Justice Allcock waited upon Mr. Russell to know the reasons why he dismissed me but Mr. Russell refused to mention them. I dined at the Atty. General's & by his, Mr. Allcock's & Mr. Allan's Advice I mentioned the whole matter. They seemed to pity me very much. Took a room at Cooper's, Mr. Willcocks having told me I could stay no longer at his House.

Thursday, 26. Advertised my Lands for sale. Mr. Allan gave me an invitation to breakfast & dine with him every day. Dined with him this day for the first time. Mr. Allcock invited me to breakfast with him to-morrow.

Friday, 27. Was in bed the whole day at Cooper's. Several called to see me.

Saturday, 28. Mr. Allcock and Mr. Allan called to see (me.) Mr. Allcock asked me to dinner. The Atty. General was there. We talked a Great deal on my business. They advised me to lie by & say or do nothing untill their return from the Circuit. Went to bed Ill.

Continued Ill in bed at Cooper's untill Thursday, 2nd Sept'r

1802—SEPTEMBER

Thursday, 2. Hired Mrs. McBride's two rooms at 5 Dollars a Month. Lay in bed that day and the whole night.

James McBride, his wife and five children were living in York in 1805.

Friday, 3. Breakfasted and dined at Mr. Allan's. Staid there the whole day, it rained so Heavy.

Saturday, 4. Breakfasted & dined at Allan's. The Sheriff invited me to breakfast with him.

Sunday, 5. Breakfasted at Mr. Wood's, dined at Mr. Allan's. He & I spent part of the Evening at the Sheriff's. I walked a little in the course of the day.

Monday, 6. Wrote a letter to Miss Russell & she sent it back by Charles Willcocks unopened, mentioning that she wished me very well, but could not receive any more of my Letters. Dined at Allan's. John Cameron dined there & old Willcocks called in the Evening. Mr. Allcock & the Atty. Genl. arrived from the Niagara Circuit.

Tuesday, 7. Signed some Instruments at the Surveyor Gen'l. with Mr. Russell. We did not speak. Breakfasted and Dined at Allan's. Spent the Evening at Mr. McClean's.

Wednesday, 8. Dined with Mr. Allcock. The Atty. General and Mr. Childers were

1802—SEPTEMBER

there. Mr. Childers is an English Gent'n that came to see the country. We broke up about seven oClock.

Thursday, 9. Mr. Allcock and I rode to his Farm. We dined at the Atty. General's. Mr. Childers, Chewet & the two Ridouts were there. I afterwards called at Allan's. Mr. McGill & Crookshank were there.

Thomas Ridout the Assistant to the Surveyor-General; Samuel Ridout, his younger brother.

Friday, 10. Dined with Mr. Childers at Cooper's. Mr. Allcock and I went & the Atty. General and the two Ridouts were there. We had a most excellent Dinner. Mr. Childers wanted us to play cards but we refused. We broke up about nine oClock. I helped the Judge to pack.

Saturday, 11. Mr. Justice Allcock and the Atty. General left this day in the Toronto for the Kingston Circuit. Mr. Childers left in Willard's Boat for the Head of the Lake. I dined at Mr. Allan's. There was a large Company there; all the Gentlemen from the Garrison except Mr. Givens. Mr. McGill Mr. Crookshank Doctor McCawlay and myself were there.

Sunday, 12. Breakfasted and dined at Mr. Allan's. He and I spent the Evening at Mr. Beikey's. News reached this Town by the Lady Johnston that the Queen's Rangers were to be reduced, that the Chief Justice was appointed for below (*Lower Canada*) & that Mr. Allcock was appointed Chief Justice here.

Monday, 13. Walked with Mr. Jarvis to his clearing. Breakfasted & dined with Mr. Allan. Wrote a good deal.

Tuesday, 14. Rode Mr. Allcock's Horse to his Farm and had all the Fences made up. Breakfasted and dined at Mr. Allan's. Spent the Evening with Mr. McLean. We drank a great deal of beer.

Wednesday, 15. Rode Mr. Allcock's Horse to the Farm. Cleaned Allan's Gun. Mr. Jarvis spoke to me about engrossing Deeds at sixpence Halifax a piece. I thanked him and accepted the offer. Mr. Jno. McKay brought over word from Niagara that Weekes was there mad. Breakfasted and dined at Allan's. Mr. Jarvis asked me to dine with him but I refused. Mr. McKay dined with us at Allan's. He, Mr. Beikey and myself drank a bottle of Port at Cooper's. I answered Messrs. Crooks's letter.

Thursday, 16. Took 23 Deeds from Mr. Jarvis to Engross at sixpence Halifax a piece. Breakfasted and dined at Mr. Allan's.

Friday, 17. Wrote the whole day engrossing Deeds. Breakfasted and dined at Mr. Allan's.

Saturday, 18. Wrote the most of the day at the Deeds. Walked in the Evening to Mr. Allcock's Farm. Turned five Horses out.

Sunday, 19. Went to Church. Wrote a little and continued writing every day at the deeds untill Friday the 24th.

Friday, 24. Rode to John Cameron's Mill. Dined there. He rode to Town with me in the Evening.

Saturday, 25. Wrote but little. John Cameron requested me to go and live in his little building that Stegman owned.

Sunday, 26. Went to Church. Returned and compared the Deeds I engrossed. I found many of them ill done. I spent the Evening with Weekes.

Monday, 27. Wrote but little. Went to Mr. Allcock's farm in the Evening. Dined with Mr. Weekes.

Tuesday, 28. Went to Mr. Allcock's Farm. Dined at Mr. Weekes's. Mr. Allcock and the Atty. Genl. arrived. I spent some time there in the Evening.

Wednesday, 29. Paid for Mr. Allcock to a man that cut his Oats One Pound five shillings Curr'cy. Dined with Mr. Chief Justice Allcock. The Atty. Genl.

1802—SEPTEMBER

and Capt. Fortier was there. I spent the Latter part of the Evening with Weekes.

Thursday, 30. Breakfasted and rode to the Farm with Mr. Allcock. Dined with Allan and Drank Tea with Mr. Weekes.

1802—OCTOBER

Friday, 1. Breakfasted and dined with Mr. Allcock; the Chief Justice (Elmsley) and the Atty. General were there. Spent the latter part of the Evening with Mr. Weekes. I wrote a little during the course of the day.

Saturday, 2. Breakfasted and dined at Mr. Allcock's. Removed from Mrs. McBride's to Mr. John Cameron's House. Spent some time in settling it. Drank Tea with Mrs. Peters & spent the latter part of the Evening at Mr. Beikie's. Maria & Phoebe Willcocks were there. I called in the course of the Evening on Weekes.

Sunday, 3. Breakfasted with Mr. Allan. Went to Church. Dined at Mr. Allcock's and Went to bed early.

Monday, 4. Breakfasted and shot blackbirds at Mr. Allcock's. Dined there. A very large Company was there. He made me Stay longer than the Company. I afterwards called on Mr. Weekes. We drank some beer.

Tuesday, 5. Breakfasted at Mr. Allcock's. Wrote a little and dined at Weekes's. I copied a letter which Mr. Weekes drafted for me to send to Mr. Russell after it received Mr. Allcock's correction.

Wednesday, 6. Breakfasted and dined at Mr. Allcock's. He & I rode to the farm. Called on Mr. Farran(d). Mr. Allcock dined at the Atty. Genl's. Miss Allcock and I dined together. Received a letter and some medicines from Dr. Kerr. Spent the Evening at Mr. Beikie's.

Jacob Farrand was one of the persons named by the Lieutenant-Governor in 1794 to practise Law. He was of the Cornwall region.

Thursday, 7. Spent the whole day at Mr. Allcock's a-putting his House to rights.

Friday, 8. Breakfasted and Dined at Mr. Allcock's. He mentioned to me after dinner that he intended I should become one of his Family, that my residence should be at his House and that he would embrace every opportunity of serving me. He also mentioned several very kind things but I could not recollect the whole.

Saturday, 9. Breakfasted with Mr. Chief Justice Allcock. Dined with the Atty. Genl. Mr. Burns and several other Gen'n were there, but Burns got so intolerably drunk that he was unable to go Home.

David Burns, Clerk of the Crown, and a qualified physician who in 1796 was Medical Officer at the Garrison. (See Army List).

Sunday, 10. Breakfasted and dined with the Chief Justice. He had Company. I sat as usual at the Foot of his Table. We agreed that I should go to Niagara in the first Vessel to buy Sheep. The Chief walked into Town with me after dinner. He lost his buckle.

Monday, 11. Rode to the Chief's Farm on his Horse before breakfast. We walked about the Town after breakfast. Trail began to dig the Potatoes in the Garden. Mr. Wood dined with us.

Tuesday, 12. Rode to the Farm. The Governor arrived. Mr. Allcock dined there. Miss Allcock and I dined alone. Miss Eugenia Willcocks was married. Cherivere. Mr. Allcock asked the Executive Council for to morrow.

The charivari was originally (in France) a demonstration of dislike. A crowd hammering on tin-pans, kettles and the like would appear before the house of the offender and make night hideous. In rural districts of Ireland and America it

1802—OCTOBER

developed into a burlesque serenade of a newly-married couple, and was most ardent if the match was incongruous or too hasty.

Wednesday, 13. The Chief had a large Company. I slept at his House for the first time and am to continue to do so.

Thursday, 14. Rode to the Farm before breakfast. Brought my Trunks to the Chief's and arranged my cloaths. The Chief and Miss Allcock and myself dined together. The Atty. Genl. drank Tea with us.

Friday, 15. Went to the Farm before breakfast. The Chief & I dined at the Atty. General's. Company were there. I returned early and wrote circular Letters to the Lawyers mentioning the Time the Courts were to sit. Gave out to Mrs. Tracey half a Pound of Tea. The solicitor entered four records.

Mr. Justice Riddell in his Life of Wm. Dummer Powell (Michigan Historical Society) explains that Allcock helped Lieutenant-Governor Hunter to a fortune by urging him to hurry the issue of land patents (on which he received fees) to replace the tickets of location granted to settlers. He pressed Jarvis, the Secretary, so hard, that the latter was continually in arrears in completing the Deeds. Moreover by requiring that they should be engrossed on parchment Hunter greatly embarrassed the Secretary financially. It cost more to produce the deed than the amount of the fee the Secretary received. The rate offered to Willcocks for engrossing was therefore absurdly small.

Saturday, 16. Staid at home the most of the day. The Chief dined at the Governor's. Miss Allcock and I dined alone. The Atty. General sent a record to be entered. Forsyth & Clark spent part of the Evening with Weekes & McDonell.

Forsyth, the Kingston merchant.

Sunday, 17. Rode to the Farm before breakfast. Found five Horses and an Ox in the Turnips. Went to Church. Spoke to Miss Willcocks's. Called on Mrs. Beiky with Mr. Wood. Mrs. Jewitt and Miss Ross was there. I walked home with them. Mr. Wood went to Capt. McGill's. I took Miss Allcock to ride. Mr. Burns Jewitt & Ridout dined with us. "*Jewitt*" is probably "*Chewett*."—Ed.

Monday, 18. Went to Court with the Chief Justice in the capacity of Marshall. I swore the grand Jury. The Chief adjourned the Court untill 9 oClock to morrow. Mr. Russell, Mr. McGill & the Atty. Genl. called before we went to court & we all walked there together. We dined at Home. The Chief went to the Garrison after dinner. I went into the Town.

Tuesday, 19. Rode to the Farm before breakfast. Went to Court with the Chief. He dined at the Govr., Miss Allcock at Willcocks's & I at Weekes's. The Chief returned early. He & I drank some wine & water & went to bed.

Wednesday, 21. Went to Court with the Chief. Weekes was rude to him in Court but the Chief reprimanded him. When the Court broke up the Chief, Capt. McGill & myself were walking home together. Mr. Weekes was walking at some distance before us along with several persons. He returned by himself & met us & said to the Chief: Sir, You insulted me to day in Court. Dare you do it now? Your Conduct is that which the Country shall judge it. The Chief asked him. What is my Conduct? Weekes replied & said: Your Conduct is that which the Country shall judge it. We had Company to dinner. The Chief spent the latter part of the Evening at Capt. McGill's. I at Mr. Beikey's.

Thursday, 21. Went to Court with the Chief Justice. He finished the sittings. We returned home together & walked about the Land. After dinner I rode to Small's Farm and bought several Fowls. Stopped at Mr. Beikey's & Mr. Cameron's for a few moments.

1802—OCTOBER

Friday, 22. Went with the Chief to the Farm. He dined at the Governor's. Miss Allcock & I dined alone. Spent some small part of the Evening at Allan's. Gave Tea to Mrs. Tracey.

Saturday, 23. Went to the island and shot 4 brace of snipes. We all dined at the Atty. (General's.)

Sunday, 24. Went to the Garrison with Mr. Chewitt to see the Rangers. Dined with the Chief at Mr. Small's.

Monday, 25. We had Company. I was so ill that I staid in bed all day. Half the Company that were expected did not come, the Rangers being ordered off for England.

Tuesday, 26. Felt myself much better. Got up to breakfast. Wrote a little. The Chief dined at the Garrison. Miss Allcock & myself dined alone. The Chief's servt. Despar was hired.

Wednesday, 27. Spent the whole day without doing much.

Thursday, 28. The Chief dined at the Garrison. I was ill the whole day. Went to the Farm to show a Ranger what land the Chief wished to have cleared. Returned soon. The old Horse fell under me. Gave Mrs. Tracy Tea.

Friday, 29. The Chief had the Black Steer killed. Mr. Willcocks and Capt. Mc(Gill) called. We all dined at Home. I went to Town after dinner for a few Minutes. Dr. McCawley called in the Evening. Gave out a Loaf of Sugar.

Saturday, 30. Cut up the beef and had it salted. The Chief went to Council. Hired a Ranger at seven Dollars a Month. His (name) is Newman. I signed 2 Notices to do away nuisances. Spent a few minutes at Duncan Cameron's.

Sunday, 31. Compared several Acts of Parliament with the Chief. He dined at Capt. McGill's. Miss Allcock and I dined alone. I spent part of the Evening with Weekes. He requested that I would speak to the Chief & mention to him that he was ready to make any appology that the Chief could possibly require. I did so, but the Chief would accept of no appology.

1802—NOVEMBER

Monday, 1. The Chief went to Court. I gave Kochman a Gun lock to repair. Mr. Justice Powell & the Atty. Genl. dined with us. I walked to Town twice.

Tuesday, 2. Went to the Farm. Shot a few Birds.

Wednesday, 3. Went to the Island to shoot with Jno. McDonell. I shot 7 brace of Plover, a snipe and a great many sand Plover. The Sheriff, Jno. McDonell & Mr. Allan dined with us.

John Macdonell, Brock's aide-de-camp, killed with his commander at Queenston Heights.

Thursday, 4. The Chief & I went out shooting up the Bay. I afterwards went to the Farm. The Chief & I dined at the Atty. Genl's; a large party was there. I left them early.

Friday, 5. Went to the Island with Jno. McDonell to shoot. Returned to Dinner. I had good sport. The Chief dined at the Governor's. Miss Allcock at the Willcocks's. I drank Tea at Mrs. Peters's.

Saturday, 6. The Chief and I went to the Farm. We saw several Horses there. We ordered 5 to the pound & charged 1 Dollar a Head.

Sunday, 7. Went to Church with the Chief. I afterwards carried Miss Allcock to Dr. Burns's. We had company to Dinner.

Monday, 8. Dined at Home. I went to Niagara in the Night in Fortier's vessel to buy sheep & Poultry for the Chief.

Tuesday, 9. Arrived at Niagara. Saw Nickle there. He rode with me to several

1802—NOVEMBER

places in search of sheep. We bought 41 from Thompson on the mountain.

Robert Nichol of Niagara. See his life by Mr. Justice Riddell in the Papers and Records of the Ontario Historical Society.

Wednesday, 10. Set off for York with Poultry, Sheep & Apples. Arrived at York on Saturday, 13th. Landed the Sheep and Poultry.

Sunday, 14. Went to Church. Called on Mr. Justice Powell. He introduced me to his family. We had Company.

Monday, 15. Went with the Chief to the Farm. We afterwards called at the late Chief's Sale. We bought a great many articles.

Tuesday, 16. Went to the Sale with the Chief. We had fifteen persons to dine with us. Hired John Richardson at 7 Dollars a Month.

Wednesday, 17. Went to the Farm to get Hay for the Atty. Genl. but the cocks got so much rain the Atty's man would not have it. Sowed Hayseed on the 5 Acre in the Corner (of the) Farm.

Thursday, 18. Dined at the Atty. Genl's. A large company was there. Returned with the Chief.

Friday, 19. The Chief & I walked to the Farm & returned together. He dined at the Garrison. I spent most of the Evening in Town. Two men began the clearing.

Saturday, 20. The Chief & I walked to the Farm. All the Willcocks's dined with us; Mr. Berczy & Mr. Jarvis.

William Berczy who brought the German colony to Markham Township from the Genesee country, N. Y. State, was the architect of the first St. James's Church, 1803, and an amateur artist of much ability.

Sunday, 21. Went to Church with the Chief. Afterwards Miss Allcock & I went to Dr. McCawley's & Capt. McGill's.

Monday, 22. Staid at home the whole day, it having been very wet.

Tuesday, 23. Went to the Farm. Hired Burton at 7 Dollars a week. He staid some time chopping.

Wednesday, 24. Went after breakfast to the Farm. Burton brought home the red cow. Mr. Chewett dined with us.

Thursday, 25. Killed Mr. Smith's red Cow. She weighed 462 lb—37 lb of Tallow. Went to the Town. Measured off Edgil's Clearing.

Friday, 26. Mr. Berczy called with a plan of the House. I bought a Cow from Purvis on Condition she was in calf. She proved not in Calf; did not take her.

Saturday, 27. All the Labourers staid at Home. I staid with them the most of the day. They cut a good deal of Cord Wood.

Sunday, 28. Went to Church. Called on Mr. Berczy. He, myself & William walked to the Chief's farm. Mr. Berczy fix'd on a place for the Chief to build his House on. Sent Burton for Baldwin's long Gun.

Monday, 29. Got Kochman to repair Baldwin's Long Gun. Atty. General, Mr. Small, Angus McDonell, the Sheriff & Mr. Willcocks dined with us. Miss Allcock dined at Mr. Willcocks's.

Tuesday, 30. Mr. Berczy & William breakfasted with us. The Chief, Mr. Berczy & myself examined the Late Chief's House & found that the greater part of the workmanship was ill executed. We all walked to the Farm. I dined at Mr. Small's. Peters & myself Drank Tea at Beikey's.

1802—DECEMBER

Wednesday, 1. Staid at Home the most of the day. I began to finish the deeds I engrossed for Mr. Jarvis. Mr. Berczy & Wm. Dined with us.

Thursday, 2. Killed the red Ox. He weighed 600 lbs. It snowed for the first time.

1802—DECEMBER

- Friday, 3.* Walked to the Farm. The Chief rode there. Mr. Chewett & Mr. Berczy dined with us.
- Saturday, 4.* Rode to Terry's Mill. Bought 60 bushels of Turnips at $1/4$ per. Kendrick brought from Nichol 20 Geese at $4/6$ for each Goose.
- Sunday, 5.* Staid at home the whole day. We had Company.
- Monday, 6.* Rode to Terry's Mill & bought 63 bushels of Turnips at $1/3$ per. I was invited to the Atty. Genl's. to Dinner but being delayed too long assisting to bring the Turnips down the Don I was too late for Dinner.
- Tuesday, 7.* Sold the Red Ox to Mr. Jarvis for 47 Dollars. I staid at Home the whole day.
- Wednesday, 8.* Rode to the Farm & recovered the lost Oxen. Mr. Berczy, Wm., & Mr. Willcocks dined with us. Hired Abbey at 6 Dollars per month.
- Thursday, 9.* Mrs. Tracey left us. I spent part of the Evening with Gough.
- Friday, 10.* Walked to the Farm. I marked out Trees to make Fence Rails. The Chief dined at Capt. McGill's, Miss Allcock at Mr. Willcocks's. Peters & I spent the Evening together.
- Saturday, 11.* I marked all the Sheep with a little Tar on the Forehead. The Chief & myself dined at Doctor McCawley's. The Garrison Officers & Mr. Allan was there.
- Sunday, 12.* The Chief and myself went to Church. He dined at the Garrison. Miss Allcock and myself dined together.
- Monday, 13.* The Chief & myself went to the Farm. Dr. McCawley dined with us. Mr. McLean spent the Evening.
- Tuesday, 14.* Mr. Allan & Mr. Berczy dined with us. The men finished the Clearing of the underbrush at the Farm.
- Wednesday, 15.* We all dined at the Atty. Genl's. Mr. Allan & Mr. Butler was there.
- Thursday, 16.* The Chief & I went to look at the large Ox that Mr. Jarvis killed. I went with Miss Allcock to the Ball. The Chief was there also. We had a genteel party. The Chief left us early, but Miss Allcock & I staid untill Twelve. Miss Allcock was highly delighted.
- Friday, 17.* I went to the Farm. I thought that some Hay had been stolen off one of the Cocks. Mr. Chewett dined with us.
- Saturday, 18.* Went after breakfast to the Solicitor General's & paid him $5/6$ N.Y. Cr. which I owed him. Called on Mr. Beikie.
- Sunday, 19.* Called on Mr. Peters. He & I went to Doctor Burns, from thence to Captain McGill's & to Mrs. Beikie's. The Atty. Genl. dined with us.
- Monday, 20.* Went to the Farm. The men began to clear the Brush from off the 15 Acres at the rear of the Commadore's Farm. Mr. Ruggles spent the Evening with us.
- Tuesday, 21.* Killed the Brown Ox. He weighed 670 lbs., & had 48 lbs. of Tallow. We began to use 2 lb. of Tea we got from Mr. Allan. I entered upon a loaf of Sugar. The Chief dined at the Garrison.
- Wednesday, 22.* The Chief Justice was very ill the whole day. He was up for about half an hour. Miss Allcock went to the Atty. Genl's. to avoid the Measles as Abby was very ill in them. The Dr. Bled Abby. I called on Weekes.
- Sunday, 26.* Hired Dunkinson & his Wife at thirteen Dollars a Month.

1803—JANUARY

- Tuesday, 4.* Began to bake (with) some New flour got from Mr. Allan. Brought Home the remainder of a Stack of Hay from the Farm.

1803—JANUARY

Wednesday, 5. It rained most severely. Burton put 8 Cattle belonging to Colonel Shaw into the Pound and one belonging to old Mr. Heward.

Stephen Heward first Clerk of the Peace, Home District, lived on King Street near Sherbourne.

Thursday, 6. Colonel Shaw sent about his Cattle & I gave an order to have them released.

Friday, 7. Went to the Farm with Mr. Berezy & Marked out some Hemlock Logs which we thought would answer for the House. The Chief is about to build on the Farm.

Saturday, 8. We dined at Mr. Allan's. He had a Party.

Sunday, 9. Went with the Men to the Farm to have the Potatoes looked at to see if they were injured by the Frost. We found they were pretty safe. I dined alone.

Monday, 10. Dined at the Atty. General's. Went in the Evening to the Ball; a large Assemblage of People.

Tuesday, 11. Walked the most of the day on business.

Wednesday, 12. Did nothing but go into Town Twice.

Thursday, 13. Went to Terry's Mill to seek for Fowl but got none.

Friday, 14. A Party of 12 at Dinner. Tapped a Cask of Madiera Wine. Hail (Hale?) chopped 19½ Cord of Wood.

Saturday, 15. Nothing done but go to the farm.

Sunday, 16. Went to the Farm.

Monday, 17. Killed the red Steer. He weighed 560 lbs. & had 40 lb. of Tallow.

Tuesday, 25. Went to the Chief's Farm with Mr. Lawe.

Wednesday, 26. Called on Capt. Elliot & Mr. Baby. Spent the remainder of the day at Home.

Thursday, 27. Dined at the Governor's.

Friday, 28. Dined at the Atty. General's. He had a pretty Party.

Saturday, 29. Had a very large Party. Mr. Addison came to sleep at the Chief Justice's.

Sunday, 30. Went to Church with Mr. Addison. We first called on Mr. Stuart. Peters & I went to Capt. McGill's.

Monday, 31. Went to the Farm. Miss Allcock dined at Mr. Jarvis's.

1803—FEBRUARY

Tuesday, 1. Went with Sutherland the Mason to examine Stones on Adjutant McGill's Farm. We did not approve of them.

APPENDIX C

THE POLITICAL RECORD OF THE CONSTITUENCIES OF ONTARIO SINCE 1867

Elections for the Provincial Legislature copied from a manuscript prepared by
the late Avern Pardo, of the Legislative Library, and collated from the
Journals of the House

<i>Addington</i>				MAJ.	<i>Algoma (Con.)</i>				MAJ.
1867,	20 Sept.	E. H. Hooper.....	C.	1003	1915,	John M. Robb, Oct. 25 (By-			
1871,	21 Mar.	H. M. Deroche.....	L.	26		Election).....	C.	Acc.	
1875,	18 Jan.	H. M. Deroche.....	L.	515	1919,	K. S. Stover.....	L.	44	
1879,	5 June	H. M. Deroche.....	L.	44	1923,	A. G. Wallis.....	L.	14	
1883,	27 Feb.	G. Denison.....	C.	183	1926,	1 Dec. J. M. Robb.....	C.	1302	
1886,	20 Dec.	H. M. Deroche.....	L.	219	<i>Algoma West</i>				
1890,	5 June	Jas. Reid.....	C.	86	1885,	James Conmee.....	L.	83	
1894,	26 June	Jas. Reid.....	C.	202		July by-election on creation of constituency.			
1898,	1 Mar.	Jas. Reid.....	C.	301	1885,	James Conmee.....	L.	Acc.	
1902,	29 May,	Jas. Reid.....	C.	577	1890,	James Conmee.....	L.	59	
1905,	25 Jan.	W. J. Paul.....	C.	625	1894,	J. M. Savage (Unseated) ..	C.	6	
1908,	1 June	W. J. Paul.....	C.	Acc.	1895,	James Conmee (9 Feb. by-			
1911,	11 Dec.	W. D. Black.....	C.	Acc.		election	L.	269	
1914,	29 June,	W. D. Black.....	C.	1330	1898,	James Conmee.....	L.	291	
1919,	20 Oct.	W. D. Black.....	C.	Acc.	The Constituency was divided by 2 Ed. 7, C. 4 into Port Arthur and Rainy River, and Fort William and Lake of the Woods. By 4 Geo. V. C. 4 it was abolished.				
1923,	25 June,	W. D. Black.....	C.	1829	<i>Bothwell</i>				
1926,	1 Dec.	W. D. Black.....	C.	Acc.	1867,	A. McKellar.....	L.	70	
<i>Algoma</i>					1871,	A. McKellar.....	L.	238	
1867,	F. W. Cumberland.....	C.	224		On Mr. McKellar accepting office as a Minister he was re-elected by acclamation in Jan. 1872. In 1874 the Constituency was abolished.				
1871,	F. W. Cumberland.....	C.	Acc.		<i>Brant North</i>				
1875,	S. J. Dawson.....	L.	227		1867,	H. Finlayson.....	L.	84	
(afterwards C. at Ottawa) (Resigned)					1871,	H. Finlayson.....	L.	252	
1878,	R. A. Lyon (By-Election) ..	L.	Acc.		1875,	H. Finlayson.....	L.	115	
1879,	R. A. Lyon.....	L.	155		1879,	Jas. Young.....	L.	340	
1883,	R. A. Lyon (Unseated)	L.	114		1883,	Jas. Young.....	L.	Acc.	
<i>Algoma East</i>					On Mr. Young accepting office, a new election.				
1885,	R. A. Lyon, 15 June (By-				1883,	Hon. J. Young, June, (By-			
	Election	L.	771			Election).....	L.	551	
1886,	R. A. Lyon.....	L.	Acc.		1886,	W. B. Wood.....	L.	366	
1890,	A. F. Campbell.....	C.	60		1890,	W. B. Wood.....	L.	521	
1894,	C. F. Farwell, (Against				1894,	W. B. Wood (Resigned).....	L.	444	
	Hearst, C.).....	L.	66		1895,	D. Burt, 20 May, (By-Elec-			
1898,	C. F. Farwell.....	L.	275			tion)	L.	Acc.	
Constituency divided by 2 Ed. 7 C. 4 into Sault Ste. Marie, Manitoulin and Algoma.					1898,	D. Burt.....	L.	102	
<i>Algoma</i>					1902,	D. Burt.....	L.	152	
1902,	W. R. Smyth.....	C.	227		1905,	J. H. Fisher.....	C.	55	
1905,	W. R. Smyth.....	C.	390		1908,	J. H. Fisher.....	C.	517	
1908,	W. R. Smyth, (Resigned) ..	C.	767		1911,	J. W. Weir.....	C.	176	
1908,	Albert Grigg Dec. 17 (By-				1914,	T. S. Davidson.....	L.	49	
	Election	C.	Acc.		1919,	H. C. Nixon.....	U.F.O.	1024	
1911,	Albert Grigg.....	C.	661						
1914,	Albert Grigg.....	C.	451						
(Albert Grigg appointed Deputy Minister of Crown Lands)									

Brant North (Con.)

MAJ.

Mr. Nixon accepted office and was re-elected by acclamation.

1923, Hon. H. C. Nixon.....U.F.O. 32

1926, H. C. Nixon.....Pro. 842

Brant South

1867, Hon. E. B. Wood (Coalition L.) 204

1871, Hon. E. B. Wood (Coalition L.) 120

Mr. Wood resigned to sit for W. Durham in the Federal House.

1873, A. S. Hardy, May (By-Election).....L. 180

1875, A. S. Hardy.....L. Acc.

On accepting office in 1877 re-elected by acc.

1879, Hon. A. S. Hardy.....L. 392

1883, Hon. A. S. Hardy.....L. 559

1886, Hon. A. S. Hardy.....L. 657

1890, Hon. A. S. Hardy.....L. 634

1894, Hon. A. S. Hardy.....L. 617

1898, Hon. A. S. Hardy.....L. 527

(Resigned)

1899, T. H. Preston, 12 Dec. (By-Election).....L. 417

1902, T. H. Preston.....L. 340

1905, T. H. Preston.....L. 152

1908, W. S. Brewster.....C. 199

1911, W. S. Brewster.....C. 384

1914, J. H. Ham.....L. 342

1919, M. M. MacBride(Labor) 2377

1923, M. M. MacBride(Labor) 695

Constituency re-adjusted and named Brantford.

Brantford:

1926, Rev. W. G. Martin.....C. 1595

Brockville:

1867, W. Fitzsimmons.....C. 26

1871, W. Fitzsimmons.....C. 7

1875, Lt. Col. Cole.....L. 73

1879, Hon. C. F. Fraser.....L. 113

1883, Hon. C. F. Fraser.....L. 344

1886, Hon. C. F. Fraser.....L. 285

1890, Hon. C. F. Fraser.....L. 161

1894, G. A. Dana.....L. 267

1898, Geo. P. Graham.....L. 188

1902, Geo. P. Graham.....L. 376

1905, Geo. P. Graham.....L. 169

Resigns and Enters Federal Cabinet.

1907, A. E. Donovan, 17 Oct. (By-Election).....C. 325

1908, A. E. Donovan.....C. 511

1911, A. E. Donovan.....C. 449

1914, A. E. Donovan.....C. 466

1919, Donald McAlpine.....L. 1115

1923, H. A. Clark.....C. 1290

1926, H. A. Clark.....C. 1720

Bruce Centre:

MAJ.

1886, W. M. Dack.....L. 31

1890, W. M. Dack.....L. 311

1894, J. S. McDonald.....C. 531

1898, A. Malcolm.....L. 234

1902, Hugh Clark (Unseated).....C. 5

1903, Hugh Clark, 26 Feb. (By-Election).....C. 44

1905, Hugh Clark.....C. 257

1908, Hugh Clark.....C. 356

1911, W. Macdonald.....L. 104

Constituency abolished in 1914.

Bruce North:

1867, D. Sinclair.....L. Acc.

1871, D. Sinclair.....L. Acc.

1875, D. Sinclair.....L. 262

1879, D. Sinclair.....L. 402

1883, J. Gillies.....L. 120

1885, Constituency readjusted.

1886, W. S. Biggar.....C. 119

1890, J. George (Unseated).....C. 17

1891, D. Porter, 3 Mar. (By-Election).....L. 250

(On Mr. Porter's death a new election).

1893, D. McNaughton, 2. Dec. Patron of Industry..... 508

1894, D. McNaughton.....P. 246

1898, C. M. Bowman.....L. 265

1902, C. M. Bowman.....L. 268

1905, C. M. Bowman.....L. 80

1908, C. M. Bowman.....L. 337

1911, C. M. Bowman.....L. 391

1914, H. A. Vandusen.....C. 7

1919, W. H. Fenton.....U.F.O. 537

1923, W. H. Fenton.....U.F.O. 311

1926, A. P. Mewhinney.....L. 663

Bruce South:

1867, Edward Blake.....L. 7

1871, Edward Blake.....L. 393

1872, Jan. On Mr. Blake accepting cabinet rank a new election—Hon. E. Blake by Acc. (Resigns to enter Federal House).

1872, R. M. Wells, 21 Sept. (By-Election).....L. 126

1875, R. M. Wells.....L. 718

1879, R. M. Wells (Resigned).....L. 69

1882, H. P. O'Connor, Oct. (By-Election).....L. 502

1883, H. P. O'Connor.....L. Acc.

1885, Constituency readjusted.

1886, H. P. O'Connor.....L. 347

1890, H. P. O'Connor.....L. 975

1894, R. E. Truax.....L. 151

1898, R. E. Truax.....L. Acc.

1902, R. E. Truax.....L. 64

Bruce South (Con.)

	MAJ.
1905, Dr. R. E. Clapp.....C.	72
1908, R. E. Truax.....L.	96
1911, J. G. Anderson.....L.	305
1914, David W. Cargill.....C.	317
1919, Frank Rennie.....L.	797
1923, M. A. McCallum.....U.F.O.	40
1926, M. A. McCallum.....Pro.	128

Bruce West : (4 Geo. V. Chap. 4. 1914).

1914, Chas. M. Bowman.....L.	647
1919, A. P. Mewhinney.....L.	101
1923, A. P. Mewhinney.....L.	38

Cardwell:

1867, T. Swinarton.....C.	104
1871, Geo. McManus.....C.	465
1875, J. Flesher.....C.	128
1879, Dr. C. Robinson.....L.	30
1883, J. Hammill, (Unseated).....C.	40
1883, J. Hammill, Dec. (By-Election).....C.	55
1886, W. H. Hammill.....C.	587
1890, W. H. Hammill.....C.	45
1894, E. A. Little.....C.	345
1898, E. A. Little.....C.	459
1902, E. A. Little.....C.	808
1905, E. A. Little.....C.	839
On resignation of Mr. Little.	
1906, Alex Ferguson 21 Sept. (By-election).....C.	Acc.
Constituency abolished 1908.	

Carleton:

1867, R. Lyon.....L.	48
1871, G. W. Monk (Unseated).....C.	10
1872, G. W. Monk, Jan. (By-Election).....C.	173
1875, G. W. Monk.....C.	Acc.
1879, G. W. Monk.....C.	1547
1883, G. W. Monk.....C.	820
1886, G. W. Monk.....C.	1229
1890, G. W. Monk.....C.	9
1894, G. N. Kidd.....C.	850
1898, G. N. Kidd.....C.	746
1902, G. N. Kidd.....C.	1226
1905, G. N. Kidd.....C.	1179
On the death of Mr. Kidd.	
1907, R. H. McElroy, Mar. 18, (By-Election).....C.	665
1908, R. H. McElroy.....C.	531
1911, R. H. McElroy.....C.	454
1914, R. H. McElroy.....C.	1169
1919, R. H. Grant.....U.F.O.	1082
Mr. Grant accepted Cabinet Office and was re-elected by acclamation.	
1923, A. H. Acres.....C.	1764
1926, A. H. Acres.....C.	1533

Cochrane:

	MAJ.
1914, Malcolm Lang.....L.	28
1919, Malcolm Lang.....L.	1120
1923, Malcolm Lang.....L.	627
Constituency divided 1926.	

Cochrane North:

1926, A. V. Waters.....C.	462
---------------------------	-----

Cochrane South:

1926, A. F. Kenning.....C.	2732
----------------------------	------

Cornwall:

1867, Hon. J. S. Macdonald.....C.	218
1871, Hon. J. S. Macdonald.....C.	Acc.
On the death of Mr. Macdonald.	
1872, J. G. Snetsinger, 13 July, (By-Election).....L.	111
1875, A. F. McIntyre (Unseated).....C.	5
1875, J. G. Snetsinger, Nov. (By-Election).....L.	8
1879, W. Mack.....L.	Acc.
1883, A. P. Ross.....C.	41
1885, Constituency readjusted and named	

Cornwall and Stormont:

1886, W. Mack.....L.	340
1887, Constituency named Stormont Q.V.	

Dufferin: erected 1874

1875, Dr. J. Barr.....C.	255
1879, Dr. J. Barr, (Unseated).....C.	261
1880, W. Jelly, Jan. (By-Election).....C.	437
1883, R. McGhee.....C.	369
1886, F. C. Stewart.....C.	Acc.
1890, Dr. J. Barr.....C.	730
1894, W. Dynes.....P. of I.	609
1898, Dr. J. Barr.....C.	569
1902, Dr. J. Barr.....C.	1344
1905, Dr. Lewis.....C.	292

On the death of Dr. Lewis

1907, C. R. McKeown, 24 July (By-Election).....C.	93
1908, C. R. McKeown.....C.	42
1911, C. R. McKeown.....C.	276
1914, C. R. McKeown.....C.	545
1919, Thos. K. Slack.....U.F.O.	538
1923, C. R. McKeown.....C.	223
1926, Thos. K. Slack.....Pro.	1349

Dundas:

1867, S. Cook.....L.	155
1871, S. Cook.....L.	254
1875, A. Broder, (Unseated).....C.	94
1875, A. Broder, Sept. (By-Election).....C.	231
1879, A. Broder.....C.	81
1883, A. Broder.....C.	152
1886, T. F. Chamberlain, (Unseated).....L.	25

Dundas (Con.)

	MAJ.
1888, J. P. Whitney, Jan. (By-Election).....C.	28
1890, J. P. Whitney.....C.	156
1894, J. P. Whitney.....C.	187
1898, J. P. Whitney.....C.	126
1902, J. P. Whitney.....C.	504
1905, J. P. Whitney.....C.	624
On Mr. Whitney becoming Atty. Gen.	
1905, Hon. J. P. Whitney, 21 Feb. (By-Election).....	Acc.
1908, Hon. J. P. Whitney.....	914
1911, Hon. Sir J. P. Whitney.....	921
1914, Hon. Sir J. P. Whitney.....	673
On the death of Sir J. P. Whitney	
1914, Irwin Hilliard, 7 Dec., (By-Election).....C.	76
1919, Wm. H. Casselman..... U.F.O.	1524
1923, Aaron Sweet.....C.	568
1926, George Smyth.....L.	833

Durham East:

1867, Col. A. T. H. Williams.....C.	1147
1871, Col. A. T. H. Williams.....C.	Acc.
1875, J. Rosevear.....C.	275
1879, J. Rosevear.....C.	200
On the death of Mr. Rosevear.	
1881, C. H. Brereton, June, (By-Election).....C.	230
1883, C. H. Brereton.....C.	214
1886, T. D. Craig.....C.	383
1890, Geo. Campbell (Unseated) ..C.	10
1891, Geo. Campbell, 23 Jan. (By-Election).....C.	92
1894, W. A. Fallis.....C.	401
1898, W. A. Fallis.....C.	306
1902, J. J. Preston.....C.	684
1905, J. J. Preston.....C.	792
1908, J. J. Preston.....C.	Acc.
1911, J. J. Preston.....C.	Acc.
1914, J. J. Preston.....C.	576
1919, Samuel S. Staples.....U.F.O.	303
1923, A. J. Fallis.....C.	1034
Constituency abolished in 1926.	

Durham West:

1867, J. McLeod.....L.	805
1871, Edward Blake.....L.	Acc.
Mr. Blake elected to sit for South Bruce where also he had been a successful candidate.	
1872, J. McLeod, Jan. (By-Election).....L.	Acc.
1875, J. McLeod.....L.	184
1879, J. W. McLaughlin.....L.	148
1883, J. W. McLaughlin.....L.	148
1886, J. W. McLaughlin.....L.	3
1890, W. T. Lockhart.....L.	51

Durham West (Con.)

	MAJ.
1894, W. H. Reid.....C.	61
1898, W. H. Reid.....C.	119
1902, Wm. Rickard.....L.	88
1905, J. H. Devitt.....C.	131
1908, J. H. Devitt.....C.	64
1911, J. H. Devitt.....C.	226
1914, J. H. Devitt.....C.	223
1919, Wm. J. Bragg.....L.	738
1923, Wm. J. Bragg.....L.	181
Constituency abolished in 1926.	

Durham:

1926, Wm. J. Bragg.....C.	6639
---------------------------	------

Elgin East:

1867, D. Luton.....C.	25
1871, J. H. Wilson.....L.	169
1875, J. H. Wilson.....L.	24
1879, T. M. Nairn.....L.	132
1883, C. Ermatinger.....C.	90
Constituency readjusted in 1885.	
1886, T. M. Nairn.....L.	90
On death of Mr. Nairn.	
1888, J. C. Dance, Oct. (By-Election).....L.	86
1890, H. F. Godwin.....C.	118
1894, C. A. Brower.....C.	366
1898, C. A. Brower, (Unseated).....C.	29
1899, C. A. Brower, 12 Dec. (By-Election).....C.	43
1902, C. A. Brower.....C.	112
1905, C. A. Brower.....C.	124
1908, C. A. Brower.....C.	497
1911, C. A. Brower.....C.	581
1914, C. A. Brower.....C.	332
1919, Malcolm MacVicar.....U.F.O.	1572
1923, Michael McKnight.....C.	1050
1926, E. B. Miller.....L.	818

Elgin West:

1867, N. McColl.....C.	79
1871, T. Hodgins.....L.	198
1875, M. G. Munroe.....C.	10

On petition seat was awarded by the Courts to Hodgins, 24 June, 1875.

On resignation of Hodgins to run for the Federal House.

1878, Dr. McLaws, Sept. (By-Election).....L.	212
1879, J. Cascaden.....L.	11
1883, J. Cascaden.....L.	65
1886, A. B. Ingram.....C.	43
1890, D. McColl.....C.	185
1894, D. McNish.....L.	171
1898, F. G. Macdiarmid, (Unseated).....C.	1

Elgin West (Con.)

MAJ.

1899, D. McNish, 12 Jan. (By-Election).....	L.	221
(McNish Resigns).		
1899, F. G. Macdiarmid, 12 Dec. (By-Election).....	C.	17
1902, F. G. Macdiarmid.....	C.	502
1905, F. G. Macdiarmid.....	C.	536
1908, F. G. Macdiarmid.....	C.	609
1911, F. G. Macdiarmid.....	C.	1268
1914, F. G. Macdiarmid.....	C.	717
1919, Peter G. Cameron.....	U.F.O.	1879
1923, Hon. F. G. Macdiarmid.....	C.	1709
1926, Hon. F. G. Macdiarmid.....	C.	655

Essex

1867, S. Wigle.....	C.	215
1871, A. Prince.....	L.	418

Constituency divided into North and South Essex.

Essex North:

1875, J. C. Patterson (Resigned) ..	C.	454
1878, S. White, Sept. (By-Election).....	C.	647
1879, S. White.....	C.	229
1883, S. White.....	C.	326
1886, G. Pacaud.....	L.	79
1890, S. White.....	C.	635
1894, W. J. McKee.....	L.	246
1898, W. J. McKee.....	L.	95
1902, Dr. J. O. Reaume.....	C.	328
1905, Dr. J. O. Reaume.....	C.	836

On becoming Minister of Public Works, Hon.

Dr. Reaume re-elected by Acc. 1905, 21 Feb.

1908, Hon. Dr. J. O. Reaume.....	C.	1280
1911, Hon. Dr. J. O. Reaume.....	C.	53

Redistribution Act 1914 made considerable readjustments in the constituency.

1914, Severin Ducharme.....	L.	640
1919, Alphonse G. Tisdelle.....	U.F.O.	3848
1923, Edward Philip Tellier.....	L.	1674
1926, Paul Poisson.....	C.	Acc.

Essex South:

1875, L. Wigle (Unseated).....	C.	47
1875, L. Wigle, Sept. (By-Election).....	C.	382
1879, L. Wigle (Resigned).....	C.	157
1882, W. D. Balfour, Oct. (By-Election).....	L.	72
1883, W. D. Balfour.....	L.	30
1886, W. D. Balfour.....	L.	353
1890, W. D. Balfour.....	L.	207
1894, W. D. Balfour.....	L.	789

On Mr. Balfour accepting office he was re-elected by acc. 4 Aug., 1896.

Essex South (Con.)

MAJ.

On death of Mr. Balfour,		
1896, J. A. Auld, 27 Oct. (By-Election).....	L.	1094
1898, J. A. Auld.....	L.	677
1902, J. A. Auld.....	L.	486
1905, J. A. Auld.....	L.	139
1908, Dr. Chas. N. Anderson.....	C.	78
1911, Dr. Chas. N. Anderson.....	C.	130
1914, L. P. Wigle.....	L.	33
1919, Milton C. Fox.....	U.F.O.	130
1923, Adolphus Armstrong.....	C.	60
1926, Chas. G. Fletcher.....	L.	213

Fort William and Lake of the Woods:

1902, D. C. Cameron.....	L.	362
1905, Dr. G. T. S. Smellie.....	C.	308
1908, Dr. G. T. S. Smellie.....	C.	477
1911, Chas. W. Jarvis.....	C.	254
1914, Chas. W. Jarvis.....	C.	483
1919, Henry Mills.....	(Labor)	1513

Mr. Mills accepted office and was re-elected by acc. on July 19, 1920.

1923, Frank Spence.....	C.	208
1926, Frank Spence.....	C.	3626

Frontenac:

1867, Hon. Sir H. Smith.....	C.	473
On death of Sir H. Smith		
1868, D. D. Calvin, 24 Sept. (By-Election).....	C.	437
1871, D. D. Calvin.....	C.	Acc.
1875, P. Graham.....	C.	285

On the death of Mr. Graham.

1877, D. D. Calvin, Jan. (By-Election).....	C.	359
1879, D. D. Calvin.....	C.	204
1883, H. Wilmot.....	C.	173
1886, H. Wilmot.....	C.	355

On the death of Mr. Wilmot.

1888, H. Smith, Oct. (By-Election).....	C.	45
1890, H. Smith.....	C.	98
1894, J. L. Haycock.....	P. of I.	131
1898, J. S. Gallagher.....	C.	269
1902, J. S. Gallagher.....	C.	57
1905, J. S. Gallagher.....	C.	318
1908, J. S. Gallagher.....	C.	181
1911, A. M. Rankin.....	C.	621
1914, A. M. Rankin.....	C.	319
1919, A. M. Rankin.....	C.	509
1923, A. M. Rankin.....	C.	927

Frontenac and Lennox:

1926, Edward Ming.....	L.	563
------------------------	----	-----

Glengarry:

1867, J. Craig.....	C.	272
1871, J. Craig.....	C.	105

Glengarry (Con.)

	MAJ.
1875, A. J. Grant.....L.	47
1879, D. MacMaster, (Resigned) C.	41
1882, J. Rayside, 18 Oct. (By-Election).....L.	227
1883, J. Rayside.....L.	114
1886, J. Rayside.....L.	32
1890, J. Rayside.....L.	258
1894, D. M. Macpherson.....L.	384
1898, D. R. Macdonald.....C.	466
1902, W. D. McLeod.....C.	484
1905, Dr. J. A. McMillan.....L.	264
1908, D. Macdonald.....C.	251
1911, Hugh Munro.....L.	264
1914, Hugh Munro.....L.	Acc.
1919, D. A. Ross.....U.F.O.	1775
1923, J. A. Sangster.....L.	550
1926, Angus McGillis.....C.	1852

Grenville:

1886, F. J. French.....C.	550
1890, O. Bush.....C.	412
1894, O. Bush.....C.	492
1898, R. L. Joynt.....C.	611
1902, R. L. Joynt.....C.	860
1905, H. Ferguson.....C.	548
1908, H. Ferguson.....C.	23
1911, Geo. Howard Ferguson.....C.	Acc.
1914, Geo. Howard Ferguson.....C.	474

Mr. Ferguson accepted office and was re-elected by acc. 7 Jan., 1915.

1919, Hon. Geo. Howard Ferguson C.	81
1923, Hon. Geo. Howard Ferguson C.	2176
1926, Hon. Geo. Howard Ferguson C.	1277

Grenville South:

1867, McNeill Clarke.....C.	110
1871, McNeill Clarke.....C.	38
On death of Mr. Clarke	
1872, C. F. Fraser, 26 Mar. (By-Election)(Unseated).....L.	10
1872, C. F. Fraser, 16 Oct. (By-Election).....L.	163
On Mr. Fraser accepting office he was re-elected by acc. in Dec. 1873.	
1875, Hon. C. F. Fraser.....L.	143
1879, F. J. French.....C.	137
1883, F. J. French.....C.	56
1885 Constituency Abolished.	

Grey Centre:

1886, Capt. J. Rorke.....C.	112
1890, Capt. J. Rorke.....C.	143
1894, Thomas Gamey.....P. of I.	542
1898, I. B. Lucas.....C.	1091
1902, I. B. Lucas.....C.	Acc.
1905, I. B. Lucas.....C.	1239
1908, I. B. Lucas.....C.	1015

Grey Centre (Con.)

	MAJ.
1911, I. B. Lucas.....C.	1172
On Mr. Lucas becoming Provincial Treasurer he was re-elected by acc. June 2, 1914.	
1914, Hon. I. B. Lucas.....C.	897
1919, Dougall Carmichael.....U.F.O.	474
Appointed Minister without Portfolio.	
1923, Hon. Dougall Carmichael.....	75
1926 Constituency abolished.	

Grey East:

1875, A. W. Lauder.....C.	674
1879, A. W. Lauder.....C.	566
1883, A. W. Lauder.....C.	167
On the death of Mr. Lauder	
1884, N. McColman, March (By-Election).....C.	621
Constituency abolished 1885.	

Grey North:

1867, T. Scott.....C.	268
1871, T. Scott.....C.	436
1874, Constituency readjusted.	
1875, T. Scott, (Unseated and Disqualified).....C.	182
1875, D. Creighton, Nov. (By-Election).....C.	91
1879, D. Creighton.....C.	18
1883, D. Creighton.....C.	155
1886, D. Creighton.....C.	18
1890, Jas. Cleland.....L.	377
1894, Jas. Cleland.....L.	213
1898, G. M. Boyd.....C.	137
1902, A. G. MacKay, (Unseated) ..L.	5
1903, A. G. MacKay, Jan. 7 (By-Election).....L.	272
1905, Hon. A. G. MacKay.....L.	271
1908, Hon. A. G. MacKay.....L.	71
1911, Hon. A. G. MacKay (Resigned).....L.	741
1913, C. S. Cameron, July 14, (By-Election).....C.	353
1914, C. S. Cameron.....C.	677
1919, David J. Taylor.....U.F.O.	1198
1923, David J. Taylor.....U.F.O.	50
1926, David J. Taylor.....Pro.	3629

Grey South:

1867, A. W. Lauder.....C.	203
1871, A. W. Lauder (Unseated).....C.	538
1872, A. W. Lauder, Jan. (By-Election).....C.	151
Constituency readjusted. Mr. Lauder goes to East Grey.	
1875, J. H. Hunter.....L.	293
1879, J. H. Hunter.....L.	633
1883, J. Blyth.....C.	179
1886, J. Blyth.....C.	253

POLITICAL RECORD OF CONSTITUENCIES

1329

Grey South (Con.)

	MAJ.
1890, J. H. Hunter.....L.	144
On death of Mr. Hunter	
1891, G. McKechnie, March (By-Election).....L.	Acc.
1894, D. McNicol.....P. of I.	789
1898, Dr. D. Jamieson.....C.	532
1902, Dr. D. Jamieson.....C.	438
1905, Dr. D. Jamieson.....C.	410
1908, Dr. D. Jamieson.....C.	251
1911, Dr. D. Jamieson.....C.	363
1914, Dr. D. Jamieson.....C.	1017
1919, Geo. M. Leeson.....U.F.O.	953
1923, Dr. D. Jamieson.....C.	312
1926, Farquhar R. Oliver.....U.F.O.	1160

Haldimand:

1867, Jacob Baxter.....L.	314
1871, Jacob Baxter.....L.	530
1875, Jacob Baxter.....L.	212
1879, Jacob Baxter.....L.	64
1883, Jacob Baxter.....L.	61
1886, Jacob Baxter.....L.	265
1890, Jacob Baxter.....L.	333
1894, J. Senn, (Unseated).....C.	15
1895, Jacob Baxter, 19 March (By-Election).....L.	280
1898, J. W. Holmes.....L.	102
1902, J. W. Holmes.....L.	148
1905, Jacob Kohler.....L.	527
1908, Jacob Kohler.....L.	347
1911, Christian Kohler.....L.	425
1914, Wm. Jacques.....C.	307
1919, Warren Stringer.....U.F.O.	1220
1923, Dr. Richard N. Berry.....C.	644
1926, Robert F. Miller.....L.	767

Halton:

1867, W. Barber.....L.	364
1871, W. Barber.....L.	255
1875, W. Barber, (Unseated and disqualified).....L.	158
1875, W. D. Lyon, Nov. (By-Election).....L.	67
1879, D. Robertson.....L.	32
1883, W. Kerns.....C.	149
1886, W. Kerns.....C.	122
1890, W. Kerns.....C.	181
1894, W. Kerns.....C.	111
1898, J. R. Barber, (Unseated).....L.	123
1898, J. R. Barber, Dec. 8 (By-Election).....L.	161
1902, J. R. Barber.....L.	16
1905, Dr. A. W. Nixon.....C.	510
1908, Dr. A. W. Nixon.....C.	351
1911, Dr. A. W. Nixon.....C.	332
1914, Dr. A. W. Nixon.....C.	319

Halton (Con.)

	MAJ.
1919, J. F. Ford.....U.F.O.	1054
Resigned and E. C. Drury elected by accl.	
1923, Geo. Hillmer.....C.	716
1926, Geo. Hillmer.....C.	365

Hamilton:

1867, J. M. Williams.....L.	172
1871, J. M. Williams.....L.	202
1875, J. M. Williams.....L.	Acc.
1879, J. M. Gibson.....L.	62
1883, J. M. Gibson.....L.	155
1886, J. M. Gibson.....L.	435
On Mr. Gibson accepting office.	
1889, J. M. Gibson, Jan. (By-Election).....L.	Acc.

1890, T. H. Stinson, (Unseated).....C.	86
1891, Hon. J. M. Gibson, Feb. 24, (By-Election).....C.	676

1894, Constituency divided. Mr. Gibson goes to West Hamilton.

Hamilton East:

1894, J. T. Middleton.....L.	100
1898, H. Carscallen.....C.	880
1902, H. Carscallen.....C.	143
1904, H. Carscallen.....C.	538

On the death of Mr. Carscallen.

1906, Allan Studholme, Dec. 4 (By-Election).....Labor	853
---	-----

1908, Allan Studholme.....Labor	75
1901, Allan Studholme.....Labor	679
1914, Allan Studholme.....Labor	987
1919, Geo. G. Halcrow.....Labor	7588

1923, Dr. Leeming Carr.....C.	5932
1926, Hon. Dr. Leeming Carr.....C.	5617

Hamilton West:

1894, Hon. J. M. Gibson.....L.	457
1898, A. A. Colquhoun.....C.	278
1902, J. S. Hendrie.....C.	152

1905, J. S. Hendrie.....C.	424
1908, Hon. J. S. Hendrie.....C.	1558

1911, Hon. J. S. Hendrie.....C.	1445
1914, Hon. J. S. Hendrie.....C.	1411

On appointment of Mr. Hendrie as Lieutenant-Governor.

1914, John Allen, 18 Nov. (By-Election).....C.	39
--	----

1919, Walter R. Rollo.....Labor	4043
On Mr. Rollo accepting office he was re-elected by acc.	

1923, Arthur C. Gorden.....C.	2731
1926, F. T. Smye.....C.	5322

Hamilton Centre:

1926, T. S. W. Jatten.....C.	7024
------------------------------	------

Hastings East:

1867, H. Corby.....C.	241
-----------------------	-----

<i>Hastings East (Con.)</i>			MAJ.	<i>Hastings West (Con.)</i>			MAJ.
1871,	H. Corby.....	C.	162	1914,	J. W. Johnson.....	C.	949
1875,	N. S. Appleby.....	C.	493	1919,	W. H. Ireland.....	C.	425
1879,	N. S. Appleby.....	C.	71	1923,	W. H. Ireland.....	C.	1622
1883,	W. P. Hudson.....	C.	77	1926,	W. H. Ireland.....	C.	2421
1886,	W. P. Hudson.....	C.	106	<i>Huron East:</i>			
1890,	W. P. Hudson.....	C.	9	1875,	T. Gibson.....	L.	169
1894,	A. McLaren.....	C.	161	1879,	T. Gibson.....	L.	56
1898,	S. Russell.....	L.	128	1883,	T. Gibson.....	L.	41
1902,	S. Russell.....	L.	36	The constituency readjusted in 1885.			
1905,	G. W. Rathburn.....	L.	272	1886,	T. Gibson.....	L.	443
1908,	A. Richardson.....	C.	838	1890,	T. Gibson.....	L.	503
1911,	Sandy Grant.....	C.	Acc.	1894,	T. Gibson.....	L.	453
1914,	Sandy Grant.....	C.	630	1898,	A. Hislop.....	L.	498
1919,	H. K. Denyes.....	U.F.O.	174	1902,	A. Hislop.....	L.	465
1923,	J. F. Hill.....	C.	1487	1905,	A. Hislop.....	L.	142
1926,	J. F. Hill.....	C.	1612	Constituency abolished in 1908.			
<i>Hastings North:</i>				<i>Huron Centre:</i>			
1867,	Dr. G. H. Boulter.....	C.	418	1908,	Wm. Proudfoot.....	L.	166
1872,	Dr. G. H. Boulter.....	C.	506	1911,	Wm. Proudfoot.....	L.	216
1875,	Dr. G. H. Boulter.....	C.	199	1914,	Wm. Proudfoot.....	L.	319
1879,	Dr. G. H. Boulter.....	C.	57	1919,	John M. Govenlock.....	Labor	163
1883,	A. F. Wood.....	C.	208	1923,	Ebon R. Wigle.....	C.	724
1886,	A. F. Wood.....	C.	763	1926,	Constituency abolished.		
1890,	A. F. Wood.....	C.	Acc.	<i>Huron North:</i>			
1894,	Jas. Haggerty.....	P. of I.	50	1867,	W. T. Hays.....	C.	64
1898,	W. J. Allen, (Resigned).....	C.	252	1871,	T. Gibson.....	L.	474
1899,	W. J. Allen, Jan. (By-Election).....	C.	255	Constituency abolished 1874, revived 1908.			
1902,	J. W. Pearce.....	C.	316	1908,	A. H. Musgrove.....	C.	171
1905,	J. W. Pearce.....	C.	1531	1911,	A. H. Musgrove.....	C.	267
1908,	J. W. Pearce.....	C.	1049	1914,	A. H. Musgrove.....	C.	130
1911,	J. R. Cooke.....	C.	Acc.	On Mr. Musgrove being appointed to office.			
1914,	J. R. Cooke.....	C.	1650	1918,	W. H. Fraser, 2 Dec. (By-Election).....	Ind.	1257
1919,	J. R. Cooke.....	C.	Acc.	1919,	John Joynt.....	C.	341
1923,	J. R. Cooke.....	C.	2643	1923,	John Joynt.....	C.	398
1926,	Hon. J. R. Cooke.....	C.	2054	1926,	Chas. A. Robertson.....	L.	1942
<i>Hastings West:</i>				<i>Huron South:</i>			
1867,	K. Graham.....	C.	591	1867,	Robert Gibbons.....	L.	10
1871,	K. Graham.....	C.	Acc.	On petition John Carling C. seated in his place.			
1875,	K. Graham.....	C.	102	1871,	Robert Gibbons, (Resigned).....	L.	207
1879,	A. Robertson (Unseated).....	C.	327	1873,	A. Bishop, Oct. (By-Election).....	L.	14
1880,	A. Robertson, Jan. (By-Election) (Resigned).....	C.	149	Constituency readjusted 1874.			
1881,	Baltis Rose, Dec. (By-Election).....	C.	260	1875,	A. Bishop.....	L.	78
1883,	D. Sills.....	L.	23	1879,	A. Bishop.....	L.	160
1886,	G. W. Astrom.....	C.	119	1883,	A. Bishop.....	L.	132
1890,	W. H. Biggar.....	L.	136	1886,	A. Bishop.....	L.	507
1894,	W. H. Biggar.....	L.	81	1890,	A. Bishop.....	L.	158
1898,	M. B. Morrison.....	C.	201	1894,	M. J. McLean.....	L.	22
1902,	M. B. Morrison.....	C.	321	1898,	H. Eilber.....	C.	159
1905,	M. B. Morrison.....	C.	524	1902,	H. Eilber.....	C.	53
1908,	J. W. Johnson.....	C.	173	1905,	H. Eilber.....	C.	411
1911,	J. W. Johnson.....	C.	Acc.	1908,	H. Eilber.....	C.	383
				1911,	H. Eilber.....	C.	279

POLITICAL RECORD OF CONSTITUENCIES

1331

Huron South (Con.)

	MAJ.
1914, H. Eilber.....C.	324
1919, Andrew Hicks.....U.F.O.	774
1923, N. W. Trewartha.....C.	437
1926, W. G. Medd.....Pro.	1644

Huron West:

1875, Col. A. M. Ross.....L.	92
1879, Col. A. M. Ross.....L.	167
On accepting office Col. Ross re-elected by acc. Nov. 1883.	
1886, Hon. A. M. Ross.....L.	337
1890, J. T. Garrow.....L.	112
1894, J. T. Garrow.....L.	76
1898, J. T. Garrow, (Resigned).....L.	1
(Returning officer's casting vote)	
1898, Hon. J. T. Garrow, 8 Dec. (By-Election)....(Unseated) L.	45
1901, Hon. J. T. Garrow, 4 Dec. (By-Election)....L.	290
1902, M. G. Cameron.....L.	2
Constituency abolished in 1908.	

Kenora:

1908, H. Machin.....C.	231
1911, H. Machin.....C.	446
1914, H. Machin.....C.	Acc.
1919, Peter Heenan.....Labor	975
1923, Peter Heenan.....Labor	Acc.
1926, Joseph P. Earngey.....C.	400

Kent:

1867, John Smith.....L.	66
1871, James Dawson.....L.	183
Constituency divided, 1874.	

Kent, East:

1875, Hon. A. McKellar, (Unseated).....L.	97
1875, D. McCraney, Sept. (By-Election).....L.	164
1879, D. McCraney.....L.	317
1883, D. McCraney.....L.	193
On death of Mr. McCraney.	
1885, R. Ferguson, June, (By-Election).....L.	Acc.
1886, R. Ferguson.....L.	580
1890, R. Ferguson.....L.	633
1894, R. Ferguson.....L.	432
1898, R. Ferguson.....L.	552
On death of Mr. Ferguson.	
1901, John Lee, Nov. 4. (By-Election).....L.	Acc.
1902, John Lee.....L.	276
1905, P. H. Bowyer.....C.	56
1908, P. H. Bowyer.....C.	82
1911, W. K. Ferguson.....L.	212
1914, W. K. Ferguson.....L.	371
1919, Jas. B. Clark,.....U.F.O.	1026

Kent East (Con.)

	MAJ.
1923, Hon. Manning W. Doherty.....U.F.O.	698
1926, Chris Gardiner.....Pro.	1252

Kent West:

1875, A. Coutts.....C.	146
1879, E. Robinson.....L.	137
1883, J. Clancy.....C.	427
1886, J. Clancy.....C.	15
1890, J. Clancy.....C.	41
1894, T. L. Pardo.....L.P.	515
1898, T. L. Pardo.....L.	283
1902, T. L. Pardo.....L.	235
1905, A. B. McCoig.....L.	167
1908, G. W. Sulmon.....C.	441
1911, G. W. Sulmon.....C.	867
1914, G. W. Sulmon.....C.	13
1919, R. L. Brackin.....L.	2919
1923, R. L. Brackin.....L.	2017
1926, A. C. Calder.....C.	2135

Kingston:

1867, M. W. Strange.....C.	577
1871, W. Robinson.....C.I.	21
1875, W. Robinson.....C.I.	144
1879, J. H. Metcalfe.....C.	199
1883, J. H. Metcalfe.....C.	108
1886, J. H. Metcalfe.....C.	247
1890, J. H. Metcalfe (Resigned)....C.	29
1892, W. Harty, 23 Feb. (By-Election).....L.	764
Mr. Harty accepted office May 30, 1894.	
1894, E. H. Smythe, (Unseated)....C.	1
1894, Hon. W. Harty, 27 Dec. (By-Election) (Unseated).....	432
1895, Hon. W. Harty, 8 Oct. (By-Election).....L.	Acc.
1898, Hon. W. Harty, (Resigned) ..L.	290
1901, E. J. B. Pense, 30 June, (By-Election).....L.	Acc.
1902, E. J. B. Pense.....L.	136
1905, E. J. B. Pense, (Unseated) ..L.	20
1906, E. J. B. Pense, 29 Jan. (By-Election).....L.	34
1908, W. F. Nickle.....C.	393
1911, A. E. Ross.....C.	Acc.
1914, A. E. Ross.....C.	1468
1919, Hon. A. E. Ross.....C.	Acc.
1923, W. F. Nickle.....C.	Acc.

Mr. Nickle accepted office and was re-elected by acc.

1926, T. A. Kidd.....C.	2319
-------------------------	------

Lambton:

1867, T. B. Pardee.....L.	1012
1871, T. B. Pardee.....L.	Acc.

Lambton (Con.)

MAJ.

On accepting office, Hon. Mr. Pardee re-elected by acc. on 13 Nov., 1872.
Constituency divided 1874.

Lambton East:

1875,	P. Graham.....	L.	181
1879,	P. Graham.....	L.	64
1883,	P. Graham.....	L.	113
1886,	P. Graham.....	L.	239
1890,	H. MacKenzie.....	L.	462
On the death of Mr. MacKenzie			
1893,	P. D. McCallum, 2 Dec.		
	(Election).....	I.C.	405
1894,	P.D. McCallum.....	I.C.	184
1898,	H. J. Pettypiece.....	L.	40
1902,	H. J. Pettypiece.....	L.	104
1905,	Hugh Montgomery.....	C.	193
1908,	R. J. McCormick.....	L.	235
1911,	R. J. McCormick.....	L.	89
1914,	R. J. McCormick.....	L.	4
1919,	Leslie W. Oke.....	U.F.O.	2414
1923,	Leslie W. Oke.....	U.F.O.	458
1926,	Leslie W. Oke.....	U.F.O.	1654

Lambton West:

1875,	Hon. T. B. Pardee.....	L.	618
1879,	Hon. T. B. Pardee.....	L.	228
1883,	Hon. T. B. Pardee.....	L.	370
1886,	Hon. T. B. Pardee.....	L.	452
On the death of Mr. Pardee			
1889,	C. MacKenzie, 19 Oct. (By-Election).....	L.	Acc.
1890,	C. MacKenzie.....	L.	713
1894,	A. F. Gurd, P.P.A.....	C.	88
1898,	F. F. Pardee.....	L.	500
1902,	W. J. Hanna.....	C.	152
1905,	W. J. Hanna.....	C.	624
On accepting office, Hon. Mr. Hanna was re-elected by Acc. on Feb. 21, 1905.			
1908,	Hon. W. J. Hanna.....	C.	628
1911,	Hon. W. J. Hanna.....	C.	1061
1914,	Hon. W. J. Hanna.....	C.	804
1919,	J. M. Webster.....	U.F.O.	1299
1923,	W. S. Haney.....	C.	2119
1926,	W. S. Haney.....	C.	2504

Lanark North:

1867,	D. Galbraith.....	L.	Acc.
1871,	D. Galbraith, (Resigned).....	L.	Acc.
1872,	W. C. Caldwell, Aug. (By-Election).....	L.	43
1875,	Dr. Mostyn.....	C.	26
1879,	W. C. Caldwell.....	L.	282
1883,	W. C. Caldwell.....	L.	193
1886,	D. Hilliard.....	L.	92

On death of Mr. Hilliard.

Lanark, North (Con.)

MAJ.

1888,	W. C. Caldwell, Oct. (By-Election).....	L.	Acc.
1890,	W. C. Caldwell.....	L.	189
1894,	R. F. Preston.....	C.	26
1898,	W. C. Caldwell.....	L.	181
1902,	W. C. Caldwell.....	L.	80
1905,	R. F. Preston.....	C.	477
1908,	Hon. R. F. Preston.....	C.	471
1911,	Hon. R. F. Preston.....	C.	Acc.
1914,	Hon. R. F. Preston.....	C.	121
1919,	Hiram McCreary.....	U.F.O.	83
1923,	T. A. Thompson.....	C.	531
1926,	T. A. Thompson.....	C.	236

Lanark South:

1867,	W. McN. Shaw.....	C.	503
On the death of Mr. Shaw:			
1869,	A. Code, Feb. (By-Election).....	C.	180
1871,	A. Code.....	C.	152
1875,	A. Code.....	C.	169
1879,	W. Lees.....	C.	53
1883,	W. Lees.....	C.	29
1886,	W. Lees.....	C.	419
1890,	M. McLenaghan (Resigned).....	C.	431
1894,	J. M. Clarke, 16 Feb. (By-Election).....	L.	15
1894,	Col. A. J. Matheson.....	C.	623
1898,	Col. A. J. Matheson.....	C.	797
1902,	Col. A. J. Matheson.....	C.	897
1905,	Col. A. J. Matheson.....	C.	891
On Col. Matheson accepting office as Prov. Treas., he was re-elected by acc. Feb. 21, 1905.			
1908,	Hon. A. J. Matheson.....	C.	Acc.
1911,	Hon. A. J. Matheson.....	C.	Acc.
On the death of Hon. Mr. Matheson.			
1913,	J. C. Ebbs, March 19, (By-Election).....	C.	613
1914,	Francis W. Hall.....	C.	548
1919,	Wm. I. Johnston.....	U.F.O.	803
1923,	Egerton R. Stedman.....	C.	983
1926,	Egerton R. Stedman.....	C.	923

Leeds:

1886,	Dr. Preston.....	C.	348
1890,	Dr. Preston.....	C.	456
1894,	W. Beatty.....	C.	373
1898,	W. Beatty.....	C.	458
1902,	W. Beatty.....	C.	509
1905,	J. R. Dargavel.....	C.	910
1908,	J. R. Dargavel.....	C.	189
1911,	J. R. Dargavel.....	C.	162
1914,	J. R. Dargavel.....	C.	418
1919,	A. W. Gray.....	C.	731
1923,	A. W. Gray.....	C.	968
1926,	F. J. Skinner.....	C.	213

Leeds North and Grenville:

MAJ.

1867, H. D. Smith.....	L.	212
1871, H. Merrick.....	C.	160
1875, H. Merrick.....	C.	389
1879, H. Merrick.....	C.	347
1883, H. Merrick.....	C.	1

Constituency abolished 1885.

Leeds South:

1867, B. Tett.....	C.	7
1871, Herbert Stone Macdonald, (Resigned).....	C.	Acc.
1873, J. G. Giles, Dec. (By-Elec- tion).....	C.	
1875, Dr. Preston.....	C.	439
1879, W. Richardson.....	C.	331
1883, Dr. Preston.....	C.	287

Constituency abolished, 1885.

Lennox:

1867, Hon. John Stevenson.....	C.	396
1871, J. T. Grange.....	C.	169
1875, J. T. Grange.....	C.	555
1879, G. D. Hawley.....	L.	10
1883, A. H. Roe.....	C.	173

On the death of Mr. Roe

1884, G. D. Hawley, Aug. (By- Election) (Unseated).....	L.	42
1885, G. D. Hawley, July, (By- Election).....	L.	13
1886, Dr. Meacham.....	C.	103
1890, Dr. Meacham.....	C.	22
1894, Dr. Meacham.....	C.	112
1898, B. E. Aylesworth, (Un- seated).....	L.	43
1898, B. E. Aylesworth, Nov. 18 (By-Election).....	L.	108
1902, T. G. Carscallen.....	C.	3
1905, T. G. Carscallen.....	C.	68
1908, T. G. Carscallen.....	C.	17
1911, T. G. Carscallen.....	C.	79
1914, T. G. Carscallen.....	C.	199

On the death of Mr. Carscallen

1918, R. A. Fowler, Aug. 29 (By- Election).....	C.	Acc.
1919, R. A. Fowler.....	C.	314
1923, J. P. Vrooman.....	L.	132
1926, United with Frontenac.		

Lincoln:

1867, J. C. Rykert.....	C.	Acc.
1871, J. C. Rykert.....	C.	Acc.
1875, S. Neelon, (Unseated).....	L.	111
1875, J. C. Rykert, 17 Sept. (By- Election).....	C.	20

Rykert was unseated and seat was given to Neelon. The judgment was appealed and a decision reversing it was not given until May,

Lincoln (Con.)

MAJ.

1879. The County was without representation for the whole Parliament.

1879, S. Neelon.....	L.	69
1883, S. Neelon.....	L.	Acc.
1886, W. Garson.....	L.	15
1890, J. Hiscott.....	C.	153
1894, J. Hiscott.....	C.	122
1898, Dr. E. Jessop.....	C.	353
1902, Dr. E. Jessop.....	C.	689
1905, Dr. E. Jessop.....	C.	765
1908, Dr. E. Jessop.....	C.	1112
1911, Dr. E. Jessop.....	C.	Acc.

Constituency readjusted.

1914, Thomas Marshall.....	L.	281
1919, Thomas Marshall.....	L.	507
1923, R. H. Kemp.....	U.F.O.	43
1926, R. H. Kemp.....	Pro.	983

London:

1867, Hon. John Carling.....	C.	342
1871, Hon. John Carling, (Re- signed).....	C.	427
1872, W. R. Meredith, 4 Sept. (By- Election).....	C.	41
1875, W. R. Meredith.....	C.	141
1879, W. R. Meredith.....	C.	447
1883, W. R. Meredith.....	C.	Acc.
1886, W. R. Meredith.....	C.	223
1890, W. R. Meredith.....	C.	Acc.
1894, W. R. Meredith.....	C.	137
1894, W. R. Meredith, (Elevated to the Bench).....	C.	137
1894, T. S. Hobbs, 25 Oct. (By- Election).....	L.	803
1898, F. B. Leys, (Resigned).....	L.	301
1901, F. B. Leys, (By-Election).....	L.	1653
1902, Adam Beck.....	C.	131
1905, Adam Beck.....	C.	566
1908, Adam Beck.....	C.	1403
1911, Hon. Adam Beck.....	C.	Acc.
1914, Hon. Adam Beck.....	C.	1442
1919, Hugh A. Stevenson.....	Labor	1901
1923, Hon. Sir Adam Beck.....	C.	7611
1926, Constituency divided.		

London North:

1926, J. P. Moore.....	C.	2970
------------------------	----	------

London South:

1926, J. C. Wilson.....	C.	3779
-------------------------	----	------

Manitoulin:

1902, R. R. Gamey.....	C.	339
1905, R. R. Gamey.....	C.	448
1908, R. R. Gamey.....	C.	709
1911, R. R. Gamey.....	C.	829
1914, R. R. Gamey.....	C.	226

On the death of Mr. Gamey

Manitoulin (Con.)

	MAJ.
1918, Benaiah Bowman, (By-Elec- Election) Ind.	240
1919, Benaiah Bowman.....U.F.O.	823
On accepting office Mr. Bowman re-elected by Acc.	
1923, Hon. Benaiah Bowman U.F.O.	638
1926, Thos. Farquhar.....U.F.O.	99

Middlesex East:

1867, Jas. Evans.....L.	30
1871, R. Tooley.....C.	89
1875, R. Tooley.....C.	256
1879, R. Tooley.....C.	183
1883, D. MacKenzie.....L.	85
1886, R. Tooley.....C.	107
1890, R. Tooley.....C.	58
1894, Capt. J. Shore.....P.L.	399
1898, T. D. Hodgins.....C.	95
On death of Mr. Hodgins	
1900, Thos. Robson, Jan. (By- Election).....C.	43
1902, Dr. G. A. Routledge.....L.	21
1905, G. W. Neely.....C.	140
1908, G. W. Neely.....C.	539
1911, Robt. Sutherland.....L.	25
On death of Mr. Sutherland	
1912, G. W. Neely, Oct. 28, (By- Election).....C.	539
On death of Mr. Neely	
1913, John McFarlan, Nov. 27, (By-Election).....C.	289
1914, John McFarlan.....C.	408
1919, John W. Freeborn U.F.O.	2963
1923, John W. Freeborn.....U.F.O.	377
Abolished 1926.	

Middlesex North:

1867, J. S. Smith.....L.	38
1871, J. S. Smith.....L.	299
1875, J. McDougall.....C.	279
1879, J. Waters.....L.	232
1883, J. Waters.....L.	36
1886, J. Waters.....L.	71
1890, J. Waters.....L.	85
1894, W. H. Taylor.....L.	128
1898, W. H. Taylor.....L.	92
1902, W. H. Taylor.....L.	202
1905, C. C. Hodgins.....C.	56
Constituency readjusted 1908.	
1908, D. Ross, (Resigned).....L.	100
1909, J. W. Doyle, 6 Dec. (By- Election).....C.	120
1911, Duncan MacArthur.....C.	35
1914, John Grieve.....L.	120
1919, Jas. C. Brown.....U.F.O.	1696
1923, Geo. Adam Elliott.....C.	318
1926, Alex. D. McLean.....Pro.	1264

Middlesex West:

	MAJ.
1867, Nat. Currie.....C.	78
1871, Alex. MacKenzie.....L.	408
On Mr. MacKenzie accepting office he was re- elected by acc. Jan. 1872.	
Mr. MacKenzie resigned to go to Ottawa.	
1872, J. Watterworth, Sept. (By- Election).....L.	98
1875, J. Watterworth.....L.	224
1879, J. Watterworth.....L.	51
1883, A. Johnston, (Unseated) C.	87
1883, Hon. G. W. Ross, Dec. (By- Election).....L.	157
1886, Hon. G. W. Ross.....L.	195
1890, Hon. G. W. Ross.....L.	124
1894, Hon. G. W. Ross.....L.	112
1898, Hon. G. W. Ross.....L.	151
1902, Hon. G. W. Ross.....L.	604
1905, Hon. G. W. Ross.....L.	113
Mr. Ross becomes a Senator.	
1907, D. C. Ross, 20 Feb. (By- Election).....L.	140
1908, J. C. Elliott.....L.	606
1911, J. C. Elliott.....L.	582
1914, J. C. Elliott.....L.	710
1919, J. G. Lethbridge.....U.F.O.	2975
1923, J. G. Lethbridge.....U.F.O.	206
1926, J. G. Lethbridge.....Pro.	2413

Monck:

1867, G. Secord.....C.	243
1871, L. McCallum (Resigned).....C.	5
1872, Dr. H. R. Haney, Sept. (By- Election).....L.	83
1875, Dr. H. R. Haney, (Un- seated).....L.	312
1875, Dr. H. R. Haney, Nov. (By- Election).....L.	261
On the death of Dr. Haney	
1878, R. Harcourt, Dec. (By- Election).....L.	116
1879, R. Harcourt.....L.	149
1883, R. Harcourt.....L.	131
1886, R. Harcourt.....L.	113
1890, R. Harcourt.....L.	424
On accepting office Hon. Mr. Harcourt re- elected by acc. Sept., 1890.	
1894, Hon. R. Harcourt.....L.	67
1898, Hon. R. Harcourt.....L.	328
1902, Hon. R. Harcourt.....L.	350
1905, Hon. R. Harcourt.....L.	77
1908, J. A. Ross.....C.	35
1911, Thos. Marshall.....L.	154
1914 Constituency abolished.	

Muskoka and Parry Sound:

1875, J. C. Miller.....L.	247
1879, J. C. Miller, (Resigned).....L.	469

<i>Muskoka and Parry Sound (Con.)</i>		MAJ.	<i>Nipissing East (Con.)</i>		MAJ.
1882, J. W. Bettles, Oct. (By-Election).....	L.	415	1905, C. Lamarche (Resigned).....	C.	63
1883, T. Fauquier, (Unseated and disqualified).....	C.	200	1905, Frank Cochrane, June (By-Election).....	C.	Acc.
1884, J. W. Dill, July (By-Election).....	L.	127	Constituency abolished 1908.		
Constituency divided 1885.			<i>Nipissing readjusted constituency:</i>		
<i>Muskoka:</i>			1908, H. Morel.....	C.	509
1886, G. F. Marter.....	C.	223	1911, H. Morel.....	C.	808
1890, G. F. Marter.....	C.	89	1914, H. Morel.....	C.	58
1894, G. E. Langford.....	C.	168	1919, Jos. H. Marceau.....	Labor	934
1898, Dr. S. Bridgland.....	L.	74	1923, H. Morel.....	C.	268
1902, Dr. S. Bridgland.....	L.	86	1926, H. Morel.....	C.	3414
On the death of Dr. Bridgland			<i>Norfolk North:</i>		
1903, A. A. Mahaffy, 27 Oct. (By-Election).....	C.	194	1867, James Wilson.....	C.	2
1905, A. A. Mahaffy.....	C.	900	1871, Dr. John F. Clarke.....	L.	268
1908, A. A. Mahaffy.....	C.	Acc.	1875, Dr. John F. Clarke.....	L.	119
1911, A. A. Mahaffy.....	C.	1410	1879, J. B. Freeman.....	L.	121
On Mr. Mahaffy becoming a Judge.			1883, J. B. Freeman.....	L.	428
1912, S. H. Armstrong, Nov. (By-Election).....	C.	Acc.	1886, J. B. Freeman.....	L.	378
1914, S. H. Armstrong.....	C.	853	1890, J. B. Freeman.....	L.	307
On death of Mr. Armstrong.			On death of Mr. Freeman.		
1916, G. W. Ecclestone, 12 June, (By-Election).....	C.	Acc.	1891, E. C. Carpenter, 23 Jan. (By-Election).....	L.	230
1919, G. W. Ecclestone.....	C.	290	1894, E. C. Carpenter.....	L.	287
1923, G. W. Ecclestone.....	C.	1877	1898, E. C. Carpenter.....	L.	250
1926, G. W. Ecclestone.....	C.	1139	1902, F. S. Snider, (Unseated).....	C.	23
<i>Niagara:</i>			1903, A. M. Little, 7 Jan. (By-Election).....	L.	100
1867, D. Robertson.....	C.	40	1905, T. R. Atkinson.....	L.	381
On Mr. Robertson accepting an office.			1908, H. P. Innes.....	C.	73
1867, Hon. S. Richards, Dec. (By-Election).....	C.	227	1911, T. R. Atkinson.....	L.	328
1871, Hon. S. Richards.....	C.	109	1914, T. R. Atkinson.....	L.	1236
Constituency abolished 1874.			1919, Geo. D. Sewell.....	U.F.O.	1877
<i>Niagara Falls:</i>			1923, Geo. D. Sewell.....	U.F.O.	221
1914, Geo. J. Musgrove.....	C.	969	Abolished 1926.		
1919, Chas. F. Swayze.....	Labor	368	<i>Norfolk South:</i>		
1923, Wm. G. Willson.....	C.	2518	1867, S. McCall.....	L.	18
1926, Wm. G. Willson.....	C.	4281	1871, S. McCall.....	L.	125
<i>Nipissing:</i>			1875, R. Richardson.....	C.	367
1890, J. Loughrin.....	L.	451	1879, W. Morgan.....	C.	20
1894, J. Loughrin.....	L.	647	1883, W. Morgan.....	C.	29
1898, J. Loughrin, (Unseated).....	L.	71	1886, W. Morgan.....	C.	124
1898, J. Loughrin, 27 Dec. (By-Election).....	L.	791	1890, W. A. Charlton, (Unseated).....	L.	65
Constituency divided 1902.			1891, W. A. Charlton, 23 Jan. (By-Election).....	L.	97
<i>Nipissing West:</i>			1894, W. A. Charlton.....	L.	21
1902, Dr. Jos. Michaud.....	L.	242	1898, W. A. Charlton.....	L.	34
1905, O. O. Aubin.....	C.	451	1902, W. A. Charlton.....	L.	75
Constituency abolished 1908.			1905, A. C. Pratt.....	C.	13
<i>Nipissing East:</i>			1908, A. C. Pratt.....	C.	217
1902, Dr. M. James.....	L.	214	1911, A. C. Pratt.....	C.	377
			1914, A. C. Pratt.....	C.	168
			1919, Joseph Cridland.....	U.F.O.	1326
			1923, John S. Martin.....		642

Norfolk South (Con.)

Hon. Mr. Martin accepted office and was re-elected by acclamation.

Abolished 1926.

Norfolk: MAJ.
1926, Hon. John S. Martin . . . C. 1260

Northumberland East:

1867, J. Eyre . . . L. 675
1871, W. W. Webb . . . L. 30
1875, J. M. Ferris, (Unseated) . . . L. 103
1875, J. M. Ferris, Nov. (By-Election) . . . L. 160
1879, J. M. Ferris . . . L. 48
1883, J. M. Ferris . . . L. 77
1886, Dr. W. A. Willoughby, (Unseated) . . . C. 51
1888, R. Clark, Oct. (By-Election) . . . L. 94

On the death of Mr. Clark.

1888, Dr. W. A. Willoughby, Oct. (By-Election) . . . C. 7
1890, Dr. W. A. Willoughby . . . C. 275
1894, Dr. W. A. Willoughby . . . C. 179
1898, J. H. Douglas, (Unseated) . . . L. 412
1898, J. H. Douglas, Dec. (By-Election) . . . L. 576
1902, Dr. W. A. Willoughby . . . C. 283
1905, Dr. W. A. Willoughby . . . C. 842
1908, S. G. M. Nesbitt . . . C. 578
1911, S. G. M. Nesbitt . . . C. 1023
1914, S. G. M. Nesbitt . . . C. 633
1919, Wesley Montgomery . . . U.F.O. 87
1923, Wesley Montgomery . . . U.F.O. 356

Abolished 1926.

Northumberland West:

1867, Alex. Fraser . . . L. Acc.
1871, Alex. Fraser (Resigned) . . . L. 36
1872, Capt. C. Gifford . . . C. 99
1875, W. Hargraft . . . L. 123
1879, C. C. Field . . . L. 21
1883, R. Mulholland . . . C. 57
1886, C. C. Field . . . L. 475
1890, C. C. Field . . . L. 393
1894, C. C. Field . . . L. 146
1898, S. Clarke . . . L. 134
1902, S. Clarke . . . L. 210
1905, S. Clarke . . . L. 270
1908, S. Clarke . . . L. 205
1911, S. Clarke . . . L. 233
1914, S. Clarke . . . L. 139
1919, S. Clarke . . . L. 654
1923, S. Clarke . . . L. 157

Abolished 1926.

Northumberland:

1926, Wm. G. Robertson . . . L. 985

Ontario North:

MAJ.

1867, T. Paxton . . . L. 502
1871, T. Paxton . . . L. 833
1875, T. Paxton, (Unseated) . . . L. 132
1876, T. Paxton, 27 Jan. (By-Election) . . . L. 185
1879, T. Paxton, (Resigned) . . . L. 190
1881, F. Madill, 14 June, (By-Election) . . . C. 22
1883, I. J. Gould . . . L. 20
1886, I. J. Gould . . . L. 144
1890, Jas. Glendinning . . . C. 78
1894, T. W. Chapple . . . L. 75
1898, W. H. Hoyle . . . C. 431
1902, W. H. Hoyle . . . C. 185
1905, W. H. Hoyle . . . C. 182
1908, W. H. Hoyle . . . C. 451
1911, W. H. Hoyle . . . C. 497
1914, Hon. W. H. Hoyle . . . C. 287

On the death of Mr. Hoyle.

1919, J. W. Widdifield, Feb. 19, (By-Election) . . . Ind. 418
1919, J. W. Widdifield . . . U.F.O. 633
1923, J. W. Widdifield . . . U.F.O. 80
1926, J. W. Widdifield . . . Pro. 779

Ontario South:

1867, Dr. McGill . . . L. 308
1871, A. Farewell . . . L. 98
1875, N. W. Brown . . . C. 33
1879, John Dryden . . . L. 382
1883, John Dryden . . . L. 201
1886, John Dryden . . . L. 233
1890, John Dryden . . . L. 132

On Mr. Dryden accepting office he was re-elected by acc. on Sept. 30, 1897.

1894, Hon. John Dryden . . . L. 320
1898, C. Calder, (Unseated) . . . C. 96
1898, Hon. John Dryden, 1 Nov. (By-Election) (Unseated) . . . L. 156
1899, Hon. John Dryden, 12 Dec. (By-Election) . . . L. 322
1902, Hon. John Dryden . . . L. 132
1905, C. Calder . . . C. 112
1908, C. Calder . . . C. 304
1911, W. E. N. Sinclair . . . L. 247
1914, C. Calder . . . C. 52
1919, W. E. N. Sinclair . . . L. 3425
1923, W. E. N. Sinclair . . . L. 197
1926, W. E. N. Sinclair . . . L. 2268

Ottawa:

1867, R. W. Scott . . . C. 442
1871, R. W. Scott . . . C. 396

Mr. Scott accepted office in a Liberal Administration and was re-elected by acc. in Jan., 1872. Resigned. Called to the Senate.

POLITICAL RECORD OF CONSTITUENCIES

135

Ottawa (Con.)

MAJ.

1874,	D. J. O'Donoghue, 18 Jan.		
	By Election	L.	597
1875,	D. J. O'Donoghue	L.	52
1879,	P. Baskerville	C.	64
1883,	P. Baskerville	C.	528
1886,	E. H. Bronson	L.	277
1890,	E. H. Bronson	L.	1415

Mr. Bronson on 30 Sept., 1890, became Minister without portfolio.

Constituency readjusted 1894; to return 2 members.

1894,	G. O'Keefe	L.	765
	Hon. E. H. Bronson	L.	700
1898,	A. Lumsden	L.	145
	Berkeley Powell	C.	9
1902,	Denis Murphy	C.	616
	Berkeley Powell	C.	479
1905,	D. J. McDougall	L.	378
	G. S. May	L.	408

1908 Constituency Divided.

Ottawa East:

1908,	D. J. McDougall	L.	466
1911,	Napoleon Champagne	C.	1275
1914,	J. A. Pinard	L.	865
1919,	J. A. Pinard	L.	4431
1923,	J. A. Pinard	L.	1400
1926,	J. A. Pinard	L.	418

Ottawa West:

1908,	A. E. Fripp	C.	880
1911,	J. A. Ellis	C.	2102
1914,	Geo. C. Hurdman	L.	118
1919,	Hammett P. Hill	C.	1097
1923,	Harold Fisher	L.	892

Constituency readjusted 1926.

Ottawa North:

	Albert E. Honeywell	C.	4707
--	---------------------	----	------

Ottawa South:

	Thomas M. Birkett	C.	3615
--	-------------------	----	------

Oxford North:

1867,	Geo. Perry	L.	230
-------	------------	----	-----

Resigned to open a seat for Hon. Oliver Mowat.

1872,	Hon. O. Mowat, 29 Nov.		
	(By-Election)	L.	Acc.
1875,	Hon. O. Mowat	L.	Acc.
1879,	Hon. O. Mowat	L.	1167
1883,	Hon. O. Mowat	L.	Acc.
1886,	Hon. O. Mowat	L.	833
1890,	Hon. O. Mowat	L.	Acc.
1894,	Hon. O. Mowat, (Resigned 1896)	L.	632
1896,	A. Pattullo, 7 Sept. (By-Election)	L.	761
1898,	A. Pattullo	L.	1023

Oxford North (Con.)

MAJ.

1902,	A. Pattullo	L.	1104
	On the death of Mr. Pattullo.		
1904,	Col. Munro, 26 Jan. (By-Election)	L.	907
1905,	Col. Munro	L.	507
1908,	Dr. A. MacKay	L.	432
1911,	N. W. Rowell	L.	560
1914,	N. W. Rowell	L.	113

Resigned to enter Federal Cabinet.

1918,	J. A. Calder, Aug. 19, (By-Election)	L.	Acc.
1919,	J. A. Calder	L.	2313
1923,	D. M. Ross	U.F.O.	825
1926,	D. M. Ross	Pro.	6012

Oxford South:

1867,	Adam Oliver	L.	232
1871,	Adam Oliver (Resigned)	L.	385
1874,	Adam Oliver, Jan. (By-Election)	L.	Acc.
1875,	Adam Oliver, (Unseated)	L.	1305
1875,	Hon. A. Crooks, Sept. (By-Election)	L.	260
1879,	Hon. A. Crooks	L.	940
1883,	Hon. A. Crooks	L.	230

Seat declared vacant owing to illness of the member.

1884,	G. A. Cooke, Mar. (By-Election)	L.	101
1886,	Dr. A. McKay	L.	590
1890,	Dr. A. McKay	L.	801
1894,	Dr. A. McKay	L.	381
1898,	Dr. A. McKay	L.	674
1902,	D. Sutherland	C.	173
1905,	D. Sutherland	C.	213
1908,	T. R. Mayberry	L.	44
1911,	T. R. Mayberry	L.	203
1914,	V. A. Sinclair	C.	1
1919,	A. T. Walker	U.F.O.	617
1923,	W. H. Chambers	C.	755
1926,	Merton F. Scott	L.	1418

Parkdale (see Toronto)

Parry Sound:

1886,	S. Armstrong	L.	87
1890,	Jas. Sharpe	L.	110
1894,	W. N. Beatty	P.L.	480
1898,	W. N. Beatty	L.	1105
1902,	M. Carr	L.	317
1905,	J. Galna	C.	374
1908,	J. Galna	C.	1263
1911,	J. Galna	C.	1075
1914,	Joseph Edgar	C.	832
1919,	Richard R. Hall	L.	761
1923,	Dr. Geo. V. Harcourt	C.	2579
1926,	Dr. Geo. V. Harcourt	C.	1650

<i>Peel:</i>	MAJ.	<i>Perth South (Con.)</i>	MAJ.
1867, J. Coyne.....C.	46	1871, T. B. Guest.....C.	31
1871, J. Coyne.....C.	59	1875, T. Ballantyne.....L.	183
On the death of Mr. Coyne,		1879, T. Ballantyne.....L.	320
1873, K. Chisholm, Dec. (By-		1880, T. Ballantyne.....L.	215
Election).....L.	248	1886, T. Ballantyne.....L.	454
1875, K. Chisholm.....L.	103	1890, T. Ballantyne.....L.	631
Unseated and re-elected Jan. 1876 by acc.		1894, J. McNeill.....P.L.	23
1879, K. Chisholm.....L.	155	1898, W. C. Moscrip, (Unseated).....L.	4
1883, K. Chisholm.....L.	83	1899, Nelson Monteith, 28 Feb.	
1886, K. Chisholm.....L.	220	(By-Election).....C.	8
1890, K. Chisholm, (Resigned).....L.	123	1902, V. Stock.....L.	71
1892, J. Smith, 30 Dec. (By-		1905, N. Monteith.....C.	59
Election).....L.	913	On Mr. Monteith becoming Minister of	
1894, J. Smith.....L.	396	Agriculture he was re-elected by acc. on Feb.	
1898, J. Smith.....L.	292	21, 1905.	
1902, J. Smith.....L.	123	1908, V. Stock.....L.	56
1905, J. Smith.....L.	32	1911, John Bennewies.....C.	73
1908, S. Charters.....C.	498	1914, John Bennewies.....C.	210
1911, S. Charters, (Resigned).....C.	716	1919, Peter Smith.....U.F.O.	2586
1913, J. R. Fallis, Nov. 3 (By-		1923, McCausland Irvine.....C.	46
Election).....C.	408	1926, Albert A. Colquhoun.....L.	494
1914, J. R. Fallis, (Resigned).....C.	627	<i>Peterborough East:</i>	
1916, W. J. Lowe, 24 Feb. (By-		1867, G. Read.....C.	399
Election).....L.	305	1871, G. Read.....C.	299
1919, Thos. L. Kennedy.....C.	105	1875, J. O'Sullivan, (Unseated).....C.	62
1923, Thos. L. Kennedy.....C.	1369	1875, J. O'Sullivan, Sept. (By-	
1926, Thos. L. Kennedy.....C.	361	Election).....C.	357
<i>Perth North:</i>		1879, T. Blezard.....L.	150
1867, A. Monteith.....C.	413	1883, T. Blezard.....L.	390
1871, A. Monteith, (Resigned).....C.	444	1886, T. Blezard.....L.	340
1874, T. M. Daly, Feb. (By-		1890, T. Blezard.....L.	79
Election).....C.	292	1894, T. Blezard.....L.	465
1875, D. D. Hay.....L.	140	1898, T. Blezard.....L.	216
1879, D. D. Hay.....L.	17	1902, Wm. Anderson.....L.	443
1883, J. G. Hess.....C.	118	1905, Wm. Anderson.....L.	118
1886, J. G. Hess.....C.	42	1908, J. Thompson.....C.	721
1890, Dr. A. E. Ahrens (Unseated) L.	92	1911, J. Thompson.....C.	503
1891, T. Magwood, (By-Election) C.	46	1914, J. Thompson.....C.	479
1894, T. Magwood.....C.	108	1919, E. N. McDonald.....U.F.O.	1019
1898, J. Brown.....L.	160	1923, T. D. Johnston.....C.	229
1902, J. C. Monteith, (Unseated) ..C.	2	<i>Peterborough County:</i>	
1903, J. Brown, Jan. (By-Elec-		1926, Wm. A. Anderson.....L.	546
tion).....L.	206	<i>Peterborough West:</i>	
1905, James Torrance.....C.	314	1867, J. Carnegie.....C.	18
1908, James Torrance.....C.	266	1871, T. M. Fairbairn.....L.	53
1911, James Torrance.....C.	372	On the death of Mr. Fairbairn,	
1914, James Torrance (Resigned).....C.	1117	1874, W. H. Scott, 20 June, (By-	
1916, F. W. Hay, 10 July, (By-		Election).....C.	6
Election).....L.	549	1875, Geo. A. Cox, (Unseated).....L.	45
1919, F. W. Hay.....L.	1641	1875, W. H. Scott, Oct. (By-	
1923, J. D. Monteith.....C.	410	Election).....C.	1
1926, Hon. J. D. Monteith.....C.	1568	1879, W. H. Scott.....C.	252
<i>Perth South:</i>		On the death of Mr. Scott,	
1867, J. Trow.....L.	360		

POLITICAL RECORD OF CONSTITUENCIES

1339

Peterborough West (Con.)

	MAJ.
1881, R. Kincaid, Aug. (By-Election).....C.	Acc.
1883, J. Carnegie.....C.	86
1886, J. R. Stratton.....L.	33
1890, J. R. Stratton.....L.	564
1894, J. R. Stratton.....L.	760
1898, J. R. Stratton.....L.	999
On becoming Prov. Sec. Mr. Stratton was re-elected by acc. in Nov., 1899.	
1902, Hon. J. R. Stratton.....L.	1194
1905, J. E. Bradburn.....C.	1174
1908, J. E. Bradburn.....C.	428
1911, E. A. Peck.....C.	618
1914, Geo. A. Gillespie.....L.	169
1919, Thos. Tooms.....Labor	685
1923, W. H. Bradburn.....C.	904

Peterborough City:

1926, W. H. Bradburn.....C.	1636
-----------------------------	------

Port Arthur and Rainy River:

1902, Jas. Conmee.....L.	559
1905, H. W. Kennedy.....L.	14
Unseated, and Preston, C. declared elected, Jan. 10, 1907.	

Constituency re-constituted 1908 as

Port Arthur:

1908, J. J. Carrick.....C.	380
1911, D. M. Hogarth.....C.	942
1914, D. M. Hogarth.....C.	789
1919, D. M. Hogarth.....C.	483
1923, F. H. Keefer.....C.	727
1926, Donald M. Hogarth.....C.	172

Prescott:

1867, J. P. Boyd.....L.	22
1871, G. W. Hamilton, (Unseated) C.	134
1872, G. W. Hamilton, Jan. (By-Election).....C.	Acc.
1875, Dr. Harkin.....C.	397
1879, Dr. Harkin.....C.	278

On death of Dr. Harkin,

1881, P. Hagar, April (By-Election).....L.	52
1883, P. Hagar.....L.	32
1886, F. E. A. Evanturel.....L.	143
1890, F. E. A. Evanturel.....L.	Acc.
1894, F. E. A. Evanturel.....L.	1208
1898, F. E. A. Evanturel.....L.	Acc.
1902, F. E. A. Evanturel.....L.	748
1905, J. L. Labrosse.....L.	1
1908, G. H. Pharand.....C.	7
1911, Gustave Evanturel.....L.	284
1914, Gustave Evanturel.....L.	349
1919, Gustave Evanturel.....L.	1298
1923, Edmond Proulx.....I.	740
1926, Edmond Proulx.....L.	24

Prince Edward:

	MAJ.
1867, A. Greeley (Resigned).....L.	474
1870, W. Anderson, July (By-Election).....C.	241
1871, G. Striker, (Unseated).....L.	130
1872, J. S. McCuaig, Jan. (By-Election).....L.	25
Unseated, and seat awarded to Striker, 1873.	
1875, G. Striker.....L.	63
1879, G. Striker.....L.	35
1883, J. Hart.....I.L.	38
1886, J. A. Sprague.....L.	81
1890, J. A. Sprague.....L.	7
1894, J. Caven.....P.L.	667
1898, W. R. Dempsey.....C.	357
1902, Morley Currie.....L.	116
1905, Morley Currie.....L.	5
1908, R. A. Norman.....C.	132
1911, R. A. Norman.....C.	587
1914, Nelson Parliament.....L.	97
1919, Nelson Parliament (Speaker).....L.	945
1923, H. S. Colliver.....C.	19
1926, W. E. Raney.....Pro.	49

Rainy River:

1908, W. A. Preston.....C.	170
1911, J. A. Mathieu.....C.	286
1914, J. A. Mathieu.....C.	405
1919, J. A. Mathieu.....C.	352
1923, J. F. Callan.....Labour	148
1926, J. A. Mathieu.....C.	777

Renfrew North:

1867, John Supple, (Resigned).....C.	487
1869, T. Murray, Dec. (By-Election).....L.	66
1871, T. Deacon.....C.	152
1875, T. Deacon.....C.	115
1879, T. Murray (Resigned).....L.	105
1882, W. B. McAllister, Oct. (By-Election).....C.I.	Acc.
1883, T. Murray.....L.	168
1886, T. Murray.....L.	86
1890, A. Dunlop.....C.	88
On death of Mr. Dunlop.	
1892, H. Barr, 23 Feb. (By-Election).....L.	418
1894, H. Barr.....L.	320
1898, A. T. White.....C.	153
On death of Mr. White,	
1900, J. W. Munro, 19 June (By-Election).....L.	Acc.
1902, J. W. Munro.....L.	459
On death of Mr. Munro,	
1903, E. A. Dunlop, Dec. 26, (By-Election).....C.	508

<i>Renfrew North (Con.)</i>			MAJ.	<i>Russell (Con.)</i>			MAJ.
1905,	E. A. Dunlop.....	C.	1437	1914,	Damase Racine.....	L.	2429
1908,	N. Reid.....	L.	198	1919,	Damase Racine.....	L.	1174
1911,	E. A. Dunlop.....	C.	Acc.	1923,	Aurelien Belanger.....	L.	2924
1914,	E. A. Dunlop.....	C.	685	1926,	Aurelien Belanger.....	L.	965
1919,	R. M. Warren.....	U.F.O.	230	<i>St. Catharines:</i>			
1923,	Alex. Stuart.....	C.	108	1914,	Dr. Elisha Jessop.....	C.	1529
1926,	Alex. Stuart.....	C.	1630	On death of Dr. Jessop,			
<i>Renfrew South:</i>				1919,	F. R. Parnell, Feb. 19, (By-Election).....	C.	174
1867,	J. L. McDougall.....	L.	237	1919,	Frank H. Greenlaw.....	Lab.	1891
1871,	Eric Harrington.....	C.	190	1924,	E. C. Graves.....	C.	2490
1875,	James Bonfield.....	L.	Acc.	1926,	E. C. Graves.....	C.	5448
1879,	James Bonfield.....	L.	132	<i>Sault Ste. Marie:</i>			
1883,	Dr. Dowling, (Unseated).....	L.	100	1902,	A. Miscampbell, (Unseated).....	C.	199
1884,	Dr. Dowling, 18 Jan. (By-Election).....	L.	335	1903,	C. N. Smith, 27 Oct. (By-Election).....	L.	247
The Courts held that Dowling was disqualified.				1905,	C. N. Smith.....	L.	110
The disqualification was removed by 48 Vic. C. 2, sec. 19, 20, 21.				1908,	W. H. Hearst.....	C.	241
1885,	Dr. Dowling, 27 Jan. (By-Election).....	L.	700	On accepting office Mr. Hearst was re-elected by acc. on June 8, 1908.			
1886,	J. A. McAndrew.....	L.	9	1911,	Hon. W. H. Hearst.....	C.	Acc.
1890,	Dr. Dowling.....	L.	229	1914,	Hon. W. H. Hearst.....	C.	800
1894,	R. A. Campbell.....	C.	231	1919,	J. B. Cunningham.....	Labor	1370
1898,	R. A. Campbell (Resigned).....	C.	1441	1923,	James Lyons.....	C.	444
1899,	F. R. Latchford.....	L.	314	Mr. Lyons entered the Cabinet and was re-elected by acc. Later he resigned office.			
1902,	Hon. F. R. Latchford.....	L.	874	1926,	James Lyons.....	C.	3890
1905,	T. W. McGarry.....	C.	410	<i>Simcoe Centre:</i>			
1908,	T. W. McGarry.....	C.	239	1886,	A. J. Phelps.....	L.	207
1911,	T. W. McGarry.....	C.	Acc.	1890,	R. Paton.....	L.	417
1914,	T. W. McGarry.....	C.	Acc.	1894,	R. Paton.....	L.	79
On Mr. McGarry becoming Provincial Treasurer, re-elected by acc., 7 Jan., 1915.				1898,	A. B. Thompson.....	C.	57
1919,	John Carty, Jr.	U.F.O.	322	1902,	David Davidson.....	L.	44
1923,	John Carty, Jr.	U.F.O.	585	1905,	A. B. Thompson.....	C.	558
1926,	Thos. M. Costello.....	C.	1267	1908,	A. B. Thompson.....	C.	364
<i>Russell:</i>				1911,	A. B. Thompson.....	C.	95
1867,	W. Craig.....	C.	813	1914,	A. B. Thompson.....	C.	276
1871,	W. Craig.....	C.	46	1919,	G. H. Murdoch.....	U.F.O.	1426
1875,	A. J. Baker (Unseated).....	C.	393	1923,	C. E. Wright.....	C.	529
1875,	A. J. Baker, Aug. (By-Election).....	C.	601	1926,	C. E. Wright.....	C.	195
1879,	A. J. Baker.....	C.	28	<i>Simcoe East:</i>			
By excluding certain ballots on the recount the Judge cancelled election. On appeal the decision was reversed and Baker took his seat.				1875,	J. Kean.....	C.	168
1883,	H. Robillard.....	C.	322	1879,	H. H. Cook, (Resigned).....	L.	318
1886,	A. Robillard.....	L.	148	1882,	C. A. Drury, Oct. (By-Election).....	L.	201
1890,	A. Robillard.....	L.	835	1883,	C. A. Drury, (Unseated).....	L.	21
1894,	A. Robillard.....	L.	789	1885,	C. A. Drury, July (By-Election).....	L.	117
1898,	O. Guibord.....	L.	777	1886,	C. A. Drury.....	L.	214
1902,	O. Guibord.....	L.	807	Mr. Drury accepted office and was re-elected by acclamation, in May, 1888.			
1905,	Damase Racine.....	L.	820	1890,	A. Miscampbell.....	C.	158
1908,	Damase Racine.....	L.	785	1894,	A. Miscampbell.....	C.	124
1911,	Damase Racine.....	L.	1342	1898,	A. Miscampbell.....	C.	69

POLITICAL RECORD OF CONSTITUENCIES

1311

Simcoe East (Con.)

	MAJ.
1902, J. B. Tudhope.....L.	447
1905, J. B. Tudhope.....L.	243
1908, J. B. Tudhope.....L.	180
1911, Jas. I. Hartt.....C.	329
1914, Jas. I. Hartt.....C.	899
1919, J. B. Johnston.....Lab.	483
1923, Wm. Finlayson.....C.	1498
1926, Hon. Wm. Finlayson.....C.	1530

Simcoe North:

1867, W. Lount.....L.	131
1871, W. D. Ardagh, (Unseated).....C.	313
1872, W. D. Ardagh, Jan. (By-Election).....C.	981

Constituency abolished 1874.

Simcoe South:

1867, T. R. Ferguson.....C.	Acc.
1871, T. R. Ferguson, (Resigned).....C.	Acc.
1874, D'Arcy Boulton, Jan. (By-Election).....C.	247
1875, D Arcy Boulton, (Unseated).....C.	297
1875, Hon. W. McDougall, June (By-Election) (Resigned).....L.L.	279
1878, W. J. Parkhill, Oct. (By-Election).....C.	250
1883, G. P. McKay.....C.	168
Constituency abolished 1885; revived by legislation of 1908.	
1908, Alex. Ferguson.....C.	Acc.
1911, Alex. Ferguson.....C.	Acc.
1914, Alex Ferguson.....C.	722
1919, Edgar I. Evans.....U.F.O.	401
1923, Wm. E. Rowe.....C.	635

Constituency abolished 1926.

Simcoe West:

1875, T Long.....C.	61
1879, T. Long.....C.	64
1883, O. J. Phelps, (Unseated).....L.	35
1883, O. J. Phelps, Dec. (By-Election).....L.	32
Constituency readjusted 1885.	
1886, Dr. T. Wylie.....C.	354
1890, Dr. T. Wylie.....C.	495
1894, A. Currie.....P.L.	87
1898, J. S. Duff.....C.	435
1902, J. S. Duff.....C.	977
1905, J. S. Duff.....C.	686
1908, J. S. Duff.....C.	904
Mr. Duff on becoming Minister of Agriculture was re-elected by acclamation 23 Oct., 1908.	
1911, Hon. J. S. Duff.....C.	Acc.
1914, Hon. J. S. Duff.....C.	1985
On death of Mr. Duff,	
1917, W. F. Allan, 15 Jan. (By-Election).....C.	635

Simcoe West (Con.)

	MAJ.
1919, W. F. Allan.....C.	885
1923, J. E. Jamieson.....C.	1551

Constituency abolished 1926.

Simcoe Southwest:

1926, John H. Mitchell.....L.	452
-------------------------------	-----

Stormont:

1867, W. Colquhoun.....C.	162
1871, W. Colquhoun, (Unseated).....C.	5
1872, J. Bethune, 21 Mar. (By-Election).....L.	34
1875, J. Bethune.....L.	133
1879, Jos. Kerr, (Unseated).....C.	11
1880, Jos. Kerr, Jan. (By-Election).....C.	90
1883, Jos. Kerr.....C.	253

Constituency added to Cornwall in 1885; two years later re-established as Stormont.

1890, W. Mack.....L.	356
1894, J. Bennett.....P.L.	404
1898, J. McLaughlin.....C.	179
1902, W. J. McCart.....L.	382
1905, Geo. Kerr.....C.	37
1908, W. J. McCart.....L.	8
1911, J. C. Milligan.....C.	225
1914, R. A. Shearer.....C.	138
1919, Jas. W. McLeod.....L.	1338
1923, J. C. Milligan.....C.	1050
1926, D. A. McNaughton.....C.	3438

Sturgeon Falls:

1908, A. O. Aubin.....C.	106
1911, Zotique Mageau.....L.	147
1914, Zotique Mageau.....L.	1119
1919, Zotique Mageau.....L.	1798
1923, Zotique Mageau.....L.	1670
1926, Theodore Legault.....L.	2043

Sudbury:

1908, Hon. Frank Cochrane.....C.	604
1911, Charles McCrea.....C.	1394
1914, Charles McCrea.....C.	357
1919, Charles McCrea.....C.	142
1923, Charles McCrea.....C.	1716
Mr. McCrea entered the Cabinet and was re-elected by acc.	
1926, Hon. Charles McCrea.....C.	Acc.

Timiskaming:

1908, R. T. Shillington.....C.	549
1911, R. T. Shillington.....C.	264
1914, Thos. Magladery.....C.	731
1919, Thos. Magladery.....C.	87
1923, J. A. Kennedy.....C.	1008
1926, J. A. Kennedy.....C.	1750

Toronto East:

1867, Hon. M. C. Cameron.....C.	264
1871, Hon. M. C. Cameron.....C.	120

Toronto East (Con.)

MAJ.

1875,	Hon. M. C. Cameron.....C.	270
On elevation of Mr. Cameron to the Bench.		
1878,	Hon. Alex. Morris, Dec. (By-Election).....C.	45
1879,	Hon. A. Morris.....C.	57
1883,	Hon. A. Morris.....C.	124
1885 Constituency abolished; revived in 1894.		
1894,	Dr. G. S. Ryerson.....C.	1658
1898,	Dr. R. A. Pyne.....C.	1628
1902,	Dr. R. A. Pyne.....C.	922
1905,	Dr. R. A. Pyne.....C.	2373
Dr. Pyne becoming Minister of Education was re-elected by acc. 25 Jan. 1905.		
1908,	Hon. R. A. Pyne, Seat A.....C.	3390
	T. R. Whitesides, Seat B.....C.	290
1911,	Hon. R. A. Pyne, Seat A.....C.	2377
	T. R. Whitesides, Seat B.....C.	1707
1914 Constituency abolished.		

Toronto West:

1867,	J. Wallis.....C.	365
1871,	A. Crooks.....L.	171
On Mr. Crooks accepting office as Minister of Education,		
1872,	Hon. A. Crooks, Jan. (By-Election).....L.	858
1875,	R. Bell.....C.	60
1879,	R. Bell.....C.	68
1883,	H. E. Clarke.....C.	207
1885, Constituency abolished; re-established in 1894.		
1894,	T. Crawford.....C.	1519
1898,	T. Crawford.....C.	760
1902,	T. Crawford.....C.	1545
1905,	T. Crawford.....C.	3223
1908,	Hon. T. Crawford, Seat A.....C.	4313
	W. D. McPherson, Seat B.....C.	1945
1911,	Hon. T. Crawford, Seat A.....C.	3950
	W. D. McPherson, Seat B.....C.	3476
Constituency abolished.		

Toronto:

1885. Three members to be elected at large but no elector to vote for more than two candidates.		
		VOTE
1886,	H. E. Clarke.....C.	6883
	E. F. Clarke.....C.	7032
	John Leys.....L.	5380
1890,	E. F. Clarke.....C.	5862
	H. E. Clarke.....C.	5542
	J. Tait.....L.	5359

On the death of H. E. Clarke, N. Bigelow was elected in his place, 29 April, 1892.

On the death of Mr. Bigelow, Dr. G. S. Ryerson, C. was elected in his place, 28 Feb., 1893.

Toronto (Con.)

1894. Constituency Divided into E., N., S. and W. Toronto.

Toronto North:

MAJ.

1894,	G. F. Marter.....C.	805
1898,	G. F. Marter.....C.	34
1902,	Dr. W. B. Nesbitt.....C.	282
1905,	Dr. W. B. Nesbitt, (Re-signed).....C.	1485
1906,	W. K. McNaught.....C.	1301
1908,	W. K. McNaught, Seat A.....C.	6245
	J. Shaw, Seat B.....C.	632
1911,	W. K. McNaught, Seat A.....C.	3852
	Hon. J. J. Foy, Seat B.....	708

Constituency abolished 1914.

Toronto South:

1894,	O. A. Howland, (Resigned) ..C.	2077
1898,	J. J. Foy, 1 Mar., (By-Election).....C.	405
1902,	J. J. Foy.....C.	730
1905,	J. J. Foy.....C.	3072

Mr. Foy accepted office as Commissioner of Crown Lands and was re-elected by acc. Jan. 25, 1905.

1908,	Hon. J. J. Foy, Seat A.....C.	3729
	Geo. H. Gooderham, Seat B.....C.	2848
1911,	E. W. J. Owens, Seat A.....C.	1824
	Geo. H. Gooderham, Seat B.....C.	1938

Constituency abolished 1914.

Toronto North East:

1914,	Hon. R. A. Pyne, Seat A.....C.	1687
	Mark H. Irish, Seat B.....C.	1189

On the resignation of Dr. Pyne.

1918,	Hon. J. H. Cody, 19 Aug. (By-Election).....C.	5292
1919,	Hon. J. H. Cody, Seat A.....C.	Acc.
	J. E. Thompson, Seat B.....	4810

On the resignation of Dr. Cody,

1920,	Major A. C. Lewis, 8 Nov. (By-Election).....C.	3684
1923,	A. C. Lewis, Seat A.....C.	10205
	Jos. E. Thompson, Seat B.....	9919

Toronto South East:

1914,	E. W. J. Owens, Seat A.....C.	2876
	Thos. Hook, Seat B.....C.	2778
1919,	John O'Neill, Seat A.....L.	4585
	J. W. Curry, Seat B.....L.	5313
1923,	John A. Currie, Seat A.....C.	7019
	E. W. J. Owens, Seat B.....C.	5986

Toronto North West:

1914,	Hon. Thos. Crawford, Seat A.....C.	2309
	W. D. McPherson, Seat B.....C.	2572

POLITICAL RECORD OF CONSTITUENCIES

1343

Toronto North-west (Con.)

Mr. McPherson accepted office as Prov. Sec.

1917,	Hon. W. D. McPherson, 22	MAJ.	
	Jan. (By-Election).....C.	1869	
1919,	Hon. Thos. Crawford, Seat A.....C.	7741	
	H. S. Cooper, Seat B.....L.	1125	
1923,	Hon. Thos. Crawford, Seat A.....C.	14291	
	A. R. Nesbitt, Seat B.....C.	10982	

Toronto Southwest:

1914,	Hon. J. J. Foy, Seat A.....C.	3696	
	Geo. H. Gooderham, Seat B.....C.	4018	
On the death of Hon. Mr. Foy.			
1916,	H. H. Dewart, 21 Aug. (By-Election).....L.	551	
1919,	H. H. Dewart, Seat A.....L.	7186	
	J. C. Ramsden, Seat B.....L.	4800	
1923,	J. A. McCausland, Seat A.....C.	4761	
	F. G. McBrien, Seat B.....C.	5158	

Parkdale:

1914,	Wm. H. Price.....C.	637	
1919,	Wm. H. Price.....C.	4995	
1923,	Wm. H. Price.....C.	4515	

Hon. Mr. Price entered the Cabinet and was re-elected by acc.

Riverdale:

1914,	Joseph Russell.....C.	1962	
1919,	Joseph McNamara.....U.F.O.	1599	
1923,	Geo. Oakley.....C.	9309	

In 1926 all constituencies in Toronto were readjusted.

Beaches.....	Thos. A. Murphy.....C.	6058	
Woodbine.....	Geo. S. Shields.....C.	6920	
Greenwood.....	Geo. J. Smith.....C.	6629	
Riverdale.....	Geo. Oakley.....C.	4886	
Eglinton.....	H. H. Ball.....C.	3887	
St. David.....	Jos. E. Thompson.....C.	7803	
St. George.....	H. C. Schofield.....C.	4881	
St. Patrick.....	J. A. Currie.....C.	4145	
St. Andrew.....	Wm. R. Flett.....C.	1171	
Bellwoods.....	W. H. Edwards.....C.	6595	
Bracondale.....	A. R. Nesbitt.....C.	7560	
Dovercourt.....	S. T. Wright.....C.	3156	
Brockton.....	F. G. McBrien.....C.	5810	
Parkdale.....	Hon. W. H. Price.....C.	4207	
High Park.....	W. A. Baird.....C.	3810	

Victoria East:

1886,	John Fell.....C.	324	
1890,	John Fell.....C.	72	
1894,	J. H. Carnegie.....C.	273	
1898,	J. H. Carnegie.....C.	438	
1902,	J. H. Carnegie.....C.	573	
1905,	J. H. Carnegie.....C.	1081	

Victoria East (Con.)

MAJ.

1908,	J. H. Carnegie, (Resigned)....C.	Acc.	
1909,	Dr. R. M. Mason, 25 May, (By-Election).....C.	1480	
1911,	Dr. R. M. Mason.....C.	Acc.	

Constituency abolished.

Victoria North:

1867,	A. P. Cockburn.....L.	269	
1871,	Duncan McRae.....C.	90	
1875,	J. D. Smith, (Unseated).....L.	4	
1875,	Duncan McRae, 29 Sept. (By-Election).....C.	118	
1879,	S. S. Peck.....L.	274	
1883,	J. Fell.....C.	253	

Constituency abolished 1885, re-established in 1914.

1914,	Dr. R. M. Mason.....C.	465	
1919,	Edgar Watson.....U.F.O.	3348	
1923,	J. R. Mark.....C.	358	
1926,	Wm. Newman.....L.	277	

Victoria South:

1867,	T. Matchett.....L.	Acc.	
1871,	S. C. Wood.....L.	350	
1875,	S. C. Wood.....L.	300	

Mr. Wood accepted office.

1875,	Hon. S. C. Wood, Aug. (By-Election).....L.	76	
1879,	Hon. S. C. Wood.....L.	115	
1883,	D. J. McIntyre.....L.	36	

Constituency abolished 1885; reconstituted in 1914.

1914,	John Carew.....C.	545	
1919,	F. G. Sandy.....U.F.O.	1349	
1923,	R. J. Patterson.....C.	526	
1926,	F. G. Sandy.....Pro.	587	

Victoria West:

1886,	J. S. Cruess.....C.	10	
1890,	Dr. J. McKay.....L.	432	
1894,	Dr. J. McKay.....L.	470	
1898,	S. J. Fox.....C.	70	
1902,	S. J. Fox.....C.	99	
1905,	S. J. Fox.....C.	138	
1908,	S. J. Fox.....C.	98	
1911,	Dr. A. E. Vrooman.....C.	104	

Constituency abolished, 1914.

Waterloo North:

1867,	M. Springer.....L.	24	
1871,	M. Springer.....L.	Acc.	
1875,	M. Springer.....L.	713	
1879,	M. Springer, (Resigned).....L.	167	
1881,	E. W. B. Snider, June (By-Election).....L.	298	
1883,	E. W. B. Snider.....L.	730	
1886,	E. W. B. Snider.....L.	Acc.	
1890,	E. W. B. Snider.....L.	722	

<i>Waterloo North (Con.)</i>			MAJ.	<i>Welland (Con.)</i>			MAJ.
1894,	A. B. Robertson.....	C.	2042	1900,	J. F. Gross, Dec. 13, (By-	L.	262
1898,	H. G. Lackner, (Unseated) ..	C.	65		Election).....	L.	
1899,	L. J. Breithaupt, 23 May,			1902,	J. F. Gross.....	L.	112
	(By-Election) (Unseated).....	L.	119	1905,	E. E. Fraser.....	C.	291
1900,	L. J. Breithaupt, 31 Oct.			1908,	E. E. Fraser.....	C.	886
	(By Election).....	L.	Acc.	1911,	E. E. Fraser.....	C.	805
1902,	H. G. Lackner.....	C.	266	1914,	Donald Sharpe.....	C.	840
1905,	H. G. Lackner.....	C.	361	1919,	Robert Cooper.....	U.F.O.	1743
1908,	H. G. Lackner.....	C.	332	1923,	Marshall Vaughan.....	C.	1239
1911,	H. G. Lackner.....	C.	193	1926,	Marshall Vaughan.....	C.	4325
Resigned and appointed Sheriff of Waterloo.				<i>Wellington Centre:</i>			
1912,	Chas. H. Mills.....	C.	1385	1867,	A. D. Ferrier.....	C.	58
1914,	Chas. H. Mills.....	C.	1454	1871,	Chas. Clarke.....	L.	694
1919,	Nicholas Asmussen.....	L.	2141	Constituency readjusted 1874.			
1923,	W. G. Weichel.....	C.	2237	1875,	Chas. Clarke.....	L.	Acc.
1926,	W. G. Weichel.....	C.	5238	1879,	Chas. Clarke.....	L.	660
<i>Waterloo South:</i>				1883,	Chas. Clarke.....	L.	518
1867,	Isaac Clemens.....	L.	445	Constituency abolished 1885.			
1871,	Isaac Clemens.....	L.	414	<i>Wellington East:</i>			
1875,	J. Fleming.....	L.	Acc.	1886,	Hon. Chas. Clarke (Speaker)	Acc.	
On the death of Mr. Fleming.				1890,	Hon. Chas. Clarke.....	L.	459
1877,	Isaac Master, Jan. (By-			Mr. Clarke appointed Clerk of the House.			
	Election).....	L.	23	1891,	Jas. Kirkwood, 10 Nov.		
1879,	James Livingston, (Re-				(By-Election).....	L.	73
	signed).....	L.	437	1894,	J. Craig.....	L.	55
1882,	Isaac Master, Oct. (By-			1898,	J. Craig.....	L.	188
	Election).....	L.	368	On death of Mr. Craig,			
1883,	I. Master.....	L.	73	1898,	Hon. J. M. Gibson, 27 Oct.		
1886,	I. Master.....	L.	457		(By-Election).....	L.	508
1890,	J. D. Moore.....	L.	417	1902,	Hon. J. M. Gibson.....	L.	454
1894,	J. D. Moore.....	L.	448	1905,	J. J. Craig.....	C.	172
1898,	W. A. Kribs.....	C.	109	1908,	J. J. Craig.....	C.	219
1902,	W. A. Kribs.....	C.	98	1911,	U. Richardson.....	L.	337
1905,	Geo. Pattinson.....	C.	443	1914,	U. Richardson.....	L.	357
1908,	Geo. Pattinson.....	C.	1000	1919,	Albert Hellyer.....	U.F.O.	908
1911,	Geo. Pattinson.....	C.	997	Resigned, to make way for Hon. W. E. Raney			
1914,	Z. A. Hall.....	C.	856	elected by acc.			
1919,	Karl K. Homuth.....	Lab.	4238	1923,	W. E. Raney.....	U.F.O.	1370
1923,	Karl K. Homuth.....	Lab.	15	Constituency abolished 1926.			
1926,	Karl K. Homuth.....	Lab.		<i>Wellington Northeast:</i>			
	(later C)		3523	1926,	G. A. McQuibban.....	L.	2596
<i>Welland:</i>				<i>Wellington North:</i>			
1867,	Wm. Beatty.....	L.	202	1867,	R. McKim.....	L.	72
1871,	Hon. J. G. Currie.....	L.	139	1871,	R. McKim, (Resigned).....	L.	654
1875,	Hon. J. G. Currie, (Un-			1874,	J. McGowan, Feb. (By-		
	seated).....	L.	78		Election).....	C.	60
1875,	Hon. J. G. Currie, July (By-			Constituency abolished 1874.			
	Election).....	L.	167	<i>Wellington South:</i>			
1879,	D. Near.....	L.	75	1867,	P. Gow.....	L.	271
1883,	Jas. E. Morin.....	L.	55	1871,	P. Gow.....	L.	Acc.
1886,	Jas. E. Morin.....	L.	293	On Mr. Gow accepting office,			
1890,	W. McCleary.....	C.	71	1872,	Hon. P. Gow, Jan. (By-		
1894,	W. M. German.....	L.	91		Election).....	L.	Acc.
1898,	W. M. German, (Resigned) ..	L.	681	Constituency readjusted 1874.			

POLITICAL RECORD OF CONSTITUENCIES

1345

<i>Wellington South (Con.)</i>			MAJ.	<i>Wentworth North (Con.)</i>			MAJ.
1875,	Hon. P. Gow, (Resigned).....	L.	Acc.	1908,	G. C. Wilson.....	C.	119
1876,	J. Massie, Sept. (By-Election).....	L.		1911,	Jas. McQueen.....	L.	29
1879,	J. Laidlaw.....	L.	118	1914,	A. F. Rykert.....	C.	21
1883,	J. Laidlaw.....	L.	56	1919,	Hon. F. C. Biggs.....	U.F.O.	2851
1886,	D. Guthrie.....	L.	671	Hon. Mr. Biggs accepted office and was re-elected by acc.			
1890,	D. Guthrie.....	L.	652	1923,	Hon. F. C. Biggs.....	U.F.O.	939
1894,	J. Mutrie.....	L.	686	1926,	Alex. L. Shaver.....	C.	803
1898,	J. Mutrie.....	L.	396	<i>Wentworth South:</i>			
1902,	J. P. Downey.....	C.	227	1867,	W. Sexton.....	L.	3
1905,	J. P. Downey.....	C.	282	1871,	W. Sexton.....	L.	485
1908,	J. P. Downey, (Resigned)....	C.	399	1875,	W. Sexton.....	L.	561
1910,	J. R. Howitt, Oct. 21, (By-Election).....	C.	Acc.	1879,	F. M. Carpenter.....	L.	1
1911,	H. C. Schofield.....	C.	450	On recount, N. Awrey declared elected by a majority of 9.			
1914,	Samuel Carter.....	L.	104	1883,	N. Awrey.....	L.	28
1919,	Caleb H. Buckland.....	C.	120	1886,	N. Awrey.....	L.	109
1923,	Lincoln Goldie.....	C.	2424	1890,	N. Awrey.....	L.	51
Entered the Cabinet; re-elected by acc.				1894,	N. Awrey, (Resigned).....	L.	301
1926,	Hon. Lincoln Goldie.....	C.	921	1896,	J. Dickenson, Jan. (By-Election).....	L.	827
<i>Wellington West:</i>				1898,	J. Dickenson.....	L.	174
1875,	J. McGowan, (Unseated).....	C.	98	1902,	J. Dickenson.....	L.	299
1875,	J. McGowan, Oct. (By-Election).....	C.	28	1905,	Daniel Reed.....	L.	221
1879,	R. McKim.....	L.	434	1908,	Daniel Reed.....	L.	219
1883,	R. McKim.....	L.	469	1911,	J. T. H. Regan.....	C.	105
1886,	A. S. Allan.....	L.	297	1914,	J. T. H. Regan.....	C.	350
1890,	A. S. Allan.....	L.	306	1919,	W. A. Crockett.....	U.F.O.	311
1894,	Jas. Tucker, (Unseated).....	C.	283	1923,	T. J. Mahony.....	C.	889
1896,	Jas. Tucker, 24 Jan. (By-Election).....	C.	223	1926,	T. J. Mahony.....	C.	4324
1898,	James Tucker.....	C.	229	<i>Windsor:</i>			
1902,	James Tucker.....	C.	103	1914,	J. C. Tolmie.....	L.	398
1905,	James Tucker.....	C.	224	1919,	J. C. Tolmie.....	L.	4649
1908,	Jas. McEwing.....	L.	35	1923,	F. W. Wilson.....	C.	1871
1911,	W. C. Chambers.....	C.	125	Constituency readjusted in 1926.			
1914,	W. C. Chambers.....	C.	145	<i>Windsor East:</i>			
1919,	R. N. McArthur.....	U.F.O.	569	1926,	Frank W. Wilson.....	C.	7851
1923,	W. C. Chambers.....	C.	576	<i>Windsor West:</i>			
Constituency abolished 1926.				1926,	J. F. Reid.....	C.	6245
<i>Wentworth North:</i>				<i>York East:</i>			
1867,	R. Christie.....	L.	20	1867,	H. P. Crosby.....	L.	338
1871,	R. Christie.....	L.	271	1871,	H. P. Crosby.....	L.	455
1875,	T. Stock, (Unseated and disqualified).....	C.	23	1875,	J. Lane.....	L.	199
1875,	Dr. McMahon, Nov. (By-Election).....	L.	126	1879,	G. W. Badgerow.....	L.	244
1879,	Dr. McMahon.....	L.	1014	1883,	G. W. Badgerow.....	L.	243
1883,	Dr. McMahon.....	L.	150	1886,	G. B. Smith.....	L.	765
1886,	Dr. McMahon.....	L.	486	1890,	G. B. Smith.....	L.	517
1890,	Dr. McMahon.....	L.	288	1894,	J. Richardson.....	L.	434
1894,	J. J. Flatt.....	L.	74	1898,	J. Richardson.....	L.	423
1898,	F. A. Wardell.....	C.	333	1902,	J. Richardson.....	L.	322
1902,	R. A. Thompson.....	L.	31	1905,	A. McCowan.....	C.	429
1905,	R. A. Thompson.....	L.	28	1908,	A. McCowan.....	C.	722
				1911,	A. McCowan, (Resigned)....	C.	782
				1914,	Geo. S. Henry.....	C.	737
				On accepting office as Minister of Agriculture.			

<i>York East (Con.)</i>		MAJ.	<i>York North (Con.)</i>		MAJ.
1918,	Hon. G. S. Henry, 18 Aug.		1919,	T. H. Lennox.....C.	286
	(By-Election).....C.	2726	1923,	Wm. Keith.....C.	811
1919,	Hon. G. S. Henry.....C.	1672	1926,	Peter W. Pearson.....L.	1565
1923,	Hon. G. S. Henry.....C.	8783	<i>York South:</i>		
1926,	Hon. G. S. Henry.....C.	5379	1926,	Leopold Macaulay.....C.	5080
<i>York North:</i>			<i>York West:</i>		
1867,	Hon. J. McMurrich.....L.	212	1867,	T. Graham.....C.	73
1871,	A. Boulton.....C.	5	1871,	P. Patterson.....L.	194
1875,	Dr. Widdifield.....L.	489	1875,	P. Patterson.....L.	Acc.
1879,	Dr. Widdifield.....L.	509	1879,	P. Patterson.....L.	60
1883,	Dr. Widdifield.....L.	854	1883,	John Gray.....C.	31
1886,	Dr. Widdifield (Resigned).....L.	883	1886,	Dr. J. T. Gilmour.....L.	181
1888,	E. J. Davis, May (By-Election).....L.	Acc.	1890,	Dr. J. T. Gilmour.....L.	61
1890,	E. J. Davis.....L.	691	1894,	J. W. St. John.....C.	53
1894,	E. J. Davis.....L.	321	1898,	W. J. Hill.....L.	35
On Mr. Davis accepting cabinet office he was re-elected by acc. Sept. 8, 1896.			1902,	J. W. St. John.....C.	419
1898,	Hon. E. J. Davis.....L.	469	1905,	J. W. St. John.....C.	1448
1902,	Hon. E. J. Davis, (Resigned).....L.	207	On the death of Mr. St. John,		
1903,	Hon. E. J. Davis, 26 Feb. (By-Election).....L.	449	1907,	Dr. F. Godfrey, 3 June, (By-Election).....C.	2389
1905,	T. H. Lennox.....C.	268	1908,	Dr. F. Godfrey.....C.	1453
1908,	T. H. Lennox.....C.	432	1911,	Dr. F. Godfrey.....C.	1325
1911,	T. H. Lennox.....C.	493	1914,	Dr. F. Godfrey.....C.	Acc.
1914,	T. H. Lennox.....C.	261	1919,	Dr. F. Godfrey.....C.	2113
			1923,	Dr. F. Godfrey.....C.	8791
			Hon. Dr. Godfrey entered the Cabinet and was re-elected by acc.		
			1926,	Hon. Dr. F. Godfrey.....C.	6813

PROVINCIAL MINISTERS

1867 to 1924---With the dates of their oaths of office.

1867, July 20:	Timothy Blair Pardee, Secretary and Registrar.
John Sandfield Macdonald, Attorney General.	
John Carling, Commissioner of Agriculture and Public Works.	1872, Oct. 31—
S. Richards, Commissioner of Crown Lands.	Oliver Mowat, as Attorney General.
M. C. Cameron, Provincial Secretary and Registrar.	1873, Nov. 25—
E. B. Wood, Provincial Treasurer.	Christopher Finley Fraser, Secretary.
1871, Dec. 20:	1873, Dec. 4—
Edward Blake, President of the Council.	Timothy Blair Pardee, Commissioner of Crown Lands.
Alex. MacKenzie, Provincial Treasurer.	1874, April 4—
Arch. McKellar, Agriculture and Public Works.	Arch. McKellar as Commissioner of Agriculture.
Adam Crooks, Attorney General.	C. F. Fraser as Commissioner of Public Works.
1871, Dec. 21:	1875, July 23—
Richard Wm. Scott, Commissioner of Crown Lands.	S. Casey Wood, Secretary.
Peter Gow, Provincial Secretary.	1876, Feb. 19—
1872, Oct. 25—	Adam Crooks, Minister of Education.
Oliver Mowat, Premier.	1877, March 19—
Adam Crooks, Treasurer.	S. C. Wood, as Treasurer.
	Arthur S. Hardy, as Secretary.

- 1883, June 2—
Jas. Young as Treasurer and Commissioner of Agriculture.
- 1883, Nov. 2—
A. M. Ross, as Treasurer.
- 1883, Nov. 23—
Geo. W. Ross, as Minister of Education.
- 188—, May 1—
Charles Drury as Minister of Agriculture.
- 1889, June 18—
A. S. Hardy, as Commissioner of Crown Lands.
John M. Gibson, as Secretary.
- 1890, Sept. 16—
Richard Harcourt as Treasurer.
John Dryden as Minister of Agriculture.
E. H. Bronson, without portfolio.
- 1894, May 30—
Wm. Harty as Commissioner of Public Works.
- 1896, July 14—
A. S. Hardy as Attorney General.
- 1896, July 21—
J. M. Gibson, as Commissioner of Crown Lands.
Wm. D. Balfour, as Secretary.
- 1896, August 28—
Elihu J. Davis, as Secretary.
- 1898, Dec. 16—
J. T. Garrow, without portfolio.
- 1899, Oct. 21—
Jas. R. Stratton, as Secretary.
F. R. Latchford, as Commissioner of Public Works.
G. W. Ross, as Treasurer.
J. M. Gibson, as Attorney General.
Richard Harcourt as Minister of Education.
E. J. Davis, as Minister of Crown Lands.
- 1901, Jan. 24—
G. W. Ross
J. M. Gibson
Richard Harcourt
John Dryden
E. J. Davis
J. R. Stratton
F. R. Latchford
- 1904, Mar. 22—
Alfred Evanturel, without portfolio.
F. R. Latchford, as Attorney General.
A. G. MacKay, as Minister of Crown Lands.
G. P. Graham, as Secretary.
W. A. Charlton without portfolio.
- 1905, Feb. 8—
J. P. Whitney, Attorney General.
J. J. Foy, Crown Lands.
A. J. Matheson, Treasurer.
- R. A. Pyne, Education.
Nelson Monteith, Agriculture.
W. J. Hanna, Secretary.
J. O. Reaume, Public Works.
W. A. Willoughby, without portfolio.
John D. Hendrie, without portfolio.
Adam Beck, without portfolio.
- 1905, May 30—
J. P. Whitney, as President of the Council.
J. J. Foy, as Attorney General.
Francis Cochrane, as Minister of Lands and Mines.
- 1908, Oct. 6—
James S. Duff, Agriculture.
- 1909, June 3—
I. B. Lucas, without portfolio.
- 1910, May 9—
J. P. Whitney
J. J. Foy
R. A. Pyne
Francis Cochrane
W. J. Hanna
J. O. Reaume
J. S. Duff
- 1910, May 12—
I. B. Lucas
- 1910, May 13—
Adam Beck
- 1910, May 25—
J. S. Hendrie
- 1910, June 7—
A. J. Matheson
- 1911, Oct. 12—
W. H. Hearst as Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines.
- 1913, May 13—
I. B. Lucas, as Treasurer.
- 1914, Feb. 18—
R. F. Preston
- 1914, Oct. 2—
W. H. Hearst, President of the Council.
F. G. Macdiarmid, Public Works.
- 1914, Dec. 22—
I. B. Lucas, Attorney General.
G. H. Ferguson, Lands, Forests and Mines.
T. W. McGarry, Treasurer.
- 1916, Dec. 19—
W. D. McPherson, Secretary.
W. H. Hearst, Agriculture.
- 1918, May 23—
Rev. H. J. Cody, Education.
Geo. S. Henry, Agriculture.
- 1919, Sept. 24—
A. E. Ross

1919, Nov. 14—

Ernest Chas. Drury, President of the Council.
W. E. Raney, Attorney General.
H. C. Nixon, Secretary.
Benaiah Bowman, Lands, Forests and Mines.
Manning Doherty, Agriculture.
Frank C. Biggs, Public Works and Highways.
R. H. Grant, Education
Peter Smith, Treasurer.
W. R. Rollo, Labor.
Dougall Carmichael, M.C., D.S.O.

1920, June 26—

Henry Mills, Mines.

1923, July 16—

Geo. Howard Ferguson, President of the
Council and Minister of Education.
Geo. S. Henry, Public Works.
Wm. F. Nickle, Attorney General.
W. H. Price, Treasurer.
Chas. McCrea, Mines.
Forbes E. Godfrey, Labor.
Lincoln Goldie, Secretary.
John S. Martin, Agriculture.
Jas. Lyons, Lands and Forests.
Sir Adam Beck, without portfolio.
Thomas Crawford, without portfolio.
J. R. Cooke, without portfolio.
Leeming Carr, without portfolio.
1924, Apr. 17, Dr. Forbes Godfrey, Minister
of Health.

Attorney General

1867, John Sandfield Macdonald
1871, Adam Crooks
1872, Oliver Mowat
1896, A. S. Hardy
1899, J. M. Gibson
1904, F. R. Latchford
1905, J. P. Whitney
1905, J. J. Foy
1914, I. B. Lucas
1919, E. C. Drury
1923, W. F. Nickle

Resigned Oct. 18, 1926

1926, Oct. 18, W. H. Price

Crown Lands

1867, S. Richards
1871, R. W. Scott
1873, T. B. Pardee
1889, A. S. Hardy
1896, J. M. Gibson
1899, E. J. Davis
1904, A. G. MacKay
1905, J. J. Foy
1905, Francis Cochrane
1911, W. H. Hearst

1914, G. H. Ferguson

1919, Benaiah Bowman

1920, Henry Mills (Mines)

1923, Charles McCrea (Mines)

1923, Jas. Lyons (Lands and Forests)

Resigned Mar. 1, 1926.

1926, Mar. 2, G. H. Ferguson (to Oct. 18)

1926, Oct. 18, Wm. Finlayson

Commissioner or Minister of Public Works

1867, John Carling

1871, Arch. McKellar

1874, C. F. Fraser

1894, Wm. Harty

1899, F. R. Latchford

1905, J. O. Reaume

1914, F. G. Macdiarmid

1919, Frank C. Biggs

1923, Geo. S. Henry

Agriculture

1867, John Carling

1871, Arch. McKellar

1883, Jas. Young

188—, Charles Drury

1890, John Dryden

1905, Nelson Monteith

1908, James S. Duff

1916, W. H. Hearst

1918, Geo. S. Henry

1919, Manning Doherty

1923, John S. Martin

Provincial Treasurer

1867, E. B. Wood

1871, Alex. MacKenzie

1872, Adam Crooks

1877, S. C. Wood

1883, James Young

1883, A. M. Ross

1890, Richard Harcourt

1899, Geo. W. Ross

1905, A. J. Matheson

1913, I. B. Lucas

1914, T. W. McGarry

1919, Peter Smith

1923, W. H. Price

Resigned Oct. 18, 1926

1926, Oct. 18, J. D. Monteith

Education

1876, Adam Crooks

1883, Geo. W. Ross

1899, Richard Harcourt

1905, R. A. Pyne

1918, Rev. H. J. Cody

1919, R. H. Grant

1923, G. H. Ferguson

<i>Labour</i>	
1919, W. R. Rollo	1923. Lincoln Goldie
1923, Forbes E. Godfrey	<i>Without Portfolio</i>
<i>Provincial Secretary</i>	
1867, M. C. Cameron	1890, E. H. Bronson
1871, Peter Gow	1898, J. T. Garrow
1872, Timothy Blair Pardee	1904, Alfred Evanturel
1873, C. F. Fraser	W. A. Charlton
1875, S. C. Wood	1905, W. A. Willoughby
1877, A. S. Hardy	J. S. Hendrie
1889, J. M. Gibson	Adam Beck
1896, W. D. Balfour	1909, I. B. Lucas
1896, E. J. Davis	1914, R. F. Preston
1899, J. R. Stratton	1919, A. E. Ross
1904, G. P. Graham	1919, Dougall Carmichael
1905, W. J. Hanna	1923, Sir Adam Beck
1916, W. D. McPherson	Thos. Crawford
1916, H. C. Nixon	J. R. Cooke
	Leeming Carr

APPENDIX D

The Earliest Legislators of Upper Canada

A list of the earliest members of the Upper Canada House of Assembly from 1792 to 1816—six elections. The roll of the first and second Houses was compiled by the late C. C. James; that of 1800 and 1804 is found in the Journals; that of 1808 and 1812 has been compiled by the present Editor and reviewed by Mr. Justice Riddell.

	1792	1796
Glengarry.....	Hugh Macdonell.....	Richard Wilkinson
	John Macdonell.....	John Macdonell
Stormont.....	Jeremiah French.....	Robert I. D. Gray
Dundas.....	Alexander Campbell.....	Thomas Fraser
Grenville.....	Ephraim Jones.....	Edward Jessup
Leeds and Frontenac.....	John White.....	Solomon Jones
Addington and Ontario.....	Joshua Booth.....	Christopher Robinson
		died 1798, Successor:
		William Fairfield
Prince Edward and Adolphustown..	Philip Dorland.....	David McGregor Rogers
	refused the oath, as a Quaker.	
	Succeeded by: Peter Vanalstine	
Lennox, Hastings and		
Northumberland.....	Hazelton Spencer.....	Timothy Thompson
Durham, York and 1st Lincoln.....	Nathaniel Pettit.....	Richard Beasley
2nd Lincoln.....	Benjamin Pawling.....	David Wm. Smith
3rd. Lincoln.....	Isaac Swayzie.....	Samuel Street
4th Lincoln and Norfolk.....	Parshall Terry.....	Benjamin Hardison
Suffolk and Essex.....	David Wm. Smith.....	David Cornwall
Kent.....	Wm. Maccomb.....	Thomas Smith
	Francis Bâby.....	Thomas McKee

By Legislation of 1800 the representation was increased from 16 to 19, and the distribution of constituencies was changed:

	1800 (official)	1804 (official)
Glengarry and Prescott.....	Alexander Macdonell.....	Alexander Macdonell
	Angus Macdonell.....	W. B. Wilkinson
Stormont and Russell.....	Robert I. D. Gray.....	Robert I. D. Gray
Dundas.....	Jacob Weager.....	John Chrysler
Grenville ..	Samuel Sherwood	Samuel Sherwood
Leeds	Wm. Buell	Peter Howard
Frontenac	John Ferguson	Alan McLean
Prince Edward	Elizabeth Washburn	Elizabeth Washburn
Lennox and Addington.....	Timothy Thompson.....	Thomas Dorland

<i>Hastings and Northumberland</i>	David McGregor Rogers.....	David McGregor Rogers
<i>Durham, East York and Simcoe</i>	Henry Allcock.....	Angus Macdonell
	Unseated. Succeeded by	Drowned. Succeeded
	Angus Macdonell (of York).....	by William Weekes
		Killed in 1806. Suc-
		ceeded by
		Judge Thorpe.
<i>West York, I. Lincoln and</i>		
<i>Haldimand</i>	{ Robert Nelles.....	{ Robert Nelles
	{ Richard Beasley.....	{ Solomon Hill
<i>II, III and IV Lincoln</i>	{ Ralfe Clench.....	{ Ralfe Clench
	{ Isaac Swayzie.....	{ Isaac Swayzie
<i>Oxford, Middlesex and Norfolk</i>	David Wm. Smith.....	Benajah Mallory
<i>Kent</i>	Thomas McCrae.....	John McGregor
<i>Essex</i>	{ Mathew Elliott.....	{ Mathew Elliott
	{ Thomas McKee.....	{ David Cowan

By legislation of 1808 the representation was increased to 25. The Journals of the House for 1809 and 1813 are missing and the list of members following is tentative; being compiled from various sources, mainly the minutes of General Sessions of the Peace, and the Journals of other Sessions of Parliament.

	1808	1812
<i>Prescott</i>	Thomas Mears.....	Thomas Mears
<i>Glengarry (2)</i>	{ Alexander Macdonell.....	{ Alexander Macdonell
	{ Thomas Fraser.....	{ Alexander McMartin
<i>Stormont and Russell</i>	John Brownell.....	John Beikie
	Died. Succeeded by	
	Abraham Marsh	
<i>Dundas</i>	Henry Marcle.....	John Chrysler
<i>Grenville</i>	Stephen Burritt.....	Gideon Adams
<i>Leeds</i>	Peter Howard.....	Levius P. Sherwood
<i>Frontenac</i>	Allan McLean.....	Allan McLean
<i>Prince Edward</i>	James Wilson; unseated.....	John Stinson
	Succeeded by John Stinson	
<i>Lennox and Addington (2)</i>	Thomas Dorland.....	Benjamin Fairfield
	John Roblin; unseated.....	Timothy Thompson
	Succeeded by Willet Casey	
<i>Hastings</i>	James McNabb.....	James Young
<i>Northumberland and Durham</i>	David McGregor Rogers.....	David McGregor Rogers
<i>East York and Simcoe</i>	Thos. Barnes Gough.....	Thos. Ridout
<i>West York</i>	Richard Beasley; unseated.....	John Willson
	Succeeded by John Willson	
<i>I. Lincoln and Haldimand (2)</i>	Levi Lewis.....	Joseph Willcocks, de-
	Joseph Willcocks.....	serter. Succeeded by
		Robert Nelles.
		Abraham Marcle, de-
		serter. Succeeded by
		James Durand.
<i>II Lincoln</i>	David Secord.....	Ralfe Clench
<i>III Lincoln</i>	Samuel Street.....	Thos. Dickson
<i>IV. Lincoln</i>	Crowell Willson.....	John Fanning
		Died. Succeeded by
		Isaac Swayzie
<i>Oxford and Middlesex</i>	Benajah Mallory.....	Mahlon Burwell
<i>Norfolk</i>	Philip Sovereign.....	Robert Nichol
<i>Kent</i>	John McGregor.....	John McGregor
<i>Essex (2)</i>	{ Mathew Elliott.....	{ Wm. McCormick
	{ J. B. Biby.....	{ Richard Pattinson

In the Assembly Journals for 1814, Feb. 19, a list of the Members of the House is given. Again on Feb. 21st, 1816, the record of a roll call is given. (Ont. Archives Rept. for 1812, pp. 111 and 191). Those mentioned in the first list and not mentioned in the second are Jos. Willcocks and Abraham Marcle "deserted to the enemy." Robert Nelles and James Durand are mentioned in the second list and not in the first. I assume therefore that these were the successors of the traitors in the House, sitting, like them, for the constituency of I Lincoln and Haldimand.

Subsequent Assembly lists are in the Journals.

HISTORICAL INDEX

HISTORICAL INDEX

A

Adolphustown, survey of in 1783, 32; Record of early town meeting, 53
 Agriculture in Ontario, 459-483; Board of established, 463-464; Agricultural Provincial Association, 461; Act to encourage Agricultural Societies, 461; Agricultural Association takes the place of Board of Agriculture, 467-468; Provincial Department of Agriculture, 466; Exhibitions, series of, 462-463; Outline of Agricultural Education in Canada, 469-470; Agricultural College and Experimental farm opened, 471-474; Agricultural Provincial Exhibition, summarized record of, 479; Federal Government aid of, 480; appointment of representatives of, 482.
 Ahuntsic, village, 11
 Albert College, Belleville, established, 588
 Algonquin Indians, 7, 15; hunters, 14
 Alien enemy Act of 1797, 95
 Allen, Ethan, 26
 Allouez, Father, Jesuit Missionary, 17
 American commissioners confer with Governor Simcoe, 69
 "American Loyalist" answers Jackson's charges, 151-152
 American Middle West, surrender of, 29
 Amherstburg military organization in 1812, 173
 Amyot, Dr. John A., laboratory director, 565
 Andastes Tribe of Indians, 8; scouts, 17
 Anglican Church, first in Upper Canada, 29; first Anglican clergyman, Dr. John Stuart, 33; first service in Norfolk County, 66; antagonism to Anglican Establishment, 251-253.
 Annexation to the United States considered, 334-335
 Appendices. "A". A Journal by Sheriff Alexander MacDonell, 1246-1250. "B". The Diary of Joseph Willcocks. 1250-1322. "C". The Political Record of the Constituencies of Ontario since 1867, 1323-1346; Provincial Ministers, 1346-1349. "D". 1349-1350.
 Apprentices and Minors' Act passed, 551
 Approaching Confederation, 343-366
 Archives, Ontario, 21
 Ardagh, Mr. and Mrs. A. E., 15
 Arthur, Sir George, Lieutenant-Governor, 1838
 Assembly rules regarding former American subjects, 74; Assembly and Legislative quarrel as to rights, 219, 220
 Asylum at Toronto built, 528
 Auhaitsic, or "Little Fish", 11

B

Bâby, Hon. James, magistrate, 44
 "Back River", 11
 Bagot, Sir Charles, Governor-General, 326
 Baldoon settlement in Upper Canada, 111
 Baldwin, Robert, his belief in full legislative freedom, 309; made Solicitor-General, 313
 Balsam Lake, 9
 Bangs, Nathan, Methodist Missionary, 132
 Banking and Finance: Bank of Upper Canada, applies for incorporation, 217; Kingston Association formed, 659; Upper Canada, Commercial and Gore Banks chartered, 660-661; Colonial Bank Charter rulings, 662-663; Bank of Upper Canada closes, 663-664; Free Banking Legis-

lation, 664; Bank of Clifton, Bank of Western Canada, Bank of Canada, Canadian Bank of Commerce, 665; St. Lawrence Bank of Canada, Dominion Bank, Bank of Toronto, 666; Imperial Bank of Canada, 667; Home Bank of Canada, Bank of Nova Scotia, Bank failures, 668; Bank clearings in 1892, 669; Silver coins struck, 671; Royal Mint established Branch, 671; Canada Life Insurance Company, 672; Loan and Savings Companies, 672; Trust Company business, 672-3
 Baptists in Upper Canada, 847-851; Shaftsbury Baptist Association, 847; early Baptist Itinerants, 848; Upper Canada Baptist Missionary Society, 849; Baptist publications, 850; Totals of 1923, 851
 Battle Hill Fight, 1814, 196
 Bays, Georgian, 7; Machedash, 8; Humber 9; Quinte, 9; Burlington, 17
 Bayfield, Henry Wolsey, admiral, footnote, 691
 Beardsley's "Victims of Tyranny", 146-147
 Béarn, Regiment of, 21
 Beck, Hon. Adam, of hydro-electric energy fame, 426
 Begg, J. M., 15
 Belestre, De, Commandant at Detroit, 23
 Bender, Philip, pioneer settler, 31
 Bennett, John, appointed King's Printer, 1801, 106
 Berczy's attempt at colonization, 92
 Bidwell, Barnabas, unseating of, 243
 Bidwell, Marshall Spring, withdraws across the Border, 258; member of the New York Bar, 285
 Bill for validation of marriages, 55, 56
 Bird, Henry, pioneer settler, 34
 Bisshopp, Colonel, at Fort Erie, 178
 Blake, Hon. Edward, administration, 300-400; first Premier, 388; first Premier direct from the people, 436
 Blind, deaf and dumb education, 531-532
 Blue, Archibald, Deputy Minister of Mines, 507
 Boer War, Ontario in the, 748-750
 Bois Blanc Island, 20, 34
 Bonnycastle, Captain, concerning United Empire Loyalists, 37
 Bostwick, John, grant of lake land, 121
 Boulton, Hon. Henry John, Solicitor-General, 258; Boulton and Hagerman dismissed from office, 268
 Boundary, northern and western, delimitation, 409-411
 Bowen, William, interpreter, 28
 Bradstreet, Colonel, English military leader, 22, 24
 Brant, Joseph, (Thayendenaga), 26-29; Captain Joseph, Mohawk Chief, description of, 57
 Brantford, village at present site of, 29
 Brébeuf, Father Jean de, 10-14
 British North America Act Passed, 370
 Brock, General, and Tecumseh, 173; Major-General Isaac opens Parliament in 1812, 162; Sir Isaac, monument for, 211
 Brown, George, president of Coalition Ministry Council, 369
 Bruce Peninsula, 7; County, 11
 Brulé, Etienne, 8-10
 Bryan, Widow, pioneer settler at Chippewa Creek, 34

Bryce, Dr. Peter H., chief medical inspector, 565
 Burch, John, pioneer at Chippewa Creek, 34
 Bureau of Labour created, 552
 Burlington Bay, 17
 Burns, David, clerk of the Crown Episode, 109-110.
 Burwell, Mahlon, pioneer surveyor, 122; in the Assembly, 127; in War of 1812, 127; his Journal, 123-125
 Butler, Lieutenant-Colonel, British official, 28; Superintendent of Indian Affairs, 45
 Butler, Thomas, report of Fort Frontenac operations, 22

C

Cadillac, La Motte, built first fort at Detroit, 20
 Cahaigué, 8, 9
 Caldwell, William, pioneer settler, 34
 Cameron, Hon. Matthew Crooks, Provincial Secretary, 374; Conservative, 401; knighted, 405
 Campeau, 21
 Canada, population, 1685, 20; Government at close of American Revolution, 37; land tenure during French régime, 38; Canada Act first introduced in Parliament, 40; summarized, 41-43; at World's Fair, 638-639
 Canadian Government, Early, a complete paternalism, 38; bank-note first issued, 76; Temperance Act passed, 545; Manufacturers' Association, 652; Niagara Power Company, 715
 Canals, St. Lawrence and Welland, official beginning of, 216-217; Lachine opened, 217; building projects, 249; construction and cost, 694-695
 Capreol, F. C., railroad organizer, 696-698
 Carantouanais, Indian tribe, (or Andastes) 8, 9
 Carentoton, Isle of, 17
 Carhagouha, Village, 8
 Carling, Hon. John, Agricultural Department head, 466
 Caron, Fr. Joseph le, 8
 Cartwright, Richard, Jr., first Representative from Kingston, 45
 Casson, Dillier de, 16
 Catarqui Creek, 10
 Cathcart, Earl, Administrator, 329; Governor-General of Canada, 331
 Cathedral, St. George's, beginning of, 44
 Cayugas, Indians, 7
 Cecile, Jean, blacksmith, church builder, 21
 Champlain, Samuel de, 7-11
 Charities receiving grants of public moneys, in 1868, 561
 Charlevoix, Father, traveller, 20
 Chateaugay, Battle of, 193
 Chewett, William, assistant to Surveyor-General, 45
 Chief Red Head, at Fort Frontenac, 22
 Chippewa, 7; Government purchases from, 29
 Christian Island, St. Joseph, 14, 15
 Church Association formed, 620
 Church of England, 834-846; Missionary era of the Church of England, 834-844; Parishes organized before 1821, 841; Society for converting and civilizing the Indians in Upper Canada, 842; Diocese of Toronto, Diocese of Huron, of Ontario, of Algoma, of Niagara, of Ottawa, 844-845
 Clark, Peter, clerk of the Legislative Council, 45
 Clark, Colonel John, Memoirs, 52
 Clarke, Robert, pioneer Kingston miller, 33
 "Clear Grits" come to the front, 336
 Clergy Reserves Question, beginning of, 36; Endowment, 271; secularized, 349
 Cobalt, and its beginnings, 519-520
 Colborne, Sir John, Lieutenant-Governor, 1829-257; named Commander of Lower Canada forces, 270
 Coldwater River, 12
 College affiliations of University of Toronto, 616-620
 Colleges of Bytown, 627; Iona, 627; Regiopolis, 322
 Collingwood, 15
 Collins, Francis, publisher of The Canadian Freeman, 255
 Collins, J., deputy surveyor-general, 32
 Colonial and Indian Exhibition, 648
 Colonial Advocate founded, 262, et seq.
 Colonization roads constructed, 502-503
 Colquhoun, Dr. A. H. U., Deputy Minister of Education, 590
 Commercial Union agitation, 444
 Commissions for investigation 1812 War Claims, 209
 Committee, Special Grievance named in 1835, 270
 Common Schools Government Grant, 254
 Confederation, Fathers of, 369-370
 Congregationalists: English Congregational Union, 868; Congregationalism in Canada, 870; membership and Church property, 871; Congregational Union, 871
 Conservative Party, Origin of, 395
 Conservatives, Prominent Orangemen, in Second Legislature, 403
 Copper properties, 516
 Corundum, first discovery of, 518
 Counties first defined, 45-48; Madison County, New York, 9; Grey County, 11; Counties and Townships of 1798, 96-97; County Houses of Refuge, 531; Road systems, 710
 Courcelles, Governor de, 16
 Courts of Upper Canada, 890-908; Military Rule of 1759-60, 890; Civil Administration established, 890; Quebec Act passed, 891; Canada Act, laws and courts, 892; Division Courts, 893; Courts of Common Pleas, and of Probate, 893, 894; Prerogative Courts, 895; Court of King's Bench, 897; Assizes, 898; Court of Appeal, 899; Law Society of Upper Canada, 900, 901; Courts amalgamation, 901; Chief Justices, 903, et seq.; Attorney-Generals, 906, et seq.
 Coyne, Dr. James H., 15
 Criminal Law Amendment of 1800, 105
 Crooks, Hon. Adam, Superintendent of Schools, 589
 Crown Point, 8
 Cruikshank, Brigadier-General E. A., 14
 Culver, Jabez, first clergyman in Norfolk County, 66
 Currency regulation in 1796, 80
 Customs legislation special schedule, 245

D

D'Aillon, Friar Joseph de la Roche, 11, 12
 Daniel, Father Antoine, 12-13
 D'Aubry, French General, 22
 Davis, Hon. E. J., Commissioner of Crown Lands, 494
 Davost, Ambroise, 12

Dedrick, Lucas, first American Loyalist to arrive, 65
 Denonville, Governor of Fort Frontenac, 21
 Depue, John, pioneer settler, 31
 De Puisaye's attempt at colonization, 93
 Deseronto, Town of, 27
 Detroit Mission, account book of, 21
 Devine, Rev. E. J., 14
 Dewart, Sir H. H. Liberal leader, 457
 Diary of Joseph Willcocks, appendix
 Diary of Major R. Mathews, 33-34
 Diary of the journey of the Simcoe household to Canada, by Mrs. Simcoe, 43-44
 Dieskau, French general, at Lake George, 26
 District officers appointed, 318-319; Districts abolished in 1849, 319
 Division of Upper country into four administrative districts, 36
 Dolson, Isaac, pioneer settler, 31
 Dominion Alliance organized, 544
 Dominion of Canada, date affirmed by the Queen, 370
 Doherty, Hon. Manning, Minister of Agriculture, 480
 Dorchester, Lord, on division of the Province, 1788, 40; Governor of Canada, 63
 Douglas, Thomas, the colonizing lord, 222
 Dover, burning of in 1812 War, 195
 Downey, J. P., 15
 Drink traffic, regulation of the, 539-541
 Drummond, General Sir Gordon, at Fort Niagara, 189; Speech before Parliament, as administrator in 1815, 203
 Drury, Hon. Charles, first Minister of Agriculture, 476-477
 Drury, Hon. Ernest C., elected Premier, 1919, 456
 Dryden, Hon. John, Minister of Agriculture, 477
 Duc de la Rochefoucault Liancourt's tour of Upper Canada, 75-76
 Duff, Hon. J. S., Minister of Agriculture, 479
 Duncan, Richard, pioneer of Dundas County, 44; a first representative to the River Region, 45
 Dundas Street opened, 70
 Durand's, James, expulsion from the House, 216
 Durantaye, M. de la, 20
 Durham, Lord, concerning conditions in Upper Canada, 307-312

E

Early land journeys to Detroit, 61
 Education, movement in behalf of, 137; Board of, first in Upper Canada, 578
 Election of certain township officers by town meeting, 61; return, of June, 1812, 164
 Elective municipal government assented to, 317
 Electric Railways of the Province, 706; construction and operation of, 729, et seq.
 Electrical Development Company promoted, 715; energy distribution investigation, 717, et seq.
 Elgin, Lord, Governor-General, 332
 Elliott, Matthew, pioneer settler, 34
 Elmsley, John, succeeds Osgoode as chief justice of Upper Canada, 91
 Elora, Town of, 27
 Entouhonorons, Lake, 9
 Equal Rights Association formed, 412
 Era of Uncertainty, 85-112
 Erie, Lake, battle of, 190
 Ernesttown, survey of, 1783, 32
 Establishment of Church of England in Canada, 36-37

Estimates presented to the first Legislature, 377
 Eurphleet, Robert, pioneer settler, 34
 Exploratory survey parties, report of, 494-496

F

Factories Act passed, 551; factory regulations for guidance of inspectors, 552
 Falconer, Sir Robert, president Ontario University, 614
 Federal Government as first constituted, 372
 Federative system favored, 366
 Fees, first scale of, adopted by Upper Canadian Government, 49
 Female Benevolent Society, 558
 Fenian Brotherhood of America organized, 362; Invasion of Canada, 363; Review of the movement by Judge Wilson, 364-365; raids, 746
 Fenner, Township of, 9
 Fields, George, pioneer settler, 31
 Finlayson, M.P.P., 15
 First Anglican Church in Upper Canada, 29; petition for division of Province of Quebec, 38-39; signatories for the erection of a new province, 39; government offices and Assembly Chamber, 45; election in Upper Canada, 51; executive council meeting, 51; Legislature, personal details of, 51; opening of Provincial Legislature in Upper Canada, 52; First Parliament, fifth session of, 80
 Firth, Attorney-General, concerning Willcocks, 153-156
 Fishery protection measures, 344
 Flint Work, Indian, 7
 Forbes, Captain, British official, 28
 Forestry: Forests and Crown Lands, 484-503; Royal instructions in behalf of 486-487; conservation in the Province, 497-499; Bureau of, organized, 499
 Forfeited Estates, report of Commissioners of, footnote, 169
 Fort, first at Detroit built by Cadillac, 20; Frontenac, 17; Ste. Marie, 12, 14; Rouillé, at Toronto, 21; Levis, on Chimney Island, 22; Niagara, reduction of, 22; Pitt, 23
 Fraser, Colonel Simon, of killed Scots for service in America, 30
 Fredericksburg, survey of in 1783, 32
 Free lands, condition of their granting, 48
 Free trade in food, first step towards, 249
 French Canadian representation first sought, 316
 French Régime, 7
 French River, 8, 17
 Frontenac, Governor, 17, 21
 Fruit Growers' Association organized, 468

G

"Gagging act" of 1818, 232
 Galignée, René de Bréhant, 16; diary of, 17
 Galt, John, influence of in Canada, 235-237
 Gamey, Robert Roswell, charges of, 423-425
 Gardeners' Club at York, 460
 Gazetteer, Historical, 1085-1245; Algoma District and Townships, 1089-1091; Brant County, 1091-1093; Bruce County, 1093-1099; Carleton County, 1099-1102; Cochrane District, 1102; Dufferin County, 1102-1104; Dundas County, 1104-1105; Durham County, 1106-1108; Elgin County, 1108-1110; Essex County, 1110-1113; Frontenac County, 1114-1117; Glengarry County, 1117-1118; Grenville County, 1118-

- 1120; Grey County, 1121-1124; Haldimand County, 1125-1128; Haliburton County, 1128-1130; Halton County, 1130-1132; Hastings County, 1132-1136; Huron County, 1136-1141; Kenora District, 1142-1143; Kent County, 1143-1147; Lambton County, 1147-1150; Lanark County, 1150-1153; Leeds County, 1153-1156; Lennox and Addington County, 1156-1159; Lincoln County, 1159-1162; Manitoulin District, 1162-1164; Middlesex County, 1164-1168; Muskoka District, 1168-1171; Nipissing District, 1171-1173; Norfolk County, 1173-1175; Northumberland County, 1175-1178; Ontario County, 1178-1181; Oxford County, 1181-1185; Parry Sound District, 1185-1188; Patricia District, 1188-1189; Peel County, 1189-1191; Perth County, 1191-1195; Peterborough County, 1195-1198; Prescott County, 1198-1200; Prince Edward County, 1200-1201; Rainy River District, 1202-1203; Renfrew County, 1203-1207; Russell County, 1207-1208; Simcoe County, 1208-1214; Stormont County, 1214-1215; Sudbury District, 1215-1218; Thunder Bay District, 1218-1221; Timiscaming and Cochrane Districts, 1221-1225; Victoria County, 1225-1228; Waterloo County, 1228-1231; Welland County, 1231-1234; Wellington County, 1234-1238; Wentworth County, 1238-1241; York County, 1241-1245
- Georgian Bay, 7
 Gibson, Thomas W., Deputy Minister of Mines, 507
 Gipson, Dr. L. H., on New England Town Meetings, 38
 Girty, Simon, pioneer settler, 34
 Glenelg, Lord, instructs Sir Francis Head, 272
 Glengarry Light Infantry, 112
 Goddard, James Stanley, Indian Department (footnote), 34
 Goderich, Lord, despatches of, 267
 Godfrey, Hon. Dr. Forbes, Minister of Public Health, 567
 Gold and Silver mining Acts, 506
 Gold deposits, discoveries of, 520-524
 Good Roads Association, formation of, 708
 Gore, Francis, Lieutenant-Governor, 141
 Gourlay, Robert Fleming, Questionnaire of, 223-226; tried and exonerated, 231; removes to Cleveland, Ohio, 233; his influence for free democracy, 234
 Government offices and Assembly Chamber, first, 45; grant of land for colonization, 92-93; resignation of, announced by Premier Macdonald, 387-388
 Goyau, Jean Baptiste, Jesuit farmer, 21
 Graham, Hon. George P. succeeds Mr. Ross, 451
 Grand River, 11, 17
 Grass, Captain Michael, Provincial soldier, 31
 Gray, Robert I. D. Solicitor-General, 45
 Great Western Railway started, 340
 Griffon, sixty-ton vessel, 18
 Guienne, Regiment of, 21
- H**
- Haldimand, Governor, on provision of crops and stores, 31; divides Upper Canada into four administrative districts, 36
 Hale, Mr. and Mrs. C. H., 15
 Hamilton, Captain Robert, British official, 28; first Representative from Queenston, 45
 Hamilton and Toronto Railway begun, 341
 Harbourage of Upper Canada, 689
 Harcourt, Hon. Richard, Minister of Education, 590
 Hardy, Hon. A. S., Premier, 446
 Hatt, Richard, buys "The Guardian", 163-164
 Hawkeston, Village, 8
 Hay, F. Wellington, Liberal leader, 457
 Hayes, Lieutenant-Colonel, British official, 28
 Head, Sir Francis Bond, Lieutenant-Governor in 1836, 270; meets Bidwell in New York, 285.
 Hearst, Hon. William H., Prime Minister, 429; receives knighthood, 430; Sir William, Minister of Agriculture, 479
 Hemp, proposal for production of, 139
 Hénnepin, Father, Récollet friar, 18-19
 Hesse Land Board officary, 36
 High School system, measure for, 383
 Highway Commissioners, Assembly's judgment on, 158
 Hincks, Francis, of Toronto, Inspector-General, 326
 Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada, 14
 Historical Society, Ontario, 14; Orillia, 14; Penetanguishene, 15; Midland, 15
 Hogg River, 14
 Holland, Major Samuel, surveyor-general of the Colonies north of Virginia, 32
 Holland River, 9
 Hospitals, public, in the Province, 530
 Hospital, Toronto General, described, 553-558
 House, Harmonious, pioneer settler, 31
 Howe, Hon. Joseph, on Reciprocity, 346
 Howland, Hon. W. P., Lieutenant-Governor, 379
 Hudson's Bay Company charter and claim, 19
 Humber Bay, 9
 Hunter, A. F., sec'y Ontario Historical Society, 14
 Hunter, Major-General Peter, appointed Lieutenant-Governor, footnote, 105
 Huron County, 10; country, 11; District constituted, 317; Indians, 7, 14; Lake, 11; language, 12; Mission, 12, 16; Nation, 14; Nation, last stand of, 15; Tract, opening of, 235, 239.
 Huronia, Associates, 10, 12, 14
 Hydro-Electric System, 651, 714-740; Power Commission made permanent, 720; cost apportionment, 723; service expansion, 725; electrical plant construction, 727, 728; Royal Commission inquiry into, 731-734.
- I**
- Ignace, St., 13
 Imperial grant distribution of 1820, 241
 Indians, flint work of, 7; Huron Tribe, 14; Council of, 17; Seneca Tribe, 27; quittance of claims of, 28; meeting of Mississauga, at Niagara, 28; and settlements protected, 35; reports of uprising of, 98, 99; attitude of in 1812, 169
 Industrial Schools Act passed, 536
 Iron furnace, first in the Province, 507
 "Irish Electors, Facts for", 408
 Island of Montreal, 11; Bois Blanc, 20; of Caren-ton, 17; sovereignty in St. Lawrence, footnote, 46
 Iroquois Tribe, 7, 12, 16; Indian chief, 7
 Izard, General, destruction of Fort Erie by, 198

J

- Jackson, Chief Henry, 15
 Jackson, John Mills, pamphleteer denounced, 149-151
 Jackson, Sir Richard Downes, Interim Administrator of Government, 326
 Jameson, Mrs., describes Talbot Settlement, 129-131
 Jarvis, William, civil secretary, 45
 Jesuits, 11, 17; relation of in 1649, 14; Estates, settlement of, 412, 413
 Jeune, Father Paul Le, 12
 Jogues, Father Isaac, 12
 Johnson, Colonel Guy, chief Indian agent, 26
 Johnson, Sir John, Loyalist leader, 26
 Johnson, William, British Government Indian agent, 26
 Jolliet, Louis, 16, 17
 Journalism in Ontario, 765-898; rise of free journalism in Canada, 766; first newspaper in Upper Canada, 766; first newspaper at York, 769; early publication at Niagara, 770-773; Editorial tirades, 774, 775; Kingston journalism, 776, 777; Niagara papers before the Rebellion, 779; Dundas, Gore, Cobourg, and other newspapers, 779-785; list of 1830 journals in the Province, 786; the reporters and the Assembly, 789-791; Expansion of publicity, 793-794; first evening newspaper, 795; great Toronto papers, 797-799; Fred Landon concerning a succession of newspapers, 801-803; newspaper libel, 803, 804; Ontario tabular list; Canadian Press Association, 806-807

K

- King's College corner-stone laid, 322
 King's Promise to 84th Regiment, 30; birthday party given by Governor Simcoe, 70
 Kingston, site of, 17, 19; survey of in 1783, 32; laid out in 1784, 33; in the early days, 79; General Hospital incorporated, 559-560
 Kirke Brothers, 12

L

- Lachine, 14; Rapids, 17
 La Force, captain of Engineers, 32
 La Guayra settlers in Canada, 238
 Lakes, Balsam, 9; Entouhonorons, 9; Ontario, 16; Erie, early shipping, 690-691; Rice, 9; Simcoe, 9; Sturgeon, 9; Superior, 9; Upper, 9
 Lalemant, Father Charles, 11
 Lalemant, Father Gabriel, 13, 14
 Lambton, John George, first Earl of Durham, 307
 Land Boards first set up, 36; distribution, footnote, 150; granting records summarized, 501-502
 Landon, Fred, M.A., concerning The Talbot Settlement, 113; Talbot Lands after the War, 288-306; the Thames Valley, 1024-1043; London in Early Times, 1044-1064; London in Later Times, 1065-1093
 La Presentation, Mission, 21
 La Sarre, Regiment of, 21
 L'Assomption, Mission of, 20
 La Tranche, meaning of, footnote, 47
 Law Society of Upper Canada formed, 95
 Le Caron, Father, 10
 Le Couteulx, alien enemy episode, 104
 Legislation of 1801, 109
 Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, first, 50; and Legislative Council, conflict between, 56;

- programme of 1753, 61; personnel of 1901, 196; programme of 1800, 105-106; and Council bickering, 110, 111; Union, 307-342
 Legislature expenditures of 1920, estimated, 242
 Levis, Fort, on Chimney Island, 22
 Lieutenants of Counties in 1804, footnote, 98
 Lincoln, President, Canada's esteem for, 360-361
 Lincoln, General Benjamin's Journal, 69
 Liquor law resolution, 452; traffic investigation, 546
 Littlehales, military secretary, 45; describes the country, 60-61
 Local government, arguments for, 372-373
 Local Option Law constitutionality, 545
 London in Early Times, by Fred Landon, M.A., 1044-1064; Simcoe's hopes for this section, 1044; First-comers and early residents, 1045-1052; Outbreak of 1837, 1053-1055; Military organization, 1055; the press of this period, 1056-1057; Educational beginnings, 1057-1059; Early banking institutions, 1060; Social and political life, 1062-1064
 London in Later Times, by Fred Landon, M.A., 1065-1083; cityhood, 1065; railroads, 1066; suburban annexations, 1066; Collegiate Institute, Normal School, colleges, university, 1067, 1070; churches, 1070, 1075; hospitals, 1075; public utilities, 1076; royal visitations, 1077-8; military—World War, 1078, 1079; municipality and advancement, 1079, 1083
 Long Point, disastrous raid on in 1814, 199
 Lorette, Village of, 14
 Loughborough Lake, 10
 Loyalists, The American, 25-49; of Tryon County, New York, 30; sore experience of, 30; many of culture, 35; United Empire, 37; treatment of by United States, 57
 Lumbering industry, romance of, 485-486; and timber trade, condition of, 487-491
 Lundy's Lane, most desperate battle of 1812 War, 195
 Lunenburg Land Board officary, 36
 Lussière, La Motte de, merchant, 18
 Lussion, M. de St., 17
 Lutz, Samuel, pioneer settler, 31

M

- Macdonald, Sir John A., Conservative Leader, 396-397
 Macdonald, John Sandfield, Prime Minister, 374; characteristics of, 389, 390; statue unveiled, 389
 Macdonell, Rev. Alexander, first Roman Catholic Bishop, 112
 Macdonell, John, elected Speaker of First Provincial Legislature, 52
 MacDonell, Sheriff Alexander's Journal, appendix, 1246-1250
 Macdonells, Loyalists of the Mohawk Valley, 30
 Macdonell, Roderick, Roman Catholic Clergyman, footnote, 44
 Macdonell, the trader captain, what he was like, 65
 Mackenzie, Prof. J. J., laboratory director, 565
 Mackenzie, William Lyon, re-election and expulsion, 265, 269; Mackenzie Rebellion, 260-287; William Lyon, general estimate of, 260; founds Colonial Advocate, 262; elected to Assembly, 264-265; Insurgents' activities, 277, et seq.; insurgents hung, 281, 282; border warfare, 283,

- 284; publications concerning, 285, 286
 MacNab, Allan, pioneer settler, 31; beginning of his public career, 257; knighted, 280
 MacNish, Donald, statements respecting his election, 420-421
 McArthur, General Duncan's raids into Upper Canada, 199-200
 McCormack, Charles, pioneer settler, 34
 McGee, Thomas D'Arcy, revolutionist, 741-742
 McKee, Alexander, pioneer settler, 34
 McKee, Thomas, pioneer settler, 34
 McKee, Colonel, Deputy-Superintendent of Indian Affairs, 99
 McKellar, Hon. A., head of Agricultural Department, 470
 McMicking, Thomas, pioneer settler, 31
 McNab, Archibald, attempt at feudalism, 500-501
 Maby, mishaps of Frederick, 65
 Machedash Bay, 8
 Madison County, New York, 9
 Maitland Administration, 235-259; Sir Peregrine, Lieutenant-Governor, 221; transferred to Nova Scotia, 257
 Mallory, Benajah, Assemblyman, militia captain, 139-140
 Manufacturing and Trade, 633 et seq.; pianoforte, 634; first Provincial Exhibition of, 634-636; exhibition of, 1852, 637-638; Canadian Inventions and Manufactured products, 640-653; woollen mills of Upper Canada, 644; interests in the Dominion in 1874, 645, 646
 Marie, Ste., Old Fort, 14
 Marie, Sault Ste., 17
 Markle, Abraham, Oppositionist, 196
 Marriage Act of 1798, 97
 Martin, Dr. H. S., 15
 Massé, Father Ennemond, 11
 Massey-Harris Company activities, 649-650
 Mathews, Major R., diary of, 33
 Matthews, Captain John, artillery officer, 248
 Mechanics' Institute, 629
 Mechanics' Lien Act, 551
 Mecklenburg Land Board officary, 36
 Medical education, germ of, at St. Thomas, 293-294; superintendency established, 526; laboratory first established, 565
 Medical Profession, 809-833; early physician in practice before 1830, 810-812; Medical Upper Board of Canada appointed, 814; first civilian doctors and military surgeons, 815-818; the profession in the United States and Canada in 1812 War; early schedule of fees, 821; Upper Canada School of Medicine, 823; Trinity School of Medicine, 824; Women's Medical College, 824; Medico-Chirurgical Society, 825; Toronto Medical Society, Pathological Society, Clinical Society, 826; Medical Library, 826-827; Academy of Medicine, 827; Aesculapian Club, 828; Medical Faculty of Queen's University, 828-831; Medical Journalism, 831-833
 Memorial of British merchants in 1786, 39
 Meredith, William Ralph, Opposition leader, 405-406
 Metcalfe, Sir Charles, Governor-General, 327
 Methodists, first arrivals in Canada, 854; Canadian Methodist Churches in 1812; first Canadian Conference, 858; *Christian Guardian* established 858; British Methodism, Primitive Methodism, 859; Twentieth Century Fund, 860; Official figures of 1824, 861
 Michilimackinac, Mission, 19; Campaign in 1814, 200, 201
 Midland Historical Society, 15
 Miles, Abner, first hotel-keeper at York, footnote, 769
 Militia, Act of 1794, 70, 71; effects of its passing, 98, 99; of 1812, complimented by Brock, 166; Corps in service in May, 1813, 183; services of, recounted by 1814 Assembly, 194; regiments reconstituted, 359, 360; service Act enacted, 456
 Millar, Andrew, pioneer Chippewa Creek settler, 34
 Mining: Mines of Ontario, 504-525; Mining Laws, 505; Mineral Resources' Commission appointed, 505-506; Mines Act passed, 507; Mining Area of Ontario, 510, 512; successive operations, 508, 509
 Ministry of 1923, 431
 Mission, Huron, 12, 16; Detroit, 21; L'Assomption, on site of Sandwich, 20; of La Presentation, (Ogdensburgh) 21
 Mississauga, 7; purchases from, 28
 Mississippi, discovery of, by Jolliet and Marquette, 19
 Mohawk Indians, 7, 12; Brant's application for land for, 27
 Moine, Father Le, 16
 Montcalm, in 1756, 22
 Monteith, Hon. Nelson, Minister of Agriculture, 479
 Montreal, Island of, 11; capitalization of, 23; made the capital, 316
 Moravian United Brethren in Canada, 59, 60
 Motor Vehicles Act passed, 711
 Mowat, Hon. Oliver, Prime Minister, 436-437; his plan to extinguish Province indebtedness, 437-441; against annexation, 445-446
 Munro, James, first Representative of the River Region, 45
 Munro, John, of Matilda, 44
 Municipal Loan Fund, dated December, 1867, 381; sanitation, 562; Power Works Bill, 718
 Museum, Provincial, of Ontario, 639, 632
- ## N
- Nassau Land Board officary, 36
 Nations, Five, 7, 14; six, take refuge under the British flag, 27
 Natural gas, first discovery of, 518
 Navigation Laws, British, 25
 Navy Hall, first Government office, 45
 Negro immigrants in Canada, 238
 Neutrals, 7; Neutral country, 12
 Newark burned in 1812 War, 188
 Newcastle in Northumberland County settled, 86
 New England Town Meetings, according to Dr. L. H. Gipson, 38
 Niagara Peninsula, 970-990; Tourist traffic began in 1825, 970-972; first bridges and steamers, 972, 973; Preservation of the Falls neighbourhood, 974-976; early comers to this section, 978-982; Brantford and Alexander Graham Bell, 984-985; Birchell Trial, 986-987; Founding of Stratford, 988-990
 Niagara, River, 7, 11; Falls, 9; Campaign of 1814, 184, 185; Suspension Bridge opened, 342; Falls, its potentialities, 715
 Nichol, Township of, 27
 Nickel, first discovery of, 516; production in Canada, 517

Nipissing, Lake, 8
 Normal School, Dr. Ryerson's speech for, 324
 Nouë, Father Anne de, 11, 12

O

Official class in Governor Simcoe's time, 81-82
 Ogdensburg in 1812 War, 179-180
 Oil Springs Discovery and development, 515-516
 Ojibwa Indians, 15
 Oneidas, 7
 Onondagas, 7, 17
 Ontario, Province of, under French Régime, 8-24;
 Lake, 9, 10, 11, 16; Historical Society, 14;
 fight for control of Lake, 201, 202; Normal
 School founded, 324; Temperance Act, 432;
 Temperance Act introduced, 453; social wel-
 fare in, 550-567; Power Company organized,
 715; in the Wars, 741, et seq.
 Ontario Strand, On the old, 937-969; Pioneer times
 and arrivals, 937, 938; story of the towns at the
 beginning, 940-949; Toronto begins its munici-
 pal life, 950-953; First-comers to the wilder-
 nesses, 955-967; Molly Brant, Indian Princess,
 969
 Opposition, Rise of, 136-159
 Orange Order and Reformers feud, 273; demon-
 strations of hostility, 322
 Orillia Historical Society, 14
 Osgoode, Hon. William, Chief Justice, 44, 81, 90
 Otonabee River, 9
 Ottaouacs, 20
 Ottawa, The, and the St. Lawrence. Early settle-
 ments on Ontario side, 913, et seq; Rideau Canal
 locks, and Sir John Franklin, 915; Bytown as
 a frontier community, 915-917; Ottawa, the
 new capital, 919, 920; Early legislation, 922;
 progress of new communities, 923-926; The
 McNabs, 927; the Macdonells, 930, 931; Priori-
 ties in institutions and buildings, 933-936.

P

Paper and other manufacturing interests, 650-651
 Pardee, Hon. T. B., Commissioner of Crown Lands,
 493-494
 Parke, Captain, British official, 28
 Parliament buildings, description of, 91
 Parliamentary quarrel of 1803, 109; session of
 1816, long and bitter, 213; session of 1817,
 ardent disputation, 215-217
 Parr, Captain of Sixtieth Regiment gives a dinner
 at Kingston, 77-79
 Patrons of Industry formed, 416
 Patteson, T. C., Editor of *The Mail*, 404
 Peace between Great Britain and the United States,
 proclaimed September 3, 1783, 29; problems of,
 209-234
 Penetanguishene, Town, 8; Bay, 11; Historical
 Society, 15; Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe's trip
 thereto, 64-65
 Penitentiary and Prison Farm Activities, 533-534
 Pennsylvanians arrive at Talbot settlement, 120
 Pension Boards provided for 1812 War Widows,
 211
 Percy, Earl, Duke of Northumberland, 26
 Personnel of Assembly of Second Parliament, 94-
 95
 Petition of magistrates of Cataraqui, 39-40
 Petuns, 7; Villages, 11; Country, 12
 Phelps, Elijah, pioneer settler, 31

Physic and surgery, Act to regulate the practice of,
 74
 Picquet, Abbé François, mission founder, 21
 Pioneer hardships, toils, and ills, 108
 Pioneers of the Province, 82
 Pitt, Fort, 23
 Playfair, James, 15
 Point Abino, 7; Crown, 8; Pelée, 17
 Political ills, a remedy sought, 307; Situation of
 1890, 414, 415
 Pontiac, Indian chief, 23
 Port Stanley, 17
 Postoffices in the Province in 1821, 242-243
 Potier, Father Pierre, of the Island Mission, 20, 21
 Pottawattamies, 17
 Potts, Major, British official, 28
 Pouchot, M., captain, 21, 22
 Prairies, Rivière des, 11
 Presbyterians organize their first churches, 861-
 865; Presbyterianism in the Province, in 1830,
 865-867; Twentieth Century Fund, and Missions,
 867-868
 Prideaux, General, at reduction of Fort Niagara,
 22
 Prince of Wales' American Volunteers, 25; Visit
 of 1860, 350-359
 Prisoners, branding of, 105
 Privilege of Parliament asserted, 64
 Proclamation of lands for French Crown, 17
 Propagation of Gospel in Foreign Parts, Society
 of, 33
 Protestant service, first record of in Toronto, 67;
 clergy support, provision for, 351
 Province electoral division revised, 96-97; Pro-
 vince of Ontario, The, 367-391; Census of 1871,
 390, 391
 Provincial Reunion question, 244-245; Peni-
 tentiary Case, 370-371; Elections, first, 375;
 Conservative Party, 395-434; Liberal Party,
 435-458; Board of Health Established, 563;
 Highways, 713
 Public Health act passed, 564; ministry of, 567
 Public School system, beginning of, 569-570
 Public Works expenditure up to 1845, 329
 Puritan home of early nineteenth century, 320-
 321
 Pyne, Hon. Dr. R. A., Minister of Education, 590

Q

Quaker, refusing to take oath, 50
 Quebec, 7, 12, 14, 16; yields to British, 23
 Queen's Rangers, New, organization of suggested
 by Lieutenant Colonel Simcoe, 41
 Queen's University established, 322; grants to,
 624
 Queenston Battle in 1812 War, 174-176
 Quéylus, Abbé, 16
 Quinté, Bay of, 9, 27; Mission, footnote, 18

R

Raikes, Dr., 15
 Railways inaugurated, 340; organization and pro-
 motion, 696, 706
 Rangers, Butler's, 27; King's, Queen's, 25
 Réaume, Hyacinthe, 21
 Rebellion, Mackenzie, general progress of, 273, et
 seq.; losses bill, controversy upon, 333; North
 West, 747, 748
 Reciprocity between Canada and United States,
 58; Treaty, 344, 346

- Récollet, Sault au, 11
 Rectories, forty-four, established, footnote, 271
 Rees, Dr. William, Medical Superintendent, 526-527
 Reform Association formed, 328
 Reformatory interests, 535-538
 Regiment, King's Royal, 25
 Religion's large place in private and public life, 320
 Religious situation of the country in 1792, 56
 Revolution, American, Causes of, 25
 Rice Lake, 9
 Richardie, Father de la, Jesuit Missionary, 20
 Richards, Hon. S., first Commissioner of Crown Lands, 492
 Riddell, Hon. Mr. Justice William Renwick, LL.D., F.R.S., on "The Courts of Upper Canada", 890-908
 Ridout, Thomas, assistant to Surveyor-General, 45
 Rivers, Coldwater, 12; Franch, 8, 17; Grand, 11, 17; Hogg, 14; Holland, 9; Niagara, 11; St. Mary's, 14; Susquehanna, 8; Trent, 9; Wye, 12; Three, 12; journey, description of, 35; Rivers and Streams Bill conflict, 408
 Robinson, John Beverley, Attorney-General, 240; mourned, 361, 362
 Robinson, Hon. Peter, woods and forests executive, 484-491
 Rogers, Major Robert, expedition of, 23
 Rolette, Captain Frederick, 1812 War leader, 173
 Rolph, Dr. John, Assembly Oppositionist, 247; De-parts for United States, 277
 Roman Catholic Church, 874, et seq. Early arrival of Jesuits and Missions, 874-875; two spheres of influence, 875; Catholic Church in Upper Canada in 1826, 877; Government Grants for building churches and chapels, 878-879; the Church in Canada in 1864, 879-880; Father Gordon, pioneer priest, 881; Monsignor Gaulin, Bishop of Kingston, 882; Diocese of Toronto Constituted, 882; Bishop Bourget, first Bishop of Toronto; Jesuits history and property, 882-883; Bishop Power, 883; early synod, 883; cathedral corner-stone laid, 883; Bishop de Charbonnel consecrated, 884; Dioceses of Hamilton and London, 884; Bishops Farrel and Pinsonnault, 884; Archbishop Lynch, 884-885; Sisters of St. Joseph, Christian Brothers, and other orders, 886; Dundas Catholic history, 886; Bishops of Kingston, 887; Present organization of the Church in Ontario, 888-889
 Ross Bible controversy, 413
 Ross, Hon. George W., Premier, 446-448; Reorganized Ross Government, 449; Premier issues appeal, 450; Minister of Education, 589
 Rouillé, Fort, at Toronto, 21
 Rowe, Daniel, pioneer settler, 31
 Rowe, John, pioneer Chippewa Creek settler, 34
 Rowell, Newton W. succeeds Mr. McKay, 451
 Royal Fencible Americans, 25
 Royal Military College established at Kingston, 588
 Rulings for equitable division of duties, 74
 Russell, Hon. Peter, Receiver-General, 44; comes to Toronto Bay, 67; succeeds Governor Simcoe, 89, 91
 Ryerson, Rev. Egerton, editor of *Christian Guardian*, 269; attack on, 269; letter in *Christian Guardian*, 325; Superintendent of Education, 571; retires, 589; his career, 605-610
- S**
- Sagard-Théodat, Brother Gabriel, 10, 11
 Salle, Sieur de la, 16, 17
 Saskatchewan Grain Growers' Association formed, 454
 Sault Ste. Marie, 11; election case, 449
 Schools, District, establishment of, 137-138; District trustees, 138; complaint against District, 167; question and provision of, 1816, 214-215; appropriation in 1824, 248; early garrison, 568; primary and secondary, 568-619; grammar organization, 569; early administration in Toronto, 573, 574; public, started in various townships, 575-577; controversies, 593-597; Normal, first opened, 579; grammar, the founders and teachers, 580-582; High established, 585; classical, 586; Anglican, 589; Separate, 590-591; investigation and regulation, 600-604; bi-lingual disputation, 600-604; Supplementary School Act passed, 596
 Secretariat, The Provincial, 526-549
 Scott, Hon. R. W. Speaker, 397; Commissioner of Crown Lands, 493
 Secord, David's scurvy treatment in War of 1812, 210
 Secord, Peter, James, John, early Provincial settlers, 31
 Selkirk, Lord, attempts at settlement, 111
 Seneca, 9; country, 10; Village, 10; Indians, 16
 Servos, Daniel, pioneer settler, 31
 Shaw, Captain, Æneas, one of the first Representatives, 45
 Sheaffe, Major-General, addresses Parliament, 181-183
 Sherwood, Sheriff Adiel, description of river journey, 35
 Showers, Michael, pioneer settler, 31
 Silver and gold discoveries, 513-514
 Simcoe: Lake, 8, 9; Captain John Graves, a Provincial Major, 25; Lieut.-Col., Journal of, 40, 41; prepares for administrative duties, 41; proposal for his Lieutenant-Governorship, 41; in Parliament in 1790, 43; Mrs., Diary of journey to Canada, 43, 44, 56, 57; sworn in as Lieutenant-Governor, 44; Administration, 50-84; and staff journey to Detroit, 58, 59; arrival in Toronto Harbour, 66; Mrs., her enthusiasm and courage, 67; his nominees for advocates and attorneys, 73; residence and life described, 77; and Dorchester, dissensions between, 83; leaves Upper Canada, 83, 84
 Sinclair, W. E. N. succeeds Mr. Hay, 457
 Slavery, legislation relating to, 62
 Small, John, Clerk of Executive Council, 45
 Smith, Dr. Goldwin, editor of *The Bystander*, 414
 Smith, D. W., Surveyor-General, 45
 Smith, Hon. Samuel, administrator, 218
 Speculating revelations, 432
 "Speedy", loss of the, 1804, 136
 St. George's Cathedral, first pew-holders of, 44
 St. George, Quetton, trader, 654-655
 St. Germain-en-laye, Treaty of, 12
 St. Joseph, or Teanauataia, 12
 St. Joseph, Island of, 14
 St. Louis, 13; village, 14
 St. Martins, Anthony, pioneer settler, 34
 St. Mary River, 14
 St. Mary's College, Montreal, Archives of, 21
 St. Thomas founded in Talbot Settlement, 292

St. Thomas lands taken up in 1809, 120
 Statutes, digest of, passed at first session of first Parliament, 54, 55
 Steamship lines, 692-693
 Stevens, Nicholas, interpreter, 28
 Stisted, Major-General William Henry, Provisional Lieutenant-Governor, 374
 Strachan, Rev. John, his arrival in Upper Canada, 87; methods of the pioneer educator, 87, 88; his reasons for coming to Canada, 89; his breadth of view, 255
 Street Railway, first in Upper Canada, 349
 Stuart, George, pioneer settler, 31
 Stuart, Rev. Dr. John, first Anglican clergyman, 33
 Sturgeon Lake, 9
 Sulpicians, 17
 Superior Courts, arguments for their establishment, 72-73
 Superior, Lake, 11
 Surrender of the American Middle West, 29
 Susquehanna River, 8
 Sutherland, Thomas Jefferson, organizes attack on Upper Canada, 282-283
 Sydenham, Lord, Cabinet of, 313

T

Talbot, Thomas: Colonel, aide-de-camp, 45; secretary to Governor Simcoe, 81; family origin, 114; Canadian career interrupted, 115; enters upon his new possessions, 118; his 5,000-acre plot; road survey, 122; roads controversy, 125, 126; meets Duncan Patterson, 130; the Settlement, 113-135; his abrupt methods, 130, 131; pioneer fare, 133-135; Colonel in War of 1812, 135; Settlement ruined after War of 1812; post-war hardships, 289, 290; Talbot Lands after the War, 288-306; land method complained of, 290; Settlement, Pickering's Diary of, 294-286; Ermatinger's Diary of, 296; Pope's references to, 296-299; address of loyalty to the King, 300, 301; Settlement disaffection and rebellion, 301-304
 Thorpe, Robert, voluble oppositionist, 142-144.
 Talon, Intendant, 16
 Taxation on liquors, 63
 Tea Trade, restriction of, 246-247
 Tecumseh, Chief, 191-192
 Teiaiagon, Iroquois village, 18, 20
 Telegraph construction, 339
 Temperance Societies first formed, 541-544
 Text of first speech of first Governor, 52, 53
 Thames Valley, The, by Fred Landon, M.A., 1024-1043; Chatham, pioneer settlement, 1024-1030; Fugitive Slaves and Underground Railway, 1031-1033; Differences in degree of settlement, 1037, et seq.; agriculture and general industry, 1042-1043
 Thayendanaga, (Joseph Brant) 26
 Thomson, Mr. and Mrs. William, 15
 Thomson, Governor, afterwards Lord Sydenham, 313
 Three Rivers, 10, 11
 Tice, Captain, in England with Brant, 26
 Tiny, Township of, 10
 Toaniché, 10, 11
 Toronto: first settlement, 65; receives the name of York, 68; riot of 1841, 315; religious census of 1844, 321; schooners in grain-carrying trade, 348, 349; University of, 611, et seq.; first railway, 696

Toryism of anonymous letters, 153
 Town meeting, record of early, 53
 Townships opened for settlement, 61-250
 Transportation in Toronto, 337-338; 674, et seq.; Tide-water Routes, 675; Grenville Canal, 675; First river steamers, 676; Shipping on Lake Ontario, 676; First lake boats, 677, et seq.; Canal opening, 679; Mail-carrying contracts, 680; Passenger and freight steamers, 681-682; Ship-building after the War, 684; Canal-building, harbour improvement, 688, et seq.
 Treaty of St. Germain-en-Laye, 12
 Treaty of Amity and Commerce, 58
 Trent River, 9
 Trinity College started, 324
 Trouvé, Abbé, of the Quinté Mission, 18
 Troyer, Doctor, first comer to Norfolk County, 65
 Tryon County, New York, Loyalists of, 30
 Turnpikes and road building, 708-713

U

Union, organic, resisted, 311; Act of, 1840, 312
 United Church of Canada, 852, et seq.; Consideration of Union, 872; Governing Bodies of the United Church of Canada, 872-873
 United Empire Association formed, 328
 United Farmers of Ontario established, 455
 University of Toronto, steps in its organization, 611-632
 Upper Canada: Government, first scale of fees adopted, 49; first legislative Assembly, 50; nature of the first election, 51; first British country to legislate against slavery, 62; first instance of formal opposition to, 72; contemporary accounts of, 75, 76; at Simcoe's departure, 86; Law Society formed, 95; distinct class in 1800, 106; Guardian published, 145; Jackson's treatise on, 148-153; Lady Edgar's book on, 165; condition of troops in 1812, 168; Loyal and Patriotic Society, 180, 181; financial administration of, in 1817, 218; Academy established, 322; population at time of Union, 330; at Crystal Palace, 637; Convention of Friends to Inquiry, personnel, 227
 Upper Canada College established, 586-588
 Upper House, first nine members, 45
 Upper Lakes, Around the, 1002-1023; first stations, roads, and log-houses, 1002-1006; "The Queen's Bush", 1006; Memories of old sites and settlers, 1009-1016; Growth of Sault Ste. Marie, 1017; Hudson's Bay Company establish posts, 1019-1021

V

Vallée, La, 11
 "Vanalstine's Quakers" fathers of local responsible government of today, 54
 Van Corlaer, Dutch Governor of Albany, 12
 Van Every, McGregor, pioneer settler, 31
 Vauban, M. de, French military engineer, 21
 Victoria College Museum, 627-629
 Viel, Father Nicholas, 11
 Vigilance against French Invasion, 104
 Volunteers, Prince of Wales' American, 25

W

Wabasso Park, 17
 War of 1812-1814, 160-208; American vote on, 165; counter proclamations, 171, 172; Parliament sessions, footnote, 181; at Burlington and

- Beaver Dam, 186; Newark civilians made prisoners, 187; close of, 202; review of, 203-208; Parliamentary members in service, 208; officers honoured with swords, 311
- Ward, Captain Samuel, pioneer of American lake-carrying trade, 690
- Warren, Rev. J. R. H., 15
- Waterloo County, History of, by W. H. Breithaupt, 991-1001; Priorities, Pioneers, and first purchasers, 992-996; Journalism, 997; Railroads, 997-998; Industries and manufacturing, 998-1001; Origin of Hydro-Electric Power Commission, 1001
- Watson, Simon Zelotes, 127-128
- Weekes, William, Assemblyman, active in opposition, 140-141
- Weld, Isaac, his visit to Upper Canada, 85
- West Elgin frauds, 421-423
- Western University, establishment, 625-626
- Wheelock, Dr. Eleazar, founder of Dartmouth College, 26
- White-Small duel, 107
- Whitney, James Pliny, Opposition leader, 418; Premier, and his ministry, 426; Reviews achievements of Conservative Government, 428-429
- Willcocks: Diary of people and customs of early times, 100-103; active agitator, 145; Assemblyman, 146-148; dealt with by American Loyalist, 152, 153; co-operates with Government, 177; death of, 198, 199; Diary, Appendix
- Willis, John Walpole, Court of King's Bench judge, 256
- Willson, Crowell's address to Township meeting, 226
- Women's Christian Temperance Union organized, 543
- Wood, Hon. Edmund Burke, Provincial Treasurer, footnote, 374; Resignation of, 384-385
- Wood, Hon. S. C., Commissioner of Agriculture, 473
- Workmen's Compensation for Injuries Act, 552
- World War, Ontario in the, 750, et seq.; War tax of 1914, 753; War expenditure, 753, 754; Canadian Patriotic Fund, 754, 755; Red Cross Society and other gifts, 755, 756; War funds of four years, 756; War loans totalled, 756; record of the Province in the War, 757, 764; Princess Patricia Battalion formed; thrilling story of the martyr regiments in France, 758, et seq.; General Currie's special order, 759; Cross and medal winners, 760; Notable Canadian military leaders, 760; Infantry battalions raised here, 761, 762; Production of foodstuffs, 763; Kapuskasing Colony, 763; Soldiers' Aid Commission, 764

Y

- Yeo, Sir James Lucas, chief naval officer, 184; His Worship of 1814, 202
- Yonge Street is first opened, 70
- York public buildings, appeal for in 1804, 112; Militia expedition, 172, 173; burned and plundered in April, 1813, 185; question of its suitability as the capital, 212
- Young, Adam, pioneer settler, 31



014734031